UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE
3 1761 05026615 4

UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHA
LIBRA

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/canadianannuawar02hopkuoft

UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE
LIBRARY
TORONTO

UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE TORONTO
LIBRARY

FOUNDERS OF

THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW OF PUBLIC AFFAIRS

The late Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal

Colonel The Hon. James Mason

Colonel Sir Henry M. Pellatt, C.V.O., D.C.L., A.D.C.

The late Senator George A. Cox

J. W. Flavelle, Esq., LL.D.

Cawthra Mulock, Esq.

A. E. Ames, Esq.

Sir Edmund Boyd Osler, M.P.

The late R. Wilson-Smith

The Rt. Hon. Lord Shaughnessy, K.C.V.O.

A. J. Russell Snow, Esq., K.C.

The late D. R. Wilkie

Lieut.-Colonel J. Cooper Mason, D.S.O.

The late J. R. Bond

J. Castell Hopkins, Esq., F.S.S., F.R.G.S.

UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE TORONTO
LIBRARY

THE

CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW

WAR SERIES

UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE TORONTO
LIBRARY

FIELD MARSHAL THE EARL KITCHENER, K.G.,
K.P., O.M., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., G.C.I.E., G.C.S.I.
British Secretary of State for War, 1915.

THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW

WAR SERIES

BY
J. CASTELL HOPKINS, F.S.S., F.R.G.S.

1915

ILLUSTRATED

TORONTO: THE CANADIAN
ANNUAL REVIEW LIMITED
1918

UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S
LIBRARY

PREFACE

In this 15th Issue of *The Canadian Annual Review* I feel that a few personal words will not be out of place. The volume appears in the midst of a vast struggle whose issue will make or mar the future of the world's greatest Empires. Upon a young auxiliary nation such as Canada it will have a vital influence far greater than now appears on the surface, and it is for this reason that the War has filled so large a space in my 1914 and 1915 volumes. Imperial and internal affairs, natural development and national politics, will be materially affected for years to come, while the causes of the War, the varying currents of opinion, and the sentiment of our people at this crisis, will permeate the whole future of the Dominion.

Personally, I desire to express appreciation of the support given by Governments and the greater institutions of Canada, as well as the public, generally, to this work; at the same time I trust they have received a reasonable return in the immense labour put into the volume from year to year, and in what I may, without vanity, call the vast mass of historical and general information collated and co-ordinated in its pages. It is hardly necessary to say that very much of this data would be lost, irretrievably, without such a record. Of the present value of the Work I shall not speak; to gauge its future importance it is only necessary to imagine 15 of these volumes published in the years surrounding 1812 or 1867!

J. CASTELL HOPKINS.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

THE WORLD-WAR IN 1915

	Page
The Historical and General Environment of the War	17
The War-Position of Germany During 1915	27
The Position in the War of Austria-Hungary; Turkey and the Balkans	44
German War Methods in Various Countries; Canadian Experiences and Reports	57
France and Belgium in the War During 1915	67
The Position, Policy and War-Action of Russia during 1915	72
The Entrance and Position of Italy in the World-War	78
Japan and the Neutral States of Europe, Asia and South America	83

THE BRITISH EMPIRE IN THE WAR.

Great Britain; Her War Policy, Action and General Position	94
The British Navy and Army in the War; Aviation and Submarines	115
The Attitude of Ireland; Irishmen in the War	127
The Empire of India and the War	130
Australia in the Empire and in the War	138
War Efforts and Policy of New Zealand	150
Newfoundland's Position and War Policy: The West Indies	153
South Africa and its Imperial Contributions to the War	157
The Empire as a Unit in the War	164

CANADA AND THE WAR IN 1915.

The Duke of Connaught as Governor-General of Canada	172
Sir Robert Borden: His Speeches and War Policy of the Year	175
Administration of the Militia Department: Speeches and Policy of General Hughes	186
The Financial Situation; Hon. W. T. White's Work and Policy	197
Military Affairs—Senator Lougheed and the Machine Gun Movement	207
Military Affairs—Recruiting in Canada; Its Progress and Difficulties	214
Military Affairs—Munitions of War and Canadian Industry	228
Military Affairs—War Supplies, Contracts, and Investigations	240
Government War Policy and the Work of Individual Ministers	248
The 1915 Parliamentary Session and the War	267
The Leaders of Liberalism in Canada and the War	273
Politics and the War: General Election and Coalition Proposals	280
The French-Canadians and the War; The Work of Quebec Nationalism	286
The Position of Canadian Banks in the War	300
The Universities of Canada and the War	305
Canadian Patriotic Organizations and War Contributions	317
The Women of Canada and the War: The I.O.D.E.	330
The Churches of Canada and the War	338
Canadian Pacificism in 1915: Discussions of Peace and War	348
Conditions and Treatment of Enemy Aliens in Canada	353

THE CANADIANS AT THE FRONT.

	Page
The Princess Patricias: Canada's First Fighting Contingent	365
The Forces in England; Canadian Hospitals; Work of Sir G. H. Perley	369
The 1st Division in France: Early Experiences and Neuve Chapelle	377
The Battle of St. Julien: Canadians Save the Situation	381
Canadians at Festubert and Givenchy; Incidents of the War	394

THE UNITED STATES AND THE WAR.

The General Situation in the United States: Population and Preparedness	406
United States Controversies with Germany: President Wilson's Policy	417
United States Leaders and the War; Public Opinion and Action	429
German Plots in the United States: Proposed Attacks on Canada	445
The Diplomatic Relations of the United States and Great Britain in 1915	458

THE PROVINCE OF ONTARIO IN 1915.

The Hearst Government: General Administration and Policy	470
The Legislative Session of 1915: Hon. T. W. McGarry's Budget	485
Educational Conditions in 1915: The Provincial Universities	494
The Bi-lingual School Issue in Ontario during 1915	502
Provincial War-Work: Government Policy and Mr. Rowell's Speeches	518
The Hydro-Electric Commission; Sir Adam Beck's Work	526
Temperance Legislation and Advocacy; the New License Board	534
Ontario Production; Agriculture, Gold Mining and the Nickel Question	539

PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS IN QUEBEC.

The Gouin Government in 1915: Administration and Politics	550
Quebec Legislation of 1915; Mr. Mitchell's Budget	557
The Bi-lingual Question and Quebec: Education and the Universities	562
Agriculture and Mining in Quebec: Montreal ond Other Affairs	571
Quebec Province and the War	576

THE MARITIME PROVINCES OF CANADA.

Government, Administration and Politics in Nova Scotia	579
Legislation and Education in Nova Scotia during 1915	585
Nova Scotia and the War: Provincial Development in 1915	589
Government, Administration, and Politics in New Brunswick	593
Legislation of the Year: Hon. D. V. Landry's Budget	598
Provincial Development: Education in New Brunswick; War Policy and Action	602
Government, Politics, and Conditions in Prince Edward Island	605

THE PROVINCE OF MANITOBA IN 1915.

Last Days and Legislation of the Roblin Government	612
The Parliament Buildings' Issue in Manitoba	619
The New Norris Government: The Perdue Commission	625
Conservative Re-organization and the General Elections	630
General Policy and Action of the Norris Government	634
Education in Manitoba: Agriculture and General Development	642
The Action of Manitoba in the War	649

PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS IN SASKATCHEWAN.

	Page
The Scott Government; Administration and Politics	651
The Provincial Legislation of the Year	661
The Temperance Legislation of Saskatchewan in 1915	665
Education and School Legislation; The Bi-lingual Question	673
Saskatchewan and the War; Agricultural Progress and Conditions	681

THE PROVINCE OF ALBERTA IN 1915.

The Sifton Government: Politics and Prohibition in Alberta	688
Legislation in Alberta; Hon. C. R. Mitchell's Budget	695
Education and Bi-lingualism: The Province and the War	700
Alberta Agriculture, Mining, and Oil Fields; Incidents of the Year	706

THE PROVINCE OF BRITISH COLUMBIA IN 1915.

Government and Administration; The New Bowser Ministry	711
Legislation of the Year in British Columbia	724
Political Issues: Liberal Attacks on the Government	728
Prohibition Question: Educational Conditions of 1915	732
Agriculture, Mining and Other Interests of the Year	737
British Columbia and Its Attitude in the War	740
The Yukon and Provincial Incidents	744

TRANSPORTATION AFFAIRS IN CANADA.

The Canadian Pacific Railway	746
The Grand Trunk Railway	749
The Grand Trunk Pacific Railway	750
The National Transcontinental Railway	751
The Canadian Northern Railway	753
The Intercolonial and Government Railways	755
Transportation Incidents	755

DOMINION POLITICAL AFFAIRS.

The Borden Administration during 1915	757
Incidents of the Parliamentary Session	764
Militia Affairs and Interests	766

MISCELLANEOUS INCIDENTS AND AFFAIRS.

Financial Incidents of the Year	768
Industry, Insurance and Production in 1915	769
Incidents of Journalism in 1915	771
Sundry Incidents and Facts	772
CANADIAN BOOKS AND BOOK REVIEWS	774
CANADIAN OBITUARY FOR 1915	780

CANADIAN AND UNITED STATES FINANCIAL SUPPLEMENT.

Page

Canadian and United States Relations 787
Canadian Finance and the War; Bank of Montreal Addresses and Reports 790
War and Finance in Canada; Canadian Bank of Commerce Addresses and Reports 800
Canada and the West Indies in War-Time; Royal Bank of Canada Addresses and Reports 814
Record of the Merchants Bank of Canada since 1910; Annual Address by E. F. Hebden 825
War Record of the Montreal *Star* in 1915 831
Sun Life Assurance Co. of Canada; Annual Reports and Incidents.... 834

NEWFOUNDLAND—THE NORWAY OF THE NEW WORLD 838
THE CALL OF NORTHERN ONTARIO 839
BANK OF MONTREAL, New York 840
WM. A. READ & CO., New York 841
THE NATIONAL PARK BANK, New York 842
THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF BOSTON 843
THE MECHANICS & METALS NATIONAL BANK OF NEW YORK 844
THE WALL STREET JOURNAL, New York 845
HANOVER NATIONAL BANK, New York 844
UNION TRUST COMPANY OF NEW YORK 846
THE CANADIAN BANK OF COMMERCE, New York 847
THE HOME BANK OF CANADA, Toronto 848
THE CONFEDERATION LIFE ASSOCIATION, Toronto 849
THE WESTERN ASSURANCE CO. and THE BRITISH AMERICA ASSURANCE CO., Toronto 850
THE INTERNATIONAL NICKEL COMPANY, New York 851
NOVA SCOTIA STEEL & COAL CO., LTD., New Glasgow 852
CANADA PERMANENT MORTGAGE CORPORATION, Toronto.. 853
LONDON GUARANTEE & ACCIDENT CO., LTD., Toronto 853
WARWICK BROS. & RUTTER, LIMITED, Toronto 854
A. E. AMES & CO., Municipal Debentures, Toronto 854
THE INDEPENDENT ORDER OF FORESTERS, Toronto 854
THE ROSS RIFLE CO., Quebec 855
HOTEL BELMONT, New York 856
GLASGOW, BROOK & CO., *The Chronicles of Canada*, Toronto.... 856
FETHERSTONHAUGH & CO., Patent Solicitors, Toronto 856
JONES & BARLOW, Barristers, Toronto 856
THE CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY, Montreal 857
THE GRAND TRUNK SYSTEM, Montreal 858
THE CANADIAN NORTHERN RAILWAY, Toronto 859

ILLUSTRATIONS

FIELD MARSHAL THE EARL KITCHENER, K.G., O.M. ..... *Frontispiece*

THE HON. SIR W. T. WHITE, K.C.M.G., M.P.—Canadian Minister of Finance 17

THE HON. EDWARD BROWN, M.L.A.—Appointed Provincial Treasurer of Manitoba, 1915 552

HIS HONOUR PIERRE E. LE BLANC, K.C.—Appointed, in 1915, Lieut.-Governor of the Province of Quebec. 552

PROF. ALFRED BAKER, M.A.—Dean of the Faculty of Arts, Toronto University. Elected in 1915 President of the Royal Society of Canada 584

JAMES HENRY SHERRARD.—Elected in 1915 President of the Canadian Manufacturers' Association 584

THE HON. GEORGE HOWARD FERGUSON, K.C., M.L.A.—Minister of Lands, Forests and Mines for Ontario. 488

JOHN DUNDAS FLAVELLE—Appointed in 1915 Chairman of the Board of License Commissioners for Ontario 488

SIR HERBERT BROWN AMES, M.P.—Hon. Secretary, Canadian Patriotic Fund; Knighted in 1915 by H. M. the King..... 392

THOMAS BASSETT MACAULAY—Appointed in 1915 President of the Sun Life Assurance Co. of Canada, Montreal 834

JOHN AIRD—Appointed in 1915 General Manager of the Canadian Bank of Commerce 800

THE MACDONALD HOTEL—One of the Grand Trunk Pacific's Western Hotels 616

THE ONTARIO MILITARY HOSPITAL AT ORPINGTON, KENT, ENGLAND; ERECTED UNDER THE AUSPICES OF THE HEARST GOVERNMENT OF ONTARIO IN 1915 40

THE HON. WILLIAM JOHN BOWSER, K.C., M.L.A.—Appointed Prime Minister of British Columbia in 1915. 712

SIR FREDERICK WILLIAMS-TAYLOR, LL.D.—General Manager Bank of Montreal 790

BRIG.-GENERAL H. T. LUKIN, C.M.G., D.S.O.—Commanding South African Contingent for the Front 184

A BRIEF HONOUR ROLL OF 1915.

MAJOR EDWARD CUTHBERT NORSWORTHY—Montreal 88
CAPT. RICHARD STEACIE—Montreal 88
LIEUT. FRANCIS MALLOCH GIBSON—Hamilton 88
LIEUT. GAVIN INCE LANGMUIR—Toronto 88
LIEUT. DOUGLAS CHALMERS MCCOLL 232
CAPT. GUY MELFORD DRUMMOND—Montreal 72
LIEUT. WM. DUMMER POWELL JARVIS—Toronto 72
CAPT. LEON HALL CURRY—Montreal 72
LIEUT. MADO DANIEL MACDONALD, M.V.O.—Toronto 72
CAPT. TRUMBULL WARREN—Toronto 344
CAPT. ROBERT CLIFFORD DARLING—Toronto 344

A FEW CANADIAN OFFICERS OF 1915.

MAJOR-GENERAL ARTHUR WILLIAM CURRIE, C.B.—Vancouver 392
CAPT. FRANCIS A. C. SCRIMGER, V.C.—Montreal 184
BRIG.-GENERAL GARNET B. HUGHES, D.S.O.—Lindsay 200
BRIG.-GENERAL J. P. LANDRY—Montreal 200
MAJOR DOUGLAS RYKERT MCCUAIG, D.S.O.—Montreal 136
CAPT. G. ERIC MCCUAIG—Montreal 136
LIEUT. FREDERICK WYLD MACDONALD—Toronto 136
CAPT. TALBOT M. PAPINEAU, M.C.—Montreal 136
LIEUT. HAROLD COLEMAN WALKER—Toronto 280
LIEUT. EDWARD RAYMOND WEST HEBDEN—Montreal 280
LIEUT. WM. W. S. LIGHTHALL—Montreal 200
CAPT. J. E. FETHERSTONHAUGH—Toronto 200
LIEUT. HOWARD VERNON HEARST—Toronto 280
LIEUT. WM. IRVING HEARST—Toronto 280
LIEUT.-COLONEL A. W. MORLEY—Winnipeg 232
LIEUT.-COLONEL JOHN ALBERT HALL—Victoria 232
LIEUT. VICTOR G. BRODEUR—Ottawa 232
LIEUT. SIR CHARLES STEWART TUPPER, BART.—Winnipeg 344
LIEUT.-COL. VICTOR WENTWORTH ODLUM, D.S.O.—Vancouver 344

BIBLIOGRAPHY

A List of Works by the Author of *The Canadian Annual Review of Public Affairs.*

J. CASTELL HOPKINS, F.S.S., F.R.G.S.

VOLUMES WRITTEN.

Toronto: An Historical Sketch ..	Montreal and Toronto	1893
Life and Work of Sir John Thompson	Toronto	1895
Life and Work of Mr. Gladstone.	Toronto	1895
The Sword of Islam; or, Annals of Turkish Power	Toronto	1896
Queen Victoria: Her Life and Reign	Toronto	1896
The Story of the Dominion	Philadelphia and Toronto .	1899
The Story of the Dominion	In World's Great Histories, New York.	
The Story of the Dominion	French Translation by Benjamin Sulte, F.R.S.C.	
History of South Africa	Chicago, Philadelphia, Toronto	1900
The Progress of Canada in the 19th Century	Edinburgh, Philadelphia, Toronto	1901
Morang's Annual Register of Canadian Affairs for 1901	Toronto	1902

THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW OF PUBLIC AFFAIRS.
(Fifteen volumes published.)
1901, 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1907, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913, 1914, 1915.

Life and Reign of Edward VII...	Toronto and Philadelphia..	1911
French Canada: Historic, Picturesque, Descriptive	Philadelphia and London..	1914

VOLUMES EDITED.

Canada: An Encyclopaedia of the Country. Toronto, 1899, 1900-1.

Volume I. Preface (1899) by H.E. The Earl of Aberdeen, P.C., G.C.M.G., Governor-General of Canada.
Volume II. Preface by the Rt. Hon. Sir Wilfrid Laurier, P.C., G.C.M.G., D.C.L., Prime Minister of Canada.
Volume III. Preface by the Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, Bart., C.B. M.G., G.C., M.P., lately Premier of Canada, and Leader of the Conservative Party.
Volume IV. Preface by the Rt. Hon. Sir Henry Strong, P.C., Chief Justice of Canada.
Volume V. Preface by the Hon. Sir Alexandre Lacoste, Chief Justice of Quebec.
Volume VI. Preface by Sir Gilbert Parker, D.C.L., M.P.
Volume VII. Special Index.

Empire Club Speeches. In 8 Volumes. 1904-11. Wm. Briggs, Toronto.

PAMPHLETS AND MONOGRAPHS.

The Progress of Imperial Federation 1890
Links of Union between Australia and Canada 1890
Canada and the Empire .. 1890
A Study of British Connection 1891
The Position of Canada ... 1892
The Inter-Colonial Conference 1894
The American Situation... 1894
Canada under the Queen .. 1897
Review of Canadian Literature and Journalism 1899
A Canadian View of the South African Question. 1901
Chronology of Canadian History from 1867 to 1901. 1906
Origin and History of Empire Day 1910
Historical Sketch of Canadian Club Movement... 1907
Continental Influences in Canadian Development .. 1908
Historical Sketch of the Bank of Montreal 1912
Historical Sketch of the Ontario Department of Agriculture 1912
Historical Sketch of the Montreal Star 1910
Historical Sketch of the Royal Bank of Canada.. 1911
Historical Sketch of the British America Assurance Company 1912
Winnipeg: The Gateway of the Canadian West 1913
Canadian Literature: A Record and Study 1913

CANADA AND THE EMPIRE: A STUDY IN HISTORY AND SENTIMENT. (Published by Imperial Federation League of Australia.)

CANADIAN MAGAZINES OR JOURNALS.

The Future of Canada .....
Australia: Progress, People and Politics .....
Sketch of D'Alton McCarthy ..
Sketch of W. R. Meredith ....
Sketch of Sir C. H. Tupper ....
The Britannic Empire: Development and Destiny .....
Imperial India .....
Dr. Goldwin Smith and the British Aristocracy .....
Patriotism in Education .....
Canada and Imperial Federation..
Canada and American Aggression.
The Position of Canada .....
English Influence in Canada ...
The Right Hon. A. J. Balfour ..
Lord and Lady Aberdeen .....
The Fiscal History of Canada ...
Cecil Rhodes and South Africa ..
Sketch of Sir John Schultz .....
Position of the Established Church
Canada and the Boys' Brigade ..
Chinese National and Religious Characteristics
The Englishman's Journal Apr., 1887
The Dominion Illustrated . (Series) 1890
Men of the Day. Edited by L. H. Tache 1890
The Week .....(Series) 1890
The Week .....(Series) 1891
The Week .....(Series) 1891
Educational Monthly, March, 1892
Lake Magazine .....Aug., 1892
The Dominion Illustrated Dec., 1882
The Week .....(Series) 1892
The Canadian Englishman (Series) 1892
The Canadian Magazine April, 1893
The Canadian Magazine... Dec., 1893
The Dominion Illustrated.. (Series) 1893
The Canadian Magazine... Sept., 1894
The Week .....Oct., 1894
The Canadian Magazine,.. Nov., 1894
The Canadian Magazine,.. April, 1895
The Canadian Magazine,.. Oct., 1895

Sketch of Mr. Chamberlain	The Canadian Magazine,.. Dec., 1895
Bulgaria: A Study in History ...	The Canadian Magazine,.. Jan., 1909
Earl Grey's Administration in Canada	The Canadian Magazine... July, 1910
Canadian Life and Character ...	University Magazine ..... April, 1909

BRITISH MAGAZINES OR JOURNALS.

Public Questions in Canada	Colonies and India. (Series) 1888
Progress and Development in Canada	Colonies and India. (Series) 1890
British Connection and Institutions	Greater Britain .....Sept., 1891
The Position of Canada	Asiatic Quarterly Review July, 1893
Politics in the United States	Imperial Federation Journal Series 1893
Mr. Goldwin Smith in Literature and Politics	Westminster Review ..May, 1894
Imperialism at the Inter-Colonial Conference	Asiatic Quarterly Review.. Oct., 1894
French Canada and the Empire ..	United Service Magazine Oct., 1894
The American Situation	The Economic Review. Jan., 1895
Canada under the Queen	Asiatic Quarterly Review. April, 1897
Canada and the War of 1812	United Service Magazine.. Sept., 1900
The South African Question	Asiatic Quarterly Review. Jan., 1901
Professor Goldwin Smith: A Study in Political Pessimism	National Review .....Oct., 1908
Sir Wilfrid Laurier: A Political Study	National Review .....Nov., 1909
Relations of Canada and Germany	National Review .....Jan., 1910
Canadian Reciprocity with the United States	National Review .....Oct., 1910

UNITED STATES MAGAZINES OR JOURNALS.

Canadian Hostility to Annexation	The Forum .....Nov., 1893
Lady Aberdeen	The Chautauquan ....Mar., 1894
Lord Rosebery and the Liberal Crisis	The Forum .....April, 1894
The Stability of the House of Lords	The Forum .....May, 1894
Village Life in Canada	The Chautauquan ....May, 1894
Relations of Canada and Australasia	American Journal of Politics May, 1894
The U. S. Senate and the Lords: A Comparison	American Journal of Politics Nov., 1894
The Land of the Mikado	Engineering Magazine Nov., 1894
Lord Salisbury	The Chautauquan ....Mar., 1896
Lord Palmerston	The Chautauquan ....Nov., 1898
Career of King Edward VII.	The Forum .....Mar., 1901
The Conservative Policy in Canada	North American Review ... Dec., 1911
Canadian Literature	American Academy of Political Science 1913

SPECIAL STUDIES OF CANADIAN AFFAIRS IN THE PRESS.

A New View of the Alaskan Boundary Affair	Montreal Standard, Nov. 3, 1906.
Series of Special Articles	Glasgow Herald, April-October, 1909.
Series of Special Articles	New York Tribune, June, 1908, to July, 1909.
Series of Special Articles	Sheffield Telegraph, June-October, 1912.
Canadian Problems of Language, Race and Religion	Rand Daily Mail, Johannesburg, Feb. 28, 1911. Mch. 1, 1911. Mch. 2, 1911. Mch. 3, 1911. Mch. 8, 1911.
Imperialism: What It Means	Canadian Century, Montreal. Mch. 12, 1910. Mch. 19, 1910. Apl. 2, 1910. Apl. 16, 1910.
Mr. T. P. O'Connor in Canada	London Times, Dec. 14, 1910.
The Development of Canada Since Confederation	Toronto News, June 21, 1911.
British Diplomacy in America	Montreal Standard, Jan. 12, 1907.
Influence of Montcalm and Wolfe in Continental History	Montreal Standard, Mch. 14, 1908.
An Historical Sketch of Englishmen and English Influence in Canada	Montreal Standard, August-September, 1908.
Germany and the British Empire	Montreal Standard, Apl. 2, 1907.
What Canadian Independence Means	Montreal Standard, Apl. 9, 1909.
Industrial Development of Canada	Canadian News, London (Series) Aug., 1913 Jan., 1914
Canada and the Empire: A Recruiting Study	Ottawa Journal...Sept. 21, 1915

PERSONAL CONTRIBUTIONS TO "CANADA: AN ENCYCLOPAEDIA OF THE COUNTRY."

The Struggle between France and England	Volume I.
Canada and the American Revolution	" I.
The Indians of Canada	" I.
The Fiscal History of Canada	" I.
The Reciprocity Treaty of 1854	" I.
Canada and the Canadian Pacific Railway	" II.
A Review of Canadian Literature	" V.
A Review of Canadian Journalism	" V.
Review of Canadian Constitutional History	" V.
The Fisheries of Canada	" V.
French Canada and the Empire	" VI.
The Imperial Federation Movement in Canada	" VI.
Canada and Australasia at the Ottawa Conference of 1894	" VI.
The Canadian People and Political Parties	" VI.
Sketch of Sir Charles Tupper	" VI.

WORKS PARTIALLY EDITED.

The Nineteenth Century Series, 25 volumes.....Linscott, Toronto, and Chambers, Edinburgh.
(Assisted by Rev. Dr. W. H. Withrow, C. G. D. Roberts, and T. G. Marquis.)

The Makers of Canada, 20 volumes .....Morang, Toronto.
(Preliminary Editorial Work. Succeeded in charge by Duncan Campbell Scott and Professor Pelham Edgar.)

APPLETON'S ANNUAL CYCLOPAEDIA.

New York, 1895 to 1901.

Contributions:

Yearly Articles upon the Dominion of Canada, the Provinces of Ontario, Quebec, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island, Manitoba, British Columbia and the North-West Territories.

THE ENCYCLOPAEDIA AMERICANA.

New York, 1905-1912.

Contributions:

The Manitoba School Question: The New North-West Provinces: Canada in the South African War: The Indians of Canada: The Province of British Columbia: Relations with Great Britain, etc.

20TH CENTURY IMPRESSIONS OF CANADA.

London, Montreal, 1914.

Contribution:

The Evolution of Canadian Trade: An Economic Study.

WEBSTER'S UNIVERSAL DICTIONARY.

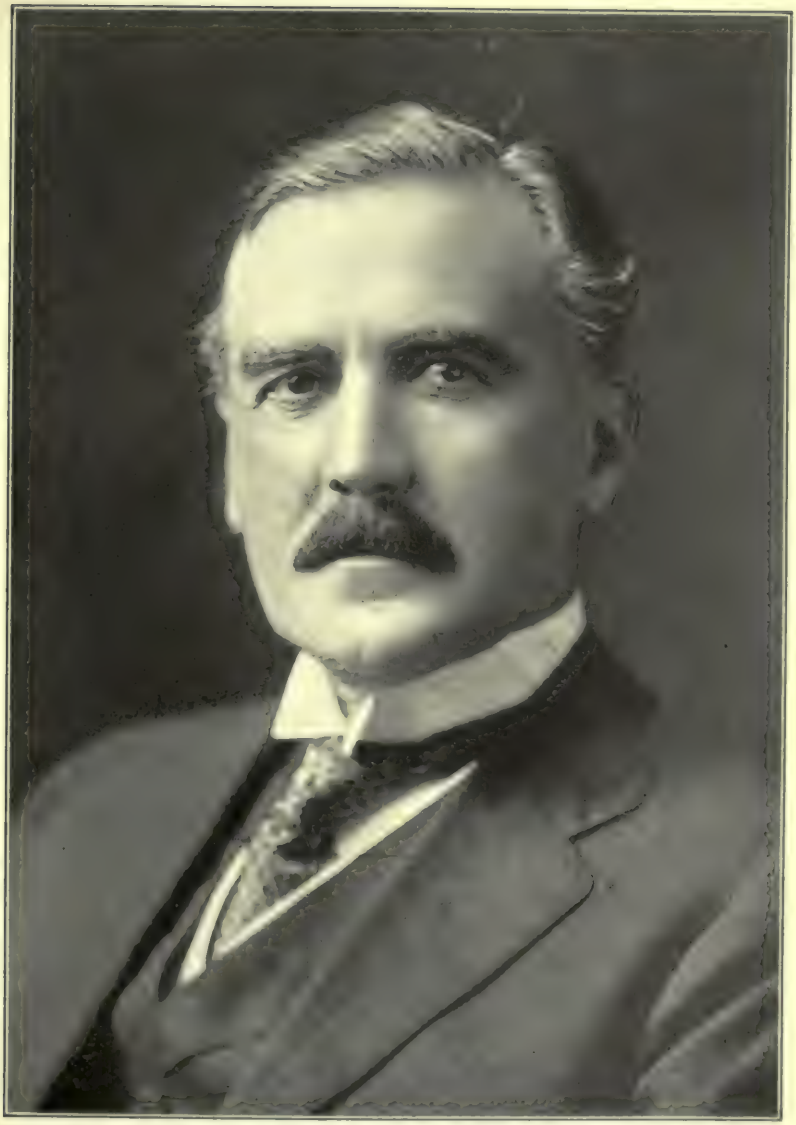
Canadian Edition 1912.

Contribution: Chronological History of Canada.

UNITED EDITORS' ENCYCLOPAEDIA.

New York, 1909.

Acted as Editor-in-Chief of Canadian Section and wrote Sketch of Literature in Canada, History of South Africa, and various other articles in the work.



THE HON. SIR WILLIAM THOMAS WHITE, K.C.M.G., M.P.

Canadian Minister of Finance; In Successful Control during 1915 of great Financial Operations connected with the War.

THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW

THE WORLD-WAR IN 1915

Historical and General Environment of the War

The thought of the world in 1915 was concentrated upon war; the policy, prosperity, preparation and production of every nation were affected by the War; individual opinion and national conditions were thrown into a great international crucible and melted or moulded by this gigantic force. The area of actual conflict changed at times and varied in the extent of its far-flung fronts—in April, 1915, the Russian front was estimated at 850 miles, the French, Belgian and British fronts at 600 miles, those of Serbia and Montenegro at 220 miles, with other vague lines drawn in Egypt, the Caucasus, Asia Minor and Persia, and over great regions of Africa. Bulgaria and Italy extended and changed these fronts by entering the War as did the advances and retreats of Russia, the progress of Germany to Warsaw, the Balkan campaign of the Teutons, the Bagdad enterprise of Britain.

The command of the Seas by Great Britain practically removed the coasts of the Allied powers from the area of war fronts. The British Empire with its 30,000 miles of ocean coast line, France with 5,400 miles and Russia with 2,000 miles were largely immune on their sea-boards from the evils of war while the 1,000 miles of Austro-German sea-coast were, in the main, tied up as completely as a partly land-locked harbour with the entrance and exit mined. The trade of the world was open to Britain and her Allies with the exception of self-imposed contraband regulations, the countries of the enemy, or local conditions such as faced Russia in her export of wheat and, for a time, in her import of munitions. While Germany and Austria were restricted in food and war supplies to what they could produce or obtain, surreptitiously, from neutral countries, or gather in the over-running of Belgium, Poland, part of France, and Serbia, the *Entente* Allies had a world of increasing production to draw upon. Of wheat alone the United States produced 1,002,000,000 bushels in 1915 as against 891,000,000 bushels in 1914; Canada doubled its supply from 161 to 336

million bushels in the two years; eleven other countries, free to the trade of the Allies, increased their product by 370,000,000 bushels.

When the War began the unorganized, dis-united, differently governed, racially-varied peoples of the great Alliance were at a real disadvantage in dealing with an organized, efficient, splendidly equipped, united combination such as the Teutonic Powers. It was 750 millions against 150 millions, it is true, but the men of the former were untrained, the resources unorganized, the war equipment infantile in comparison. The British Navy, however, gave time and promoted unity of action, British wealth created financial and commercial strength and increased the general production, the patriotism of France and Russia and then of Italy—amongst the great Powers—was evoked, developed and expressed in a way which did justice to the self-sacrifice of Belgium, the effacement of Poland and Serbia. At the close of 1915 while the tide of battle had ebbed and flowed, while victories had been won by the Teutons and battles lost by the Allies, while much territory was over-run by the Germans and only held at other points by the Allies in great defensive operations, yet the vast resources of the latter had begun to tell and millions of fresh men, great new armies, were recruiting and drilling and marching and preparing; money was mobilized in a series of marvellous financial operations led by Great Britain and supported by the Finance Ministers of Russia, France and Italy; munitions of war were under construction in enormous quantities by the countries concerned, with the aid of the United States and of lesser industrial factors such as Canada and Australia.

Germany was not, of course, idle in these respects and everything that brilliant scientific work could do, everything that the ablest alliance of chemistry and industry in all history could affect, everything that Krupp's huge military organization could create in the making of instruments of war, was done and with a result, during 1915, which checked the Allies in France and Flanders, made possible the Teuton re-conquest of Galicia, the holding of Belgium, the occupation of Poland and the conquest of Serbia —adding the metallic and industrial resources of Poland to those of Belgium and Northern France already held by Germany. During the first months of the War Germany had the supremacy in trained men, during the second period she held supremacy in munitions. At the close of 1915 there was at least equality in these respects between the *Entente* Allies and the enemy with ever-growing evidence of a reversal in the situation. Italy had, meanwhile, come into the conflict on one side and Bulgaria on the other; Greece had become the centre of a restless panorama of diplomacy and war; Egypt was threatened by a re-vivified and fighting Turkey backed by German skill and guns; Africa had, as a continent, practically passed under control of the Allies; the German submarine effort, despite tragic episodes and sensational successes, had come under British control and the British Navy held absolute, unquestioned supremacy on the Seas; the pressure of this sea-power

was ever tightening, by embargo and contraband regulations, and efficient seizure of goods, upon the Central Powers—a pressure lightened in some degree by the opening of the route to Constantinople and by a certain slackness in operation against the United States, Holland and the Scandinavian countries. On Nov. 30, 1915, the five great Allied Powers signed the following compact:

The Italian Government having decided to accede to the Declaration between the British, French, and Russian Governments, signed at London on the 5th September, 1914, which Declaration was acceded to by the Japanese Government on the 19th October, 1915, the undersigned, duly authorized thereto by their respective Governments, hereby declare as follows:—

The British, French, Italian, Japanese, and Russian Governments mutually engage not to conclude peace separately during the present war. The five Governments agree that when terms of peace come to be discussed no one of the Allies will demand conditions of peace without the previous agreement of each of the other Allies. In faith whereof the undersigned have signed this Declaration and have affixed thereto their seals.

Done at London, in quintuplicate, this 30th day of November, 1915.

E. Grey. Imperiali.
Paul Cambon. K. Inouyé.
Benckendorff.

During the year two great fundamental developments were in operation. They were not so unique in history as many writers have asserted and many people believed. The casualty list was greater than in any previous war, it is true, but the statistics of the past were even more incomplete than they were in 1915 and the population of the world was much less. The cost was infinitely greater but so were the wealth and revenues and resources of the nations engaged. The area of the conflict was no larger than that of the Napoleonic War which not only included Europe but also swept Hindustan and America into the field of actual war and saw fighting upon almost every sea and shore of the known world. The relative importance of the issues involved was the same and the pivotal principle of domination by one great military Power over the destinies, nations and policy of the world was almost identical. The difference lay in the absence of military genius in the would-be conqueror of the 20th century.

The War of 1914-15 was not, in fact, the first world-war; it arose as did others, out of qualities of ambition and aggression inherent in human nature and in the nations which embody human nature; it will not, as some suppose, be the last great war. Dynastic and personal ambitions, commercial and financial rivalries, territorial and racial animosities, still exist and some of these elements must grow stronger with advancing years. The economic pressure of increasing world population during the past century and of a production which did not meet the increase will mitigate the admitted evil of a casualty list so great in this War as to awe the thinking mind and terrorize the unthinking, unintelligent observer. In this fundamental factor of human loss—killed or injured or rendered ineffective for the work of life—the estimates have been varied yet not very far apart. Their essential weakness was inability to accurately record the losses in health and life, and especially in child-life, to the non-combatant populations of invaded

countries. At the close of the first year of war the French Relief Society estimated conditions from Allied official figures and placed the casualties (including Italy) up to June 1, 1915, as follows:

	Killed	Wounded	Missing	Total
France	400,000	700,000	300,000	1,400,000
Great Britain	116,000	229,000	83,000	428,000
Russia	733,000	1,982,000	770,000	3,485,000
Germany	482,000	852,000	233,000	1,567,000
Austria	341,000	711,000	183,000	1,235,000
Belgium	47,000	160,000	40,000	247,000
Serbia	64,000	112,600	50,000	226,600
Turkey	45,000	90,000	46,000	181,000
Japan	300	910	.....	1,210
Grand Total	2,228,300	4,837,510	1,705,000	8,770,810

The New York *Tribune* of August 5th published figures said to come from the French Ministry of War but which were never confirmed and which appear to be greatly exaggerated. They totalled the killed at 5,290,000, the wounded at 6,478,000 and the prisoners at 2,630,000—with the Teutonic losses as much the greater. Red Cross records made public in June from German sources declared the figures up to Mch. 1st (seven months of war) as totalling, in German and Austrian killed, 823,000 and wounded, 1,558,000, and in Allied killed (France, Britain and Russia) 1,313,000 and wounded 3,373,000—a total of 7,067,000. Later in the year, before the Royal Sanitary Institute, London, Dr. Louis C. Parkes estimated that at the end of two years of war Germany and Austria would have 3,900,000 males of military age dead of wounds or disease, or permanently incapacitated, and France and Britain a total of 1,800,000. Most of the authorities agreed that, on the Western Front, about one-half of the wounded were able to return to the fighting line.

There were varied estimates as to the resources of the fighting nations in man-power, though they were neither satisfactory nor conclusive. Russia's large population warranted, on paper, figures as high as 20,000,000 and for France 5,000,000 was a normal estimate; Britain, exclusive of her immense, available resources in the Dominions and India, was put down for an additional 5,000,000; Germany and Austria were placed at about 17,000,000 and so on. Hillaire Belloc estimated the actual number really available as 14 millions for the Allies and 12½ for Austria and Germany—with the age of soldiers and the lesser number of casualties as favourable to the Allies. Out of these latter totals must be taken the casualties of 17 months of war which, at the close of 1915, would leave about 20 millions of men actually facing each other amongst the original disputants or about 11,000,000 for the Allies and 9,000,000 for the Teutons. Italy's army of 1,000,000 and that of Japan (1,400,000) should India be menaced, and Bulgaria's 400,000 men, with Turkey's 1,000,000 men, had also to be considered. As to Fleets, William Michaelis, a Berlin writer, estimated in May that the Allies possessed 1,442 warships of all kinds from Dreadnaughts to Submarines and the German Powers, with Turkey, a total of 666.

As to the natural wastage of war at this time the British estimate of German loss in 1914-15 ran from 5,000 to 10,000 a day and 100,000 to 200,000 a month; writers favourable to Germany admitted a wearing-down process of 2,000,000 a year. Of the wounded there was an average return of about 40 per cent. to the Front—probably the German percentage was much greater on account of its highly scientific services and better transportation facilities. Of the French wounded 54 per cent. returned to service; on the Russian Front, owing to climatic and battle conditions, the average was much lower. A greater proportion of the German population, also, was available for military service because (1) the preliminary organization was better, because (2) science and industry, employees and employers co-operated more closely and because (3) numbers of skilled workers were imported from neutral countries while Belgians and Poles were forced into service and the organization of woman-labour was made more effective than in Russia or Britain.

The other fundamental consideration in the War was that of Finance. It has been said that all the wars from the days of Napoleon to 1914 only cost about 3,000,000 known lives and $20,000,000,000 in monetary expense; yet at least half of this number of men already had been killed in 1914-15 and several millions incapacitated with an estimated financial loss or expenditure of $46,000,000,000 in 17 months of war. In this latter estimate by Edgar Crammond, F.S.S., however, there are included the assumed loss of production, the capitalized value of the loss of life, with losses through the destruction of property and, in considering the economic disturbances or consequences of the War, these huge figures are very confusing and often fallacious. One year of war, according to this authority, and dealing only with direct Governmental expenditure, cost Belgium $182,000,000, France $2,767,000,000, Russia $3,000,000,000, Great Britain, $3,540,000,000 and Germany, with Austria, $7,500,000,000.

These were the totals which most vitally and fundamentally affected the countries concerned with, in the cases of Belgium, France and Russia, an additional destruction of property estimated at $2,500,000,000. In these latter figures Serbia should be included together with the loss to Austria in the region bordering on Italy, and the losses to Germany from invasion in East Prussia, and to Austria in Galicia. As to the actual expenditures, however, there is a consideration overlooked by statisticians and commentators and that is the fact that the money itself was not destroyed, that it paid for labour, and built up profits, and created incomes, and paid interest, just as if it were expended upon the production of food or the making of clothes or the creation of luxuries. Much of it came from national revenue and after expenditure by the Government went back into revenue through special taxation; much of it was borrowed through national loans from the people and returned to them in expenditures for munitions and the maintenance of troops and the manufacture of supplies. Even the

interest though a yearly liability of the nation was a source of individual income. The money was borrowed but its use was profitable.

This process was particularly marked in Britain where foreign trade and investments returned their usual income of $10,000,000,000 a year and, in fact, were sufficient in any direct application to more than meet the yearly British obligations of the War. Apart from the munitions and supplies obtained from abroad, the great bulk of the sums borrowed by the Government continued to be expended in England—for war purposes instead of for luxuries and pleasure. That those purposes were destructive does not seem so economically important as it often is assumed to be—if cannon and machine guns and explosives were destroyed so, also, in course of time are clothes and food and comforts and necessities of every description. Very little wealth is permanent in its nature. The average life of machinery or live-stock or railways is put at seven years and that of buildings at about 25 years. Hence it is that the destruction of property in war is not usually ineffaceable, so far as monetary values are concerned, and is negligible compared with the wearing-out processes of nature. Of course this consideration does not touch the issue of destroying human life instead of conserving it. That is another and even more complex problem. All nature is constructive and destructive; there may be times when the world-wide human balance has to be cast and, if so, there may be an economic adjustment by nature herself which is far beyond the control of governments or peoples. Even the loss of man-power through this War was, in its economical effect, partially met by the increase of labour-saving machinery.

Questions of debt have always alarmed nations in the crises of their existence. To Dean Swift a Debt of fifty million pounds in his day spelled ruin; to Junius 140 millions was a burden too great to be borne; in 1830, according to Macaulay, England carried a Debt compared with which all others in history were insignificant. So with the War indemnities of France in 1871; so with the enormous *per capita* Debt of Australia some years since; so with the Railway expenditures of Canada in days not far gone. In 1915 Great Britain was spending more in a day than her people once had spent in 12 months. At the end of this year F. W. Hisst, the well-known statistician, estimated that Britain was spending $25,000,000 daily, France and Russia $12,500,000 each and Italy $7,500,000 or a total of $57,500,000 while Germany was spending $20,000,000 a day and Austria $12,500,000—90 million dollars a day for the six Powers. Meantime in Paris, Alfred Neymarck had calculated that the War loans of the Powers on Oct. 31st, 1915, totalled $24,400,000,000 of which the Allies had obtained $14,660,000,000 and the Teutonic Powers $9,821,000,000. The amount raised by Belligerants in the United States was $962,000,000.

From this total of new War obligations should be subtracted the normal expenditure of the Powers concerned upon Armies and Navies in time of peace. The official Estimates in this connec-

tion (*Statist*) of Britain, France, Russia, Italy and Japan, Germany and Austria totalled in 1914 $2,260,000,000 or about $6,000,000 a day in round figures. Of the money raised by national loans the greater part was obtained from internal sources—exceptions being the British and French Loan of $500,000,000 from the United States and the advance of a total sum—according to Sir George Paish—of $2,000,000,000 by Great Britain to her Allies and Colonies. In April the *Wall St. Journal*, New York, estimated the War Loans of all the belligerant countries to date at $9,613,000,000 and of neutral countries $432,000,000; in June Dr. Elmer Hantos, the Hungarian financial authority, placed the total then at $11,250,000,000; on July 15th, the *Wall St. Journal* put it at $10,276,000,000 for the Allies and $5,270,000,000 for Germany, Austria and Turkey; as already quoted from Neymarck on Oct. 31st the total for all belligerants was $24,400,000,000. Meanwhile, the stock of gold in hand was estimated by M. Jules Roche, a French authority, in November, 1915, at $3,737,000,000 for France, Russia, England, Italy and Belgium and $1,410,000,000 for the Teutonic Allies; while the London *Statist* gave statistics of deposits in the great Banks of the world at the close of 1914 which showed 38 institutions in Allied countries with deposits of $9,100,000,000 and 9 institutions in Germany and Austria with $2,170,000,000. Meantime, the actual gold production of the world in 1914 was $456,000,000 of which the British Empire contributed $284,000,000, Russia $16,000,000, the United States $95,000,000, the Teutonic countries practically nothing. Back, therefore, of the Allied armies was the immense wealth and continued productive trade of the British Empire; a great factor in the evolution of conditions during 1915 was an agreement, officially announced at Paris on Feb. 4th, as follows:

> The Finance Ministers of Great Britain, France and Russia have met in Paris to examine into financial questions growing out of the War. It is stated that the three Powers resolved to unite their financial as well as their military resources to carry on the War to victory. With that idea they decided to propose to their respective Governments that they share equally in the advances made or to be made to the countries which are now fighting with them, or which might be disposed to take the field shortly for the common cause. The amount of these advances will be covered both by special resources of the three Powers and by issue of a Loan in the name of the three Powers at the proper time.
>
> The question of the relations to be established between the issuing Banks of the three countries has been the object of a special agreement. The Ministers decided to make in concert all purchases for their countries from neutral nations. They have taken the necessary financial measures to facilitate the Russian export trade and to restore, so far as is possible, parity of exchange between Russia and the Allied nations.

In the British Commons on Feb. 15th Mr. Lloyd George stated that the Allies' aggregate of yearly expenditure by Dec. 31st, 1915, would be $10,000,000,000 and, in dealing with the Financial Conference, added: "We decided after a good deal of discussion and reflection that each country should raise money for its own needs within its own markets, in so far as conditions allowed, but that if ever help were needed by any country for outside purchases,

then those who could best afford to render assistance for the time being should do so." By the close of the year a much closer relationship between the Allies had developed. At the British War Office was established a French Staff Officer in continuous consultation; in France were British Staff Officers with similar powers and duties; the first Conference of Finance Ministers had developed into occasional Conferences of wider scope and on Nov. 17 Mr. Asquith, Mr. Balfour, Mr. Lloyd George, and Sir E. Grey attended a meeting of the newly established War Council of the Allies in Paris.

Meantime, and in view of the curtailment of Teutonic trade to precarious imports and exports through neutral countries, it is important to note that the numbers of Live-stock in Germany and Austria during 1914 included 37,946,000 cattle, 36,464,000 swine and 19,264,000 sheep as compared with a total of 62,767,000 cattle, 23,759,000 swine and 93,582,000 sheep for France, Russia and the United Kingdom—*plus* imports from any country with surplus products and, in Britain's case, including vast resources in her Dominions and India.* On the sea it was not the fault of Germany and German submarines if British predominance became absolute, if British trade, food supplies, munitions, armies, moved from all parts of the world in comparative security, if only two per cent. of British bottoms were injured in a total shipping which on June 30th, 1915, numbered 5,899 ships with a tonnage of 13,299,948 (Lloyd's Register) or more than it was on June 30, 1914, before war broke out.

At the end of 17 months of war—war in Europe, in Asia, in Africa, in America, in all the Seven Seas—what was the situation? There had been keen and bitter and ruthless conflict in France and Flanders, in Poland, East Prussia and Galicia, in the Carpathians, the Alps and the Caucasus, in South and West Africa and Egypt and Togoland, in Bulgaria and Serbia and Montenegro and the Dardanelles, in Persia and Mesopotamia and Kiao-Chau, in the North Sea, the Pacific, the Mediterranean, the Adriatic, the Baltic and the Atlantic, in the air, under the sea, in countless trenches, and on the banks of many great rivers and inland waters. Germany and her allies had won various great successes and victories. Belgium and Northern France were held in an iron grip and their mines and industries used to advance the Teutonic cause; Poland was over-run and conquered, after preliminary and serious German reverses, and her rich resources of a mineral and industrial nature were organized to the hilt with the capture of Warsaw as one of the spectacular victories of the War; the Russian armies, after they had once saved Poland, invaded Galicia and captured Przemysl, wrought havoc in East Prussia and menaced the Hungarian plains from the Carpathian heights, had been swept back by Von Hindenburg from Warsaw into the Russian interior and almost to the gates of Riga; Serbia, after

*NOTE.—Statistics of Department of Agriculture, Ottawa. Statistics of the wealth, resources and armament of all the nations at war were given in *The Canadian Annual Review* for 1914. Page 20.

defying and defeating Austria in a prolonged struggle was finally subdued at the close of the year, the road opened for German transportation of munitions to Turkey and a means of strengthening and arming the Turkish forces made possible while some much-needed copper and coal were obtained; in the process of threatening and then attacking Serbia Bulgaria was won as an ally, Roumania prevented from joining the rival nations and Greece frightened into neutrality.

Meantime the German world-wide espionage system had kept its military and diplomatic staffs informed as to Allied movements and policies everywhere, had created continuous trouble in the United States and promoted sedition in Egypt and India, caused friction in the neutral countries of Scandinavia and continuous trouble in the Balkan States; the Submarine campaign though not actually affecting Allied supremacy on the sea did cause much individual loss and suffering, much expense and worry to the Governments and peoples concerned; the actual fighting was being done in other countries and Germany and Austria as a whole suffered none of the penalties and pains of invasion; the British and French failure in the Dardanelles was a triumph for the Teutons and the Turks with a marked Balkan and Oriental increase of their *prestige* and a temporary control of the Bagdad Railway into far-away Persia. What was the other side of the shield?

1. No final decision was arrived at anywhere. Some great defeats were inflicted upon the Allies but no armies were captured in either Belgium, France, Russia or Serbia while the German fighting line was extended to 1,500 miles with an ever-increasing danger from attenuation.

2. While the War was fought by the Teutons during 1914-15 in enemy countries yet that very fact made it an aggressive war with the advantages of position against the invader, with a maximum loss of life on his part, and with a minimum of aid from the railways built in Germany for strategic purposes.

3. German and Austrian ships were driven from the seas of the world with enormous losses in a merchant shipping of 6,500,000 tons; 75 per cent., in a trade of $6,000,000,000 a year was practically wiped out and the foreign exchange of the Central Powers put on an inclined plane toward the danger point.

4. The great German drive toward Paris was frustrated, the efforts to reach Calais and threaten Britain across the Channel were checked, the drive into Russia was held up at a point which enabled the effectiveness of Russia's armies to be quickly restored, the promotion of serious sedition in India was stopped in time, diplomatic schemes in Roumania and Greece were either frustrated or indefinitely delayed.

5. The vital initial advantage in men over the Allies was overcome by the latter and the equally vital condition of superiority in munitions and armament equalized.

6. British sea-power steadily, and in ever greater degree, restricted German supplies in copper, rubber, gasoline, and various other necessaries of warfare while confining, more and more, Teutonic food supplies to the home production of those countries. The Submarine menace was reduced to a matter of sporadic raids, and when transferred from the North Sea to the Mediterranean was checked there.

7. All power in the Pacific was lost by Germany, her great fortress in China was taken, her cherished African possessions, with two exceptions, were captured.

8. If the Dardanelles episode was in one respect a fiasco for the Allies, in another it had held inactive for many months a large Turkish army. It

had vitally affected the situation in the Balkans and perhaps prevented Greece and Roumania from joining Bulgaria and the Teutons at a time when it seemed to a superficial view that Russia's sun was setting and Britain's power ineffective.

9. If the "nibbling," waiting, policy of Joffre and French had been wearisome to the nations concerned and not altogether helpful to their *prestige* it had conserved multitudes of valuable lives and paved the way for readiness and action when the time should come. Great battles like Champagne and St. Julien and Neuve Chapelle were only episodes in a large policy.

10. If Italy had not won Trieste it had at least kept large Austrian armies employed, had performed prodigies of valour and had held the gates of its own historic land in security while standing ready for greater stages in the struggle.

11. With the close of 1915 came the results of many conferences, the creation of an Allied Council and evidences of increasing co-operation between Britain, Russia, France and Italy—in finance, in neutral policies, in naval and land warfare and in diplomacy.

12. The fact that the German-Austrian-Bulgarian campaign in Serbia was left so largely to the Bulgarians was thus dealt with by the New York *Sun* on Nov. 27th, 1915: "Toward the middle of September the Germans had apparently about 2,000,000 men on the French-Belgian front. Of Germans and Austrians on the Russian front there were possibly 2,500,000. Austrians to the number of at least 500,000 faced the Italians and not less than 100,000 more Austrians watched the Serbians along the Danube and in Bosnia. The Teutons were barely sufficient for their defensive task in France. For lack of numbers they were hard pressed by the Italians. In Russia also they lacked the weight to gain ground after the replenishment of the Russian caissons, with their possible 5,100,000 fighting men, and facing as they did the inability to increase their insufficient lines by any further drafts on their male civic population, the Central Empires were in no position to seek conflicts that would not help the main decision."

Whatever might be the final and detailed results of the War it promised, at the close of 1915, to work a political and economic revolution in the conditions of Africa and the control of the Pacific, in the commerce and finance of the world, in the power of the British and Russian and German Empires. In the struggle certain facts of outstanding importance had become obvious and these included the vital nature of Sea-power on the one hand and the great force of organized preparation in the making of artillery and munitions; the advantage of swift and sudden action in the initial stages of war; the enormous value of chemistry in respect to explosives, submarines, gases, transportation and supplies of various kinds; the marvellous nature of new or improved instruments of warfare—automatic pistols, glass tubes of ether, gas bombs, hand grenades, aeroplane darts, bombs and guns, French 75's, torpedoes, 42-centimetre guns, smoke bombs, black fire shrapnel, trench periscopes, searchlights, anti-aeroplane guns, armoured motors and armoured cupolas in fortifications; the tremendous change in the nature of warfare and abolition by the Teutons of all the safeguards for the non-combatant as evolved by the customs of centuries and many interational Conferences; the value of temperance and sobriety in war-time as shown in the Russian abolition of Vodka and ban against beer, the French action against absinthe, the checks upon British bar-sales and organization of prohibition areas, the restriction of liquor sales in Austria, abolition of the sale of spirits to soldiers in many parts of Ger-

many, tighter Temperance regulations in Denmark, Norway and Holland, much restrictive legislation in Canada.

Certain great lessons were taught by the War up to the close of this period—certain points burned into the intelligence of the world. One was that liberty can be preserved only by organized powers of defence, that democracy can be conserved only by unity of thought and reasonable preparation for war. Another was that neither Christianity, nor Socialism, Hague agreements nor professions of Peace, the call of commerce nor the power of finance, can prevent or stop a great war. Still another was the fact that a strongly organized, aggressive nation still can choose her own time and conditions, suit her own pleasure and power, in the creation of a world conflict. It, also, seemed clear that only great empires and nations can permanently and safely endure in this world of clashing animosities and ambitions; that cultured militarism, bred in university halls, can be as dangerous to the world's peace as religious bigotry, commercial rivalry, or personal ambition; that a great war can be as easily bred in an organized, intellectual German atmosphere as in the hot breath of a French Revolution; that rifles and small artillery, cavalry and fortresses, wide strategic movements, the sweeping action of the great armies of 1870, or the mobile methods of the South African War have had their day in varied forms and may have it again but, meanwhile, can be replaced by new elements of warfare such as the machine guns and trenches of 1914-15.

The War—Position of Germany during 1915

The place of the Teutonic Powers in the world-struggle of this year was one of ever-present discussion and doubt to enemy and neutral countries alike. British control of news through Sea-power and regulation of cables enforced stringent external restrictions upon news received in Germany while the internal action of Austro-German censorship made intelligent judgment of its local situation, by the world-public, practically impossible. The Censorship system of all the Allied Powers also clouded the skies. The world did hear—but could seldom understand—much of fighting and of continuous advances into other countries by Teutonic troops; of the Russian progress in East Prussia and Galicia being gradually changed into retreat and defeat; of the continued loss by Russia of great fortresses and centres—Lublin, Warsaw, Ivangorad, Kovno, Novo Georgievsk, Brest-Litovsk; of the long expected Italian intervention and a partially successful Italian drive toward Trieste and the Trentino being checked and then held up; of the British and French Gallipoli campaign filled with brilliant successes and failures ending in withdrawal; of the German diplomatic victories in the Balkans, the alliance with Bulgaria and the drive through Serbia; of the slow British progress in the campaign toward Bagdad and of Russian victories in the Caucasus followed by a long period of inaction and partial retreats; of an uncertain, strained situation on the Franco-German front which finally resolved itself into a vast system of trench warfare with the only

apparent result a beating of fiery hammers upon anvils of iron—the destruction of lives upon a large scale; of irritating sensational injuries to non-combatant lives and to Allied life and property by a submarine warfare which threatened much and achieved a little; of extraordinary proofs of loyalty within the British Empire combined with varied tales of disloyalty and rebellion.

In Germany and Austria bells rang and banners blew to the breeze for unquestioned victories, for the vast and partially successful movements of troops and the occupation of enemy territory totalling, it was claimed, in the first year of war 11,197 square miles in Belgium, 8,108 square miles in France, and 50,197 square miles in Russia—a total of about one-third the area of the German Empire. To this was added the 33,000 square miles of Serbia. The people there saw much of moving masses of prisoners,—heard of many great internment camps, and were told that in these first 12 months of war the Austro-German Armies had taken 1,694,869 prisoners, of whom 8,790 were officers, with 8,000 field pieces and 3,000 machine guns. The triumphant progress of Von Mackensen and Von Hindenburg in Russia, with their massed guns and great battles, and then the spreading of the grey line of Teuton soldiers through Serbia to the Sea were made to appeal to every instinct of German pride, national efficiency and self-sufficiency. So with the sensational though ephemeral success of the Submarine and the efforts of the Zeppelin and Aeroplane. As Capt. L. Persius, a one-time German naval officer, put it to his people on Aug. 1st:

> Every type of warship has fallen victim to German submarines—the battships *Formidable, Triumph* and *Majestic*, the armoured cruisers *Hogue, Cressy* and *Aboukir*, the Russian armoured cruiser *Fallaba*, the cruisers *Hawke* and *Pathfinder*, and the British destroyer *Recruit*, for example—and neither the express steamer nor the slow fishing boat is safe from our deadly torpedoes. In addition, the aerial arm of the service has won many laurels. Zeppelins crossed the North Sea safely, even to London and back, and German aeroplanes participated in the destruction of the enemies' war and merchant ships. The question whether airships and aeroplanes could be used offensively at sea must, in the light of the achievements of our aircraft, be answered affirmatively.

The German public were told that in 12 months of war Germany had lost 255,977 merchant tonnage and the enemy, (chiefly Britain) 790,000 tons with a loss in battleships by Germany of 95,507 tons and by the Allies of 331,870 tons! Hence the claim, so constantly asserted in German papers, that the great British battleships had been driven in terror to their harbours or to the protection of countless destroyers. Hence the German popular belief—for a time—that British commerce would be destroyed and the war-zone successfully established around the British Isles. At the close of 1915 Germans had only suffered invasion at one point—that of East Prussia—and from this region the Russians had been driven out; their chemical ingenuity was proven to be wonderful in its skill and in surprises for their enemies; German industrial efficiency was sustained and untouched in the strength of its military operation though greatly limited in some basic supplies; their Austrian Allies had shown unexpected activity and

unity in war operations while the Turks were proving effective and able soldiers; the heavy siege guns and innumerable machine guns which had so long been under improvement, construction and preparation had not failed in pounding a way into Russia and through Serbia. To his people on Aug. 1st, the Emperor said in a manifesto published *via* Amsterdam:

Full of gratitude we can say to-day that God is with us. The enemy armies who boasted that they would enter Berlin in a few months with heavy blows are driven back east and west. Numerous battle-fields in various parts of Europe and naval battles on near and distant coasts testify what German anger in self-defence, and German strategy, can do. No violation of international law by our enemies will be able to shake the economic foundation of our conduct of the war. The communities of agriculture, industry, commerce, science and technical art have endeavoured to soften the stress of war. Appreciating the necessity of measures for the free intercourse of goods and wholly devoted to the care of their brethren in the field, the population at home has strained all energy parrying the common danger.

These were the surface facts of the war as heard by neutral nations and the many millions in other countries who could know little or nothing of strategic considerations, of the internal needs of Teutonic countries, of the invisible pressure of British sea-power, of abolished trade and dangerous finance, of restricted food and military supplies. These facts helped Germany, however, in its world-wide efforts at obtaining allies and undermining the *prestige* and influence of its enemies. Posterity will say that apart from its ruthlessness and aggressive character, its treatment of non-combatants and little nations, the German campaign of 1915—purely as a military effort—was a great one with resourceful generals, splendid organization and skillful strategy. In this general connection and as throwing light upon much German diplomacy it is interesting to note the German relationships of the rulers of Europe before and during the War.

Bulgaria	Czar Ferdinand I.	Son of Prince August of Saxe-Cobourg.
Bulgaria	Queen Eleanora	Daughter of Prince Henry of Reuss-Kostritz.
Denmark	Queen Alexandrine	Daughter of the Grand Duke of Mecklenburg.
Greece	Queen Sophia	Sister of Emperor Wilhelm II.
Holland	Prince Consort	Duke Henry of Mecklenburg-Schwerin.
Roumania	King Ferdinand I.	Son of Prince Leopold of Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen.
Roumania	Queen Marie	Princess of Saxe-Cobourg-Gotha.
Spain	King Alfonso XIII.	Grandson of Archduke Carl Ferdinand of Austria.
Sweden	Queen Victoria	Princess of Baden and First Cousin of Emperor Wilhelm

Meantime, what of the power behind the War and back of the armies of the Central Powers? What of the people whom the Kaiser and his military advisers ruled with absolute authority, and guided with machine-like precision, toward the one great end of efficient war? There were myriad rumours abroad of discontent and disunion but it appeared at the close of 1915 that both Germany and Austria still were able to keep all dissatisfaction at a minimum of public expression, to conceal many unpleasant facts from the people, to supply much news of superficially real suc-

cesses, to show a map of Europe which pictured an ever-greater Germany. The fact that Mesopotamia was largely in British hands and that Togoland, German South-West Africa, German New Guinea and other Pacific islands—practically all the external Teuton empire—had passed away from German control, was minimized in the declaration that success in Europe would compel the restitution of these countries after the War. None-the-less, this destruction of a much-vaunted and most ambitious Colonial Empire policy could not but have had a depressing effect upon the thinking mind of Germany.

In casualties, trade and industry, finance and food, the Central Powers were beginning to feel the pressure keenly though marvellous organization had up to that time done much for them *plus* the agricultural resources of Austria-Hungary and the imports from friendly or frightened neutrals. In Europe, and eliminating British sea-power, the war easily might be considered as won by the Teutons; outside of Europe everything was lost; internal conditions turned upon that remorseless British sea-power which it was hoped in July, 1914, would not be wielded and without which Germany would by the end of 1915 have had the Continent under control and in a grip far more complete and powerful than Napoleon had ever effected. On Jan. 1st of that year Wilhelm II. had told his Army and Navy that brilliant victories had been won and that "behind the Army and the Fleet the entire nation stands in unexampled harmony, prepared to sacrifice its heart's blood for the sacred domestic hearth which we are defending against outrageous invasion." Upon the whole this attitude of confidence was maintained though there were rifts in the lute. Public opinion was encouraged by a group of able writers such as Theodor Wolff, Capt. L. Persius and Major Moraht of the *Berliner Tageblatt*, August Stein of the *Frankfurter Zeitung*, Maximilien Harden of *Zukunft*, Dr. Otto Hammann of the Press Bureau and Count Ernst Zu Reventlow of the *Tageszeitung*, to believe that all was well on sea and land, that Germany was slowly realizing its mission of world-power but that, if it failed to do so, the chief cause would be the treachery and unscrupulous ambition of England.

Hence the Kaiser's decoration of Lissauer for his Hymn of Hate, the barbarisms of the Submarine and Zeppelins, the death of Miss Cavell and the University of Muenster degree conferred upon General Von Bissing who was responsible for the execution of the English nurse. In a much-discussed interview between U. S. Senator A. J. Beveridge and Grand Admiral Von Tirpitz the latter declared that Russia began the war but England caused it while Marshal Von Hindenburg, according to the same American visitor, was more explicit; "England wanted it. She thought that, with Russia and France to help her, she could kill Germany. We do not dislike France, nor Russia either. We like the French. But England! We hate England. She is the cause." The Kaiser on July 31st issued a Manifesto which declared that: "Before God and history my conscience is

clear. I did not will the War. After preparations for a whole decade the Coalition Powers, to whom Germany had become too great, believed that the moment had come to humiliate the Empire." Yet, while the Kaiser was speaking, Britain had only recently awakened to its need for men and munitions! Hence the bitter German feeling against Britain and such additions to Lissauer's poetic achievements as Herr Hochstetter's verses in *Lustige Blatter*—translated by G. V. Williams for the London *Mail*:

By shell from sea, by bomb from air,
Our greeting shall be sped,
Making each English homestead
A mansion of the dead.
And even Grey will tremble
As falls each iron word;
God punish England, brother!
Yea! Punish her, O Lord!

This is the German greeting
When men their fellows meet,
The merchants in the market-place,
The beggars in the street,
A pledge of bitter enmity
Thus runs the winged word:
God punish England, brother!
Yea! Punish her, O Lord!

In a weekly German journal called the *War Gazette* published at Lille, France, Colonel Kaden on Mch. 8, amplified these words* as follows: "You men of Germany, from East and West, forced to shed your blood in the defence of your homeland through England's infamous envy and hatred of Germany's progress, feed the flame that burns in your souls. We have but one war-cry—God punish England! Hiss this to one another in the trenches, in the charge; hiss! as it were the sound of licking flames. Behold in every dead comrade a sacrifice forced from you by this accursed people. Take ten-fold vengeance for each hero's death! You German people at home, feed this fire of hate! You mothers, engrave this in the heart of the babe at your breast!" So bitter did this campaign become that *Frankfurter Zeitung* (Feb. 27) and *Vorwärts*, the Socialist organ, disavowed it. The *Hamburger Nachrichten* of Jan. 21 dealt with the War as chiefly one between Britain and Germany. The dogged persistence of the English was eulogized and the journal declared that England was "our most hated and dangerous enemy." Professor Von Leyden of the University of Berlin described that country as Germany's "deadliest foe" and her Empire as one which must be "swept into oblivion." General Von Bernhardi in a special article—New York *Sun*, Mch. 14—declared that:

> If the Triple Entente under British guidance should be victorious, then England's chains will fetter all free movement of the European states to an even greater extent than heretofore; then England's rulership of the seas will be even more oppressive; England's world monopoly of trade will be utilized to even a greater and sharper extent than before the war to concentrate control of all the treasure of the world in the British money market; then France and Russia will notice that they have fought in the first place the battles of England and not their own.

Von Bernhardi, while joining in the declaration that Britain caused the War, declared that "power or decline was the serious question which confronted us (Germany) during the last days of July, 1914," and that the Emperor "did not hesitate to draw the sword for Germany's freedom to work out her destiny." Sea-

*NOTE.—London *Daily News* translation March 23, 1915.

power, if held by Britain, was described as Navalism and similar in effect to the Militarism charged against Germany. Meanwhile, the German press was filled with statements about England and her Empire based upon erroneous impressions. A few journals like the *Tageblatt* no longer believed in stories of Indian disaffection, Irish rebellion, South African revolt and English degeneration. Harden was disciplined for his expressions of doubt as to the outcome for Germany and his paper was suppressed while the Socialist *Vorwärts* met a similar fate. But the majority of journals continued to dilate upon "the blood-soaked fabric" of England's Empire: England's "baleful and hypocritical rule," or Germany's holy task in punishing "the blackest of criminalities—the British alliance with Japan;" the tired English who wished to give up, or the British recruits "fuddling their brains with drink." With a lack of logic which only war-time could explain Britain was at the same time described as their most dangerous foe.

The denunciation reached its height when Count Zu Reventlow marked the celebration of Von Hindenburg's birthday in Berlin on Oct. 2nd with a speech in which the following remark occurred: "Hindenburg said 'We Germans hate the English.' Let us take that to heart. We must hate the English, that people of liars and calumniators, who brought this inhuman war upon us. The individual Englishman may be a decent man, but we hate the British Empire as an organization of dishonesty and brutality. We must sacrifice our last man to smash the British Empire." As a sort of anti-climax came the publication by Prof. Eduard Meyer at the University of Berlin of a work on England, officially adopted for the Prussian higher State schools, in the course of which he dealt with British world-power and said: "English gentlemen are ready to commit any crime, even murder, so long as they preserve the outward appearance of respectability. The War has revealed England's barbarous lack of conscience and the frightful decadence of the character of the English. How much falsehood is concealed behind the hypocritically holy expression which the Englishman wears on his face for the world to see! Everyone has been surprised by the depth of England's moral depravity." Even worse in its abusive language was a book on European History issued at this University by Prof. H. Conrad.

Meanwhile, there had been various discussions of Peace in Germany—the kind a victorious Power would grant to its beaten enemies. Prof. Alfred Lasson, in a lecture at Erfurt on Feb. 23rd, 1915, which reached the London press on Mch. 2nd, declared that Germany would retain Belgium and annex the North-east corner of France with the ports of Boulogne, Calais and Dunkirk, while exacting an indemnity from France unless that country joined in an offensive and defensive alliance; in the East Russian Poland and a strip of the Baltic provinces, including Libau and Riga, must become German; Austria would have a big slice of Southern Russia with the port of Odessa and access to the Black Sea; Turkey was to have the remainder of the Black Sea coastline with Egypt and the Soudan. The whole of the Balkan States would become

"a sphere of influence" for the new Triple Alliance. As to the rest this quotation may be given:*

How shall we deal with England? What do we Germans want from England and how shall we ensure our future safety against attacks from this treacherous foe? The first essential is the destruction of England's maritime supremacy. Our terms of peace must include the readjustment of the balance of naval power to such an extent that the preponderance now belonging to England shall pass to Germany. If this has not been previously accomplished by our submarines, our aerial fleet, and our navy combined, then the terms of peace must include the surrender of a sufficient proportion of the British Navy to attain the desired end. Then we need over-seas naval stations, and we must have them. We might well take Gibraltar, Aden and Singapore, which, together with the possession of British South Africa, which must also fall to us, will give us the command of the sea routes to the East. The terms of peace must include a treaty that guarantees us for all time complete free trade with all parts of the British Empire, exemption for our ships from all harbour dues in all British ports, whether in England, Canada, or Australia, and thus, in fact, practically add the British Empire to the German Zollverein (Customs Union). Finally, we must extort from England an adequate indemnity —the amount of which we may well leave our Government to decide.

Rudolph Martin, formerly German Minister of the Interior, was more explicit as to this latter point in a pamphlet entitled *The World-War and Its End* published about this time. He estimated the indemnity to be exacted in London after two years' fighting at 30 milliards of marks—about $7,500,000,000—followed by the construction of a railway tunnel between England and France, with four railway tracks and an automobile roadway, and both ends of the tunnel held by German forces. No occupation of Paris or Moscow would win the war. Peace must be dictated from London! In these early months of 1915 other German plans along this line were outlined and issued to the interested public.

Prof. Ernst Haeckel in *Monistiche Jahrhmidert* (translated by the New York *Literary Digest*) declared for a federated Europe with the following bases: "(1) The crushing of English tyranny by an invasion of Great Britain and the occupation of London; (2) the division of Belgium—the largest portion, from Ostend to Antwerp in the west, to be a confederated German state, the northern part to be given to Holland, the southeastern part to be given to Luxemburg, which, thus enlarged becomes also a confederated German state; (3) a large number of the British colonies and the Congo Free State to go to Germany; (4) France to surrender to Germany some of her northeastern frontier provinces; (5) Russia to be rendered impotent by the reconstitution under Austrian auspices of the Kingdom of Poland; (6) the German Provinces of the Baltic to be returned to the German Empire; (7) Finland, united with Sweden, to become an independent kingdom." The Social-Democrat party at a Munich meeting issued a sort of international programme which was to heal all wounds and avoid any humiliation. Its basis was the obliteration of nationalities with international parliaments, confederation of European

*NOTE.—London *Standard* report, March 2, 1915.

states, international diplomatic committees, police and law-courts, international possession of the Bosphorous, Dardanelles, Suez Canal, Gibraltar and Kiel Canal, limitation of armies and navies. On May 20th the German Agrarian party suggested to the Imperial Chancellor (*Berner Tagwacht*) the following Peace conditions:

(1) Retention of our Colonial Empire.
(2) Annexation of Belgium.
(3) Annexation of French territory as far as the Department of Somme and the line of the Meuse, with the acquisition of the Briey copper mines and coal fields, the Departments of Nord and Pas de Calais and their canals, and the surrender of the fortresses of Verdun and Belfort.
(4) Payment of a war indemnity by France.
(5) Annexation of territories east of Oriental Prussia, Posen and Silesia.

The Socialists, meanwhile, stood by the Emperor in the War as a war, and while it lasted, but wanted peace and, according to a Manifesto appearing in *Vorwärts* on June 26th, which caused the suppression of that journal, declared that they had foreseen the struggle, that Russia had precipitated it, that all Germany now required were ample "guarantees of national safety." The document proceeded as follows: "We protest again with all possible emphasis against any efforts looking to the annexation of foreign territory and the oppression of other peoples—measures now demanded by the great business organizations and influential political leaders. The mere fact that such efforts are being made tends to postpone the day of peace, which the whole public is now so earnestly awaiting. The people want no conquest of land; they want peace." If the 4,000,000 Socialist votes had been behind this Manifesto it would have been important; but most of them were at the Front or in War factories and there was no election and no popular control of the Government; moreover, it only represented a minority led by Ernst Meyer, the Editor, and Liebknecht, the Parliamentarian.

On Aug. 11 the *Berner Tagwacht* published a Manifesto issued by a group of the famous professors who so long had been moulding public opinion—Oncken, Meinicke, Von Reichenau, Von Schwerin, Kirdoff, Schumacher, Seeberg, Schäfer. A large French indemnity, with French territory from Belfort to the Coast, and along the Channel, for purposes of German fortification; power in the Balkans and Asia and a large land indemnity from Russia were demanded. As to the rest: "We need liberty of the seas, which is the real cause of war between England and Germany. To obtain it we must have Egypt, the connecting link between British Africa and British Asia; Egypt, which with Australia makes the Indian Ocean an English Sea, which joins up all the British Colonies with the Mother-country, which, as Bismarck said, is the neck of the British Empire. That is where England must be shaken." At this time, also (Aug. 9) Herr Von Bethmann-Holweg, Imperial Chancellor, informed the American United Press that H. M. the Kaiser, desired a lasting peace above all things: "Far across the frontier of Germany this peace, for which

we are striving, will guarantee to all nationalities the freedom of the ocean, and will offer possibilities to every nation of serving the work of progress and civilization by means of a free, world-wide commerce."

The Imperial Chancellor followed this up with a Reichstag speech on Aug. 19 which he concluded with these words: "We shall hold on through the War till those peoples demand peace from the really guilty, till the road becomes free for a new and liberated Europe, free of French intrigues, Muscovite desire of conquest, and English guardianship!" Herr Zimmerman, Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs, in an interview on Oct. 1st, in the *Lokal Anzeiger*, indicated German peace terms as follows: "(1) Guarantees assuring Germany of safety from future attack; (2) settlement of the Belgium question in such a manner as to assure Germany that the Belgian Army cannot serve as the vanguard of British forces in the future; (3) stipulations as to the future of Poland which will make that nation a buffer state preventing attack on Germany by Russia." The League of the New Fatherland was organized at this time with Franz Von Liszt, Herr Lammasch, Hans Delbrück, Von Gerlach, Herbert Eulenburg, Max Dessoir, Prof. Schucking, and others, as members and the issue of a number of pamphlets advocating peace.

As the year drew to a close rumours were rife of peace negotiations—most of them coming from Germany or German sources. Prince Von Bülow and his movements were a centre for these speculations: Prince Maximilien of Baden and Cardinal Hartmann were credited with similar efforts; *Der Tag*, a Berlin paper, declared through Hermann Von Rath in November that no long armistice was possible, that a world congress was not acceptable and that United States arbitration was quite inadmissable; the National Liberal party, according to a translation in the New York *Literary Digest* of Nov. 20, urged a peace, only, which "by means of extensions of our borders on the east, west and overseas, safeguards us from renewed attacks, either military, political or economic and repays the enormous sacrifices which the German people have made heretofore and are determined to make until the victorious end comes." The *Fremdenblatt* and the *Nachrichten* of Hamburg demanded that the Government state its terms of peace while the Centre or Catholic Party issued (according to the Berlin *Germania*) a request that the Chancellor tell the people what they now were fighting and making sacrifices for.

The *Berliner Tageblatt* endorsed this suggestion and, on Dec. 1st, said: "Is it believed that an answer would be regarded abroad as a sign of weakness? The military position of Germany and its Allies is so strong that it should not bother us what the *Entente* newspapers might write." This discussion was not acceptable, and on Dec. 9 in a Reichstag debate Dr. Von Bethmann-Holweg declared that: "So long as in the countries of our enemies the guilt and ignorance of statesmen are entangled with confusion of public opinion it would be folly for Germany to make peace pro-

posals which would not shorten but would lengthen the duration of the war." Dr. Peter Spahn, Leader of the Centre Party, followed with a statement alleging that: "We await, in complete unity, with calm determination and confidence in God, the hour which will make possible peace negotiations whereby the military, economic, financial and political interests of Germany will be permanently assured, in the most complete extent, and include such extensions of territory as are necessary for this purpose." Herr Landsberg and Dr. Scheidemann, the Socialist leaders, endorsed in the main these utterances which, however, were opposed by Liebknecht and others. It may be added that the real value or importance of these comments and opinions lay in the organization and domination of public opinion in Germany by the authorities and in the fact that none of these statements could have appeared without authority, under the penalty of suppression for the offending journal.

Meantime, what of the men and armies of Germany? A London *Times* correspondent estimated that at the beginning of 1915 Germany had 4,000,000 men in the field and 4,000,000 in preparation for service; Mr. Tennant, Under-Secretary for War, stated in the British Parliament on Jan. 25 that in 1912 the German standing army was 3,302,000 men, with trained Landsturm, one-year volunteers and non-commissioned officers, increasing the total to 4,102,000 and that the partially-trained men were 113,000 with available, untrained, resources of 5,683,000; Edgar Crammond, the Statistician, in the *Nineteenth Century* for September calculated that "between the end of July and Dec. 31st, 1914, Germany placed in the fighting line about 4,800,000 troops. Her losses, up to Dec. 31st were 1,300,000 troops. Between Jan. 1st, 1915, and July 15th, 1915, she added 1,400,000 troops to those in the fighting line and 800,000 to those training, and her losses between 1st Jan. and 31st July, 1915, amounted to 1,700,000 leaving her now with about 3,200,000 troops on both fronts and about 800,000 in the depots and in training. Her total forces, trained and in training, are therefore 4,000,000 troops." He believed that 2,500,000 remained to be called up and accepted the number available at the beginning of the War as 9,000,000. Sir Frederick Smith, Solicitor-General, submitted in a British Prize Court on Aug. 2nd a semi-official estimate of conditions for Germany, alone, as follows:

	Men
Under Arms on both Fronts	4,000,000
In training	750,000
On the Railways	500,000
Employed in Krupp's and other Munition Factories	750,000
Engaged in Coal-mines, clothing and other Factories	2,000,000
Total	8,000,000

The casualties and wastage of the Army was put at 2,000,000 a year. Reginald McKenna, British Chancellor of the Exchequer, in a New York *Tribune* interview, on Nov. 25th, said: "To maintain her armies Germany has first called up all her efficients between the ages of 19 and 45, she has next warned for service her

efficients between 45 and 52, she first invited and then accepted volunteers under 19, and lastly, she has called up her inefficients of military age. The reserve of man-power not yet called to the colours consists only of men over 45 and of boys under 19 who have hitherto not volunteered. The permanent wastage of German soldiers is at the rate of not fewer than 200,000 monthly and it becomes almost a mathematical calculation how long Germany can continue to fight." A point which must not be overlooked in this respect was the ever-growing length of the Teutonic line along which, in a liberal estimate, 10,000,000 Germans, Austrians, Turks and Bulgars were stationed. On the other hand, Germany had the initial advantage of very slight emigration amongst her people and of a birth-rate of 800,000 in excess of the normal deaths. Mr. Tennant, Under-Secretary for War, estimated German casualties to the end of 1915 at 2,535,768; *The Times* estimate was 2,591,085.

The question of food and supplies was a vital one during 1915 but the facts were very difficult to obtain. British and Allied writers described all kinds of possible difficulties and disasters but the leakages in the so-called blockade, the loopholes in contraband regulations, the activities of neutral nations, and, above all, the skill of the German people in creating substitutes, organizing production, and controlling consumption, worked havoc with these anticipations. The galvanizing of Austria into new life with its fertile Hungarian plains, the intensive cultivation of soil in Germany itself, the revival of industry in Turkey and Bulgaria helped the process. In 1913 Germany, Austria and Hungary had produced 400,000,000 bushels of wheat; with many women in the fields instead of men, with limitations in labour and a poor season, the crop of 1914 was short by 70,000,000 bushels. The average importation of wheat was 73,000,000 bushels and this was largely stopped; so with the 108,000,000 bushels of low-grade barley and 36,000,000 bushels of maize—the latter chiefly for feeding of stock.

Of fruit about 30 per cent. was imported and a work written and published late in 1914 by 16 German specialists estimated that while large meat supplies were produced at home yet the import of meats and animals, together with the produce from domestic animals fed with foreign foodstuffs, was 33 per cent. of the total consumption; so with 58 per cent. of the milk supply, 40 per cent. of egg consumption and 62 per cent. of fish. These writers, however, and many others, as time wore on, claimed that methods of saving and scientific care, of substitution and restricted export, could make up for most of these shortages. The potato crop of 1,800,000,000 bushels a year was regarded as the basis of all food calculations; very early in the conflict the people were warned to eat less meat and butter and more vegetables, burn coke instead of coal, and employ potatoes up to 30 per cent. in making bread. The using of preserved and tinned meats was also urged, though it would seem that the estimated yearly product of 2,020,000 tons of pork, 1,075,000 tons of beef, and 58,000 tons of mutton, with goats, horses, poultry and game to fall back upon, was sufficient. Cur-

iously enough, the war area controlled by Germany had produced the greatest supply of Live-tock in the world—outside of the United States. *The Wall Street Journal* of New York was responsible for the following figures in March, 1915:

	Cattle	Horses Mules	Swine	Sheep
Austria-Hungary	18,000,000	4,000,000	15,000,000	14,000,000
Germany	20,000,000	5,000,000	22,000,000	6,000,000
Turkey	5,000,000	1,000,000	.....	51,000,000
Belgium	2,000,000	260,000	1,130,000	235,000

As the war went on Northern France, Belgium, Poland and the Balkans were made subsidiary to German food requirements so far as possible. Early in the War the German Government had fixed maximum prices for cereals, requisitioned and controlled the wheat and rye of the country, and organized the 68,000,000 people with a view to meet the inevitable reduction in imports and cessation, amongst other elements in the problem, of the yearly influx of agricultural labour—about 300,000 persons—from Russia and Austrian Poland. As 1915 approached its close it became hard to form a definite opinion of the situation. The few travellers heard from differed and were open to suspicion as to the source of their opinions—favourable to Germany or otherwise. Rumours of bread riots were many, fodder shortages were said to be serious and meat, as a result of this condition, to be scarce and high in price. Quoted statements from *Vorwärts* and the *Taeglische Rundschau* indicated strenuous needs and severe privations; Government regulations as to bread-cards and the quantity of meat and bread permitted to each individual became closer and sterner; the great reserve of United States cereals in hand during August, 1914, became exhausted and the 1915 crop, despite unusual efforts in seeding and planting and cultivation, was said to have been a failure; Maximilien Harden frankly declared the people to be in distress and the *Frankfurter Zeitung* stated (Nov. 16) that Germany was reduced to the position of a besieged fortress—though it would have enough food to endure the ordeal; that the 1915 potato crop had been splendid and that organized economy had the situation well in hand.

In a Toronto speech on Nov. 19th C. W. Barron, a New York publicist, declared that Germany's crops had failed. "Only two-thirds of a crop has been harvested this year. The failure has been due to the shortage of labour and to the unfavourable weather conditions." English economists placed the loss at one-third or $1,000,000,000 in value. Substitutes were in much use and the *Lokal Anzieger* of Berlin had advertisements of artificial omelets and butter, chemical honey and marmalade, artificial coffee, milk, egg-powder, starch and syrup. Chemistry also came to the rescue and Flour was made from straw, potatoes, tapioca and chestnuts; sugar was used in the manufacture of soap and fat was made from yeast; substitutes were found for glycerine, cold cream, etc., while olive-oil was replaced by sunflower seed oil. There was admitted shortage of food, and a great scarcity in fodder of which 60 per cent. hitherto had come from Russia; there were at least 2,000,000

agricultural labourers engaged in war with female substitutes who were neither as numerous nor as efficient as the men at the Front; the removal of horses and motors for military transport must also have impaired efficiency in agricultural production; the stoppage of Chilian nitrate checked the supply of fertilizers for the farms; the invasions of East Prussia, Silesia, Galicia and parts of Alsace must have checked nearly all production in those regions. There was an admittedly large increase in prices and *The Times* of Aug. 31 quoted *Vorwärts* as authority for this comparison: Beef in England (per German pound) 10¾ pence, in Germany 1s. 5d.; Veal, respectively, 11½d. and 1s. 5½d.; Mutton, respectively, 10¾d. and 1s. 5¾d.; Pork, 10d. in England and 1s. 10½d. This discrepancy grew with the months. Altogether, there was much evidence of scarcity and incidental privation; there was not proof that the scarcity was dangerous to the nation or sufficient, as yet, to shorten the War.

As to industries the same doubts existed in outside countries, the same ignorance of exact facts prevailed, the same evidences of scientific ingenuity and organized action were known. In this respect, as in matters of food, preliminary action or reasonable Government foresight, exercised without the checks of an unreasoning, or unreasonable, democracy were often mistaken as proving a great need when it simply meant a wise precaution. Many of those who did not understand Germany's self-sufficiency and who regarded her organization as something sublime forgot that in trade and industry, as in preparation for war, she started out with the idea of self-interest and internal production first. Her protective tariff principle, for instance, was applied logically, adequately, fully; there was no attempt at free trade dilution here, international amity there, or regard for political interests elsewhere. In shipping, trade, finance, production, as in military preparation it was Germany first and the rest of the world a long second. When war broke out Germany's population was in the main engaged (Census of 1907) as follows: (1) Agriculture, and forestry 9,883,300 or, including dependents, 17,681,200; Industry 11,256,300 or with dependents 26,386,500; Trade and Transportation 3,477,600 or, altogether, 8,278,200. The War tied up, or destroyed, the shipping, stopped tourists and hunting, or fishing, except as a business, wiped off the slate 25 per cent. of German exports which were industrial in character and stopped other large industrial operations on account of the lack of outside raw material —required to the extent of $1,500,000,000.

The trade of Germany in 1913 (inclusive of coin and bullion) was £534,750,000 of Imports and £495,630,000 of Exports—a total of $5,152,000,000. Of this the great bulk automatically ceased. Britain ($600,000,000), Russia and France, the United States and all countries overseas, could no longer be reached directly. Contraband trade in 1915 through Scandinavian countries, Holland and the Balkans, however, remained fairly large* and some of these

*NOTE.—The New York *Press* on Nov. 22nd stated that in 9 months of 1915 the Scandinavian countries had increased their trade with the United States by $75,000,000 over the same period in 1914.

countries waxed rich on the results; trade with Italy, for a part of the year, was large and with Austria must have greatly increased. Some new industries, also, grew and flourished while the making of munitions dotted the whole country with furnaces and machinery. There was a certain amount of trade which came indirectly, for a time, from enemy countries—jute, of which India had a practical monopoly, nickel, largely controlled by Canada, and wool from Australia. There were leakages through neutral countries of these and other vital products. The iron and steel and other industries of Germany were prosperous and very busy; the textile industry was amongst those disastrously affected by British contraband regulations. Many special war industries were found or organized in Belgium, Northern France and Poland and, at the close of 1915, the German Chancellor declared business conditions and industry in these regions to be normal which meant that the means for much valuable production was under German control.

For at least six months of the year cotton had been allowed by Britain in obedience to United States desires and this helped the German manufacture of explosives; petrol, however, was scarce as were copper, antimony, leather and Indian rubber. The Russian seizure of Galicia and its petroleum fields promised for a time to tie up German motor and other transport but this danger passed away and then benzol was invented as a substitute. German factories of all kinds changed their production to suit new conditions —metal buttons instead of dynamos, shells instead of sewing machines, bicycles in place of typewriters, leather belts instead of cameras, coffee and beef-tea tabloids in place of dyes, and so on. Copper, however, ran up to $625 a ton and, naturally, was hard to get in a country which normally imported ten times its own production; saltpetre and other nitrogenous salts were very scarce; when cotton became contraband efforts were made to substitute flax and to use worn cotton bags and clothing; a certain willow herb was used in place of jute and attempts were made to use a product called synthetic rubber instead of the Indian article; automobile tires were made of linseed oil, oxidized in some peculiar way, and it was even said that substitutes were found for nitric acid and ammonia. With all these and other clever illustrations of chemical effort, and invention, and adaptability it seems obvious that the pressure from British sea-power was heavy and was growing still more so as the year closed.

It is equally difficult to define exactly the financial situation. The destruction of Foreign credit, the stoppage of (say) 4,000 million dollars of trade, the transfer of the profitable labour of 8 or 10 million men to the state-paid fields of war, the stoppage of revenue derived from normal Customs duties, the rotting of splendid German ships in home or neutral harbours and the collapse of great shipping companies, the restriction or closure of many profitable factories, the doubling of an Imperial Debt estimated in 1914 at $5,000,000,000, must have had a serious cumulative effect. Loans were, perforce, local in character and details were not made

THE ONTARIO MILITARY HOSPITAL AT ORPINGTON, KENT ENGLAND; ERECTED UNDER THE AUSPICES OF THE HEARST GOVERNMENT OF ONTARIO IN 1915

clear to the outside world. The first War-loan in September, 1914, had a stated subscription of $1,115,000,000 and was issued at 97½, and 5 per cent.; the second in March, 1915, was said to have realized $2,250,000,000 at 98½, and 5 per cent.; the third was in September, 1915, and realized $3,025,000,000 while $10,000,000 were borrowed in the United States. Mr. McKenna, in London, estimated the gross German war expenditure to the end of 1915 at $7,500,000,000. Much of this money paid for ordinary expenses and supplies; large amounts went in doubtful Loans to Turkey, Bulgaria and Hungary; $50,000,000 were said, from outside sources, to have been spent in fomenting trouble, strikes, or sedition in America, Malaya, India, the Levant and Mexico! This, however, was an unproven estimate. These amounts involved an increase in the Debt, per capita, from $70 to $163.

The cost of maintaining 4,000,000, or more, men in the field was enormous though proportionately less than that of the other nations involved, through better organization and greater efficiency, because of the originally complete supplies and equipment, because, also, the troops lived in and off enemy countries. On the other hand food was more expensive unless taken from conquered populations with nominal payments. The cost of maintaining the dependents and families of these troops or of the 2,000,000 incapacitated by death, wounds or capture would not be less than $450,000,000 a year;* the cost of maintaining the Army as above was $3,500,000,000 a year; the Naval expenditure and that upon fortifications, etc., was at least $250,000,000. Germany's normal revenue averaged $900,000,000. Herr Helfferich, German Imperial Minister of Finance, estimated his country's National wealth in 1912 as £17,000,000,000 and her National income at £2,000,000,000; Mr. Crammond, already quoted in another connection, declared that in her first year of war Germany lost one-sixth of her National wealth and 18 months of her people's income as follows:

Direct cost of war to German Government and Municipalities	£938,000,000
Loss of agricultural production, 33 per cent. of £650,000,000	218,000,000
Loss of manufacturing, etc., production, 50 per cent. of £1,350,000,000	675,000,000
Loss of interest on investments abroad, 50 per cent. of £50,000,000	25,000,000
Loss of earnings from shipping services and transport services generally	30,000,000
Loss of earnings of German banking, insurance and mercantile houses engaged in business abroad	10,000,000
Capitalised value of loss of human life	879,000,000
Total	£2,775,000,000

Meanwhile and following up a steadily-stiffening policy Britain in 1915 began to get control of German firms in outside countries—notably in the coffee trade of South America, the large German interests in Hong-Kong, the metals trade in Australia. It was claimed by English writers that the $600,000,000 in gold said to have been accumulated in the Berlin Reichsbank to meet an unknown mass of paper money was really not enough to pay debts, at the end of the War, due by Germans bankers in Paris and London alone; *Vorwärts* declared on Aug. 28th, without details, that the Imperial Debt and pensions would require $625,000,000 of in-

*NOTE.—Estimate by Edgar Crammond, F.S.S.

terest yearly at the close of the struggle. On the other hand, Herr Helfferich pointed out that Germany was the only Power which had not at any time proclaimed a moratorium; that (in March) German securities stood higher than British consols or French rentes; that Germany would remain rich because (interview with Carl Ackerman, Apl. 22nd): "German money stays in Germany, as everything the Army needs is made in Germany. When supplies are purchased the money goes to German industries and to German workmen. The two billions available in April, which will be spent by the autumn, will all go back to the people who gave it. And then, secondly, and this is important, the German people, their soldiers and their workers, to-day have savings bank deposits of five billion dollars."

It was also pointed out by Herr Helfferich, in his Reichstag speeches, and by economic writers that Britain was spending $25,000,000 daily to Germany's $15,000,000; that while the latter country was self-sustaining in food, industries and munitions, Britain had to import much of her food and munitions; that France was not getting interest on many of her Loans to Russia, the Balkans and to her own Colonies; that prices of material and products purchased by the Allies were high and growing higher. As to the rest it may be said that most things German were at this time in Government hands including the peoples' savings, their gold and jewellery and copper, their motors and waggons and horses. Farmers, munition workers and soldiers constituted the population; the balance was negligible though there still were politicians and professors!

An infinite variety of other considerations and details existed which might be dealt with here, if space permitted, and which are associated with Canada's concern in the conflict. Alleged illegal or barbarous methods of warfare are treated separately; so are controversies with neutral nations arising out of blockades, embargoes, etc. By the mediation of Pope Benedict arrangements were made for an exchange of war-prisoners unfit for future service and this appears to have been carried out though in a not very satisfactory way. The literature of the War arising out of invasions and counter-invasions, of German and British naval policy, of neutral countries and their position, was immense and ever increasing, the analysis of German life and character and evolution, varied and interesting. Much of value was written but much also which was purely ephemeral, the product of natural prejudices, the result of inevitable war-time viewpoints. This may be said of all the countries though, apart from consideration of the Belgian outrages, British literature was the most cosmopolitan in character and the fairest in its analysis.

Neither the Germans nor the British could be expected, however, to understand each other fully. Autocracy and democracy and the extremes of militarism and pacificism could hardly meet; a Power holding world-empire and another Power desiring it, could not expect to hold intimate relations. The eternal conflict

between him who has and him who wants again was illustrated in this conflict; the everlasting divergence between the trading nation and the military power again was manifest. No one had put this issue more clearly than Maximilien Harden: "To be safe from attack—to exchange the soul of a Viking for that of a New York tradesman, to exchange the life of the swift pike for that of the lazy carp whose fat back grows moss-covered in a dangerless pond —that must never become the wish of a German. No. We mean to hoist the storm-flag of Empire and, in the narrow channel that opens and locks the road to the ocean, to win victory over England."

The Germans have been a great people. In organized militarism and municipal government and industrial sanitation they were probably supreme; in Music and Philosophy they achieved exceptional greatness; in chemistry, printing, physics, medical science, photo-engraving, education and transportation, they have taken high and, at times, the highest place; Liebig and Roentgen, Goethe and Kant, Bismarck and Von Moltke, were intellectual giants. But the German mind did not first establish cables or invent the bicycle and automobile which German armies knew so well how to use; it did not produce a Daguerre or Marconi, a Lyell or Faraday, a Watt or Fulton, a Pasteur or Curie; Germany did not discover the circulation of the blood, the laws of gravitation and electricity, the secret of microbes, or the operations of the Telephone and the Wireless, though German science has enlarged these and many other studies. This Pan-Germanic idea—the belief in a better German right or title to world-empire than that of Britain was well presented by an Englishman (who became a German citizen and convert to his faith) called Houston Stewart Chamberlain.* In his curious writings the German mind was given credit for every production of value in the world. The great architecture of the Middle Ages, the true interpretation of Christianity, the highest products of science, the real conception of Art, the best social economy, all great re-awakenings of conscience and thought, were described as German. Therefore the resulting national product in the 20th century must and should rule the world!

In world-politics an American writer has described the German as knowing everything but understanding nothing; this can be set against the Briton's manner of appearing to know everything when perhaps he knows little—but understands that little thoroughly. Rudyard Kipling once divided the world into "human beings and Germans;" Dr. Werner Sombart, on the other hand, once described his people and Britons as respectively, "heroes and hucksters." At that point it here can be left. Germany was chiefly judged by contemporary opinion in this period of the world's history upon its record of fierce and brutal war and its preliminary preparation and deliberate policy of aggression.

*NOTE.—*The Foundations of the Nineteenth Century.*

The Position in the War of Austria-Hungary; Turkey and the Balkans

A loose alliance such as Austria-Hungary has not in modern times formed the basis for a great military state. Its government by a monarch with divided authority and with a loosely-jointed system of popular Delegations representing rival races, was not calculated to promote efficiency; its immense variety of racial populations was an obvious bar against union and strength. During a part of 1915 its military experiences were made up of disaster after disaster. Armies of an estimated war strength of 1,800,000 seemed utterly unable to cope with their enemy. Russian forces swept through the rich Province of Galicia and captured, eventually, its proud fortress of Przmysl; they struggled through the Carpathians and menaced the fertile plains of Hungary; little Serbia drove the Austrians out of their country and re-occupied Belgrade in a most remarkable military campaign; Italy attacked the Empire on its Alpine frontiers with, at least, half a million fresh men and large armaments.

Then came the change. The war strength of the Army was increased to an alleged total of 4,000,000 men by mobilization and organization while German officers, and methods, and soldiers stiffened the admittedly good fighting material. The Russians were driven back by combined German and Austrian armies, little Serbia eventually was overcome and crushed and Montenegro, at the close of the year, was in desperate straits, Italy was held at bay while the Fleet, though kept in the harbours, was more or less safe. This result was not achieved without great sacrifices and losses. During the first year of war about $3,000,000,000 was spent, the destruction from invasion in Galicia, Bukowina, etc., was estimated at $500,000,000, millions more of its men were taken away from production in a rich agricultural nation, and the national income was cut down, probably, by one-half.

During the year the Austro-Hungarian *Red Book* was issued and its pre-war despatches showed the intense feeling aroused by the murder of the Archduke at Serajevo. It also proved that Austria foresaw the dangers of its Serbian action and that Germany was behind all its diplomacy. Baron Von Giesl, the Austro-Hungarian Minister to Bulgaria, telegraphed to Count Berchtold, the Austrian Foreign Minister, on July 21: "Should we, therefore, decide to put forward far-reaching demands involving an effective control . . . we must survey all possible consequences, and we must arm ourselves from the beginning with a strong inflexible will to hold out." In Count Berchtold's telegram to Count Mensdorff, Ambassador in London, on July 23—a week before the eventful date on which such great issues turned—the statement was made that among the *Entente* Powers, Great Britain "might be most easily led to form an impartial judgment" of the situation in Serbia; on July 24th Baron Von Schöen, German Ambassador at Paris, stated to the French Government that the Austro-Serbian controversy was a local one but "in case third States should wish to intervene, Germany, true to the obligations of her alliance, would be on our (the Austrian) side."

On July 25th, the proud Austrian character was illustrated in a refusal of Russia's request for prolongation of the time-limit set for Serbia; on the same date Count Berchtold proved the greatness of the issue to be far beyond the Balkans by asking Count Szápáry, Ambassador at St. Petersburg, if Russia "considered the moment for the great settlement with the Central Powers" to have arrived; on the 27th, M. Sazonoff, the Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs, intimated that only two points in the ultimatum to Serbia were inadmissible and urged adjustment of these; on July 28th Count Berchtold intimated to London that the British proposal for a Conference was "outstripped by events" and, on the following day, sent a despatch of vague words and meaning to Austrian ambassadors abroad as to Sir Edward Grey's efforts to obtain German influence at Vienna toward a peace-making delay in Serbia; on July 29th a significant despatch from Count Berchtold to Berlin contained the statement that the continuance of Russian mobilization "would have as a result counter-measures in Germany and Austria and Hungary;" on July 31st Berchtold finally gave way to British representations and telegraphed that "we are quite prepared to entertain the proposal of Sir Edward Grey to negotiate between us and Serbia;" within a few hours Germany issued her ultimatum to Russia and the war began! As in all the preceding correspondence published by other Powers* there was clear evidence that Britain and Russia and France wanted peace, that Austria would not brook interference in its affairs with Serbia until near the end, and that Germany would not publicly or privately do anything to avert the war and finally precipitated it with her Russian ultimatum.

During the ensuing 17 months of 1914-15 little was known abroad as to conditions in Austria. That there was a welding of races into some kind of common action in which Slovaks, Serbs, Croats, Roumanians, Ruthenes, Hungarians, Austrians and Germans fought together, was obvious; how far that combination was effective or real, what proportion of the various races fought under compulsion or surrendered when opportunity offered, or were kept at home in necessary State labour, were problems which remained problems to Foreign countries. Rumours of numerous desertions, cruelties to would-be non-combatants, punishment of political offences, were widely current but facts were not available. Financial and commercial losses in the Dual Monarchy were heavy, the might of German influence was exceedingly burdensome to a large part of the population; casualties were variously estimated in the first year of struggle at from 340,000 to 600,000 killed, 770,000 to 1,000,000 wounded and 200,000 to 800,000 prisoners or missing. In July Count Andrássy, a veteran Hungarian statesman, asserted in the *Revue de Hongrie*, Budapest, that "Our war is a defensive war, which will achieve its aim when our enemies have been expelled from our territory and their ring has been broken. This aim could be best served by making peace with one or other of our

*NOTE.—See *The Canadian Annual Review* for 1914.

enemies and winning him over to our cause. This would be of immense advantage to the future of civilization and ensure us against the horrors of a prolonged war. A separate peace would be the best chance for certain Powers to change their international policy."

At this time the Austrian forces could hardly be termed independent national units; nominally they were co-operative armies, practically they were led by German officers—notably in the advance through Serbia—directed by German policy, aided by German guns. On the other hand, Austrian armies had won real fame and performed great achievements in the Carpathians and the Alps; Austria-Hungary had shown itself a much more united nation, with a much stronger vitality, than the world had expected. The great Sköda gun had proved an Austrian factor of power in the war. The military strength of the Empire at this time is hard to compute. On a basis of Census (1910) returns its man-power from 18 to 45 was 9,066,473 but allowance must be made not only for 10 per cent. of inefficients but for 20 per cent. used for industrial and agricultural purposes—leaving 6,000,000 trained and untrained men of varied races. The Turks and Bulgarians brought to the War at the outside estimate not more than 1,500,000 men. As to internal conditions there was much undoubted hardship, lack of food and supplies, high prices and rigorous military rule. The London *Times* of Sept. 1 had the following comparison of food prices (as shown at the Vienna Market Bureau) in a despatch from Zurich:

Product		Aug. 1914	Aug. 1915	Product		Aug. 1914	Aug. 1915
Beef	(lb.)	1s. 0d.	2s. 6d.	Flour	(lb.)	2½	4
Pork	(lb.)	11	2 4	Coal	(ton)	£1 11s. 0d.	£2 5s. 0d.
Lard	(lb.)	9	2 1	Beans	(lb.)	2	7
Bread	(lb.)	1½	3¼	Horseflesh	(lb.)	5	1 5
Petroleum	(cetre)	2½	6½	Rice	(lb.)	2½	1 1

As the year drew to a close there could be little doubt that there was much exhaustion and also much determination in Austria; that the victories in the Balkans had strengthened the latter feeling and stiffened public opinion; that German authority and organization were becoming stronger and stronger; that the German scheme of a fiscal, commercial and military union of the two Empires, with a great expansion through the Balkans into Asia Minor, was probably a popular policy; that, withal, many wanted peace with a sentiment embodied by Count Karolyi, in the Hungarian Diet on Dec. 7, when he argued that Hungary had achieved what was necessary in the War to save the country from invasion, preserve the Monarchy and prove the courage of its people. In Austria, Count Berchtold had, early in 1915, been replaced by Baron Burian as Foreign Minister but there was no proof that the dominant German element wanted peace unless the aged Emperor's note to Pope Benedict, which was published in August, indicated this condition: "I also pray God that we may have an early peace."

So far as Turkey can be treated here there is not much to be said. Its troops proved once more to possess the bravery and en-

durance which many centuries had shown; its leadership under Germans like Marshal Von der Goltz and Marshal Von Sanders was, from a military point of view, strong and successful; its cruelties, barbarism in civil life at home, and atrocities in regions such as Armenia, were continuous and characteristic; its German armament, coupled with Balkan conditions, enabled Turkish soldiers eventually to compel the British evacuation of Gallipoli. German gold, natural inclinations, the influence of German officers and the clever diplomacy of Von Bieberstein and Von Wangenheim in Constantinople, spread over a term of years, had created a Turkish party sufficiently powerful to bring the Crescent into the war, (Nov. 5, 1914) on the side of the Germans and against an historic Russian enemy. This action had tied up the export of grain from the richest wheat-belt in the world and prevented Russia from exchanging wheat for much-needed munitions; it made the taking of Constantinople an essential to Russia and a vital factor in conserving British prestige in the Orient and amongst the Balkan nations; it evoked the sudden, desperate effort and failure to take the Dardanelles forts by naval forces alone and the aftermath expedition of British, Australian, New Zealand, Indian and French troops co-operating with the Fleet—when too late to win against German skill in fortifications *plus* the finest strategic positions in the world. Meantime, Enver Bey and Talaat Bey nominally ruled on the Bosphorous; practically the German Ambassador and General in command did so.

Meanwhile, also, the Balkans were a reeking mass of turmoil and intrigue—Kings or Queens of German blood, people of Russian sympathies or Austrian associations; rulers and ruled who loved gold, and feared military power, with little regard for political liberty but much for racial divisions; masses with little knowledge of far-off countries like England and no understanding of sea-power; people of semi-oriental nature bred in an atmosphere of Turkish attack and Russian ambition and Austrian rival power. The accession of Turkey to the Austro-German alliance meant a strong bid for supreme power in the Balkans, a defiant attack upon Russia's Constantinople ambitions, a bid for the extension of German influence through the Balkans into Egypt, Armenia, Mesopotamia, Syria and Arabia, a menace to Russian control of the Black Sea and its exit to the Mediterranean, obvious aggression upon British interests in the East and a possible stirring up of trouble in India.

Hence, in 1915, the desperate effort at Gallipoli and the prolonged Allied negotiations with Greece, Bulgaria and Roumania. Hence the hampering influence of the Queen of Greece (a sister of the German Emperor) of Czar Ferdinand of Bulgaria, scion of a German house, of conditions at the Roumanian Court where German intrigues had long been in progress and the ruler was of German blood. Hence the pressure of statements, put in every possible way before these peoples and their rulers, as to alleged German successes in the War, the expected break-up of British power, the

coming German smash through the Allied armies in France to the Coast, the tremendous successes of the Submarines and Zeppelins, the promised treatment of Balkan nations along lines meted out to Belgium if they did not go the right way! Hence it was that German successes in Poland and Austrian successes in Galicia, finally won over Bulgaria; they would have carried Greece against even the wishes of its own people if Allied fleets had not altered the situation for that country of sea-coasts; they would, perhaps, have brought over Roumania had it not been for the fear that Russia might "come back" and because, also of certain powerful remains of pro-Russian feeling in the populace. Hence the conquest of Serbia, the passage of Germany across Bulgaria and into Constantinople with artillery and munitions, the strengthening of sedition amongst the Arabs everywhere, the use of the Bagdad Railway as a German instrument.

A Holy War, already, had been proclaimed and the Sultan's Fetwa or proclamation of Oct. 29th, 1914, called 300,000,000 Mohammedans to arms; Britain's answer was the annexation of Cyprus, the dethronement of the Khedive of Egypt, the appointment of Hussein I. as Sultan, the sending of the Moslem Indian troops to guard the Suez Canal. To the war Turkey contributed from 500,000 to 1,000,000 men variously trained and equipped and scattered from Adrainople to Palestine, from the Dardanelles to the Caucasus. Enver Pasha stated on Sept. 16 that his country had 2,000,000 men under arms as compared with 700,000, on paper, a year before. The latter Teuton command of the Orient Railway from Belgrade to Constantinople released arms which greatly strengthened these armies, whatever their exact number, and paved the way for many rumours in December of a coming invasion of Egypt. The losses of the Turks in Gallipoli must have run from 100,000 to 200,000 men; the Allied losses after the withdrawal on Dec. 19 were stated at 25,279 killed, 75,191 wounded and 12,451 missing.

Meanwhile this re-organized German Ally had been committing characteristic atrocities in Armenia throughout the first half of 1915. It was an effort at the murder of a nation, an apparently methodical and organized massacre of a people, and was carried out with frightful cruelty and callous barbarism. In Armenia 500,000 villagers were driven from their homes, wounded, outraged, tortured, sold into slavery; 500,000 others were killed with every species of suffering and torture. According to Arnold J. Toynbee, in a book introduced by Lord Bryce as reliable, the following was stated by the local Italian Consul to have occurred at Trebizond: "Orders came from Constantinople that all the Armenian Christians were to be killed. Many of the Moslems tried to save their Christian neighbours and offered them shelter in their houses, but the Turkish authorities were implacable. Obeying the orders which they had received, they hunted out and drove a great crowd of Christians down the streets, past the fortress toward the edge of the sea. There they were all put on board sailing boats, carried

out some distance on the Black Sea, thrown overboard and drowned." Mr. Toynbee's evidence was that of Consuls and Missionaries; the details were sickening and almost unprintable.

Lord Bryce, himself, went into this and other evidence and declared that in the town of Mush German officers directed an attack upon a church to which the Armenians had fled, and permitted succeeding scenes of awful atrocity. One of the least horrible details may be quoted: "The head men were subjected to revolting tortures, their finger nails and their toe nails were forcibly extracted; teeth were knocked out, and, in some cases, noses were whittled down, the victims then being done to death under shocking lingering agony." Men, women and children were burned alive by hundreds. Speaking in London on Oct. 15th Lord Bryce said: "I am sorry to say that such information as has reached me from many quarters goes to show that the figure of 800,000 which Lord Cromer thought incredible as a possible total for those who have been destroyed since May last is, unfortunately, quite a possible number. That is because the proceedings taken have been so absolutely premeditated and systematic. The massacres are the result of a policy which, as far as can be ascertained, has been entertained for some considerable time by the gang who are now in possession of the Government of the Turkish Empire."

The Rev. Father Dakras of the Roman Catholic Church at Urumiah, Persia, in a letter written from Athens, on Nov. 7th after his escape from the Turks with personal proofs in wounds and suffering, described certain scenes which he had witnessed: "The Godless invaders gathered around units of panic-stricken Christians, who were unarmed and helpless, men, women and children, and drove them into wells. These wells, filled with humanity, were guarded while other Kurds dashed to the already deserted houses, produced kerosene oil and poured it into the wells. On Jan. 4th no less than 15 such wells had been filled at Jandarli, near Urumiah, and, simultaneously, they were set on fire. Merciful Father! I can still hear the shrieks of the victims. But their tormentors watched the work with serene satisfaction." In a letter to Prof. A. H. Abbott of the University of Toronto, written from Urumiah, Rev. E. O. Eshoo, a graduate of Knox College, wrote (July 27, 1915) amongst other things that, in his district, "12,000 people became victims of this awful cruelty. In Urumiah alone 1,200 were massacred; 1,200 died while fleeing to Russia; 600 girls and young women were carried away by the Kurds into captivity; 1,000 died from sickness after reaching Russia, and 8,000 died from sickness, starvation and fear in Urumiah." Details of his own relatives killed and tortured were terrible.

Let the summary of the American Committee for Armenian Relief—headed by Bishop D. H. Greer, Rabbi Stephen S. Wise. Oscar C. Strauss—conclude this reference to a Turkish feature of the War. The statement was issued on Dec. 14: "According to all the best evidence which the American Committee has received, it is probably well within the truth to say that of the two million

Armenians in Turkey a year ago, at least one million have been killed or forced into Islam, or compelled to flee the country, or have died upon the way to exile, or are now upon the roads to the deserts of Northern Arabia, or are already there. The number of victims is constantly increasing." In London, on Oct. 15, Lord Bryce pointed out that Germany was the only Power which could stop this massacre; as a matter of fact it was practically over by that time. It was stated in the New York press that, during this period, the atrocities were not even mentioned in German papers. As to this point the Rt. Hon. C. F. G. Masterman, in *The Nation*, toward the close of the year said:

> What can be said of German complicity? This: (1) That from May to October, 1915, when the vast tragedy was being accomplished there were German consuls, all powerful, at every town, who could have telegraphed the facts to their Ambassador at Constantinople and, in an hour, from there to Berlin; (2) that all demands made by the American consuls to the German consuls to appeal for stoppage or amelioration of these horrors were refused; (3) that the record of the Belgian atrocities had been published a few months before, and that these atrocities differed in degree only, but not in kind, from the German; (4) that Enver Pasha had been educated at Berlin, decorated with German orders, and would undoubtedly have followed any advice given him by his Royal ally; and (5) that the Turks in Anatolia being incredibly stupid and unteachable, the whole apparatus of trade, commerce and culture had fallen into the hands of the Armenians, and the elimination of a million of them would leave a gap specially suitable to the kind of German immigration which most feels the pressure of population at home, and most desired opportunity for expansion abroad. More than this at present we cannot say.

Meantime, Bulgaria had come into the Teutonic-Turkish alliance. This *protigé* of Russia, the one-time pet of Gladstone and English Liberals, the scene of Turkish massacres, became a partner of the Austrian Power which was fighting against Russia for supremacy in these war-scarred but still beautiful Balkans. Early in the year a loan of $30,000,000 had been arranged with Germany; payments were not very satisfactory but some of it came into Bulgarian coffers and more was expected from time to time; the Duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin followed Prince Hohenlohe in active negotiations at Sofia. The King was known to favour the Germans, but, first of all, to desire his own advancement in power and *prestige;* the Premier, M. Radoslavoff, was famous in the Balkans for caution rather than for sentiment. In various public interviews the latter stated that Bulgaria sought only her own advantage and the realization of her rights. Hence she would negotiate with both Teutons and Allies—as events turned out with the obvious object of delaying the issue until Germany and Austria were ready to invade Serbia. To the United Press correspondent (Henry Wood) at Sofia, on Aug. 9, M. Radoslavoff stated that Bulgaria would send its troops against Constantinople in 24 hours if Serbia would cede certain territory to her.* He did not want the Ottoman capital:

> Bulgaria is fully prepared and waiting to enter into the present war the moment absolute guarantees are given her that by so doing she will attain that for which the other nations already engaged are striving, namely, the

*NOTE.—Yet, on July 17 a secret Treaty had been signed between Germany, Austria, Turkey and Bulgaria, and the latter had accepted the price of war.

realization of her national ideals. The bulk of these aspirations are comprised in Serbian Macedonia, which, with its 1,500,000 in Bulgarian population, was pledged and assigned to us following the first Balkan War, and is still ours by the right principles of nationality. When the Triple *Entente* can assure us that this territory will be returned to Bulgaria and our minor claims in Grecian Macedonia and elsewhere realised, they will find us ready and waiting to fight with them; but these guarantees must be real and absolute—no mere paper ones can be accepted. Only certainty on this point can induce Bulgarians again to pour out their blood.

Britain, therefore, had failed in her attempt to re-organize the Balkan League for common action and defence and had been unable for some time to persuade Serbia in the matter of Macedonia, and Greece in other details. Military events had been more powerful than diplomacy. To keep the Balkan States at peace was a real victory for Germany, a practical defeat for the Allies; to win over Bulgaria was a triumph. To all these countries and back of all the diplomacy of this period, there was a fear of Russia getting Constantinople and a hidden hope in the heart of each that it might be the heir of the ages and the final occupant of the seat of Moslem power. Sentimentally or racially, they might be, in part, with Russia; practically, it was more comfortable to have that great Power at a respectable distance. When it became evident that Bulgaria was either playing for delay or deliberately working with the Teuton Powers, M. Sazonoff, Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs, issued a brief statement on Oct. 2nd, which referred to "the unthinkable treachery of Ferdinand and his Government," and the fact that Bulgaria had owed its independence to Russian support and influence.

On Oct. 3rd the Russian Minister at Sofia was withdrawn and the following paragraph appeared in his official communication: "The presence of German and Austrian officers at the War Ministry and on the Staff of the Army, the concentration of troops in the zone bordering on Serbia and the extensive financial support accepted from our enemies by the Sofia Cabinet no longer leave any doubt as to the object of the present military preparations of Bulgaria. The representative of Russia, which is bound to Bulgaria by the imperishable memory of her liberation from the Turkish yoke, cannot sanction, by his presence, preparations for fratricidal aggression against a Slav and allied people." Bulgaria's reply to this, and to the Allies' ultimatum as to neutrality, was defiant: "The Central Powers have promised us parts of Serbia, creating an Austro-Bulgarian border line which is absolutely necessary for Bulgaria's independence of the Serbians. We do not believe in the promises of the Quadruple Entente. Italy, one of the Allies, treacherously broke her treaty of 33 years. We believe in Germany, which is fighting the whole world to fulfill her treaty with Austria. Bulgaria must fight at the victors' side. The Germans and Austro-Hungarians are victorious on all fronts, Russia soon will have collapsed entirely. Then will come the turn of France, Italy and Serbia. Bulgaria would commit suicide if she did not fight on the side of the Central Powers which offer the only

possibility of realizing her desire for union of all Bulgarian peoples." The invasion of Serbia followed and, with Teutonic aid, was successful.

Incidentally, it was clear that Bulgaria felt assured of the continued neutrality of Roumania and that both the King and Premier had felt strong enough—with a German Army on the frontier and the Russians far away—to defy the outspoken opposition of a national minority. On Oct. 15th, Britain declared war against Bulgaria and on the 20th the Czar of Russia issued a Manifesto in which he said: "We hereby make known to all our loyal subjects that the treason of Bulgaria to the Slav cause, prepared with perfidy since the beginning of the War, has now, although it seemed impossible, become an accomplished fact. Russia and the Great Powers, our Allies, tried to dissuade the Government of Ferdinand of Cobourg from taking the fatal step. The realization of the ancient aspirations of the Bulgar people regarding the annexation of Macedonia was assured to Bulgaria by other means, in conformity with Slav interests, but underhand methods prompted by the Germans, and fratricidal hatred of the Serbians, triumphed."

During the conquest of Serbia that gallant little country greatly distinguished itself; the people suffered much from invasion, battle and disease as they had in Austrian hostilities during 1914 and early in 1915. Relief had come in various ways prior to this last campaign—Sir T. Lipton in England, J. D. Rockefeller in the United States, contingents of physicians from Canada, American Red Cross workers, and the British Red Cross Hospital, all had done their share. As to Macedonia the Serbian Government finally had agreed to sacrifice the fruits of its 1913 victories and to give the coveted territory to Bulgaria—but nothing would really satisfy that country except what it finally took under German auspices. While Britain and France and Italy were discussing the situation and slowly moving troops through an ungracious Greece, or in the Italian case, putting a few into Albania; while Russia was trying to get a route for her troops through Roumania without war; the Teutonic and Bulgarian Armies took Serbia though its remnant of a force—perhaps 100,000 men—escaped, eventually, the net cast for it.

Meanwhile, Roumania was sentimentally with the Allies, racially with the Russians, politically and strategically neutral, personally ruled by a German King of the Hohenzollern family—a cousin of the Bulgarian Czar, the Russian Czar and King George and kin to the German house of Saxe-Cobourg and Gotha. Roumania and the Russians had fought together against Turkey in 1878, but the unwise assumption of control in Bessarabia by the Czar, after that event, had caused a one-time serious breach. The late King Charles had kept Roumania within the orbit of the Triple Alliance and, at the outbreak of war in 1914, prevented the people, as a nation, from joining Russia; his son and successor was successful during 1915 in still maintaining neutrality though Russia was said to have offered Bessarabia and other territory. The

neutrality upon the whole was a friendly one to the Allies and the passage of the Danube was kept closed to Teutonic troops, Roumanian grain was not allowed export to Austria or Roumanian railways permitted to transport munitions to Turkey. There was much that Roumania could have won in the war, much that Russia and the Allies might have obtained for her, much that Austria-Hungary never would give her without compulsion. Territories, etc., desired by her people, in whole or in part, may be summarized as follows:

Territory	Area (Square Kilometres)	Total Population	Roumanian Part of Population
Transylvania	57,250	2,850,000	1,750,000
Barrat	28,510	1,730,000	700,000
Christiana	41,339	2,920,000	1,100,000
Mamoaresh	9,720	360,000	120,000
Bukowina	10,471	900,000	300,000
Total	147,290	8,760,000	3,970,000

In these regions there were only 2,200,000 Hungarians, all told, with 730,000 Germans. The Roumanian army had looked to Russia for training and models; the culture and ideals of the people were Russian not German; the dynasty, though German in character, owed its Crown to Russian influence. All through 1915 the Allied press and its correspondents, the diplomatists and politicians, the outside world in general, expected Roumania to make the plunge. In January $25,000,000 were lent to its Government by Britain; one of the party leaders, Taku Jonesco, was urgent in persuading his people to join the Allies; the relations of Italy with Roumania, also, were very close and it was supposed that if one went into the struggle the other would do so. M. Bratiano, the Premier, however, was an incarnation of caution and this personal quality, combined with the King's probable desire to maintain neutrality, and Russia's fluctuations of military fortune held the scale for peace. In June partial mobilization took place and there was every kind of statement current as to what had been offered by Russia and the Germanic Powers—including the latter's proposal of Bukowina and Bessarabia in return for continued neutrality. Then came the Roumanian refusal to let German arms and munitions through to Turkey, the later stoppage of cereals and gold transit to that country, and the German statement on Aug. 5th, by Count Zu Reventlow, that "friendly relations with Roumania can hardly be considered as existing." Apparently, also, a Russian promise as to Bessarabia was not given and the country remained neutral which could have checked Bulgaria, given Russia a free hand, and saved Serbia.

As to Greece its position was a difficult one. There was little doubt as to the pro-German policy of its King and Queen, or that they would have joined the Teutons had the Sea-power of the Allies not been dominant on the vulnerable coasts of Greece. The people, naturally, were in sympathy with England, which had helped in their national ambitions and supported their love for liberty and stood, with France and Russia, as enemies of the hated Turk. Their

race was widely scattered through Turkey and Asia Minor with, in the case of Bulgaria, many zones where Greek and Bulgarian villages were mixed up in a way which made separation seem impossible and any exact territorial line out of the question. Following the Balkan League arrangement and war in 1912 came the Bulgarian aggressions and treachery of 1913, the new war, and the situation which Bulgaria, in 1915, tried to redress. Early in the year it was understood that Greece would join the Allies; on Mch. 6th M. Venizelos, a statesman of *prestige* and popularity, was forced by the King to resign on this issue and M. Gounaris became a neutrality Premier; it was stated that Greece, through Venizelos, had promised the Allies a large Greek army to support the action of the Fleet in the Dardanelles and that the King had vetoed this in such a way as to cause the first Gallipoli fiasco;* it was also alleged that the King wanted to march on Constantinople in advance of the Allies, which naturally Russia refused to permit, or to join the Germans, which the Allies would not allow; it was known that a treaty for mutual defence existed between Serbia and Greece.

M. Venizelos issued a statement on Apl. 11 addressed to the King in which he said that Greece was bound to aid Serbia and should accept the proposed concessions to Bulgaria in the interest of common action by a re-vitalized Balkan League, including Roumania, and of the Allied cause. The new Premier declared that all he wanted was safety for Greece and better guarantees than yet existed. Elections followed and Venizelos won by a large majority; then came a big expenditure of German money and the creation of a pro-German press; the accession of Venizelos to power took place on Aug. 22 and rumours of immediate war were current. Russian defeats intervened, however, Italy's success was not obvious and the ambitions of that country in Albania and the Greek Archipelago were so; the Allies were face to face with the rival aspirations of Russia, Italy and Greece and the latter got no very definite pledges though Britain did offer Cyprus and there were negotiations along the line of Venizelos' policy (published correspondence with the King in March) of obtaining 125,000 sq. kilometres in Asia Minor, populated by 800,000 Greeks, in return for the proposed grant of 2,000 sq. kilometres at Khavala, Kazan, etc., to Bulgaria.

On Sept. 30th mobilization was ordered and a War-loan of $30,000,000 authorized with the evident object of defending Serbia and checking Bulgaria—if Allied inducements should win and the King submit, or of checking the Allies and aiding the Austro-Germans if the King could have his way; at the same time the Premier formally protested against the Allied occupation of Salonika, for the purpose of aiding Serbia, while his own supporters publicly welcomed it. Mr. Asquith explained in London on Nov. 2nd what happened at this time: "When, on Sept. 21st, after the

*NOTE.—This view was strongly put before the Canadian Club, Ottawa, on Sept. 24, by Prof. J. P. McNaughton of Robert College, Constantinople.

Bulgarian mobilization had begun, M. Venizelos asked France and Great Britain for 150,000 men, it was on the express understanding that Greece would mobilize also. On Oct. 2 M. Venizelos found himself able to agree to the actual landing of French and British troops, and on Oct. 4th he announced the landing in the Greek Chamber and argued that Greece must abide by her Treaty with Serbia. The next day King Constantine repudiated this declaration, and M. Venizelos resigned." On Oct. 6th M. Zaimis took the place of a buffer between the King and the people. Before retiring Venizelos published an interview declaring that Greece must maintain her honour and her word and stand by Serbia; that a part of the press had become subservient to foreign influences and had shamed the nation; that there could be nothing but technical objection to the Allies at Salonica.

In a succeeding speech he declared the Allies must and would win, and added: "We have a Treaty with Serbia. If we are honest we will leave nothing undone to ensure its fulfilment in letter and spirit." As to the Allies, at Salonika, "they offer Serbia, Greece's ally, succour in the event of circumstances which would require Greece, herself, under her alliance, to give Serbia help." But the King and German influence were too strong and one more scrap of paper was torn up. The new Government advised Serbia that the Treaty of Alliance only dealt with a Balkan situation and not with a war between great Powers, and that Greece would not intervene. Then came a period of continued rumours and supposed negotiations. Would the Court carry the Army into Teuton hands against the will of the people? The King had been educated in Berlin and trained in the German army; he was a soldier and a good one with all his inclinations leaning toward the greater military Powers. He had already cast the Constitution into the military melting pot. As Venizelos said, on Nov. 4th, in the Chamber: "I know the King is a distinguished general, but he is not equally experienced in things political. If I have tolerated the present Cabinet, it is because of the constitutional deadlock created by the Crown's action and the impossibility of holding elections in the present state of mobilization."

Greece at this time was honey-combed with German influence and money and agitation; in Athens 11 out of 16 journals were said to be controlled by the Germans; everywhere the social and personal influence of the Queen was utilized to aid this propaganda; M. Zaimis retired on Nov. 4 and M. Skouloudis became Premier. British money found dignified place in a loan to the Government on Nov. 10 and a few days later Naval pressure was brought to bear upon Greek ports and commerce to show the Government that it would be dangerous to play the Allies false. F. M. Lord Kitchener visited the King and talked with forcible frankness while Gallipoli was evacuated and Salonika strengthened; the question of whether the Greek Army would or would not attack the Anglo-French troops in any retreat from Serbia was favourably decided. The year closed with new Elections in which M. Venizelos asked

his followers to refrain from voting because the continued mobilization of the Army made a fair vote impossible. A large majority of the people therefore, did not vote at all; a small minority supported M. Gounaris, an ex-Premier. M. Venizelos in a Manifesto to the nation (Dec. 6) denounced the destruction of political liberties by the "political farce" of elections forced upon the people under impossible conditions and declared its object to be the getting of an "appearance of popular sanction" for the violation of a Treaty, the abolition of Parliamentary government, and the estrangement of Greece from her natural friends.

On Dec. 4th, King Constantine had issued an official interview to the Associated Press in which he said: "The fundamental cause of the entire threatening attitude of the *Entente* Powers towards Greece to-day, and of the painful situation of my country, is the Entente's own assumption, without the slightest reason therefor, that Greece is ready to betray the Entente to Germany at the first favourable opportunity. Is it reasonable to suppose such a thing?" As to Venizelos, "the people voted for him but not for his policy and to suppose anything else would be the maddest folly." In a similar interview M. Skouloudis stated, on Dec. 7th, that the Greek policy would be "to safeguard the sovereignty of Greece and preserve neutrality." He also stated, on Dec. 20, in a London *Chronicle* interview that the whole trouble was due to mistakes in Allied diplomacy and to non-acceptance of the original Greek plan for conducting war against Turkey.

This period in Greek annals may be summed up in the word "fear"—fear of the Germans and an invasion with results such as Belgium and Serbia suffered; fear of the Turks and Bulgarians mixed with hatred; fear of the Allies and their power on the Sea by a strong minority; fear of the people by the King and Queen. The net result was that a country which owed its freedom from the Turks to the British victory of Navarino and which had been voluntarily given the Ionian Islands by England; which in 1897, again, was saved from Turkey by the present Allied Powers and then was aided and regenerated by Allied loans; which had never received anything from Germany but flouts and one brutal sovereign—Otto of Bavaria; had repudiated its obligations and interests at the dictate of a Germanized Court.

Taking the Balkans as a whole the issue up to the time of Bulgaria's entry into the War lay practically in the fact that two Kings who were pro-German and one who was pro-Austrian tried to lead their unwilling subjects along the Teuton road; that the people as a whole were largely in favour of the Allies but were somewhat afraid of seeing Russia in Constantinople; that most of them were friendly to France and especially to Britain but rather doubtful of the firmness and continuity of British policy; that the mass of the people in all these countries did not really want to fight though all of them dreaded the strengthening of Turkey and desired its partition. The War and its issues were too big for them. Only a strong personality like Ferdinand of Bulgaria could han-

dle such a situation—for good or ill. Had they united as Venizelos urged they might have helped the Allies, though not so decisively as many writers supposed. The situation may be seen from the following table:*

Country	Area sq. miles	Population	Army	Public Debt
Greece	45,000	5,100,000	300,000	$179,000,000
Bulgaria	43,310	4,467,000	300,000	175,500,000
Montenegro	5,603	500,000	40,000	1,250,000
Roumania	53,489	7,516,000	500,000	328,000,000
Serbia	33,891	4,527,000	300,000	131,000,000

A million and a half troops would have been useful to the Allies but the reserve and final strength of Turkey was probably a million; with German money and organization it was still more effective and the accession of Bulgaria settled the Balkan issue for the year. Allied policy in the Balkans had to fight the secret, organized, antagonism of the Sovereigns with a probable revelation of every move in the game to the enemy at Berlin; it had to face the fact that differences and rivalries were much easier to encourage than unity was to organize. On Oct. 14th Sir Edward Grey explained the situation as follows: "In my opinion it is clear that nothing but decided and preponderating advantage to the Allies in the course of military events in Europe during the last few months would have enabled us to make the policy of Balkan union prevail over the policy of bringing about Balkan war. We were given to understand that in order to secure Balkan union there were certain concessions that Bulgaria would require, especially in Thrace and Macedonia. The Allies were ready to do all in their power to secure these things for Bulgaria, but to obtain the consent of Serbia and Greece to the necessary concessions it was an essential preliminary that Bulgaria should take the side of the Allies against Turkey." However, that might be, the Balkan mess had hardened into a hostile or negative position and the Germans were successful in both their diplomacy and war, in this sphere of the struggle, up to the close of 1915.

German War Methods in Various Countries; Canadian Experiences and Reports

The German character, perhaps, is not so much deliberately cruel as it is callous to the suffering of others; in that respect it has more than a touch of the Turkish nature with whose people its nation was allied in this great War. Belgium called to Armenia across the world-spaces and, in 1915, there was no reply except the cry of despair. From the days of the Goths the German has never been famous for kindliness, or consideration, or courtesy; Heine and Nietzsche had joined with Montaigne and Carlyle in noting this fact. Sir Robert Peel in writing from Paris a century before (July 15, 1815) described the Prussians of that day as held in detestation: "If they had entered Paris alone, or if the Crowned heads had delayed their entry, they (the Prussians) would probably have pillaged Paris, they would have taken pictures from

*NOTE.—These figures are taken from various authoritive sources but the Army statistics are more or less estimates made prior to the War.

the Louvre and have demanded the payment of 100,000,000 francs from the City." In the War of 1914-15 they realized the dictates of their *War Manual* with characteristic thoroughness: "A war conducted with energy cannot be confined to the attacking of combatants of the enemy and his fortifications; it must at the same time be directed to the destruction of the whole of his intellectual and material resources." The dictum of Clausewitz that the Laws of War are merely "self-imposed restrictions" and hardly worth mentioning and the idea, carefully cultivated by Germans in all countries, that International Law is a chimera, unless it has coercive sanction, were made the bases of actual German war-policy.

All war is cruel in the sense of causing death in varied forms of pain and with varied degrees of suffering. In civilized fighting, however, up to 1914, certain limitations had been made by agreement, or tacit consent, or custom, in order to prevent deliberate torture, the use of poison or the fire and smoke-balls of the 17th Century, the doing of other things which a world-wide opinion designated as barbarous or savage. Particularly had it been the aim of all nations, except China and some uncivilized races, to save non-combatants in every way possible—from undue hardship, from pillage, starvation, or death, and even to protect them commercially by the punishment of rapine and through the purchase of their goods. Old-time duellists illustrated this idea of honour in personal warfare; Britain exemplified it as a nation in the South African War. When the great struggle began in 1914 International law and Treaties and the Hague Tribunal were supposed to be very real factors in Europe; the succeeding year proved them to be practically inoperative. So far as the Hague Conventions were concerned it may be said that Germany had ratified (Sept. 4, 1900) the Declaration (1) prohibiting the throwing of projectiles from balloons, (2) the use of projectiles for the diffusion of asphyxiating gases, and (3) the use of flat or expansive bullets; that of the 1907 Conventions she had not ratified the one relating to discharge of explosives from balloons and had accepted others relating to the conduct of war with specific but not vital reservations.

In the first stage of the War the rights of neutral nations and regulations as to non-combatants, dealt with in these Conventions and accepted by Germany, were absolutely cast aside.* The stories, the accumulated mass of data as to the cruelties of German soldiers in Belgium and Northern France were so many, so revolting, so callous in character as to make the official French and Belgian Reports and Bryce's investigation read like some narrative from the infernal regions. Colonel Rousset, a French military expert, stated at Paris on Mch. 22nd, 1915, that the Germans had destroyed 95 towns and 5,500 villages in Belgium, France and Poland during their invasions. The French Commission of Enquiry (G. Payelle, A. Mollard, G. Maringer, E. Poillot) into the invasion of French territory, which reported on Dec. 17, 1914, stated that "pil-

*NOTE.—See *The Canadian Annual Review* for 1914.

lage, rape, arson and murder are the common practice of our enemies" and they gave many pages of evidence. It was one-sided, of course, but it was not as strong in terms as Lord Bryce's later Report.

Toward the close of 1915, the French Ministry of Foreign Affairs compiled and published a volume entitled "Germany's Violation of the Laws of War, 1914-15," which gave chapter and verse for innumerable and revolting instances of crimes committed during the invasions of Belgium and France. Individual crimes, collective outrages, offences committed under orders, were defined and detailed. The Bryce Report was the product of a Committee appointed by the British Government on Dec. 15, 1914, with Viscount Bryce, O.M., as Chairman and Sir Frederick Pollock, K.C., Rt. Hon. Sir Edward Clarke. K.C., Sir Alfred Hopkinson, K.C., H. A. L. Fisher, of Sheffield University, and Harold Cox, M.P., as members—a group of cautious, legal-minded, responsible gentlemen, trained in public life and private study. More than 1,200 depositions of witnesses were critically considered and investigated, a large number of diaries taken from German dead were analyzed, and the evidence was found to be terribly cumulative in effect. The unanimous conclusion of the Committee was made public in May. 1915, as follows:

It is proved (1) That there were in many parts of Belgium deliberate and systematically organized massacres of the civil population, accompanied by many isolated murders and other outrages.

(2) That in the conduct of the war generally, innocent civilians, both men and women, were murdered in large numbers, women violated, and children murdered.

(3) That looting, house burning and the wanton destruction of property were ordered and countenanced by the officers of the German Army, that elaborate provision had been made for systematic incendiarism at the very outbreak of the war, and that the burnings and destruction were frequent where no military necessity could be alleged, being indeed part of a system of general terrorization.

(4) That the rules and usages of war were frequently broken, particularly by the using of civilians, including women and children, as a shield for advancing forces exposed to fire, to a less degree by killing the wounded and prisoners, and in the frequent abuse of the Red Cross and the White Flag.

The details of the evidence and the documents submitted to the Committee and published separately from the Report were so horrible in the treatment of women and children, in the killing of old men and torture of helpless people, as to be almost unreadable. As the year went on ever-new statements were issued in the Allied countries regarding what was described as the martyrdom of Belgium. The mal-treatment of Catholic clergy, the torture and murder of priests—26 at Malines, 10 in the Diocese of Liége, 20 in Namur—and the wanton destruction of churches, were described in a wealth of name and detail by Cardinal Mercier; the property loss and destruction in Belgium was estimated at 1,250 million dollars; the people were mercilessly taxed and the wealth of the country swept into German hands; efforts were made by forced labour to continue all industries bearing on war and these were ultimately

successful; feeding the people was left to outside nations—neutrals or allies of Belgium; the Pastoral issued by Cardinal Mercier late in 1914 caused the Germans much annoyance and himself indignities against which he vigourously protested; the *North German Gazette* urged the levy of $120,000,000 upon the people in installments payable during 1915 and this was proceeded with at the rate of $8,000,000 a month—the City of Antwerp paying $10,000,000 on Jan. 17th with thousands of people living on public charity; strenuous calls to save the starving Belgians went to Britain and the United States and other countries and finally evoked from Sir Edward Grey on Feb. 22 in a letter to H. C. Hoover, Chairman of the U. S. Commission for Belgian Relief, a statement that the British Government could not, in view of German policy and exactions, supplement its gift of $500,000, by further monthly subventions, as requested:

> It was evident, that if, under such conditions, the British Government undertook through your Commission to supply money or food to the Belgian population the only result would be equivalent diminution of the food and supplies already there. The British Government in fact, would have been facilitating the feeding, and paying for the maintenance, of the German Army. Under these conditions, therefore, it was impossible for His Majesty's Government to make a direct grant to the Commission.

According to a report of the Antwerp Chamber of Commerce on Nov. 4th, Belgian communities had paid to date $72,000,000 of a German War-levy; Dr. McClenahan of Princeton University, stated at this time, after a visit to Belgium under German rule, that the conquerors had "removed or stolen from Belgium all machines, tools, lathes, milling machines, etc. Factories, not making munitions, everywhere had been stripped to the bare walls and their equipment carried off to Germany. Raw material had been removed wherever it could be found." Under date of Nov. 24th, but dealing with 1914 conditions, the New York *Tribune* contained a letter from A. H. Gleason—who was personally vouched for by the Editor—in which the writer said: "On Sept. 29th, 1914, I visited Western Hospital. In the hospital I found 11 peasants with bayonet wounds upon them—men, women and a child—who had been marched in front of the Germans at Alost as a cover for the troops and cut with bayonets when they tried to dodge the firing." As to these atrocities and later ones, extracts may be noted here from Canadian sources—returned soldiers, letters, and addresses to Canadians, etc., during the year 1915*:

> Sergt. Kenmuir Watson, Princess Pats, Letter E. P. Watson, Brantford.
>
> In Vermicelle, a village we went into that had just been evacuated by the Germans, searching in some of the houses we came across children's arms nailed to the walls in the shape of a cross . . . The German atrocities are awful. I have seen them kicking our wounded in the face. It was Feb. 14th that the Middlesex, were cut up, and I had carried a despatch to their Colonel, and from where we stood you could see them gouging them in the face as they lay wounded on the ground. Once they attacked, using an old woman and three children (Belgian prisoners), as a screen.

*Note.—Canadian sources are used here because in the future corroboration of this kind will be specially valuable to Canadians.

PTE. W. HALPENNY, OTTAWA, LETTER, TORONTO *Star*, MAY 28TH.

You would hardly believe the inhumanity of those brutes. They bayoneted our wounded and we'll make them pay good and dear for it. They don't take prisoners.

LIEUT. JAMES MURRAY, COLDSTREAM GUARDS, LETTER TO JOHN MURRAY, LONDON, ONT.

Press reports of the letter (Jan. 5) stated he had his trigger finger cut off by German soldiers while lying wounded on the battlefield and that numbers of his comrades met a similar fate.

PTE. H. A. HAMMILL, LETTER TO MRS. L. SARGENT, FERGUS, TORONTO *Star*, MAY 20TH.

On Friday night some sixty Canadians who were wounded (St. Julien) crawled into an old barn. The enemy had a slight success for a time, and the barn fell into the German's hands. They bayoneted the Canadians and killed the bunch.

PTE. KENNETH CROSBY, LETTER RE ST. JULIEN, TORONTO *Star*, JUNE 6.

We had to retire from one position to another, leaving hundreds of wounded that we could not possibly carry. They were bayoneted as they lay by the Germans.

MISS E. E. BAILLIE, WINNIPEG, INTERVIEW, *Telegram*, JAN. 9TH.

Before sailing for Canada I happened to be visiting near Liverpool. There were in all about 18 newly arrived from Belgium. One baby, only 8 months old, had had two fingers taken off, but the worst case that came under my immediate notice was a middle-aged lady who was recovering from the loss of both hands . . . One day, when alone in her Belgian home, a German officer with eight men, walked into her house demanding the best food and wine, next demanded all the money and valuables in the house. As she handed the valuables to the officer he gave a side order to two of his soldiers to chop off both her hands. This they did.

SERGT.-MAJOR THOMAS GEGGIE, LETTER PUBLISHED IN TORONTO *Star*, JULY 3.

Soon came the Prussian Guard attacks on Ypres and hereabouts began the real naked frightfulness of the 'No Mercy' policy. They forced us from a trench. We retired and left our wounded. An hour afterwards, being reinforced we retook the trench to find our bullet-wounded men now the possessors of vigorous bayonet thrusts.

J. EDWARD SEARS, LETTER TO PROF. E. G. WICKENS, VICTORIA.

I was talking on Sunday to a man who had just returned from the front and recently fell heir to a title . . . This man was attending to a little Belgian girl seven years of age who had one of her hands cut off at the wrist. The other hand had a hole shot through the palm. She says that the German soldiers did this, and that having cut off one hand they made her hold up the other to be fired at.

E. ALEXANDER POWELL, WAR CORRESPONDENT, WINNIPEG SPEECH, FEB. 11TH.

In one case, with the Belgian troops I entered a town from which Uhlans had just been driven. In a house I found a young girl lying on the floor, both feet cut off at the ankles and both hands cut off at the wrists with the blood spurting to the ceiling. She died even while I looked at her.

PTE. M. ATAMANY, MONTREAL, INTERVIEW IN MONTREAL *Star*, NOV. 24TH.

Quartered at St. Jean, I witnessed the enemy shelling a line of ambulances. Three out of five were blown to pieces. About this time we, the Montrealers, captured a German soldier who was brought into the trenches with his bayonet fixed. On one side of the bayonet was a sharp knife while on the other was a regular saw.

PTE. HOLMES A'COURT, PRINCESS PATS, INTERVIEW IN MONTREAL *Star*, MAY 15TH.

A German bullet struck me in the right forearm, and shattered the bone, causing a serious compound fracture. The wound, so different from the ordinary clean hole made by the legitimate bullet, gave unmistakable evidence of the work of a dum-dum and I have preserved the X-ray photograph of my arm to serve as evidence.

S. W. DANCEY, PICTON, TORONTO *World* INTERVIEW, FEB. 19TH.

I was present at Breda in Holland when a woman was carried into the hospital with both feet cut off and the hands of her 4 year old child hacked away. In Namur I witnessed 17 wounded men carried from the hospital into the street and there shot before the eyes of the head surgeon and his wife. On many occasions I have seen the bodies of girls and old women who had been murdered in cold blood, with mutilated bodies and throats cut, lying on the open roadside.

These and other methods of the War, were, in part, denied by the Germans and in part defended because (1) it was right that the community should suffer for the faults of the individual; (2) civilians in the Belgian and French villages had been helping their own soldiers; (3) vengeance of this kind was imperative and, indeed, merciful in the long-run in order to deter other civilians from injuring or threatening the invading Army; (4) the treatment of Belgium would make other nations hesitate about attacking Germany and thus aid in shortening the War. The answer to this was seen in the neutral world's opinion of the Bryce Report, in the United States attitude upon the Cavell case, in the protests (*Times*, May 14) of such naturalized Germans in England as Sir Felix Semon, Sir Carl Meyer, Sir Felix Schuster and Sir Ernest Schiff.

The Cavell execution was an extraordinary indication of the German view of war-policy and practice. Edith Cavell was an English nurse in Brussels of high character; her labours had been unremitting in a cause of recognized humanity; she had nursed Englishmen, Belgians and Germans alike. Anything she might or could do to help her own people, apart from the Hospitals, came under a world-wide principle in which the extreme punishment for proven guilt would have been imprisonment. Accused of having helped English and French soldiers and Belgian young men to escape from Belgium she was tried in a summary, military and German manner and, despite the earnest intervention of Brand Whitlock, United States Minister to Belgium, was shot at 2 o'clock in the morning of Oct. 12th. It was stated that the German military code made this offense punishable by death as treason to the State in time of war. Hugh Gibson, Secretary of the United States Legation, and the Spanish Minister, as well as Mr. Whitlock, made every effort at intercession and by pressure, when the sentence had been passed, to obtain re-consideration or a partial commutation. They were told that the matter was absolutely in the hands of the Military Governor, General Von Bissing; a delay asked for was not granted, though Mr. Brand Whitlock made a personal appeal from his sick bed to the German Governor, and the execution itself was carried out in darkness and secrecy. James M. Beck, the eminent

United States lawyer, said in the New York *Times* that even the United States Legation's request for delay, as a slight return for innumerable acts of kindness done for Germans and interned prisoners in the early days of the War, was refused. The trial had, in fact, been rushed through, the sentence hastily rendered and hastily carried out; both the sentence and the execution were concealed from the United States Minister who obtained his information on the subject from outside sources.

A. F. M. Zimmerman, German Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs, in defending the Cavell execution (Oct. 24) said that the result of careful investigation was an absolute conviction as to the justice of the sentence and action. "It was necessary once for all to put an end to the activity of our enemies regardless of their motives; therefore the death penalty was executed so as to frighten off those who, counting on preferential treatment for their sex, take part in undertakings punishable by death." Prof. Albert Dastré of the French Academy of Medicine stated (Feb. 11th in London *Chronicle*) that German shrapnel balls and explosive shells containing phosphorus poison had come under his own personal observation; many French and Russian trenches were drenched from time to time with inflammatory liquids—liquid fire or burning oils; asphyxiating gases of most poisonous and painful nature became a positive and expected feature of German attacks; in the South-west African campaign of General Botha he faced the unprecedented thing in civilized warfare of poisoned wells; the placing of bombs and explosive machines on ships leaving United States ports became a common incident; the deaths of men, women and children—all non-combatants—in the *Lusitania* and many other ships were regarded in Germany merely as incidents weakening the enemy and therefore not only permissible but praiseworthy.

Circumstantial stories were told in the *Novoe Vremya* of Petrograd, but not absolutely proven, of the burning of Russian wounded in barracks on the Gallician front; H. Hamilton Fyfe, the English correspondent, wrote from Petrograd on June 15th that he had seen a Russian soldier with his ears cut off and one with his tongue cut out for refusing to reveal information to their captors; a British White-paper issued on Apl. 22 gave proofs of the German use of soft-nosed bullets in Togoland and cases of shooting under cover of a white flag; Prof. Reiss, of the Swiss University of Lausaune, visited Serbia in the wake of the Austrian armies and described cruelties as being perpetrated on a gigantic scale—the use of explosive bullets being proven by the horrible nature of the wounds made and he cited 117 cases in one hospital at Valjevo. He charged the Austrians, also, with killing prisoners of war, wounded soldiers and civilians and declared that the Austrian soldiers had been systematically trained to regard the Serbs as savage barbarians deserving of only the most inhuman treatment. G. M. Trevelyan, the British historian, described various atrocities in Serbia and declared the Typhus epidemic due to the flight of the people from expected massacre. In Poland similar conditions prevailed. The

famous Palace of Vilanov near Warsaw was despoiled of its art treasures by order of General Von Biseler and the contents taken to Berlin; the Rt. Hon. W. F. Bailey, C.B., Irish Land Commissioner, stated in the *Fortnightly Review* of September that Poland's most sacred shrine—Czenstochowa—was robbed of its religious pictures and relics by the German army leaders and that women and children were grossly, cruelly, maltreated. Surgeon-General G. S. Ryerson told a Canadian audience on July 14th that: "I have seen bullets put in the shell the wrong way so that they will make terrible wounds when they strike. I have seen clips of bullets found on German soldiers with the heads flattened out and the outer coating sliced. Nothing is too inhuman for them." The German contention and attitude in these matters was publicly and clearly assumed. It was the explicit declaration, over and over again made, that "military necessity" has no limit and knows no law; that "terrorism" is a necessary part of the campaign in an enemy's country. Hence the following violations of what are loosely known as Rules of War:

1. The execution of inhabitants in unoccupied territory resisting invasion.
2. The lack of respect for or attention to Red Cross emblems and frequent firing upon ambulances and hospitals.
3. The use of enemy uniforms in approaching to an attack or in defence.
4. The destruction of enemy's property and deliberate devastation of whole regions and communities.
5. Using prisoners of war for construction of trenches and civilians in occupied regions for varied purposes of war character.
6. The attack or bombardment of undefended towns, or villages, dwellings or buildings by any means practised in this War—by artillery, zeppelins, aeroplanes, etc.
7. The naval bombardment of undefended places without notice as at Scarborough, Whitby, etc.
8. The levy of extravagant contributions on inhabitants of occupied countries beyond the needs of the Army.
9. The infliction of pecuniary penalties or death on a population collectively for the offences proven or only alleged against individuals.
10. The setting afloat of contact mines and of automatic repeating mines at sea without notice or warning to neutral nations.
11. Disregard of Treaties, of neutral rights, of religious houses and sacred buildings; the wanton destruction of works of art, colleges, libraries, etc.
12. The destruction by submarines of peaceful fishing craft and fishermen; the cruel treatment of prisoners of war; the permitting of enemy sailors to drown after a naval engagement.

The treatment of prisoners was a much-discussed and important matter. Britain treated hers with characteristic kindness; conditions in Germany aroused serious complaints. Mr. Primrose, Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs, stated in the Commons on Apl. 28, that "the Foreign Office had absolutely reliable information, which they could not publish because of its source, that coats were almost invariably taken from prisoners (in Germany), that officers were spat upon without any word of remonstrance from the guard accompanying them, and that in various stations, the German Red Cross gave food and drink to Belgian and French prison-

ers and deliberately refused it to English prisoners." Lord Kitchener, in the Lords on the same day, said: "I have been forced to accept as incontestably true the mal-treatment by the German army of British prisoners. The constant testimony that has come in, not only from our own escaped prisoners, but also from French, Russian, Belgian and American sources, has brought it home to all who have sifted the evidence that the inhumanity displayed by the German authorities, toward British prisoners especially, is beyond doubt."

Prince Ruprecht of Bavaria was charged with having deliberately ordered the shooting of British prisoners and the War Office in London received sworn statements to this effect from two Dutch journalists. Conditions improved when the United States Ambassador took matters in hand at Berlin though it seemed that while one camp might be well managed, conditions in another would be very bad, as at Madgeburg, Ulm, Ruhleben, Minden and Strolsünd. At Wittemberg, the United States Ambassador personally reported on Nov. 8th that there were 16 overcoats for 4,000 men, that officers were struck by German guards, that dogs were kept which frequently attacked the prisoners, that a typhus epidemic had killed 50 British prisoners who might have been saved by isolation, that no exercise or games were allowed the British. The following incidents told by returned Canadian soldiers, or civilians, who had been exchanged may be recorded in this connection:

PTE. G. F. BARLOW, 5TH ROYAL HIGHLANDERS, MONTREAL *Star*, OCT. 24.

They treated us just like dogs in the hospital, and every time that there was a reverse for the Germans they used to come in and swear at us. We were always called English Schweine . . . If it had not been for the parcels sent by the Red Cross and our friends we should have starved. They gave us rabio made of horse beans, chestnuts and potato peelings. Once a week we got a cup of coffee made of burnt acorns. At nine o'clock they issued one loaf of black bread between five men. At noon they gave us rabio and the same for supper.

PTE. H. ALFORD, 13TH HIGHLANDERS, MONTREAL *Star*, JULY 24.

Then the Germans at Geisingen who violate every law of God and man, ordered us all out to work in the machine shops—a thing which is strictly forbidden for prisoners of war. Those who objected were threatened by soldiers with fixed bayonets and prisoners who did not work well were punished. The ancient Egyptians had nothing on the Germans as task-masters.

PTE. PETER MCPHAIL, BRANDON, STORY TOLD THE WINNIPEG PRESS, NOV. 25TH.

After the battle at Yprés I was hit in the left temple with a rifle ball. The bullet passed through the left eye, crossing the bridge of the nose and cut the optic nerve of the right eye, totalling blinding me. I lay helpless on the field and was taken prisoner by the Germans. It was eight days after my capture before operation. Finally I was taken to a hospital. Two men grabbed me and threw me down, pinioning my arms beside me. A nurse was ordered to hold my feet and keep me from kicking. "My God you're not going to operate on him without giving him chloroform, are you?" screamed the woman.

Then one of the Doctors peeled back my eyelid, forced the left eyeball roughly out with his thumb and clipped the nerve and muscles holding it with a pair of scissors. I screamed with pain, but the physician only laughed. He had clipped too short and he started to do the work over again. And he used the instrument a second time and then I fainted.

SERGT. ANGUS FERGUSON, TORONTO POLICE FORCE, TORONTO *Star*, NOV. 4.

I lay for two days and two nights in the German lines and then was removed to the German base hospital in Belgium. That night they put me on the operating table. A big German doctor asked me if he should take off my leg and I told him no . . . They bound up my leg with the same dirty blood-stained bandages which had covered it and took me back to the ward. Again they brought me to the operating room and the same doctor asked me if I would consent to have the leg taken off. I refused again. 'Then you will be shot,' he said, 'You had better have it off.' When I saw the condition of affairs, I finally consented. That night they took off my leg. With care and clean bandages it might not have been necessary.

SERGT. WELLS, OF 7TH BATTALION, VANCOUVER *Province*, NOV. 10TH.

When we reached Chrdruff, the badly wounded were taken on beer wagons to the hospital and the others were marched through the street. The women and children shouted and taunted the prisoners and one woman ran out and struck one of our men across the face with a whip. In the prison camp the women and children would often come and shout all kinds of insulting remarks at us. When a German soldier came we would keep out of his road else we would get a kick.

The stories of Germans having crucified one or more Canadians were varied and substantial, but hard to believe. The London *Times* correspondent in Paris telegraphed one story to his paper and it was corroberated by his colleague in Northern France on May 14th: "I have reason to believe that written depositions testifying to the fact of the discovery of the body are in possession of the British Headquarter Staff. The unfortunate victim was a sergeant and he was found transfixed to the wooden fence of a farm building. Bayonets were thrust through the palms of his hands and his feet, pinning him to the fence. He had been repeatedly stabbed with bayonets and there were many punctured wounds in his body." In London on June 1st Pte. George Barrie, 13th Batt. Highlanders, stated that he was one of those who helped take down the body of the Canadian who had been crucified by the Germans in the fighting around Yprés. The victim, according to Barrie, was a sergeant in the Medical Service judging from letters found on him. It appeared that he had come from Brantford, Ontario. E. A. West of Moose Jaw, a returned soldier, told the press there a similar story on July 16th, as did Corp. Menzies of the 16th Winnipeg Battalion in Sheffield on June 18. He added that the man was not dead. Pte. J. W. Vaughan, of Beresford, a returned wounded soldier, signed an affidavit, in Winnipeg on Nov. 5th, as to what appears to be another incident as follows:

During the St. Julien engagement, Sergt.-Major Deane of the Patricias and three privates were sent out to get a sniper. The three privates got back but the Sergt.-Major was captured and afterwards crucified. I and a number of others, by order, went out to make a search and found his body affixed to a barn door in the style of a crucifixion, his arms being outstretched and his hands pinned to the door with bayonets, and bayonets through each foot. The body had every appearance of being affixed to the door while the sergeant-major was still living, as there was blood dripping from his wounds, when we discovered the body.

As to poisonous gases and their use, French and Canadians, practically, were the first victims and St. Julien will be memorable

for that fact, as well as for the "saving of the situation" by soldiers from the Dominion. On Apl. 27th Dr. J. S. Haldane, F.R.S., reported especially to the War Secretary as to this new horror in war. It caused intense agony in the extreme cases before death or relief came after about 48 hours of suffering. As to this Major-Gen. Stuart-Wortley wrote to his brother at New York (press of May 29th) describing a visit to the Clearing Hospital in which a number of cases were being treated: "In one ward there are 18 cases. They are all sitting bolt upright, or swaying back and forwards, gasping for breath, their faces, hands and necks a shiny grey-black colour, their eyes glazed and unable absolutely to speak or feed. It takes two days for these men to die. During these two days they are in the most acute agony . . . Our medical officer, who has had a very large experience of the habits of the African and Asiatic natives, tells us that in all his life he has never had to deal with such an example of scientific torture."

The use of the gas was by a system of generation and pumping in the German trenches, after preparations which took a long time and careful organization, and then had to await a favourable wind. It also was used in bombs and shells. The chief known content of the gas was chlorine and the Official British Eye-Witness on May 7th told this story: "During the fighting north of Yprés a Prussian officer's life was spared by our men. While he was being escorted to the rear the party passed some of our men who were lying in agony on the ground, fighting for breath, their lungs filled with fumes. He stopped, looked at them, burst out laughing and pointing to the prostrate forms said: 'What do you think of that?'" Perceval Landon in the London *Chronicle*, the Associated Press correspondent at Warsaw (July 12) in connection with the German invasion of Poland, and many returning Canadian soldiers who had, in various broken ways survived, agreed as to the horrible effects of the gas. Field Marshal Sir John French reported on July 11th that: "All the scientific resources of Germany apparently have been brought into play to produce a gas of so virulent and poisonous a nature that any human being brought in contact with it is first paralyzed and then meets with a lingering and agonizing death." Respirators and other means of checking the evil were quickly available and Dr. G. G. Nasmith of Toronto, afterwards made a C. M. G., was credited with an effective invention.

France and Belgium in the War during 1915

The position of France during this year was one of endurance, preparation, expectation; her armies were strengthened, munitions accumulated, fighting carried on steadily but with only one great offensive action—that of Champagne. In a message to King George of England on Jan. 1, 1915, President Poincaré described the Allied troops as "defending the liberty of peoples and the moral patrimony of humanity;" French writers alleged that they had 2,300,000 men then under arms with at least 400,000 more in sight; Germany claimed that she held and occupied the whole of

the Department of the Ardennes, and parts of other rich industrial sections of Northern France, with the great coal fields—totalling 5,250,000 acres or 3·7 per cent. of all France with 3,255,000 population or 8·2 per cent. of the total. This seizure of the Lancashire of France had a serious effect for some time upon the industrial life and efficiency of the country. Lille, Turcoing, Baillent, Lens, the coal and iron and textile region, were in the grip of the enemy and were turned, like captured guns, against those who hitherto had organized and used them.

An important diplomatic point was raised on Feb. 20th—and afterwards made the most of by pro-Germans in neutral countries, and by opponents of Sir Edward Grey in Britain, when the British Government published correspondence between the King and the French President antedating the War, and from which it appeared that on July 31, 1914, M. Poincaré wrote the King that: "From all the information which reaches us it would seem that war would be inevitable if Germany were convinced that the British Government would not intervene in a conflict in which France might be engaged; if, on the other hand, Germany were convinced that the Entente Cordiale would be affirmed, in case of need even to the extent of taking the field side by side, there would be the greatest chance that peace would remain unbroken." To this and other remarks the British Sovereign replied, without expressing an opinion on the above point that: "I am personally using my best endeavours with the Emperors of Russia and Germany towards finding some solution by which actual military operations may at any rate be postponed and time be thus given for calm discussion between the Powers. I intend to prosecute those efforts without intermission so long as any hope remains of an amicable settlement."

The publication, in March, of a semi-official historical review of the military events of August, 1914, seemed to show that the German invasion of Belgium really did surprise the French Military authorities, rendered the invasion of France possible, and made the capture of Paris and Calais at least feasible. Other factors of weakness in the French Army and insufficiency in the British forces had aided the invader; Belgian efforts delayed the full realization of his aim; the recovery of the French armies and gallantry of the British troops finally saved the situation. Meanwhile General Joffre, as the year progressed, was steadily strengthening his army, weeding out inefficient officers, imbuing his troops with a spirit of quiet confidence in ultimate victory, encouraging them in the arduous and unpleasant life and labour of the trenches, restraining impetuosity and cultivating endurance. He was strongly supported by his Government while Parliament helped by the prohibition of absinthe and the closing of restaurants at 10 o'clock and cafés at 8 p.m.; he was aided by the free contribution of money from the people to National loans. The French authorities stated in April that the splendid "75" guns were perfect in condition and operation, that the munition crisis was passed and

their heavy artillery now superior to that of the Germans, that the complement of machine guns had increased since Feb. 1 by one-third and that food supplies for the Army were abundant while the transport system worked with precision. So far, during the War, it was stated in Paris, 20 French generals, 14 priests and 193 titled members of the aristocracy had been killed.

According to M. Ribot, Minister of Finance, speaking in June, the total war expenses of France from August 1, 1914, to Dec. 31, 1915, would run to about $5,000,000,000 or a monthly excess of expenditure over revenue of $321,000,000. From Aug. 1, 1914, to May 15, 1915, the total expenditure was $2,520,000,000 and this was met (1) by the issue of National Defence Bonds and the amount of bonds placed abroad, (£209,720,000); (2) by amount of subscriptions in cash, or in National Defence Bonds, to National Defence Debentures, (£44,160,000); (3) by payments effected by subscribers to the 3½ per cent. loan, £17,960,000; and (4) advances made by Bank of France and Bank of Algeria (£221,000,000) making a total of £492,840,000 or $2,464,000,000." Britain promised a Loan of $300,000,000; in August a New York loan of $40,000,000 was effected through J. P. Morgan and the National City Bank; on Nov. 25th, 1915, a new War loan was asked from the people. General Joffre issued an appeal in which he said: "You have doubtless heard your parents recall the terrible hours of 1870. After that war there was a loan for the liberation of territory. This time, thanks to your efforts, it will be, as the Minister of Finance, (M. Ribot) said, 'the Loan of Victory.'" In presenting Parliament with a memorandum on Nov. 25 M. Ribot said: "The financial situation has nothing disquieting in it when it is considered that we have met all demands, heavy as they have been, in 16 months of war, without imposing new burdens of taxation and without affecting our credit. The Bank of France, for the first time, has just opened subscriptions for a loan, which, with the National Defence Bonds, will assure resources for the ensuing months." On Dec. 24th the same Minister was able to announce that the subscriptions to this Loan totalled 14,500,000,000 francs or $3,600,000,000.

Meanwhile, public opinion was becoming more and more confident, public thought and action more chastened, perhaps, and subdued, public work better organized. There were political scandals, of course, alleged excessive charges in Government contracts, and corruption amongst some of those dealing with the Government, but conditions were trivial compared with those before the war. France appeared to be still honey-combed with spies and the efficiency of this branch of the German's campaign maintained its reputation. Meantime, however, success was being won in brave actions at the Front, in capturing trenches or in holding positions against great attacks which constituted weekly Waterloos in their intensity and casualties, in holding and defending a long line. British troops continued to pour into France in a steady stream until there were 750,000, and then an estimated million,

backing up the French line of khaki. The great munition works at Creuzot, with their branch artillery shops at Havre and Harfleur and shipyard at Chalons-sur-Saone, were rivalling Krupps in their output and Albert Thomas, appointed Minister of Munitions, was pressing that work in every direction, while arranging with his *confrére,* Lloyd-George, in Britain, for an exchange of certain materials and supplies useful to each country in its production of this great essential. To the heavy work of trenches and factories and hospitals and charities the patriotic Marsellaise celebration of July 14th added the inspiration of these words and thoughts from Anatole France:

> You are fighting for our moral heritage, our manners, our uses, our laws, our customs, our beliefs, our traditions. For the works of our sculptors, our architects, our painters, our engravers, our goldsmiths, our enamellers, our glass-cutters, our weavers. For the songs of our musicians. For our mother-tongue which, with ineffable sweetness, for eight centuries has flowed from the lips of our poets, our orators, our historians, our philosophers. For the knowledge of man and of nature. For that encyclopædic learning which attained among us the high-water mark of precision and lucidity. You are fighting for the genius of France, which enlightened the world and gave freedom to the nations. By this noble spirit Bastilles are overthrown. And lastly, you are fighting for the homes of Belgians, English, Russians, Italians, Serbians; not for France merely, but for Europe, ceaselessly disturbed and furiously threatened by Germany's devouring ambition.

Speaking to the Deputies at Paris on Aug. 5th President Poincaré added political assurance to poetic patriotism: "The only peace that can be accepted by the Republic is one that will guarantee the safety of Europe; which will allow us to breathe, to live, and to work; which will reconstitute our dismembered country, repair our ruins, and protect us with efficiency against any offensive return of Germanic ambition. The present generation are responsible for France, and neither they nor their posterity will allow the profanation or diminution of the precious charge confided to their care. France wants to win. It will win." M. Viviani, the Premier, fell from power in apparent connection with the Balkan troubles—as to which he wanted France and Britain to save Serbia. On Oct. 13th M. Delcassé, Minister of Foreign Affairs, resigned; on the 29th the Government also retired and a Ministry was formed by M. Briand with General Gallieni as Minister of War, M. Viviani, Minister of Justice, and M. Ribot, Minister of Finance; on Nov. 12th Denys Cochin was sent on a special mission to the Balkans where he met Lord Kitchener on a similar errand. In the middle of the year a reply was published to Lissauer's German Hymn of Hate and written by Jules de Marthold. The following verse was typical:

> Too strait for you the earth and sea and skies,
> Ferreting out the earth, vile race of spies,
> A universal robbery you scheme,
> A universe sealed with your seal you dream,
> Hate! holy word! forming our reason's might,
> Hate! holy word! becomes the right of right.

The situation in Belgium was a peculiar one during and at the close of 1915. The Germans had thoroughly occupied, organized

and utilized the country, excepting a small strip still held by King Albert and his gallant army. The people were compelled in many places to work upon the Conqueror's business and in his factories; the cities were levied upon by heavy exactions or tribute; the food and supplies sent from abroad were, no doubt, given in the main to the people, but they did, just as certainly, replace the people's own food and supplies which were sent to Germany. Discussions of historic importance arose out of the alleged discovery of certain diplomatic documents by the Germans when Brussels was occupied. On Dec. 2nd, 1914, the German Chancellor had referred in the Reichstag to certain documents and, later on, the German press published copies of these so-called secret papers and *precis* of conversations, in which Ambassadors of the *Entente* Powers in or about 1908 said all kinds of curious things, to or about each other and Germany—all made to indicate that Germany was the great peace nation of the world and that England was the chief danger to peace; with alleged records of conversations held in 1906 and in 1902 between British and Belgian officials, with a view to safeguarding Belgium, should its neutrality be broken by another Power.

As to the former, an official reply on Dec. 2nd from the Belgian Government, pointed out that the extracts were fragmentary and distorted and that in any case the unauthorized personal and private opinion of no single diplomat in another country, expressed to his home Government, could commit or bind that Government. "Was it Belgium that wanted war? Evidently not. Germany herself has proclaimed the innocence of Belgium. The Chancellor of the German Empire declared publicly in the Reichstag that, in attacking Belgium, Germany was acting in contravention of the law of nations. The German Minister for Foreign Affairs admitted to the British Ambassador that the only reason for invading Belgium was that the route through Belgian territory was the shortest and easiest way for the German Army to attack France." As to the latter charges, Sir Edward Grey pointed out that there had been private informal conversations between two British Officers in the years mentioned and certain Belgian Officials, as to what were the best measures to take if Germany or France should ever break Belgian neutrality. But, the Belgian Government claimed, in a communication dated March 25th, and handed to the Canadian Prime Minister by M. Maurice Goor, Consul-General at Ottawa, on Mch. 29th: "In order to make a strong impression upon ignorant people, the German Chancery, with its customary bad faith, had suppressed from the relation of the aforesaid conversations the passage where it was stipulated that the interchange of ideas had only in view the hypothesis that Belgian neutrality would have been violated." It also appeared that on the margin of a document containing an abstract of these conversations, words appeared as follows, which were suppressed in the German translation: "The entry of the English in Belgium would only take place after the violation of our neutrality by Germany." Elsewhere the word "conversation" was translated as "convention."

Meantime a second Belgian Grey Book, which appeared in September, 1915, made public the despatches of the Belgian Ministers in Berlin and Vienna just prior to the outbreak of war, and contained one from the Berlin Minister, dated July 26 and sent by Courier to his Government, which had this paragraph: "Repeated conversations that I had yesterday with the French Ambassador, the Greek and Dutch Ministers, and the British Charge d'Affaires resulted in giving me the impression that the ultimatum to Serbia is a *coup* prepared between Vienna and Berlin, or rather one thought out here and executed in Vienna. It is this which constitutes the great danger." On Aug. 3rd King George addressed to the King of the Belgians the following message:—

On the occasion of the anniversary of the day on which my country was forced to take up arms against a Power which preferred war to a conference, and violated in a most flagrant manner its treaty obligations, I desire to express to you my firm conviction that our united efforts will lead to a victorious issue, and to assure you of my unfailing co-operation and the determination of myself and my country, in union with your valiant troops, to continue the war until it is terminated to our satisfaction and until peace is assured.

The Position, Policy and War-Action of Russia during 1915

The military position of Russia in the War was a great one and its power more effective than appeared on the surface of affairs. Like the resources in men and material of the British Empire, those of Russia required time and reforms and the conquest of internal difficulties before finding full external expression. The peace strength of Russia's army had been variously estimated at 1,000,000 and over; its population, yearly attaining military age, was more than 1,000,000 and the liability to service lay from 21 to 42; the war strength was placed at 66,000 officers and about 3,000,000 men with a reserve estimated at 1,000,000 and a total of 5,400,000 of trained men in all ranks and in all parts of the Empire. The popular idea, abroad, of a huge steam-roller army increasing in numbers up to 8 or 10 millions was, of course, absolutely false in its exaggeration; it might be possible after years of war and organization together with increased national unity and efficiency.

Following the first few months of war and the slow-growing comprehension of the vast issues concerned Russia and the Russian spirit evolved some great things. The masses were enabled by the Czar's wise action to throw off the thraldom of Vodka while the culture of the nation revealed itself in that passionate appeal of Russian authors, artists, scientists, and actors to civilization and history against the German slurs at Muscovite barbarism; the patriotism of the people, faced by the invasion of immense armies in the iron-clad might of artillery, stirred to vigourous life; the peasants and farmers, the aristocracy and soldiers, met by German influence in high circles, by German power in the Baltic Provinces and German spies everywhere, seeing munition factories in flames

CAPT. GUY MELFORD DRUMMOND.

13th Battalion; Killed at the Battle of St. Julien, Apr. 22; Son of the late Sir George Drummond.

LIEUT. WM. DUMMER POWELL JARVIS.

3rd Batt. (Toronto Regt.); Killed in action at St. Julien, Apr. 24, 1915; Son of Æmelius Jarvis, Toronto.

CAPT. LEON HALL CURRY.

42nd Battalion; Killed on Oct. 20th, within a few minutes of arriving at the Front; Managing-Director Canadian Steel Foundries, Ltd.; Son of Senator Curry, Montreal.

LIEUT. MADO DANIEL MACDONALD, M.V.O.

Commander of Machine Gun Section; Killed at St. Julien, Apr. 22, 1915; Son of D. M. Macdonald, Toronto.

at the hand of German incendiaries, feeling the whispered treason of naturalized Germanism in every direction, awoke to new life and more powerful unity. The gradual elimination of German control from the Court of the Czar made for liberty and the freer working of the Russian constitution and Douma against re-actionary supporters of German autocracy; abstinence and self-sacrifice, patriotism and principle, brought Court and Parliament and people together; the War, in fact, evoked a mobilization of morals and religion as well as of men.

During the previous decade many things had happened along lines which the War accelerated. Despite German influence, and the natural old-time prejudices of a powerful aristocratic class the Douma had been adding to its powers. A new ideal in education had been growing and a better system of citizenship gradually evolving. Agricultural production, also, had increased by 50,000,000 acres, the national revenues and the population, each, by many millions. On the day that the Douma burst into enthusiastic cheers at the news of Britain's participation in the War there died the Russian menace to India; while the page of Russia's period of expansion was turned over and that of internal organization and development took its place. General Polivanoff, Minister of War, in a message to *The Times* on Jan. 1, 1915, said: "I look forward during the coming year to a great improvement in the military situation as a direct result of the closer co-operation which has been established between ourselves and Great Britain, and it is my heartiest and sincerest wish that we should ever go shoulder to shoulder."

This was the key-note of much succeeding history, and was appropriately followed by the British Sovereign making the Grand Duke Nicholas an Hon. G. C. B. On Feb. 9th M. Zazonoff, Minister of Foreign Affairs, spoke in the Douma as follows: "The world knows that the union of the Allies is immutable, that it is becoming daily closer, and that its sole purpose is to destroy the military power of the enemy in order to create a state of things which will permit Europe to enjoy an enduring peace. In this common task each Ally is doing his share and they are vigourously helping each other . . . Our close union is valuable in another and equally important direction and its scope was enlarged the other day by the new financial, and economic *Entente.*" At the same date M. Goremykim, the Premier, made this important statement which had an unpleasant aftermath in the Balkan States: "Turkey has marched with our enemy, but her resistance, already, has been shattered by our glorious Caucasian troops, and the radiant future of the Russians on the Black Sea is beginning to dawn near the walls of Constantinople."

Early in 1915 the second Orange Book of the Russian Government appeared and, in the diplomatic pre-War correspondence with Turkey, showed that the three Powers of the *Entente* were willing to give Turkey a written guarantee that its integrity and independence would be respected by them, and that the general Treaty

of Peace would contain no clauses contrary to those conditions. England was willing to give up the principle of ex-territorial jurisdiction just as soon as a scheme could be devised that would guarantee a dispensation of justice suitable to modern conditions. On the other hand, the Turkish Government was to sign a written pledge to fulfil during the War all the conditions of neutrality, to permit a free passage through the Straits to all commercial vessels, and to send back to Germany the officers and crews of the *Goeben* and the *Breslau*. As a guarantee of her action under this agreement, Turkey was to expel all German officers and soldiers. German influence, however, proved too strong as, months afterwards, it did in Bulgaria. On July 21st, it was announced that an arrangement had been made for the interchange of incapacitated prisoners of war between Russia and Germany *via* Sweden. The Dardanelles expedition attracted great attention in Russia and was followed with hopefulness and deep interest. The marketting of vast quantities of grain, the way for munitions and materials of war and supplies to pass into Russia, the passage of Russian troops through the Balkan States, the probable coming of those States into the struggle with the Allies, all turned on the issue. The statesmen of the country understood that the expedition was chiefly undertaken to aid Russia as, also, they appreciated the value and power of the British fleet; it was probable that the masses of the people did not quite grasp the situation in these respects and, at times, were open to German machinations and the work of German spies and German enemies with Russian names and birth.

So strong did the popular misunderstanding upon this point become at one time that, on Aug. 15th, Sir George Buchanan, British Ambassador at Petrograd, issued a statement in Russian to the press, drawing attention to the great though silent achievements of the British fleet; describing the situation on the Western front as entirely one of guns and ammunition; pointing out that "it was solely owing to the vast superiority of the German artillery that the Russian army has had temporarily to retire in Galicia and in Poland, and only when the British army has received its full complement of guns and shell can it undertake a serious offensive with any prospect of success;" stating that recent German reinforcements in Poland were from new levies and not from the Western front and explaining the operations of Britain and France. "When Turkey entered the War, Russia appealed to Great Britain to relieve the pressure in the Caucasus by some counter demonstration elsewhere. The operations in the Dardanelles were undertaken with the double object of relieving that pressure and of opening the Straits so as to enable Russia to export her grain and to receive her supplies from abroad."

Meantime the munition question had become vitally important. The blowing up or injury done to so many factories, the demand of great armies facing the most complete artillery armament the world had ever seen, the presence of corruption amongst officials and contractors, made the situation serious and, in a considerable

measure, were responsible for the final Russian retreat to Warsaw and the capture of that and other places by the Germans. By June 8th the Petrograd correspondent of *The Times* described the Russian authorities as "organising every possible industry for the production of ammunition, running factories day and night, with three shifts of men, and engaging every available specialist, and, in addition, all the students of technical colleges. A Consultative Board, presided over by M. Soukhomlinoff, the Minister of War, was appointed to stimulate and co-ordinate the participation of industry in war supplies; the Czar, on June 30th, issued a Rescript drawing attention to the great need and urging manufacturers to devote their attention to the work of equipping the Army; munition mills, for greater safety, were transferred to the interior and every effort was also made to mend a general industrial condition indicated by the fact that in the six months before the War (Jan.-June, 1914) 49 per cent. of Russia's imports came from Germany. Japan, also, put its factories at the service of Russia and prepared immense supplies of munitions and guns. Addressing a newly-appointed Committee on National Defence the Czar, on Sept. 4th, described the situation:

> The question before the special Committee of National Defence is the gravest and most important at the present moment. It concerns the more speedy equipment of the Army with munitions which are the one object for which our valiant troops wait in order to stop the foreign invasion and to bring success once again to our arms. Parliament, the present Session of which I have convoked, has given me resolutely, without the least hesitation, the only reply worthy of Russia, the reply which I have expected from them —namely, war until victory is complete.
>
> I do not doubt that this is the voice of the whole Russian nation. Nevertheless, the great resolution we have taken implies the greatest intensity of effort on our part. This thought has become universal, but it is necessary to put it into action without delay, and it is precisely the way in which this is to be done that should occupy your Conference. This Conference has brought together in the common work of solidarity, the Government, delegates from Parliament, from public institutions, and from our industries. In a word, representatives of all business Russia. Having entrusted you with complete confidence and with powers of exceptional extent, I shall always follow with the most profound attention your labours, and will take a personal part in them if necessary. We have a great task before us. We shall concentrate in it all the human effort of the country.

The Army had, meanwhile, won its glorious victories in East Prussia, in Galicia, upon the heights of the Carpathians and had come in sight of the fertile plains of Hungary; then had come defeats and retreats, retirement from Prussia, the fall of Warsaw and of a string of great fortresses. Artillery and shells and gas had overcome human, natural military valour, though the Grand Duke Nicholas had come through the ordeal with no army lost to the enemy. On Sept. 8th it was announced that the Czar had assumed supreme command of his Forces and that the Grand Duke would go to the Caucasus as Commander-in-Chief. To King George in London came formal intimation as to this sensational and interesting change in a telegram from the Czar: "In this serious time which my country is going through, I have decided to take the

leadership of my Armies in my own hands. In announcing to you this fact I once more express my conviction that with God's help and through the combined efforts of the Allies, their final victory will crown this bloody war." The probabilities were that this change was made to impress the public at home and abroad, to hold in check 1,500,000 of Russian people in Courland and the Baltic regions who were of German blood and had, secretly, pro-German representatives in the Douma, to encourage the Army and cheer up the people in the face of current disaster and occupation of Russian soil by the invaders, to meet any disaffection caused by reactionary opinions of the Grand Duke and to please reform influences by the appointment of General Alexeiff who took command under the Emperor. At the same time wider powers were granted the Douma and the Council of the Empire and reforms made in the laws against the Jews, in pledges to the Poles, in amelioration of Siberian conditions.

Financially, Russia held its own during 1915 with some help from Britain, and despite great difficulties. A group of New York Bankers—J. P. Morgan and others—advanced $12,000,000 early in January; the Minister of Finance, P. L. Bark, (Jan. 14) issued a statement that financial and industrial conditions were becoming normal owing, "in the first place, to the greater productivity of labour following the cessation of the sale of spirits." This producing power increased from 30 to 50 per cent. and made up for the shortage of labour caused by calling the workers to the colours. M. Bark announced that the recent meeting of British, French and Russian Ministers of Finance in Paris had resulted in "the formulation of an agreement with our Allies to pool all the expenses of the War. In accordance with this understanding Russia is to draw upon Great Britain and France for money expended in the War, while our Allies are to call upon Russia for grain which they need." This arrangement, however, was rendered partially futile by the inability to get grain out of the Black Sea ports; other steps were taken and, in the Douma on Aug. 1st, M. Bark described the cost of war operations to July 15th as £735,000,000 with a current outlay of £2,000,000 per day; on Sept. 21st, after another Conference in Paris, the Minister said:

> Russia is going through a difficult period as regards exchange. We cannot export our products and there is a lack of remittance from abroad. Russia has large payments to make abroad and she cannot make them in goods or products. That difficulty was examined closely in February and the French and British Governments came to the assistance of Russia with advances which have been employed to pay coupons and purchase supplies. Evidently this policy of co-operation must be continued . . . Russia is putting into the common effort of her Allies all her resources in men and money. She receives from her Allies indispensable co-operation.

The private and personal riches of Russia were known to be very great outside of ordinary statistics. Crown jewels, religious garments, images and church decorations, the brilliant gems in countless shrines and church buildings, the accumulations of the artistocracy, were immense and as time passed on some voluntary

help came from these sources. The Minister of Finance in his Budget of Nov. 24, 1915, stated the shortage of ordinary revenue to be £26,000,000 caused chiefly by the suppression of the State monopoly in the sale of spirits. "The war," concluded the Minister, "has entailed great changes in the economic life of Russia. Yet, however serious the situation thus created, however great may be the efforts and sacrifices still to be imposed on Russia and her glorious and faithful Allies in order to obtain complete victory, I am nevertheless convinced that Russia, regenerated by the temperance due to the Imperial initiative, will overcome all trials." On Dec. 3rd the Finance Department announced a surplus grain production of 526,000,000 bushels and an immense increase of 500,000,000 roubles in the Savings Bank deposits of the people. A Loan of 1,000,000,000 roubles (about $500,000,000) was shortly after obtained from the public at 5½ per cent.

Of miscellaneous matters it may be said that many months were needed for Russia to overcome the net-work of spies, the efficient, minute German organization which took men of Teutonic origin, four generations back, and converted them into German agents; much time to weed out the trusted traitors who held high place at Court, in the Army and Navy, in financial and industrial circles, in towns and cities, in Provincial Governments. It took time to win back the independence of Russia in (1) the consumption of German goods; (2) the release of the Banks from control of German money; (3) production of industries such as chemicals, hides, machinery and metal ware; (4) the social and political supremacy at Court. Alexei Khvostoff, the new Minister of the Interior in October, was a leader in this struggle against German influence in Russian life and his appointment, following upon the Czar's action with the Army, stirred the national pulse. Transportation was a great war factor in which Russia's strength was weakest. Every effort was made to construct a new line to the Arctic Ocean and relieve dependence on the Black Sea route or that of the frozen White Sea and, in November, it was announced that the Railway from Petrograd to Kola and Ekaterina, a distance of 1,200 miles, was completed and an open winter port for munitions and supplies and exports obtained.

Meantime, unfortunate Russian Poland had been overrun by army after army and the final German occupation was accompanied by devastation—the burden of bitter taxes, the confiscation of harvests, organization of German coal and other monopolies, the exploitation of industries. Outside aid was asked for the people, something was done in France, Britain and the United States, but upon the whole the land was far away, German action hard to control, other difficulties were obvious, and nothing like the help afforded to Belgium was available. As to general war conditions it was stated at Petrograd in October that 2,000,000, young men were going into training for the spring; it was impressed upon the world that Russian retreats were not defeats as Charles XII and Napoleon had found to their cost; it was a strik-

ing element in the struggle that the Power which had abandoned the religion of Christ in favour of a faith dominated by Mars was face to face with a people whose religion was so strong as to be an inspiration in battle; it was stated by correspondents in Warsaw that Von Hindenburg had 1,700 field guns and 400 howitzers and siege guns, while the Austrians had 800 guns in Poland and Galicia; the objects of the Austro-German summer campaign against Russia were to keep Italy and Roumania out of the War and encourage Bulgaria to come in, to offset the Gallipoli campaign and prevent a Russian expedition against Turkey, to regain possession of the Gallician oil-fields; a vital military fact of the campaign was the uselessness, under certain conditions, of great fortresses such as Brest-Litovsk, Novo-Georgievsk, and Kovno admittedly were; another was the ruthless yet strategically wise policy of the Russians in laying waste great areas of country in advance of the invaders. Out of this phase of the War Russia did not come as a victor but she prevented the enemy from reaping the adequate fruits of success.

Russian general policy at the close of the year, despite internal difficulties and suspicions of Britain sown by German agents, was one of union and strong support for the War. An interview given by M. Sazonoff to the London *Morning Post* declared on Nov. 12th that "we must have the policy of this century based firmly upon the alliance between Russia, England and France. Other nations will probably come into our alliance, but we three must form the nucleus." That Alliance must say to Germany: "These are your frontiers and your limits. Work within them as you please; but out into the world you go no more. We have had enough of the disintegrating influence you bring to bear in every quarter of the world. We desire to live at peace as Christian nations. Your unscrupulous rule, based on the principle of armed force, has threatened to enslave the world. That principle is abhorrent to us all."

The Entrance and Position of Italy in the World-War

Italy as a country had, in 1915, an area of 110,623 square miles; a population of 35,000,000 of which nearly one-third were engaged in agricultural pursuits and about 5,000,000 in industrial life; a capital wealth of $20,000,000,000, a revenue, (estimated) of $400,000,000, a Public Debt of $2,850,000,000 and a trade totalling $1,230,000,000; an Army with a peace effective of 13,600 officers and 236,000 men and a war strength of 3,220,000 of whom 1,000,000 were more or less trained; a Navy of 15 battleships and 6 building, 26 armoured and light cruisers with 2 building, 33 destroyers and 13 building, 94 torpedo boats, 20 submarines and 12 projected; various Colonies which included Tripoli, Cyrenæca, Italian Somaliland, Eritrea and Benadir. Austria shared her control of the Adriatic with a Fleet of 15 battleships and one Dreadnaught with other vessels under construction, 3 armoured and 10 small cruisers, 18 destroyers and 55 torpedo boats, 6 submarines. In the Alps Austria held the gates of Italy with mines, fortifications and elaborate preparations for war.

During the five war months of 1914 and the earlier months of 1915 the rumours as to Italy's entrance into the conflict were innumerable and the negotiations continuous between the two Powers chiefly concerned. During this period there was a severe struggle between the party led by Signor Salandra and one formed by Giolitti, an ex-Premier. The former represented the national instincts, the aspirations, the patriotism of a majority; the latter represented the business and commercial instincts of a minority, of those who wanted Italy to become a vast agency for neutral trade with the belligerants, of a certain element influenced by the pro-German voice of University professors, and of others who were affected by reasons more worldly than scientific. Not the least of these reasons was the German investment of $500,000,000 in Italy.

Bismarck had brought Italy into the Triple Alliance to secure that part of Austria's frontier in case of war with Russia, and to prevent Italy joining with Teutonic enemies, rather than from any great expectation of armed aid to the Alliance. Austria, however, did not do its share in the ensuing compact. While Italian residents and settlers in Nice, in French Corsica, in Switzerland, in Malta, were well treated such had not been the case in Austrian territory and the feelings aroused by one-time Austrian conquests in Italy, and by the forcible end of that occupation, continued to smoulder and flare up from time to time. The retention by Austria of the Southern Trentino, including Trieste, Pola and Fiume, where 95 per cent. of the people were Italian, could not be forgotten; it also meant, strategically, that Italy was never free from danger of invasion and could not make her northern frontier secure. Hence, when the great War commenced she took advantage of the fact that her treaty only involved aid to the Teuton Powers in a defensive war and, like Roumania, she stood aside in what soon became a watching, armed neutrality.

At the same time her Government and people awakened to a comprehension of the fact that Italy swarmed with Germans—traders, spies, financiers, even politicians—and that German interests in the country were becoming very great. In January a public loan of $200,000,000 was raised and Austrians began to close up their business affairs and leave the country; meanwhile, however, large exports were rushed across the border and considerable quantities of war supplies, *via* Italy and Austria, were reaching Germany from the United States. The terrible earthquake of January 14th with its large death-toll, serious destruction of property and financial injury delayed developments for some time. Following this volunteers were called for, the Army increased, officers recalled from abroad, the Government authorized to control espionage; in March, Austro-German subjects were warned to leave the Kingdom and many press correspondents were expelled; troops were steadily massed by both Italy and Austria at strategic points and defences improved; Prince Von Bülow reached Rome on a mission of peace, negotiation, compromise. Public meetings of factions were held and demonstrations made for and against war with the war-spirit clearly ascendant.

The basis of the negotiations at this time was the Italian claim that Austria's attack upon Serbia without consulting Italy and without her approval had not only disrupted the Triple Alliance and broken the treaty between the Powers but entitled Italy to compensations. On Mch. 27th Baron Burian, the Austrian Foreign Minister, asked Italy to give formal approval to the following points: The maintenance of benevolent, political and economic neutrality throughout the War; Austria to have a free hand in the Balkans; the renunciation on the part of Italy of any further territorial compensation; the maintenance of the existing Italo-Austrian accord concerning Albania. Baron Sonnino, Italian Foreign Minister, demanded on the other hand, that Austria cede Trentino with the 1811 frontier of the old Kingdom of Italy; that Austria cede to Italy the eastern Frieul valley and the Burzolari Islands; that the Italian occupation of the City of Avlona, Albania, be accepted; that Trieste and the country immediately surrounding it, and the District of Istria, be constituted an independent State. No agreement could be reached and on May 4th Italy formally denounced her Alliance with Austria-Hungary. On May 18th the German Chancellor, Herr Von Bethmann-Holweg, stated that the Austrian Government had offered to Italy the following concessions:

1. The part of the Tyrol inhabited by Italians to be ceded to Italy;
2. Likewise the western bank of the Isonzo, in so far as the population was purely Italian, and the town of Gradisca;
3. Trieste to be made an Imperial free city, receiving an administration ensuring an Italian character to the city and to have an Italian University;
4. The recognition of Italian sovereignty over Avlona and the sphere of interests belonging thereto;
5. Austria-Hungary to declare her political disinterestedness regarding Albania;
6. The national interests of Italian subjects in Austria-Hungary to be particularly respected;
7. Austria-Hungary to grant an amnesty for political or military criminals who are natives of the ceded territories;
8. The further wishes of Italy regarding general questions to be assured of every consideration;
9. Austria-Hungary, after the conclusion of the Agreement to give a solemn declaration concerning the concessions;
10. Mixed Committees for the regulation of details of the concessions to be appointed;
11. After the conclusion of the Agreement Austro-Hungarian soldiers, natives of the occupied territories, to not further participate in the War.

Following these negotiations Signor Salandra, the Premier, told Parliament on May 20th that the Austrian Ultimatum to Serbia in July, 1914, had violated the Triple Treaty in its spirit and detail. On May 23rd the Duc d'Avarna, Italian Ambassador at Vienna, presented to Baron Burian, a declaration stating that "the Government of the King, firmly resolved to provide, by all means at its disposal, for safe-guarding Italian rights and interests, cannot fail in its duty to take against every existing and future menace measures which events impose upon it for the fulfilment of national aspirations; His Majesty the King declares

that he considers himself from to-morrow in a state of war with Austria-Hungary." To this the Emperor Francis Joseph replied with promptness, on the same day, in a Manifesto to his people of which one paragraph follows: "The King of Italy has declared war on me. A perfidy, whose like history does not know, has been committed by the Kingdom of Italy against both Allies. After an alliance of more than thirty years, during which time she has been able to increase her territorial possessions and develop herself to an un-thought-of flourishing condition, Italy has abandoned us in the hour of danger and gone over with flying colours into the camp of our enemies. We did not menace Italy; we did not curtail her authority; we did not attack her honour or interests. We have always loyally responded to the duties of our alliance and afforded her our protection when she took the field."

King Victor Emmanuel at once notified the British Sovereign in a message referring to the "ancient and traditional friendship" of the two peoples and to this King George replied: "It is a source of deep gratification to me that our two countries are now closely allied in a great and noble cause against a common enemy." Baron Sonnino (May 23rd) issued a statement as to Italy's reasons for declaring war. He reviewed the Austrian action as to Serbia and then dealt with the long-continued ill-treatment of Italians in Austria including "the progressive replacing of officials of Italian race by officials of another nationality; the artificial immigration of other nationalities at Trieste and the decrees aiming at exclusion from Trieste and its industries of Italian employees; the denationalisation of the principal services of Trieste and the diminution of municipal powers; the obstacles of all sorts placed in the way of new national schools, the denationalisation of the judicial administration and of shipping companies." The concessions offered were said to be quite inadequate, the frontier preparations of Austria obviously hostile, the war inevitable.

To his soldiers the King, on May 27th, in assuming supreme command of the Army and Navy, said: "The enemy you are preparing to fight is hardened to war and worthy of you. Favoured by the nature of the ground and skilful works he will resist tenaciously, but your unsubdued ardour will surely vanquish him. Soldiers, to you has come the glory of unfurling Italy's colours on the sacred lands which nature has given as the frontiers of our country. To you has come the glory of finally accomplishing the work undertaken with so much heroism by our fathers." The King at once left for the front where he remained for the greater part of the year, and Count Luigi Cadorna was appointed Commander of the Field Armies. As to Germany Signor Salandra on June 2nd declared that he would not imitate German language—"their atavistic reversion to primitive barbarism." After reviewing the situation he concluded with an expression of admiration for Germany in its learning, organization and power. But, he added: "The peace and civilization of future humanity must be founded on respect for existing national autonomies. Among these

Germany will have to sit as an equal and not as a master. Destiny has entrusted to our generation the terrible and sublime task of realising the ideal of a Great Italy which the heroes of the resurrection were not to see accomplished. Let us accept this task in a dauntless spirit, ready to give the country ourselves, all that we are, and all that we have."

The local situation, in which so many Italian interests were controlled by individual Germans and in which $280,000,000, or nearly one-fourth of Italian trade, was with the other Powers of the recent Alliance was illustrated in D'Annunzio's picturesque declaration that "we will not be a museum, an hotel, a horizon painted with Prussian blue for international honeymoons; a pleasant market for buying and selling, haggling and defrauding." The poet at once joined the army, as did Marconi. Following the Premier's speech as above, M. Sazonoff, the Russian Foreign Minister, declared that the Allies had assigned Dalmatia to Italy; the German Embassy already had withdrawn with Prince Von Bülow, and all diplomatic relations were broken off with Germany though no declaration of war then, or during 1915, existed between the two countries; on Aug. 20th, Italy declared war against Turkey and on Oct. 19th, against Bulgaria; no Italian force was sent to the Balkans though action was urged by Italy's Allies and it could have been taken, perhaps, in time to save Serbia; aid was given, however, in munitions, food, etc., to the retiring Serbian troops. On Nov. 1st, Italy formally adhered to the Agreement of London binding the Allies not to conclude a separate peace. Signor Salandra on Dec. 1st described the importance of Albania to Italy and declared that "the strategical defence of the Adriatic constitutes a pivot of our political action."

Meanwhile, the War, by the close of 1915, had evoked a new epic in heroism. The way in which Italian soldiers scaled vast heights, dragged great guns up the sides of mountains, stormed and captured historic fortresses on inaccessible rocks and precipices, constituted a succession of memorable incidents. At the end of the year Italian armies, apparently, had made the Alpine frontier secure against invasion and acquired control of the principal passes, had crossed the Isonzo and conquered positions which were said to be the key to Goritz, had captured Plava and Monfalcone, had fought for weeks on the Carso plateau while the roar of cannon and bursting of shells, the storming of trenches and use by the Austrians of burning pitch and benzine had made the place appear like a volcano. Italy by this time had a million men at the Front and was said to have the same number in reserve, and as many more in preparation. Swiss estimates placed the Italian losses at 350,000 of whom 60,000 were killed and 50,000 prisoners, with 400,000 as the Austrian loss. Meantime the Italian fleet had obtained a limited supremacy in the Adriatic and, if it did not capture or destroy the enemy's ships, had at least kept them harmless; Italian armies had held half a million Austrians on the frontier and thus greatly aided the Allies.

Japan and the Neutral States in Europe, Asia and South America

Japan, though in the War and technically a combatant, took no active part by its fleets or armies during 1915. It indirectly helped to safeguard British influence in India, it made the Pacific in that part of the world safe to British and Allied shipping, it aided Russia most efficiently by making munitions and guns and sending them in at a critical moment, it was an ever-present possible participant in the event of any serious German thrust against India. There was room for diplomatic uneasiness early in the year when Japan made certain heavy demands upon China whose huge bulk, in territory and population and trade, was so helpless in the face of actual armament or threat of war. Originally, 21 proposals were presented including practical Japanese control of the Province of Shantung, increased control in Southern Manchuria and Eastern Mongolia, joint Chinese and Japanese control of important mining concessions given the Han-Yeh-Ping Company, a Chinese pledge not to cede any island, port or harbour along the Coast to a third Power, a Chinese promise to purchase 50 per cent. of all needed munitions from Japan or to establish a jointly-worked arsenal in China, the Japanese to have right of land ownership in China and the propagation of Buddhism, permission to build railways (Tukien Province) and employment as advisers to the Government in various ways.

Practically the satisfaction of these demands was intended to place the Chinese coast, the Yangtse Valley, and much Chinese trade under control, or part control, of Japan and, naturally, to the detriment of Hong-Kong. Britain was interested in this connection; on the other hand she also was concerned in the fact that every strengthening of Japan in China meant the weakening of a greatly-growing German influence there. In the Chinese army at this time there were many German officers, guns and much German ammunition, German officials were also influential, and the neutrality of China might have become very doubtful but for Japanese pressure and power. Finally China granted to Japan the desired mining rights in Mukden, preferential railway construction rights in southern Manchuria, transference of the administration of the Kirin-Chingchun Railway for 91 years and the general administration of Southern Manchuria. These and minor concessions gave Japan a freer hand in the work of recreating China—a great task worthy of her ambition and one which she undoubtedly had had in view for years.

Other incidents of the year included the extension of the lease of Port Arthur, etc., to Japan for 90 years; the triumphant return to power of Count Okuma in the elections of Mch. 28th with a mandate to increase the Army if necessary; the fact of a continuous heavy construction of new ships and, in June, the addition of two Divisions to the Army; the formal "full and complete adherence" of Japan on Oct. 19th to the Allied pledge not to make peace apart from the other Allies; the visit of Baron Shibusawa, a leading financier of Japan, to the United States at the close of the year

and his cordial reception there. China faced the gradual evolution of the personal power and dictatorship of Yuan-Shi-Kai into Imperial supremacy. By the end of 1915, he seemed master of the situation with control of an Army led in part by a group of German officers and had changed a once-elective President into an Emperor sitting, in precarious power, upon the ancient throne of the Manchus.

The neutrality of the small countries of Europe in this War seemed to them a matter of life or death. They benefitted, it is true, in the things of trade but they had to face the ever-present chances of being drawn into the conflict, the losses of shipping, the cost of maintaining additional armed forces—all the evils of armed neutrality amongst and between great Powers. The propagandist work of the Germans in Holland and the Scandinavian countries, in Spain and Switzerland, was continuous, aggressive and able; German agents were everywhere and the Teutonic populations, which were numerous, and sprinkled throughout these countries, worked strenuously to hamper or destroy their neutrality in favour of Germany; the press was largely controlled by pre-war arrangements and pro-German interests, and money was plentifully spent.* Very often these things, coupled with cleverly-constructed railway facilities, and against the genuine majority sentiment of the people concerned, made countries like Holland or those of Scandinavia—Denmark, Norway and Sweden—almost a part of Germany for purposes of trade or industrial production. Hence British difficulties in checking contraband and using its sea-power—difficulties largely created by railways which were not in existence when blockade rules were made. There was little British propaganda to offset this German action; it was the absence of such explanation and the fact of German insistence in the press and elsewhere in Bulgaria upon the German power to win, that really carried that country into the War behind its King.

Holland was and is of vital import to Germany's dream of world-power. As a country it could give Germany control of the outlet of the Rhine at Rotterdam and win for her a ready-made and profitable Colonial Empire. The occupation and renewed fortification of Antwerp threatened Holland directly; if Germany could add to her possessions the Dutch farming lands and colonial oil-fields, the rich islands of Java, Sumatra, Borneo, as well as the great iron mines of northern France and the coal and iron of Belgium she would, indeed, have won great war-prizes. Holland suffered during 1915 from the frequent closing of her Belgian frontier, from the forced maintenance of a large army, from the presence of thousands of refugees, and interned belligerants totalling at least 18,000, from naval trade restrictions by Great Britain and the destruction of ships and seizure of fishing-smacks by Germany. Back of it all was the certainty that if Germany could hold Belgium she would, sooner or later, take Holland.

*NOTE.—In August the Amsterdam *Telegraaf* charged the German Minister with having 60 agents at The Hague employed solely in obtaining information and influencing the Press.

The sympathies of the masses were, in the main, with the Belgians and the free and ever-friendly British Power; but issues were complicated by a partially-Germanized press service, by a German prince next to the Throne, by many residents and agents interested in exaggerating German successes and prospects, by the fact of places like Rotterdam swarming with German spies. If the Germans could take possession of the lower Scheldt at Antwerp, they would acquire free passage for the new submarines, constructed in Antwerp docks and yards, and a splendid parmanent base for operations; hence the necessity of constant readiness by Holland to defend its neutrality and territory. On Feb. 15 the Netherlands Government protested to both Great Britain and Germany against the declaration of either the North Sea, or the waters around the United Kingdom, as a war-zone; against any German sinking of merchantmen flying a neutral flag, on suspicion; against any general use of neutral flags by British ships. To the *Entente* Allies the real neutrality of Holland was vital, its ability to feed and supply Germany obvious. Hence the arrangement by which the Netherlands Oversea Trust Co. guaranteed to Britain and her Allies that all goods consigned to the Company would remain in Holland; the weakness of the agreement lay in the fact that these goods could stay in the country and yet replace immense supplies produced locally and shipped to Germany. To some extent this was done and many products, such as potatoes, were grown in great quantities for export to Germany. The thrifty Dutch had to make money somewhere.

In the Commons on Nov. 4 Lord Robert Cecil announced the composition of the Trust and added: "These gentlemen are leading men in the commercial, shipping and business world. Most of them are managers or directors of the principal Dutch shipping lines, banks, or trading companies." He had not heard that some of these men were connected with the Westphalian Coal Syndicate but would make enquiries! Great Britain undoubtedly hoped for something from Holland's vital interest in the position of Belgium. If annexation occurred and was maintained she would know her own fate and it was thought at one time that the maintenance of large British forces on the coast nearest to Holland meant readiness to meet this issue if it came. Holland's estimated war strength was 200,000 men and she had over 300,000 under arms; in June arrangements were made to train 200,000 more and a Minister of Munitions was appointed; in July a larger Navy was authorized by Parliament and $11,000,000 granted for immediate construction work; reports from New York in August indicated the placing of large Dutch war orders there. On the other hand it was said that Krupps was being fed with material *via* Rotterdam and it was known that Zeppelins flew over Holland at night whenever they felt inclined. Queen Wilhelmina in opening the States-General on Sept. 21st said: "The firm determination of the Government to maintain our integrity and strictly observe the duties of neutrality meets with appreciation everywhere. Our

relations with all foreign Powers have continued to be friendly. Our naval and military forces remain ready for the protection of the national interests." The Queen lamented the difficulties to trade arising from the War, the scarcity of materials which often endangered the operation of the nation's factories, and the necessity for fresh taxation to meet abnormal expenditures.

The Scandinavian countries were in a difficult position with Russia to the north, Germany to the south and British naval power showing itself in all directions. So long as Germany controlled the Baltic their trade in those waters was safe and it was hard for Britain to alter it; but when British submarines finally got through, and Russian warships asserted themselves, conditions changed. As a whole the people were not pro-German, though many were so. The most of these were in Sweden, where Russian control of Finland still rankled, where the Queen was in avowed sympathy with her Imperial cousin of Germany and played a part somewhat like that of the Queen of Greece, where, also, German newspapers and literature abounded as they did in Norway. German plays filled the stage and the German language was taught in the schools. Denmark was, like Holland, afraid of Germany and well aware that the fate of Schleswig-Holstein might be hers if the Central Powers were victorious. Eventually Lord R. Cecil succeeded in making an arrangement as to imports into Denmark similar to that with Holland. In all these countries, and especially Sweden and Norway, German residents and citizens, agents and spies, were everywhere; news was misrepresented and the power of Germany constantly extolled. Pro-German feeling was strongest in the aristocratic classes and especially amongst Army officers and in Armies trained on German lines.

Sweden refused to make an arrangement similar to that with Denmark and Holland, and much of her trade was cut off; a condition she met by preventing the transit of ammunition and supplies to Russia. Sven Hedin, the explorer, stood firmly for Germany, but, after the *Lusitania* episode, 28 leading Swedish scientists, actors, sculptors and authors signed a manifesto of denunciation; if the Queen was pro-German the Crown Princess was a daughter of the Duke of Connaught. Swedish Socialists were also hostile to Germany. Germany benefitted, of course, by the situation in Scandinavia, and oil, food, cotton, coal, etc., had found their way to her people; a continuous German effort went on through the year to bring Sweden into the War; the Government of Sweden refused to limit trade with Germany and for a long time held up $25,000,000 worth of goods destined for Russia while refusing to regard cotton, copper and coal-oil as contraband.

Norway, also, continued to export the product of her copper mines to Germany, and to import for the same purpose as much copper as possible; on the other hand public opinion had been affected by the German torpedoing of Norwegian ships and the submarine seizure of mails. As in Denmark there, also, was a popular dislike of Germans. The Danes were determined to re-

main neutral and many of them were as much afraid of England establishing a Naval base on their shores as they were of German guns; their sympathies, however, were with the Allies. In September the 8th meeting of the Scandinavian Peace Congress was held at Copenhagen following a more important conference of the Kings of Sweden, Norway and Denmark. A meeting of the Northern Inter-Parliamentary Union also was held. They all emphasized a certain determination of these countries to keep out of the War and added interest to the following statistics:

Country.	Area sq. miles.	Revenue.	Trade.	Army War Strength.	Population.
Denmark	15,592	$32,225,000	$438,000,000	83,000	2,775,076
Norway	124,646	47,000,000	239,000,000	70,000	2,428,500
Sweden	172,876	76,400,000	432,000,000	500,000	5,520,000

As to other neutral countries, Switzerland, with its army of 200,000 men and well-trained reserves of 300,000, was treated with respect by the Germans, and by other belligerent nations who surrounded her on all sides, and was ready for self-defence at any time the issue might develop. Its population was mixed as to language and racial affinities but the passion of its people was independence and this they intended to conserve. On Nov. 17 the British Foreign Office announced that the "Societe Suisse de Surveillance Economique," had been formed at Berne and would in future take delivery of and be the only authorized consignee in Switzerland for all commodities on the lists of contraband and restricted exports in the Allied countries.

Portugal during the year was friendly but quiet. A practically perpetual Treaty with Great Britain for the defence of each other's territory and possessions was in existence and had often been reaffirmed but the former country did not call for aid and it was not given. Portuguese East Africa was menaced by the German possessions in that region but was successfully held. The other Colonies of Portugal were numerous, dating from old days of seapower and adventure, but the total trade was inconsiderable. The Army was small and estimated on a war footing at 120,000 men.

Spain's normal army on a war footing was put at 400,000 with an equal Territorial reserve. Its sympathies were said to be with Germany and Austria and the usual propaganda dealt constantly, in this case, with the British holding of Gibraltar and upon the historic French campaigns of Napoleon. Her military men and instincts were with the great military nation of the continent; on the other hand the majority of her people, and especially the powerful Socialist class, were with the Allies. On Sept. 23rd Count Romanones, the Spanish Premier, said in a press interview (*London Standard*): "Our interests as well as our dignity call upon us to resist German pressure, and to maintain a friendly neutrality towards the Allies. Germany's cynical bid for public opinion should not be allowed to go unanswered. That answer is not to abandon our strict neutrality but to rise up against a campaign of intimidation and lies . . . Alongside artful suggestions the Germans have had recourse to bribes and generous offers of what

they do not possess. They offered to Spain Gibraltar and Morocco. Why not also Portugal?"

In Asia the only neutral Power touched seriously by the issue, excepting China, was impotent, historic Persia. Here Teuton gold and Turkish force produced the natural result of anarchy, brigandage, revolt and division of every kind, together with absolute powerlessness in the native ruler. Important, also, was the Oriental desire to be on the winning side with alternate hopes and fears as to the success of Britain, Russia or Germany. Hence the changing effect of Russian victories in the Caucasus, British advances or failures in the Dardanelles, the British campaign for Bagdad, the German winning of Bulgaria and the Turk. To Britain the maintenance of supremacy in the Persian Gulf and surrounding territory was of vital Imperial importance. German agents knew this and were everywhere active. Here, therefore, in the region where the Garden of Eden was supposed, vaguely, to have been placed, where the cradle of later and passing civilizations was rocked in the panoply of war and conquest, where Babylonian Kings and Moslem Khalifs ruled in splendour and the Turks for long years in squalid tyranny; here in Persia and Mesopotamia where the existence of the Bagdad Railway provided a link in a new Imperial structure of Western ambition, where the great oil-fields promised power and riches to the nation that could take advantage of nature, where British schemes of irrigation in the valleys of the Tigris and the Euphrates would have made a present desert blossom like the Oriental rose which it once was; here came a part of the clash of arms in the world-wide struggle.

Through this region, late in 1914, there started from the Persian Gulf a British-Indian expedition for the capture of Bagdad—the centre not only of much history and tradition but of a large distributing trade with caravans touching many Eastern points of importance such as Mosul, Aleppo and Damascus. Up, for 500 miles, between the Tigris and the Euphrates passed the gallant little Force, reducing Fao as it went along, capturing Busreh, winning a brilliant victory at Shaiba—the ancient Sheba of Biblical fame—finally on Sept. 29, 1915, occupying Kut-el-Amarah, 22 miles from Bagdad. Here the advance was checked by the Turks after a preliminary British victory had been won by General Townsend at Ctesiphon on Nov. 22nd, and here the troops were surrounded by large forces of Turks up to and after the close of the year while a British relief expedition was, in turn, fighting its way up the Tigris to their aid. Meanwhile, from the Caucasus, Russian armies in a wide sweeping movement were advancing toward Erzeroum and thence toward a hoped-for junction with the British.

The neutrality of South American countries in 1915 did not vitally affect the War; the 1914 breaches of neutrality had rendered all the aid possible to German shipping and warships but that day was over. The German campaign of education, however, continued, a Latin-American News Bureau at Washington sent

MAJOR EDWARD CUTHBERT NORSWORTHY.

13th Battalion; Killed at St. Julien, Apr. 22nd, 1915; Son of J. C. Norsworthy, Ingersoll.

CAPT. RICHARD STEACIE.

14th Battalion; Killed at St. Julien, Apr. 22. 1915; Sec.-Treas. of Smart-Woods, Ltd., Montreal.

LIEUT. FRANCIS MALLOCH GIBSON.

48th Highlanders; Killed in action 19th Aug., 1915; Son of Brig.-Gen. Sir John Gibson, Hamilton.

LIEUT. GAVIN INCE LANGMUIR.

48th Highlanders; Killed in Battle of St. Julien, 24 Apr., 1915; Son of A. D. Langmuir, Toronto.

adulterated and distorted news, in good Spanish, throughout these countries while German residents established newspapers, as at Beunos Ayres, which were filled with stories of British atrocities on land and sea. On the whole, however, much public sympathy and trade were with Britain. Brazil was the pro-German centre, and curiously enough, its Foreign Minister's name was Müller; the Argentine was British in its views but getting closer to the United States through its alliance with Brazil and Chili—the A. B. C. *Entente* of America. Probably South America was more interested in commerce than in the War and its discussions certainly turned largely upon new and improved relations with the United States and upon international consideration for its shipping and trade. At the close of the year the only really independent neutral Power in Africa—Abyssinia—through its young Emperor was said to have resisted German agents who desired the abrogation of certain treaties with the Allied countries and to have offered troops in aid of Britain and France.

BRIEF CHRONOLOGY OF THE WORLD-WAR IN 1915.*

Jan. 24—Naval battle off Dogger Bank.
Feb. 2—Turks defeated on Suez Canal.
Feb. 18—German submarine "Blockade" of England ordered.
Feb. 25—Allied Fleet attacked Dardanelles.
Mar. 2—Russian victory at Przasnysz announced.
Mar. 10—The British capture Neuve Chapelle.
Mar. 22—Fall of Przemysl to the Russians.
Apr. 17—The British take Hill 60 in France.
Apr. 25—The Allied forces land in Gallipoli.
Apr. 28—German offensive at Ypres "definitely stopped."
May 1—Two German torpedo-boats and one British destroyer sunk off the Dutch coast.
May 3—Battle of the Dunajec and severe Russian defeat.
May 6—First Battle of Krithia, Gallipoli.
May 7—The *Lusitania* torpedoed and sunk.
May 8—Germans occupied Libau.
May 11—German attack on Ypres failed.
May 12—General Botha occupied Windhoek.
May 14—*The Times* Military Correspondent wired from France: "The want of an unlimited supply of high explosive was a fatal bar to our success."
May 16—Russian retirement to the River San.
May 19—Allied advance in Gallipoli.
May 23—Italy declared war on Austria.
May 25—British Coalition Cabinet formed.
June 2—Crossing of the Isonzo by the Italian Army announced. Austrian defeat at Mikalojow.
June 3—Przemysl retaken by German and Austrian forces. British capture of Kut-el-Amarah on the Tigris.
June 4—British and French advance in Gallipoli.
June 9—Italians capture Monfalcone.
June 10—Surrender of Garua, in Cameroons, to the British.
June 11—Gradisca in Italian possession.
June 19—Russians retreated from the Grodek line.
June 20—Austro-Germans captured Zolkiew and Rawa Ruska.
June 21—French captured Metzeral. French and British success in Gallipoli.

*NOTE.—For Chronology of War to close of 1914 see *The Canadian Annual Review* for 1914, Pages 341-6. For these data the Author is indebted, in part, to the London *Times*.

June 22—Austro-Germans recaptured Lemberg.
June 27—Germans captured Halicz.
June 28—British success at Gully Ravine, Gallipoli.
June 29—Ngaundere, Central Cameroons, occupied.
July 2—Naval action in the Baltic. German cruiser *Pommern* sunk by British submarine.
July 4—British force at Lahej attacked by Turks and retired to Aden.
July 7—Italians attacked Gorizia.
July 9—Conquest of German South-West Africa announced.
July 12—Allies advanced 400 yards in Gallipoli.
July 14—Germans captured Przasnysz.
July 17—Russians defeated at Krasnostaw.
July 21—Turkish forces in the Aden district driven back to Lahej.
July 22—Italians advanced on the Isonzo front from Tolmino to Monfalcone.
July 24—Nasiryeh on the Euphrates captured by British.
July 31—Russians evacuated Lublin.
Aug. 4—Fall of Warsaw. Italians captured entrenchments on the Carso.
Aug. 5—Fall of Ivangorod to the Russians.
Aug. 6—New British-French landing at Suvla Bay, Gallipoli.
Aug. 9—Important British success near Hooge in France.
Aug. 10—British progress reported at Krithia and Anzac in Gallipoli.
Aug. 15—Further advance at Suvla Bay. The National Register taken in Great Britain.
Aug. 17—Fall of Kovno, Russia.
Aug. 18—Russian naval victory in the Gulf of Riga.
Aug. 19—Fall of Novo-Georgievsk, Russian. The *Arabic* torpedoed and sunk by a German submarine.
Aug. 21—Further gains in the Anzac and Suvla Bay zones. M. Venizelos accepted the Greek Premiership. Cotton declared absolute contraband.
Aug. 22—Osoviec occupied by the Germans.
Aug. 23—Zeebrugge, Belgium, bombarded by Allied Fleet.
Aug. 25—Fall of Brest-Litovsk in Russia.
Aug. 30—Russian success on the Strypa.
Aug. 31—Russian success near Lutsk.
Sept. 1—General Alexieff appointed Russian Chief of Staff.
Sept. 2—Fall of Grodno, Russia.
Sept. 5—The Tsar assumes supreme command of the Russian Armies; the Grand Duke Nicholas transferred to the command in the Caucasus.
Sept. 7—Russian victory near Tarnopol.
Sept. 14—Germans forced across the Strypa. British success in East Africa at Maktau.
Sept. 18—Fall of Vilna, Russia.
Sept. 21—Successful Russian retreat from Vilna; Germans driven out of Smorgon.
Sept. 23—Russians reoccupied Lutsk. Russian success at Vileika, east of Vilna.
Sept. 25—Allied advance in France, British captured the western outskirts of Hulluch and the village of Loos, and progressed near Hooge; the French gained the cemetery at Souchez and the remainder of the Labyrinth, and in Champagne broke the German lines.
Sept 26—French captured Souchez and reached La Folie and made further progress in Champagne.
Sept. 28—Further British progress around Loos. Defeat of the Turks at Kut-el-Amarah.
Sept. 29—French attached in Champagne at the Butte de Tahure and at the Navarin Farm. French reached Hill 140 in the crests of Vimy.
Oct. 3—Germans retook greater part of the Hohenzollern Redoubt.
Oct. 4—Russian Ultimatum to Bulgaria.
Oct. 5—Allied Forces landed at Salonika on invitation of Greek Government; M. Venizelos, informed by King Constantine that he

cannot support his policy, resigned. Lord Derby appointed Official Director of British Recruiting.

Oct. 6—Austro-German invasion of Serbia begun; the Drina, Save and Danube crossed. French took the Hill of Tahure and the district beyond the Navarin Farm in Champagne.

Oct. 9—Belgrade occupied by Austro-German troops.

Oct. 11—Semendria captured by the Austro-German forces. Russian victory at Hajvoronka.

Oct. 12—Greek Government declined to assist Serbia.

Oct. 13—British took German trenches behind the Vermelles-Hulluch road, and the main trench of the Hohenzollern Redoubt. Russians driven across the Strypa.

Oct. 14—Bulgaria at War with Serbia; war declared by Great Britain against Bulgaria. Pozarevatz stormed by the Austro-Germans. Germans again defeated at Hajvoronka.

Oct. 16—Russians repulsed at Gross Eckau. Petrograd announced five German transports sunk in the Baltic by a British submarine.

Oct. 17—Bulgarians captured Egir-Palanka and cut the Nish-Uskub railway at Vrania. Allied Note to Greece; Cyprus offered to Greece in return for participation in the War.

Oct. 18—Germans advanced on Riga; Borkovita on the Dvina captured. Russian success at Chartoryisk. Austro-Germans took Obrenovatz on the Save. Sir C. C. Monro appointed to the Gallipoli command in succession to Sir Ian Hamilton.

Oct. 19—Fighting at Olai, 12 miles south-west of Riga.

Oct. 20—Russian victory east of Baranovitchi; 3,500 prisoners. Bulgarians occupied Veles.

Oct. 21—Russian victory at Novo-Alexinetz, north of Tarnopol; 7,500 prisoners. Bulgarians occupied Kumanovo. British Fleet bombarded Dedeagatch.

Oct. 22—Bulgarians occupied Uskub. German success near Dvinsk; Illutsk stormed. Bamenda in Cameroons taken by British.

Oct. 23—German cruiser *Prinz Adalbert* torpedoed and sunk by a British submarine in the Baltic.

Oct. 24—French captured "The Courtine" in Champagne. Banyo in Cameroons taken by British.

Oct. 26—Serbians retired along the line Zaitchar-Kraguievatz.

Oct. 28—French Ministry resigned; M. Briand becomes Premier and Minister for Foreign Affairs and General Gallieni Minister of War. Bulgarians captured Pirot and occupied the Katchanik Pass.

Oct. 30—British in action on the Ghevgeli-Doiran front. Germans captured Tahure Hill, Champagne.

Nov. 1—Fall of Kraguievatz in Serbia. Russian successes near Tarnopol. 5,000 prisoners taken.

Nov. 2—Izvor occupied by Bulgarians. Italian successes on the Isonzo. German disturbances in Persia; a large Russian force at Kazvin.

Nov. 3—Russian success at Platonovka between Lakes Sventen and Ilsen.

Nov. 4—Bulgarians defeated at Izvor by Serbians.

Nov. 5—Fall of Nish to the Bulgarians. Lord Kitchener left England for Gallipoli and Salonika.

Nov. 6—M. Skouloudis, Premier of Greece, announced a very friendly policy towards the Allies.

Nov. 7—German cruiser *Undine* sunk by British submarine off the south coast of Sweden. Italian liner *Ancona* sunk by submarine flying Austrian flag.

Nov. 9—Russian victory near Kolki on the Styr; 3,500 prisoners.

Nov. 10—Russian forces advanced on Teheran.

Nov. 11—Russian success west of Riga; Kemmern and Anting occupied. Greek Chamber dissolved.

Nov. 12—Shah of Persia received the Allied Ministers, and declared himself friendly to the Allies.

Nov. 16—Fall of Prilep, Serbia. Bulgarians repulsed on the French front at the Tcherna.

Nov. 17—Naval activity in the Cattegat; British submarines reported passing the Skaw.

Nov. 18—M. Denys Cochin, French envoy to Greece, received by King Constantine.

Nov. 19—"Measures taken to suspend the economic and commercial facilities which Greece has hitherto enjoyed" at the hands of the Allies.

Nov. 20—Fall of Novi-Bazar. Lord Kitchener in Athens had audience of King Constantine. Furious Italian assaults on Gorizia.

Nov. 22—Great battle at Ctesiphon, 18 miles from Bagdad; Turks routed and retired on Dialah. M. Venizelos's decision to abstain from forthcoming elections.

Nov. 23—Fall of Mitrovitza and Prishtina; Serbian Army in retreat towards the Albanian frontier.

Nov. 24—*Entente* note to Greece as to security of Allied troops in Macedonia.

Nov. 25—Greek reply to *Entente* note; guarantees given as to security of Allied troops. 250,000 Russian troops announced as concentrated on Roumanian frontier.

Nov. 26—New Allied note to Greece; precise assurance as to liberty of movement of Allied troops demanded.

Nov. 29—Bulgarians cut the Monastir-Salonika railway at Kenali. British forces withdraw from Ctesiphon.

Nov. 30—Prizrend taken by the Bulgarians.

Dec. 1—General Townshend, retreating from Ctesiphon, fought a rearguard action and retired to Kut-el-Amarah. Intense artillery activity at various points on the French front. Baron Sonnino announced Italian adhesion to the Pact of London; aid for Serbia promised.

Dec. 2—Fall of Monastir; Serbians retreating in good order towards the Albanian frontier.

Dec. 3—General Joffre appointed Commander-in-chief of the French Armies. Count Bernstorff informed by Mr. Lansing that Captains Boy-Ed and von Papen, German Naval and Military Attachés at Washington, were no longer acceptable to the Administration.

Dec. 4—Anglo-French war conference at Calais. Fresh British forces landed at Salonika.

Dec. 5—Austrians and Bulgarians, pursuing the Serbian Army, crossed the Montenegrin and Albanian frontiers; Bulgarian attack on French bridge-head at Demir Kapu repulsed.

Dec. 6—Germans captured Ipek. French retired from Krivolak and Kavadar to strong positions in the Demir Kapu Pass, Serbia. Bulgarian attack on British at Strumnitza repulsed. Allied War Council in Paris.

Dec. 7—British retired from Strumnitza. Bulgarians occupy Demir Kapu. French lost and recaptured part of an advanced trench near St. Souplet, Champagne. President Wilson's message to Congress; pro-Germans denounced.

Dec. 8—Fierce Bulgarian attacks on Allied front in Macedonia; Allies withdrew towards the Greek frontier. Further fighting in Champagne; French counter-attack at Butte de Souain.

Dec. 9—Retreat of the Allies in Macedonia; British lost eight guns—1,500 casualties; Bulgarian irregulars across the Greek frontier. Russian troops defeated Turco-German detachment in Persia between Teheran and Hamadan. Allied War Council in Paris.

Dec. 10—Russian force, operating in Persia, occupied the Sultan Bulak Pass.

Dec. 11—Bulgarians attacked the French and British front at Furka and lost 8,000 men. Greek Government agreed to withdraw all troops save one division from Salonika, but no demobilization ordered.

Dec. 12—Bulgarians entered Doiran and Ghevgeli. Greek ships detained at Malta released. Close of the Derby Recruiting Campaign. Turkish attacks at Kut-el-Amarah repulsed.

Dec. 13—Allied troops safely withdrawn across Greek frontier; Salonika being fortified. British force under Colonel Gordon defeated 1,200 Arabs west of Matruh, Western Egypt.

Dec. 14—German seaplane destroyed off Belgian coast.

Dec. 15—Sir John French retired from command of the Army in France and Flanders, and was succeeded by Sir Douglas Haig. Sir John French appointed to command of troops at home. Italians announced landing of their army at Avlona and elsewhere in Albania.

Dec. 17—Russians announced successes in Persia; Hamadan occupied; Russian forces advanced on Kum.

Dec. 18—Intense artillery bombardment on the Western Front. Berlin announced sinking of German cruiser *Bremen* and a torpedo-boat by a submarine in the Baltic.

Dec. 19—Withdrawal from Anzac and Suvla Bay, Gallipoli; troops, guns and stores successfully withdrawn by Sir Charles Monro and Admiral Wemyss, with three casualties, and loss of six guns. German gas attack at Ypres foiled. Result of Greek elections a great majority for the Gounaris party; Venizelists abstained from voting.

Dec. 20—Greek Government admitted Bulgarians and Greeks in collision at Koritza.

Dec. 21—French success at Hartmannsweilerkopf in the Vosges; 1,300 prisoners captured. Russian troops in Persia captured Kum. Japanese steamer *Yasaka Maru* sunk by a submarine in Mediterranean.

Dec. 22—Germans regained footing in captured trenches at Hartmannsweilerkopf.

Dec. 24—Turkish attack at Kut-el-Amarah; they took and lost a fort.

Dec. 25—Turks repulsed before Kut-el-Amarah with 900 casualties; 3,000 Arabs defeated in Western Egypt at Mersa Matru.

Dec. 26—Russian troops in Persia occupied Kashan and marched on Ispahan.

Dec. 27—Heavy fighting between Russians and Austrians at Toporoutz on the Bessarabia-Bukovina frontier.

Dec. 28—British Cabinet Council on results of Lord Derby's campaign. Decision taken to redeem the Prime Minister's pledge to married men.

Dec. 29—Two Austrian destroyers sunk by Italian and Allied warships off Durazzo. French occupied Island of Castellorizo.

Dec. 30—P. and O. Liner *Persia* sunk by submarine in Eastern Mediterranean with great loss of life. H.M. cruiser *Natal* sunk in harbour by internal explosion. Enemy air planes threw bombs on Salonika; German, Austrian, Turkish and Bulgarian Consuls arrested by General Sarrail.

Dec. 31—Russian offensive in Galicia; Russians crossed the Styr near Chartoryisk; captured trenches on the Strypa. Sir John Simon resigned from British Cabinet on Compulsion issue.

THE BRITISH EMPIRE IN THE WAR

Great Britain; Her War Policy, Action and General Position

The place of Great Britain in the War during 1915 was one of primacy. Her navy was stronger on the water than was the army of any single Power, in the great Alliance, upon land, and this control of the Seas was vital in the world-wide issues primarily and permanently involved; her Empire and reserves of loyal subjects, of supplies, of industrial potentiality, were the greatest, her wealth, admittedly, was first in the ranks of all nations and the most powerful single factor—as in the days of Napoleon—for holding great peoples in effective co-operation. In trained men, in the military machinery and equipment for war, she was lamentably deficient, but every week and month of the year saw a steady increase in soldiers and, latterly, in munitions.

At the beginning of the War Germany had the greatest army and the second greatest navy in the world; while Britain had the greatest navy and an army so small as to be considered negligible. At the end of 1915 Britain still had naval superiority and with it, in training and under organization, an army equal to that of Germany when the War began. In 1914 Germany had the second greatest trade in the world; after 17 months of war this was confined chiefly to the countries of her own alliance. During the War, and up to the close of 1915, Britain had kept the seas clear for commerce—outside of the Submarine menace, which was ineffective in bulk though startling in detail; her vast commerce had maintained the financial equilibrium of the United Kingdom and Empire: this financial force, in turn, had given permanence and driving-power to the whole *Entente* alliance.

Broadly speaking, Great Britain did marvels during 1915 in naval, military, financial and industrial fields: in detail she made serious errors which illustrated the ineffectiveness of an unorganized democracy. The difficulties met with were enormous and, for that very reason, her success was all the more creditable. The German idea of centralized organization and more organization, based upon Government action and perfect in detail, was transferred, by the requirements of a very different people, into a sort of organized co-operation, imperfect in many details, but based upon the action of the masses, and often more intelligent in its final operation. Its weakness lay in the prolonged period essential for development; its strength lay in the fact that the co-operative principle was not applied to the Navy and this latter force provided the time.

Several things were conspicuous during the year. The danger of the national fault of public self-depreciation, when combined with a curious personal confidence which minimized difficulties and under-estimated the enemy, was one; the unwillingness of the masses to accept the discipline of organized work and service until

the menace of external peril became so real as to compel even closed eyes to open, was another; the personal self-indulgence in drink to the extent of 1,000 million dollars a year, and the flaccidity which this gave, in the earlier stages of the War, to the national muscle, to the driving-power of industry, was still another. Back of these and other faults, however, was the genuine strength of a great people, a force of will and patriotism which eventually met the call of the King, the appeals of Kitchener and Lloyd-George with great new armies and with vast stores of munitions. It was a splendid triumph for democracy when forced into a ditch; it was a signal proof of the failure of democracy's statesmen to beforehand provide for great contingencies or understand vast movements in other nations; it also was a clear indication of the fact that democracy could produce, when the time came, men and statesmen able to meet a national crisis. What Britain had done during these 17 months of the War may be briefly tabulated:

1. The Seas were held clear for the ships of her Allies and Dominions, for the United States and for neutral countries—subject to contraband and blockade conditions.

2. The Submarine menace was met and overcome with a loss of 2 per cent. of British Commerce and of ships of war which were not only replaced but multiplied in size and effectiveness.

3. A great Aeroplane Fleet was created, constructed, organized and made effective upon the Western front, in defence of England against Zeppelins, in the Balkans and elsewhere.

4. The "contemptible little Army" of Mons was increased from 70,000 to 1,000,000; the reserves in Great Britain were increased from about 400,000 to 4,000,000; great armies were in preparation with large forces stationed in Greece and in Egypt, or fighting in Mesopotamia, and Persia, Flanders and France.

5. Loans were made to Russia and France, and Italy, to Roumania and Greece, to British Dominions generally; munitions of war were made in ever-increasing quantities and lent or sold to the Allies.

6. British trade was preserved at an almost normal figure; British finance and credit were maintained in a wonderful degree; the whole structure of the British Empire, the fabric of the Allies' operations, were based upon London and held firm by either patriotic inter-action or the co-operation of friendly diplomacy.

7. Thanks to the Navy, armies were convoyed thousands of miles on the seas of the world and troops landed, with the known loss of only one transport, at the Dardanelles and in Greece, in Africa or in Egypt, in the Persian Gulf or China; Australasians and Canadians, British subjects from every part of the British Empire and almost every foreign country, streamed into Britain with safety and facility of transportation; while a million soldiers crossed the Channel to France in face of submarines and aeroplanes and zeppelins and mines and a great (reserved) enemy fleet, without the loss of a man.

8. Not only was the German Navy bottled up in the Kiel Canal, many cruisers rounded up and captured, the horror of the Submarines gradually modified and then controlled; but thousands of millions of German-Austrian commerce were wiped off the slate, great fleets of ocean vessels tied up in neutral ports, and the German flag driven from all seas.

9. The large German Colonial Empire of a million square miles and 15,000,000 population was taken possession of with the exception of East Africa, which was in process of occupation.

10. The cost of the war to Britain rose from $1,000,000 to $25,000,000 a day with an absolute minimum of financial distress or difficulty.

11. The peaceful industries of a great industrial nation were reorganized and transformed until 1,750,000 men and women were labouring day and

night to turn out a constantly increasing production of guns, shells and every species of war munition—an engineering record of about seven months which was practically unrivalled.

12. Relief was effected from the dependence of the great textile interests employing 1,500,000 men and producing $1,000,000,000 of manufactures yearly, upon German-finished dyestuffs valued at $10,000,000 a year. This was done by the organization of the British Dyes, Ltd., at Manchester with a capital of $10,000,000, a British Government 20-year loan of $7,500,000 at 4 per cent. and a grant of $500,000 for a research laboratory. In May, 10 independent establishments were producing artificial dyestuffs. The Government, also, was able to announce at the close of 1915 that the German monopolies in optical glass, electrical apparatus and certain chemicals, as well as in dyes, were completely broken.

13. Trade was not only maintained but increased and the total imports for the Calendar year 1915 (December estimated) were $4,092,348,020 as compared with $3,336,377,800 in 1914; the exports were $1,928,490,600 in 1915 and $2,177,371,355 in 1914. The total was $6,020,838,620 in 1915 and $5,513,749,155 in 1914. The increase in imports was large and—apart from actual War supplies—was explained as due, in part, to London becoming a shipping port for French resin, for enormous quantities of Chinese, Greek, Egyptian, Rhodesian and other tobacco, and for great quantities of American petroleum.

When the War broke out politics for a time died. Then the inevitable revival occurred and the truce became an armed one with journals and politicians sniping from behind a myriad hedges though the official forces remained loyal to a co-operation which the Government had asked and the Opposition granted. At first Parties were a unit as to (1) the justice of the British cause, and (2) the need for effective conduct of the War. As time passed and new conditions of warfare developed, as millions of men took the place of hundreds of thousands in previous wars, as fighting developed underground and under the sea, in the air and upon land and water, the public began to feel that ever-greater exertions were needed and that in many details, inevitably, there was a lack of efficiency. Personal elements came to the fore as in Lord Northcliffe's press attacks upon Lord Kitchener and the criticisms of Lord Haldane, while recruiting and then munition-making became as serious elements in discussion as were the actual battles of the earlier war stages. It became evident that the Government, with the best of intentions but without precedent and perhaps power, had recruited at the expense of industry and had been unable to meet the unprecedented demand at the Front for shells and guns. On Apl. 15th it was announced that the following War Office Committee had charge of arranging for an "increase in the production of armament and munitions for war": Lord Kitchener (Chairman), Major-Gen. Sir S. B. Von Donop, Sir H. J. Walker, Sir Algernon Firth, George M. Booth and Allan M. Smith, Secretary of the Engineering Employers' Federation. Sir Stanley Von Donop, whose German connections—both father and wife were of German birth—afterwards evoked much discussion, also was and had been for years Master-General of the Ordnance. At the same time a Special Committee was appointed with similar objects, with Mr. Lloyd George as Chairman and, amongst the members, Mr. Balfour, Rt. Hon. E. S. Montagu, H. T. Baker, M.P., Arthur Hen-

derson, M.P., and General Von Donop. On Apl. 29 Mr. Lloyd-George, Chancellor of the Exchequer, made this statement:—

In the fortnight's battle around Neuve Chapelle almost as much ammunition was spent by our artillery as during the whole of the Boer War. Orders which have been placed involve the employment of from 2,500 to 3,000 firms in the production of munitions. Taking the figure 20 as representing our output of artillery ammunition in September, the output in the succeeding months was:—

October	90	January	186
November	90	February	256
December	156	March	388

The production of high explosives has been placed on a footing which relieves us of all anxiety and enables us also largely to supply our Allies.

This and other optimistic statements were intended to lull the uneasiness which recent military events had caused, and which current suspicions as to military supplies were increasing. The firing-line of attack by *The Times* and the *Morning Post* upon Mr. Churchill's administration of the Admiralty continued, however, as did the strong advocacy of a Coalition by J. L. Garvin in *The Observer*. Then came the retirement of Admiral Lord Fisher and of Mr. Churchill from the Admiralty, and on May 19th Mr. Asquith announced a pending re-organization of the Government upon national lines for "the continued prosecution of the war with all possible energy, and by means of every available resource." It was a dramatic and vital incident preceded and hastened by a despatch from France in *The Times* on May 14, stating that:

The result of our attacks on Sunday, May 9, last, in the districts of Fromelles and Richebourg were disappointing. We found the enemy much more strongly posted than we expected. We had not sufficient high explosives to level his parapets to the ground after the French practice, and, when our infantry gallantly stormed the trenches, as they did in both attacks, they found a garrison undismayed, many entanglements still intact, and Maxims on all sides ready to pour in streams of bullets. We could not maintain ourselves in the trenches won, and our reserves were not thrown in because the conditions for success in an assault were not present. The attacks were well planned and valiantly conducted. The infantry did splendidly, but the conditions were too hard. The want of an unlimited supply of high explosives was a fatal bar to our success.

This important statement was passed by the General Headquarters in France and was sent, according to an official statement in Parliament, by a correspondent who was "the private guest of the Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief." Lord Northcliffe's papers followed it up and added to it some violent attacks upon Lord Kitchener who, apparently, had made recruiting his great aim and left munitions, as he might well have done, to the Master-General of the Ordnance and his officials. On May 25 a new Coalition was announced with Lord Haldane, as the chief Minister omitted from a re-construction which included the Leaders of the Opposition. At a meeting of the Unionist Party (May 26) a letter was read from Mr. Asquith to Mr. Bonar Law, stating that "after long and careful consideration I have definitely come to the conclusion that the conduct of the war to a successful and decisive

issue cannot be effectively carried on except by a Cabinet which represents all the parties in the State." Lord Lansdowne in addressing the meeting said:

In this great and memorable struggle it is conceded that we have already experienced not a few disappointments. There have been shortcomings, there have been miscalculations, some of them probably excusable, and some of them perhaps not. We are all of us, I suppose, penetrated with the conviction that there has been something amiss with what I suppose may be described as the national organization of the country. As to men, we are not sure that we have enough, or that we are getting the right men. As to munitions, I will not dwell upon that painful chapter in the history of the War, but it is a matter of common knowledge that the failure of the supply of essential munitions has not once, but many times, interfered with the due progress of our military operations.

Lord Lansdowne became a Minister without Portfolio and Sir S. Buckmaster (Lord Buckmaster) was the new Lord Chancellor. Of the Unionist chiefs A. Bonar Law became Colonial Secretary, Austin Chamberlain Secretary for India, A. J. Balfour First-Lord of the Admiralty, W. H. Long President of the Local Government Board, the Earl of Selborne President of the Board of Agriculture, Lord Curzon Lord Privy Seal and Sir Edward Carson Attorney-General. Lord Kitchener remained at the War Office and Sir Edward Grey in charge of Foreign Affairs. Winston Churchill retired to the Duchy of Lancaster and a rising Conservative, in Sir F. E. Smith, became Solicitor-General without a seat in the Cabinet. A place in the Cabinet was offered to Mr. Redmond but declined and Arthur Henderson represented Labour as President of the Board of Education, while Sir John Simon took the Home Office and Mr. Lloyd George undertook the new, difficult and strenuous task of the Munitions Department. When this re-organization was effected public opinion veered around once more to its old-time admiration for Lord Kitchener and his wonderful success in obtaining three million men, in organizing transport, in arranging the myriad services of a great and ever-growing army with its bases thousands of miles apart and ever-widening. Appreciation, too, of Mr. Asquith's combined tact and forcefulness was very general, while hope grew from day to day in Mr. Lloyd George's energy and versatility of character. On June 5 Mr. Winston Churchill, at Dundee, made a powerful defence of his Naval administration:

I was sent to the Admiralty in 1911 after the Agadir crisis had nearly brought us into war, and I was sent with the express duty laid upon me by the Prime Minister to put the Fleet in a state of instant and constant readiness for war in case we were attacked by Germany. Those years have comprised the most important period in our Naval history—a period of preparation for war, a period of vigilance and mobilization, and a period of actual war under conditions of which no man had any experience. I have done my best and the archives of the Admiralty will show in the utmost detail the part I have played in all the great transactions that have taken place. It is to them I look for my defence. I look also to the general Naval situation. The terrible dangers of the beginning of the War are over; the seas have been swept clear, the Submarine menace has been fixed within definite limits; the personal ascendancy of our men, the superior quality of our ships on the high seas,

have been established beyond doubt or question, our strength has greatly increased, actually and relatively, from what it was in the beginning of the War, and it grows continually every day by leaps and bounds in all the classes of vessels needed for the special purposes of the War. Between now and the end of the year the British Navy will receive re-inforcements which would be incredible if they were not actual facts. Everything is in perfect order; nearly everything has been foreseen. All our supplies, stores, ammunition, appliances of every kind, and drafts of officers and men—all are there. Nowhere will you be hindered. You have taken the measure of your foe; you have only to go forward with confidence.

In an eloquent peroration he used words that will live: "The word of Britain is now taken as the symbol and the hall-mark of international good faith, the loyalty of our Dominions and Colonies vindicates our civilization, and the hate of our enemies proves the effectiveness of our warfare. See Australia and New Zealand smiting down, in this last and finest crusade, the combined barbarisms of Prussia and Turkey; see General Louis Botha holding South Africa for the King; see Canada defending to the death the last few miles of shattered Belgium. Look further and across the smoke and carnage of the immense battlefield, look forward to the vision of a united British Empire on the calm background of a liberated Europe. Then turn again to your task. Look forward, do not look backward. Gather afresh in heart and spirit all the energies of your being, bend anew together for a supreme effort. The times are harsh, need is dire, the agony of Europe is infinite. But the might of Britain, hurled united into the conflict, will be irresistible."

To attain this end more men were necessary and Lord Kitchener was fighting far harder to get them than he had ever fought the Soudanese or the Boers; more munitions were imperative and the new Minister explained to the Commons on July 28th that organization was proceeding apace, that 90 first-class business men had placed their services at his disposal and that 100,000 munition workers had been enrolled. Mr. Lloyd George explained his difficulties with employers who protested against the recruiting of 80,000 of their men and with the rigid rules and regulations of trades-unionism which were keeping production back at least 25 per cent.—the chief of the latter being an unwritten law that no workman should exceed an average set by custom and practice in times of peace. "There has been a clamour everywhere for more labour. Here are some machines in the armament works lying idle with no labour to work them. In addition to that, about four-fifths of the machines are not working full capacity."

Every official and responsible utterance of the year breathed increasing determination as to the prosecution of the war and faith in the Army and Navy. Sir Edward Carson at the Guildhall on July 9th summarized the situation as follows: "Five great Powers are allied together against Germany—ourselves, France, Russia, Italy and that grand ally—never forget it—time. Time is on our side—not to waste, but time must be used as one of the forces on

the side of the Allies to concert, co-ordinate and combine their ultimate offensive strength . . . Let discord die. Concentrate every scrap of strength and life of every man and woman upon the purpose and object which stand so clearly before us—first, of increasing, expanding, equipping and maintaining our large and growing armies, and then supporting those armies in their task until Belgium is liberated and Prussia is beaten to her knees." To a volume of his *Speeches* published in September Mr. Lloyd George stated the situation then as to equipment, with almost startling frankness:

> With the resources of Great Britain, France, Russia—yea, of the whole industrial world—at the disposal of the Allies, it is obvious that the Central Powers have still an overwhelming superiority in all the material and equipment of war. The result of this deplorable fact is exactly what might have been foreseen. The iron heel of Germany has sunk deeper than ever into French and Belgian soil. Poland is entirely German; Lithuania is rapidly following; Russian fortresses, deemed impregnable, are falling like sand castles before the resistless tide of Teutonic invasion. When will that tide recede? When will it be stemmed? As soon as the Allies are supplied with abundance of war material.

As to this the Prime Minister on Sept. 15th said that rapid progress was being made by the Minister of Munitions: "In addition to the Ordnance factories which have been taken over he has already established and has at work national shell factories to the number of 20 and others in course of construction to the number of 18. Side by side with Ordnance and National shell factories there are what are now called the co-operative areas—18 in number, in which, under boards of management, thoroughly competent and experienced men, the lighter kinds of shells are made in existing shops. Lastly, there are no fewer than 715 controlled establishments already under the Ministry of Munitions; with this result, that, adding the controlled establishments to those already owned by the Government, there are now more than 800,000 work-people employed in the manufacture of these vitally necessary commodities under conditions where no private profits are made or where there is such a limitation of profits for the private employer as is prescribed by rules which have been submitted to the Labour Advisory Committee as well as to the employers, and have been substantially agreed." This was a remarkable record.

On Oct. 21st Sir Edward Carson resigned from the Government because its proposed action in the Balkans was not, in his opinion, "a clearly defined, well-thought-out and decisive policy;" on the same date it was announced that Lieut.-Gen. Sir Archibald Murray had been appointed to the Army Council which then comprised Lord Kitchener, Lieut.-Gen. Sir H. C. Sclater, Lieut.-Gen. Sir J. S. Cowans, Major-Gen. Sir S. B. Von Donop, Rt. Hon. H. J. Tennant, Under Secretary for War, and Mr. H. W. Forster, Financial Secretary to the War Office. Meantime, the Northcliffe press had been continuing its criticisms of the War policy and administration—notably as to the Gallipoli campaign, the Balkan situation and the need for conscription—and the Carson resignation produced con-

ditions in the Cabinet which again seemed critical. In the Commons on Nov. 2nd Sir Edward attacked the Dardanelles policy and urged the concentration of war responsibility in a small Executive of the Cabinet.

In reply, Mr. Asquith assumed full Ministerial responsibility for the policy pursued at the Dardanelles where the troops were holding back 200,000 Turks; stated that Sir John French had nearly 1,000,000 men under his command, and that the Germans had not gained a foot of ground on that Front since April; that France and Britain were in agreement as to Balkan policy and that the landing at Salonika was the result of an invitation by Premier Venizelos of Greece on Sept. 21st for the supply of 150,000 men to back up the mobilization of Greece; that Lord Derby's recruiting scheme was proving successful but that the financial situation was serious and required still greater national sacrifices. A War Committee of the Cabinet would be appointed. "We are as determined to-day as we ever have been to prosecute the War to a successful issue, to use every means, to exhaust if necessary every resource in the attainment of our common and supreme purpose." Speaking of the awful responsibility of the decision of Aug. 4th, 1914, Mr. Asquith concluded:

> Searching, if the House will allow me to say so, the utmost depths of my own heart and conscience, I would not unsay or undo that great decision. We have from that moment to this laboured with the unceasing and devoted aid of my loyal counsellors and colleagues to uphold the common cause, to bring to its support every resource in men and money, prudence and courage, in unity and self-sacrifice that this Kingdom and this Empire can provide. That there have been errors and shortcomings, failures of judgment, lack of foresight in the conduct and direction of our policy, I am the first person in the United Kingdom to acknowledge; but that there has been anything of sloth, indifference, self-complacency, unwillingness to face unpalatable facts, a desire or even a disposition to conceal from our fellow-countrymen the truth, I challenge anyone to prove. I am as confident as I was 15 months ago that we are going to carry a righteous cause to a triumphant issue.

In Parliament on Nov. 4th Lord Lansdowne stated that the Government was firmly of the opinion that there should be no Election until the War was over; there, on Nov. 8th Lord Loreburn vigorously attacked the Government for its War mistakes as did Lord Milner in speeches outside Parliament and *The Times* in a steady succession of cold, critical editorials. Lord Kitchener at this point was sent to the East and did his part in adjusting a dangerous situation. In the Guildhall speech of Nov. 9th Mr. Asquith made little of criticisms and described the voice of faction as silent with only "a few insignificant and superficial cross-currents" in the stream of national life—the deepening channel of concentrated resolve. "Be the journey long or short we shall not cease or falter until we have secured for the smaller States of Europe their charter of independence and for Europe itself the final emancipation from the reign of force." Following this the new War Committee of the Cabinet was announced: Mr. Asquith, Mr. Balfour, Mr. Lloyd George, Mr. Bonar Law and Mr. Reginald McKenna, with, of

course, Lord Kitchener who was absent in the East. Sir Edward Grey was omitted at his own request.

On Nov. 12th the latter in a written reply to a question in the Commons said: "In our view, the conditions of peace must fulfil those laid down by the Prime Minister on Nov. 9, 1914. It is very desirable that it should be understood for once and for all that this is the determination of the Government, collectively and individually, and of the nation." The conditions then specified by Mr. Asquith were as follows:—"We shall not sheathe the sword, which we have not lightly drawn, until Belgium has recovered more than she has sacrificed; until France is adequately secured against menace; until the rights of the smaller nationalities have been placed upon an unassailable foundation; and until the military domination of Prussia is finally destroyed." Mr. Winston Churchill resigned from the Government on Nov. 11th because of an alleged lack of responsibility for Government policy under the new Committee plan, and shortly afterwards joined his Regiment in France, —first making, however, a vigourous speech of self-defence, as to his entire naval administration, in the House on Nov. 15th. The year closed, politically, by renewed *Morning Post* attacks on the Government, and advocacy of a Ministry which should include Lord Milner and Sir Edward Carson; by keen censure from Lord Charles Beresford, who on Dec. 8th spoke of "a muddle of mismanagement" and demanded "a strong clear lead;" by allegations in *Truth* that there was a machine gun shortage in France. Passing from these things, which were superficial, a brief analysis must be given of three fundamental considerations of 1915—Finance, Recruiting, and Munitions.

The silver bullet had been a factor in all great British wars, but in none was it so essential or important as in this of 1914-15. The capital of the United Kingdom was $85,000,000,000, the yearly British savings were about $2,000,000,000, the British annual income was estimated at $12,000,000,000. This National Income was made up of payments for goods exported, profits on shipping, insurance, banking, and various international services, interest on foreign investments of about $15,000,000,000 and current liquidation of securities—chiefly American. When the War began the British Government advanced $1,000,000,000, through the Bank of England, to British firms and institutions in order to hold foreign bills of exchange good and to enable financial interests to meet the crisis; of this amount Mr. McKenna, Chancellor of the Exchequer, stated on Dec. 22nd, 1915, that 82 per cent. had been repaid. During the 17 months of War in 1914-15 British expenditures were colossal in relation to military equipment, construction of new ships, maintenance on a war footing of great fleets and ever-increasing armies, Loans to Allies and British Dominions, purchase of munitions and supplies.

For the year ending Mch. 31st, 1916, Mr. McKenna, Chancellor of the Exchequer, estimated (Sept. 22nd) an expenditure of $7,950,000,000, a revenue of $1,360,550,000, on existing bases of taxa-

tion, with $164,520,000 from new taxation. Part of the enormous deficit already was provided for by Loan operations and the expenditure included $3,565,000,000 upon the Army and $950,000,000 upon the Navy, showing a significant cheapness for the latter effective form of Empire protection—with $2,115,000,000 as advances to Allies and British countries. Under the new taxation incomes were assessed at $1.00 to $1.50 on every pound or, say, $5.00; tea, tobacco, coffee and cocoa taxes were raised 50 per cent.; motor cars, clocks, watches, plate glass, musical instruments, hats and other manufactured articles imported from abroad were taxed 33 1/3 per cent. The old-time issue of free-trade thus was raised in an interesting form. These figures of expenditure were so enormous as to indicate a serious situation, yet there was no real question as to Great Britain being able to bear the burden. When the War began the British National Debt was, in round figures, $3,500,000,000, with 47,000,000 people to bear it and a yearly income over three times the total National obligation; in 1816, at the close of the Napoleonic Wars, the British Debt was $4,475,000,000 against an estimated national income of $1,500,000,000 and a population of 20,000,000 to bear it; upon the basis of population, income, trade and wealth the United Kingdom, therefore, had a tremendous leeway before conditions such as prevailed a century before could be reached,—even though the National Debt had increased on Mch. 31st, 1915, to $5,830,000,000 and by the end of the year to an estimated $10,000,000,000. Britain's taxation had been the smallest, proportionately, of all the great Nations and it now would have to be increased; the national income alone, from investments and profits, was sufficient to pay for the War; a saving of one-half in normal living expenses—luxuries such as motors, entertainments, amusements, etc.,—alone would produce $3,000,000,000 a year for war purposes.

Meantime, while the Government was, perforce, establishing an immense Debt, it was, in the main, borrowed from its own people; much of it went into National Loans abroad and was merely a fresh investment of public money; large sums were paid out for labour and for home products, for military clothing and supplies, for the making of munitions and in other elements of war consumption. This went into the chest of national wealth and part of it was available for new Government Loans or payment of the balance between imports and exports,—a process only possible when external trade continued, when shipping and industrial profits were maintained, when credit and business were good. In these respects Britain was far ahead of Germany whose trade and shipping and external profits were largely cut off and whose external investments of $8,000,000,000 were chiefly in countries like Austria and Turkey—not realizable during the War and, perhaps, not very profitable after the War; with, also, heavier rates of interest than were borne by British Loans. On the other hand Germany waged war more cheaply—the British Government having to pay much

more for its soldiers, much more for its labour, much more for the maintenance of widows and orphans and the future pensions to its soldiers. In all the nations, of course, the economic paper-loss of wages, no longer received by 20,000,000 fighting men from national production and private employment, was staggering.

During 1915 a trade balance represented by $3,768,000,000 imports to $3,081,000,000 exports had to be met and in the case of the United States was liquidated, in part, by the $500,000,000 loan; the advances to Allies and British countries—the latter chiefly for the earlier period of the War, except in the case of India—were estimated by Mr. McKenna on Oct. 13th as sufficient to equip and maintain in the field 3,000,000 soldiers in addition to Britain's own armies; a Bankers' gathering at Newcastle were told on Dec. 4th—and this illustrated the accuracy of conclusions already stated in these pages—that business had been so good that the national savings of the people had increased to $3,000,000,000 with every probability of growing to $5,000,000,000 in 1916; very few Banks in 1915 reduced their dividends though they were affected, indirectly, by the increased income tax which was deducted before payment to shareholders. The Parliamentary Votes of Credit for war purposes had been, in currency, as follows:

Credit Voted on	Amount	Credit Voted on	Amount
Aug. 6th, 1914	$ 500,000,000	July 20th, 1915	$ 750,000,000
Nov. 16th, 1914	1,125,000,000	Sept. 15th, 1915	1,250,000,000
Mar. 1st, 1915	185,000,000	Nov. 10th, 1915	2,000,000,000
Mar. 1st, 1915	1,250,000,000		
June 15th, 1915	1,250,000,000	Total	$8,310,000,000

Of the Statisticians Sir George Paish was optimistic as to Britain's resources and finances; F. W. Hirst of *The Economist* was pessimistic. Just as, before the struggle began, Mr. Hirst could see nothing but the evil of war, the folly and impossibility of it, so during the conflict he thought more of the financial loss and injuries of war than of existing riches, continuous fresh accumulations, or future profits from rebuilding a devastated Europe. As with other thinkers the whole War to him was a satire upon Christianity, a suicide of civilization. He, and they, revelled in the awful side of it and forgot the heroism displayed, the evolution of manhood and character in the national units, the innumerable episodes of daily, living self-sacrifice in man, woman and child, the picture of a free British Empire rushing to the colours in millions for a cause the people believed just. He lumped the nations together and declared, as he had often done before the War, that the only hope of solvency was a sweeping reduction in armament. Meantime, Britain was quietly financing her requirements by Loans, increased taxation, the calling in of $1,000,000,000 of floating capital and the sale of $500,000,000 of United States securities. Sir George Paish in December estimated the total British expenditures for 18 months of war at $9,500,000,000 of which about $2,000,000,000 were in productive loans and against which was the normal

expenditure of about $1,000,000,000 a year. Up to Dec. 4th, 1915, British requirements had been met as follows:—

3½ per cent. War Loan	£331,798,408	$1,658,992,040
Exchequer Bonds (net)	31,546,845	157,734,225
5 per cent. War Loan	586,316,000	2,931,580,000
Treasury bills	319,894,000	1,599,470,000
Ways and Means advances	61,046,000	305,230,000
American Loan	48,000,000	240,000,000
Total loans	£1,378,601,253	$6,893,006,265
Raised by taxation, etc.	317,874,176	1,589,370,880
Total 16 months	£1,696,475,429	$8,482,377,145

Early in 1915 fresh issues of capital were put under Treasury control and the floating of Foreign loans in London, except to Allies, was forbidden, while severe restrictions were put upon British or Empire flotations; with the result that out of a total offered during the year of $3,398,000,000 only $110,000,000 went to the external Empire and $135,000,000 to other countries. During the year British Consols reached a very low figure—in November standing at 58 for the first time since 1815; meantime, however, British War Loans on the home market were readily absorbed. By February $160,000,000 had been advanced by Great Britain to Russia and $250,000,000 more raised on the British and French markets for that country. Speaking in London on June 29th the Premier and Mr. Bonar Law urged the nation to greater economy and thrift. Mr. Asquith confirmed various unofficial estimates as follows: "According to Statisticians, the annual income of this country is from £2,250,000,000 to £2,400,000,000; and the annual expenditure of all classes is estimated at something like £2,000,000,000. It follows that the balance annually saved and invested, either at home or abroad, is normally between £300,000,000 and £400,000,000." Certain difficulties, he pointed out, had to be faced. The sale of British investments was curtailed by existing conditions, the power of borrowing abroad was restricted for similar reasons, payment for purchases and expenses from the gold reserve must be discarded. The only way to meet the situation properly was to reduce individual expenditure and increase individual savings. A little later, on July 14th, it was announced that the great War Loan, the largest in all history, had brought in $2,850,000,000 to date from 550,000 subscribers. Amongst the larger subscribers were the following:

London City and Midland Bank	$105,000,000	Bank of Ireland	$7,500,000
London County and Westminster Bank	100,000,000	Union Bank of Australia	7,000,000
Union of London and Smiths Bank	42,500,000	Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank	6,250,000
Lord Michelham	5,750,000	Bradford District Bank.	5,000,000
National Bank of India.	2,500,000	Chartered Bank of India, Australia and China.	5,000,000
Underground and Allied Companies	4,000,000	West Yorkshire Bank.	5,000,000
London County Council.	5,660,000	National Bank of South Africa	2,000,000
Barclay & Company's Bank	60,000,000	Prudential Insurance Company	15,940,000
Manchester and Liverpool District Bank	25,000,000	North British & Mercantile Insurance Company	2,500,000
Bank of Liverpool	24,000,000	Imperial Tobacco Company	5,000,000
Lancashire & Yorkshire Bank	10,000,000	Guinness & Co.	25,000,000
		Lloyd's Bank	105,000,000

Following this incident and at the close of the first year of the War, Sir George Paish said in *The Statist*: "Not only are Great Britain's financial resources unimpaired but the nation can continue to meet her own expenses and also provide loans to her Allies out of income, and not out of capital, while on the other hand, Germany has little or no accumulated wealth available to prosecute the war." He described the War as having three periods for the Allies: (1) one of drilling, training and equipment, (2) the meeting of opposing armies on terms of equality in numbers and equipment, (3) the time of Allied superiority in these respects. On Sept. 21st Mr. McKenna presented to a quiet and apparently unmoved British Parliament the world's greatest Budget with a prospective expenditure of $10,000,000,000 in the year dealt with. In the House on Nov. 10th Mr. Asquith stated the current expenditure at $25,000,000 a day, and on Nov. 24th Mr. McKenna confirmed the reports that the Government was negotiating with the large British holders of United States and other Foreign securities with a view to obtaining control of these holdings in exchange for Treasury five-year, 5% bonds, and for eventual use as collateral credits in New York. It was estimated, according to H. V. F. Jones of the Canadian Bank of Commerce in a Toronto interview (Dec. 15th) that a possible $3,750,000,000 of such investments were available. The United States total was said to be half of this amount. By agreement of the Governments Canadian securities were included in the mobilization but with safeguards against control of interests such as the Canadian Pacific Railway passing into Foreign hands. On Dec. 21st the British Government officially called upon holders of United States and Canadian securities to place them, by sale or loan, at the disposal of the Treasury. At the close of the year the leading Bankers of Britain signed an appeal to the Nation for economy and thrift, in order to "provide all the money needed to support vast armies of new men, and to pay for the vast quantities of arms and munitions now being manufactured in all parts of the world." At the same time the financial position of British Banks was very strong*:—

	June 30, 1914	Dec. 31, 1914	Dec. 31, 1915
Deposits	$4,220,000,000	$4,600,000,000	$4,985,000,000
Cash in hand and at Bank of England	650,000,000	965,000,000	950,000,000
At Call and Short Notice	530,000,000	425,000,000	357,000,000
Investments	740,000,000	845,000,000	1,655,000,000
Discounts and Advances	2,655,000,000	2,725,000,000	2,405,000,000

One of the wonders of the War was Britain's voluntary military system; her increase of a tiny army in the field which the Kaiser laughed at—not unnaturally—to one of over a million in twelve months' time; her addition of at least 4,000,000 men in training to the reserve forces of the United Kingdom. The organization of this enlistment, the getting of the men, the turning of the raw recruits into soldiers fitted for the most scientific and trained warfare known to history, were all the act of one man backed by the public spirit of a nation; and no amount of party or personal misrepresentation can ever take from Lord Kitchener the

*NOTE.—Compiled as to 29 leading London and Provincial institutions from the Monthly Financial *Circular* issued by The National City Bank of New York.

crowning-glory of this achievement. As to the popular part of this development the Rt. Hon. C. F. G. Masterman put it very well in the July *Contemporary Review* when dealing with the earlier months of action:

> The idea of raising even half a million men for foreign service had not occurred to us this time last year. But no sooner was the demand made during the fateful days of last August than the response was overwhelming. In a day began that gigantic flood of those who were willing to fight for England. In a week the flower of British manhood was literally fighting its way into the recruiting stations. They came in at the rate of 20,000 and even 30,000 a day. They broke down all conceivable preparations which could be made for their reception or equipment. The whole manhood of the country seemed determined to go to the war overseas. Whole industries, and those of vital importance, were denuded of their best workers. The half million doubled and then doubled again. The most wonderful army the world has ever seen came into being.

The men available for military service (18 to 44 years) according to the 1911 Census, numbered 9,000,000. A London *Times* expert analyzed (Aug. 27th, 1915) the occupations in which these men were engaged and estimated that after the basic industries and interests of the nation had been cared for there was a total of 5,185,000 actually available—nearly the same proportion of its 47,000,000 as the 7,000,000 already called up in Germany and the 1,000,000, possibly still in reserve, were to the German total. The trouble with the whole voluntary system was that it made the organization of industries exceedingly difficult. Lord Kitchener had to aim at getting men, that was his duty and his whole duty in the premises; but indiscriminate taking of men from all occupations inevitably affected economic conditions. Adjustments came afterwards and in the end much of the industrial difficulty was met by Mr. Lloyd George's personal energy and ability. To meet current danger and difficulty by limited conscription the Compulsory service school of thought, with its political advocates, fought vigorously all through 1915, and with much of reason and method in their arguments. In the end, at the close of the year, one of Britain's famous compromises was reached and, after every possible man had been got by voluntary effort—and a splendid result it was—the small minority came under compulsory conditions.

On May 18th Lord Kitchener in the Lords reviewed conditions, said that the situation in munitions was improving, and appealed for 300,000 more men. These were soon obtained but many more were found to be needed and at a meeting on July 9th in London, intended to inaugurate a recruiting appeal to the whole of the United Kingdom, Lord Kitchener said: "When I took up the office that I hold, I did so as a soldier, not as a politician, and I warned my fellow-countrymen that the War would be not only arduous, but long. In one of my earliest statements made after the beginning of the War I said that I should require 'More men, and still more, until the enemy is crushed.' I repeat that statement to-day with even greater insistence." He described Britain's policy of a small army in days of peace and her dependence upon time and voluntary recruiting in war. She had been given time, the recruit-

ing had been satisfactory with however, a recent falling off and he had come with a new demand upon the manhood of the nation. Conditions now permitted (1) the supply of sufficient arms and material to turn the men into efficient soldiers, (2) sufficient and suitable accommodation for troops, and (3) clothing and equipment for all volunteers. It had become necessary for a national registration of the men and women in the country between 15 and 65, eligible for national service, in order to meet the co-related demands for an increasing army and a large industrial force for supplies and products of war. As to the call to the colours he was explicit:

> It has been well said that in every man's life there is one supreme hour towards which all earlier experience moves, and from which all future results may be reckoned. For every individual Briton—as well as for our national existence—that solemn hour is now striking. Let us take heed to the great opportunity it offers, and which most assuredly we must grasp now and at once—or never. Let each man of us see that we spare nothing, shirk nothing, shrink from nothing, if only we may lend our full weight to the impetus which shall carry to victory the cause of our honour and of our freedom.

When enacted the Registration Bill involved: (1) State registration of all persons, male and female, between the ages of 15 and 65; (2) registration to be carried out by the local authorities; (3) particulars to include the person's age and work; (4) registration certificates to be given; (5) the Local Government Board to deal with registration as in the case of the Census. It was presented in the Commons on June 29 by Mr. W. H. Long with the statement that it was intended to be "the basis for a complete, general and satisfactory organization of the nation." The advocates of Conscription—Northcliffe, Milner, Chiozza-Money and others—hoped it would prove the beginning of their policy; Lloyd George and the Labour leaders urged that it be made the basis of successful voluntaryism. The information was immediately and greatly effective in munition work; later on it largely aided Lord Derby's scheme.

In the Commons on Sept. 15th Mr. Asquith described the number raised to date as 3,000,000 with casualties of 380,000; with, also, a high rate of recovery from wounds. Meantime, and all through the year, veiled references had been made by Leaders, other than the recognized advocates of Conscription, to a possibility—painful and still problematical—of the use of compulsion if voluntary effort failed. Eloquent appeals were made to avoid this infringement upon what so many Englishmen regarded as personal liberty and the Archbishop of Canterbury, Rudyard Kipling, Harold Begbie and others eminent in civilian life, appealed in prose and poetry, to every pulse of patriotism. Lord Milner put the other view concisely (*Times*, May 28th): "The State ought not to be obliged to tout for fighting men. It ought to be in a position to call out the number it wants, as and when it wants them, and to call them out in the right order—the younger before the older, the unmarried before the married, the men whose greatest value is as soldiers in preference to those who can contribute more

to the successful conduct of the war in a civilian capacity, as makers of munitions, transport workers, tillers of the soil, or what not." A notable Manifesto was issued in August appealing for a National Service system, including organization of all classes and compulsory enlistment for those who were fit and would not voluntarily join the Army. Amongst the signatures were names such as Beresford, Denman, Elgar, Haggard, Jameson, Lonsdale, Mond, Pinero, Beaufort, Redesdale and Westminster.

In his speeches Lord Kitchener continued to express a preference for the voluntary system and to dilate upon its success up to a certain point; Lord Rosebery urged the difference in personal feeling of a young man going to the Front as a volunteer and he who went by compulsion; Lord Derby, finally, was appointed on Oct. 5th as Director-General of Recruiting with large powers and with the understanding that if he failed some form of compulsion would become necessary. In a letter on Oct. 15th he explained his personal attitude: "Although for many years a strong advocate of National Service, I have done all that I possibly can to make voluntary enlistment a success, and I have pledged my word to make yet another and greater attempt to get recruits under that system, and I especially appeal to those who may hold National Service views, as I do, to assist me in the matter. No man has the right to say that any system is a failure unless he has done his best to make it a success."

He met the Labour leaders, addressed their organizations and came to an understanding with them upon the basis stated in a Labour Manifesto that "if the voluntary principle is to be vindicated at least 30,000 recruits per week must be raised to maintain the efficiency of our armies and secure such a victory as will free the world from the fear of that military tyranny which Germany would impose upon it." Lord Derby's plan of operations included the enlisting and attesting of all fit men who offered and their division into 46 groups—these to be called up according to age, marriage and other specific conditions. On Nov. 2nd Mr. Asquith offered this important pledge in the Commons:

> I am told by Lord Derby that there is some doubt among the married men who are now being asked to enlist as to whether they may not be called upon to serve, having enlisted, while younger and unmarried men are holding back and not doing their duty. Let them disabuse themselves of that notion at once. So far as I am concerned, I would certainly say that the obligation of the married men to enlist is an obligation which ought not to be enforced, and ought not to be held binding on them unless and until we can obtain, I hope by voluntary effort, but if it were needed, and as a last resort, by other means, as I have stated, the unmarried men.

At the same time he declared explicitly that if the result of this appeal was not successful, some form of compulsion would become necessary. Lord Derby's ensuing campaign was strenuous and, as the *Daily Chronicle* of Oct. 18th estimated that there were 1,900,000 men of military age in the Kingdom not engaged on munitions, productive industries, or the Railways, there was room for work. This included in six weeks the use of 452,000

posters, the issue of 1,750,000 leaflets, the reply to 48,606 letters. On Nov. 11th a statement was issued that "if young men, medically fit and not indispensable in any business of national importance, or any business conducted for the general good of the community, do not come forward voluntarily before Nov. 30 the Government will, after that date, take the necessary steps to redeem the pledge made on Nov. 2." A further extension was made to Dec. 11 and the rush to the colours in the last few days of the period was enormous and inspiring. Mr. Asquith asked Parliament on Dec. 21 to vote 1,000,000 more men to the Army in addition to the 3,000,000 already on the rolls. These would come out of Lord Derby's enlistment, as to the details of which he said little except to express admiration of the work done.

The Report was submitted to the War Secretary at the end of the year and dealt with the total of men of military age as 5,011,441, a total attested, enlisted and rejected of 2,829,263—with 2,184,979 attested. Of these it was estimated that 761,875 were "starred" as connected with munition and national industries; the 1,423,104 remaining were divided into 527,933 single and 895,171 married. These again had many reserved and badged and held for special purposes, leaving the net available men under the Derby scheme at 831,062 with 651,160 unstarred, eligible, unmarried men who had not come forward. The totals finally announced, therefore, showed a large proportion of married men and made legislation of a compulsory nature necessary in fulfilment of the Premier's pledge.

As to the vital matter of Munitions there was much nonsense written and spoken during 1915. The creation of factories, the training of labour, the making of products were problems which must have appealed instantly and powerfully to Lord Kitchener, and it would seem that he had, and continued to have, every confidence in the Master-General of the Ordnance (Maj-Gen. Sir S. B. Von Donop), who at first had this branch of War-work in charge. That the latter was of German origin did not affect the matter either in the opinion of Lord Kitchener, or of Lord Haldane whom he had succeeded as Secretary for War. Public attention was first called to the general subject on Feb. 28 when Mr. Lloyd George, speaking at Bangor, stated that Labour troubles were serious, munition work being delayed and "the life of Britain imperilled for the matter of a farthing an hour." Drink had something to do with the difficulty, Union regulations were causing delay and employers, in some cases, aimed at too high profits.

Lord Kitchener, on Mch. 15, stated that the workmen in certain factories were not doing their duty and that "the supply of war material at the present moment and for the next two or three months is causing me very serious anxiety, and I wish all those engaged in the manufacture and supply of these stores to realize that it is absolutely essential not only that the arrears in the deliveries of our munitions of war should be wiped off, but that the output of every round of ammunition is of the utmost importance, and has

a large influence on our operations in the field." Authority was obtained from Parliament for the Government to take over and control engineering and other munition works when necessary; later on, various restrictive Temperance regulations were approved and enforced and prohibitory areas were established. Before this was accomplished, however, there were many speeches and appeals by Mr. Lloyd George, Lord Kitchener, and others, to the workmen, and many conferences with their leaders.

On Mar. 30 His Majesty the King undertook to lead in a campaign against intoxicants during War-time and, in a letter to Mr. Lloyd George, written by Lord Stamfordham, Secretary to the King, it was stated that drink appeared to be largely responsible for current delays in war-work. "The continuance of such a state of things must inevitably result in the prolongation of the horrors and burdens of this terrible war. I am to add that if it be deemed advisable the King will be prepared to set the example by giving up all alcoholic liquor himself and issuing orders against its consumption in the Royal Household, so that no difference shall be made, so far as His Majesty is concerned, between the treatment of rich and poor in this question." Meanwhile an important interview had appeared in various French and English journals with Sir John French, and on Apr. 2 the Field Marshal told *The Times* that "the protraction of the War depends entirely upon the supply of men and munitions. Should these be unsatisfactory, the War will be accordingly prolonged. I dwelt emphatically on the need for munitions in the interview to which you refer."

These utterances stirred up strong feeling and created a sensation. It was explained that none of the Allies had expected such a demand for shells and that at Neuve Chapelle in two weeks as much British ammunition was spent as in the whole Boer War. On Apr. 29 legislation was introduced placing a heavy surtax on spirits and beer containing more than 7 per cent. of proof spirit; wine duties were quadrupled; non-liquor areas were authorized by Order-in-Council with compensation to those deprived of their property by Government action. In the Commons on June 23 Mr. Lloyd George, then Minister of Munitions, stated that "the shortage in munitions is serious" and that the enemy were turning out 250,000 shells a day. Meanwhile, there had been a series of attacks upon Sir S. B. Von Donop and the Ordnance Department. R. Lambert (Rad.) stated in the House on June 8 that this Department had "failed in its duty" and he hoped the new Minister would have full charge.

Sir Henry Dalziel (Lib.) moved on July 2, in an amendment to the Bill creating a Munitions Department, that this be done and said: "Who is there who will be bold enough to deny that the Ordnance Department, as at present constituted, has absolutely and wholly forfeited the confidence of the country? Who will deny that it has completely and abjectly broken down by its absence of foresight, by its flouting of the manufacturers of the country, by its scandalous neglect of the most elementary steps in warfare? Its

management is now recognised as a national scandal, and its blunders innumerable have seriously endangered the security of the country. The shortage of rifles is a matter of public knowledge." Though his amendment was withdrawn at Mr. Lloyd George's request, this indictment of General Von Donop was endorsed by a number of other members and no serious defence was offered. Sir Albert Markham in the House on July 14 stated that on Dec. 31, 1914, a responsible firm had offered under sureties to deliver 20,000 Colt machine guns to the Department at the rate of 2,000 in four weeks and 2,000 a month thereafter, but that Maj.-Gen. Von Donop stated, in the second week of January, that these guns were not required. This fact was admitted by Mr. Forster for the War Department.

Meanwhile, on July 5, Lord Haldane—himself under strong attack for German sympathies and German peace efforts before the War—told the National Liberal Club that "when he was at the War Office he had picked out General Von Donop as the man who of all our Generals stood unrivalled in his technical knowledge, in the directness and firmness of his mind, and in the sanity of his advice. He had no doubt that if General Von Donop unfortunately had to go, he would be irreplaceable."* The whole blame was laid upon Labour conditions following an October (1914) meeting of the Cabinet when large munition orders were placed. Mr. Lloyd George, two days later, criticized this reference to private Cabinet affairs and said that Lord Haldane's version was "incomplete and in some respects inaccurate." This extraordinary incident and record may be closed with the statement that General Von Donop continued to hold the confidence of Lord Kitchener and the Government as a whole.

Mr. Lloyd George, on taking over the new Munitions Department, devoted himself to speeding up existing contracts, opening up fresh sources of supply, increasing the voluntary labour and improving its general efficiency. His speeches were many, brilliant and earnest. By the end of July he had 89,000 volunteers from the engineering and ship-building trades but had been unable to obtain a relaxation in certain Union rules. "I am told," he said on July 28, "that the men could easily turn out at least 25 per cent. more shot and shell and guns and munitions if they could shake themselves, during the War, from the domination of practices which have controlled their action in peace times. This is really a very serious matter. It is equivalent to adding not merely scores of thousands, but very nearly hundreds of thousands, of men to these yards to get the men to suspend these practices. That is all we ask . . . Nothing done by the Government in the way of organizing fresh supplies can make any impression for some time." The Welsh coal strike also developed, with 150,000 out at

*NOTE.—In a Parliamentary speech on Dec. 20 Mr. Lloyd George stated incidentally that "last May the British were turning out 2,500 high explosive shells daily against the Germans' 250,000." He also stated that when the War began each Battalion had 2 machine guns and each German Battalion 15 such guns. Yet this able officer of German origin was Master-General of the British Ordnance; he must have known a situation which, during nine months of war, he had not remedied!

one time, and these recurring troubles required almost super-exertions on the part of the Minister whose work in this and other crises of the year was so great, so virile and unceasing, as to be one of the remarkable incidents in a world-war.

On Aug. 19 the Minister of Munitions stated that his Department had taken over 190 munition establishments with a total then under control of 535. The Trades Union Conference on Sept. 9-10 endorsed by 600 to 7 Britain's action in going to War and pledged their aid in its prosecution while, in another Resolution, opposing compulsory enlistment. Mr. Lloyd George told the Delegates of case after case in which local branches of trade unions had placed obstacles in the way of an increased production of guns, shells, and rifles. "This is a war of materials," he added. "The German advance in Russia is a victory of German trade unionism. Inadequate material means defeat. We are making prodigious efforts to increase our war material in order give our gallant men fair play. We have set up 16 national arsenals. We are constructing 11 more. We require 80,000 more skilled men and 200,000 unskilled. This country at the present moment is not doing its utmost. Fifteen per cent. of the machines for turning out rifles, cannon, and shells are not working at night. We cannot equip our armies in time unless organized labour is prepared to assist." His points were simple. There was plenty of war-work for every skilled man in the country, there was plenty more crying for unskilled labour to do it, stoppages and delays on work, owing to union regulations, must cease.

The result of this and other efforts was described by Lord Murray of Elibank, one of the Minister's assistants, on Nov. 20: "The engineering resources of Britain have been harnessed in a remarkable manner for the production of munitions of war. Countless workshops are busy day and night. Over a million men and women are labouring to turn out the constantly increasing production of guns, shells and other munitions of land war. In addition, the enormous needs of the Navy are also receiving full attention . . . The rapid construction and extension of factories, the assembly of machines and workers, the bringing together of raw material—all that has been done by the Ministry of Munitions within recent months creates a record in the achievements of engineering that is unrivalled." On Dec. 7 Mr. Lloyd George announced that there were 2,026 Government-controlled munition works in operation. On Dec. 20th the Minister stated that 80,000 skilled workmen still were needed and at Glasgow on the 25th he made his last appeal of the year. They were facing an upheaval of the very roots of European life: "You cannot haggle with an earthquake, and I beg the skilled workmen of this country, within whose keeping are the doctrines of labour, to lift up their eyes above the mists of distrust and suspicion, ascend to the heights of the greatest opportunity that ever opened before their eyes, and by so doing there will emerge after this War that future hope which the great leaders of democracy of all ages have pictured in their

dreams." At the close of the year the Minister had 2,500 factories employing 1,500,000 men and 250,000 women under his control.

Of miscellaneous British War affairs during 1915 only briefest mention can be made. Pro-Germanism and Pacificism became, in the main, things of the past, though there were many lurking seeds of thought waiting a favourable soil again to germinate—as in the intellectual subtleties of Lord Haldane, his avowed admiration for the Kaiser and his deep draughts of so-called German learning; in the Anglo-German Church Association, of which J. Allen Baker, M.P., was Chairman; in the membership of the Commons by such naturalized Germans as Arthur Strauss of North Paddington; in the investment of German moneys in Great Britain—held by the Public Trustee to the extent of $420,000,000 with much more which had not been ear-marked; in the so-called Independent Labour Party led by Ramsay Macdonald, M.P., and lately mourning the loss of that devoted friend of countries other than his own —Keir Hardie; in the possible influence of men like Dr. T. C. Conybeare (an M.A. of Oxford and Ph.D. of Giessen) who wrote a "private" letter to a German friend in the United States which was published on May 2 in Pittsburg and which declared that Grey had "tricked us into this War" and that he would in good time "be running for his life over this sinister business," etc.; in the fact that such men as Major Reichwald, son of Krupp's pre-war agent in London, held posts in the British Army; in the fact that men of the Dr. Lyttelton school of thought, whose speech on one occasion was re-published all over Germany with much praise from the enemy and sent by them in translations broadcast over Europe, could remain Head Master of Eton.

Meanwhile, however, these men were dormant to some extent, and temporarily harmless, while Keir Hardie was replaced in Merthyr Boroughs by a Labour War candidate. Political conditions of the year were marked chiefly by the impress of Lord Northcliffe's influence upon affairs through his sweep of newspapers, by the growth of admiration for Mr. Asquith's strong but conciliatory character, by the basis prepared for a powerful Protectionist agitation in the future through the imposition of duties upon many manufactured goods, by the sinking of Home Rule issues and the high stand of Mr. Redmond, by the extension of the term of Parliament for one year from Jan. 31, 1916. The increased cost of living was considerable—in beef, eggs and bacon especially—but it was nothing compared with the situation in the Central Empires. The Sauerbeck "Index no" showed 82·4 in July, 1914, 91·6 in December, 1914, and 107·6 in May, 1915—really part of a steady rise from 61 in 1896 and comparing with 132 in 1818. An incident of the year was the formation of the Anti-German Union in London with many branches and the following objects:

1. To foster national ideals and to keep alive the patriotic spirit of the people.
2. To defend British freedom, rights and privileges against German aggression.

3. To defend British industry and British labour against German competition.

4. To fight against German influence in our social, financial, industrial and political life.

The Earl of Euston was President, a number of prominent ladies, noblemen and gentlemen, Vice-Presidents, and Sir George Makgill, Bart., Hon.-Secretary. An interesting booklet, *Supermania*, was issued dealing with German policy and methods—business, personal schemes, financial influence, naturalization frauds, spy system, etc. There were on July 5, 1915, stated in the Commons to be 26,713 Germans interned in Great Britain. Of the many War Funds collected it may be stated that the Prince of Wales' National Relief Fund reached in October a total of £5,567,581 or $27,000,000; that the *Times* Sick and Wounded Fund totalled on Dec. 31, 1915, £3,005,492 or $15,000,000; that the Overseas Tobacco Club had obtained by Dec. 31 $445,000 and the same Club's Aircraft Fund totalled $417,000. Two important statements may be quoted in conclusion. Lord R. Cecil, Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs, said in the Commons on Sept. 15: "I wish to make it quite clear, so as to avoid any possibility of misunderstanding in any part of this country or in foreign countries, that no consideration will be given to any suggestion of peace except in common with our Allies and in conformity with our treaty obligations to them." Sir Edward Grey in a letter to the press on Aug. 26 replied to some statements of the German Chancellor and concluded as follows:

What is the German programme as we gather it from the speech of the Chancellor and public utterances in Germany now? Germany to control the destiny of all other nations; to be the shield of peace and freedom of big and small nations; an iron peace and a freedom under a Prussian shield and under German supremacy. Germany supreme, Germany alone would be free: free to break international treaties; free to crush when it pleased her; free to refuse all mediation; free to go to war when it suited her; free, when she did go to war, to break again all rules of civilization and humanity on land and at sea; and, while she may act thus, all her commerce at sea is to remain as free in time of war as all commerce is in time of peace.

The British Navy and Army in the War; Aviation and Submarines

The Royal Navy of Great Britain had a stupendous task to carry out when War began. Facing the second largest Fleet in the world and one which was backed by years of scientific invention and construction; guarding a vulnerable coast line of 700 miles which boasted no such mighty defence as that of Heligoland; surrounded by waters thronged with British shipping day and night, coming and going, from and to all parts of the world; having to meet the problem of food-supply for a large industrial population which obtained three-quarters of its wheat and flour and a large proportion of other products from overseas; protecting a commerce which ranged through every waterway of the world and included that of many British countries, islands or dependencies, to a total of 10,000 million dollars; guarding the interests, lives and well-being of communities flying the British flag in every sea and maintaining the *prestige* of a Fleet which had

not been seriously attacked for a century—with all these things to do, to do at once, and do without a moment's hesitation, the Naval authorities and Commanders might well be proud of the result at the close of 1915 and after 17 months of war.

There was a great superiority in the numbers of the British fleet—in battleships and cruisers especially—but this superiority was counter-balanced to some extent by the immense commerce to be looked after, the wide distribution of the territory to be guarded, and the fact of neutral flags and shipping requiring protection equally to those of Britain. Moreover, as the War developed, British war-ships had to face the Submarine, with all its new varieties of scientific and sudden death; the distribution of floating mines at sea and the exuding of mines from retreating battleships; the evolution of the Zeppelin and Aeroplane and long-range guns from shore. Of course, the Admiralty was not idle in any of these directions; what preparation and continued construction could do was done and at the close of 1915 the British War Navy was greater than ever and the proportion of ship to ship with the Teuton Allies largely increased.

Under Admiral Sir John Jellicoe's command, by the close of this year there were more than 3,000 ships of every variety, including at least 300 warships, and back of them were mining dry-docks, arsenals, workshops and thousands of men labouring day and night to keep up this vast naval power. The number of officers and men had increased during 17 months of war from 146,000 to 320,000 with 67,000 naval reservists and fully 600,000 other men engaged in work at Royal dockyards and other naval stations, in mine-sweeping operations and on colliers, supply ships, etc. The British Navy, as it was before the War, had cost $870,832,440; it must have totalled a thousand millions in value a year later. Hence it was that the victory of Jan. 24 in the North Sea, the losses of battleships in the struggle for the Dardanelles, and the ships sunk in the Submarine campaign, were but details in the wide sweep of Britain's asserted sea-power. The loss of life was irreparable but it was small compared to that of land battles; the importance of the power thus held was vital to the life and fate of all the nations involved. Much of the result turned on the initial readiness of the Fleet. As Winston Churchill, 1st Lord of the Admiralty, put it on Feb. 15:

> On the declaration of war we were able to count upon a Fleet of sufficient superiority for all our needs, with a good margin for safety in vital matters, fully mobilized, placed in its war stations, supplied and equipped with every requirement down to the smallest detail that could be foreseen, with reserves of ammunition and torpedoes up to and above the regular standard, with ample supplies of fuel and oil, with adequate reserves of stores of all kinds, with complete systems of transport and supply, with full numbers of trained officers and men of all ratings, with a large surplus of reserved and trained men, with adequate establishments for training new men, with an immense programme of new construction rapidly maturing to reinforce the Fleet and replace casualties, and with a pre-arranged system for accelerating that new construction which has been found to yield satisfactory and even surprising results.

In view of the unprepardeness of the Army and military conditions, this meant everything to Britain and much to her Allies. The first result was the bottling up of the main German Fleet in the Kiel waterway and behind the Heligoland fortifications with only three raids during 17 months of war—the first proving abortive, the second causing some non-military damage to watering places on the coast of England, the third resulting in the German loss of the *Blücher* and the crippling of the *Seydlitz* and *Derfflinger*. A half dozen German cruisers were left roaming the seas and they did some harm to British shipping but all were eventually rounded up and captured or destroyed after they had first disposed of 67 British vessels with cargoes valued at £6,700,000—out of a total British trade during four months of £736,000,000!

In the North Sea, with its area of 200,000 square miles, absolute control—apart from the deviagations of the Submarine—was established and ships from all nations traversed its waters toward the British mart, while a million soldiers crossed the Channel to France, and King and President, Ministers and Governments, went to and fro without injury; in the historic Mediterranean the hostile shores of Austria were put under naval control and another enemy Fleet, with French and Italian co-operation, was rendered impotent while the great sea itself became a highway for French troops to pass from Africa to France, for British troops to go to Egypt or Greece, for Australian soldiers to come from the Antipodes to the Orient; in the Atlantic, despite the loss of Cradock's fleet, United States and Canadian commerce and passengers passed in comparative safety—taking the great bulk or number into consideration—while never a transport or a man was lost of all the troops sent overseas by Canada; in the Pacific Australian and Japanese warships co-operated in sweeping the seas clean of enemy ships.

During the first 12 months of war, ending July 31, 1915, British Board of Trade figures showed a total loss of 168 vessels by enemy mines, submarines and cruisers, with cargoes valued at $36,200,000 —out of a total value of $7,510,000,000 carried by all British steamships during the year, or a loss of ½ per cent. in cargoes and 4 per cent. of the vessels employed in this trade. Mr. Asquith in Parliament on Nov. 2 stated the following facts in this respect: "Since the beginning of the War the Transport Department of the Admiralty, for the Army alone, carried 2,500,000 officers and men; 320,000 sick, wounded and nurses; 2,500,000 tons of stores and munitions, and 800,000 horses, mules and camels. These operations involved thousands of voyages through seas which at one time were the subject of raids by German cruisers, and which even now, though I believe in rapidly diminishing strength, are infested with submarines. It is a most remarkable fact that hitherto the loss of life on the whole of these great Overseas operations was considerably less than one-tenth of one per cent. . . . These figures do not include tons upon tons of stores carried for the Navies of allied countries. Is there anything comparable in history to the actual service of the Navy itself?"

There had been Submarine threats and activities early in the War; they had sunk warships such as the *Aboukir, Hogue* and *Cressy;* they were an obvious factor in battle and in the transport of troops. On Feb. 4, 1915, Germany announced its intention to use the submarine without regard to the Laws of War or international rules for war at sea. The German Government on this date issued a decree—which reminded one in principle though not detail, of the Berlin Decrees of Napoleon—declaring that Britain had broken all the vital clauses of the Declaration of London, made the North Sea an area of war, and, to sum it all up, had utilized her sea-power to injure the enemy. Hence the following statement:

Germany must now appeal to the same vital interests. To its regret it, therefore, sees itself forced to military measures aimed at England in retaliation against the English procedure. Just as England had designated the area between Scotland and Norway as an area of war, so Germany now declares all the waters surrounding Great Britain and Ireland, including the entire English Channel, as an area of war, thus proceeding against the shipping of the enemy. For this purpose, beginning from Feb. 18, 1915, it will endeavour to destroy every enemy merchant ship that is found in this area of war without its always being possible to avert the peril that thus threatens persons and cargoes. Neutrals are, therefore, warned against further entrusting crews and passengers and wares to such ships. Their attention is also called to the fact that it is advisable for their ships to avoid entering this area, for even though the German naval forces have instructions to avoid violence to neutral ships in so far as they are recognisable, in view of the misuse of neutral flags ordered by the British Government and the contingencies of naval warfare, their becoming victims of an attack directed against enemy ships cannot always be averted.

Admiral Behncke, of the German Naval Staff, stated that Germany no longer had food to feed her people and that England was to be placed in the same position. Facts afterwards disproved both statements—though the submarines in the meantime did their best or worst! Britain's reply was given on Mar. 1 when Mr. Asquith denounced this proceeding as not a blockade in any real or technical meaning of the word but as "an undersea campaign of piracy and pillage," and pointed out that under the Law of Nations only pirates sank a vessel at sight and that it was imperative for merchant prizes to be brought into harbour or, if sunk under special conditions, to have the crew or passengers, if any, first taken off. "The responsibility for discriminating between neutral and enemy vessels, and between neutral and enemy cargoes, obviously rests with the attacking ship, whose duty it is to verify the status and character of the vessel and cargo and to preserve all papers before sinking or even capturing the ship. So also is the humane duty to provide for the safety of the crews of merchant vessels, whether neutral or enemy, an obligation on every belligerent." The Germans proposed, by the submarine, to replace regulated capture by indiscriminate destruction and retaliation, therefore, became necessary as a duty to the British Navy, the world's commerce, the Allies and the British nation:

These measures will, however, be enforced by the British and French Governments, without risk to neutral ships or to neutral or non-combatant lives, and with strict observance of the dictates of humanity. The British and French Governments will, therefore, hold themselves free to detain and take

into port ships carrying goods of presumed enemy destination, ownership or origin. It is not intended to confiscate such vessels or cargoes unless they would be otherwise liable to confiscation. Vessels with cargoes which have sailed before this date will not be affected.

Thus commenced a British blockade which was not a blockade, either technically or actually, but which, as time passed and by the end of the year in particular, became ever closer and closer, more efficient, wider in scope and more minute in the detail of contraband goods affected. The objection to a distant blockade, as this was, came in the form of neutral protests against its legality as not being complete or fully effective—though at the same time they did not want it to be effective; and in the claim that international law excluded neutral nations from the operation of any but a close-to-shore specific blockaded area. Finally, Britain and her Allies developed the plan of stopping trade with Germany in or through neutral ships to neutral countries by seizing and paying for the cargoes under certain conditions. It was a huge expense to incur but if it were made effective could only have one ultimate result—disaster to the enemy.

The Submarine menace during the next six months passed through many phases. It threatened ships in the North Sea which escaped successfully, it injured neutral nations nearly as much as enemy powers; yet most of the 418 vessels, with a tonnage of 593,820, sunk in the first year of the War were sunk by submarines; it helped to hold the Baltic free for many months to German ships and commerce, but eventually the appearance of British submarines checked this supremacy and gave force to the Russian fleet in those waters; it met with varying success in the North Sea and the Dardanelles and, according to a Berlin despatch of Dec. 13, 1915, sank 508 ships, altogether, with a tonnage of 917,819. As the British registered shipping (Dec. 31, 1914) was 21,057 sail and steamships, with a tonnage of 20,009,530, the proportion was not very great. In the Sea of Marmora British submarines sank 2 battleships, six smaller war vessels, 8 transports and 197 supply ships. During the period when German operations were most effective in the effort to "starve England" the result was an increased British import of $350,000,000, or 15 per cent., in the seven months ending July 31, 1915, over the total in the 1914 period.

The sinking of the *Lusitania* was a deliberate effort to strike terror into neutrals and British shippers and travellers, and thus effect the desired result in another way. Up to the close of 1915 226 British vessels were sunk by mines or submarines and 56 by surface ships, while 1,000 ships a week were coming to, and going from, British ports; the loss to Britain's merchant marine was about 4 per cent. a year. As to the Submarines, themselves, German and Austrian together had totalled 36 in August, 1914, and it was stated *via* Copenhagen in August, 1915, that there then were 58 of them; in October at Berlin it was stated that 47 had not reported for some weeks and official reports to the United States Government at that time were alleged to show the loss of from 50 to 70—the British *Army and Navy Journal* claiming the lower figure.

The result had been achieved by a combination of science and skill. Prof. J. C. McLennan of Toronto University told the local press on Oct. 4 that: "The submarine was a real menace at first, but now, even though you hear of the occasional loss of a British ship, the submarine situation is completely in hand. The British can destroy German submarines faster than the Germans can make them, there is no doubt of that. The greatest asset of the submarine, its invisibility, has been overcome by science. With that asset gone, the submarine is no match for its surface enemies." Torpedo-proof monitors, innumerable trawlers whipping steel nets through the water, oil thrown on the water and blinding the periscope, were other factors in the result, as was the great steel electrified net said to stretch between England and France.

The Contraband list, meantime, was constantly enlarged and, early in March, wool, oils and dyes, copper, iodine, hides and leather, lubricants, ammonia, various food-stuffs and fats, were made absolute contraband. At first prisoners captured from submarines were regarded as pirates and placed in separate confinement, but instant and somewhat brutal reprisals threatened by Germany led the British Government to revoke this decision. A strong agitation, also, arose for the making of cotton contraband on the ground that it was an essential in the manufacture of munitions, but the Government long hesitated on account of the United States. It was pointed out that in the three months ending Mar. 31, 1915, Norway, Sweden, Denmark and Holland had imported 218,057 tons of raw cotton as against 5,533 tons in the same months of 1914, and it was claimed that German consumption ran from 750 to 1,000 tons a day for explosives alone, while her stocks at the beginning of the War were below 250,000 tons. Cotton treated with nitric acid became gun-cotton and powder was two-thirds gun-cotton. A great scientist, Sir William Ramsay, told the public on Aug. 11 that cotton was the only propelling force for their ammunition, which the Germans lacked: "If we stop cotton we stop the War." On Aug. 22 the Government acted and cotton was declared absolute contraband. This included raw cotton, cotton yarn and cotton waste and, on Oct. 12, Sir E. Grey stated that the Government would at once declare contraband "cotton piece goods and other cotton products, and prohibit the export to neutral countries contiguous to Germany and Austria of such goods."

All these regulations increased the silent work of the Navy and enlarged the daily, hourly, value of its services. Meantime, the Naval attacks in the Dardanelles had come and gone; their effectiveness had been rendered nugatory at first by the absence of troops and weakened afterwards by the inability of the troops who were there to storm positions which were practically impregnable. The war-ships did their work, however, in much destruction of fortified places, in the capture of enemy ships and transports, in the checking of enemy supplies and trade. Some great ships were lost by mines or submarines but were easily replaced—outside of the men whose loss always was irreparable. This Fleet convoyed

hundreds of thousands of troops, effected the marvellous landings and disembarkations in Gallipoli, convoyed and landed troops at Salonika, controlled the Eastern waters and the coast of Greece for the Allies. These and other results were described by Sir Owen Philipps, the British shipowner, on Nov. 12:

> At the outbreak of the War the German mercantile marine consisted of 5,459,296 tons, as compared with 19,256,766 tons owned by Great Britain. Of the German tonnage 230,000 tons have been captured by the British Navy, and 38,000 tons have been captured by our Allies, 117,000 tons sunk, and 397,000 interned in ports of the British Empire, whilst the remainder, viz., about 4,677,000 tons of German shipping, have (with the exception of an insignificant number of steamers running in the Baltic) for more than a year been rusting in German and neutral harbours. The services rendered by our Navy in guarding these shores and those of our Allies, in securing the safe transport of men and material upon a scale so vast as to be hitherto unknown in warfare, and in protecting British commerce, are incalculable, and if not always so widely appreciated as they might be, can never be forgotten, at least, by those interested as we are in the maritime industry of this country.

It may be added that on May 27 Admiral Sir Henry B. Jackson, K.C.B., F.R.S., was appointed First Sea Lord of the Admiralty in succession to Lord Fisher of Kilverstone, and that Mr. Balfour, First Lord of the Admiralty, in a letter dated July 15, 1915, stated the seven functions which a Fleet may perform as follows: "(1) It may drive the enemy's commerce off the sea; (2) it may protect its own commerce; (3) it may render the enemy's fleet impotent; (4) it may make the transfer of enemy troops across the sea impossible whether for attack or defence; (5) it may transport its own troops where it will; (6) it may secure their supplies, and (in fitting circumstances) it may assist their operations." All of these functions had been performed by the British Fleet during 1914-15 in full measure and degree.

As to the British Army in this War what can be said in small compass? It entered the struggle, according to the annual Report of the War Department published on Mar. 2, 1914, with a regular army strength of 170,722, with 76,528 more of the regular forces stationed in India, with a Home Army reserve of 206,427 and a staff, etc., of 2,637—a total of 456,404 officers and men. The Territorial (volunteer) forces numbered 249,185 officers and men. For immediate, sudden mobilization and active service abroad 162,000 men, fully equipped, were estimated as available. Following the outbreak of war an army of, at first, 70,000 men, very soon increasing to 140,000, were rushed to France where they helped, greatly, to save the situation. By the close of 1915, after Lord Kitchener had got his organizing and recruiting machinery to work, there were at least 1,000,000 men in France and Flanders, 200,000 at Gallipoli, and then Salonika, another 150,000 in Egypt and Persia, 2,000,000 recruits under training in Britain and another 1,000,000 secured by the Derby scheme; while Canada, Australia and South Africa had at least 200,000 more in arms or under training, besides their quotas at the Front which are included above. With reserves in India and elsewhere the British Empire had 5,000,000 volunteer troops on the far-flung war-front or shortly

available to go there. The actual Parliamentary votes of men for the Army were as follows:

Aug. 6, 1914	500,000	Nov. 12, 1914	1,000,000
Sept. 9, 1914	500,000	Dec. 21, 1915	1,000,000

What of the fighting forces during this period? In France and Flanders there had been the glorious defeat and successful retreat of Mons (Aug. 23, 1914) which for strategic reasons made the French victory of the Marne and the salvation of Paris possible; there was the ineffective struggle of La Bassée on Oct. 12-13, and the British victory of Yprés—the first battle of that name lasting from Oct. 20 to Nov. 13,—which formed a part of the prolonged effort of the Germans to smash their way through to Calais. The campaign of 1915 brought the costly British victory of Neuve Chapelle on Mar. 10; the local but intense struggle for Hill 60, memorable for an ultimate German success by the use of poisoned gas on May 5; the second Battle of Yprés, lasting from Apr. 22 for about a month, in which the Germans failed to finally break the Allied line, thanks, in part, to Canadian valour, but did gain ground along a front of 20 miles; the Battle of Festubert on May 19-22 in which Canadians shared; the Battle of Richebourg (May 9-24) which began in a British repulse but ended in a considerable and permanent gain of ground; the fighting around Hooge, which lasted for months with a marked German success on July 30-31, and British victories on June 15-16 and Aug. 9; the Battle of Loos on Sept. 25, which won for the British a gain of ground and the capture of many prisoners and guns. Such was the bare record of the Western Front; of the struggle in Gallipoli more will be said in connection with Australasia. But, for the British at that Front as distinct from the "Anzacs," and dating from the heroic landing on Apr. 25 to the withdrawal of Dec. 19, there had been no more heroic and memorable series of incidents in all British history. It was an epic of courage; Sir Ian Hamilton's despatches were a prose poem of prowess. Of these British soldiers in France, in the Dardanelles or fighting up the Tigris into Persia, it is hard to write without eulogy. Let Rupert Brooke, the brilliant young poet, who gave his life for England and the Empire during this very year, speak in the following lines:

> If I should die, think only this of me:
> That there's some corner of a foreign field
> That is forever England. There shall be
> In that rich earth a richer dust concealed;
> A dust whom England bore, shaped, made aware,
> Gave once, her flowers to love, her ways to roam;
> A body of England's, breathing English air,
> Washed by the rivers, blest by suns of home.

There were mistakes, of course. Somebody blundered at Neuve Chapelle and Loos; someone showed gross incompetence at Suvla Bay. But, upon the whole, British officers in high command and low command, British soldiers in every kind of contingency and emergency rose to the level of their opportunities in a war unprecedented for its dangers, its intensity and variety of death-deal-

ing munitions, its lack, on one side at least, of all the regulating laws of war. One of the British features of this War was the splendid response of Britain's aristocracy to the call of arms and duty. There were only about 600 British Peers altogether, yet it took pages of the press to detail their sons and chose relatives who were on active service at the close of 1915. Whole families were wiped out so far as men were concerned; 50 heirs to Peerages were killed and hundreds wounded, while five historic houses were left without heirs at all; in November 213 Peers were serving with the colours and 424 sons of Peers. Amongst the former who were killed were Lord Petre, Lord Congleton, Viscount Hawarden, Lord Brabourne, Earl Annesley, Lord de Freysne, Lord Vernon, the Earl of Seafield and the Earl De La Warr. Of the sons or near relatives of Peers who were killed during 1915 the following is an incomplete but interesting List:

Capt. Lord Northland	Son of	The Earl of Ranfurly.
Lieut. The Hon. I. A. Charteris	"	The Earl of Wemyss.
Lieut. The. Hon. W. L. C. Walrond, M.P.	"	Lord Waleran.
Brig.-Gen. The Hon. J. F. Trefusis, D.S.O.	"	Lord Clinton.
Capt. The Hon. Sir Schomberg McDonnell	"	The Earl of Antrim.
Capt. Sir E. H. W. Hulse	Grandson of	Lord Burnham.
Lieut. W. B. W. Lawson	"	Lord Burnham.
Lieut. The Hon. K. A. Stewart	Brother of	The Earl of Galloway.
Lieut. The Hon. W. F. Rodney	Son of	Lord Rodney.
Lieut. The Hon. Ernest Brabazon	"	The Earl of Meath.
Capt. The Hon. C. H. Meysey-Thompson	"	Lord Knaresborough.
Capt. The Hon. L. G. H. Lyon Playfair.	"	Lord Playfair.
Lieut. The Hon. John de Blaquiere	"	Lord de Blaquiere.
Capt. The Hon. C. C. Fellowes	"	Lord de Ramsey.
Capt. The Hon. C. H. M. St. Clair	"	Lord Sinclair.
Major Lord J. Spencer-Cavendish	Brother of	Duke of Devonshire.
Capt. The Hon. J. N. Bigge	Son of	Lord Stamfordham.
Capt. The Hon. J. H. F. Grenfell	"	The Earl of Desborough.
The Hon. K. R. Dundas	"	Viscount Melville.
Lord Arthur J. Hamilton	Brother to	The Duke of Abercorn.
Lieut. The Hon. F. C. H. Hanbury-Tracy	Son of	Lord Sudeley.
Major Viscount Crichton	"	The Earl of Erne.
Capt. Lord Guernsey	"	The Earl of Aylesford.
Capt. J. C. Holms	Grandson of	Lord Russell of Killowen.
Lieut. The Hon. Gerald S. Bailey	Son of	Lord Glanusk.
Lieut.-Col. The Hon. C. G. Bruce	Brother of	The Lord Aberdare.
Lieut. The Hon. C. Douglas-Pennant	Son of	Lord Penrhyn.
Lieut. R. E. Gascoyne-Cecil	Nephew of	The Marquess of Salisbury.
Lieut. R. P. Haldane	"	Viscount Haldane of Cloan.
Lieut. The Hon. P. C. Evans-Freke	Son of	Lord Carbery.
Lieut. The Hon. H. C. Stoner	"	The Lord Camoys.
Lieut. The Hon. G. E. F. Ward	"	The Earl of Dudley.
Lieut. Lord Worsley	"	The Earl of Yarborough.
Lieut. Lord Wendover	"	The Marquess of Lincolnshire.
Capt. The Hon. C. E. A. Philipps	"	Lord St. Davids.
Capt. Maurice de Tuyll	"	The Duchess of Beaufort.
Major The Hon. C. B. O. Freeman-Mitford	"	Lord Redesdale.
Capt. The Hon. Douglas Kinnaird	"	Lord Kinnaird.
Capt. The Hon. R. Wyndham	"	The Earl of Leconfield.
Lieut. The Hon. Francis Pearson	"	Lord Cowdray.
Major The Hon. Wm. Cadogan	"	The Earl Cadogan.
Capt. The Hon. John Boyle	"	The Earl of Glasgow.
Lieut. The Hon. H. R. Hardinge	"	The Viscount Hardinge.
Lieut. The Hon. Arthur S. Coke	"	The Earl of Leicester.
Capt. The Hon. W. A. Nugent	Brother to	The Earl of Westmeath.
Lieut. Lord A. J. Stuart	Son of	The Earl of Castle-Stewart.
Lieut.-Col. Lord N. E. Crichton-Stuart, M.P.	"	The Marquess of Bute.
Major The Hon. C. M. B. Ponsonby, M.V.O.	"	The Earl of Bessborough.
Capt. The Hon. R. Grenfell, V.C.	"	F. M. Lord Grenfell.

Capt. The Hon. Francis Grenfell	Son of	F. M. Lord Grenfell.
Capt. The Hon. R. B. Bruce	"	Lord Balfour of Burleigh.
Capt. The Hon. F. Bowes-Lyon	"	The Earl of Strathmore.
Capt. The Hon. E. C. Hardinge	"	H. E. Lord Hardinge.
Lieut. The Hon. Charles Lister	"	Lord Ribblesdale.
Capt. Richard Long Dawson	Heir to	The Earl of Dartrey.
Lieut. Lord Spencer D. Compton	Brother to	Marquess of Northampton.
Capt. The Hon. T. C. R. Agar-Robertes, M.P.	Son of	Viscount Clifden.
Capt. The Hon. R. E. Grosvenor	"	Lord Stallbridge.

Of the members of the Government, Mr. Winston Churchill went to the Front where, already, a brother was serving; Mr. Asquith had a son in the Army and one in the Navy; Lord Lansdowne lost a son and Lord Crewe a son-in-law; Lord Kitchener had a brother in the Army and one in the Navy; Sir Edward Carson had two sons, Mr. Bonar Law and Mr. W. H. Long, each a son, at the Front. There was a great fatality amongst general officers including, in the various spheres of war, Brig-Gen. J. F. Trefusis, Maj-Gen. Sir Thompson Capper, D.S.O., Brig-Gen. A. W. G. Lowry-Cole, C.B., D.S.O., Brig-Gen. P. A. Kenna, V.C., D.S.O., Brig-Gen. A. H. Baldwin, Maj-Gen. F. D. V. Wing, Brig-Gen. F. Wormald, C.B., Brig-Gen. J. E. Gough, V.C., C.B., Brig-Gen. W. Scott-Moncreiff, Maj-Gen. G. H. Thesiger, C.B., C.M.G., Brig-Gen. N. T. Nickalls; three Majors-General were wounded and eight Brigadiers-General. Amongst the notable young officers wounded were the son and heir of Lord Rosebery, of Lord Rothermere, of Lord Auckland, of the Earl of Harewood; a son of the Speaker of the Commons—Lieut. C. W. Lowther—a brother of the Duke of Portland, sons of the Earls of Horrowby and Darnley, a son of the Duke of Northumberland.

British losses up to the close of the year 1915 totalled more than three times the whole original Expeditionary Force to France. Of the total on Oct. 9, 170,000 were either dead or missing, 313,000 were wounded—of whom about half would recover and be able to return to the Front—while more than 21,000 of the total were officers, with one-third killed or missing. The casualties up to Dec. 9, 1915, were 528,227, of which 387,988 were in Flanders and France, 114,555 in the Dardanelles and 25,685 in Persia, Africa, etc.* In this connection *The Lancet* estimated, in reviewing British losses, that the ratio was 1 killed to 4·25 wounded or 23·5 per cent.; amongst officers it was higher, being 1 to 2·3 or 43·61 per cent.; the general proportion was slightly in excess of Crimean and South African experience. During the year on the West Front the relations of F. M. Sir John French with General Joffre, apparently, had been excellent; he held the confidence of his troops and of the British public—a not invariable combination in British wars; his Army Commanders were all men tried in South Africa or in France itself and, in April, Sir Douglas Haig, Sir H. L. Smith-Dorrien, Sir Ian Hamilton,† Sir Archibald Hunter, Sir Henry Rundle, and Sir Bruce Hamilton were appointed to command the six Armies at the Front.

*NOTE.—Some details of these Campaigns are given in succeeding Sections.

†NOTE.—A little later appointed to the Dardanelles.

Changes came in time and, on Dec. 15th, it was announced that General Haig had been appointed to take supreme British command in France, while F. M. Sir John French, who was retiring at his own request, was to be Commander-in-Chief of the troops in England and be created a Viscount. At the same time General Sir William Robertson became Chief of the Imperial General Staff; Sir Archibald Murray was appointed to the Dardanelles and Sir Charles Monro brought back from there to success General Haig. In his farewell to the Army in France Lord French said: "The success so far attained has been due to the indomitable spirit, the dogged tenacity which knows no defeat, and the heroic courage, so abundantly displayed by the rank and file of the splendid Army, which it will ever remain the pride and glory of my life to have commanded during over sixteen months of incessant fighting." The year concluded with a Christmas present to every man fighting under British colours in France, Persia, Egypt, the Balkans or elsewhere, and the following greeting, on Dec. 23, to the soldiers and sailors from His Majesty the King:

Another Christmas finds all the resources of the Empire still engaged in war, and I desire to convey on my own behalf and on behalf of the Queen a heartfelt Christmas greeting and good wishes for the New Year to all who, on sea and land, are upholding the honour of the British name. To the officers and men of my Navy, on whom the security of the Empire depends, I repose, in common with all my subjects, a trust that is absolute. On the officers and men of the Armies, whether now in France, in the East or in other fields, I rely with an equal faith, confident that their devotion and their valour and their self-sacrifice will, under God's guidance, lead to victory and an honourable peace. There are many of their comrades now, alas, in hospital, and to these brave men also I desire, with the Queen, to express our deep gratitude and our earnest prayers for their recovery. Officers and men of the Navy and of the Army, another year is drawing to a close, as it began, in more bloodshed and suffering, but I rejoice to know that the goal to which you are striving draws nearer into sight. May God bless you and all your undertakings.

(Signed) GEORGE R. I.

In this war Aviation was both naval and military. It was a new science, a fresh and unplumbed sphere of operations. Britain had made no serious effort even at equality, prior to 1914, with France or Germany; yet, by the end of 1915, it is a question if in certain important respects she was not the superior of either. In a rough way dirigible balloons had been alloted to the Navy and aeroplanes to the Army: as the War developed the protection of London from Zeppelin raids became an important matter and was first put under the charge of Mr. Grahame-White, the aviator, and then of Admiral Sir Percy Scott. There was a Royal Flying School at Aldershot under Government control, and early in 1914 Britain was stated to have 130 aeroplanes with 140 certified pilots and officers. This, of course, was only a beginning and had the Germans really reached Paris and Calais in August, 1914, it would have gone hard with England in this respect. As to sea-planes, Mr. Churchill had stated before the War on Mar. 17, 1914: "They are of great value for the defence of vulnerable points—oil-tanks, workships, magazines, power-houses and all the nerve centres of

naval power. But the only real security is that you should be master of your own air. The War-aeroplane, flying over its own country unhampered by floats and close to its own base, must be a far more efficient fighting instrument than any similar air-craft that goes by sea."

As it turned out British and French aeroplanes at the Front soon obtained a mastery over the German; neither were assured of supremacy over the Zeppelin at the close of the year. Sir John French reported on Feb. 2, 1915, that "the Royal Flying Corps has again performed splendid service . . . Approximately 100,000 miles have been flown. In addition to the daily and constant work of reconnaissance and co-operation with the artillery a number of aerial combats have been fought, raids carried out, detrainments harassed, parks and petrol depôts bombed, etc. Various successful bomb-dropping raids have been carried out, usually against the enemy's air-craft material. The principle of attacking hostile aircraft whenever and wherever seen (unless highly importtant information is being delivered) has been adhered to, and has resulted in the moral fact that enemy machines invariably beat immediate retreat when chased."

Like motor transport to the Army the air-ship aided enormously or hindered inconceivably. It became the eye of the Armies and of the Fleets, a weapon of injury to soldiers or sailors alike, a fatal menace to non-combatants under the Germanized ethics of war. Sir John French in writing again of the R.F.C. (Nov. 20) after a year of construction, training and preparation had made it a power in France and elsewhere, said that "almost every day new methods for employing them, both strategically and tactically, are discussed and put in practice." By this time an Aerial Army was an actual fact with divisions and squadrons, battle-aeroplanes, cruisers, scouts and torpedo planes—all armoured heavily and carrying three-inch cannon or rapid-fire guns. Both the British and Germans went in for heavier and larger machines and, in June, Glenn Curtis, the United States specialist in aviation, was stated to have taken employment with the British Admiralty. At this time it was stated in the Commons (June 17) that the British air-fleet comprised 2,500 biplanes and monoplanes and about 50 dirigibles equipped for hurling bombs. It was claimed that, in addition to 50 Zeppelins, Germany had about 2,000 Taubes, of which many were in use on the Russian and other fronts. With the latter C. Grahame-White dealt in November, 1915:

Of immediate effect on hostilities the Zeppelin attacks have—owing to the form they have taken—had none. The legitimate rôle of these craft, remembering their weight-lifting power, should be in dropping bombs, say, on the railway communications of the Allies; but Zeppelins are, by their vulnerability, precluded from making raids in battle zones. The aeroplanes of the Allies, penetrating behind the enemy's lines, have repeatedly attacked railway junctions, damaging permanent ways, and destroying stations, and hampering the Germans materially in the transport of troops. But the Zeppelins have had to renounce such work; they would have, had they attempted it, been brought down by guns or wrecked by hostile aeroplanes.

The British casualties from this source, up to Oct. 13 were stated to have been 181 killed and 380 wounded—practically all civilians and many women and children. There had been 19 raids altogether. According to the London *Telegraph* (Oct. 16) 17 Zeppelins and 10 other German airships had been destroyed or captured up to that date, with 126 of the crews killed and 138 taken prisoners.

The Attitude of Ireland; Irishmen in the War

The situation in Ireland during 1915 was a difficult one to deal with or to describe. There was a large number of Irish troops at the Front, there were many enlistments during the year, both Nationalist and Orange, there was much denunciation of possible Conscription. There also was an under-current of feeling amongst the Ulster volunteer body controlled by Sir Edward Carson, the Irish Volunteers headed by Prof. John MacNeill and the National Volunteers guided by J. E. Redmond and representing the Irish Parliamentary Party, that each of them would be needed to fight for, or against, Home Rule after the War. The so-called Irish Volunteers were the uncontrollable element. Established in 1913 they declared themselves ready to fight Conscription up to the hilt, they were armed with rifles and fairly well trained, they held the old-time ideal of Ireland as a Sovereign and independent nation. Extremists amongst them were represented in Germany by Sir Roger Casement and in Ireland by Larkin the Labour agitator; this type of leader published little weekly papers of a seditious character such as *Sinn Fein,* Larkin's *Irish Worker* and MacNeill's *Irish Volunteer.*

In the early part of the year there were a good many convictions in the Courts for impeding recruiting, along lines urged by these journals, and voiced in such a speech as that of Prof. MacNeill at Cappagh, June 29th, recorded in the current *Irish Volunteer*: "I have in my possession the final evidence of a plot against this country which, for sheer barbarity and shamelessness, has no equal in the already sinister and black record of England's crimes against this land. The plot is simply this. that it has been decided when Ireland is finally faced with the loss of Home Rule, that the English Oligarchy will invent some story and let loose the armed Orangemen, demented by England's poison, upon the helpless Catholic people of Ulster, who will be driven out of the province or massacred where they stand." Finally, some of these journals were suppressed, only to be succeeded in Dublin by *Nationality* which, on Oct. 23rd, stated that: "Extraordinary though it be, it is a fact that there are people in England who believed for some time in the Belgian atrocities as having really taken place . . . The stage properties now vanish to re-appear in any future war England may be able to wage. Fool! Britannia! Britannia! fool the Slaves!" It is doubtful how far this sort of thing represented this particular organization; the worst feeling of the majority probably was indifference to the issue, to the War, and to volunteering for service.

Mr. Redmond described this class—the Sinn Feiners—as enemies of the Nationalist cause and the Empire and stated in London on Feb. 2nd that "figures which I got to-day for the first time show that up to the beginning of January, 1915, with the Irishmen in the Army at the beginning of the War and those who have joined since, there were on that date 93,343 Irishmen with the colours, of whom 55,893 were Catholics and 39,451 Protestants. Of the National Volunteers who, it has been said, refused my advice to enlist, there are to-day 18,936 with the colours. What is more, the recruiting is going on at present at a rate of about 4,000 a month. The figures given me show that last month 3,858 recruits joined, of whom 2,256 were Catholics and 1,602 Protestants." On Mch. 4th it was stated that out of 450,000 men of Irish birth or descent in Great Britain, of military age, over 100,000 had joined the Army. At Manchester (Mch. 14) Mr. Redmond quoted official figures covering the period up to Feb. 15th which showed that 99,700 Irishmen from Ireland had joined the colours, 115,000 from other parts of the United Kingdom, and enough more from the Dominions to bring up the total to a quarter of a million. Ten years ago, he added, the Kaiser might have found a divided Empire. "But he had forgotten the march of events. The rule of the people has been substituted for the rule of classes, and the Empire is united on the sure foundation of liberty. In fighting for the Empire Irishmen are fighting for Ireland."

On Mch. 15th the Dublin City Council by 30 to 18 withdrew the freedom of the City from Kuno Meyer, a learned German who for a time resided in Dublin, and latterly was conducting an anti-British campaign in the United States; on Apl. 4th Mr. Redmond reviewed, at Dublin, 30,000 National Volunteers and stated that 50,000 Ulster and Nationalist troops were fighting side by side at the Front; the well-known *Freeman's Journal* declared editorially on July 8th that a speech by Lieut. W. A. Redmond, M.P., of the night before, illustrated a fact of great importance—"that Ireland's stake in the war is as great and precious as that of Great Britain;" T. P. O'Connor, M.P., in his United States and Canadian correspondence described over and over again the response which Ireland was making to the call of War and of gratitude for the pledged grant of Home Rule. On the other hand Bishop O'Dwyer of Limerick endeavoured to get Mr. Redmond to support the Pope's peace plans and was told on Aug. 12th that the Leader would not feel "justified in endeavouring to bring pressure on the Government to enter into any negotiations toward peace at a time when the German Powers, who have been the aggressors in this War, show no sign of a disposition to repair the wrongs they have inflicted on Belgium and our other Allies."

Speaking at Thurles on Aug. 3rd Mr. Redmond declared that: "To-day Ireland realizes with perfectly clear vision that she cannot come into the full enjoyment of her national inheritance at a moment when the whole civilized world is engaged in a death

struggle with despotism and barbarism, and that her courage, her spirit of sacrifice, her self-restraint, her patience, her unity, and her fidelity to her own honourable obligations will be the certain measure, when the War is over, of her national prosperity and freedom. A victorious ending of this War, is then, the first necessity to Ireland." At Dublin on Sept. 25th he urged the creation of an Irish Army Corps; at Kilkenny (Oct. 18th) he stated that the 16th Division would have three Irish Brigades with Irish officers and chaplains. These officers afterwards included his brother, Capt. W. H. K. Redmond, M.P., his son Lieut. W. A. Redmond, M.P., and his nephew, Lieut. W. R. Redmond, with four other Irish Nationalist members of Parliament.

Meanwhile, the Germans, aided by Sir R. Casement, had been striving to form a Battalion out of the 2,000 Irish prisoners at Lemburg and, after immense pressure, they did obtain about 50 men. At this time there was a 36th or Ulster Division in England and the 10th Irish Division at the Dardanelles was performing splendid service. Enlistment continued up to the close of the year despite the operations of the Sinn Feiners and such occasional utterances as that of the Bishop of Limerick (Nov. 16), in which he defended the 600 Irish emigrants who had been stopped at Liverpool on Nov. 6th for, it was alleged, trying to escape Conscription, and declared that "they do not want to be forced into the English Army and sent to fight England's battle in some distant part of the world. They are supposed to be free men but they are made to feel that they are prisoners who may be compelled to lay down their lives for a cause that is not worth three rows of pins to them."* Speaking at Waterford on Dec. 2nd Mr. Redmond stated that at the beginning of the War, Lord Kitchener had said to him that he would be grateful for 12,000 men from Ireland but, added the Irish leader, "100,000 men have since been sent." The total Irishmen at the Front from all parts of the Empire or under preparation to go, were placed at 300,000 by the close of 1915. These were estimates but greater accuracy was supplied by official figures given in a Report issued by Lord Wimborne, who had succeeded the Marquess of Aberdeen and Temair as Viceroy on Jan. 4th, 1915. In this document it was stated that at the close of that year there were about 400,000 single males available for enlistment, of whom 250,000 were engaged in agricultural pursuits; that 86,000 men had joined the colours from all parts of Ireland since the War began with 51,000 already in the ranks at that date; that Ulster led in recruiting but with a population so divided between Nationalists and Unionists that no conclusions could be drawn from the fact; that after the single men needed in agriculture and commerce, munition work and transport, had been deducted, with allowance for the medically unfit, not more than 100,000 were left available for enlistment.

*NOTE.—In the Conscription measure which passed early in 1916 Ireland was not included.

The Empire of India and the War

India loomed up in this second year of war as something dark and doubtful, something splendid and spectacular. Typical of the Orient in its silent millions, in its subtlety of thought amongst the educated classes as well as the ignorant masses, in its ethical and infinitely varied political outlook, the Indian Empire could hardly be otherwise. Fatalistic and absolutely calm at one moment, enthusiastically patriotic or wildly discontented the next —India in any world-crisis must always be a splendid figure of doubt to Western statesmen and to its British rulers. When, coupled with these conditions we have the gradual grafting of Western liberty and democracy upon a tree of Eastern autocracy —with all its myriad branches of Oriental tradition and superstition—the resulting combination has elements so conflicting and confusing that he who would prophecy is, indeed, a brave man. The only way in which India can be judged—and then only for the time—is by a statement of facts; this should be remembered in reading expressions of personal opinion. The latter are helpful but not conclusive.

At the beginning of 1915 Lord Hardinge, the Viceroy, was able to say (Jan. 12) that "British and Indian troops have been fighting side by side in five theatres of the war—France, Egypt, East Africa, the Persian Gulf and China. We have dispatched or are dispatching, nearly 200,000 men overseas to fight for the Empire of which we are proud to be a virile, living unit. These have been relieved by a number of fresh troops from England, so that at the same time we have maintained our military force on the frontier unimpaired." During these first five months of the War, also, the voluntary gifts of Indian Princes, rulers, states, individuals, had been magnificent in scope and size; the personal proofs of loyalty to the King-Emperor were such as to overthrow all the German ideas of Hindustan and its 313,000,000 of people.*

So greatly had this condition affected some observers that A. F. Harte, of the Indian Y.M.C.A., told a Regina audience on Jan. 4th that "the heart of the educated Indian is open now as never before to the British Empire; the last danger of general sedition has died." He pointed out that seditious movements in India had never assumed the proportions that they were popularly supposed in the West to have reached. Never had the seditionists numbered more than 300,000 people. "The War has brought about an effective consolidation of sentiment; the most effective since the Lord Morley reforms and the visit of King George and Queen Mary." The fact that the Mohammedans of India declined to obey the Sultan of Turkey's mandate to a Holy War and that thousands of them were landed in Egypt to defend the Suez Canal for the British Raj was a marked proof of loyalty and a tremendous factor in holding Egypt quiet and keeping multitudes of Arabs in peace instead of war. The Bengal Lancers kneeling in the Mosque of

*NOTE.—See, also, 1914 volume of *The Canadian Annual Review* in the Indian Sub-section.

Alexandria did as much for Britain in the East during this stage of the War as would a large army.

Serving with the British army in France were four of the great fighting and ruling Rajput race of India—the Maharajahs of Bikanir, Kishangarh, Jodhpur and Sir Pratab Singh; with the British cause in India was Aga Khan, the leader of the Moslems of Hindustan who applied to go to the Front as a Private and once said to the *Pall Mall Gazette*: "If 70,000 soldiers are not enough, and the Empire calls for more, we shall send 700,000—and we could send seven millions." Prof. A. P. Coleman, of Toronto University, was deeply impressed by the loyal side of this great population and, to a Toronto audience, said on Feb. 28: "Nowhere in the British Empire is the unifying effect of the War more apparent than in India . . . I was intensely surprised and delighted in India to find that everyone was ready to do what they could for the Empire following the lead of the Princes who had offered troops and gifts. The loyalty, too, was not of any spurious kind and Government officials repeatedly stated that there was every indication that it came from the heart of the people and that it would be lasting."

Bishop F. W. Warne, of the Methodist Episcopal Church of India, was in Canada during 1915, and delivered several important addresses upon this difficult subject. He believed local sedition to be largely caused by an educated class who could not all obtain Government positions but who demanded them as a natural product of education. He declared that the cruelties of the Germans in Belgium had deeply impressed the myriad villagers of the country who found in this something they could understand. To the press in Vancouver on June 21st he said: "Before the War I often heard the expression among the people of India: 'We are a conquered race' but that cry is heard no more; now, since the Indian troops have fought side by side with the Imperial troops in the cause of the British Empire. This sentiment has created intense loyal enthusiasm, and I believe that India will come to her place among the nations not by revolution but by evolution." The constitutional and surface objects of the agitators in India were summed up by the Bishop in the principles of the Indian National Congress:

I. The fusion into one national whole of all the different and discordant elements that constitute the population of India.

II. The gradual regeneration along all lines—mental, moral, social and political—of the nation thus evolved.

III. The consolidation of union between England and India by securing the modification of such of the conditions as may be unjust or injurious to the latter country.

Mrs. William Hazen, a Missionary in India for 15 years, told the St. John *Telegraph* on Aug. 12th that "India is loyal in a striking way;" that "the vernacular press is loyal and is being read with avidity by the natives of all classes;" that they were following the progress of the war with a close interest and that the people would have volunteered and gone to the Front in large

numbers if the Government had thought it wise. Prof. J. S. Sherrard of Indore College, India, addressed a meeting in Vancouver on Oct. 9th and pointed out that the natives were getting representative government as fast as they could use it; that there were 180 distinct languages in the country and 2,378 religious castes preventing association and assimilation of races; that peace had been given by Britain to all these myriads of people, morality promoted and bribery crushed, and justice lifted upon a pedestal which the whole East stamped as British; that famine administration, vaccination and plague-inoculation had been given to the masses; that the Provincial Councils contained a majority of native members. "The material benefit British administration has given India is to be seen in the rise of trade from £1,000,000 a year to £200,000,000. The Government has built 35,000 miles of canals for irrigation and now irrigates 28,000,000 acres. India, by reason of these methods is one of the largest wheat producing countries of the world."

Loyalty was in 1915 the expressed sentiment of all outstanding representatives of the people of India. The Princes and rulers of that country and Bhupendranath Basu, President in 1914 of the National Congress; Sir Krishna Gupta, member of the British Parliament and Saint Nihal Singh, the journalist and agitator; Rustom Rustomjee, the Parsee Editor of the *Oriental Review,* Bombay, who addressed various meetings in Canada; were a unit in their published opinions. The latter, in St. John on Nov. 3rd, told a recruiting meeting that India had sent 300,000 men to the Front and was preparing to send 500,000 more. Though not officially confirmed at the time of writing this was an interesting statement. At the opening of the Indian National Congress on Dec. 7th 10,000 delegates listened to a Presidential address from Sir Satyendra Sinha of which the keynote was the statement that "millions in India are waiting to serve." He expressed "admiration for the self-imposed burden England was bearing in the struggle for liberty and freedom, and pride in the fact that India had proved herself not a whit behind the rest of the Empire in the assistance given the Mother-Country. Continuing, Sir Satyendra hoped that "the spontaneous outburst of loyalty had dispelled forever all distrust and suspicion between the Indians and their rulers." He admitted that the time had not arrived for self-government in India, but urged the British Government to approve, ungrudgingly, the goal to which India aspired and to permit the recruiting of a strong Indian army.

There was another side to this picture. The obvious fact that Indian Hindu troops had, in a wave of passion, proved false in 1857; the natural fear that a much greater Indian Army returning from a War sixty years later, or released from home service and training, might be difficult to fit into existing conditions; the illiteracy of all but ten per cent. of the masses and the insurmountable difficulties of caste and race to the improvement of this situation; these and many other conditions had to be dealt with. Equally

certain was it that the Hindus who had tried to land in British Columbia in 1914 were dangerous men and had done their best to play the German game and to teach sedition after their return to India. The Committee reporting to the Indian Government in January, 1915, declared that proofs of a general German effort to create disaffection were known to them but that none existed in this particular connection beyond the fact of the steamer being chartered by a German agent at Hong Kong and that "the *Komagata Maru* was owned by a German company before she became Japanese property, while the first intimation of her departure from Hong-kong had reached London through Berlin papers."

These men dispersed themselves over India and, particularly in the Punjaub, exercised a malignant influence for many months. They were to some extent linked with other Hindus on the Pacific coast of the United States and with German agents in the East in a far-flung plot of which hints developed to the outside public during this year and, in the Autumn, came to a head at the trial of the Lahore conspiracy case. As eventually proven the conspiracy was concocted so that a rising would take place in Lahore, Punjaub, on Feb. 19th and widen out by the support of native troops, seditious students, and easily aroused natives generally. On the very day projected the Police raided certain buildings, arrested many men who were ultimately tried and convicted, and seized large stores of seditious literature, bombs, chemicals for bombs, arms, ammunition, revolutionary documents, etc. The conspiracy continued however, with various seditious meetings, distribution of literature, and isolated murders. Eventually, the affair was broken up and many persons were tried in November on the general charge of endeavouring to overthrow the government of the King-Emperor by the following, among other, means:

1. Seduction of Indian soldiers from their allegiance to their King and to cause them to mutiny, join in the rebellion and furnish arms and munitions.
2. Collection of arms, men and munitions, as well as money for the purchase of arms and munitions.
3. Obtaining of money for the same purpose by forcing and robbing Government treasuries and by dacoities which necessarily involved murders.
4. The obtaining and the manufacture of explosive bombs for the purpose of murders.
5. The murder of police and other officials who interfered with the carrying out of the conspiracy and of civil Europeans as soon as the rebellion started.
6. The wrecking of trains and railway bridges.
7. The sudden attack on and killing of His Majesty's European troops.
8. Production and circulation of seditious literature and delivery of seditious speeches and exhortations to rebel.

Har Dayal, one of the leaders and an Oxford student, had at one time worked in San Francisco and St. John, N.B. There, in 1913, he published a seditious paper called *Gadhr* while practising as an engineer. It appeared in the different trials that these men and others on their return to India were in touch with the German Consul at Canton and that Gurdit Singh, the leader of the *Komagata Maru,* was a genuine fire-brand. Some of the prisoners were

found guilty and sentenced to death, others to transportation for different periods. Special measures had been taken in March to secure and facilitate prompt and effective trial for such treasonable offences with the giving of greater power in emergencies to the military authorities and these proved useful in the Autumn.

Meanwhile, there was trouble with German Lutheran missionaries in India and some had to be interned while Lord Strachie in Parliament, on July 1st, inquired about the 442 enemy aliens, who he understood, were still at large there and preaching dangerous doctrines. They, it appeared, were on parole to the Government of India and under supervision, 115 other missionaries had been interned, and 70 were residing at specified places under civil supervision. Literature poured in for a time from the United States and the Philippines, and elsewhere, containing statements in various languages as to British power being based upon "perfidy, treachery, brutality and brigandage," etc., with translations of W. J. Bryan's pamphlet upon alleged British mis-government in India. The latter was finally barred from the United States as well as other mails and, on Nov. 19th the India Office published an official denial of German-inspired statements as to disloyalty and rebellion in India, the alleged deposition of the Nizam of Hyderabad and similar stories published in the United States. Mr. Austen Chamberlain, Secretary for India, told the Commons, on the same day that in Northern India "where concentrated attempts have been made by members of an anti-British Association, having its headquarters in the United States, to disturb the peace of the country, to tamper with the troops, and to upset the Government, the active loyalty of the people of the Province has been shown by the resistance they voluntarily offered and by the aid they gave the civil power . . . As regards the general condition of India my information is that it is substantially satisfactory."

Proofs of practical loyalty and valour were largely given during this year by Mohammedan, Parsee, Hindu and Rajput. They had assisted in the reduction of Tsing-tau, shared in defeating the Turks at the Seuz Canal, fought in France and the Valley of the Euphrates, been in the thick of the fray in East Africa. In France the Indians under Sir James Willcocks had to meet the terrible strain which a winter in the trenches must have proved to their Oriental physique and general *morale*. Instead of a dashing charge and victory it was long months of stern hardship and the exercise of extreme fortitude. When fighting did come they behaved with the utmost gallantry, won two Victoria crosses in 1914, and various later honours. On Mch. 10, 1915, Gohar Sing Negi won the V.C. but was killed in doing so. During the second Battle of Yprés, in which the Lahore Division shared, Jemadar Mir Dart won the Victoria Cross. He remained with some of his men in a British trench in spite of the volumes of gas and ceaseless point-blank fire which the enemy poured upon them. After dusk, he was ordered to retire, which he did, collecting a number of men on the way and, subsequently, assisted in bringing in 8 wounded British and Indian officers under heavy fire.

Sir John French referred in his reports to the "magnificent" fighting of the Indian troops at Neuve Chapelle where "nothing daunted them" and in similar strain to other incidents of the conflict. Following the Princes and Chiefs of the 1st Contingent the rulers of Nawangar, Rajkot, Baria, Jamkhandi, Akalkat, Savanur, Barwani, Loharu and Wankanir were permitted to go on active service, in one or other of the spheres of operation, during 1915. In addition to the Imperial Service troops originally selected from among those offered, contingents from the following States were also accepted for service in India or abroad: Janagadh, Khairpur, Nawanager, Bhaonagar, Janjira, Tehri, Bahamalpur, Maler Kotla, Sirmur, Bhopal, and Idar. Three hospital ships, equipped and maintained from unofficial sources, left the shores of India—the *Loyalty*, given jointly by a number of ruling chiefs; the *Madras* given by the Madras War Fund; and the *Bengali*, given by the people of Bengal. On Dec. 27th it was announced that the Indian troops had left France for "another field of action" after having won a proud record there and that H.M. the King, through the Prince of Wales, had sent them a special Message of appreciation:

British and Indian comrades-in-arms, yours has been a fellowship in toils and hardships, in courage and endurance often against great odds, in deeds nobly done, in days of ever-memorable conflict. In a warfare waged under new conditions, and in peculiarly trying circumstances, you have worthily upheld the honour of the Empire and the great traditions of My Army in India.

I have followed your fortunes with the deepest interest, and watched your gallant actions with pride and satisfaction. I mourn with you the loss of many gallant officers and men. Let it be your consolation, as it was their pride, that they freely gave their lives in a just cause for the honour of their Sovereign and the safety of My Empire. They died as gallant soldiers and I shall ever hold their sacrifice in grateful remembrance.

More proofs of loyalty were given than those of armed service. The Indian Patriotic or Relief Fund totalled in March, 1915, £1,000,000 or $5,000,000 as against the largest preceding Fund ever raised in that Empire—$1,263,000 in 1900 for Famine relief; the Princes, chiefs and noblemen continued almost daily to pour gifts of some kind, and for infinitely varied purposes, into the common War exchequer. Machine guns, motor ambulances, Hospital equipment, camels, hay, blankets, pay for soldiers, millions of cheroots, thousands of sheepskins, thousands of copies of the Koran for the Mohammedan troops, thousands of horses, aeroplanes and tents, Red Cross motor-boats and others for war purposes, and camp equipment. The Indian Soldiers' Fund, initiated by the St. John Ambulance Association, totalled $690,000 by June 15th, 1915; Northern India collected large subscriptions ($175,000 by the end of December) for a Fleet of seven aeroplanes to be used where the Indian troops were operating. The following List affords a more complete view of these activities:

Rajah of Raghugarh	Two Motor Ambulances	$5,000
The Nepaul Durbar	War Donation	66,000
Maharajah of Mysore	Six Ambulance Carts.	
Bombay Cotton Trades Association	One Aeroplane	7,500
Nawab of Bahawalpur	Punjaub Aeroplane Fund	25,000
Nawab of Ala Bagh	Punjaub Aeroplane Fund	25,000

The Gaekwar of Baroda	Aeroplanes	$155,000
The Jam of Nawanagar	Residence as Hospital for Officers.	
The Maharajahs of Nawanagar, Kashmir and Patiala	Maintenance of above as "The Prince of Wales Hospital."	
Begum of Bhopal	Railway workshops to make Munitions.	
Maharajahs of Bikanir and Jodhpur	Railway workshops to make Munitions.	
The Junajarh Durbar	Three Armed Aeroplanes.	
Thakur Sahib of Rajkot	Armoured motor-car.	
Chief of Jamkhandi	Three motor Ambulances.	
Prime Minister of Nepaul	For Munitions	34,000
The Maharajah of Gwalior	A fleet of Motor Ambulances.	
" "	A convalescent Home for East Africa.	
" "	Six armoured Aeroplanes.	
" "	Cigarettes for Indian army in France.	
" "	For Munitions	33,000
		(Rupees)
The Rajah of Sailana		20,000
The Rajah of Dewas		15,000
The Nawab of Pataudi		15,000
The Maharajah of Datia		25,000
The Maharajah of Rewa		5,000
The Maharajah of Rewa	Two Aeroplanes	$15,000
The Chiefs of Dhar, Barwani, Rajpur and Jhabua	Six Motor Ambulances.	
The Jajah of Jhind	Two Motor Cars.	
Madras War Fund	One Hospital Ship.	
The People of Bengal	One Hospital Ship.	
Nizam of Hyderabad	Hospital of 50 beds.	
Nizam of Hyderabad	Regimental expenses	$400,000
Maharajah of Mysore	War contribution	333,000
Khan of Kalabagh	For Army Horses	11,500

Of the War developments of 1915 not the least important was the growing change of feeling in the self-governing countries of the British Empire as to the present and prospective position of India. A large increase of self-government became a subject of natural thought instead of one which at once raised fears of vast import; the possibility of giving India some voice in the policy of the whole Empire became a matter for consideration. Even the question of moderate Hindu immigration under regulation and limitation assumed a form of reasoning discussion rather than of violent outbursts of prejudice. The Ghurkas and British troops had fought together upon several occasions; now the Australians and Indians of varied race and creed had shared in terrific battles and in the torrid privations of much warfare in the Dardanelles; while the Canadians had seen the natives of India fighting side by side with them in France. Hence the Toronto *Star* of Apl. 3rd: "For the present we ought to do all in our power to establish good relations between Canadians and natives of India. They tell us that after this War we must broaden our vision and get into world-politics. Let us begin with our friends in India, and especially with Indians in Canada."

Hence the interest felt in political circles at the fact of Hindus from the Canadian and United States Pacific coast under Har Dayal having been breeders of sedition in India because of the exclusion of their race from the equal treatment accorded other British subjects of other races. Hence a growing appreciation of this anomaly as indicated in the statement presented to the Government of India in 1915 by the Provincial Congress Committee of Agra and Oudh: "No Indian may enter Canada but 400 Japanese are admitted annually on showing that they possess $50 each in specie or negotiable securities, while the Chinese can gain admission in unlimited num-

MAJOR DOUGLAS RYKERT MCCUAIG, D.S.O.

13th Battalion; Taken Prisoner at St. Julien, Apr. 22, 1915; Son of C. J. McCuaig, Montreal.

CAPT. G. ERIC MCCUAIG.

13th Battalion; Wounded at Battle of St. Julien; Son of Clarence J. McCuaig, Montreal.

LIEUT. FREDERICK WYLD MACDONALD.

15th Battalion; Taken Prisoner at St. Julien, Apl. 24, 1915; Son of Colonel W. C. Macdonald, Toronto.

CAPT. TALBOT M. PAPINEAU, M.C.

Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry; Descendant of the late Louis J. Papineau.

bers on payment of a tax of $500 per head. Again, after complying with the requirements of the law, they can easily obtain naturalization certificates, but strange to say, no Indian has yet been able to do so. Further they possess the right, equally with European immigrants, of taking their wives, children and other relations with them, but in the case of Indians only three women have been so far allowed to enter, and that too, as an act of grace. The South African Government refused to recognize Indian marriages celebrated in accordance with the religious tenets of the contracting parties." Hence, the value of such visits as that of the Maharajah of Kapurthala—a State with 268,000 population—who came to Canada and the United States seeking information with which to hasten the development of his own country and who stated in Toronto, on Aug. 5th, that he had 600 men at the Front and that not one in 10,000 of his people were disloyal. Hence the importance of the Resolution passed by the Imperial Legislative Council at Simla on Sept. 23rd, approved by the Viceroy, and submitted to the British Government, which asked that India should in future be officially and directly represented in the Imperial Conference meetings.

Much and unexpected approval was accorded this suggestion. Lord Hardinge had expressed the opinion that the decision really lay with the Overseas representatives in the existing Conference and the Montreal *Star* (Sept. 24) declared that the proposal should be "eagerly supported" by the Dominions. "India has bought that right in the present War with her best blood. To paraphrase Kipling—'If blood be the price of brotherhood, Lord God! She has paid it all.' Men who die with us in defence of our common flag should not be kept waiting a moment in the ante-chambers of our councils." The Toronto *Mail and Empire* declared (Sept. 25th) that "the time has come to take India into the Councils of the whole Empire." The London *Times* (Sept. 27th) thought that "the splendid aid which India has rendered to the Imperial cause makes the presence of her representatives at all future Imperial Conferences imperative. Mr. Massey, Premier of New Zealand, and the Wellington *Post* approved the policy. The Toronto *World* declared that India had won this right and the Toronto *Star* of Oct. 2 said that "in such a system Indian representation would fit in very well. There would be obvious advantages in the meeting of Indian, Canadian, Australian and South African representatives and in the exchange of views and information."

Meantime, the trade of India had decreased considerably—from £290,000,000 in 1913-14 to £214,000,000 in 1914-15 or a net decrease of $380,000,000 in the fiscal year. Much of this decrease was due to the War and, before that event, the annual official Report of Indian Trade stated that: "The value of Indian trade with Germany has increased, costly British goods being largely displaced in India by German cheap manufactures. German manufacturers have secured special advantage by the application of technical skill, chemical science, or a combination of both, in the

supply of certain goods such as musical instruments and mineral dyes from coal tar. The development of German shipping has also encouraged direct imports from Germany, as well as export of cotton, hides, jute, oilseeds and rice to Germany!'' The total net revenue in 1914-15 was £86,180,740 and the expenditure £82,809,592; the Debt of India on Mch. 31st, 1915, was £284,248,976 of which £162,000,000 had been expended on Railways and £41,000,000 on Irrigation. The War had affected revenues considerably and the deficit for 1914-15 was expected to be duplicated in 1915-16. To meet the situation a War Loan of £3,000,000 was floated with £4,500,000 subscribed; while the Government in March decided to take control of large stocks of wheat and to export them to the United Kingdom at specific prices—the first cargo leaving at 67 shilling per quarter—with an estimated export of 2,000,000 tons under consideration.

Australia; In the Empire and in the War

The Commonwealth stood side by side with Canada and South Africa in its war policy during 1915, in ever-increasing evidences of regard for the Empire, in continued unity of patriotic effort. In some respects, indeed, though the population was smaller—4,872,000 in 1913—it excelled Canada in action. The country itself was fairly prosperous except for certain drought conditions during 1914 and 1915. The Banks of Australia (June 30, 1914) had a paid-up capital of £31,142,587 or, approximately $155,000,000 with a Reserve Fund of £15,342,622 or $76,000,000. In 1913 their Deposits totalled $772,540,000 and the Savings Banks $401,390,000. On Dec. 31st, 1914, the Government held £8,013,427 in gold, had investments of £12,736,750 in Government securities and a circulation of Government notes totalling £20,256,318—a total of $205,000,000. Trade showed a distinct reduction in 1915 (June 30), owing in part to War conditions, from £84,827,496 in Exports to £60,912,864 and £82,417,907 in Imports to £64,324,176—a total trade in 1915 of $626,185,000. For the half-year ending Dec. 31 the imports were £39,147,000 or an increase of £5,031,000 over the same period in 1914, and the exports £39,303,000 or an increase of £9,955,000. Official statistics of Production in 1906-1913 were as follows:

Product	1906	1913
Agriculture	$126,745,000	$231,000,000
Pastoral (Live Stock, etc.)	226,945,000	289,330,000
Dairy, Poultry, Bee-farming	68,055,000	101,705,000
Forestry and Fisheries	24,395,000	31,690,000
Mining	183,110,000	129,040,000
Manufacturing Output	166,025,000	307,930,000
Total	$745,275,000	$1,090,695,000

The number of sheep held in 1913 totalled 85,057,402; the overseas shipping cleared at Australian ports showed a tonnage of 10,646,749; the Capital cost of Government railways was $856,130,000 with gross earnings of $99,770,000 and working expenses of $67,975,000. The estimated production of Australian wheat in 1915 was 143,000,000 bushels; in 1912-13 the product was 91,981,000 bushels, in 1913-14 103,340,000, in 1914-15 24,840,000 bushels.

For 1915 an immense crop was expected and was realized. The Government took in hand the question of shipment and freights and prices and, under a special Act, chartered 100 or more vessels of all kinds and arranged for the export to Great Britain of a surplus of 90,000,000 bushels at an estimated flat rate from Melbourne and other centres to Liverpool varying from $18.25 to $20.69 per ton. The Hon. W. M. Hughes, the Premier, worked out a scheme of co-operation between State and Commonwealth Governments for the marketting of this great crop, totalling altogether 170,000,000 bushels, at a specific minimum price, or advance, to the Australian farmer of 73 cents per bushel at the shipping port with possible additions afterwards. Not satisfied with this bumper 1915 crop the farmers prepared to further increase the 1915 area under wheat. This situation was a great change from the drought of 1914 and the actual shortage of local wheat supplies in July, 1915.

Financially the year was a difficult one. Mr. Fisher, Premier and Minister of Finance in the major part of the period, stated in his Budget of Aug. 12th that the revenue for 1914-15 was £22,411,000, the War loan from the British Government £14,100,000, and Treasury bills issued £312,000—a total of $184,000,000; that the estimate for 1915-16 was £23,540,000 of revenue, £10,000,000 from a British War loan, £20,000,000 from an Australian War loan and Income Tax increases of £4,000,000—a total of $289,700,000. The general War expenditure for 1914-15 was £38,048,000; the estimated total for 1915-16 was £74,043,000; the deficit to arrange was £16,103,000 or $80,000,000. The domestic War Loan of £20,000,000 or $100,000,000 at 4½ per cent. payable in 1925 was duly announced in four installments of $25,000,000 each; the first one (Aug. 31) brought in $65,000,000 and on Sept. 16 it was stated in the London *Times* that a new and additional Loan of £25,000,000 would presently be issued.

Meantime, the great local event of the year had been recruiting. Under the Defence Acts of Australia all male inhabitants between 18 and 60 were liable to service, with training and service compulsory in time of peace, and a large force was in the first stages of making when the War came—junior cadets from 12 to 14 years, senior cadets from 14 to 18, citizen soldiers from 18 to 26. A Royal Military College at Duntroon trained the officers. When the War began there were about 60,000 officers and men in the Citizen Forces, 55,000 members of Rifle Clubs, and 90,000 senior cadets. When in full swing and operation the system was expected to give a permanent available force of 500,000 men. By the end of 1914 a total of 34,046 officers and men had left for Egypt—20,274 on Nov. 1st, 794 (Hospital units) on Dec. 14, and re-inforcements of 12,978 on Dec. 31st. Figures issued at that time by G. H. Knibbs, C.M.G., Australian Statistician, showed 1,414,000 men as ultimately available for active service while the Hon. G. F. Pearce, Minister for Defence, stated that the troops abroad and in training totalled 161,631 men then under arms.

On Feb. 3rd, Mr. Pearce told the Australian Natives' Association at Melbourne that "the Government placed no limit on the

number of men it would send to the War'' and urged young Australians to come forward. Recruiting at this time was slow but steady and, on Feb. 5th, it was stated that another Contingent of 10,000 men, in addition to the 3,000 of monthly re-inforcements, had been accepted by the British Government. Meantime, Hon. J. H. Cook, and Hon. E. D. Millen, Opposition leaders, had been urging the Fisher Government to greater activity, alleging that Australia was behind Canada and New Zealand and that at least 100,000 men should be sent to the Front during the year. Hon. Alfred Deakin, ex-Premier, stated at Victoria, B.C., on Feb. 11th that ''there was no limit to the number of men Australia would put in the field if necessary.'' The Premier, Rt. Hon. Andrew Fisher, at Sydney, N.S.W., on May 6th, used similar words: ''Our offer is unlimited. We shall train and equip men to the best of our ability and provide means for getting them speedily to the Front.'' Following this and the splendid fighting in the Dardanelles, to which the Australian troops had gone from Egypt, recruiting showed a great increase and on June 5th Mr. Fisher stated in Parliament that:

> Australia has despatched for service at the Front and has in camp preparing to leave for active service in a few days a grand total of 70,101 troops of all ranks, comprising 2,074 officers, 68,027 men of other ranks with 30,946 horses and 3,098 vehicles. Of this total 43,146 men of all ranks have already been sent to the Front; 24,976 are preparing to leave; 1,522 have already seen service in German New Guinea where a garrison of 457 still remains. I am more than pleased to say that of this army, 80 per cent. of the forces are Australian born. The unchangeable policy of the Government is to train, equip and transport to the seat of war every available man fit to help defeat our enemies. The equipment of such an army has naturally been a task of the greatest magnitude, calling for every ounce of energy that can be exerted. In the matter of woollen materials and blankets, practically the whole of the output of the woollen mills throughout Australia is required to equip the Expeditionary Forces. Twenty-two mills have been taken over by the Government, and are working up to their full capacity . . . With regard to clothing, orders have been placed with 124 firms for a total of 632,210 garments of all kinds. Arrangements have been made for the supply of 1,000,000 pairs of boots before the end of the year while master tanners have been required to guarantee sufficient leather supplies for all military purposes . . . The Royal Australian Navy has continued to perform the good work which it carried out since the outbreak of war. I had the pleasure when in New Zealand recently of hearing everywhere expressions of appreciation at the part played by the Australian Navy since the outbreak of war and of thankfulness for the protection it afforded New Zealand in a time of great danger. It is a fact that the superior Naval force presented by the Australian fleet Unit was to a considerable degree responsible for driving the German squadron from the Pacific to its doom at the Falklands in the Atlantic.

At the end of June a wave of patriotic feeling passed over the country and a big effort at enlistment was made to meet the requirement for re-inforcements which then were falling short. In August the British War Office intimated its desire for more men and by the end of the month the Australian Government was able to promise October and November re-inforcements of 10,526 each instead of what had become a monthly figure of 5,263. It was also stated that when the troops then ready had embarked there would

be 80,000 at the Front and 20,000 more who had enlisted but were not yet fitted to go.

Meantime, a National War census was being taken under the Act to find out the real fighting resources of the country in men, material and wealth, and in December it was stated that 650,000 fit men were available for service. The total casualties at the Front were announced by the Premier on Aug. 28th to be 13,976 of which 3,032 had been killed, 9,112 wounded and only 10 taken prisoners. The total casualties by Sept. 22nd were 19,144. On Oct. 12th a recruiting meeting at Sydney was addressed by the Governor-General, Sir R. C. Munro-Ferguson, and the Premier. The latter, on Oct. 26th cabled the King, in response to his Imperial message as to more troops, that "Australia has already provided 160,000 soldiers as an assurance of her hearty co-operation in the determination to carry the War to a successful issue." Mr. Fisher added that the King's appeal "will evoke a patriotic response from the people of the Commonwealth and tend to augment greatly the ranks of those already enlisted." Speaking at Melbourne on Nov. 24th Mr. Pearce, Minister of Defence, said: "The Army Council has asked us to increase our percentage of re-inforcements for the Expeditionary Forces. We have been sending them forward in a proportion of from 10 to 15 per cent.—a total of about 6,500 a month. It has now been asked that we shall increase this to 20 per cent. which will mean over 9,000 a month. This intimation should stimulate recruiting throughout the Commonwealth."

On Dec. 14th the Colonial Secretary in London published a message from the Australian Governor-General in these terms: "The Commonwealth Government, after very careful consideration of the present outlook, has decided to raise an additional 50,000 men for active service, to be available in the next few months. These will form new units, and are independent of the quota of 9,500 a month necessary for re-inforcements. This further contribution will bring the total number of men supplied from Australia by June, 1916, to something like 300,000 men." At this time, also, were published general figures of the Empire's casualties in the Dardanelles—the total being 112,291 killed, wounded and missing of which 96,683 were in hospital. Other details showed that the scale of pay in the Australian Expeditionary Force ran from 6 to 12 shillings a day ($1.44 to $3.00); that the annual pension to widows ran from £52 to £156 or from $260 to $780; that the annual pension payable to a soldier for total incapacity was the same as that given a widow.

In August a rather important step was the appointment of a Defence Committee, with general advisory powers and authority to deal with any war question specially referred to it by the Government. Its membership of 12 was equally divided between the Government and Opposition with the Premier and Opposition Leader members *ex-officio*. Incidents of the year included the formation of a Victoria Corps of Sharpshooters, and the despatch of a section of the Australian Flying Corps to the Persian Gulf

where it operated with the Royal Flying Corps. Meanwhile, the 1st and 2nd Australian Contingents had reached Egypt by the end of January and for months were ranged along the Suez Canal where the roar of the British Lion's cubs—the life of the newest civilization in the world—was heard at the foot of the Pyramids. Alexandria and Cairo saw the Australians and New Zealanders in their thousands and the sleeping East felt the impress of men whom the London *Telegraph's* correspondent had described as follows: "It is doubtful whether any army corps in Europe could match them in physique. Tall, broad, deep-chested, heavy-limbed men they are, for the most part accustomed to hard living out of doors, with the keen eyesight of the countryman and the alertness of the townsman." In Egypt these troops and others joining them from New Zealand and India and Britain, stayed until April when they left for the Dardanelles and, in time, constituted an Army (including the New Zealanders) of nearly 100,000 men.

What of the succeeding struggle at the Dardanelles? It made a page of history blazing bright with a bravery never excelled in British annals; it was written deeply in the hearts and history of the Australian people; it was embodied in such letters as that written by Lieut. H. R. W. Meager and received by his mother a few hours before the official intimation of his death: "During the next few days we shall be facing death every minute. If I am taken off, do as the Roman matrons of old—keep your tears for privacy, steel your heart, and try to get a dozen recruits to fill my place. Pray hard for me and if God wills it, I will see it through with a clean heart." It forms a part of the history of this War which will be engrossing and which might well be a basis for the future sentiment of a great nation. Space will not permit of more than a passing reference here to a long series of Australian exploits. There was the landing on Apl. 25th at a supposedly invulnerable point, the assault of 4,000 and finally 12,000 Australasian troops up the rugged slopes of Sari Bair, the continuous fighting and advance over a good square mile of the Peninsula against superior numbers and machine guns and enfilading fire—the holding of what was won till British guns and more men were landed. The Official correspondent wrote of this action as follows:

> When all is said, a feat which will go down in history is that first Sunday's fighting, when three Australian brigades stormed, in the face of fire, tier after tier of cliffs and mountains apparently as impregnable as Govett's Leap (a sheer precipice in the Blue Mountains in Australia and one of the Commonwealth's show places). The sailors who saw the 3rd Brigade go up those heights and over the successive summits, their bayonets flashing in the sunrise, speak of it with tears of enthusiasm in their eyes. The New Zealanders are just as generous in their appreciation. It is hard to distinguish between the work of brigades. They all fought fiercely and suffered heavily. I believe the British at Cape Helles fought a tremendous fight. Of Australia it may be said that the Australian infantry and especially the 3rd Brigade has made a name that will never die.

Anzac, as this position was termed—an abbreviation for the Australian and New Zealand Army Corps—became a veritable thorn in the side of the Turks. It was exposed to incessant fire, the sound

of bursting shrapnel was never absent, men were in danger of death day and night, yet the Australian and New Zealand troops fought steadily and gained ground at intervals with a spirit of mingled endurance and impetuosity which was remarkable. They shared in the second Battle of Krithia (May 6-9) and during a final effort by the Turks to drive them into the sea—led by General Von Sanders—they held firmly on while the enemy fell, literally, in heaps and lost a quarter of their force—but never touched an Anzac trench; in an attempted British advance on May 19 they inflicted casualties on the Turks estimated at 7,000. On June 5th at Quinn's Post the Australians gained 500 yards in a fierce conflict and dashing charge; on Aug. 2nd they stormed a crest of Sari Bair—the commanding ridge overlooking the Dardanelles.

The battle lasted until Aug. 10 and *The Times* told this story in a review of events on Dec. 24th: "The Anzac Corps fought like lions and accomplished a feat of arms in climbing these Heights almost without a parallel, but all through they were handicapped by the failure of a corps to make good its positions on the Anaferta Hills further north. It was a combat of giants in a giant country, and, if one point stands out more than another, it is the marvellous hardihood, tenacity, and reckless courage shown by the Australians and the New Zealanders." This was the great Battle of Sari Bair which E. Ashmead-Bartlett described in *The Standard* on Sept. 3rd: "Thus closed for the time being, amidst these blood-stained hills, the most ferocious and sustained soldiers' battle since Inkermann. But Inkermann was over in a few hours, whereas Englishmen, Australians, New Zealanders, Ghurkas, Sikhs, and Maoris kept up this terrible combat with the Turks for four consecutive days and nights, amidst hills, dongas and ravines 900 feet above the sea."

Following these achievements there came from time to time many evidences of Empire appreciation and world-wide admiration. After the landing on Apl. 25th Mr. Harcourt, Colonial Secretary, cabled the Government's congratulation on "the splendid gallantry and magnificent achievements" of the Australasian contingent. In the British Commons on May 6 Mr. Asquith referred to the troops in these operations as having displayed "unsurpassed courage and skill." Of the Sari Bair struggle Sir Ian Hamilton in a special Order on Sept. 7th, after paying high tribute to Lieut.-Gen. Sir W. R. Birdwood in command of the "Anzacs" said: "The gallant capture of the almost impregnable Lone Pine trenches by the Australian Division, and the equally gallant defence of the position against repeated counter-attacks are exploits which will live in history." On Sept. 15 Lord Kitchener in a speech referred to "the gallantry and resourcefulness of the Australian and New Zealand troops." Under date of Aug. 15th A. E. W. Bean, the Official Australian writer, described the charge of the Australian Light Horse Brigade, on Aug. 7th—serving as volunteers on foot—and declared that "for sheer self-sacrificing heroism there never was a deed in history that surpassed it." At

two different points where success was impossible, but in order to keep the Turks from moving to other parts of the line, they charged in the face of what seemed certain death and in the teeth of a continuous hail of shrapnel, rifle bullets, machine guns and shells. Only a few returned.

During these months of intense warfare the British and Australasian forces had to endure the extremes of heat and to meet tremendous difficulties in transportation of food supplies and wounded, besides performing deeds of conspicuous courage and losing thousands of splendid officers and tens of thousands of men. Brig-Gen. Sir W. T. Bridges, the popular commander of the Australian Division, was killed in May; born in Scotland, educated in Canada, serving in South Africa and Australia, he was a typical military Imperialist, and was buried with much ceremony on Sept. 3rd at Canberra, the new Capital of Australia. On Dec. 18-19 the evacuation of Gallipoli was effected under General Sir C. C. Monro without a man being killed and only three wounded. Australian surface comment was embodied in the Premier's announcement at Melbourne on Dec. 21st: "The news of the evacuation, with insignificant loss, has been received in a spirit of devout gladness, chastened by keen regret that the withdrawal was found to be imperative. This is no time for carping criticism. Australia is in this war to the end, and that end must and shall be victory—final and complete. The evacuation of Anzac serves but as a spur to our resolute purpose." The cost of 15 months of War to the Commonwealth Government was £75,000,000. A List which follows shows the chief honours conferred upon Australians for their exploits in the memorable Dardanelles campaign—the V.C. list including some New Zealanders:

V.C.	Lieut. H. V. H. Throssell.	C.B.	Brig.-Gen. J. J. T. Hobbs.
V.C.	" W. J. Symons.	C.B.	Lieut.-Col. R. E. Courtney.
V.C.	" F. H. Tubb.	C.B.	" J. H. Cannan.
V.C.	Corp. C. R. G. Bassett.	C.B.	" G. J. Johnston.
V.C.	Pte. Leonard Keyser.	C.B.	" C. Rosenthal.
V.C.	Pte. J. Hamilton.	C.B.	" E. H. Smith.
V.C.	Corp. Albert Jacka.	C.B.	Brig-Gen. The Hon. J. W. McCay.
D.S.O.	Capt. C. A. Callaghan.	C.B.	" John Monash.
D.S.O.	" C. D. Sasse.	C.B.	Lieut.-Col. Harold Pope.
D.S.O.	" A. H. Scott.	C.B.	" G. J. Burnage.
D.S.O.	Lieut.-Col. W. R. McNicoll.	C.M.G.	Colonel The Hon. J. L. Beeston.
D.S.O.	" C. B. B. White.	C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. D. S. Wanless.
D.S.O.	Major Charles H. Brand.	C.M.G.	" R. H. Owen.
D.S.O.	" James S. Denton.	C.M.G.	" S. E. Christian.
D.S.O.	" James Heane.	C.M.G.	" J. T. Marsh.
D.S.O.	" W. O. Mansbridge.	C.M.G.	" A. J. Bennett, D.S.O.
D.S.O.	" Robt. Rankine.	C.M.G.	" J. C. Robertson.
D.S.O.	Capt. A. G. Butler.	C.M.G.	" H. G. Bennett.
D.S.O.	Major G. Eberling.	C.M.G.	Major A. J. Bessell-Browne, D.S.O.
D.S.O.	" H. W. Lloyd.	C.M.G.	" R. L. R. Rabett.
D.S.O.	" F. M. de F. Lorenzo.	C.M.G.	" E. A. D. Brockman.
D.S.O.	" A. B. Stevens.	C.M.G.	" G. H. M. King.
D.S.O.	Lieut.-Col. L. E. Tilney.	C.M.G.	" G. I. Stevenson.

The Military Cross was granted to Captains J. K. G. Magee, C. R. Richardson, W. E. Parry-Okeden, O. G. Howell-Price, H. Bachtold, J. W. A. Simpson, Lieutenants A. P. Derham, C. Fortescue, R. G. Legge, P. J. Ross, A. J. Short and Sgt.-Major D. Smith, while Capt. Oswald Watt was given the Cross of the Legion of Honour by General Joffre. Following the evacuation of Gallipoli, came a

veiled discussion of the occupation, the campaign and general military policy. Sir Ian Hamilton's final Report and review indicated disastrous accidents, improper delays, hesitation on his part in giving definite orders and weakness in enforcing them at critical junctures. The higher British commands showed a few men who should never have been in charge and others who did superhuman work; the "Anzacs" as a Division appear to have been as well led as they were individually brave and skillful. The Australian and New Zealand losses up to Oct. 9, 1915, were 5,999 killed, 20,994 wounded and 2,128 missing.

Meantime, the Australian Navy was under continued construction and provision had been made at the beginning of 1915 for the maintenance of the *Australia*, 19,200 tons; *Sydney*, 5,600 tons; *Melbourne*, 5,600 tons; *Encounter*, 5,880 tons; *Pioneer*, 2,200 tons; a Submarine, 8 small war vessels, destroyers, etc., and the German gunboat *Komet* which had been captured during recent operations. In early estimates $2,000,000 was allotted to pay the balance on cost of this Fleet Unit and $1,250,000 toward the new light cruiser under current construction. This Fleet, during 1915, guarded the coasts of Australia against any casual raiders, watched over the trade routes to India, Singapore, the Pacific Islands, United States, and Canada, and acted as convoys for troops and supplies to Britain and France, Egypt and the Dardanelles. According to Hon. B. R. Wise, Agent-General for New South Wales—Ottawa, June 9th—it had saved New Zealand and British Columbia, equally, from attack in the early part of the War.

The *personnel* of the Navy was 9,423 officers and men in April, 1915, as against 200 four years before; the Naval expenditure of 1913-14 was £1,999,765 and the estimate for 1914-15 was £4,114,175 or $20,570,875; meanwhile one Cruiser and two destroyers were under construction in the Government dockyard at Cockatoo Island —the latter to replace a destroyer lost in the Pacific and another at the Dardanelles. This Cruiser, the *Brisbane*, 5,600 tons, was the first built in Overseas Dominions and was launched on Sept. 30th in the presence of the Governor-General, the Premier, etc. The Hon. J. A. Jensen, Minister of the Navy, stated that the keel of another Cruiser would at once be laid and that, in a not distant date, he believed local battleship construction would be undertaken for His Majesty's Australian Navy. The Hon. W. M. Hughes, Attorney-General, looked forward to a future Pacific Squadron of Canadian, Australian, and New Zealand ships. The battleship *Australia* had, meantime, been ordered to the North Sea and made the flag-ship of the 2nd cruiser squadron after a 40,000-mile cruise.

Legislation, politics, etc., can only be touched upon here. The Federal Income Tax measure ran from 3 pence in the pound on a £157 income, derived from "personal exertion," to 5 shillings on a £7,750 income; and on property-income, from 10 pence in the pound (£500 income) to 5 shillings on a £7,000 income. The Trans-Australian Railway was under continued construction across the continent during the year; the Broken Hill Company opened its great

new Steel works near Newcastle, N.S.W., in July with control of the richest iron-stone deposit in the world; the Enemy Contracts measure was intended to cut off German influence and interests in the Austrailan mining and other industries and Mr. Hughes, in presenting it to Parliament, stated that German shareholders, and notably Anton Hirsch, had controlled the output, price and distribution of copper in Australia; a Federal Munitions Committee was appointed by the Minister of Defence to organize resources for this industry and in July the Federal Rifle Factory, alone, was working 120 hours weekly while shrapnel was being turned out on a large scale.

The Prime Ministers of the Australian States decided to ask their Legislatures to increase the power of the Commonwealth Government for war purposes during the War; restrictions upon the export of wool were lifted in January so as to permit of merino-wool reaching the United States under guarantee that it would not be re-exported; the Queensland Government purchased the entire State sugar crop at a cost of £2,500,000 for the Commonwealth Government and, as a Government, sold large quantities of beef to the Imperial authorities; the War Resources bill provided for the taking of a Census of available males of military age for registration and of particulars as to national wealth and resources; the statistics of Enemy subjects showed 26,300 males, of whom 18,500 were naturalized and 2,940 interned, with about 12,000 females. On Oct. 24th it was announced that the Rt. Hon. Andrew Fisher, Prime Minister of Australia, would succeed Sir George H. Reid—who at the close of the year was elected M.P. for a London borough—as High Commissioner to Great Britain and that the Attorney-General would become Premier. The other members of this re-organized Labour Government were announced on Oct. 27th as follows:

Premier and Attorney-General	Hon. William Morris Hughes.
Minister for Defence	Hon. George F. Pearce.
Minister for Trade and Commerce	Hon. F. G. Tudor.
Minister for External Affairs	Hon. Hugh Mahon.
Minister for the Navy	Hon. J. A. Jensen.
Minister for Home Affairs	Hon. King O'Malley.
Treasurer	Hon. W. G. Higgs.
Postmaster General	Hon. W. Webster.
Vice-President of the Council	Hon. A. Gardiner.
Assistant Minister	Hon. E. J. Russell.

Other appointments of the year were F. W. Young as Agent-General in London for South Australia, Crawford Vaughan as Labour Premier of South Australia, and Sir Alexander Peacock as head of a re-organized Victorian Ministry. Of the Honours bestowed in 1915 there were Knighthoods upon Rt. Hon. D. V. Hennessy, Lord Mayor of Melbourne and Dr. H. L. Maitland of Sydney, with a K.C.M.G. for Hon. Robert Philp, ex-Premier of Queensland. A determined effort was made during the year to boycott German goods. Within three months 15 anti-German trading organizations were formed, the Government put a ban on 13 firms

—some of them registered in England—for trading with the enemy while the German control of the metal trade was smashed by legislation; the Members of the House of Representativss pledged themselves not again to buy German goods. As to the future Australia was unanimous on the point that no Pacific territory could be returned to Germany after the War. Many years of local agitation, of controversy with Britain, of rivalry with other Powers, were summed up in that determination. It was not so much that New Guinea or Samoa or any other Island would be desirable assets for Australia to hold as it was that they would be deadly dangers in the hand of a possibly hostile Power. The destruction of the *Lusitania* created deep indignation and a Conference of Australian State Premiers on May 10th recommended by resolution that: "Great Britain should not agree to any peace which did not guarantee that officers of the German Admiralty, responsible for the orders given Submarines, be handed over for trial before British juries, charged with murder on the high seas." A notable growth in friendliness toward the Japanese was an outcome of the War alliance.

Meantime, the generosity of Australia to Patriotic and War Relief Funds had been phenomenal—the total up to the close of 1915 being about $25,000,000. Sir George Reid, High Commissioner in London, said on Jan. 26th, 1915: "It is not so generally known how splendidly the generous instincts of Australian men and women have been aroused—quite apart from our thousands of volunteers for active service. Our contribution considerably exceed £1,000,000 from a population of only 5,000,000 men, women and children. Then, thousands of pounds have been sent by Australian branches to the British Red Cross Society in London, and thousands of cases of comforts for the sick and wounded, which represent personal work and sacrifice in almost every family in Australia, also have been brought over." The Wounded Soldiers' Fund of South Australia in August, 1915, amounted to $1,250,000; the Red Cross collections of the Australian Committee at the end of October totalled $1,000,000; to the London *Times* Sick and Wounded Fund Australia gave $363,000 up to March, 1915, and enormous quantities of stores including such gifts as 13,715 blankets, 3,105 cases and bales of Hospital supplies, 1,000 carcasses of frozen mutton, 10 tons of butter, 1,079 crates of rabbits.

The Commonwealth Parliament had granted $500,000 to the Belgian Relief Fund in 1914 and given grants to Red Cross, etc., as well, and the British Premier announced on May 19, 1915, that there had since been added £222,000 or $1,100,000 in cash contributions besides "great quantities of clothing, provisions and medical supplies" together with a special contribution of $375,000 then being collected. In addition to this Mr. Asquith mentioned the contributions of individual states to various Funds as follows: "New South Wales contributed nearly £250,000 in money and something like £240,000 in gifts of food. Victoria has contributed over £180,000, mainly for Belgian Relief, and in addition great numbers

of gifts in kind of every description. Queensland has given £140,000, South Australia £110,000, Western Australia £70,000''—a total in currency of $4,950,000. Official Australian figures at the close of the year gave the totals for the different States up to Oct. 31 as follows:

State	Population	Contribution	Contribution
New South Wales	1,831,716	£1,995,119	$9,975,595
Victoria	1,412,119	1,152,592	5,762,960
Queensland	660,158	707,264	3,536,320
South Australia	440,047	376,189	1,880,945
Western Australia	320,684	142,024	710,120
Tasmania	201,675	119,549	597,745
Total	4,866,399	£4,492,737	$22,463,685

The Red Cross work of Australia was done by a branch of the British institution with Lady Helen Munro-Ferguson as its President and a policy of collecting and sending gifts to headquarters in London for general use instead of collecting them for the specific use of Australian contingents. Action was so prompt that 12 days after the declaration of War $5,000 went to London, $20,000 more on Aug. 21st, $15,000 on the 29th and $15,000 more on the 31st. By Aug. 26th, 1915, more than $500,000 had gone forward and at an Australian Natives' meeting H. E. Sir R. Munro-Ferguson was able to declare with pride that ''the magnificence of the work done is known and appreciated throughout the Empire and the world.'' It had saved many lives and untold misery and he, particularly, laid stress upon the achievements of Australian women. The Red Cross of Australia, he pointed out, was supplementing the work of the Government. In Egypt or the Dardanelles the wounded soldiers of Australia, England, and India were laid side by side in the same Hospitals under the same conditions. In addition to money enormous quantities of stores also had been sent without restrictions as to distribution, while special gifts were despatched to the Belgian, Serbian and French Armies. Meanwhile, the Australian War Contingent Association in London had been receiving large donations from Australians in England—a total by Dec. 31st, 1915, of £16,158 or $80,000 for the comfort of wounded Australians.

Amongst other methods of Australian work it was decided to have an ''Australia Day'' and to obtain $500,000 for the various Funds from the people as a whole. Aug. 26th was settled upon, the women were put in charge of the work and the astonishing figure of $3,127,440 was collected—of which $625,000 came from country districts. Individual gifts during the year included many motor ambulances, base and field hospital equipment, horses, apples for the Fleet and hundreds of tons of goods sent to London though the Lord or Lady Mayoress of each of the greater centres. The Victoria State Schools contributed $25,000 for Relief Funds; Belgian Rose Day in Sydney raised $80,000 and Belgium Day in Victoria State (May 14th) brought $500,000.

Relations with Canada were expressed in 1915 chiefly by a common War sentiment and effort. Some notable Australian visitors, however, passed through on their way to England or in going to

the San Francisco Exhibition—Hon. Alfred Deakin, ex-Prime Minister, Hon. B. R. Wise, K.C., and Sir T. T. Ewing of New South Wales; Hon. J. C. Watson, one-time Labour Premier, who was appointed, later on, to co-ordinate the State preparations for Soldier settlements after the War and who told the Toronto *Globe* on June 22nd that "Australia is still hoping that Canada will see fit to acquire a formidable Squadron for use in protecting her shipping and other interests in the Eastern seas;" Mrs. W. A. Holman, wife of the Premier of New South Wales, who gave several press interviews and stated that Australia was anxious to obtain and care for Belgian orphans and widows after the War. Sir Hamilton Goold-Adams, the new Governor of Queensland, passed through Canada to his post in February.

In the new Australian tariff of January the Preference was continued to the United Kingdom, New Zealand, and South Africa but not granted to Canada—an alleged reason being Canada's failure to stand by Australia in the construction of a Fleet Unit as arranged in 1909. In March H. R. McMillan was sent to the Commonwealth to effect some preferential arrangement, if possible, as to the sale of British Columbia lumber there. Efforts were also made to extend the fish trade. On May 20th an Australian Press delegation, representing 700 journalists, waited upon Mr. Fisher at Melbourne and urged that "the preference be extended to embrace Canada, the only British Dominion where news-paper is produced from its own raw product, or, that all news-paper be admitted, as hitherto, free." The Premier replied that the Government was "prepared to enter into a general reciprocity arrangement with Canada" and Mr. Tudor, Minister of Commerce, stated that negotiations along that line had been re-opened. On May 10th Sir George Foster, acting-Premier of Canada, cabled congratulations to Australia on "the splendid action of her troops in the Dardanelles which demonstrates alike the quality of British stock and the solidarity of her Empire." Madame Melba visited Canada in October and a Red Cross Concert given by her in Toronto realized $9,000, one in Ottawa a large sum, another in Montreal, $10,000.

The Australian Cadet tour was an incident of the year. Composed of 35 lads under the military age and led by Lieut. J. J. Simons, an eloquent Australian advocate of Imperialism, they visited Canada and the United States, giving exhibitions of drill and, through Lieut. Simons, explanations of Australian views and conditions. They arrived at Vancouver on Sept. 6th after spending months in the States, notably at San Francisco, and were welcomed to Canada in various official and non-official ways—largely by local Canadian Clubs—in Vancouver and Victoria, at Regina and Winnipeg, in Toronto and Niagara Falls, at London and Montreal. Lieut. Simons urged closer Imperial unity, closer trade relations, and made, everywhere, a point treated at Victoria on Oct. 8th as follows: "We want to see Canada do as we have done in the matter of defence. Everybody in Australia is recognized as a potential soldier. We start with the school-boy between the ages of twelve

and fourteen when military drill is compulsory. As he progresses in his studies, his military training is made more comprehensive. When the Defence scheme is fully matured, Australia will have a reserve of 600,000 trained men."

War Efforts and Policy of New Zealand

The Dominion of New Zealand upheld its reputation in 1915 as a loyal and energetic country of the Empire—its soldiers as gallant sons of the British race. The principle of compulsory military training had been in operation since 1909; the estimated population at the beginning of 1915 was 1,107,994, with 49,844 Maoris additional and 12,598 persons in the Cook and other Islands. The Banks at this period held £26,829,245 or $134,000,000 of deposits; the trade in 1914 was £48,117,542 or $240,000,000; the normal revenue was $60,000,000 and the net Public Debt in 1913 £91,689,835 or $458,000,000. The central theme of thought and work during 1915 was the War. On Oct. 13 Colonel Allen, Minister of Defence, stated that 28,000 men then were at the Front, with 10,000 more in training;* that 2,500 men a month were needed and would be sent as re-inforcements instead of 1,800 every two months and that, according to the Census of 1911 there were 193,000 men of military age in the Dominion.

In September a National Registration Act was passed ordering the registration of all men between the ages of 17 and 60 years, with full particulars of status, occupation, physical condition, military experience, and number of dependents. Every man between the ages of 19 and 44 was to answer the following questions regarding military service: (1) Whether he had volunteered for service in any Expeditionary force during the present War and, if so, whether he had been accepted or rejected; (2) If he had not volunteered was he willing to do so or would he serve in some civil capacity. A Clause afterwards amended provided that "for the purpose of ascertaining the fitness for military service of persons to whom the foregoing provisions of this Act relate, any such person may be required to submit himself for inspection by a registered Medical practitioner to be appointed for the purpose."

The latter clause involved more than a hint at Conscription and aroused a discussion in which much favourable opinion was expressed. Penalties of fine or imprisonment were imposed in the Act for giving false information and secrecy was provided for. The returns eventually showed 110,673 men of military age—60,278 married—who were willing to serve if required; 43,524 others ready to serve in a civil capacity, and 34,386 unwilling to serve at all. Mr. W. F. Massey, the Premier, followed this up with a recruiting tour in which he urged every man of military age, whose responsibilities permitted, to respond to the urgent call of the Motherland. The Minister of Defence described public opinion at this time as veering toward Conscription as the only fair method; the New

*NOTE.—According to cabled information to N. W. Rowell, Liberal Leader in Ontario, the enlistments from Oct. 1 to Nov. 30 were 7,000 additional men.

Zealand *Times* declared that if Great Britain led the way the Dominion would follow; other journals pointed out that 2,500 a month for New Zealand was equivalent to the 28,000 a week which was the British recruiting requirement of the period. It may be added here that the New Zealand Pension rate for officers ran from £75 to £250 a year and for the rank and file, according to degree of injury, from 8 pence to 2 shillings per day; with allowances to widows ranging from £30 to £36 per annum, to mother or sisters £26 and to children from £4 to £10. Officers' widows ranged from £50 to £150.

As to the War itself New Zealand soldiers shared in the experiences and training given the Australians in Egypt, and distinguished themselves in the defence of the Suez Canal against Turkish attacks; while 8,000 of them shared in the splendid deeds of the Australian and New Zealand Army Corps at the Gaba Tepe landing in the Dardanelles on Apr. 25, and formed a part of the heroic holders of Anzac during succeeding months. They had an official War correspondent in the person of Malcolm Ross; their losses in the various battles in Gallipoli were large and included such men as A. F. Wilding, lawn tennis Champion of England and New Zealand, and Lieut. J. H. Allen, son of the Minister of Defence; their ranks included rich farmers, physicians, merchants, surveyors, civil servants, as well as labourers and workers of every description; one of the men blinded in a Gallipoli battle was Tpr. Glutha Mackenzie, son of the High Commissioner in London, who described the Turks as the toughest fighters amongst the enemy. The chief Honours* awarded during the year were as follows:

V.C.	Corp. C. R. G. Bassett.	D.S.O.	Capt. B. S. Finn.
K.C.M.G.	Brig.-Gen. A. H. Russell.	D.S.O.	Lieut.-Col. C. J. H. Brown.
D.S.O.	Major E. J. O'Neill.	C.B.	Lieut.-Col. J. Findlay.
D.S.O.	" Fred'k White.	C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. Arthur Plugge.
D.S.O.	" Herbert Hart.	C.M.G.	Major G. S. Richardson.
D.S.O.	" Wm. M. Turnbull.	C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. C. M. Begg.
D.S.O.	" Geoffrey S. Smith.	Military Cross	Capt. J. A. Wallingford.
D.S.O.	" J. H. Whyte.	Military Cross	Sgt.-Major A. W. Porteous.
D.S.O.	" R. Young.	Military Cross	Lieut. A. N. Oakley.
D.S.O.	" I. T. Standish.	Military Cross	Lieut. G. R. Blackett.
D.S.O.	Hon. Capt. W. T. Beck.	Military Cross	Lieut. R. McPherson.

Meanwhile the little Dominion's dreadnaught *New Zealand* had been alloted a conspicuous place in the North Sea and, with H.M.S. *Lion* and others, shared in Admiral Beatty's victory of Jan. 24. New Zealand was very proud of this exploit and the London *Times* declared that "the whole Empire may be proud of the fact that this fine warship, given by our brethren at the other end of the world has been able to do such excellent service on such an occasion. It may be truly said she was defending in the North Sea the shores of New Zealand for the ultimate object of all warships of the Empire is to attack the enemy's squadrons wherever found." As to the policy behind this original gift, the Hon. F. M. B. Fisher, ex-Minister of Marine, expressed a considerable sentiment at the Antipodes when he said on a visit to Ottawa (May 5) that:

> The dream of those who are believers in complete self-defence is that the day will come when Canada, Australia and New Zealand will themselves main-

*Note.—Some of the V.C. winners are included in the Australian List.

tain, man and equip a Fleet sufficiently strong to protect their respective countries, and relieve England to that extent. But let me make this abundantly clear; that we are all agreed that the wars of Great Britain are our wars, and that upon the declaration of war our ships, *personnel* and munitions of war are as much a part of the British Navy as though Great Britain had built and manned them.

Speaking to the Vancouver *Province* on Aug. 27 Percival Witherby, a New Zealand politician and organizer, urged co-operation in Naval defence and stated that "if it had not been for the Australian fleet, the *Australia, Melbourne* and *Sydney,* all first-class, modern warships, it is extremely probable that Auckland and other New Zealand coast cities would have been shelled by the German Pacific squadron. At one time this squadron was within one day's steaming distance of our coast. It was diverted by the presence of the *Australia,* which was armed with guns which far out-ranged any of the armament on the enemy's vessels." Meanwhile New Zealand had charge of the administration of German Samoa and found difficulty in dealing with the natives under the continuous stirring up of strife by resident Germans. On the other hand the German firm which, *via* San Francisco, was carrying on a large trade in cocoa, etc., there and in Tonga, was eventually suppressed by the Dominion Government.

As to politics the year commenced with the Massey Government in a shaky position caused by the Elections of December, 1914, in which it was said the soldier vote had gone to the Opposition; with a reactionary tendency in respect to Prohibition and a majority of 54,285 recorded in December, 1914, against it; with a visit from Mr. Fisher, Premier of Australia, and his plea for a co-operative Naval force. At Wellington on May 31 the Minister for Defence stated the current war expenditure at £300,000 a month and on July 2 Parliament authorized a War Loan of £10,000,000 after Colonel Allen had stated the total expenditure to Mar. 31 as £2,300,000. A little before this (June 29) Mr. Massey, the Premier, announced that he was prepared to join in forming a National Coalition Government until the close of the War and Sir Joseph Ward, after first declining the suggestion, finally accepted. The new Government was sworn in on Aug. 6 as follows:

Prime Minister	Rt. Hon. W. F. Massey.
Minister of Defence	Colonel, the Hon. James Allen.
Minister of Finance	Rt. Hon. Sir J. G. Ward.
Minister of Railways	Hon. W. H. Herries.
Attorney-General	Hon. A. L. Herdman.
Minister of Justice	Hon. R. McNab.
Minister of Customs and Munitions	Hon. A. M. Myers.
Minister of Public Works	Hon. W. Fraser.
Minister of Internal Affairs	Hon. G. W. Russell.
Minister of Agriculture and Mines	Hon. W. D. S. Macdonald.
Minister of Education	Hon. J. A. Hanan.
Minister of Immigration	Hon. Sir Francis Bell.
Minister without Portfolio	Hon. Dr. Mani Pomare.

Sir Joseph Ward's succeeding Budget provided for a 50 per cent. increase in the graduated tax on country lands, an increase in the Income Tax of 8 pence on the pound and a super-tax of 33 1/3 per cent., a war-tax of 2½ per cent. in respect to totalizator dividends, an increase in Government telegraph, postal, and rail-

way rates with various additional Customs duties and minor increases—running up to an estimated all-round total of £2,032,000. During the year the Hon. F. H. D. Bell, K.C., and James G. Wilson were Knighted. As to gifts, New Zealand contributed $12,305 to the *Times* Fund for the Wounded; during the early weeks of the year Mr. Mackenzie, High Commissioner in London, received £30,000 for Belgian relief and similar purposes, and various gifts in kind—1,386 cases of clothing, a bale of blankets, 5,737 carcasses of mutton. The total received up to Mar. 1 was £170,000, or $850,000, in cash with large stores of supplies. One small town called Martinborough raised $12,600 by the sale of a Flag and the people of Hawkesbury gave $7,500 for the British purchase of a Biplane. By the close of the year, also, under a scheme of Government purchase, £6,000,000 worth of frozen beef and mutton had been obtained and shipped on behalf of the Imperial Government for the need of the Army and Navy. So with 15,000 tons of cheese at a Government price of 7¼ pence per pound. The Hon. G. W. Russell stated on Nov. 10 that the moneys subscribed for Patriotic purposes then totalled £1,000,000—or $5.00 per head of the population. It may be added here that between December, 1914, and February, 1915, the New Zealand Government bought 1,406,732 bushels of wheat from Canada—which took a year for complete delivery—and that on Apr. 28 Mr. Massey cabled Sir Robert Borden as to the stand of the Canadians near Yprés:

> The men of the Overseas Dominions are proving themselves worthy scions of the old stock, which down through centuries has produced a strong and united Empire, whose bulwarks are liberty and freedom. New Zealand's sons at the front are eager to have the opportunity of fighting shoulder to shoulder with their Canadian brothers in arms against our common foe and in defence of our national honour. Our warmest sympathy goes out to the relatives of the brave men who have fallen.

Newfoundland's Position and War Policy: The West Indies

Like the other Britons in the Pacific this oldest of British Colonies did its duty nobly during the critical year under review and, incidentally, helped to guard the coasts and commerce of Canada by its Naval Reserve and contributions to the Fleet of the Empire. Of the 3,000 men enlisted up to September, 1915, from a population of 242,619, the sailors totalled 1,200 and a training ship was maintained at St. John's. Some of these seamen served on the *Niobe* before going on to England, some were with Admiral Sturdee's squadron, others on the *Queen Elizabeth* at the Dardanelles, one was with the squadron which sank the *Blücher*. Many others made skilled and effective mine-sweepers. Of the soldiers all enlisted as privates; the War Office was left to appoint officers from the Imperial Army or to make promotions from the ranks. One of the Battalions for a time garrisoned Edinburgh Castle. A Contingent of 250 men arrived at Liverpool on Feb. 4 and on Mar. 13 Hon. J. R. Bennett, Colonial Secretary, told a Montreal journal that:

> We have 1,000 Naval reservists enlisted, of whom 900 have gone on active service. The rest are on board the *Calypso*, ready for service. There are 800 men in the Regiment now at Edinburgh, 250 men will be leaving in a few days to join the Regiment, and we have 250 more enrolled as a reserve

force. This will make a total of 1,300 men for the Newfoundland Regiment, and 1,000 for the Naval Reserve. One hundred naval reservists are on board the Canadian cruiser *Niobe*, and 50 have already been lost in action. There were 25 of them on the *Clan McNaughton* and probably some on the *Bayano*. The men are to be paid on the same basis and conditions of service as the Canadian troops, while the reservists will receive the pay and be under the conditions of the Admiralty regulations. Newfoundland has sent her best. The first 500 men enrolled were largely from St. John's, and included the sons of some of the leading people of the Colony, boys holding good positions, who voluntarily gave them up for purely patriotic reasons, and went as privates. Over 95 per cent. were native-born.

It was the boast of the Islanders at this time that, proportionately, they had more men on active service than any other Colony of the Empire. On Mar. 20, 250 more troops and 75 naval reservists sailed and reached Liverpool in due course. With them was a machine-gun section presented by W. D. Reid, President of the Reid-Newfoundland Company, in addition to a gift from his Company of $5,000 to the Patriotic Fund, $5,000 from the Employees of the Company to the same Fund and free transport by his trains and steamers for all naval and military volunteers. Two of Mr. Reid's sons went as privates. On Aug. 15 it was announced that the 1st Newfoundland Battalion had been ordered to Egypt under command of Lieut.-Col. R. De H. Burton and Major T. M. Drew and the organization of another was at once got under way. The Labrador dependency contributed a number of men from the English-speaking settlers and, according to a statement by the Hon. A. W. Piccott, Minister of Marine, in December, about 3,000 Newfoundlanders living outside of the Island, also, had volunteered. The Island contributed four aeroplanes at a cost of $30,000 to the British service and a number of nurses and doctors, and was represented in the Royal Flying Corps.

At the Dardanelles during an action on Nov. 4th Capt. James Donnelly of the Newfoundland Battalion won the Military Cross, while Sgt. Walter Green and Pte. R. Hynes were awarded the D.C.M. Meanwhile, the women of the Island under Lady Davidson's leadership, had collected or made $20,000 worth of comforts for sick and wounded and the Reid Company contributed a third machine gun. The Patriotic Fund of $100,000 was administered with a view to maintaining for the wives and families of soldiers and sailors the same scale of living they previously had been accustomed to. This Fund, a proposed Pension Fund, and the money for recruiting and equipping the troops—chiefly $1,000,000 lent in January by the British Government to Newfoundland—were placed under control of a Committee selected from amongst the leading persons in the Colony, and including the following:

H. E. Sir W. E. Davidson (President)
The Hon. M. P. Cashin, M.L.A.
Hon. P. T. McGrath, M.L.A.
Hon. John Harris, M.L.A.
Hon. John Harvey.
Hon. James D. Ryan.
Charles P. Ayre.
John Browning.
Wm. J. Ellis.
W. B. Grieve.
Capt. H. A. Tinnewell.
The Hon. E. R. Bowring (Chairman)
John S. Munn (Hon. Treas.)
Hon. J. R. Bennett, M.L.A.
Hon. John Knowling.
Hon. M. G. Winter.
W. D. Reid.
David Baird.
Dr. V. P. Burke.
J. M. Kent, K.C.
Arch. MacPherson.
Eric A. Bowring.

The financial situation during the year was not very satisfactory. The revenue of 1913-14 had been $3,618,328—a decrease of $300,000 while the expenditure were $3,920,178 or a deficit of over $300,000—chiefly caused, however, by reduced duties. The funded Public Debt was $30,450,765 on Apr. 30, 1915, and the total trade in 1913-14 was $30,328,269. Mr. Cashin's Budget on May 17 showed an estimated revenue for 1914-15 of $3,301,000 and expenditures of $4,015,000 or two successive deficits totalling $1,000,000. As the year passed matters improved considerably. The most important Act of the Session which closed on June 5, was a measure ratifying the Government contract with the Newfoundland Products Corporation, with a capital of $20,000,000, for the establishment, on the West coast, of a fertilizer industry. At the head of this corporation were Messrs. Reid Brothers, the principals of the Reid-Newfoundland Company, which had such large interests in the Colony, and associated with them was T. L. Willson of Ottawa, the discoverer of calcium carbide. The Company proposed to manufacture ammonium phosphate, cement, ammonia, wood-pulp and lumber and to operate large pulp mills in the interior. They were to commence work at an early date and to expend $18,000,000 upon enormous plants for water-power and industrial purposes, for phosphoric acid and ammonia manufacture. Large water-powers, also, were leased in Labrador. Other interests showed signs of development including the Reid Pulp Mills at Grand Falls, British buyers of pit-props and other lumber were busy, work at the iron mines of Wabana became normal, investigation was under way in the large Shale interests of the Island. Early in the year the 4th interim Report of the Imperial Royal Commission on Natural Resources, etc., reported as to general conditions and made these recommendations:

Fisheries. Much more remains to be done by official action in connection with the cod fisheries; for example, investigation of the decline in the Labrador fishery, attention to the possible extension of markets caused by the opening of the Panama Canal, the development of a trade in fresh fish, and other matters.

Forests. In order to conserve the forest lands of the Colony, measures should be taken forthwith to regulate the conditions on which cutting of timber is permissible, and the laws for protection against forest fires should be rigidly enforced.

Minerals. We consider the hematite ore deposits at Bell Island of immense potential importance to the iron and steel industries of the United Kingdom and Canada.

Telegraph. The exceptional position of Newfoundland as a cable centre renders it urgent that the Colonial Government should consult with the Imperial Government and the Governments of other Dominions, when new concessions are asked for by cable companies, or existing concessions fail to be renewed.

The question of Prohibition excited keen interest during the year and, on Nov. 4th, a Plebiscite was held as to whether the importation, sale and manufacture of intoxicants should be permitted after Jan. 1, 1917—a majority of at least 40 per cent. of the registered voters in the Assembly elections of 1913 being required. The Island as a whole, with the exception of St. John's, already was

under the operation of a Local Option law somewhat similar to the Scott Act of Canada. About 30,000 people voted on this drastic Prohibition proposal with 24,956 in favour and 5,362 against or a favourable majority of 19,594—the Orangemen in St. John's contributing largely to the result. The required majority was 24,581 and Prohibition therefore was carried. Another matter of importance which had some discussion was that of Confederation with Canada. Political, commercial and financial conditions created by the War tended to a more favourable view of the idea in certain circles, while British and Canadian statesmen were known to favour it for reasons of a strategical and Imperial character, as well as because of possible expansions in commerce and local development. A Montreal *Gazette* correspondent in St. John's put the issue as follows:

> It would mean that the Dominion would be rounded off by including in it the only portion of British territory in North America not now forming part of the Federation: that this would probably mean also the acquisition by the rounded-out Dominion of the French islands of St. Pierre-Miquelon, to the south of Newfoundland, in return for certain fishery concessions, and thus leave the whole of the upper half of the North American continent flying the Union Jack; that by this outcome great naval and military advantages would accrue to Canada and necessarily to the British Empire; and that a splendid supply of men for the equipping of Canadian warships would be secured in the fisherfolk of Newfoundland.

The Hon. John Harvey, M.L.C., during the year spoke of the Union sentiment as growing in the Island; the Hon. E. M. Jackman of St. John's visited the Canadian West in the autumn, while W. D. Reid spent some months in Canada and the United States. The year closed with the cancellation of licenses to sell Cod-liver oil owing to quantities having found a way to Germany. It may be added that Mgr. Edward Patrick Roche became Archbishop of Newfoundland in February; that Hon. R. A. Squires, K.C., M.L.A., was re-elected Grand Master of the Orange Lodge of Newfoundland; that the Hon. E. R. Bowring, M.L.C., a notable native of the Island, was Knighted during the year.

The British West Indies—Bahamas, Barbadoes, Jamaica, Trinidad, Tobago, the Leeward and Windward Islands—with their total area of 90,000 square miles and population of 5,000,000, of whom two-thirds were negroes, took their patriotic part in the events of 1915. From Jamaica went one Contingent of 1,000 men, and another was recruited and put in training, while voluntary funds were raised for local expenses and transportation to England; the elected members of the Legislature urged that 10,000 men, altogether, should be sent in regular contingents; on Dec. 21 Sir Wm. Manning, the Governor, stated that the War Office had accepted two more contingents of 1,000 men each besides the one in Britain and another under preparation; the Legislative Council in September agreed to provide $75,000 yearly for expenses in the supply of re-inforcements and to pay Separation allowances, gratuities and pensions.

Trinidad and Tobago in August undertook to send 500 men, to pay expenses to England and to maintain necessary re-inforcements; the Chamber of Commerce in Trinidad gave $7,500 for a British aeroplane and the collections for Patriotic and Relief Funds totalled $90,000; the Bahamas sent a small force with the Jamaicans and, in October, the King approved the formation of a Corps from amongst these and other Contingents to be called the British West Indies Regiment—the intention being to have a total strength of 2,000 men and to include detachments from all the Islands and British Guiana. At the close of the year the elected members of Jamaica's Legislature offered to pay expenses of troops up to £60,000 or $300,000 per annum for 40 years. British Guiana, usually included with the Islands, gave $22,000 to the Prince of Wales Fund.

South Africa and Its Imperial Contributions to the War

The Union of South Africa—with its extraordinary combination of a rebellion suppressed by its own troops, a great German country three times as large as the United Kingdom conquered for the Empire largely by Boer soldiers, the political and patriotic developments of a time which stamped history with the impress of a great personality—was the most picturesque British centre of the world-war in 1915. By the beginning of the year General Botha, one-time leader of the Boer armies against Great Britain, had suppressed the Rebellion with about 20,000 Dutch and 10,000 British troops engaged. The casualties totalled 414, the prisoners taken were 4,000, and the cost to the Union was about $20,000,000. Hardly had this vital issue been disposed of than preparations were begun for the conquest of German South-west Africa and at Windhoek, when it was captured, General Botha found documents proving that the late insurrection had been planned as far back as 1913 by De Wet, Beyers, De La Rey and Maritz, with a background of dissatisfied politicians such as General Hertzog and Piet Grobler, and with the aid and sympathy of local Germans and the Berlin authorities.

Germany appears to have promised a guarantee of South African independence if the rebellion commenced at once and a map was prepared which fell into British hands showing the whole of Africa south of the Equator as a German Dominion with a small territory reserved for the Boers as a tributary State. The designation was interesting: "The Map of the Redistribution of the World after the Peace of Rome in 1916." When the official publication relating to the Rebellion was issued at Pretoria in March, 1915, it showed the use of every kind of distortion and misrepresentation calculated to mislead burghers and arouse racial feeling. A letter written by De Wet on Nov. 5th, 1914, referred to an early visit to Maritz at Pretoria. "There, in the capital of South Africa, we shall, if God so wills it, haul down the flag and proclaim our independence." Of the leaders, De Wet was captured, tried, and on June 10-21 condemned to 6 years' imprisonment with a fine of $10,000; De la Rey had been accidentally killed just before the

outbreak and Colonel Maritz escaped to Portuguese territory; Beyers was drowned during the period of fighting and Barend Wessells received a sentence (June 26th) of 5 years' imprisonment and a fine of $5,000 but on a second trial was acquitted of treason; Serfontein and Conroy, members of the Legislature, were sentenced to four years' imprisonment and Colonel Kemp, who had actually held the King's commission, was sentenced to 7 years in prison and a fine of $5,000; Colonels Bezuidenhout and Kock were sentenced to five and four years respectively; Piet Grobler, a grandson of Paul Kruger, was given two years and a fine of $2,500. On Dec. 20, 1915, De Wet and 118 other rebels were released.

Meantime, the campaign in German South-west Africa—a region of 322,450 square miles with a population of 200,000 of whom 12,292 were Germans—had been vigourously carried on. The German wireless stations and seaports of Lüderitzbucht in the South and Swakopmund in the North, were early occupied by the Union forces which were divided into the northern army under General Botha, Prime Minister of the Union, and other sections under General Jan Christian Smuts, Minister of Defence, General Brits, Maj-Gen. Sir Duncan Mackenzie, and Brig-Gen. H. T. Lukin. Between Feb. 3rd when Kemp, in command of rebels who had escaped into this region, surrendered, until May 12 when Windhoek was occupied by General Botha a series of towns or villages were captured. A remarkable forced march under General Mackenzie won a victory at Gibeon on May 1st. Other forced marches under great difficulties of intense heat, poisoned wells and scarcity of water, deserts of shifting sand, stony kopjes, mines sown thickly, absence of railways, etc., resulted in similar successes and, on July 8th, the campaign was brought to a close by the capture of Tsumch with 750 prisoners and the formal surrender of German South-west Africa by General Seitz. Altogether 3,497 German officers and men were taken with 37 field-guns and 22 machine guns. The final surrenders were unconditional, the prisoners were sent back to the Union and held there as prisoners of war, except officers, who were released on parole within prescribed areas.

The English-speaking troops engaged were unofficially stated at 27,500 and the Boers at 22,500; the total of Union casualties up to June 14 was 1,045. The estimates of German force varied from 3,000 regulars to a total of 12,000 which would include regulars, volunteers and escaped rebels. Incidents of the campaign were the readiness with which 12,000 men had been obtained for this work by the beginning of the year; the fact that General Botha's troops in occupying Swakopmund found the wells poisoned with an arsenical substance and that, despite protests sent to the German commander, this was continued at various points in the retirement of the German forces:* the regretted death of Colonel Sir George Farrar of Johannesburg (May 20) who had done splendid service in the matter of supplies which all had to be obtained or made in South Africa.

*NOTE.—Official correspondence made public on May 5th by the Secretary for the Colonies.

General Botha's success was hailed as a great Imperial event as well as an important military achievement. Enemies within and enemies without had been conquered by the South African Premier under circumstances where only a very strong man could have led and won. On July 10th His Majesty the King cabled as follows: "I desire to congratulate you and the forces under your command upon the success which has attended your arduous operations and to express my admiration of your conduct of the campaign, which is shared by my subjects in all parts of the Empire." The House of Lords and Commons passed unanimously (July 13) the following Resolution: "That this House desires to place on record its grateful appreciation of the distinguished skill and ability with which General the Right Hon. Louis Botha planned and conducted the recent military operations in South West Africa, and of the eminent services rendered by him and by General Smuts and by the officers and the Forces of the Union of South Africa under their command." Mr. Asquith, in the Commons, declared that the success was due (1) "to the admirable strategy of General Botha which secured the concert and co-operation at enormous distances" of the various columns and (2) "to the combined mobility and endurance and valour of the Union troops." F. M. Lord Kitchener also cabled to General Botha that: "I am anxious to express to you on behalf of the Army our sincere admiration of the masterly conduct by you of the campaign in German South-west Africa, and to offer you and your force our cordial congratulations on your brilliant victory. We shall warmly welcome you and the South Africans who can come over to join us."

This conquest of a region larger than Germany and Austria together, with an Expeditionary force totalling over 50,000 men, costing $67,000,000, and chiefly composed of South Africans—both English and Boer—appealed to the Empire sentiment of all British countries. Founded and occupied and utilized with a view to its strategical position, in what the German Kolonial Gesellschaft styled world-politics, this German region had been made a centre for German intrigue and expansion and military organization—a means for present and future attack on British Africa. Dr. Paul Samassa in a book published in 1905 actually stated this as a fact and added that there were 12,000 troops in the German region with 17,000 Germans in Cape Colony, 12,000 in the Transvaal, 1,000 in Orange River and 3,000 in Natal—all devoted to the interests of the Fatherland. As the Toronto *Star* of July 30th put it: "General Botha, by expelling the Germans, has therefore done much more than merely take the colony they occupied. He has put an end to a great intrigue against the Empire, engineered in Berlin, and has assured to British and Boers alike in South Africa, the priceless blessing of freedom under the British flag."

On July 22nd, the South African Premier and military leader received a great public welcome at Capetown and was presented with a Sword of Honour by the city inscribed: "Draw for God and the King, Justice and Truth." In a speech (July 25th) Gen-

eral Botha referred to the map which has been described elsewhere, to the German designs upon the Union and to the harsh German treatment of the natives of whom 21,000 had been massacred in the Hererro campaign. As to the rest: "The people of South Africa must show the world that she stands for freedom and justice and be prepared to make sacrifices for the cause when appealed to. As far as I am concerned, if I stand alone, I am going to continue in the policy that I have pursued." At Johannesburg on Aug. 3rd, the General made this statement: "I did not go to German South-west Africa with the object of land-grabbing. But I have changed my views owing to the captured Kaiser's telegram, in which he said: 'I shall not only recognize the independence of South Africa, but even guarantee it, provided the rebellion is started immediately.' I feel that it is impossible to return the territory to the Germans. Were it given back, endless difficulties would arise. All the serious trouble in South Africa has been due to German intrigue; and, moreover, the German native policy is a source of danger to the Union." The House of Assembly, on Nov. 23rd, by 85 to 26 votes and the Senate, unanimously, thanked General Botha, his officers and men, for their "ability, devotion, and gallantry." In this campaign, it was afterwards stated by P. J. Sampson, of the Transvaal *Chronicle,* 6,000 mines were discovered by the Union troops and enough poisonous "sheep-dip" had been used in the wells to dip all the sheep in South Africa.

The country itself had considerable resources and included Damaraland, Great Namaqualand, and other regions, under the German designation. In the main it was a sandy coast belt, slowly rising into a high interior plateau, broken by hilly country, and then falling gently down to the Kalahari desert. The climate in part, was good; there were valuable diamond mines which in five years had produced under German auspices $35,500,000 worth; copper resources were rich and the product exported in 1913 nearly $2,000,000 in value; immense deposits of iron and tin ores were known to exist; the pasture land was very good—one of the best ranching regions in the world and capable, according to the German authority, Dr. Rohrbach, of feeding 2,000,000 head of cattle and 2,000,000 sheep; agricultural possibilities were excellent and the Germans had planned large irrigation works. Following this achievement the Botha Government prepared to help the Empire on the fields of Europe and in the acquisition of the remaining German colony of South-east Africa.

On July 4th, General Smuts, Minister of Defence, announced that the Government had offered to organize a volunteer contingent for European service with also, a force of heavy artillery. This was at once accepted and, as finally arranged, included part of the heavy artillery lent by the Imperial Government for service in Damaraland. Brig-General H. T. Lukin, D.S.O., was given command of the Union Overseas contingent, as recruiting proceeded, while the public were called upon for $500,000 as separation allowances for the men; the *Cape Times* raised $33,500 in one week for Machine

guns and the movement, spreading over the Union, 150 altogether were subscribed for; Johannesburg by Nov. 26th had raised $40,000 for this Fund and an ample allowance was given by the business firms of the City to their men who enlisted; the Transvaal Coal Owners' Association offered the Imperial authorities, for Naval purposes, 100,000 tons of coal and from Natal came an anonymous gift of $25,000 for two Aircraft guns; from varied sources and for various purposes there went to Great Britain during the year much money in gifts, a field ambulance, gifts of wine, fruits and clothing; in London a South African Hospital Fund was established on Aug. 26th with Lord Gladstone at the head and large donations which included $25,000 each from Lady Wernher and Otto Beit, $10,000 from Max Michaelis and F. Eckstein and similar sums from other well-known South Africans.

General Smuts spoke at several points in the Union and urged support to recruiting for the cause of liberty; a coloured corps and two bearer companies of Indian residents were enlisted as part of the 1st Contingent of 6,500 men which reached London by the close of the year. The recruiting for this body had been rapid with Sir Charles Crewe in charge of the work and 500 men a day enlisting. With General Lukin in command of the Brigade were Lieut.-Colonels F. S. Dawson, W. E. C. Tanner, E. F. Thackeray and F. A. Jones, D.S.O. Rhodesia did its "bit" in the form of 2,000 men at the Front out of a total population of 30,000 and cash contributions valued at $200,000 together with three motor ambulances and four aeroplanes; a small Naval Reserve Contingent of 100 men from the South African Division left for Overseas service in October. Meanwhile the Forces for German South-east Africa—a region of 384,000 square miles on the borders of Rhodesia and having a population of about 7,000,000, chiefly negroes—were under way. General Smuts was given supreme command and the Government prepared to send as many as 25,000 men if needed. In November 10,000 more volunteers were called for a purpose which General Smuts described, on Nov. 13th, as "the clearing-away of the German flag and German rule from the African continent." Indian troops from British East Africa had already been campaigning there but the German troops had plenty of guns and had armed thousands of natives so that progress had been very slow up to the close of the year.

Politics and racial issues were rife during the year and served as a heated background for the vital action of armies in the suppression of rebellion and the conquest of enemy territory. General Hertzog, a retired member of the Botha Government, the strenuous advocate of "Africa for the Afrikanders"—in other words the Boers—a close friend and associate of Beyers and De Wet, was the storm-centre of the year. In the House on Mch. 2nd he stated that he had "no intention of repudiating the rebellion" and that De Wet and Beyers would be great names in the record of South Africa. On Mch. 25th the Assembly voted $33,750,000 for War expenses and excluded the death penalty from punishments for

treason. About this time Sir D. V. de Graaf became Minister of Finance and the revenue for 1915-16 was estimated at $68,000,000 with an estimated War expenditure of $36,000,000 which was to be borne by the Imperial Government; from the latter source $55,000,000 already had been borrowed up to March, 1915. The Public Debt was £141,000,000. For Revenue purposes, the income tax was increased to as high as 2 shillings on the pound and a tax was placed on gold mine dividends.

The ensuing Elections evoked much political passion and showed strong embers of racial feeling still to be extant. The South African party, led by Generals Botha and Smuts, appealed to the pride of South Africans in their loyalty to an Empire which had given them a free gift of freedom, and their pride in a greater South Africa, and urged union amongst British and Boers with extended territory and influence after the war. The Hertzog Nationalist party appealed to the Doppers, to the old-time Boer sentiment, to racial prejudices against the British, to any pro-German feeling there might be in the country, to those who opposed the campaign in the German South-west, to all supporters, open or secret, of the late rebellion, and to the love of peace and quietness which many still clung to. They bitterly opposed Imperialism in any form. The Unionists were the Opposition under Sir Thomas Smartt and were loyalists first, last and all the time. The Labour party was strong but divided on many issues with its attitude toward War questions by no means certain. Its governing organization held a turbulent meeting at Johannesburg on Aug. 23rd and, eventually, a Resolution presented by Major F. H. B. Cresswell, the leader, was passed by 83 to 29 votes in favour of strong military support by South Africa to the Empire, of national aid to the dependents of volunteers, of Government control during the War of the country's natural resources, of representation for South Africa in any British body deciding the eventual terms of peace.

As the contest progressed, therefore, the Unionists and Labourites ranked with the Government party in support of General Botha's War policy but were opposed to details in his general administration and policy; the Nationalists were in fiercest opposition to the Government for its whole War action and policy. Arrangements were made in many constituencies for the Government party and the Unionists not to oppose each other; the Labour candidates were mostly in the industrial centres and the Nationalists made their strong effort in the rural old-time Boer districts. Many of the meetings were stormy and even riotous—at one in Johannesburg on Sept. 23rd General Smuts was in personal danger. Polling was on Oct. 20th, after the most bitter and, in a racial way, the most unpleasant election in South African history. On the eve of Election General Botha issued a Manifesto which included this paragraph:

> I ask you people of South Africa to stand by that work of Union and defend it against all wreckers; to maintain the proud position we have achieved; to safeguard to the full the rights of self-government we enjoy under a Constitution framed by ourselves; and to guarantee for ourselves and

our children the continuance of peaceful, orderly and prosperous development. A portion of our population, which I am glad to think is only a small minority, has been sadly upset by the recent extraordinary events in Europe. Many minds have consequently become unbalanced by a sort of political hysteria. They have not shrunk from what they euphemistically call armed protests which the Courts, however, have held to be rank rebellion. They are actuated by pro-German feeling which bodes ill for the continuance of our constitutional liberties.

General Botha had practically a majority of 26 in the previous Parliament; there were 130 members to be elected for the new one; the returns, as finally received, showed the South African (Botha) party as winning 54 seats, the Unionists 40, the Nationalists 26, Independents 6 and Labour 4. So far as War and Empire policies were concerned the General, therefore, had a substantial majority; so far as his own race was involved the election of General J. B. M. Hertzog with 26 most uncompromising Boer supporters and an almost solid Orange Free State, showed a weakening of his old-time influence. General Smuts won a great personal success while three members of the Government and Mr. Cresswell, the Labour leader, were defeated; the Labour party lost largely and the Premier, Sir Thomas Smartt, and Rt. Hon. J. X. Merriman obtained large personal majorities; Sir J. P. Fitzpatrick, Sir Abe Bailey, J. B. Robinson, Sir David Harris, Sir C. P. Crewe and Sir Thomas Watt were amongst the notables who won seats. Prof. H. E. S. Freemantle, a Cape leader of Nationalism, was defeated as was Sir T. Cullinan.

When Parliament opened on Nov. 19th Lord Buxton, the Governor-General, in his speech stated that Contingents had been despatched to Europe and the Rhodesian border while consultations were under way with the Imperial Government as to the Expedition to German South-east Africa. The recruiting response had been most gratifying and legislation would be introduced providing that a part of the expense of these Contingents be borne by the Union. Statistics made public in August showed a Transvaal production in gold of £35,588,075, or $177,000,000, in 1914 with a total Rand output since 1887 of $2,080,000,000 paying dividends of $520,000,000. Estimates of the value of gold ore still in the Rand ran as high as 1,750 million tons worth, perhaps, $10,000,000,000. Meanwhile there had been anti-German riots all over South Africa following the *Lusitania* tragedy in May, with losses to German shops, warehouses, etc., estimated at $5,000,000; a Consumers' Alliance was formed at Johannesburg with a large membership by the close of the year, and the object, especially, of furthering the trade interests of the British Empire. It may be added that Sir James Rose-Innes, K.C.M.G., Chief Justice of the Union, was made a Privy Councillor on Jan. 1, 1915, while, later in the year, Thomas Muir, C.M.G., Supt-General of Education, Hon. C. P. Crewe, C.B., M.L.A., and Col. the Hon. George Leuchars, C.M.G., D.S.O., were knighted by the King. On Feb. 17th, it was announced in Canada that steel rails for South Africa were being made at the Sault.

The Empire as a Unit in the War

For the first time in history the British Empire had acted, as a unit, in this great struggle of nations. Its far-flung peoples were one in a sense very seldom realized even by nations gathered together into a close geographical and racial community of interests. The scattered voices occasionally heard were of an academic, intellectual character or were relics of the Pacifists' long-continued swing of free thought. Some indifference there was, also, as amongst a section of the French in Canada, the Boers in South Africa, the extreme Labour element in Britain and Australia, a small Americanized class of workingmen in Canada, or a group of Hindu agitators in India. But in the mass of so vast a population these elements were negligible. The following statistics of the Empire have been compiled from a variety of sources—all authoritative in detail—and, so far as the writer knows, not before brought together in this form:*

Area in square miles.	13,123,000	Revenues	$3,000,000,000
Population	434,000,000	Production of wheat (bus.)	800,000,000
National Wealth ...	$170,000,000,000	Live Animals—cattle, sheep, swine, horses (No's)	264,000,000
Trade—Foreign and inter-Imperial	10,000,000,000		
Deposits in Banks....	6,200,000,000		
National Income	$20,000,000,000		

The money-power and man-power and food resources of the Empire were tremendous; the need in 1914-15 was to organize these and utilize them. Britain had laid the foundation, in a monetary sense, by investing yearly in her Dominions, her Colonies and India, sums varying from $151,000,000 in 1907 to $433,000,000 in 1914 and totalling in and between those years, $2,800,000,000. The growth in size and population of the Empire by accretion of territory, by birth, and by immigration of population, had been unequalled in any stage of the world's history; so with its development in wealth and trade. A certain defined and basic love for law and order, of devotion to liberty and justice, had also grown apace and, where races were different, had slowly but surely impressed themselves upon the inferior race so that power and unity had developed hand in hand. At the same time a lack of organization was obvious, almost deliberate; whether the war would change this loose Imperial system was a great problem for consideration. Meantime, as the war progressed, new British territories, captured or incorporated, increased up to the close of 1915, by 2,000,000 square miles; eight land campaigns were in progress at one time—Dardanelles, Egypt, Persian Gulf, East Africa, Nyassaland, South-west Africa, the Cameroons and France-Flanders; R. H. Rew, C.B., of the British Board of Agriculture, estimated that in the five years of 1910-14 the trade of this ocean-girt Empire averaged, in wheat, 58 per cent. within itself, in meats 67 per cent., in poultry 82 per cent., in eggs 67 per cent., in cheese 84 per cent., in vegetables 92 per cent., in milk 95 per cent. The importance of this fact accentuated the vital need of sea-power.

*NOTE.—Area, population, etc., include Egypt and the Soudan; in the National Wealth is included an estimate of the hidden wealth of jewels, etc., in India.

As to the Empire outside of the United Kingdom* Sir Robert Giffen in 1903 had made the following estimate which succeeding years greatly changed:

Country	Aggregate Wealth	Total Income
Canada	$6,750,000,000	$1,350,000,000
Australasia	5,500,000,000	1,050,000,000
India	15,000,000,000	3,000,000,000
South Africa	3,000,000,000	500,000,000
Other British Countries	6,000,000,000	1,000,000,000
Total	$36,250,000,000	$6,900,000,000

The total figures in each case and in each country were much greater by 1915 and, as to India, the hidden riches of its Princes and rulers were either not included above or grossly underestimated—if we are to accept the official publications of the Indian Government as authority. The Empire, owing to its sea-power, controlled very largely at this time the copper, cotton, coal and gold supply of the world. In nearly all the basic elements of wealth the British Empire's resources ran from one-half to two-thirds of the world's total. Gold is an illustration of this fact. In 1911 the British Empire produced $274,800,000 worth of gold out of the world's total of $461,000,000. Its Allies of 1915 produced $42,900,000 or 68 per cent. of the world's production while the total for Germany and Austria was $2,200,000!

Yet the exploiting of these resources often was left to other nations and Sir L. Chiozza-Money, M.P., a noted British free-trader and financier, made this statement in 1915: "In the case of margarine, the British Empire is the best producer of the oil seeds and nuts which are the basis of the industry; yet we largely left it to German science and to continental producers to feed us with margarine. In the case of nickel, Canada is one of the few big producers; yet it was left to the United States to smelt the nickel and sell it to us. In the case of zinc, although there are heaps of zinc in the British Empire, we allowed the Germans, in some cases, to monopolize the Imperial supplies while our own Zinc plants remained in an infantile condition, causing us the greatest anxiety in this present War." In 1914 the United Kingdom exported to British countries £183,887,234 or, roughly, $919,000,000 worth of products and to Foreign countries £342,308,289 or $1,711,000,000; she imported from British countries £187,801,572 or $939,000,000 and from Foreign countries £508,833,541 or $2,544,000,000. Within the Empire her exports and imports were almost equal; outside the Empire the balance of trade was largely with Foreign countries. The war and the elimination of Germany made a great difference in these totals. Between the years 1912 and 1914, Canada had increased its exports to the Empire by $60,000,000 and its imports from the Empire by $7,000,000. In this connection a British Empire Industrial League was organized during the year with the Duke of Sutherland as President and Lord Hill as Chairman of the Organizing Committee and with the following principles:

1. The expansion and protection of British trade throughout the world.

*NOTE.—As elsewhere stated the wealth of the United Kingdom is $85,000,000,000, and its Income about $12,000,000,000.

2. To educate British subjects to support the agricultural and manufacturing industries of the Empire by inducing them to always ask for and—other things being equal,—to purchase British-made goods and Colonial produce; to foster and encourage industrial and commercial co-operation within the Empire.

3. To advocate the prior right of British labour to employment throughout the Empire.

Meanwhile, the Empire was taking a very practical share in the War. When it commenced Canada, Australia, and New Zealand promised to send 58,000 men, by the end of 1915 they had sent 250,000 men and promised a total of 900,000; while South Africa had conquered one German colony, sent an Army to capture another and a contingent to Europe—about 100,000 more men. India had sent at least 200,000 men to the various Fronts. The total Empire forces at the close of 1915 were not less than 5,000,000. To those at the Front in France the King was able to say by special Order on Nov. 1st: "Since I was last among you, you have fought many strenuous battles. In all you have reaped renown and proved yourselves at least equal to the highest traditions of the British Army. In company with our noble Allies you have baffled the infamous conspiracy against the law and liberty of Europe, so long and insidiously prepared." To those under training or not yet enlisted, though available, His Majesty issued at the same time an Address which had far-reaching effect:

To my People:—At this grave moment in the struggle between my people and a highly organized enemy who has transgressed the laws of nations and changed the ordinance that binds civilized Europe together, I appeal to you.

I rejoice in my Empire's effort and I feel pride in the voluntary response from my subjects all over the world who have sacrificed home and fortune and life itself in order that another may not inherit the free Empire which their ancestors and mine have built.

I ask you to make good these sacrifices. The end is not in sight. More men and yet more are wanted to keep my armies in the field and through them to secure victory and enduring peace. In ancient days the darkest moment has ever produced in men of our race the sternest resolve. I ask you, men of all classes, to come forward voluntarily and take your share in the fight. In freely responding to my appeal you will be giving your support to our brothers who for long months have nobly upheld Britain's past traditions and the glory of her arms.

GEORGE, R. I.

The gifts of the United Kingdom to all kinds of Patriotic and War Funds were equalled by the generosity of contributors in the Dominions, India and the smaller colonies to (1) the Empire and (2) the War.* The Prince of Wales Relief Fund ran up to $30,000,000 in the United Kingdom; the *Times* Fund for Sick and Wounded finally totalled $15,000,000. To the latter the outside Empire contributed $600,000 in cash with immense additional quantities of supplies of every kind; it also gave largely to the Prince of Wales Fund. The British Red Cross received $10,000,000 and a total of $4,000,000 from the external Empire while the gifts in kind were too numerous to describe. The *Times* Red Cross Fund

*NOTE.—For data up to the close of 1914 see *The Canadian Annual Review* for 1914.

totalled $16,700,000 at the close of the year. From Egypt, India and Ceylon, Trinidad, Sierra Leone, Cyprus, Fiji, Nigeria, Malta, Hongkong, Jamaica, St. Vincent, Madeira, St. Lucia, St. Kitts, Seychelles, and many other places came not only tens of thousands of dollars but countless stores which varied from consignments of, say, 10,000 blankets or 1,000 frozen carcases, or four tons of grapes, to cases of safety pins and cigarettes, splints and bandages, walking-sticks, hats, oranges, chairs, honey and guava jelly. A few details may be given of various Empire contributions as recorded from time to time in the British press—the Dominions and India are treated separately:

Soudan	Prince of Wales Fund	$50,000
Hong Kong (Tai Yan Bank & Communities)	2 Aeroplanes	15,000
Gold Coast	For National Relief Fund	127,000
" (Aborigines Society)	Aeroplane	7,500
Sierra Leone	Aeroplane	7,500
" (Syrians)	For Red Cross	8,350
"	Popular Gifts	2,860
"	Biplane	7,500
Nigeria (Shehu of Bornu)	For War Purposes	5,000
" "	Original contribution to British War Funds	16,500
Shanghai Britons	Biplane	7,500
The People of Ceylon	Biplane	7,500
Argentine British Society	Aeroplane	7,500
Gold Coast	Comforts for Indian troops	2,500
"	For War Expenses ($500,000 a year for 10 years)	5,000,000
Ceylon (Singhalese Ladies)	For Belgian Relief	2,500
" (6th Instalment by people of Colony)	For National Relief Fund	25,000
"	4 Biplanes	42,000
Gambia (Collections from Residents and Natives)	For National Relief Fund	1,600
Gibraltar	For National Relief Fund	10,000
Zanzibar Government	4 Fighting Aeroplanes	50,000
Cyprus	Popular Gift of Wood Fuel for Troops	1,000 Tons
Bechuanaland	Machine Gun	$700

It was natural under these conditions that the discussion of closer future relations, of a new Imperial system, should be active in a sort of intermittent way though, as the London *Standard* of Sept. 9th put it, so many felt; "When the War is over and the foe who tried to destroy us has been crushed, we shall have to reconsider the relations of the diverse parts of the realm to one another." Many, also, did not want to wait and it was this feeling, expressed in current action, that made the Australian Government urge the holding in 1915 of the regular 4-year Imperial Conference for an immediate interchange of thought and war experience. The *Naval and Military Record* (Jan. 8) supported the meeting as being useful in a more organized conduct of the war. The London *Times* (Jan. 22) urged it with a view, not of organizing Constitutions, but of adjusting War conditions between the various Governments of the Empire and co-ordinating work in far-distant centres: "A few days of personal intercourse between the men who are responsible would do more than reams of letters and floods of telegrams. The Imperial Conference is the natural opportunity for it. Again, we fight for an end. It is too early as yet to talk of the terms of peace, but it is none too early for those in authority throughout the Empire to make up their minds about the terms at which they must aim."

In Canada N. W. Rowell, K.C., M.L.A., urged strongly that the Conference be held. "Can you," he asked in Toronto, on Jan. 27th, "give to Germany, can you give to Europe a more splendid manifestation of the unity of the Empire and of the determination of all parts to see this fight through than to have representatives from the Empire meet and take counsel together as to what we can all do and contribute to bring this conflict to a successful conclusion." Mr. Harcourt, Colonial Secretary, discussed the matter informally with the Dominions and stated in the Commons on Apl. 15th that in January he had advised the postponement of the ordinary Conference but had telegraphed to each of the Governors-General concerned: "Will you at the same time inform your Prime Minister that it is the intention of His Majesty's Government to consult him most fully and, if possible, personally, when the time arrives to discuss possible terms of peace?" From Mr. Fisher, Premier of Australia, he had received a reply dated Feb. 15th: "I cheerfully fall in with the decision not to hold the Imperial Conference this year, though I have not been able to convince myself that the reasons given for postponement were sufficient. However, we have a policy for this trouble that gets over all difficulties. When the King's business will not fit in with our ideas we do not press them." This pledge to consult the Dominions as to Peace terms was warmly approved in the British press; in Canada it seemed to be taken rather as a matter of course.

Out of the situation grew some discussion as to establishing a permanent Imperial Council. The writer of this volume in an address* at Hamilton on Feb. 9th dealt with the Imperial Conference, pointed out that there was "no continuity in the functions or policy of this body; no organization for developing its work or carrying out its resolutions or preparing matters for its consideration, between its meetings of four years apart. Much, therefore, of its usefulness, is frittered away. Many of its resolutions, although carefully discussed and thought out, become waste paper. The experience of one Conference is lost in the changing Ministries of the Dominions or Great Britain, which make most members of the succeeding meeting new men. The resolutions have a natural tendency to become academic. The private debates tend to lose all practical interest to the public when issued in blue books six or eight months afterwards." He proposed an Imperial Council growing out of the Conference as a sort of Executive Committee with India and the West Indies represented:

> Such an Imperial Council would keep in touch with all the growing and changing and varied problems of the Empire and would, presumably, meet frequently for consultation. The members would keep their different Dominion and other Governments informed of the vital questions arising and developing in each of the other countries of the Empire and advise, also, as to the association of these questions with and effects upon, the problems of the country which each member represented. The Council could prepare, without limiting or restricting the Conference as to decision thereon, resolutions dealing with important issues and could present them to the Conference with a

*NOTE.—Address by Mr. Castell Hopkins before the Wentworth Historical Society—Mrs. John Crerar in the chair.

complete knowledge and in speeches which should have far-reaching effect upon the public opinion of the Empire and a great influence upon the formation of a real, efficient Empire patriotism. It would, without having any legal authority, be able to keep before the various Governments and the Parliaments concerned through those Governments, the result of the deliberations of each Conference and endeavour by advice and information, when required, to assist in obtaining Parliamentary and public approval. It would, of course, be in close touch with the foreign policy of the British Government. Its members should visit the Dominions at least once a year and deliver addresses upon the work done by the Council, the Imperial issues involved and the policy of the Conference itself. An interchange of representatives in this respect would be still more valuable—the South African or Australian member visiting Canada, the Canadian member one of the other countries and so on.

The Toronto *News* of June 7th asked why the Dominions were not offered direct representation in the new Coalition non-party Government? "A Cabinet which represents only the Mother Country is not truly Imperial. It cannot speak with authority for the Overseas Dominions. These Dominions, by virtue of their contributions and their sacrifices should have a direct voice in Imperial policy." The *Montreal Journal of Commerce*, edited by Hon. W. S. Fielding, on May 24 took the old-time Liberal view that no constitutional change was necessary—even after this War; the Manitoba *Free Press* of June 15 declared the British Empire to be "an alliance of free nations" and all these proposals to be "heretical and mischievous." Then came the presence of Sir Robert Borden at a meeting of the British Cabinet on July 14th and a warm discussion as to the precedent thus set and the issues involved.* Lord Rosebery in a speech at London on Nov. 16, after describing the difficulties faced a few years before as to the problem of responsibility in countries of the outer Empire, added: "All that has changed. They have leaped into the arena of their own accord. They have fought under the Imperial flag with a heroism that has almost surpassed that of our own sons in this War. But the blood that they have shed on our behalf must in its consequences change the constitution of the Empire."

The Toronto *Star* (Lib.) of Nov. 20th urged the calling of a Conference that should be a Council of War for an exchange of information and ideas, an increase in efficiency and power. Lord St. Aldwyn (Sir M. E. Hicks-Beach) went further on Nov. 24th and urged the giving to representatives from the Dominions of "joint control over Foreign policy." An inquiry was made in the British Commons on Dec. 16 regarding the possible transfer of Canadian securities as collateral to borrowings in the United States which might carry control over Canadian undertakings such as the Canadian Pacific Railway. Mr. McKenna, Chancellor of the Exchequer, replied: "Where we are dealing with a matter directly affecting Canada we should not think of dealing with Canadian securities against the wish of the Canadian Government. The relations between the British and Canadian Governments are naturally close."

*NOTE.—See Section relating to Sir Robert Borden's policy and administration.

A word must be said here as to the position of Egypt. Early in 1915 this ancient dependency of Turkish power became a British dependency under the nominal rule of His Highness the Sultan of Egypt. A British Order-in-Council was issued on Feb. 16 creating the office of High Commissioner for Egypt, establishing His Britannic Majesty's Supreme Court there, and continuing the jurisdiction of other British Courts in that country. Lieut. Gen. Sir A. H. McMahon already had been appointed High Commissioner and British official Advisers were attached to each Department of the Sultan's Government. General Sir F. R. Wingate was Governor-General of the Soudan and in these and other practical ways 1,313,000 square miles of territory and 14,287,000 of population were included in the British Empire system.

Under the terms of the Convention of Constantinople, 1888, the Suez Canal and territory within three miles of its ports were supposed to be neutral. All the Powers at war in 1914-15 were signatories to this agreement but there was not the least idea from the beginning that Turkey or the Teutonic Powers would adhere to it. The separation of Egypt from the Ottoman Empire and its control by Great Britain made it clear that this neutralization would not be respected by Germany or Turkey—though one of the Treaty clauses had declared that "no attempt to restrict this free usage of the Canal is allowed in time of either peace or war." The importance of the Canal was indicated in the passage through its waters during 1914 of 4,802 vessels with a tonnage of 26,866,340, of which 66 per cent. was British and 14 per cent. Austro-German. Plans were early discussed for a Turkish-German attack on Egypt and the Canal, while British troops were landed to defend this "neutral" waterway from a blockade which would have seriously hampered British commerce and shipping. As a result Lord Kitchener was able to speak in the Lords on Jan. 6 of the following Imperial scene: "It seemed to him a very dramatic and significant thing to read of this new Sovereign of Egypt being driven to his palace through streets which were alive with Egyptian troops, Indian soldiers, Australian and New Zealand contingents, and English Territorials. It was an unheard-of scene." During the next few months these Empire-wide soldiers fought for the defence of Egypt and its great Canal, rolled back Turkish and Arab attacks and prepared to meet threats of a greater and more organized onslaught.

To the general matter of Imperial action in defence and war there were two sides during 1915. One has been indicated in the sending of 550,000 men to the various Fronts from the Dominions and India and the promise to send at least 400,000 more; it was illustrated in the gallantry of Canadians at St. Julien, of Australians and New Zealanders at the Dardanelles, of East Indians at various Fronts, of Afrikanders in German South-west Africa. The other side was put by N. W. Rowell, Liberal leader in Ontario,

when, in an effort to promote recruiting, he compiled and pointed (Dec. 10) the following statistics:

Country	Under Arms	Country	Under Arms
France	11 per cent.	New Zealand	4·15 per cent.
Great Britain	8 "	Australia	3·57 "
South Africa (Europeans)	5½ "	Canada	2·37 "

The fact is that all percentages and comparisons had elements of fallacy in them at this time because of conditions created by distance in space, the mixture of races, variations in national thought, differences in degree of actual menace from the War or of threats to vital interests, appearance of immunity through the invisible power of the Navy. The actual result of 1¼ million men sent or promised at the end of 17 months of war was, in itself, a great assertion of a great new fact—the coming into world-politics of a British Empire as distinct from a United Kingdom. Sentimentally, Sir George E. Foster put the situation in its earlier stages in an Ottawa speech on Feb. 13th: "From India, from Egypt, from Australia, from New Zealand, from every quarter of the world-dominions of Great Britain, there came the steady response, the tramp of men marching, the songs of men singing, the hearts of men heaving, the spirit of men rising to the level of this mighty contest, in which all the interests of the British Empire and its civilization are to-day centred."

The Duke of Connaught as Governor-General of Canada

To H. R. H., the Duke of Connaught, the duties and responsibilities of his position during this year were very onerous. As a British Field Marshal, experienced in the preparations and practices of war in many countries, and under varied conditions, he was an eminently useful factor in the military life of the moment; as an uncle of H. M. the King, a brother of the late King Edward, and more than *persona grata* with the rulers and leaders of Britain and the Allied Powers, he was an important link in the relations of Canada with the Empire and the nations at war; as, personally, one of the most popular of all Canadian Governors-General, with no critics on the platform or in the press, he was an ideal head of the State in this time of conflict. Throughout the year the Duke was a very busy man. He visited Camps, inspected troops, encouraged Patriotic funds of every description, attended every variety of patriotic function, made innumerable brief but pointed speeches; no doubt also, he was able to help the Canadian Government with much good and experienced advice and the Imperial Government with opinions which, naturally, would be received with respect. Some of the many functions and duties undertaken by His Royal Highness during the year may be briefly tabulated:

Jan. 22—Toronto,	Review of 1,500 University students in training.
Jan. 22—Toronto,	Address at Annual Meeting of Red Cross Society.
Feb. 4—Ottawa,	Opened Parliament.
Feb. 15—Winnipeg,	Reviewed 5,600 Western Troops.
Feb. 15—Winnipeg,	Visited City Barracks.
Feb. 18—Ottawa,	Inspected and addressed Troops from British Columbia.
Mch. 23—Montreal,	Reviewed 3,000 Montreal soldiers.
Apl. 15—Ottawa,	Prorogued Parliament.
Apl. 20—Montreal,	Reviewed Troops of 3rd Contingent.
Apl. 21—Montreal,	Visited local Institutions.
Apl. 22—Montreal,	Presented diplomas to McGill No. 3 Medical Hospital.
Apl. 22—Montreal,	Opened Convalescent Home for Soldiers.
Apl. 23—Outremont,	Unveiled Tablet to Sir Benjamin D'Urban.
May 13—Niagara,	Inspected Toronto and McGill University Battalion.
May 17—Toronto,	Reviewed 2,500 Overseas Troops.
May 28—Montreal,	Inspected 42nd Battalion.
July 28—Valcartier,	Reviewed Overseas Battalions in Training.
July 29—Kingston,	Reviewed Ontario Troops at Barriefield Camp.
Aug. 27—Montreal,	Inspected University Overseas Battalion.
Sept. 2—Toronto,	Inspected Overseas Battalions and Biplane Exercises.
Sept. 2—London,	Reviewed 3,000 local Troops.
Sept. 15—Vernon,	Reviewed 4,000 British Columbia Troops.
Sept. 16—Vancouver,	Inspected Overseas Troops of British Columbia.
Sept. 17—Victoria,	Reviewed British Columbia Troops.
Sept. 17—Victoria,	At Willow's Camp, B.C., inspected Boy Scouts and Cadets.
Sept. 17—Esquimalt,	Inspected B.C. Forts and Naval Station.
Sept. 20—Regina,	Attended Patriotic Concert for Saskatchewan Troops.
Sept. 21—Regina,	Inspected 68th Overseas Battalion.
Sept. 21—Regina,	Inspected R. N. W. Mounted Police and Boy Scouts.
Sept. 22—Winnipeg,	Reviewed Manitoba Troops and Boy Scouts.

Oct. 7—Niagara, Reviewed 11,000 Overseas Troops.
Oct. 14—Montreal, Inspected No. 6 (Laval) Stationary Hospital.
Nov. 19—Montreal, Inspected City Regiments and Convalescent Home.
Dec. 2—Toronto, Inspected Troops, Barracks and Military quarters.
Dec. 2—Toronto, Addressed Toronto's 50,000 Club.
Dec. 2—Toronto, Inspected Soldiers' Convalescent Home.

Government House at Ottawa was a very quiet social centre during this year. Of the officers and aides surrounding His Royal Highness before or during the War many had fallen or been wounded—Colonel F. D. Farquhar and Capt. Rivers-Bulkeley had been killed, Col. H. C. Buller and Capt. Boscawen had been wounded, Capt. Graham was a German prisoner. The Duchess of Connaught and Princess Patricia were interested in various forms of patriotic work. Her Royal Highness took up Lady Jellicoe's request for oilskins and rubber boots for the men of the North Atlantic Squadron and obtained $4,150 for a Canadian Fund; she visited various places with the Duke and attended meetings or institutions having War work in hand; on July 10th the Duchess sent an appeal to the Women's Canadian Clubs for co-operation with the Red Cross Society in providing comforts for Canadian prisoners in Germany, advised money as the most economical and satisfactory contribution and, herself, gave $2,500 for the purpose; she approved and aided Mrs. Henshaw's effort to send a Christmas gift to Canadian soldiers at the Front.

Meanwhile, the Duke had been doing the work of which an outline has been given. Addressing the British Columbia troops at Ottawa (Feb. 19th) he made remarks typical of many speeches: "I am voicing the opinion of all when I say that we approve of the splendid spirit which has actuated you in coming so far to serve your Empire . . . You all realize that this is the fiercest war which has ever been, and that discipline, courage and all the characteristics which go to make a soldier are needed to bring it to a successful issue. You will serve with men from the other Dominions and from Great Britain and I am sure you will do your duty in every possible emergency. God bless you, one and all." To the Battalion at Kingston about to leave for Bermuda he said on July 29th: "You are probably the first Overseas Regiment which has been selected to relieve a permanent regiment at such an important post as Bermuda. I hope you will show the same good spirit and loyalty to the King and the Empire." Always a supporter of the Boy Scout movement he authorized Gerald H. Brown, Hon. Secretary, to issue this statement to the Association on Aug. 3rd: "H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught has been much gratified as the Chief Scout of the Boy Scouts' Association for Canada to notice that Boy Scouts in various parts of the country are assisting the recruiting officers in connection with the enlistment of volunteers for service Overseas, and I am directed to express the Chief Scout's earnest hope that Boy Scouts and their officers throughout the Dominion will co-operate with the recruiting authorities along these lines in whatever way their services may be made of value." On Aug. 4th

the anniversary of the Declaration of War was marked by an interchange of cables between the King and the Duke:

On the anniversary of the Declaration of War I send you in my own name, and in that of all loyal Canadians, our renewed expression of loyal devotion to yourself and our determination to carry this War through till victory and lasting peace crown the efforts of our arms.

(Signed) ARTHUR.

It is a great pleasure to receive from you and from the Canadian people, such an expression of devotion and of loyal determination to bring this War to a successful conclusion, as contained in your telegram. These sentiments were forcibly endorsed by Sir Robert Borden's eloquent speech yesterday.

(Signed) GEORGE.

To the Duke on Dec. 2nd came the following tribute from the Toronto *Globe*: "No other Field Marshal in the British army has any greater claim to be regarded as a thoroughly trained veteran or a competent military critic. Since the present War broke out he has given most of his time and thought to the task of making the Canadian Contingents as perfect as possible for the severe strain to which they have been and are still to be indefinitely subjected. To the public, who get occasional glimpses of him in the course of his flying visits to widely separated localities, he is every inch the 'British officer': quietly active, habitually reticent, invariably gentlemanly, perennially vigilant, cordially sympathetic, and tactfully tolerant." In September the suggestion was made by Colonel Repington, *The Times* military expert, that if Lord Kitchener took the field and Canada could spare His Royal Highness he would be an ideal Commander of the Home Armies. At this time, and for some weeks, the Duke was touring Western military stations and on Dec. 11th sent this message, through the Minister of Militia, to all Canadian soldiers in training or at the Front: "Please convey to all the Canadian troops in the Dominion of Canada and overseas, my very best wishes for Christmas. In doing so I wish to congratulate them on the splendid manner in which they have come forward for the defence of Dominion and Empire, and I feel sure that when called to the Front they will worthily maintain the traditions of those who have preceded them overseas. (Signed) Arthur." From the King on Christmas Day came a similar greeting:

Another Christmas finds all the resources of the Empire still engaged in war, and I desire to convey on my own, and on behalf of the Queen, a heartfelt Christmas greeting and our good wishes for the New Year to all, who on sea and land, are upholding the honour of the British name. In the officers and men of my Navy, on whom the security of the Empire depends, I repose in common with all my subjects a trust that is absolute. On the officers and men of my Armies, whether now in France, in the East or in other fields, I rely with an equal faith, confident that their devotion, their valour and their self-sacrifice, will, under God's guidance, lead to victory and an honourable peace. There are many of their comrades, now, alas, in hospital and to those brave men also I desire, with the Queen, to express our deep gratitude and our earnest prayer for their recovery.

Officers and men of the Navy and of the Army, another year is drawing to a close, as it began, in toil, bloodshed and suffering, but I rejoice to know that the goal, to which you are striving, draws nearer into sight. May God bless you and all your undertakings.

(Signed) GEORGE R. I.

Sir Robert Borden: His Speeches and War Policy of the Year

Everything of real importance in Canada during 1915 centred in the War—the Government's policy and action, the Opposition's purpose and propaganda, the financial, commercial, and industrial interests of the country, the discussion of the people, the thoughts of the individual. Of course there were degrees in this condition. There were easy-going persons who did not want to, and would not, be worried about any public matter unless the issue was forced home to them personally; there were politicians who sought to evade a great subject by trailing small issues across the track of controversy; there were the inevitable proportion of ignorant or indifferent or selfish persons who could not rise to a world-wide situation. To the country as a whole, however, the statement applies.

To the Prime Minister the War brought a responsibility not as widely recognized, perhaps, as it should have been—a burden increased by occasional party issues, or corrupt acts amongst men receiving or handling portions of the hundreds of millions of War expenditures; difficulties which the development of controversies arising out of Government policy or Departmental action in some of a myriad details, greatly enhanced; problems growing out of the War relations of Canada with Britain, the Allied Powers, the United States and other countries. Personally, Sir Robert Borden maintained an attitude of coolness and patience which was admirably suited to the times; refused to be rushed into action, or pushed back into inaction; pursued his settled policies quietly, persistently and with ultimate effectiveness. The *Hand-Book* issued by the Department of Agriculture early in the year contained an Introduction from the Prime Minister and a statement which formed the keynote to his thought and policy:

> In the British Isles military preparation has been imperfect because development has proceeded along the paths of peace. The instinct of the British people is against militarism, and great standing armies are not viewed with favour. But in the British Isles and her self-governing Dominions alone there are at least 60,000,000 of people, a population nearly equal to that of Germany. If our preparation for the struggle was insignificant compared with that of Germany, let us not forget that her resources are insignificant compared with those of this Empire. There are many things which count besides armed forces in the field. In the organization of modern war all the Nation's resources must be reckoned with. Consider those of Canada, which, even during the present War, can supply food products to an almost unlimited extent. The unity of purpose inspiring the British Dominions and their participation in this war upon so vast a scale has amazed the Prussian war lords.

In speaking during the opening days of the Commons (Feb. 8th) Sir Robert described Prussian militarism as having "taught its armies to employ means and methods, relentless and remorseless, which seem to have been designed to deprive the nations with whom the Germans are contending not only of their material but of their intellectual and moral resources." He reviewed this attitude as expressed throughout six months; stated that Canada in August, 1914, had decided "to take her proper place" in the struggle and pointed to 31,000 men as now being in England or

at the Front with 1,000 at Bermuda, 10,000 in Canadian garrison duty, with current enlistments in Canada totalling about 50,000 men; reviewed the unity of purpose which had inspired the whole Empire and described the British Navy as the bulwark of its defence and power: "When the spirit of Canada was searched by the thrill of the first great call to defend our Empire, we also were conscious of an influence and an emotion infinitely more commanding and compelling than that of the material interests which had so closely absorbed our attention . . . With the searching of spirit which has come to us in these solemn days we have seen and felt the soul of the nation profoundly moved; stirred as never before in all our history. The events of the past six months mark a new stage in our nationhood; a new chapter in the book of our destiny has been opened. The strength of our Empire, bound by the ties of liberty and autonomous self-government, has been tested and it has held firm and true." On Apl. 10th a further and more definite statement was presented by the Premier to the Commons:

> Overseas are the First Contingent of the Canadian Expeditionary Forces and the re-inforcements since sent forward, 35,420; in Bermuda, the Royal Canadian Regiment, 982; in St. Lucia, detachment for garrison, 100 men; in Canada, the Second Contingent of the Canadian Expeditionary Force, 22,272; Reserves, Infantry Battalions and Canadian Mounted Rifles, 27,079; recruited and organized for overseas service but not mobilized, 3,500. Total Overseas forces, either abroad or organized at home, 89,353 men. In addition to this there are in Canada units of the Militia on active service, garrison and outpost duty, 9,777 officers and men, and in the Permanent Forces 2,430 men, making a grand total of 101,560 men now under arms either in Canada or abroad.

The delay in sending the 2nd Contingent abroad was stated to lie with the War Office and for reasons which the Government thought sufficient; the Canadian General staff estimated that if the War lasted another year a total of 150,000 men would be needed from Canada—the original force of 50,000 with 50,000 more sent as re-inforcements and 50,000 kept under training in Canada. As to the strength of 100,000 so far added to the muster-roll of the Empire, Sir Robert made this comment: "I may point out that it constitutes a force more than four times greater than the British army under Wellington's command at Waterloo and nearly double the total force of both Wellington and Napoleon at Waterloo. I think that the House and the country may congratulate themselves that, in a period of not more than eight months, so great a force as this has been organized and, to a very considerable extent, armed and equipped. The number of guns which went abroad with the first Contingent considerably exceeded the total of Waterloo . . . I venture to say that the results achieved may be regarded as thoroughly satisfactory, in view of the conditions of urgency under which the undertaking was carried out."

In the Commons on Apl. 15th the Premier dealt with certain matters which had aroused Dominion-wide discussion and some strong criticism in the House and the country. One was the Powell case, in which a young man of that name employed by the Carleton Drug Co. of Ottawa (owned by W. F. Garland, M.P.) made a profit on Government supplies of $9,000 in a few weeks; the other was the

purchase of horses in Nova Scotia for the Government by A. De Witt Foster, M.P., to the extent of $73,000 without any adequate accounting having been made. These were Conservative members of the House and Sir Robert was in a difficult political position. He reviewed the cases as resulting from an investigation by the Public Accounts Committee of $50,000,000 expended for War purposes at a critical time and under strenuous conditions; pointed out that these matters and an over-payment of $3,000 on a purchase of binoculars were the only questionable transactions discovered; quoted from a letter written by himself, when Acting-Minister of Militia to General Hughes on Nov. 18th, 1914, in which he said: "I instructed Colonel Fiset, Deputy Minister, that the use of outside agents and middlemen should be avoided and that contracts should be made directly with manufacturers so that any unnecessary commissions or increased prices might be avoided . . . If for any good reason you may think it desirable in the public interest that a different course should be pursued in any particular instance by reason of conditions arising out of the War, I hope that you will first consult me as I consider the principle to be of prime importance." General Hughes replied that he heartily agreed with this position. Returning to the two members of Parliament under consideration the Premier made an important statement, one unusual in Canadian public life, and which forced the retirement of both men from Parliament:

> I sent for Mr. A. DeWitt Foster and asked him as to his connection with this matter, and why it was that he permitted himself to act as purchasing agent for the Government of this country . . . So far as Mr. Foster's connection with the matter is concerned it should also be taken into consideration that he is not shown to have profited in any way by the transaction. But I am bound to say that his explanation to me of his undertaking the duty and his failure to supervise in the most careful manner the expenditure of the money and to bring back to the Government an exact account, with vouchers, of every dollar that had been expended, must be regarded as far from satisfactory.
>
> As far as the member for Carleton (Mr. W. F. Garland) is concerned, I have already alluded to the purchases by Mr. Powell . . . He not only permitted, but he encouraged and assisted that young man to make a contract with the Government under which, within a few weeks, he acquired a profit of $9,000. I cannot for one moment give my sanction or approval to a transaction of that character, because, to say the least, it is bound to arouse a very grave suspicion; and a member of Parliament, in respect of contracts with the Government, ought to keep himself absolutely above suspicion. Therefore, in respect to the Hon. member of Carleton and in respect of the Hon. member for Kings, N.S., I feel that I owe it as a duty to the Government of which I am the head, to the party of which, in Federal affairs, I am the leader, and to this House and to this country, to express, as I do here express, my very grave disapproval of their conduct in respect of the matters which have been under investigation by the Public Accounts Committee.

Referring to the recent vote of $100,000,000 for War purposes the Premier stated his intention of appointing a Commission to look after the future purchase of supplies. "It remains for the Government of the country to do its duty; that is, to take such means and to employ such safeguards as will result in the wise and economical and efficient expenditure of that sum of $100,000,000, to the end that not one single dollar of it shall be lost or wasted." Then came the conflicts at St. Julien and elsewhere and a new

record for Canadian gallantry. Amongst the tributes to the troops was one from Mr. Massey, Premier of New Zealand, and to this Sir Robert Borden replied by cable on Apl. 27th: "Canada is thrilled with mingled pride and sorrow, pride in the valourous deeds of her gallant sons who have fallen in the fight for liberty and democracy. We earnestly reciprocate your hope that Canadians may yet fight side by side with their New Zealand brothers for the integrity of our Empire and for the preservation of its institutions and liberties." On May 23rd the following cables were interchanged between F. M. Sir John French and the Canadian Premier:

F. M. Sir John French: It is fitting that on Empire Day I should once more tell you of the continued gallant achievements of your Canadian soldiers. They remain in the forefront of the fight, and I feel assured that their heroism and sacrifices, which are contributing so splendidly to the attainment of our immediate ends, will bind together Canada and the British Empire with those indissoluble bonds which are forged on the field of battle.

Rt. Hon. Sir R. L. Borden: Warmest thanks for your inspiring message. We are proud that our Canadian soldiers have proved themselves worthy of the great traditions of the British Army which, under your leadership, has already achieved such splendid distinction by its valour and heroism during the present war, in which the greatness and the unity of our Empire have been made more manifest than ever before.

The Premier sailed for England on June 30th in the White Star *Adriatic* with 420 other passengers and with a large cargo of munitions. Following so closely the *Lusitania* matter there was some anxiety felt and, indeed, threats actually were made but the ship reached port in safety on July 8th. It was understood that Sir Robert would take up with the Admiralty the vital question of transportation for Canada's coming harvest. At this time much of Canada's shipping was engaged on the King's business, having been taken over by the Admiralty for purposes of transport, etc. A tremendous amount of British tonnage, formerly available for ocean freightage, was engaged in carrying troops to the various theatres of war—to the Dardanelles, to France, and from Canada to England. Other ships were engaged in the carriage of ammunition, army stores, horses, hay and fodder, food products. In this respect, not only Canada, but South Africa, Australia, New Zealand and all British countries suffered. Accompanied by R. B. Bennett, M.P., the Premier arrived in London on July 9th and told the press that: "It has been the constant and earnest purpose of the Canadian Government to co-operate in the closest manner and with the most effective means with the Government of the United Kingdom to bring this conflict to a successful and honourable conclusion. This purpose can be assisted by a full oral discussion of certain important matters. It is with that object and to visit the Canadian wounded and Canadian forces, generally, that I have made the voyage across the Atlantic."

In a quiet and impressive way Sir Robert Borden was entertained at London and welcomed at the Front. Speaking at a House of Commons luncheon (July 13) Sir Robert paid high tribute to the work of General Botha and the gallantry of British, New Zealand and Australian troops at the various Fronts: "In this

conflict we are engaged with great nations whose military preparation has extended over nearly half a century and whose aim, so far as we can comprehend it, has been world-wide supremacy by force of arms." Amongst the other guests were Lord Curzon, Lord Selborne, Rt. Hon. L. Harcourt; Sir George Perley, General Hughes and Hon. Dr. R. A. Pyne from Canada; Sir George Reid, Australia, Hon. W. P. Schreiner, South Africa. Mr. Bonar Law, Secretary for the Colonies, expressed pride in having been born in Canada and described the Canadian Premier as "respected by friend and foe and worthy of the great nation which he represents." On the ensuing day occurred an event unique in British and Empire history, a possible precedent in the vast changes which all statesmen at this period expected to see after the War. The following official announcement was issued from Downing Street on July 14: "By the invitation of the Prime Minister, Sir Robert Borden, Prime Minister of the Dominion of Canada, attended the meeting of the Cabinet to-day." This simple intimation was regarded by the Press as marking a great incident and change and a few extracts follow:—

London Chronicle: It is a sign that the War will not leave the loosely-knit British Imperial system remaining in its present form . . . The status of the Dominions as distinct nations will receive full recognition at the same time that the inter-Imperial connection is made more definite.

London Express: Possibly it indicates that the time may not be far distant when representatives of the Dominions will have permanent places in the Empire Cabinet and the nation will always have the benefit of the virile New World and the advice of leading statesmen from Overseas.

London Daily Mail: The objections of theorists have been overcome by the stern lessons of War. Yesterday's event brings political federation of the Empire a step nearer. Its military federation is already accomplished on the battlefield.

Manchester Guardian: It is clear that the process already begun in the Imperial Conference must be accelerated by the very substantial aid the Dominions have brought us, and which gives them a definite standing with the Mother Country on questions of common defence, therefore also on questions of external policy.

Pall-Mall Gazette: The War and its exertions have brought within our grasp the attainment of that real Council of Empire for which Mr. Chamberlain raised his voice; that we should fail to strike in the fated hour would be a betrayal of all that has been bequeathed to us of political genius and of British history.

London Daily Telegraph: The attendance of Sir Robert Borden at a Cabinet meeting revolutionized the theory and practice of the system by which this country has been governed for more than a century and a half. It has revolutionized not less completely the nature of the constitutional relationship between Great Britain and the Dominions Overseas. The Prime Minister, in issuing his historic invitation to Sir Robert Borden was fully conscious that a train of consequences of immeasurable moment must naturally follow his action in the fulness of time.

A fitting conclusion to these comments was the statement in the Commons by A. D. Steel-Maitland, Under-Secretary for the Colonies (July 21) that: "It is the intention to take the responsible Ministers of the Overseas States into the confidence of the Government in every matter that may arise, not only during the War, but also in the question of the settlement of peace. That is the reason that the Premier of Canada attended the Cabinet meeting, July 14. It was not an isolated phenomenon but a part of the general trend

of events." Following this memorable incident Sir Robert Borden's time was crowded with public work and public functions. He discussed with the War Office questions connected with Canada and its production of more munitions and supplies and, with the Admiralty, the problem of more effective transportation arrangements on both the Atlantic and Pacific routes. He was given a great reception at the Queen's Theatre on July 15th in connection with a performance for the Canadian Red Cross and, at a Dinner given by Sir George Perley, (July 13) met, informally, many leading men —Lord Kitchener, Winston Churchill, Lord Bryce, Austin Chamberlain, etc. On the latter date he was received by the King at Buckingham Palace. Accompanied by General Hughes and General Sir Archibald Murray he inspected and reviewed the 2nd Division of Canadian troops at Shorncliffe on July 17th. In succeeding days Sir Robert visited the Canadian wounded at the Duchess of Connaught Hospital, Cliveden, the Queen's Canadian Hospital near Shorncliffe and other places where Canadians were being cared for.

On July 20th the Canadian Premier was in France after crossing the Channel on a destroyer. His first visit was to No. 2 Canadian Hospital at Le Touquet, commanded by Lieut.-Col. A. T. Shillington; then followed a tour of base hospitals at Etâples. Cannes, Wimereux and the McGill University Hospital. He shook hands with all the wounded soldiers and had many a cheery word for them. On the 21st, after visiting General Alderson at his headquarters, Sir Robert made a tour of the military works and dugouts, and visited a series of advanced Canadian trenches on the fighting line. H. R. H. Prince Arthur of Connaught accompanied the Premier a part of the time and the latter concluded his visit by reviewing the 2nd Canadian Brigade and then, from a battered waggon in front of a ruined French farm-house, spoke to the cheering soldiers. After a week at the Front Sir Robert reached London on July 27th. He had not only seen Canadian officers and soldiers but had met Sir John French and H. R. H. the Prince of Wales, General Joffre and the French Ministers of Foreign Affairs and War. With the latter and President Poincaré he held conferences extending over two days and was accorded every possible information and courtesy.

The President conferred upon Sir Robert the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honour and this the Canadian Premier afterwards received the Royal permission to wear. He had seen at close range the French and British lines, discussed matters with the fighting and political leaders and been in close touch with real war and actual suffering. His tour had begun with hospitals, it ended in visits to the Quebec Hospital in Paris, the British Red Cross Hospital at Versailles, an Australian one near Paris and, on landing in England, he went to the Canadian Convalescent Homes at Monkshorton and Bromley. At several points in France he had sown seeds of the maple over Canadian graves and, according to the officers with him, had exposed himself, almost recklessly, to the fire of the enemy. It may be added that the Premier was accompanied by Sir Max Aitken and R. B. Bennett, M.P., during the

tour. Of this journey the latter said (July 28th): "It was the most deeply-moving experience of all my life. Above all we were impressed with the seriousness of the undertaking, the magnitude of operations necessary to defeat a determined, unscrupulous, highly organized enemy . . . Everywhere the achievements of Canadian troops are acclaimed. Sir John French, General Joffre and the divisional commanders of both French and British armies have nothing but words of unstinted praise for the way our boys behave in and out of action. Admittedly, also, our commissariat and medical arrangements have reached the highest perfection." On July 30th Divisional Orders at the Front contained extracts from a letter written by Sir R. Borden to General Alderson: "The fine spirit of the Canadian Division and their evident efficiency for the great task in which they are engaged very deeply impressed me. It was a great privilege to have the opportunity of seeing them and of conveying to them from the people of Canada a message of pride and appreciation. As I said no more than one occasion, in addressing the officers and men, they can hardly realize how intensely all Canada has been thrilled by the tidings of their achievements."

On July 29th, the Canadian Premier received the highest honour which the greatest city in the world could bestow—the Freedom of the City of London. Cheers greeted Sir Robert Borden from great crowds outside the Guildhall; within and surrounding the Lord Mayor in his crimson robes were gathered distinguished men representative of Britain and the Empire, and including Mr. Asquith, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Marquess of Crewe, Lord Islington, A. Bonar Law, Austen Chamberlain, W. H. Long, Sir George Reid, Hon. W. P. Schreiner, Hon. T. Mackenzie, Lord Selborne, and the Bishop of London. The honour had also been given Sir Wilfrid Laurier when attending the Imperial Conference in 1907; on this present occasion it was offered in the usual gold-box by the Court of Common Council "in testimony of this Court's appreciation of his great services to the Empire, in the course of a long and distinguished public career, and also in grateful recognition of the splendid part taken by the Dominion of Canada in the present War, and of the invaluable assistance rendered by the officers and men of the Canadian Contingents on the battlefields of Europe." In his speech, Sir Robert reiterated his view of the war as forced upon the Empire and the world; as holding in its balance the fate of Britain and her Empire, of liberty and democracy, of the world's civilization. He expressed intense admiration for the courage, patience, seriousness and self-control of the French people and pride in the record of Canada's troops:

> Last week I looked into the keen, intent faces of 10,000 Canadian soldiers within sound and range of the German guns. Three days ago I looked into the undaunted eyes of 1,000 Canadian convalescents returned from the valley of the shadow of death. In the eyes and in the faces of those men I read only one message, that of resolute and unflinching determination to make our cause triumphant, to preserve our institutions and our liberties, to maintain the unity of our Empire and its influence through the world. That message I bring to you also from the great Dominion which has sent those men across the sea. While the awful shadow of this war overhangs our Empire I shall not pause to speak of what may be evolved in its constitutional relations.

Upon what has been built in the past, it is possible, in my judgment, that an even nobler and more enduring fabric may be erected. That structure must embody the autonomy of the self-governing Dominions and of the British Isles as well, but it must also embody the majesty and power of an Empire united by ties such as those of which I have spoken, and be more thoroughly and effectively organized for the purpose of preserving its own existence.

Following this Sir Robert, accompanied by General Hughes and Sir G. H. Perley, conferred (July 30th) with the Minister of Munitions as to the utilization of Canadian resources; on succeeding days he met the Imperial Council of Commerce, conferred with the Chairman of the Dominions Royal Commission, and visited various great Hospitals; opened (Aug. 31st) the Club of the Maple Leaf in London for the use of Canadian soldiers on furlough, attended a Memorial service at St. Paul's (Aug. 4th), and spoke, with Mr. Balfour, at a great anniversary gathering on the same night in the London Opera House. Here the Canadian Premier made a notable utterance upon a great theme: "Let us never for one moment forget that of all the mighty events in our history none are greater than those through which we are passing to-day. Is an Empire like ours worth living for? Yes, and worth dying for too. And it is something greater than it was a year ago. Indeed it can never be quite the same again. The old order has in some measure passed away. Once for all it has been borne in upon the minds and souls of all of us that the great policies which touch and control the issues of peace and war concern more than the peoples of these Islands. God grant that we shall so bear ourselves in this War and in the momentous results to which it must lead, that, whether in these Islands or in the Overseas Dominions, citizenship of this Empire shall be a still greater and more noble possession, in the years to come, than it has been even in the glorious past."

On the 6th he was entertained by the Canada Club and made one of many references during this visit to the future: "Difficulties were overcome at the inception of the Dominion, and surely difficulties which seem to stand in the way of better organization of the affairs of this Empire can be overcome by the wise counsel and co-operation of the statesmen of these Islands and Dominions." At Bristol on Aug. 9th he was given the Freedom of the City and in concluding his address said: "I shall take back from you to Canadians, as I bring from them to you, the expression of a strong determination that this struggle in which we are now engaged shall never cease until it is brought to an honourable and triumphant conclusion. In that great purpose Canada has been united with you since the outbreak of war; and in that same purpose Canada will be united with you to the end." To a London deputation (Aug. 10) which asked him to "put a little pressure" on the British Government in order to obtain a repeal of the Cattle embargo the Canadian Premier pointed out that, so far as this matter affected Canada, representations had already been made; he could not make any as to its effect in Britain. "We, in Canada, are very jealous of the self-government entrusted to us, and which we hold entirely as a right, as you hold your own powers of self-government as a right. We could not depart from principles which govern our action in this respect. Therefore, so far as your interests in the United

Kingdom are concerned, they must always be matters you must take up with your own Government and in which I, as a Canadian, could not interfere."

In the next two days the Canadian Premier had conferences with the French Ambassador, the Belgian Minister, the Colonial Secretary, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Lord Kitchener at the War Office. One of the points presented was the ability of Nova Scotia to supply Britain with as good coal as any in South Wales—a timely one in a season of strikes. Another effort was with the body known as the Allies' Purchasing Commission, which was composed of representatives of the Governments of all the Allied nations. Sir Robert had the opportunity of addressing the members and of pointing out the resources of Canada both in agricultural and manufactured products. To this Commission as well as to each of the purchasing Departments of the British Government he gave a full memorandum in writing of the various products and articles which Canada could furnish if required. Before sailing for home at the conclusion of this business —the date being kept secret for War reasons—Sir Robert visited some more Hospitals and must, in his round of visits, have seen almost every wounded Canadian in Britain. He did see and speak to thousands scattered in 40 different places. Before leaving, this statement was issued to the press:

> During my visit I have had the advantage of discussing with members of the British Government matters of great moment. I am convinced that these discussions will lead to more effective co-operation in our common purpose. From information thus received I feel assured that all possible steps are being taken to carry on and complete the enormous preparations necessary to ensure the triumph of the Allied nations. Not only in the justice of their cause, but in numbers and resources these nations possess overwhelming superiority. We have advanced in our Empire from an almost utter lack of preparation twelve months ago to the organization, training, and arming of huge forces on a scale unprecedented in our history. Beyond question, great things have been accomplished during that period, although a close experience makes clear that even more might have been achieved if, in the beginning, we had thoroughly comprehended the magnitude of our task. The greatness of our cause and the momentous issues which hang in the balance imperatively command our earnest, united and highest effort. Granted that effort, and victory is assured.

With Sir Sam Hughes, the Premier reached New York on Sept. 2nd, in the *Adriatic*, and on the 3rd was given a royal welcome at Montreal, by a hundred thousand people or more. Crowds were everywhere and in the course of his reply to the Address of welcome, Sir Robert said, first in French and then in English, that: "I am happy to come back once more to Canada, to the land of my birth, and I bring to you a message of hope and confidence and courage from the Canadian soldiers who have fought so valiantly on the field of battle against the forces of tyranny. When in France, I also had the honour of visiting the French army and of seeing the gallant French soldiers who have fought so gloriously for their motherland, the motherland also of your ancestors. They are of your race. Their mother-tongue is yours. These men are fighting for France, for their mother-country, for the liberty of France; but they are fighting also for the liberty of Canada, for

the liberty of every nation." In addressing the Canadian Club at Ottawa, on Sept. 16th Sir Robert reviewed his visit to Britain and the Front and mentioned this fact as to the trenches: "The Germans did not reply to the Canadian artillery while I was there, but they were apparently informed that a party was at the Canadian headquarters as the day after we left twenty or thirty shells fell where we had been!" He paid a just tribute to the Royal Navy: "Not only in connection with submarines, but also in respect of clearing the ocean of all the dangers that threatened our commerce, I do not think too much can be said in praise of the work of the Navy. It has been splendid, it has been wonderful."

Writing to Mayor T. L. Church, Toronto (Press of Sept. 23rd) the Premier drew his attention to the fact that Canada had sent abroad as many men as Britain, before the War, had arranged to despatch in case of such an eventuality: "Please bear in mind that the force originally despatched by Great Britain to the Crimea was less than 60,000 men, and that sent to Spain for the Peninsular War was less than 50,000. The country may well be congratulated that military organization and preparation on so tremendous a scale as ours has been successfully accomplished." On Sept. 25th Sir Robert reviewed 13,000 troops at Niagara and in his speech declared that "nowhere in the history of our Empire, nowhere in the history of the world, have men been put through a greater ordeal than the Canadian soldiers were at Yprés and Festubert and exhibited greater heroism, greater valour, and greater resourcefulness." In Toronto, on the 27th, he was accorded a rousing public reception and Civic luncheon, received various deputations and addresses, reviewed 1,200 Overseas recruits and spoke at a great mass-meeting in the Arena. The War situation and Canada's share in it were soberly summarized on the latter occasion: "We in Canada have done our part so far, and must continue to do our part. We are threatened by an enemy whose power, neither in Great Britain nor here, do we adequately realize. Let no man minimize the task before us, and let no man in Canada lessen his efforts until we have despatched such a force, as combined with the Allied forces, is large enough to overthrow the German Empire's power." R. B. Bennett, K.C., M.P., in following, paid tribute to the high position won by the Premier in the respect and regard of the people of Britain. As to Canadians: "You have had equality of opportunity, now you have equality of service, which means equality of responsibility."

Speaking in London on the 28th Sir Robert pointed out that when Admiral Von Spee was victorious in the Southern Pacific and British Columbia was menaced by a possible bombardment at his hands "all that we had to defend our Pacific Coast was one Japanese ship, one British cruiser, one Canadian training ship, manned, I am proud to say, by young Canadians . . . and two Canadian submarines." He stated that Canadian hospitals in France could take care of 10,000 patients. The Premier reviewed local troops; Lady Borden opened a Red Cross tea-room. In St. John on Oct. 19th Sir Robert pointed out that the Government, when war broke out, was urged to send 250,000 men to the Front. They

BRIG.-GENERAL H. T. LUKIN, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Commanding the 1st South African Brigade for Overseas Service.

CAPT. FRANCIS ALEXANDER CARRON SCRIMGER, V.C.
Of the Canadian Army Medical Corps and winner of the Victoria Cross at the Battle of St. Julien.

could not do so for the same reasons that Britain could not send 2,000,000 men to France—even within a year. At Halifax on the 20th, he laid the corner-block of the quay-wall, or first unit, of the Halifax Ocean Terminals, and addressed a mass-meeting on the following day at which he paid tribute to Britain's love of peace:

> Occasionally, we hear dissertations upon Europe's Militarism which are apparently intended to include the Mother Country. The unfortified boundary extending for 4,000 miles between the United States and Canada is used as an illustration that all the nations of Europe lack the peace-loving spirit which pervades this continent . . . But let it be remembered that the Convention which practically forbade any armed forces on the Great Lakes was made between the Governments of Great Britain and the United States fifty years before this Dominion came into existence. Let it not be forgotten that in the most difficult and delicate controversies that have arisen between our Empire and the kindred nation to our South, Great Britain has always maintained the policy of settling by peaceful arbitration disputes of even vital concern.

He pointed out that in transportation matters Great Britain had, in February, set apart 18 steamships for Canadian use out of those requisitioned for War purposes; these vessels had already carried 409,000 tons of freight and others were being added to the fleet. Early in November the Premier appealed by letter to the Prime Ministers of the various Provinces to contribute towards the maintenance of 3,000,000 destitute Belgians in Belgium and the response was generous. At Ottawa, on Dec. 2nd, the Premier announced that a 3rd Canadian Division for service in France would be organized in England in accordance with the War Office's acceptance and that the total then at the Front was 70,000 men with 30,000 still held in England for re-inforcements. Sir Robert was in New York on Dec. 22nd and addressed the Canadian Club at luncheon with J. Emery McLean presiding. In the evening he spoke at the New England Society's annual Dinner. His summary of the situation was excellent: "To the Canadian people immersed in the pursuit of material development there came, little over a year ago, a call and a test which searched and tried the spirit of the nation. Until then, Canada had known little of the actualities of war for a century. The course which she should pursue was entirely within the judgment and disposition of her Parliament and her people. From the first there was not the slightest hesitation." After reviewing the great events which followed he said: "Canada has made her loyalty a living principle in a finer way than ever before; and our Empire seems to us something greater than it was a year ago . . . It is realized that the great policies and questions which concern and govern the issues of peace and war cannot in future be assumed by the people of the British Islands alone." At the end of the year Sir Robert was back in Ottawa whence he sent a New Year message to the troops in the trenches and issued the pregnant announcement that Canada's authorized force of 250,000 for Overseas service would be doubled:

> More than a twelvemonth ago our Empire consecrated all its powers and its supreme endeavour in a great purpose which concerns the liberties of the world and the destinies of all its nations. Much had to be learned during the past fifteen months, because we had not prepared for this war. The strong-

est assurance of ultimate victory lies in the fact that we were not crushed in learning that hard lesson. Those who forced this war upon us may be assured by the traditions of our past that the lesson will be thoroughly learned to the end that there shall be enduring peace. The very character and greatness of the ideals for which we are fighting forbid us to pause until their triumph is fully assured. The Canadian forces at the Front have indeed fought a good fight and they have crowned the name of Canada with undying laurels. To them and to all the Overseas Forces now under arms and awaiting the opportunity to do their part we bid God-speed, in the sure faith that they will never fail in their duty. On this the last day of the old year the authorized forces of Canada number 250,000 and the number enlisted is rapidly approaching that limit. From to-morrow, the first day of the New Year, our authorized force will be 500,000. This announcement is made in token of Canada's unflinchable resolve to crown the justice of our cause with victory and an abiding peace.

Administration of the Militia Department: Speeches and Policy of General Hughes

The pivot upon which turned Canada's share in the War and Canada's organization for work, enlistment and training in 1915, was the Department of Militia and Defence; the pivot of that Department, the driving-wheel of the Government in this connection, was the Minister in charge. Assuming that the country desired to do its part, as was the case; that the men of the nation were willing, in fair proportion, to take up their obligations and the women to accept their share of the burden; the efficiency, the value, the rapidity of the aid given to country and Empire depended upon the administration of this Department. The Premier controlled the general policy of the Government, the Minister of Finance directed the vital matter of money, but upon General Hughes rested the responsibility, for good or ill, of the organization of that policy. The last five months of 1914 had seen the hardest part of the work accomplished and, upon the whole, with a success proportionate to that of the Mother-Country in the military end of her tremendous labours and responsibilities. The ball had been set rolling, the preliminary organization effected, the year 1915 was to be the final test of success. General Hughes began the year with a Department in which the chief branches and officials were as follows:

*Deputy Minister of Militia and Defence	Surg.-Gen. Eugene Fiset. C.M.G., D.S.O.
Military Secretary to the Minister	Lieut.-Col. C. F. Winter.
Assistant Deputy Minister	E. F. Jarvis.
*Chief of the General Staff	Maj.-Gen. W. G. Gwatkin.
Director of Military Operations	Lieut.-Col. G. C. W. Gordon-Hall.
Director of Military Training	Lieut.-Col. H. Kemmis-Betty.
Director of Musketry	Lieut.-Col. R. A. Helmer.
*Acting Adjutant-General	Brig.-Gen. W. E. Hodgins.
Director-General Medical Services	Col. G. Carleton Jones.
Director of Cadet Services	Lieut.-Col. R. J. Gwynne.
*Quarter-Master-General	Maj.-Gen. D. A. Macdonald, C.M.G., I.S.O.
Director of Supplies and Transports	Colonel J. Lyons Biggar.
Director of Veterinary Services	Colonel W. J. Neill.
Director of Clothing and Equipment	Lieut.-Col. J. F. Macdonald.
*Master-General of the Ordnance	Colonel Thomas Benson.
Director-General of Engineer Service	Lieut.-Col. G. S. Maunsell.
Chief Inspector of Arms and Ammunition	Lieut.-Col. C. Greville-Harston.
*Paymaster-General	J. W. Borden.
Director of Contracts	H. W. Brown.
Inspector-General—Eastern Canada	Maj.-Gen. F. L. Lessard, C.B.
Inspector-General—Western Canada	Maj.-Gen. S. B. Steele, C.B., M.V.O.

The heart and soul of this organization was General Hughes whose energy permeated everything; the responsibilities of the

NOTE.—Those marked with an asterisk were members, with the Minister, of the Militia Council.

Department, in a financial direction alone, involved by the close of 1915 an expenditure of $175,000,000 a year; the raising, equipment and transportation of 114,000 men during this year was a bigger undertaking than faced the British Government during the Crimean War. On Jan. 14 the Minister of Militia issued a statement, detailing the plan of mobilization for the 3rd Contingent, (re-inforcements) the regulations for recruiting, organizing and mobilizing, the necessity of each officer taking a personal interest in the work, the establishment of centres or Divisional areas in Ontario, Quebec and the Maritime Provinces. On Jan. 17-18 General Hughes was in Winnipeg conferring with General Steele, opening a new Armoury, addressing the Canadian Club, reviewing troops, receiving the officers and attending a banquet given in his honour. At the Canadian Club he spoke with force as to German preparedness: "Germany waited until she was ready, and then she struck the blow that she had been planning for years. To-day she has munitions of war enough to do her for two or three years of straight fighting. She gave Austria a million rifles two weeks ago, and she has millions more for her own people to draw upon. She has thousands of cannon and tons upon tons of high explosives all ready, and it has also developed that she has many more submarines ready than Great Britain thought she had. Moreover, she is manufacturing more war material now every day than all the rest of the world together is in a position to manufacture." As to the future, "the road to Berlin may be long, but that road will be travelled;" as surely as the British victors at Albuera had stood 1,500 strong after commencing the fighting with 15,000 men.

The Minister then visited Moose Jaw, Regina and Swift Current, Edmonton, Calgary, Vancouver, and Victoria, North Battleford, Prince Albert, Saskatoon, Lethbridge, Brandon and other places; addressed meetings, reviewed local troops and stirred things up generally. At Vancouver he told the Canadian Club (Jan. 22) that "German emissaries had for years been trying to undermine the loyalty of the people;" in another speech at Vancouver he declared that Wellington had stated that contractors who supplied his men with bad boots should be shot and left the inference to be drawn; there and in all his Western speeches he proclaimed that peace must be dictated by the Allies in Berlin; at Victoria (Jan. 23) he stated that "Lord Roberts once had said to him that when the Kiel Canal was completed Germany would be ready for war; that the Canal would reduce the power of the British Navy by 50 per cent. for the reason that the latter would then have to guard two entrances to the Baltic;" replying here to a Prohibition deputation he said that he had done all that regulation and fairness permitted. "I am absolutely opposed to doing anything which savours of tyranny. The one reason we are fighting Germany is because she is trying to tyrannize over the rest of the world. They would have to be careful not to follow the footsteps of Germany, even in the matter of handling the drink evil." In this latter connection, the Ontario Young Manhood (Temperance) Association elected General Hughes Hon. President on Jan. 28 and congratulated him on the establishment of "dry camps" at Niagara, Valcartier, Salis-

bury and Toronto. On Feb. 2nd the Minister of Militia reached Ottawa after a Western journey of 7,000 miles, covered in two weeks, and which included 25 addresses in as many centres and the inspection of recruits and officers all over the West.

In a Report presented to Parliament on Mch. 11th the Minister stated a variety of facts concerning the raising of Forces in 1914, and the equipment of 33,000 men in six weeks at a cost of $26,221,980 up to the end of December. As to this expenditure the Auditor-General's Report for 1914 had contained a statement that he wrote the Minister of Finance on Dec. 4, protesting against Militia Department expenditures without Orders-in-Council. The Report, now presented, dealt with this. J. W. Borden, Accountant of the Department, on Mar. 4 had written, stating that no such letter had been seen by the Department: moreover "funds for the Department have never been refused, and the authority of the Governor-in-Council was asked and obtained in due course for all expenditures." Mr. Borden joined with H. W. Brown, Director of Contracts, in describing the tremendous and sudden calls on the Department and the 3,000 contracts let within a few weeks. He admitted that copies of everything had not been sent to the Auditor-General; the rush was too great. On Feb. 12 a visit was paid by General Hughes and Hon. C. J. Doherty to Belleville and the local troops reviewed, while new Armouries were opened at Madoc near by. In the Commons on Feb. 25 the Minister evoked cheers with the statement that "according to the (recruiting) returns we have got I could raise three more Contingents in three weeks if necessary." After a visit to Western Ontario and the review-parade of 8,000 troops in Toronto on Mar. 21, the Minister stated at Ottawa that "we are now starting enlistment for the 4th Contingent (reinforcements) and find that more men are offering than we can handle." In response to a request at this time from Mayor R. D. Waugh of Winnipeg that, if possible, Western troops be trained in the Western Provinces, General Hughes sent on Mar. 20 a characteristic reply:

> Fully appreciate your desire to have money spent in a few localities, towns and villages, but please do not overlook the fact that these troops are untrained, and it is impossible to train them in these cities, towns and villages. The motive in calling out these troops is defence and honour of Empire and they will be worse than useless if untrained. They would be a menace. Therefore, I shall move them as soon as spring opens up to Camps where they can have manoeuvres and absolutely ample target practice . . . Please keep your eye on the firing line in Europe and not on the local business establishment. My aim is efficiency and rest assured I shall have it. Canada's honour has been upheld in the recent fighting because our boys have shown that they can shoot and shoot to kill. They got this training at Valcartier Camp. The 2nd and 3rd Contingents must also get it in some suitable camp or I shall disband them.

During the year there were investigations into many War matters but the Minister, personally, kept clear of even political charges in respect to the contracts and expenditures. On Oct. 31 he gave evidence in the Parliamentary Committee inquiry as to the boots supplied to the 1st Contingent and his examination produced some spectacular fireworks. He declared the criticisms of General Alder-

son and Sir George Perley to be based upon erroneous reports submitted to them and expressed his belief that the Canadian boot was a better one than the British. So with other cases in which his testimony was required. According to a Toronto *Telegram* interview on Apr. 23—a paper personally hostile to the General—he told a St. Andrew Brotherhood deputation that it would be better for a lot of their young men to enlist than to preach in the Camps. "The soldiers can look after themselves. They did so when they were in civilian clothes and now that they are in the King's uniform I think that they will handle themselves much better." He would not consent to the carrying on of denominational religious work in the Camps.

During this Toronto visit General Hughes inspected 5,000 troops and one of the armoured cars of the T. Eaton Company, and accepted a fully-equipped motor ambulance as a gift from the McLaughlin Carriage Co. to the Shorncliffe Hospital. At St. James Church, Montreal, on May 4, the General made a slashing speech of attack upon the Kaiser, his militarism and world-tyranny: "The citizen soldier is the safeguard of human liberties throughout the world. But splendid as the men are who have gone and are going, the women of this country are entitled to just as much credit. It's a long way to Berlin—that road must be travelled, and it is going to be travelled . . . Canada has sent one Contingent, a second is on the way and a third will be going in a week or two. A fourth is almost ready and if necessary we will send a fifth, a sixth, a tenth or a twentieth."

Meanwhile there had been inevitable criticisms of the Minister of Militia. His outspoken style, disregard for the opinions of others when they conflicted with his own convictions or experience, his tendency to speak his mind freely and let the chips fall where they might, could not but stir up hostility and, occasionally, little hornets' nests of criticism. It was understood that a Conservative Caucus at Ottawa on Feb. 10 discussed at length the Minister's policy and statements; the Toronto *Globe*, Ottawa *Free Press* and other papers published from time to time complaints which, if they were not partisan could easily have been answered by knowledge of the rush under which everything had to be done in the first months of the War; the Association of Trained Nurses alleged that incompetent women had been sent with the 1st Contingent as Nurses but submitted no clear proof of the "political influence" charge, Lieut.-Col. S. G. Robertson, after some personal controversy with the General, wrote bitter letters from England as to the treatment of himself, and his Nova Scotia Battalion, with the assumption that the Minister of Militia was the cause—a subject fully dealt with in the Commons by the Premier on Mar. 24; the Toronto *Telegram* attacked the Minister continuously during the year, and the Montreal *Mail* was not far behind.

A good retort to allegations—all minor ones—was in the general fact that recruiting offices and officers were everywhere doing good work under the Minister; that the rush of recruits at first was, as in England, too great to be handled; that by the end of

May, 1915, 60,000 trained and equipped men had been sent across the ocean with 40,000 of them at the Front and 50,000 more under arms in Canada; that the absolutely new Canadian business of munition-making was started, got under way and rendered at least partially successful by the Minister's exertions; and that General Hughes on Mar. 8 had received from Colonel Thomas Cantley of the Shell Committee, the first 18-pounder shell forged and finished in a Canadian shop and, on June 3, had inspected a plant for the manufacture of the new explosive—trinitro-toluol.

On June 8 the Minister announced that 35,000 more men would be recruited at once, bringing the total up to 150,000 and on the following day the new Military Training Camp at Valcartier was opened with Colonel John Hughes, a brother of the General, in command. General Hughes reviewed the London troops on June 16, and on the 17th it was announced that continuous recruiting offices would be opened at specific points. On July 1 he left Ottawa for England to inspect the Canadian forces there and to transact business with the War Office. Senator Lougheed acted in his absence as Minister of Militia. Arriving in London on July 11 General Hughes met Sir Robert Borden who, already, was there and shared with him in many interesting functions whilst attending to his own special work in England. On the 12th he sent a cable to General Louis Botha as to his successes in South Africa which aroused some Canadian criticism for its phraseology: "I send you my congratulations and the admiration of my soldiers who have carried the badge of Canada into the battlefields of Flanders for liberty."

The Canadian Minister visited a number of Canadian war hospitals in Britain, attended various official conferences with the Government, was the guest of the American Club, London, at luncheon (July 25), inspected Shorncliffe Camp and, on Aug. 6, after inspecting Canadian hospitals in France, was the guest of Field Marshal French at the Front. He also spent a day with the Canadian Division, visited the Belgian Headquarters and met King Albert and was, also, the guest of General Joffre for a time. With him, for part of the trip, were Prince Alexander of Teck, Colonel Lord Brooke, Col. J. J. Carrick, Sir Max Aitken and others. In Paris General Hughes conferred with M. Millerand, Minister of War, and was entertained by the British Ambassador. He reached London on Aug. 14, after nine days in France, and in the press paid tribute to the Canadian troops and then to their British brethren (*Canada*, Aug. 21) as follows: "The British soldier has always been a marvellous man, but in no period of British history, in none of Britain's wars, has there been shown greater heroism, pluck, devotion and courtesy than in this War."

The conferring upon General Hughes of a K.C.B. on Aug. 24 was one of those Royal compliments which few could be found to criticize and which Canadians, in the main, considered a deserved honour to their Minister of Militia for things actually accomplished during an anxious period of energetic action. It was an unusual honour for a Colonial public man—Sir John Macdonald being the

only other Canadian case—and the London *Despatch* compared it with the K.G. recently given to F. M. Lord Kitchener. The Minister reached Ottawa, upon his return, on Sept. 3rd and was given a rousing reception by crowds at the station and personal congratulations upon his new honours. He addressed a Toronto Exhibition luncheon on the 6th and singled out Brig.-Gen. M. S. Mercer for special reference: "If a third Division is formed, General Mercer, who has already proved himself one of the most distinguished brigadiers who has ever commanded soldiers, will be entitled to command it. There is no finer officer at the Front than General Mercer."

At a Montreal Military dinner on Sept. 13 he paid equally high tribute to Colonel Birkett and his staff of the McGill Hospital in France: "Their work is marvellous. That physicians and surgeons of the highest standing in Canada have been willing to drop their practice and put aside everything to go to the Front has been an example and a wonder in England. These surgeons have shown such skill and such knowledge that they are looked on as authorities and called upon for special operations and for consultations." On the following day Sir Sam Hughes was welcomed at Quebec with a Civic address, and decorated and crowded streets, to mark the honour given him by the King and his re-establishment of Valcartier Camp. There he reviewed 5,000 troops and in a Quebec speech stated that the cartridges made at the local Arsenal were perfect. "Peace, when it comes, should be signed in Berlin." A little later the Minister and Mayor Church of Toronto had a difference as to the equipment of the local Exhibition grounds for the wintering of troops but it afterwards was adjusted. In Berlin, Ontario, (Sept. 17) the Minister had a great reception from cheering crowds, and at a mass-meeting where one of the mottoes read: "Forward from Berlin to Berlin." The Canadians of German extraction made it a gala day and the Address read by Mayor Hett stated that they stood shoulder to shoulder with other Canadians in this struggle. "You are aware that a number of our citizens were born in Germany, and that the majority of them are of German extraction. Their forefathers came to Canada many years ago to escape militarism and to find liberty under the British flag. Our citizens are proud of their British citizenship."

General Hughes in the succeeding month visited many places and spoke with his usual frankness. He was at Peterborough on Sept. 18, Barrie on the 21st, St. Catharines on the 22nd, Hamilton on the 23rd, and Kingston on Oct. 5, where he reviewed 6,000 troops at Barriefield Camp. On Sept. 28 he had the pleasure of hearing that General Alderson had promoted his son, Lieut.-Col. Garnet Hughes, who already had won a D.S.O. at St. Julien and distinguished himself at Festubert, to be a Brig.-General. At the age of 32 he, probably, was the youngest Brigadier in the British Armies; and was placed in command of the 4th Canadian Brigade in succession to Col. Lord Brooke who went to the 1st. The Minister stated on Sept. 1st that troops would be billeted throughout Canada during the coming winter in the local centres where they

were recruited or under process of recruiting; an order was issued on Oct. 9 by Colonel A. W. Logie of the 2nd Military Division (with the Minister's approval) forbidding liquor in military quarters; on Oct. 15 a Conference of commanding officers from the various military Divisions of Canada was held at Ottawa with the Minister and the Militia Council as to organization, recruiting and training; a speech of D. A. Thomas, M.P., the British Munition Commissioner, evoked on Oct. 10 a widely-published reply from Sir Sam Hguhes who declared that "Canada's Shell Committee has led the world in this line. The regular manufacturers of war material in the United States and Great Britain are far behind the Canadian commercial industries, relatively, in their deliveries."

Following this incident the Minister again reviewed the London troops (Oct. 12) and in the evening opened new Armouries at Galt, where he stated that: "Canada has produced $300,000,000 worth of shells and war material. This is about $40 a head, but Canada could have manufactured munitions aggregating $200 a head if she had been given the opportunity." In an interview on Oct. 15 at Ottawa he dealt with criticisms upon the generous appointment of Honourary Colonels and other officers and the fact that these civilians were not only given military titles but uniforms, precedence and rank with, or over, those who had seen long service in the Militia: "It is a recognized fact throughout Canada that the success attending the work of the Militia Department has been as much due to the voluntary work of the Honourary Colonels as to any other cause." He said that these Hon. Colonels were prominent and energetic business men who, each and all, reflected credit upon themselves and the country. "It is my fervent prayer that the combatant officers will all prove as capable as the Hon. Colonels." To the W.C.T.U. Convention at the capital on Oct. 20 General Hughes pointed out that over 150,000 soldiers had been trained or were in training for the War in Canada, and that in no Camp had the sale of liquor been allowed. "We will never allow liquor in any of our camps. We are carrying out practical Temperance ideas, because it has been demonstrated to my satisfaction that the man who does not drink is, so far as endurance is concerned, far better than the man who indulges in intoxicants."

As far as could be judged from several interviews—some of which were repudiated—the Minister did not, however, approve of singling out soldiers for discrimination in the public sale of intoxicants, though he did not over-rule General Logie's strict regulations in his Division or criticize the ever-tightening rules of the Ontario Government. Speaking in Toronto on Dec. 14 he said: "There are lots of people in Canada ready to find fault with the soldiers. We find a lot of people anxious about their morals. I want to say that the soldiers in the Exhibition Camp are as moral and as straight-forward as anybody not in uniform. I am not excepting any class . . . I don't like intoxication, but I must repel the insinuation that these men are drinkers. It is utterly absurd to call them intemperate." It may be added here that General Hughes was frequently the victim of erroneous or exaggerated

newspaper interviews. In the habit of speaking freely and frankly it was easy to hang sensational, or injudicious, or "interesting" remarks upon statements which the public always relished and read eagerly. Hence frequent denials of alleged utterances.

Sir Sam Hughes addressed a great recruiting meeting in Toronto on Oct. 25: "We have 160,000 men fully armed for service and 15,000 men awaiting equipment, but we can do with more. We now have recruiting centres all over the Dominion, and we hope that the spring will see another army ready for service. The weakness of the present situation is not the inability to get men, but to get equipment. But that must not deter the men from enlisting." The Toronto *Star* (Lib.) was one of the papers which regretted that the Minister did not at this meeting refer to and back up the Imperial call of the King, for more men, which recently had been issued. Why, it also asked, was there a shortage of equipment after 15 months of war? The Minister in this speech anticipated the call of the Government at the close of the year by declaring that the marching men of Canada at the Front must be able to say: "We are coming, General Kitchener, 500,000 strong." As to the other point raised, General Hughes had emphasized the fact* that "it was the Canadian Government that offered the troops and it was from this Government that the call went forth."

Meanwhile the Minister of Militia had been receiving more of those attacks which he always seemed to enjoy—even when they came from party friends. The Montreal *Daily Mail* criticized him keenly, while the Winnipeg *Telegram* urged that the Canadian Forces in Canada be placed under command of the Duke of Connaught. The Regina *Province* supported J. A. Westman, its Manager, and local Conservative Candidate, in a current controversy with the Minister. From the other camp came a tribute through the Toronto *Star* (Oct. 7): "He is in a position of immense responsibility. So far as we can see at present, he is doing a big job well." Another came from the Ottawa Liberal organ, though it was accompanied by a belittling of the other Members of the Cabinet: "The *Free Press* has never withheld its opinion that General Hughes is a most efficient head of the Militia Department—his energy, his military knowledge, his determination, his fearlessness, have been invaluable qualities at such a time as the present."

The Westman case was one of criticisms dating back to a letter written on Mar. 5, which alleged careless methods in Remount Commission work under Hon. Colonel A. D. McRae in the West, and made strong complaint as to shortages in feed for the remounts at Regina. It was alleged early in October that the Minister had paid no attention to these complaints when presented by Mr. Westman; on Oct. 28 General Hughes stated that the troubles had been caused by a defaulting clerk and had been afterwards rectified; on Nov. 1 *The Province* published certain correspondence, including the letter of Mar. 5, the Minister's reply of May 11 and Mr. Westman's letter of May 25 which latter had remained unanswered. These letters were highly personal in terms—on the one hand

*NOTE.—Verbatim report in *The News*, Oct. 26.

describing Mr. Westman as unfit to be the candidate in Regina, and on the other denouncing the General as unfit to be a Minister of the Crown. Charges of a general nature were also made. A press interview given by the Minister on Nov. 2nd stated that Mr. Westman wanted to injure Colonel McRae in order to obtain control of the local Remount appointments and declared that there had been swindling in respect to the horses' feed which McRae eventually had located and stopped. A day later Mr. Westman demanded an investigation into the whole matter and on Nov. 4 the Minister announced that he had asked Sir Charles Davidson to institute an inquiry.

These things were small side-issues. On Oct. 29 it was announced that 100,000 additional troops had been authorized—raising the total number to 250,000—and that 173,000 were then at the Front or training in Canada or Britain. The announcement stated that "the Government received through H.R.H. the Governor-General on the 25th inst. a cable message from the Secretary for the Colonies setting forth the recent appeal made by His Majesty the King for an increase in the forces of the Empire, which are required to secure victory and enduring peace . . . Having regard to the appeal issued by His Majesty and taking into consideration the necessities of the War, the Government has concluded to increase the authorized forces by 100,000 men." Hence the new decision.* The Minister also announced a new system of County Battalions and, a little later, General Hughes invited the Nationalist sub-leader in Quebec, the determined opponent of Imperialism and critic of all things British—Armand Lavergne, M.L.A., —to recruit and command a Battalion. In his reply, made public on Nov. 3, Lieut.-Col. Lavergne refused on the ground of opposition to any Canadian participation in the wars of the Empire. Offers to raise County Battalions came, however, from many sources—Sir Max Aitken, H. B. Morphy, M.P., G. H. Bradbury, M.P., Glen Campbell, ex-M.P., Major S. Sharpe, M.P., Oliver Wilcox, M.P., Lieut.-Col. G. W. Fowler, M.P., etc.

In Toronto on Nov. 9 Sir Sam Hughes spoke at a mass-meeting under the auspices of the Citizens' Recruiting League, and said in the course of his speech: "I have but one personal wish and I hope it will be realized. I hope that in the final march to Berlin I will be with our Canadian boys." On Nov. 22 some rioting occurred in London between the soldiers of the 33rd and 70th Battalions and the Civilian or Home Guard Police—caused partly by the dislike of Overseas troops to being "regulated" by men not going to the Front. It was exaggerated in the press and the Minister visited the scene on the 25th, reviewed the troops and asked them to "be good boys." There the matter ended. In the Toronto *Star* on Nov. 26 he referred to complaints about the treatment of returned soldiers, stated that the system of reception at Quebec was being improved, and that the Canadian soldier was better treated in pay and other ways than any other in the world. "The decent fellows

*NOTE.—By March, 1916, this total of 250,000 was raised as the Minister declared it would be.

who have been to the Front will tell you that. It is the men who could not be dragged to the Front from England, the undesirables, who, when they come home, tell thrilling stories of their experiences, and complain of their treatment at Quebec."

It was pointed out by the Department at this time that the Canadian Army Transport Service had transported 105,000 troops overseas without the loss of a single man—thanks also, to the omniscient aid of the Royal Navy—and with only one accident to a soldier; and that 800 nurses and 20,000 horses had been carried under similar conditions. At the end of November the total number of men sent abroad to date was 115,000. A little later the Minister announced the appointment of a staff of Inspectors to visit all camps and training depôts and see that economy was observed and laxity or dishonesty stopped. At a "smoker" in Toronto on Dec. 14 he handled without gloves certain stories about Colonel J. A. Currie, M.P., and his part in the St. Julien fighting. "They are cowardly lies," declared the Minister, with warmth, "it is the privilege of any coward to stay at home and sneer at the brave men who have gone."

On Dec. 23 a Departmental call was issued for lists of officers and men employed on the Headquarters Staff, whether married or not, whether or not fit for Overseas service; also of the civilians and clerks on the Headquarters Staff, whether fit and willing, or not, to enlist for active service. It concluded as follows: "The Honourable the Minister has noticed that there are those serving on the military and civilian staffs who might be able to serve at the Front in the present emergency. He desires that, if possible, an opportunity should be given them to do so, and that their places should be filled temporarily by those who return from the Front incapacitated, or by other suitable men, who are not eligible for Overseas service." A Christmas message went from the Minister to the Home and Overseas troops on Dec. 24: "Kindly permit me to wish one and all a very merry Christmas and a happy and successful New Year. The gallant conduct of those at the Front has forever made the name of Canada immortal. The other splendid lads in Britain and elsewhere are keen to add to that immortality. Their example, devotion and sacrifice for King, country and liberty will go down through the ages. My heart is with you all." Some important military appointments in Canada, connected with the Department and its work, were as follows:—

Acting Adjutant General	Brig.-Gen. W. E. Hodgins.
Master-General of the Ordnance	Colonel H. M. Elliott.
Organizer of Militia Reserve	Brig.-Gen. The Hon. James Mason.
Command of 6th Military District	Brig.-Gen. Thos. Benson.
Inspector-General Western Overseas Forces	Brig.-Gen. John Hughes.
Director of Works and Buildings	Major A. P. Deroche.
Chairman Board of Visitors R.M.C.	Brig.-Gen. W. E. Hodgins.
Director of Stores	Lieut.-Col. W. Hallick.
Asst. Director of Military Intelligence	Capt. F. E. Davis.
Asst.-Adjutant-General	Major C. S. MacInnes.
Acting Director General of Medical Services	Lieut.-Col. J. L. Potter.

A matter which attracted much interest during the year amongst an element of the young men of the country was that of Aviation. The Minister and the Department did not see their way

to aid local development in this connection but something was done by enthusiastic voluntary effort. J. A. D. McCurdy, the pioneer Canadian aviator, and Glenn Curtiss, the American, tried late in 1914 to organize a Company in Toronto for furthering a system of Air training and work. Eventually the British Government undertook to give some help, and a representative (Capt. E. Janney) stayed for a time in Canada with power to employ or grant commissions to qualified British subjects who had received a certificate from the Royal Aero Club of Great Britain or the American Aero Club. The Militia Department took charge of this matter for the Admiralty and asked for volunteers. Meanwhile the Canadian Aviation branch of the U.S. Curtiss School of Aviation was training men at Toronto for both military and naval air-work, in an unofficial way, and under the direction of Mr. McCurdy.

The Admiralty and the War Office undertook to pay reasonable travelling expenses for accepted candidates in the Air service to the place of instruction. The value of this service rested upon the skill of its members in strategical and tactical reconnaissance, the direction and control of artillery fire, the conduct of aerial combats—and there was no doubt as to British necessities. Lieut.-Col. W. Hamilton Merritt of Toronto, who desired to establish Schools of Aviation in Canada, stated in an address at Winnipeg on Aug. 24 that he could get no official sanction from the Canadian Government. He urged the independent establishment of a School in Winnipeg and offered to provide $10,000 if the City would give $30,000. He wanted to raise a Dominion fund of $200,000 for the purpose. It was stated that each School would require at least 6 Aeroplanes and a fee of $400 from each student —repayable when the student was accepted in England. A Committee was formed to collect the money with W. R. Allan as Chairman, and $15,000 was collected in a few days. In Vancouver the Aero Club of British Columbia was formed on Aug. 29 with Judge S. D. Schultz as President and a little later Colonel Merritt made the same offer, locally, that he had done in Winnipeg. Montreal confined its efforts to large contributions to the Overseas Club Aircraft Fund.

Meantime, the Toronto School continued a fairly successful course with 100 airmen under instruction, though the Militia Department steadily adhered to its policy of not maintaining a Canadian Flying Corps. It undertook transportation to England, however, and in the military branch Canadian candidates for the Royal Flying Corps had to have Canadian commissions and be subject to recommendation by a Divisional Commander as well as by the R.F.C. representative in Canada. The British Government eventually took over the McCurdy-Curtiss students in Toronto, though it was said that many hundreds of applicants in England were awaiting a place in the British schools. Altogether 273 recruits, in either the Flying Corps or the Naval Air Service had been enlisted, or partially trained, or sent to England for training,

at the close of the year. Others went to Ithaca, N.Y., for instruction. The independent School projects eventually fell through.

A subject of wide interest in connection with the Militia Department was the Ross Rifle. Originated in Canada under Sir F. Borden's Militia administration, made at the Ross Rifle Factory in Quebec, supported by General Hughes against the views of his own party when he was in Opposition, supplied to the Canadian Contingents and used at St. Julien and other battles, it still remained a subject of controversy. At the various Fronts the British carried the Lee-Enfield, the French the Lebel, the Russians the Nagant, the Belgians and Germans a Mauser, the Austro-Hungarians the Mannlicher, the Canadians the Ross. Each had its distinctions, its differences, its merits and its faults. As to the Ross Rifle reports from Canadian soldiers in the press were both favourable and the reverse—some declaring that the rifle got hot very quickly, that the sights were very delicate and that the bolt got caught, others that any trouble there was resulted from English ammunition not being suitable. This was the contention of Sir Sam Hughes who, at Ottawa on June 25, reiterated his opinion that it was "the best rifle in the world." He claimed that it stood rough work better and, with Canadian ammunition, had stood the War test splendidly. Mr. Tennant, Under-Secretary for War, told the British Commons on June 25 that "certain difficulties had arisen" and on July 8 stated that the Rifle had been a subject of trial and report by the French military authorities. No such Report was made public in Canada. So with an inquiry made by General Alderson. The Department at Ottawa issued the following information on Apr. 9 as to the length of rifles and bayonets used in the War:

Germany, rifle 4 feet 1·4 inch; with bayonet 5 feet 9·95 inches.
Austria, rifle 4 feet 2 inches; with bayonet 4 feet 11·5 inches.
Turkey, rifle 4 feet 0·6 inch; with bayonet 5 feet 6·6 inches.
Belgium, rifle 4 feet 2·25 inches; bayonet 4 feet 11·75 inches.
France, rifle 4 feet 3·12 inches; bayonet 5 feet 11·84 inches.
Russia, rifle 4 feet 3·875 inches; with bayonet 5 feet 9 inches.
Great Britain, rifle 3 feet 8·5 inches; bayonet 5 feet 1·7 inches.
Canada, rifle 4 feet 2·5 inches; with bayonet 5 feet 1 inch.

The Financial Situation; Hon. W. T. White's Work and Policy

Back of Sir Sam Hughes and his energetic labours in this year were the quiet steadying powers of the Prime Minister and the clever financial statecraft of the Minister of Finance. Mr. White, in the first 17 months of this War, won for himself a great reputation and one which will stand in history. He took a cool collective view of the whole situation, kept his hand on the lever of big events, and yet did not overlook detail. He was never stampeded or rushed because he was always looking ahead and acting in time to avert trouble or unnecessary discussion. To do a thing was better than to talk about it. Hence the instant Currency and Banking announcements of early August, 1914, which held the whole financial fabric of Canada firm; hence the War appropriation of $50,000,000 at that time for the period ending Mch. 31st, 1915, and the immediate presentation of new and necessary taxes;

hence the quiet, rapid arrangement with the Imperial Government for advances of $60,000,000, the issue in London of £3,000,000 Treasury bills and a little later of £1,500,000 of Dominion stock in order to tide over the emergency situation until March, 1915; hence the Imperial and International banking arrangement by which gold for the Bank of England was accumulated and held at Ottawa and the exchange situation controlled; hence the further taxation measures of Feb. 11th, 1915, and additional War appropriation of $100,000,000; hence the later Loans of 1915 made in London or New York without flourish of trumpets to a total of $70,000,000 and the success of a $50,000,000 National Loan which was doubled in amount by popular subscriptions.

This was a great financial record for a country of Canada's population and, in detail of arrangement as well as in total of effect, the policy merrited Sir Edmund Walker's tribute to the Minister's "high intelligence and quickness of action." Mr. White presented his Budget to the Commons on Feb. 11. He pointed out that his forecast of August, 1914, as to a sharp decline in national revenue owing to the stoppage of trade with the enemy, the interruption and increased risk of sea traffic, and the cessation of business borrowings from London affecting the purchasing power of the community, had been realized. For the fiscal year ending Mch. 31, 1915, he estimated the reduction at $33,000,000 with a total ordinary revenue of $130,000,000; the estimated ordinary expenditure for the year was $140,000,000. Included in this latter total were special payments of $2,500,000 for the relief of distress in Western drouth areas and $7,500,000 for the purchase of seed grain in the same connection. The War expenditure for the fiscal year (Mch. 31), owing to the rapid growth of the Army, the recruiting response of the people, would reach the total of the 1st War appropriation of $50,000,000—it was $38,000,000 at date of speaking. The increase in the National Debt to Mch. 31 would aggregate $110,000,000. He described in detail what had been done to meet the situation since the outbreak of War:

> We arranged with the Imperial Government for advances from September until Mch. 31 of £12,000,000 or say $60,000,000 of which we have received to date £8,000,000 or $40,000,000. We issued for Dominion purposes Dominion notes to an amount of ten million dollars in excess of the additional issue of $15,000,000 authorized by Parliament at its last Session. For this I am introducing special legislation confirmatory of our action. We borrowed five million dollars from the Bank of Montreal. We issued, after the successful flotation of the British War Loan, £3,000,000 of six months Treasury Bills negotiated at 4½ and 4¼ per cent. and maturing in June next. We sold at a net price of 94½ £1,300,000 ($6,500,000) of our 1940-60 stock to meet the private requirements of our investing clientele in London.

So far as floating indebtedness was concerned the new fiscal year would be entered upon with only the £3,000,000 of Treasury bills maturing in June and a Bank indebtedness of $5,000,000. "Apart from these we have no maturing loans to meet until the year 1919, a most satisfactory situation which I am disposed to attribute to the policy, hitherto followed by the Dominion, of selling its permanent stock at such prices as could from time to time

be obtained rather than by issuing short date loans in the hope of more favourable conditions developing." As to financial arrangements with the Imperial Government the Minister said: "We shall pay interest at the same rate as is paid by the Imperial Treasury upon its War loans, from the proceeds of which advances are to be made to us. At such time or times in the future as may be agreed upon between the British Chancellor of the Exchequer and the Canadian Minister of Finance, a Canadian war loan or loans will be issued and the borrowings from the Imperial Government repaid. It seems to me that no fairer terms could be named than those so generously accorded us by the Imperial authorities." Mr. White pointed out that, quite properly, the United Kingdom had prohibited loans abroad except by permit from the Treasury which would be granted to British countries only where urgent necessity and special circumstances warranted; that in the nine months ending Dec. 31st, 1914, internal economy and external restriction had reduced Canadian merchandise Exports by $27,000,000 and Imports by $112,000,000; that the adverse balance of trade or excess of Imports over Exports which had been $225,000,000 in 1912, $300,000,000 in 1913 and $180,000,000 in 1914 would soon disappear. For 1915-16 he estimated the ordinary Revenue at $120,000,000 and ordinary Expenditure at $144,000,000 with $40,000,000 additional on Capital outlay and a War expenditure of $100,000,000 together with $20,000,000 of floating Debt. By additional taxation of $30,000,000 and by borrowing at least $150,000,000 the needs of the year would be met. He had no hesitation in recommending that most of the requirement be met by borrowing:

> Canadian Governments have always justified public borrowing for capital account on the principle that expenditure upon enterprises, permanent in their nature, enures to the benefit and advantage of future generations who may therefore fairly be asked to pay interest upon the debt contracted in respect of them. If this theory is correct, and so far as I know it has never been seriously challenged, then we need have no reluctance in borrowing to meet the expenses of this war, because such borrowing is for the purpose of accomplishing for future generations that which is infinitely more precious than material undertakings, viz., the preservation of our national and individual liberty and the constitutional freedom won by our forefathers during centuries of struggle, enjoyed by us to-day and destined, we believe, to be ours for all time.

Mr. White then described the War Revenue Act which later on he presented and passed through Parliament. There were a number of special taxes which may be summarized here as including (1) one per cent. upon the note circulation of all Banks, upon the gross income derived in Canada by all Trust and Loan Companies, upon net premiums received in Canada by all Insurance organizations other than Life, Fraternal, Benefit and Marine Associations; (2) one cent. upon all cable and telegraph despatches originating in Canada with a charge of 15 cents or over; (3) five cents on railway or steamboat tickets purchased in Canada for any part of Canada, Newfoundland, West Indies and the United States and five cents additional for each additional $5.00 or fractional part of $5.00; (4) ten cents upon every pur-

chaser of a berth in a sleeping-car and five cents upon each seat in a parlour-car bought in Canada; (5) $1.00 upon every person, firm or company carrying passengers by vessel to ports or places in countries other than those mentioned above if the cost exceeded $10.00, $3.00 if it exceeded $30.00 and $5.00 if it exceeded $60.00; (6) stamp-tax of 2 cents upon cheques, receipts, bills of exchange, bills of lading, express and post office orders and one cent upon postal notes, letters and postal cards, with one cent upon patent medicines and perfumes of retail price up to 10 cents and two cents if over that in value; (7) upon wine, non-sparkling, sold in Canada, 5 cents for bottle under one quart and 5 cents for each additional quart with 25 cents per half-pint bottle on champagne and 25 cents on each additional pint. From these taxes Mr. White expected to raise at least $8,000,000. An income tax he thought not expedient at this juncture as conditions in Canada were different from those of England. Tariff taxation however, was the basis of his proposals:

As our main revenue measure we propose with certain exceptions (numerous exceptions, I may say) a general horizontal increase in the Customs duties upon all goods and commodities imported into or taken out of bonded warehouse in Canada. The list includes all articles hitherto dutiable or on the free list, and whether raw material or finished or partly-finished product. The increase we propose is 7½ per cent. *ad valorem* to the general and intermediate tariffs and five per cent. *ad valorem* to the British preferential. In the case of iron-ore, for reasons I shall give in Committee, the added duty is specific and not *ad valorem*. In determining the list of exceptions, regard has been had to our trade Convention with France and the obligations of our agreement with certain of the British West India Colonies. By reason of the Convention with France the increased customs duties will not apply to silk fabrics, velvets, ribbons, embroideries and certain other goods. The exceptions to the tariff increases I have mentioned include wheat, flour, tea, anthracite coal, fish from Newfoundland, salt for curing fish, lines, twines, nets and hooks for the fisheries, reapers, mowers, binders, harvesters, binder-twine, traction and ditching machines, sugar, tobacco, (dealt with in August), newsprinting paper, newspaper printing presses, typesetting and type-casting machines and a number of other items of lesser consequences.

In concluding his speech the Minister declared that the Dominion had "stood the shock of war exceedingly well;" that production in various lines had been greatly stimulated by War orders which had met the slackening in other trades; that increased agricultural production and enhanced prices for grain had gone together; that interest rates were easier, investors' confidence returning, the commercial outlook improving and the eventual triumph of the Allies promising a future rise in all securities. As to the War itself "be it long or be it short, the Empire and every part of it is determined that its conclusion must be upon such terms that the ensuing peace will be not a transient truce, not an armed and arming armistice, but a real and lasting settlement with securities amply guaranteeing the world against a recrudescence of the militarist ambition, the aggrandizing spirit, the greed of possession, the lust of conquest, which have brought about almost a subversion of our civilization." The speech and the policy were well received though the Banks thought the burden a little heavy

BRIG.-GENERAL GARNET B. HUGHES.

Served at St. Julien and in other Actions; Awarded a D.S.O.; Son of Maj.-General Sir Sam Hughes.

BRIG.-GENERAL J. P. LANDRY.

Commander of the 8th and then the 11th Brigade at the Front; Son of Senator the Hon. P. Landry.

LIEUT. WM. W. S. LIGHTHALL.

2nd Batt., Dorset Regiment; Served at Festubert and afterwards in Mesopotamia; Son of W. D. Lighthall, K.C., Montreal.

CAPT. J. E. FETHERSTONHAUGH.

Commandant "C" Battery, 171st Brigade, Royal Field Artillery; Son of F. B. Fetherstonhaugh, K.C., Toronto.

and druggists protested. Sir F. Williams-Taylor of the Bank of Montreal declared that the tax on circulation was a shock and would be felt by the Banks in their effort to maintain both strength and earning power. But "we have already gladly contributed our flesh and blood in a great and splendid cause, and we must bear, too, the financial burden that follows in natural sequences."

A. K. Maclean, K.C., followed, in the Commons on Feb. 23, and gave the official Liberal view in describing the Tariff part of the Budget as "based upon Protection and politics, not upon revenue and patriotism," while supporting heartily the proposed vote of $100,000,000 for War purposes. He contended that apart from War expenditure the net deficit in 1914-15 was $60,000,000 and in 1915-16 $80,000,000; that this indicated prodigality and extravagance in national expenditures; that Departmental expenditures had been steadily increasing since 1911-12 and notably so in the Public Works and Post Office. He denounced the increase in duties as promoting Protection in general and helping the iron and wool and cotton manufacturers in particular: "Economy and reduction in unproductive expenditure should have been the watchword of the Government. I submit that the taxation should have been for revenue purposes purely, and not for protective purposes, as the war itself works for the prohibition of international trade. It should not have added to the cost of the actual necessities of life, now extremely high and, in many instances, with the supply already below the normal. It should not have been so designed as to tend to the contraction of trade. In taxing raw products and goods formerly free there should have been displayed some discrimination and discretion. The tariff taxation should have been of such a nature as to be easily remitted at the close of the war, and I do not believe that the major portion of it can or will be remitted at the end of the War. The British preference should not have been decreased, though its increase might be justified." Many other speakers followed on both sides of the House until Mch. 10th, when Sir Wilfrid Laurier moved an Opposition Amendment as follows:

> This House is ready to provide for the exigencies of the present situation and to vote all necessary ways and means to that end, but it regrets that in the measure under consideration duties are imposed which must be oppressive upon the people whilst yielding little or no revenue, and that the said measure is particularly objectionable in the fact that instead of favouring, it is placing extra barriers against Great Britain's trade with Canada, at a moment when the Mother Country is under a war-strain unparallelled in history.

In his speech Sir Wilfrid pointed out that in Great Britain the Opposition during the War had been consulted in important matters of public policy but not so in Canada. On this fiscal and financial subject: "I say that, if we had been consulted, we should have been happy to give our views as to the policy to be pursued. I do not say that our views would have been accepted; but certainly there would have been an effort, on my part at all events, to give way on some of my own views, and I might have felt it right to ask the other side to give way on some of their views also,

so that we might have been unanimous in policy as we have been unanimous in the objects which policy is to serve." He criticized various details and especially the increased rates on British goods. The Budget was a blow at British trade—that which escaped the German submarines would come under the Canadian tariff machine!

Mr. White, in replying, took off his gloves and referred to the frequent Liberal claims of an abounding surplus left in 1911 to their successors. "I have inherited, as Minister of Finance, some ready money in the Treasury, with obligations, not of millions, but literally of hundreds of millions of dollars of direct and indirect liabilities—obligations due not to any action on the part of this Government, but to the mismanagement and the reckless expenditure of the Government that preceded us in office." He spoke in detail of the National Transcontinental, of the Quebec Bridge, of $125,000,000 of inherited liabilities in four accounts alone; and dealt with indirect Railway liabilities by guarantees, etc., totalling $125,000,000 more. "Talk about large families! If obligations were children, my Right Hon. friend is truly like George Washington, the father of his country." He then explained the relationship between national borrowings abroad—which ceased for productive purposes when War began—and the imports which, in the main, represented those borrowings and which automatically ceased also. Trade had increased from $850,000,000 in 1911-12 to $1,100,000,000 in 1913-14; it had decreased at once with the coming of War as had the revenue.

As to Tariff criticisms the Minister said: "Have they taken into consideration the fact that I am trying to raise by these tariff changes some $20,000,000 to $25,000,000; that I am taxing raw material; that I am taxing free goods that the manufacturers had available before; that I am taxing the partly-manufactured product used as raw material by the manufacturers? If the manufacturers have to pay that increase, as they will have to do, must they not have an increase on the finished product?" In the matter of public works he asked the Opposition to name one item which could be omitted from his Budget. As to the Preference he said: "Increase the general rate by 7½ per cent., make it 37½ per cent. and increase the British preferential rate by 5 per cent., making it 25 per cent. and how much now has the British manufacturer by way of advantage over his foreign competitor? $12.50 as compared with $10.00 which he had before." The Toronto *Daily News* described this speech as the best of Mr. White's career and it probably was correct. It was a fighting, aggressive utterance from beginning to end.

After a number of other speeches the Opposition motion was rejected on Mch. 16 by 104 to 59 votes and the Finance Minister then presented some changes in his Budget. Bananas, fertilizers and various things entering into their production, cotton, seed cake, and seed meal for cattle-feed, coffee and tea, milk goods and platinum were added to the exemption list. From the special taxa-

tion purely Mutual Insurance Companies and press despatches by wire were exempted; tickets for the West Indies, Bermuda, British Guiana and Honduras were put under the low rate while the limits of taxable value for ocean voyages were raised from $30.00 to $40.00 and from $60 to $65; promissory notes put in for collection or discount were included in the stamp tax of 2 cents and patent medicines and perfumes were reduced from 1 cent on 10 cents of retail value to 1 cent on 25 cents; the tax on wines was reduced from five to three cents and on champagne from 25 cents to 13 cents.

In Parliament on Mch. 26 the Finance Minister moved an elaborate Resolution which, in brief, confirmed and authorized certain issues of Dominion notes by Order-in-Council and without Parliamentary authority. Mr. White said in explanation: "The total amount of these issues is $26,000,000 of which $10,000,000 of notes were issued to the C.N.R. Company upon the security of $12,500,000 of their debentures, guaranteed as to principal and interest by the Dominion of Canada; $6,000,000 to the G.T.P. Railway Co. upon the security of $7,500,000 par value of bonds of the G.T.P. guaranteed as to principal and interest by the Dominion; and $10,000,000 issued in November last for the general purposes of the Dominion." He explained the reasons for the Government's action and policy—all connected with conditions caused by the War and covered, he believed, by powers granted under the War measure of 1914. Upon these, however, he did not propose to rely and hence this Confirmatory Act. He stated that while the total Dominion note issue would be raised from $50,000,000 limit to one of $76,000,000 without an additional gold reserve yet the new amount was to be gradually reduced and redeemed and not be permanently added to the authorized note issue of the Government. The Opposition, upon the whole, approved the Government's action—especially in affording necessary relief at so critical a time to the Railways mentioned and the Resolutions passed without division.

These new War taxes came into operation on Apl. 15; on Mch. 29, the Bank of Montreal in London had closed its lists for the $25,000,000 Government bond loan (five years at 4½ per cent.) with an over-subscription of $10,000,000; on July 21 the Minister of Finance announced that the Government had sold in New York $25,000,000 of 1 year five per cent. notes at par and $20,000,000 of two years, 5 per cent. notes at 99½ with the option to holders of conversion into 5 per cent. 20-year Debentures. The proceeds were for use in current works under construction in Canada, and the arrangements were in the hands of the Bank of Montreal, New York, of which R. Y. Hebden was Manager, and J. P. Morgan and Company. The terms of this Loan were highly commended as a remarkable proof of Canada's credit by, amongst others, A. Barton Hepburn of the Chase National Bank and W. P. Hamilton of the *Wall Street Journal*. As Mr. White had made an arrangement early in the year with the Imperial Government to

borrow certain sums in the London market and from the Government itself at the rate of £2,000,000 a month this new policy also relieved the British market by the amount borrowed and improved the exchange situation for London and also for Canada in New York. Upon this latter point he had issued a statement on June 17 dealing with the whole question of international exchange, as it affected the Allies in their purchase of munitions and supplies in the United States and Canada.

Meantime, the British Government had been compelled to raise the interest on its War loans from 4½ to 5 per cent. and because of this and for obvious reasons of financial pressure in England Mr. White decided to issue a National war loan in Canada of $50,000,000. This policy he announced at a Board of Trade meeting in Toronto, on Oct. 7, without stating the amount and with the following interesting statement: "For the six months immediately preceding the outbreak of the War, in August last, Canada had borrowed in international money markets—principally in London—no less a sum than $200,000,000 or at the rate of over a million dollars per day. We know now—and it throws a clear light upon the previous purpose and designs of Germany—that this War had been casting its shadow before and had been producing an effect on international money markets as long ago as 1913. From that date forward you may remember that interest rates stiffened and that many obligations of companies maturing abroad were renewed for short date terms only." In dealing with trade he pointed out that the adverse balance against Canada was on Mch. 31st only $36,000,000 and in the succeeding five months had changed to a favourable balance of $33,000,000. "Nationally speaking, notwithstanding the War, Canada is growing richer. If this country continues to increase its production by one, two or three hundred million dollars per year, if it continues to increase its favourable trade balance so that its exports exceed its imports by, let us say, hundreds of millions of dollars, it will be obvious to you that Canada will grow richer notwithstanding the War. Now, if the people will increase their production and if they also will exercise reasonable thrift and economy then this country is going to easily sustain the burden of the War, and do its full manful share."

Early in November Mr. White consulted the leading financial authorities of the country as to floating his Dominion loan—the War cost of raising, equipping and maintaining troops being placed at $1,000 per man. The developing obligations were therefore obvious. The Loan was advertized on Nov. 22 as an issue of $50,000,000, 5 per cent. Dominion bonds at 97½ and maturing on Dec. 1, 1925, with the proceeds for War purposes only. The first subscription was that of H. R. H. the Governor-General, an advance subscription of $1,000,000 came in from the Imperial Oil Company, Limited, the Chartered Banks were put down for a total of $25,000,000 with a promised reduction in case small investors wanted more than the issue, New York subscriptions were

estimated at $10,000,000, the Life Insurance Companies took $7,500,000 and others who took $1,000,000 each were the Montreal City and District Bank, the City of Toronto, International Nickel Corporation, the Ford Motor Company of Canada. Mr. White was anxious that small investors should have every chance and stated in Toronto on Nov. 23 that he had depended on the patriotism of the people. "That was why I considered it unnecessary to underwrite the Loan. Underwriting usually costs 1¼ per cent. which in a loan of fifty millions would mean $625,000. By dispensing with it we were able to give the public a price that is proving most attractive."

Financial papers estimated that the yield on a $1,000 bond would be about 5·48 per cent. yearly. By Dec. 1st it was found that the total subscriptions were over $107,000,000 from 24,862 subscribers and congratulations poured in upon the Minister from all parts of Canada. He issued a statement thanking the public for rising to the full height of a great occasion, proving Canada's financial strength to the world, and showing determination in the prosecution of the War. At the same time he announced that for the past eight months the revenues were $14,000,000 above the corresponding period in 1914 and the current and capital expenditures $13,000,000 less—as a result of proceeding since August, 1914, with only Public Works actually under contract. The Government decided to accept the additional subscriptions and make the Loan $100,000,000. As one result Canada was able to reverse the conditions of a century and render financial aid to the Motherland—a situation also facilitated by the leaping exports in excess of the imports. After consultation with leading financiers and bankers, Mr. White announced that one-half of the money would be used to establish a credit or loan to the Imperial Treasury for the purchase in Canada of shells, munitions and other supplies; when this was exhausted the Minister stated that he proposed to develop a further scheme of co-operation with the Banks along similar lines of aid to Britain. By the close of the year Canada was expending $14,000,000 a month upon the War or more than Great Britain had expended through her War Office two years before.

Meantime, Mr. White had made a number of clear and strong speeches throughout the country. Their directness and clarity were the distinctive features. To an Ottawa gathering of agriculturists on Jan. 20th he defined patriotism as "love of country and also devotion to duty." The soldier represented the one element, the farmer might, under certain conditions, stand for the other, and both be patriotic. "Armies have to be supplied with food. Those who remain at home have to be fed. It costs money to wage successful war, and this money must be obtained from production." Therefore, the duty of the farmer who did not go to the Front was obvious. At Gananoque on Jan. 29th he paid high tribute to the importance of the British Navy in making conditions prosperous and urged greater agricultural production. To a Conservative gathering at Durham on June 18th the Minister made a strong political speech,

To Gananoque Orangemen on July 12th Mr. White described the very existence of the Empire as at stake, one effect of the War as being a marvellous manifestation of Imperial unity, the struggle as not only for the material possessions of Empire but for "the intangible and spiritual ideals which underlie it, the spirit of and passion for liberty and justice which have always animated and inspired the British race." At a Montreal open-air demonstration under Canadian Club auspices the Minister on Aug. 4th moved a patriotic Resolution, seconded by Hon. R. Lemieux, M.P. In his address Mr. White gave a strong outline of Germany's war policy: "To strike down France beyond power of recovery, to strip Russia of Poland and the Baltic Provinces, to seize Belgium and possibly Holland, to extend the frontiers of Germany to the Straits of Dover and the English Channel—afterwards to subdue the Balkans, annex Turkey, wrest the trident from Great Britain, disrupt the British Empire, compel the cession of India and the Dominions—all this was embraced in the ambitious conceptions of Imperial Germany. To Germanize the world for the glory of the Emperor and the good of the world! This was and is the fantastic but passionate dream of pan-Germanism." To the Canadian Club, Montreal, on Nov. 2nd Mr. White stated that Britain's part in the War had been wonderful and not yet fully appreciated. She had once more saved the world. The second greatest fleet in the world was shut up and blockaded, 12 enemy cruisers intended to destroy, had been destroyed or interned, an army of 3,000,000 had been improvised as by a miracle. Canada had borrowed $198,000,000 from Britain to date for the War and would, while it lasted, require to raise $1,000 a year for every man sent to the Front—for the 170,000 men there or under arms $170,000,000 and so on.

Mr. White was at Pembroke on Nov. 12th in support of the Patriotic and Red Cross Funds; to the Toronto Board of Trade on Dec. 16th he explained the exchange and financial situation. As to the former the factors entering into it were the balance of trade, freights, interest, shipments of gold, borrowings. He stated that under the temporary arrangement with the Bank of England, late in 1914, over $100,000,000 in gold was sent from the United States to Ottawa and was accepted in London as if the gold had been sent to England. At first, as England was the creditor nation, exchange had been unfavourable to this continent; as Great Britain became a debtor nation to the United States exchange gradually became unfavourable to her; during 1915 sterling exchange ran down from $4.83 in January to $4.75 in June and $4.50 in September and then rose to $4.70 in December as a result of the Anglo-French Loan in the United States.

Here the situation had become good: "Canada found herself in August, 1914, in the position of having an adverse balance of trade against her with interest of $150,000,000 maturing from day to day against her and short date obligations in London to meet, and yet Canada was able to meet the situation without exporting

one dollar of gold. We were able to do it because in the first place our crop was about to go forward and did go forward; and in the second place because our Banks took care of our short date obligations maturing in London; and, above all, by the borrowing from Britain for the purchase of war supplies." He made this suggestion to manufacturers: "If some of the 300 Canadian firms engaged in the manufacture of munitions and supplying war materials to Great Britain and France were willing to take as part payment of their contracts a certain percentage of British Exchequer bonds, dating the payment of them sufficiently ahead to clear the War, it would materially assist Great Britain in financing her war purchases in Canada and eliminate to a very large extent the adverse exchange situation." As to the rest the Canadian dollar now was worth more than any dollar in the world; the favourable balance of trade for the year might run as high as $200,000,000; to date $63,000,000 had been lent Great Britain by Canada to buy war supplies—a reversal of the situation in 1914. The following table of estimated (official) expenditures may conclude this Section:

	Ordinary Expenditure.	Capital Expenditure.	Total.
1914-15	$156,396,907	$51,721,765	$208,118,672
1915-16	150,734,042	46,129,475	196,863,517
1916-17	158,958,730	30,022,488	188,981,218

Military Affairs—Senator Lougheed and the Machine Gun Movement

The administration of the Militia Department by Hon. J. A. Lougheed during General Hughes' absence abroad was marked by some important incidents. One was a recognition by the Acting Minister, and the public, of the tremendous importance which then attached to the supply of machine guns at the Front. Early in January it had been announced that the Judges of the Appellate and High Courts at Toronto had subscribed a sufficient amount to provide an automatic machine gun complete, with spare parts, accessories and ammunition, which they intended to present to the Osgoode Hall Rifle Association. At the same time it was stated that John C. Eaton of Toronto had donated $100,000 for the purchase of an armoured train of 40 powerful motor trucks, armed with Colt automatic guns, which was to be manned by a detail of 200 men—drivers, electricians, mechanics, etc., with 25 officers and Capt. W. J. Morrison in command. To Col. W. S. Hughes' Battalion at Kingston the officials of the Penitentiary presented two Machine guns in April; J. B. Fraser of Ottawa donated two additional guns to the 8th C. M. R. and Mrs. Fraser had already given one; on June 8th Huntley R. Drummond of Montreal forwarded the Government a cheque for $100,000 to provide 125 Maxim guns for the Expeditionary Force—in addition to the complement to be supplied by the Militia Department. A similar donation of $100,000 by James Carruthers of Montreal was announced in the press.

Meantime, the need for large supplies of these guns was becoming more and more clear and British demands upon the Government for action, there, more keen. It was stated, semi-officially,

that the Germans had 50,000 machine guns at the beginning of the War—each Battalion being armed with 10 or 12 whilst the British Regiments had 2 or 4. On June 16th the London *Daily Mail* urged the Government to hasten production and to place large orders in England, the United States and elsewhere: "The Germans are virtually substituting men armed with machine guns for the old-fashioned infantry armed with rifles. Experience is proving that an army which attempts to fight machine guns with rifles is committing the same mistake as the man who runs a foot race with a locomotive." This was the situation which met Senator Lougheed when he, temporarily, assumed office on July 2nd at the Militia Department. On July 6th it was announced that 8 Vancouver citizens—C. M. Marpole, William Farrell, B. T. Rogers, Mrs. Aulay Morrison, J. W. Stewart, R. V. Winch, W. H. Malkin, and Hon. Angus MacDonell—had subscribed $1,000 each for the purchase of machine guns for the 47th Batt. The local *Province* expressed the hope that "a sort of healthy rivalry" in this matter would develop between the various cities of Canada. So far as Vancouver was concerned other citizens quickly followed the example set, and in a few days the following additional subscriptions were announced:

Mrs. Helen Drummond	$1,000	P. G. E. Railway Employees	$1,000
W. H. Barker	1,000	Pacific & Great Eastern Contractors	3,000
F. J. Proctor	1,000	McLennan, McFeely and Co.	1,000
Vancouver P. O. Employees	1,000	New England Fish Co. Employees	1,000
A. L. Russell	1,000	Ross and Howard	1,000
R. and R. F. Marpole	1,000	J. T. McFee	1,000
David Spencer, Limited	1,000	David Spencer Employees	1,000
Armstrong Morrison and Co.	1,000	Associated Cement Co.	1,000
R. H. H. Alexander; E. C. Knight	1,000	Vancouver Portland Cement Co.	1,000
F. Buscombe	1,000	J. F. Helliwell and Maclachlan.	1,000
P. Welch	1,000		

The Mountain Lumber Manufacturers' Association, meeting in Calgary, donated $5,000 for equipping the 54th Kootenay Batt. and so wired the Department at Ottawa while the Bar Association of New Westminster contributed $1,000. Meantime, a despatch from Ottawa, in the press generally, of July 9th, stated that a machine gun cost $750 and the necessary equipment $200 more, that the Government had placed heavy orders for this arm of the service, and that patriotic and wealthy citizens or institutions could not give to better purpose than in contributions of money for this object. "Machine guns and more machine guns is the cry of the Militia Department. Those who desire so to assist are requested to send in their money to the authorities here and are told that whatever number are supplied will be over and above the complement with which the Canadian battalions are equipped." A similar movement to that of Vancouver started in Victoria and by July 16th 16 machine guns had been donated by citizens. Under the auspices of the Montreal *Star* an agitation developed in that city on July 12th and in 4 days 16 subscriptions of $750 each were received for the 60th Batt. The statement was made that aeroplanes and machine guns—the latter to a limit of 16—added 50 per cent. to the effective strength of a Battalion. On July 17th an

Ottawa despatch appeared in the press throughout Canada which stated that:

> Donations of machine guns by private institutions, associations and individuals, the Department of Militia states, are to be over and above the regulation complement supplied to each battalion going to the Front. The regulation number allotted to a battalion is four machine guns, though modern warfare has demonstrated that there is really no limit to the number which can be utilized . . . The Department asks that all donations for machine guns be sent to the Department of Finance, as the Government is in a position to make the purchase. It is not quite clear, however, how these extra guns are to be procured. Presumably the Allied Governments have placed all the orders which they can get filled and machine gun factories must be running to capacity turning them out.

To the Toronto *Mail and Empire* of July 19th Senator Lougheed, who had just been inspecting the Niagara Camp, said: "The Government is fully alive to the necessity of securing all the machine guns obtainable and has placed an order for additional machine guns, which will furnish our units with a much larger number than that supplied the British forces." He expressed great appreciation for the gifts of machine guns contributed by private individuals and societies. It also was announced by the Acting Minister that, in addition to the increased number of guns, the Government would supply a large quantity of camp kitchens to the troops. Orders for these had been placed and the kitchens were being rushed to the various battalions as rapidly as possible. The machine gun movement spread rapidly after this and, within a week, Saskatchewan pharmacists had raised $1,600 for two guns and had the offer accepted by the Department; St. John business men had collected money to supply 9 guns for the 26th Batt.—the contributors of one gun each including G. S. Mayes, Jos. Allison, L. R. Ross, T. H. Estabrooks, W. M. MacKay, Emerson and Fisher, Ltd., J. E. Moore, and F. P. Starr; from Alberta came the statement on July 26th that 40 machine guns had been subscribed by various localities, ranging from Peace River Crossing to Calgary and Edmonton, for the army or local battalions; on July 21st at a great mass-meeting in Toronto and in the presence of Sir George Foster, Acting Prime Minister of Canada, it was announced that a contribution of $500,000 for the purchase of 500 guns would be made by the Government of Ontario.

At the same time it was stated in the press that the Colt machine gun—used hitherto by the Canadian Forces—was impossible to obtain; that orders in hand made new deliveries impossible for over a year; that the Lewis gun, costing $1,000 as compared with $750 for the Colt, was obtainable and was being purchased by the Canadian Government. Mr. Lougheed stated on July 22 that "the Department of Militia has decided to increase the regulation complement of the battalions from 4 to 8 machine guns. This will represent double the regulation equipment of the British forces though it is believed that the latter will also double their complement . . . The Government has already ordered from one Company sufficient guns to bring the regiments up to this strength." It was also stated that private subscriptions would be

used to supply guns over and above the complement to be supplied by the Government and that the number of guns which a battalion could use was practically only limited by the number of skilled operators.

Contributions continued to pour in. C. Jamieson, M.P., for the 40th Nova Scotia Battalion; the Fredericton St. Andrew's Society; Fernie, B.C., popular subscription; Directors of the Halifax Hotel Co.; the Bank of Nova Scotia, Halifax (2) were a few names which illustrate the mass of individuals, organizations, institutions, clubs, municipalities, that, apparently, had waked up to this means of fighting the enemy. In the St. John press at this time (July 22) appeared a letter from Lieut.-Col. J. R. Kirkpatrick, commanding the 55th (N.B.) Battalion, in which he urged the great value of machine guns and appealed for contributions to obtain one gun for each of its 16 platoons. From Saskatoon came a contribution of one gun by the staff of J. F. Cairns Co. and another from the Brantford Post Office clerks; a cheque was received for three guns from Mrs. Patterson of Woodstock, Ont.; one gun was subscribed by the Howell Lithographing Co., Hamilton, and two by Mr. Justice Teetzel; from citizens of Montreal came funds to purchase 29 guns, from the Town Council of Pembroke came $1,000. On July 23 the Victoria *Colonist* published a despatch from Senator Lougheed, as Acting Minister of Militia, in respect to local contributions which stated that: "Lewis machine gun, only one obtainable, costs $1,000 each. Delivery can not be made before a couple of months. Assignment of guns to troops named would be made, if possible, due regard being given to military requirements at the time. Many thanks for proposed gift." At the same time it was announced that funds had reached the Government for the purchase of over 1,000 guns while the Toronto *Globe* (July 23) had this to say on the general subject:

> Senator Lougheed, Acting Minister of Militia, is to be commended for the promptitude with which he has doubled the number of machine guns allowed to each Canadian battalion. When to the eight now provided by the Department are added those available as a result of the donations of the Ontario Government and private individuals all over the Dominion, Canada's troops should go into battle as well equipped as the Germans—perhaps with a little the best of it.

The Toronto *Star* (July 24) thought that nothing should be done to check the gifts of organizations and individuals and expressed dislike of an alleged Departmental preference for contributions as general ones rather than for a specific Battalion. "It seems advisable to permit and encourage individuals to present machine guns to battalions or even to particular companies. And it is advisable because 100 guns will be presented for the particular use of certain bodies of men where 10 would be donated to increase the general supply." On the other hand some journals, notably the Regina *Leader*, the Moose Jaw *News*, the Montreal *Journal of Commerce*, thought the Government should supply all guns as an essential part of equipment. By the end of July a wave of enthusiastic giving had swept over the country and the number of machine

guns contributed was, roughly, 1,500. A statement from Ottawa in the press analyzed the situation with this comment or warning: "The Militia Department views with much satisfaction the remarkable response to its appeal and the patriotic spirit which underlies it. There is no disposition to stop the movement but, unofficially, it is pointed out that when sufficient guns are secured there are other objects to which funds might also be applied." Some of the larger gifts, not already mentioned, may be summarized here:

Citizens of Halifax	20 guns	Victoria *Colonist* Fund	8 guns
Perth County Council	8 "	Citizens of Hamilton	175 "
Perth Town Council	2 "	Hamilton City Council	25 "
Goldie & McCulloch, Galt	5 "	Sydney, N.S., Citizens	8 "
Nova Scotia Steel and Coal Co.	4 "	St. Catharines Citizens	3 "
Cape Breton Island Subscriptions	30 "	Toronto Sportsmen's Association	3 "
Citizens of Calgary and *News-Telegram Fund*	17 "	Residents of Sudbury	6 "
Winnipeg Aqueduct Co. and Employees	2 "	Employees of Angus Shops, Montreal	4 "
Town Council of Waterloo, Ont.	2 "	St. John, N.B., Citizens	12 "
London Board of Control	5 "	Quebec *Chronicle* Fund	23 "
Orillia Champlain Fund	10 "	Wentworth County Council	10 "
Citizens of London, Ont.	20 "	E. C. Whitney, Ottawa	3 "
B. C. Electric Railway Staff	2 "	Dominion Iron and Steel Co. Employees	8 "
Canadian Club of Fredericton.	5 "	Dominion Iron and Steel Co.	8 "
Citizens of Brantford	21 "	John Bertram and Sons, Dundas	10 "
H. Bell-Irving, Vancouver	5 "	Montreal Council	15 "
Queen's County, N.B., Fund	3 "	Citizens of Fredericton, N.B.	6 "
Kingston Citizens	7 "	Citizens and Associations of Montreal	60 "
Vancouver (Total)	50 "	Westmount City Council	2 "
Victoria (Total)	10 "	Citizens of Glencoe, Ont.	2 "
Nelson, B.C.	5 "	Hudson's Bay Railway Employees	2 "
Miners of Britannia, B.C.	2 "	Saskatchewan Employees of C. P. R.	2 "
Bloor Street Business Men, Toronto	10 "	Ontario Agricultural College, Guelph	3 "
Canadian Pulp and Paper Association	4 "		

The Acting Minister of Militia spoke in Toronto on Aug. 1st and stated that 75 houses had been offered throughout Canada as Convalescent Homes for soldiers and that a Canadian Hospital for sick and wounded was being opened in Quebec; that the British War Office believed the War would last at least another 12 months and would demand the pouring out of all our resources; that over $1,000,000 had so far reached the Government in voluntary gifts for machine guns. As to this Mr. Lougheed said: "Some time ago when it began to be realized that this was to be an artillery struggle, the Government took steps to order machine guns so that the number of those furnished to the Canadian troops would double the equipment of the British troops. These machine guns which are being presented will be entirely in addition to the equipment already furnished. I might go even further. The Government has taken advantage of an opportunity to place a large order on its own account in addition to the gifts, so that the complement furnished the Canadian troops, with these gifts, will quadruple the equipment furnished the British troops." In a letter from the Acting Minister to Mayor Waugh of Winnipeg, made public on Aug. 31, Mr. Lougheed said: "We are suggesting to donours of machine guns that they forward the money subscribed to this Department which will arrange the purchase of the gun and credit the donours with the gift. A large order to provide for the many gifts the public are making has already been placed and delivery is expected in November."

Mayor Frink of St. John received a similar message from Mr. Lougheed on Aug. 11th in response to enquiries: "Government has not intimated that machine gun fund is over-subscribed. Additional contributions gratefully accepted. Sincerely appreciate your endeavours in this direction." Responding to a contribution of one gun from Kindersley citizens Mr. Lougheed touched another point of discussion: "We shall be very glad, subject to military necessity which may arise, to add the gun to the equipment of the 65th Batt. However, should military necessity require it, the gun will be forwarded as their gift to one of the Battalions now on service overseas." On Aug. 12th the Acting-Minister advised by letter to the Victoria *Colonist* Fund that "the large order for machine guns of the Lewis type, to provide for the many gifts the public are making, has been placed and when delivered the guns will be forwarded, subject to military requirements that may occur, as the gifts of the citizens of Victoria, B.C., to British Columbia battalions in service at the Front." To a gathering in Regina on Aug. 22, Lieut. T. Domaille, a returned, wounded, officer urged the vital need of these guns: "The Germans have a machine gun for every 25 men, and when you realize that every machine gun is worth 50 men, then you will understand what a terrible advantage they have over us. We haven't sufficient machine guns at present and our brave fellows have to stand up and use their rifles."

Meanwhile, many other contributions of one machine gun each had been coming in and included Mrs. James Young, Galt, and Mrs. Laurie of Halifax, widow of the late General J. W. Laurie; Winnipeg mail clerks with 8 men to handle it; Patrick Burns, Calgary, Mrs. F. B. Pemberton, Victoria, and Hon. Featherston Osler, Toronto; Sir John Jackson, Ltd., Victoria; A. W. Austin, Toronto; Ontario School Inspectors' Association and the Weyburn and Estevan (Sask.) City Councils; Citizens of Regina and of Saanich, B.C.; Ontario Civil Servants, Toronto, and Citizens of Moncton, N.B.; English and French Municipality of Montreal South and Citizens of Knowlton, Que.; Mrs. Murray Alexander and Mrs. E. P. Beatty, Toronto, collections for five guns; Orangemen in Manitoba, Orangemen of North Huron, Queen City L.O.L., Toronto, one gun each; St. Matthew's Anglican Church, Ottawa, one gun every month till end of the War.

On the return of General Hughes (Sept. 3rd) and re-assumption of his Departmental duties doubts seemed to arise in the public mind as to whether further contributions were desired, although the Minister acknowledged receipt of contributions in terms similar to those used by Mr. Lougheed as, for instance, in reply to a gift of $1,000 from the I.O.D.E., London, on Sept. 17th: "A number of these machine guns have been ordered by the Canadian Government and, upon delivery, one will be allotted for the purpose desired by you, that is, as a gift to the troops of the first Division at present in London. Your cheque has been endorsed by me and forwarded to Sir Robert Borden, Prime Minister of Canada." It was found that much of the money collected still remained in the

hands of Committees and public organizations and had not yet reached the Government; it was estimated that probably $1,500,000 had been subscribed. In almost every County there was an organization; everywhere there had been collections. Contributions, however, largely ceased, the public asked questions as to the why and wherefore of the alleged difficulty, the Liberal papers were inclined to assume that Sir Sam Hughes had disapproved the Senator's encouragement of the movement, the Montreal *Star* (Oct. 26th) and some other papers declared that the money should be refunded to the subscribers. In a speech at St. John, N.B., the Prime Minister on Oct. 19th made this statement:

> Regarding machine guns, we realized early in the war the necessity of an abundant supply, and orders have been given from time to time for a very large number. Those ordered during the first twelve months of the war are now being rapidly delivered and they are more than sufficient to equip two full army corps up to the highest standard of the enemy's forces. During the past summer the provision of machine guns became a matter of vital interest to the Canadian people, as reports through the press, emphasized the necessity that our forces should be adequately supplied with all the machine guns that could be utilized. Patriotic individuals offered to contribute large sums for this distinctive purpose. The Government of Ontario made a similar patriotic proposal and throughout the country various communities generously subscribed to funds for this object. During my absence in Great Britain my colleagues endeavoured to make it clear to the people that an ample supply of machine guns had been ordered and that these would be paid for out of the Canadian Treasury. The Treasury of Canada ought properly to bear all the cost of equipping and maintaining our forces in the field, and that has been our policy. Nevertheless, the spirit and impulse which prompted our people could not be stayed, and, indeed, any attempts to stay it would have been misunderstood. Up to date the sums thus received by the Government amount to $773,327.*

At Ottawa, on Oct. 28th, General Hughes said to the press that "the machine gun agitation arose in my absence but, nevertheless, there is no need for any excitement over the matter. Machine guns are being made as rapidly as it is possible to secure them. Deliveries are to begin within the next two weeks and the wishes of subscribers who stipulated that their contributions are to go to certain stated units will be carried out as far as possible. There is no instance on record where any battalion has been refused the right to take over more guns than are provided for in the regulations." Speaking at Stratford on the same day Sir H. B. Ames, M.P., declared that the Patriotic Fund was "more in need of assistance than is the Government for further donations of machine guns" and, finally, on Nov. 11th the following semi-official announcement was given the press at Ottawa: "The Government desires it distinctly understood throughout the country that no subscriptions or contributions for machine guns are required, as all expenditure for that purpose should be defrayed out of the public treasury. The impression seems to have gained ground that an appeal for such contributions to the public was made by some members of the Gov-

*NOTE.—Some promised subscriptions must have been withheld, and others afterwards returned to subscribers because, in the House, on Feb. 3, 1916, Sir S. Hughes stated the total then in the Government's hands as $661,272. In this the $500,000 from the Ontario Government was not included as Hon. P. E. Blondin, answering a question in the House on Apl. 5, 1916, stated the total then in hand as $1,265,752.

ernment. The Prime Minister has made careful enquiry and cannot ascertain that any such request was ever put forth."

Senator Lougheed added a statement that during his administration of the Department neither he nor the Government felt justified in discouraging an outburst of practical patriotism. "The people wanted to give and the Government could not very well refuse to accept although, all the time, arrangements had been made by the Government for very largely increasing the machine gun supplies of the Canadians at the front." Meanwhile, the Montreal *Star* had refunded its subscriptions and Hamilton, which had raised $217,000, decided to do the same though recommending subscribers to transfer their gifts to the Patriotic Fund or Red Cross. On Nov. 18th it was further stated at Ottawa by Sir Sam Hughes that "all the money subscribed by the Canadian public for the purchase of machine guns will be expended for the objects for which it was originally intended. A thousand guns have been ordered as a result of the public subscriptions. Delivery of the guns ordered has already commenced." At the close of the year the British Government awarded the Savage Arms Co. of Utica, N.Y., a contract for 10,000 Lewis guns.

Meantime, Mr. Lougheed after performing the arduous duties of the Militia Department for a couple of months, was appointed, on Oct. 19, Chairman of an important Economic and Development Commission. While Acting-Minister of Militia, he had issued an elaborate statement (July 6th) of what the Department had done in relation to shells and munitions; on Aug. 28th, he announced that 12 infantry Battalions were leaving for England; on Aug. 9th, he had changed recruiting methods somewhat—especially in the matter of consent of wives and mothers to enlistment.

Military Affairs—Recruiting in Canada; Its Progress and Difficulties

There was an immense amount of discussion during the year as to Recruiting—the obligation of the unmarried man, the duties of the citizen, the system adopted by the Government, the methods of Leagues and recruiting officers, the action in aid of the work, or against it, by large institutions, the attitude of races and Provinces. Canada was not a military country and its people had been lapped in peace with rare, slight, and not dangerous exceptions, for a hundred years; its favourite platform peroration was the patriotism of the peace-maker; its Militia had always existed with difficulty and laboured under the disadvantage of political criticism and, until Sir F. W. Borden came into office, of Parliamentary cheese-paring; its tendency was to regard War as no longer necessary or possible, as a relic of barbarism, and preparation to meet it as militarism, Jingoism and a flying in the face of Providence, religion, and national morality. Such a training was not calculated to make the average young man willing at a moment's notice to sacrifice comfort, career, pleasure and, perhaps, life, to fight thousands of miles away for a cause which the British Navy prevented from directly touching his own country.

The statistical situation as to the War may be seen by the following table compiled from the Census of 1911:

Particulars.	Males, 20 to 44, inclusive.	Single.	Married.	Widowed, Divorced, and Unknown.
Canadian-born	978,621	446,927	508,213	18,481
British-born	285,308	147,858	132,019	5,431
Foreign-born	278,652	139,549	133,182	5,921
Total	1,537,581	734,334	773,414	29,833

Eliminating the unfit, allowing for an increase of 5 or 10 per cent. in the five years, and for a difference in the fact that the military age is 18 to 45, there were at least 1,000,000 men available for service at the beginning of the year. Of these 33,000 had gone forward with the 1st Contingent and during the year others came forward to a total of 190,000 additional or nearly 3,900 a week. There was much strenuous exertion in the obtaining of this result and the appeal was made to every instinct of manhood and patriotism. It was pointed out that the fate of the Empire was at stake, together with the British institutions of which so much had been said in past years; that men were needed not only to destroy Militarism gone mad but to prevent the necessity for future extreme expenditures on defence; that if Germany won the War the rule of the new over-lord would be hard to endure and the liberties now exercised by British citizens would be gone; that the Sermon on the Mount would be replaced by "the will to Power" and religious ideals by military materialism; that democracy would have proved a failure, loyalty to the Empire a sham, love for Canada a delusion; that if the British Empire went down the Canadian financial fabric, Canadian trade, Canadian prosperity, would go with it while immigration coming into the country would be Teuton in character, capital invested would be for the benefit of the Germans, the Canadian West would be a feeding ground for the German Empire and a stamping ground for the German farmer and settler; that Canada should be ashamed to enlist 2 or 3 per cent. of her population when Britain had obtained 8 per cent., New Zealand 4 per cent. and South Africa 5 per cent. The Toronto *Star* of Oct. 13th condensed the situation in practical form as follows:

> The events of the past year force on us all the knowledge that war to-day as the Teutons wage it, is as ruthless as it ever was in any past age. There is nothing about this country that would make it either sacred or safe in the sight of the Germans, who destroyed the fine old cities of Belgium, who reduced Poland to ashes, and would now demolish Serbia. Would the American Republic next door save us? Not against such a Germany as had broken British power. We would be told by Washington that, having made war on Germany, we must expect Germany to make war on us. If the American Government assented to this country being part of the British Empire why not assent to its being part of the German Empire? Even at most, if the United States were to resist German invasion of our soil this country would but become such a battleground as Belgium is, as Poland is, as Serbia is. The best way is to fight the War overseas and win it there.

It was difficult, however, to overcome the inertia of years; to realize that it was as much Canada's duty and interest to put men

in the field as it was for the Southern Confederacy to recruit 1,200,000 men out of a white population of 5,100,000; to understand that the war was what the speakers called "our war;" that in the millions of troops at the Front or going there every man still counted and that many units made an army; that Canada was no longer an insignificant, dependent, unknown colony but a nation with a nation's responsibilities and a nation's wealth and with great resources which were fit prey for foreign cupidity if Britain's power was broken. This last point touched the greatest difficulty or at least the most frequently avowed excuse given by the eligible young men: "If it were a question of home defence I would be first to enlist." This sort of man would not accept the call of his country, the opinion of his statesmen, the appeal of his Sovereign, the common knowledge of what his Empire was doing and the sacrifices his Motherland had made. If it was merely an excuse it proved what probably was the real trouble, in many quarters—a species of combined selfishness and indifference. Whether this was chiefly born of isolation from the heart of the Empire, of prolonged Pacifist teaching, of a cosmopolitanism growing out of proximity to the United States, or of simple love of comfort and ease, it is hard to say. Certainly there was no lack of appeal to the young man to sit up and think, from the strenuous utterances of Sir Sam Hughes, to such poems as that of W. A. Fraser (Toronto *News*, Nov. 6th):

> There is dearth of men in battle; there is glut of men who hold
> In the edifice of Mammon, plating cowardice with gold,
> Have you seen the badge of courage on the soldiers who march by?
> The deathless name of Canada—the name for which they die?
> Does it wake no martial ardour—is your soul put on a shelf?
> Can you still go back to nothing—to nothing but yourself?

There was a good deal of abuse during this season, of wild words flung at the "shirker" and "slacker" and coward. Much of this was unwise and, like most generalizations in either argument or epithet, untrue. Probably it was one of those minor elements which hurt recruiting. Another was unquestionably the attitude of the women. If it was hard for men to get away from peace doctrines and long-based convictions it was almost impossible for many women to do so. Canada was not directly affected, why should they send their husbands or sons, or lovers, to fight for civilization or democracy, or for a distant Empire? There were no bombs or zeppelins, or cannon, here and, apparently, no likelihood of their coming! Another obstacle was the absence of local sentiment in the names of the Battalions. A number meant nothing now or in the future; to belong to a well-known, perhaps, some day, world-famous Regiment, with name and location would have meant much.

In the early part of the year many men were declined for want of machinery and equipment to handle them; afterwards all fit men were taken but, no doubt, a certain number never returned to the recruiter. Early in the year, too, rural battalions were hard

to fill up; the farmers in many cases had no sons available or in other cases were too much concerned about their personal interests. There was much of truth in what the Toronto *Globe* said (Jan. 23) as to the call for a 3rd Contingent; "What is the remedy? Clearly there is need for a campaign of education. The country requires information as to the causes of the war, the issues involved, and the pressing need for men. The members of Parliament should be busy night after night in their constituencies and at convenient centres, wherever audiences from the townships can be gathered . . . Every man who can help to stir the public pulse and rouse the public conscience should be about his country's business instead of mending his party fences." Home influence, apart from women's fear of consequences, was another factor. The extreme degree in which objection to liquor and the smoking of cigarettes had been bred made domestic sentiment against the Army—smoking in the trenches or a wet canteen at the Front—very vigourous; in another direction young men had been made too much of; they had been coddled by churches and Y.M.C.A. organizations and societies of every kind until some independence of character, and, perhaps, some natural manliness, had been taken out of them. They had often been kept out of the Militia by these otherwise excellent moral influences or outside institutions; they were now kept out of the Army by fears which really were not warranted.

Amongst lesser elements of difficulty to the recruiting officer was the absence of effective posters and literature, the hesitation of many employers as to losing their workmen, clerks, etc., occasional red-tape in the examination and rejection of men really fit, the lack of uniforms during some months of the year, the fact of Battalions, after being completed and well trained, remaining for months in the country for reasons which were not, and, perhaps, could not be stated in a time of war, the differentiation occasionally heard of: "I am not British, I'm Canadian." More important, perhaps, than these minor factors was the platform call to battle for "civilization." The average young man could at least have understood a call for Canada, for Britain, for the Empire; it is a question how far in this commercial age a plea for civilization and for a place in a world-war, as such, really reached the heart of Canadians. Yet with all said and done the response of the country was a splendid one; the efforts of men and officers worthy of the highest eulogy and the appreciation of their Country and Empire; the bravery of those who volunteered greater than that in any similar period of history because they knew the full horrors of the war as well as the necessity of serving their nation. Meanwhile a 2nd Contingent of 20,000 men had been sent to the Front *via* England to join the 33,000 who had gone forward in 1914 and whose ranks were greatly depleted at St. Julien and other battles. Re-inforcements also were sent, totalling 22,000 men, to strengthen the 2nd Contingent and then a 3rd Contingent went forward. On Mch. 26th figures issued by the Militia Department showed that

Divisional Areas had recruited for these last two Contingents as follows:

DIVISIONAL AREA.	2nd Contingent. Asked for.	2nd Contingent. Raised.	3rd Contingent. Asked for.	3rd Contingent. Raised
No. 1—London	1,382	1,381	2,672	2,161
No. 2—Toronto	4,530	4,262	3,705	3,208
No. 3—Kingston	2,346	2,173	2,672	2,847
No. 4—Montreal	3,583	3,270	1,639	1,018
No. 5—Quebec	173	169	1,033	686
No. 6—Maritime Provinces	2,870	2,637	2,072	800
No. 10—Manitoba and Saskatchewan	3,400	3,296	8,016	5,363
No. 11—British Columbia	1,228	1,224	4,311	2,021
No. 13—Alberta	1,288	1,263	5,950	4,639
Total	20,800	19,675	32,070	22,738

On June 8th 35,000 more men were called for to include 27 Regiments of infantry and 6 Batteries of artillery. Recruiting officers already had been appointed at leading centres and many more were now appointed to act continuously from corps to corps, with no cessation to recruiting. Men were to be enlisted for overseas service without being attached to any one unit in the meantime. During the summer months the men were to be sent to the various training camps every week and then be allotted to their respective corps. On Aug. 28th the call was issued for 12 new battalions of 15,000 men. In addition to these totals there were 5,000 men in Hospital, Medical, Veterinary, and Engineer Corps; 6 Regiments of Mounted Rifles left in Canada out of the 13 which volunteered for what was expected to be special service in Egypt—the others having gone to Flanders as dismounted cavalry; 1,100 men in Bermuda and 500 in St. Lucia with 10,000 on garrison duty and home service. An unofficial table of the localities or districts from which 105,000 of these men came was published by the Montreal *Star* on July 31st:

1st Divisional Area Headquarters,		London	8,000
2nd " "		Toronto	20,000
3rd " "		Kingston and Ottawa	8,300
4th " "		Montreal	12,600
5th " "		Quebec	1,200
6th " "		Halifax and the Maritime Provinces	7,400
10th Military District,		Manitoba and Saskatchewan	24,000
11th "		British Columbia	10,000
13th "		Alberta	14,200

In September 50,000 more men were called for and on Oct. 12th it was stated that 164,000 had altogether been recruited of whom 36,195 were in the 1st Contingent and re-inforcements, 48,485 in the 2nd Contingent and re-inforcements, 994 at Bermuda and 108 at St. Lucia, 1,586 on the way overseas, 57,934 of the C. E. F. then in Canada, 2,574 in the Permanent Force and 12,831 on active service in Canada. On Nov. 1st the authorized limit was raised to 250,000. At the close of the year 212,000 men were under arms and 500,000 were called for. Upon the whole and under all the conditions this was a splendid record and a remarkable result of two chief factors—the energy of the Minister of Militia and the real, under-lying patriotism of the people. Much was said during this period as to the part played by the native Canadian as distinct from that of the Canadian born in the United Kingdom. Statistics compiled by the writer from official lists, in-

cluding 54,673 members of the Canadian Expeditionary Force, and representing primarily the 1st Contingent, together with artillery, machine gun sections, Hospitals, Divisional Supply Columns, Signal Companies, Remount depôts, Cyclist Corps, Ammunition Columns, Army Medical Corps and Engineers, showed 42,195 born in England, Ireland and Scotland and 12,418 born in Canada.

The love for one's home-country, the love of adventure innate in the Islanders and proven by the very fact of previous emigration, the more intimate realization of the war by men born in a land directly threatened by German power, a closer personal touch with devastated Europe, all aroused the British settlers in Canada to a quick and active sense of duty. Reasons for any hesitation in young Canadians have been indicated—the Montreal *Star*, the Winnipeg *Free Press*, the Regina *Leader*, the Toronto *News*, and the *Globe* were particularly active in calling them to a sense of their obligations. On the scale of response in the British Isles, it was pointed out, Canada should have 500,000 men in uniform; at the close of the year the Prime Minister called for that number to complete Canada's contribution. A little later* the enlistment figures stood as follows:

Native-born Canadians	73,935	30 per cent.
British-born in United Kingdom	156,637	62 per cent.
Others	18,899	8 per cent.
Total	249,471	100 per cent.

Practically, the rate of native-born, the proportion of Canadians to total, had remained the same in 1914 and in 1915. It was not the fault of the press if the unmarried men did not respond as fully as was desired; that its attitude had excellent effect was shown in the total if not in the proportions. The Liberal papers of the country were particularly earnest in pointing out for the young men the pathway to duty with, every now and then, a vigourous side-thrust at the Government for not doing more or doing better; followed by the prompt retort from the other side that before the War the Liberals had discouraged the Militia and dampened military enthusiasm of any kind. Similar demands for better recruiting and larger forces were made by Conservative journals and, as the facts indicate, the Government lived up to the requirements and called on all the men, from time to time, that it was possible to recruit and train and equip. The following is a List, with Commanding Officers, of the Infantry Battalions† C. E. F. authorized and under-way during 1915:

Overseas Battalion	Headquarters	Commanding Officers Lieut-Colonel	Overseas Battalion	Headquarters	Commanding Officers Lieut-Colonel
18th	London	E. S. Wigle	26th	St. Jean, P.Q.	J. L. McAvity
19th	Toronto	J. I. McLaren	27th	Winnipeg	I. R. Snider
20th	Toronto	J. A. W. Allan	28th	Winnipeg	J. J. L. Embury
21st	Kingston	W. S. Hughes	29th	Vancouver	J. S. Tobin
22nd	St. Jean, P.Q.	F. M. Gaudet	30th	Calgary	J. A. Hall
23rd	Quebec, P.Q.	F. W. Fisher	31st	Calgary	A. H. Bell
24th	Montreal	J. A. Gunn	32nd	Vancouver	H. J. Cowan
25th	Halifax	G. A. LeCain	33rd	Quebec, P.Q.	A. Wilson

*NOTE.—Official figures to Feb. 15, 1916.

†NOTE.—The 1st Contingent Officers up to and including Batt. 17, were recorded in the 1914 volume, Pages 203-4.

Overseas Battalion	Headquarters	Commanding Officers Lieut-Colonel
34th	Guelph	A. J. Oliver
35th	Toronto	F. C. McCordick
36th	Hamilton	C. E. Ashton
37th	2nd Division	C. F. Bick
38th	Ottawa	C. M. Edwards
39th	Belleville	J. A. V. Preston
40th	Halifax	A. G. Vincent
41st	Quebec, P.Q.	L. H. Archambault
42nd	Montreal	G. S. Cantlie
43rd	Winnipeg	R. M. Thompson
44th	Winnipeg	E. R. Wayland
45th	Winnipeg	F. J. Clark
46th	Regina	H. Snell
47th	N. Westmins'r	W. N. Winsby
48th	Victoria	W. J. H. Holmes
49th	Edmonton	W. A. Griesbach
50th	Calgary	E. G. Mason
51st	Edmonton	E. de L. Harwood
52nd	Port Arthur	A. W. Hay
53rd	Winnipeg	R. M. Dennistoun
54th	B.C.up-country	A. H. G. Kimball
55th	N.B. & P.E.I.	J. R. Kirkpatrick
56th	Calgary	W. C. G. Armstrong
57th	Quebec, P.Q.	E. T. Paquet
58th	Toronto.	H. A. Genet
59th	Brockville	H. J. Dawson
60th	4th Division	F. A. Gascoigne
61st	Winnipeg	F. J. Murray
62nd	Vancouver	J. H. D. Hulme
63rd	Edmonton	G. B. McLeod
64th	Halifax	H. N. Campbell
65th	Saskatoon	N. Lang
66th	Edmonton	J. W. McKinnery
67th	Victoria	L. T. Ross
68th	Regina	N. S. Edgar
69th	St. John, N.B.	J. A. Dansereau
70th	London	R. I. Towers
71st	Woodstock	D.M. Sutherland
72nd	Vancouver	J. A. Clark
73rd	Montreal	P. Davidson
74th	Toronto	T. A. McCausland
75th	Toronto	S. G. Beckett
76th	Barrie	J. Ballantyne
77th	Ottawa	D. R. Street
78th	Winnipeg	J. Kirkcaldy
79th	Brandon	D. Clingan
80th	Belleville	W. G. Ketcheson
81st	Toronto	B. H. Belson
82nd	Calgary	W. A. Lowry
83rd	Toronto	R. Pellatt
84th	Brantford	W. T. Stewart
85th	Halifax	A. H. Borden
86th	Hamilton	W. W. Stewart
87th	St. Jean, P.Q.	F. S. Meighen
88th	Victoria	Ross Cullin
89th	Calgary	W. W. Nasmyth
90th	Winnipeg	W. A. Munro
91st	St. Thomas	W. J. Green
92nd	Toronto	G. T. Chisholm
93rd	Peterboro	T. J. Johnston
94th	Port Arthur	H. A. C. Machin
95th	Toronto	R. K. Barker
96th	Saskatoon	J. Glenn
97th	Toronto	W. L. Jolly
98th	Welland	H. A. Rose
99th	Windsor	T. B. Welch
100th	Winnipeg	J. D. Mitchell
101st	Winnipeg	D. McLean
102nd	Victoria	J. W. Warden
	Divisional Commander	
	Artillery: 4th Brigade	
	Artillery: 5th Brigade	
	Artillery (Howitzer): 6th Brigade	
	Artillery: 7th Brigade	
	2nd Heavy Battery and Ammunition Column	
	2nd Divisional Ammunition Column	
	3rd Divisional Ammunition Column	

Overseas Battalion	Headquarters	Commanding Officers Lieut-Colonel
103rd	Victoria	E. J. Henniker
104th	Sussex	G. W. Fowler
105th	Charlottet'n	R. H. Campbell
106th	Truro	W. H. Allan
107th	Winnipeg	Glen Campbell
108th	Selkirk	G. H. Bradbury
109th	Lindsay	J. J. H. Fee
110th	Stratford	T. G. Delamere
111th	Galt	J. D. Clarke
112th	Windsor	H. B. Tremaine
113th	Lethbridge	A. W. Price-Jones
114th	Cayuga	A. T. Thompson
115th	St. John	F. V. Wedderburn
116th	Uxbridge	Sam Sharpe
117th	Sherbrooke	L. J. Gilbert
118th	Berlin	W. M. O. Lochead
119th	SaultSte. Marie	T. P. Rowland
120th	Hamilton	G. D. Fearman
121st	N. Westmins'r	A. W. McLellan
122nd	Huntsville	D. M. Grant
123rd	Toronto	W. B. Kingsmill
124th	Toronto	W. C. V. Chadwick
125th	Brantford	M. E. B. Cutcliffe
126th	Toronto	F. J. Hamilton
127th	Toronto	F. F. Clarke
128th	Moose Jaw	F. Pawlett
129th	Dundas	W. E. S. Knowles
130th	Perth	E. H. de Hertel
131st	N. Westmins'r	J. D. Taylor
132nd	Chatham	F. W. Mersereau
133rd	Simcoe	A. Pratt
134th	Toronto	Duncan Donald
135th	London	R. Robson
136th	Port Hope	R. W. Smart
137th	Calgary	G. W. Moffitt
138th	Edmonton	R. Belcher, C.M.G.
139th	Cobourg	W. H. Floyd
140th	6th Division	L. H. Beer
141st	Fort Frances	D. C. McKenzie
142nd	London	C. M. R. Graham
143rd	Victoria	A. B. Powley
144th	Winnipeg	A. W. Morley
145th	Moncton	W. E. Forbes
146th	Kingston	C. A. Lowe.
147th	Owen Sound	G. F. McFarlane
148th	Montreal	A. A. Magee
149th	Watford	T. P. Bradley
150th	Montreal	H. Barré
151st	Strathcona	P. Arnett
152nd	Weyburn	S. B. Nelles
153rd	Guelph	J. J. Craig
154th	Cornwall	A. F. McDonald
155th	Belleville	M. K. Adams
156th	Brockville	T. D. Bedell
157th	Barrie	D. H. McLaren
158th	Vancouver	C. Milne
159th	Haileybury	E. F. Armstrong
160th	Walkerton	Adam Weir
161st	Clinton	H. B. Cambo
162nd	Parry Sound	J. Arthurs
163rd	Montreal	H. Desrosier
164th	Milton	P. Domville
165th	Moncton	L. C. D'Aigle
166th	Toronto	R. C. Levesconte
167th	Quebec	O. Readman
168th	Woodstock	W. T. McMullen
169th	Toronto	J. G. Wright
170th	Toronto	L. G. Read
171st	Quebec	Sir W. Price
Halifax		Lt.-Col. H. C. Thacker.
Toronto		Lt.-Col. W. J. Brown.
Winnipeg		Lt.-Col. L. J. O. Ducharme.
Montreal		Lt.-Col. E. W. Rathburn.
Ottawa		Lt.-Col. J. S. Stewart.
Halifax		Major J. W. Odell.
Halifax		Lt.-Col. W. H. Harrison.
Ottawa		Lt.-Col. W. G. Hurdman.

Every class in the community was represented in the army of 200,000 which had enlisted by the close of the year. Beginning at the top H. R. H. the Governor-General had his only son at the Front, though not with the Canadian forces, while the Governor-General designate, Prince Alexander of Teck, had been there since the war broke out. The Prime Ministers of Manitoba, Ontario and New Brunswick had sons who volunteered, and so with the Lieut.-Governors of Ontario, Manitoba, Nova Scotia and Quebec. The Speaker of the Senate, the Minister of Militia, and of Railways, and of Marine, and the Hon. J. A. Lougheed had sons at the Front where the Postmaster-General had a brother. Many members of the Senate and Commons were in the same position—Hon. Frank Oliver (2 sons), Hon. N. Curry, Wm. Power (3 sons), J. G. Turriff, W. S. Loggie, A. C. Boyce, Hon. J. B. R. Fiset, E. A. Lancaster, Hon. Hewitt Bostock, D. Sutherland, Hon. D. Gillmor (3 sons), Dr. Michael Clark, W. F. Nickle, K.C., Hon. J. K. Kerr, W. F. Cockshutt (3 sons), H. H. McLean, Hon. F. L. Beique, Hon. E. D. Smith, Hon. Dr. P. C. Murphy (2 sons), Hon. Andrew Broder (2 sons); Senators D. Henderson, R. H. Pope, and Wm. Dennis; E. M. Macdonald, Wm. Smith, W. R. Smyth, James Arthurs, H. B. Morphy, Thos. MacNutt, F. H. Shepherd, Dr. J. W. Edwards, E. Guss Porter, S. J. Donaldson, Hugh Guthrie and C. A. Gauvreau (in the Navy).

Of other well-known Canadians whose sons were on active service there might be mentioned a few out of a list of 400 which is before the writer: Lord Shaughnessy, F. C. Wade, K.C., of Vancouver. Dr. J. L. Hughes of Toronto, Sir Allen Aylesworth, Sir Clifford Sifton, W. S. Fisher of St. John, F. A. Acland, Ottawa, C. N. Bell, LL.D., Winnipeg, Sir H. Montagu Allan, E. F. Hebden, General Manager Merchants' Bank of Canada, John Aird, General Manager Canadian Bank of Commerce (2), Sir J. S. Willison, John Galt, Winnipeg, Sir F. E. Barker, Fredericton, J. Colin Forbes, R.C.A., Hamilton McCarthy, R.C.A., Fred. Nicholls, Col. G. T. Denison, Sir H. S. Holt, W. D. Lighthall, Montreal, C. A. Dansereau, Colonel Sir Henry Pellatt, Sir William Peterson, Surg.-General G. Sterling Ryerson (2), F. B. Pemberton, Victoria, Sir C. Hibbert Tupper (3), W. K. McNaught, C.M.G., Albert Ham, MUS.D., Toronto, F. J. G. Knowlton, St. John, Clarence J. McCuaig, Montreal (3), W. D. Matthews, Toronto, Sir F. Williams-Taylor, H. B. Walker, Montreal, Sir John Gibson. There were many sons of Provincial Ministers and of these Judges: Hon. L. P. Brodeur, Hon. W. A. Galliher, Sir W. R. Meredith, Hon. Haughton Lennox, Hon. Archer Martin, Hon. E. D. Armour, Hon. D. L. Scott, Hon. D. A. Macdonald, Hon. J. J. Maclaren, Hon. J. A. Macdonald, Hon. J. T. Garrow.

Personal illustrations of patriotism might be greatly extended. William Nunn of Toronto, with his two sons and a brother, all enlisted; the Fowler family of Toronto sent one daughter as a nurse and four sons to the Front; according to the Saskatoon *Phœnix* (June 25) a trapper named Martin had just arrived after tramp-

ing 480 miles, from an outpost in the wilderness called Fort McLeod, in order to enlist; B. Arnold of Edmonton (English) with his five sons, two nephews, and a son-in-law all enlisted; Mrs. J. Stratford of Brantford had four sons at the Front while Mrs. McHaffie of East Farnham, Que., had three sons with the troops; W. A. Macdonald, a native of Canada, arrived in Vancouver to enlist on Dec. 3rd, after walking 1,500 miles from Arizona and suffering great hardships; in Yarmouth, N.S., Wm. Hersey, a Canadian, had six sons in training or at the Front and in August four brothers named Jupp, all Canadians from Orillia, enlisted; at Aylmer, Que., three sons of Henry Hamelin had joined the colours when the fourth and last son decided to enlist and then the Father joined also; at Montreal three French-Canadian brothers named Paris went together to the Front; W. Unwin, a farmer, near Kingston, had five sons volunteer and H. Beattie, a G.T.R. Conductor, of Montreal, had four sons wearing the khaki; R. B. Kelly of Kent, N.B., had three sons at the Front and Richard Brown, Toronto, five sons. And so it was in other places and families. The thought of many Canadians—whether English or Scotch or Irish, or Canadian born—was voiced in words of Pte. D. G. Buckley, of the 19th Battalion,* which are worth preserving: "If you pray for us at all, don't pray so much that we will come back as that we will do our duty bravely, and that we never fail our country or comrades no matter what the odds. In my mind, a death with the knowledge of duty well done is better than a long life with the recollection that a comrade or cause was lost owing to lack of courage or resourcefulness on my part. With God's help I intend to do my bit."

As to large organizations and institutions, estimates may be given in some cases; exact, detailed figures are unavailable. The Sons of England in Canada claimed to have 1,312 members in the 1st Contingent and 2,700 at the Front in November, 1915; the Canadian Society of Engineers had 160 enlisted members in June; official Labour Department figures showed that 3,915 Canadian trade unionists had enlisted up to the close of 1914 and J. T. Foster of the Montreal Trades and Labour Council stated (Oct. 22, 1915) that organized Labour had then sent 8,000 men; 21 Mining corporations in September reported 350 volunteers and the Dominion Coal Company, Ltd., at least 1,000; the Civil Service at Ottawa, inside and outside, were estimated in September to have given about 1,100 men to active service; in November it was stated that 134 Railway mail clerks had enlisted.

No official figures were issued as to the Orange Order though, in view of the large number of young men who marched in the July 12th processions throughout Canada, much interest was expressed in the subject. At Toronto, on May 6th, E. H. McLean, Grand Master of Ontario East, stated that 10,000 had enlisted in the 1st and 2nd Contingent; Dr. J. J. Williams, G. M. of Ontario West, in London on July 12th, declared that there were 8,000 Orange-

*NOTE.—Letter to John A. Tory, Sun Life of Canada, Toronto.

men in the 1st Contingent; on the same day J. Beatty, County Master of Montreal, stated that 16,000 were then on the firing line; while at Owen Sound, Hon. T. S. Sproule, P.G.M. for British North America, criticized the Order for not doing its full duty. On Dec. 2nd the organ of the Order—*The Sentinel*—made this statement: "In the aggregate, fully 25 per cent. of the members of the Order are at the Front or getting ready to go. When the large proportion of members who are not of military age are accounted for, it will be discovered that the contribution of this Association to the Forces overseas has been the most magnificent that has come from any quarter in Canada."

The question of pensions and care of returned soldiers caused some irritation and discussion during the latter part of the year. So many individual cases varied in their every detail, that only time and the organization provided by Mr. Lougheed's Commission and its Provincial Committees, could remedy all causes of complaint as the soldiers returned, first in small parties, and then 800 at a time. The Toronto *Star* published some cases of alleged neglect or ill-treatment—Nov. 10th and other dates—and it seemed that a technical and too early discharge at the Quebec depôt was the chief cause of the trouble. Lieut.-Col. F. W. Marlow, A.M.S., stated (Nov. 11th) that: "We have the order in black and white that returning soldiers in need of medical care are to be given full pay and wife's separation allowance until that care is no longer required; instead of that the Depôt at Quebec has discharged these men, given them sums of money for convalescence, and advised them to go to convalescent homes, without sending forward any statement to the Department, where pay and allowance automatically ceased on discharge." The matter was rectified at once and few complaints were afterwards heard, though the immigration sheds at Quebec, and the meals given there and in Montreal were described as vastly different from the splendid treatment accorded the soldiers in England. Sir Sam Hughes made a characteristic statement on Nov. 24th as to the complaints having come from men who had been sent home for reasons other than wounds! The Toronto *Star* on Dec. 11th, stated that "the whole problem of the returned soldier is now practically settled"—after the Lougheed Commission had got to work.

Another issue which was discussed during the year whenever the ebb and flow of recruiting showed difficulties and hesitation was that of Conscription. Anyone mentioning such a subject before the War would have been summarily brushed out of the way; in 1915 there was free and frank consideration of it in modified form. The Montreal *Journal of Commerce*, (Jan. 29th) denounced the young men, the shirkers of the cities and towns, who took the privileges of Empire and refused its responsibilities. "It is the indifference of this class of men that gives excuse to the advocates of conscription, who can claim with truth that that system takes such shirkers and weaklings, and, in so far as it is humanly possible, makes men of

them. If such men should continue to ignore their responsibilities, they will give a strong argument to those who are urging that we in Canada should adopt the Continental system of compulsory service." Col. G. T. Denison, in Toronto and Rev. Canon Almond in Montreal, believed this method the only fair one and that a time was coming when compulsion would be necessary; Col. W. A. Logie on Nov. 12th, Lieut.-Col. J. A. Cooper, Lieut.-Col. R. H. Greer, and other military speakers or writers from time to time hinted strongly at it; Labour leaders, when asked, expressed strong objection. Prof. De Champs of Toronto University, on his return from the Front, pointed out (Dec. 2nd) that France obtained 4,000,000 men in a fortnight after war was declared by Conscription and that Britain took 17 months to get 3,000,000 by Voluntaryism. The exact legal situation appeared to be that under the Militia Act clauses, which follow, no legislation was necessary in Canada, with no action needed but an Order-in-Council, and this view the *Canada Law Journal* upheld:

69. The Governor-in-Council may place the Militia, or any part thereof, on active service anywhere in Canada, and also beyond Canada, for the defence thereof, at any time when it appears advisable so to do by reason of emergency.

70. Every member of the Militia called out for active service shall attend at such time and place as is required by the officer commanding him, with any arms, accoutrements, ammunition and equipment he has received, and with such provisions as such officer directs.

71. Whenever the Governor-in-Council places the Militia, or any part thereof, on active service, if Parliament is then separated by such adjournment or prorogation as will not expire within ten days, a proclamation shall be issued for the meeting of Parliament within 15 days.

Incidents of the year included the publication of large lists of Montreal firms who undertook to hold positions open for employees who enlisted; the curious absence of all cheering in Toronto from its many crowds gathered to see parades and military processions; the hard work and severe course of study provided for men seeking Commissions and the splendid work done by Schools of Instruction; the endorsement in Toronto on June 18th, at a great mass meeting, of the Overseas Club policy of providing tobacco for the men at the Front; the excellent recruiting work done by the Speakers Patriotic League, Toronto, which was organized Mch. 25th and of which Dr. A. H. Abbott and Lieut. C. N. Cochrane were the leading spirits; the labours of similar Leagues in other places such as Hamilton with J. H. Collinson President, and that of Montreal with A. B. Ware, President, and a notable parade of 2,000 children of men at the Front (July 1st), carrying banners urging enlistment; a Report issued by Major H. C. Bickford on Jan. 15th which detailed the work of men in training. The men, it appeared, received instruction for at least 6½ hours each day; commencing, as a rule, with physical drill for both officers and men. Musketry instruction occupied a large part of the time of all units, the men first learning the care of arms and the different parts of the rifle, and following this with aiming on tripods, and lectures on gun firing. After this theoretical work they were given practice at the ranges. Bayonet fighting also received attention, in addition to

drill movements, the men being given practice with spring bayonets, masks, and padded jackets. Extensive courses in signalling were instituted, including such supplementary lines as range-finding, judging distances, and semaphore work.

In January some of the restrictions upon recruits were made easier, such as, for instance, the dental regulations; in July the physical standard was lowered; on Aug. 9 still further limitations were removed—especially that requiring the consent of parents or wife to enlistment and the regulation permitting a recruit to change his mind on payment of $15; on Dec. 2nd it was stated that the severe eye test which had kept so many out of the Army had been relaxed. On Jan. 6th Major-Gen. F. L. Lessard, C.B., handed over the command of the 2nd Divisional area to Colonel W. A. Logie of Hamilton and in his address urged the men never to forget "the great word, discipline, which embraces the best of everything connected with the training of the soldier, for without it co-ordination and co-operation, so necessary to a successful issue of any enterprise, cannot be attained." At this time a banquet was given General Lessard (Jan. 15th) and many hopes expressed that he would be appointed to command the 2nd Contingent; announcement was made that in recruiting for the 3rd Contingent stations would be opened at Battalion headquarters where companies could be trained for several weeks before mobilization; in the Commons on Apl. 14th the Minister of Militia stated that there had been 85 cases of spinal-meningitis amongst Canadian soldiers with 47 fatal and 28 fully recovered; on July 26th it was announced that the Royal Canadian Regiment (regulars), stationed at Bermuda, were going to the Front and would be relieved by the 38th Ottawa Battalion.

On July 31st Colonel Logie described, at Toronto, a new system for handling recruits in his District. "New recruits organized in the future will be Depôt battalions and the permanent recruiting office to be established in the Armouries, Toronto, will work in conjunction with them. The Depôt battalions are corps stationed in Canada, or in Britain, to absorb and train the newly-enlisted men and to send forward drafts of officers and men as required." A Departmental order on Aug. 30th forbade Battalions, or other units for Overseas service, from soliciting public subscriptions for equipment, etc., as such units were furnished from headquarters with all that was necessary. At the beginning of October it was announced that all troops, then in Canada and totalling about 50,000, would shortly be settled in winter quarters at central points throughout the different Provinces and, a little later (Oct. 19) it was announced by the Militia Department that every village or centre in Canada would be allowed to retain within its borders, until required for service, all new troops of a minimum number of 25 who passed the strict medical examination, were of good character and otherwise acceptable. These men were not to be billeted or boarded in any house or place where liquor of any kind was sold. In three days 15,000 men were recruited under this system.

Permission was given at this time to Colonel F. S. Meighen of Montreal to raise a Canadian Grenadier Guards—a special battalion

of picked men—and recruiting commenced on Oct. 23rd, while at the same time a group of Americans in Toronto, headed by A. S. Minard of the American Club were authorized to begin the enlistment of an American Legion; in Toronto, also during October, 19 Moving-Picture theatres consented to become recruiting stations while the larger theatres freely gave their buildings for Sunday recruiting meetings and entertainments. At the end of this month the County Battalion scheme was put in operation and a number of prominent men were commissioned to raise Battalions. Ontario County, through Major S. Sharpe, M.P.; North Essex through Oliver Wilcox, M.P.; Moose Jaw, Sask., through W. B. Willoughby, K.C., M.L.A.; Winnipeg, through Col. D. McLean, Lieut.-Col. James Lightfoot and Lieut.-Col. R. A. Gillespie; the German County of Waterloo, through W. G. Weichel, M.P., and Lethbridge, Alta., through its Mayor and Corporation; Wellington County through Major Taylor, and Wetaskiwin, Alta., through Major Elliott offered to raise regiments as did Sault Ste. Marie, Manitoulin Island, and Northern British Columbia. The chief officers of the 2nd Canadian Division, which reached France late in September, were Major-Gen. R. E. W. Turner, V.C., D.S.O., Commander; and Colonel Lord Brooke, M.V.O.; Brig-Gen. David Watson, and Colonel H. D. B. Ketchen, Brigade Commanders.

On Nov. 2nd it was announced from Ottawa that, approximately, Ontario had recruited 42,300 men, Quebec 14,000, the Maritime Provinces 15,000, Manitoba and Saskatchewan, 28,000, British Columbia and the Yukon 17,000, and Alberta about 14.200. At the end of this month recruiting was at the rate of 1,000 a day and at the close of the year 2,000 a day. One of the calls at this time was for 3,000 chauffeurs for the Imperial military transport system. A meeting of 100 representatives from various Ontario recruiting leagues was held at Hamilton on Nov. 13 and an Ontario Recruiting Association formed. On Nov. 18th a Divisional order was issued in Toronto which instructed Overseas County Battalions to conduct recruiting through their own officers and men; in connection with inquiries as to the percentages of Protestant and Roman Catholics enlisting General Hughes stated on Nov. 26th that the figures were not available. "We are not recruiting on a basis of creed or religion." In Toronto, on Dec. 2nd one of several recruiting crises occurred and, after a conference of officers, Colonel Logie announced that a new procedure would be adopted as follows: (1) increase in subsistence allowance for soldiers; (2) relaxation of standard of vision; (3) extensive canvassing and advertising; (4) soliciting in places where men frequent; (5) engage all militia men and recruits in enlisting; (6) bands and regiments to parade streets; (7) street corner meetings; (8) grouping of friends in the same platoons, and (9) appeal to women for help.

The Militia Department announced on Dec. 3 that 115,000 men had been sent Overseas to date and that 75,000 were in Canada under training or in home duties. On Dec. 13 it was stated that 50 officers who had done good work in England or at the Front were

being brought back to Canada to help in training and organizing the troops then in hand. At this time recruiting was slack in Toronto and Lieut-Col. Le Grand Reed, Chief Recruiting Officer, locally stated on Dec. 16th that very many of those recently enlisting in Toronto had come from outside the city and that the residents of Toronto who had enlisted were not the men in comfortable circumstances but men of the working classes and, in many cases, fathers of large families. "The average well-dressed young men of Toronto, who are seen at the dance halls and the skating rinks are not coming to the Recruiting Depôt, though they are the men who, by every law and right, should come forward for their country."

General Hughes speaking on the same day at Ottawa stated that in "his own county, Victoria-Haliburton, there were over 3,000 men serving with the colours. Hundreds of them, however, had gone to Toronto to enlist." Recruiting in Toronto was hampered at times by quarrels between the Toronto Civilian Recruiting League of which Mayor Church was Chairman and Dr. Norman Allen, Vice-Chairman,* and the Military recruiting officers. The former body held various public meetings and, especially, weekly Sunday meetings at the theatres and, by the close of the year, had taken over the local work previously done by the Ontario Speakers' League. Collections totalling considerable sums were taken up at these meetings and a fair number of recruits obtained; while on Nov. 9 a tag-day was held and a Committee of the League, headed by F. B. Fetherstonhaugh, K.C., and aided by a large body of patriotic women, collected $35,502 from the public with the following announced objects:

The Regiments and Depôt are much in need of funds for:

1st. Extra equipment and free medical clinic for recruits.

2nd. To provide needed bands and instruments therefor for recruiting purposes.

3rd. To supplement regimental funds and thus stimulate recruiting and maintain Toronto in the lead.

The use and distribution of these moneys—totalling $48,490—became an object of dispute and caused a heated correspondence between Dr. Allen on the one side and Major Le Grand Reed of the Central Depôt and Lieut.-Col. W. B. Kingsmill, of the 123rd Battalion, on the other, which appeared in the press of Dec. 13, 14, 15 and 16. Particulars were given by Dr. Allen as to $28,000 given by Dec. 31st, 1915, to various Battalions. During the year sporting organizations suffered largely from depletion of membership. Football teams were especially hard-hit. Hockey teams lost 50 per cent. of their men to the colours, Lacrosse saw the professional end seriously affected, Golf, Cricket and Yachting were, in some cases, held up entirely while many amateur Canoe men had gone. To the Canadian Amateur Hockey Association on Dec. 31 President J. T. Sutherland, Captain in the 146th Batt., issued a strong appeal: "I

*NOTE.—Other members of its Executive were Hon. T. Crawford, T. L. Hook, M.L.A., G. Frank Beer, T. O. Anderson, J. R. Bone, F. Mackay, T. Stevenson, F. B. Fetherstonhaugh, C. B. Murray, A. E. Dyment, Norman Burrows, J. D. Allan, Oliver Hezzlewood.

have a great responsibility and duty to perform at this time and that is to point out to the army of hockey players and officials scattered throughout our beloved Canada, from coast to coast, how great and urgent the need is for men to come forward and rally to the defence of our common cause, and strike a blow for liberty and justice that will re-echo around this world."

Military Affairs—Munitions of War and Canadian Industry

The year saw an enormous development of this special industry; one for which the country was well suited and to develop which, in its ordinary iron and steel departments, great concerns had been striving for years. In Nova Scotia the N. S. Steel & Coal Co. at New Glasgow and the Dominion Steel Corporation at Sydney had seven blast furnaces, between them, with a daily capacity of 1,930 tons; 18 open-hearth furnaces and 2 15-ton Bessemer converters; in Ontario the Steel Company of Canada, with furnaces at Hamilton, the Canada Iron Corporation, with furnaces at Midland, the Canada Furnace Co., with furnaces at Port Colborne, the Standard Iron Co., with furnaces at Deseronto, had amongst them seven blast furnaces with a daily capacity of 900 tons. The greater part of the ore and all of the fuel for these furnaces were imported and they provided a steel-making capacity of about 350,000 tons per year. In the Lake Superior district, there were the Algoma Steel Corporation, with furnaces at Sault Ste. Marie and the Atikokan Iron Co., with furnaces at Port Arthur, or four blast furnaces with a capacity of 1,050 tons per day, 5 steel furnaces and 2 Bessemer converters. Altogether Canada had 22 blast furnaces with a paper capacity of 1,500,000 tons per year and a production in 1914 of steel ingots and castings totalling 694,447 tons. Electric smelting, or the making of ferro-products, or steel in electric furnaces, was located at Buckingham, Quebec, Welland, Sault Ste. Marie, Toronto and Belleville.

When war broke out Britain naturally looked to the United States for heavy ammunition supplies but when the Canadian Minister of Militia drew attention to Canada's capacity in this respect, and the call came, Nova Scotian industries, especially, were able to respond. A Canadian Shell Committee had been created (at a meeting called by the Minister in the Dominion Arsenal, Quebec, on Sept. 8, 1914) as a result of General Hughes' strong desire to develop Canadian industrial activity in respect to War supplies. It was composed of Colonel Alex. Bertram, of John Bertram & Sons, Dundas, (Chairman), Thos. Cantley, General Manager, N. S. Steel & Coal Co., New Glasgow, George W. Watts of the Canadian General Electric Co., Toronto, and E. Carnegie of the Welland Electric Steel & Metals Co., representing the manufacturers; Col. Thomas Benson, Master-General of the Ordnance, Col. C. Greville-Harston, Chief Inspector of Arms and Ammunition, and Lieut.-Col. F. D. Lafferty, Superintendent of the Dominion Arsenal, representing the Department. David Carnegie of London, England, was added to the Committee as Ordnance Adviser and representative of the British War Office. Outside the Dominion Arsenal at Quebec no

shells had yet been made in Canada, but by Jan. 25, 1915, it was estimated that 50 Canadian manufacturers, large and small, were engaged in making shells for the British Government and it was stated that nearly all of the Canadian Steel companies had put in the plant necessary for the business of shell-making, while all the materials used were products of Canadian firms—the lead bullets, steel portion, cartridge cases, brass fittings, and even the explosives. The C. P. R. also, devoted its Angus Shops at Montreal to this work and, within a few months, 10,000 men were busy making munitions; later on the G. T. R. shops at Transcona were partially turned into a Munition factory. By Mar. 12 a return presented to the Commons showed 200 factories engaged in the manufacture of shells with a copper driving band as the only component part not yet made in Canada. The contracts received were said to total $80,000,000.

The first British contract was for 200,000 shrapnel shells (empty) but the rapidity with which the manufacturers converted their factories to new uses convinced the Minister that complete, filled and fixed ammunition should be attempted—including shells, brass cartridge cases, primers, clips, cordite, powder, pellets and fuses. Within a few months all of these products, except fuses, were underway and, eventually, under successful construction. According to a Report from the Shell Committee presented to Parliament by the Premier, on Apr. 15, 1915, the Executive work was entrusted to the Chairman who reported weekly to the Minister of Militia. The Committee put before the War Office (through Mr. Carnegie) the possibilities of Canadian work in this connection; it investigated supplies of nitro-cellulose powder sent to Britain from the United States and certain supplies of rifles and ammunition for Russia; with the Minister it aided in the utilization of by-products from the coke ovens of the Dominion Iron & Steel Co., at Sydney, in the making of a new high explosive—Trinitro-toluol.

British orders came in steadily and, as the estimated profits on shrapnel, according to the *Wall Street Journal*, ran from 25 to 40 per cent., there was every encouragement to operate. An Ottawa despatch in the press of May 11 stated that: "The Shell Committee has been working for some time on the question of placing Western orders and every Company which had facilities which could be utilized has been given a share of the contracts. Ten Vancouver firms share in these, five Victoria firms, and other cities according to population. The placing of these orders will greatly help the unemployed and industrial situation in Western Canada; it is estimated to mean some four or five million dollars in wages alone." The $83,000,000 Russian contract obtained by the Canada Car & Foundry Co., through the efforts of W. W. Butler at Petrograd, was a huge undertaking which called for 5,000,000 shrapnel and howitzer shells at an average cost price of $17.85 and with many detailed and difficult conditions. Sub-contracts of $52,000,000 were let in the United States; the balance was kept for Canadian Com-

panies.* General Bertram, Chairman of the Committee, addressed the Canadian Manufacturers' Association in Toronto on June 10 and reported on the work done so far:

> Starting with the first order of 200,000 shrapnel shell we have since placed orders aggregating 9,000,000 shell, consisting of 15 and 18-pounder shrapnel, 18-pounder 4:5 and 60-pounder high explosive shell. In addition, we have placed orders for 100,000 cartridge cases, 5,000,000 fuses, 2,000,000 primers and 1,000,000 friction tubes. Before awarding a contract, careful investigation is made as to the ability of the firm to carry out the particular work assigned to it. If there is any doubt as to the plant being suitable, a competent Inspector is sent to report upon the state of the factory . . .In no one single establishment in Canada, except the Dominion Arsenal at Quebec, is the complete shell made. 130 firms, from Halifax to Vancouver, are engaged in the work of machining and assembling. Others are occupied in the manufacture of blanks, bullets, disks, cartridge cases, buck-shot, primers, tubes, tin cups for shrapnel, grub screws, sockets and plugs, steel base plates and boxes. At the present time no less than 247 factories are engaged in this work, in 78 cities and towns, in the Dominion . . . The manufacturing of shell in this country is giving employment to between 60,000 and 70,000 artisans, while the total weekly wage-bill easily amounts to $1,000,000.

As a matter of fact Canada had delivered 250,000 shells in England before British factories, outside of Government arsenals, had got to work there; incidentally it may be said that the Nova Scotia Steel & Coal Co. was the first in Canada to supply steel shell and shrapnel forgings. At this juncture Canada had orders for $200,000,000 worth of supplies; Gen. Bertram estimated an early production of 50,000 shells a day; the Montreal *Financial Times* estimated a possible product of 200,000 a day. On June 11 Sir Robert Borden found it necessary to issue this statement: "So far as purchases in Canada (other than those allotted to the Committee) by the British or Allied Governments are concerned they are made by representatives appointed by such Governments without reference to the Government of Canada, which has no control over such matters and could not properly interfere therein. The Government of Canada has absolutely nothing whatever to do with purchases in the United States by the British or Allied Government; it has no control over them and could not interfere with them."

Complaints commenced to be heard at this time as to allotment, or non-allotment, of contracts to small but reliable firms—a matter of more or less frequent discussion throughout the year. On June 12 the Minister of Militia stated to the press that "the Shell Committee can place only such orders as it receives from the British authorities, it cannot go further. Moreover, I want to say, emphatically, that those manufacturers who, when first appealed to on patriotic grounds, equipped their premises and went into making shells, are entitled to the first orders. Concerns which have entered the field only when they saw there was money in it, but who, at first, held back and did nothing, are not entitled to any particular

*NOTE.—The following were at this time the Purchasing Agents for the British, French and Russian Governments in the matter of war supplies: British—Col. A. G. Barton and A. C. Billing, Ritz-Carlton Hotel, Montreal. French—Hudson's Bay Co., 56 McGill Street, Montreal; Captain Lafoulloux, Hotel Brevoort, New York; M. de la Chaume, 28 Broad St., Westminster, London. Russian—Messrs. S. Ruporti and Alekieff, care Military Attaché, Russian Embassy, Washington, D.C.

preference. We do not intend, either, to stand for any faking or farming out of contracts. Before a contract is made the Committee must be satisfied as to the men behind the industry and their ability to do the work." The Toronto *Telegram*, the ever-present critic of General Hughes, had many sensational articles during these months as to shell profits and prosperous middlemen and industrial graft—notably June 14, 16, 18—but there were more statements than proofs. There were queries, also, as to why larger British orders, actually and proportionately, were given the United States than to Canada and the obvious answer was that both Britain and the Allies obtained financial privileges in New York which Canada did not give them—banking credits and the purchase of securities upon a scale which Canadian resources did not seem to warrant. The Government did what then was possible and, up to this time, had advanced $25,000,000 to finance purchases by the British, French and Russian Governments.

On June 22 Lord Curzon stated in the House of Lords that Canadian munition makers did not supply complete shells nor was delivery from Canada good. Fred. Nicholls of the Canadian General Electric Co., Toronto, replied on June 25, in the press, with the statement that early British orders had been too small to warrant serious investment in suitable machinery; that when the orders did come, in any large form, it was almost impossible to get machinery in the United States; that the War Office then seemed to have no real knowledge of the situation. "I, personally, forwarded a communication on Oct. 7, 1914, to the War Office offering to invest two or three million dollars in a manufacturing plant for quick production, provided we received an order for one million shells, with the expectation that on receipt of this order we could immediately purchase the machinery, on which we had an option, and have been in a position to produce about 15,000 to 20,000 shells, daily, by April or May last, but I received an official letter from the War Office, (Nov. 13) advising me that no further supplies of ammunition were required and that I would not be warranted in proceeding to England to negotiate for a contract." On Dec. 19, 1914, through Sir Robert Borden, Mr. Nicholls offered to build submarines at his shipbuilding plant; on June 19, 1915, he offered to co-operate in any possible industrial way with the British Government.

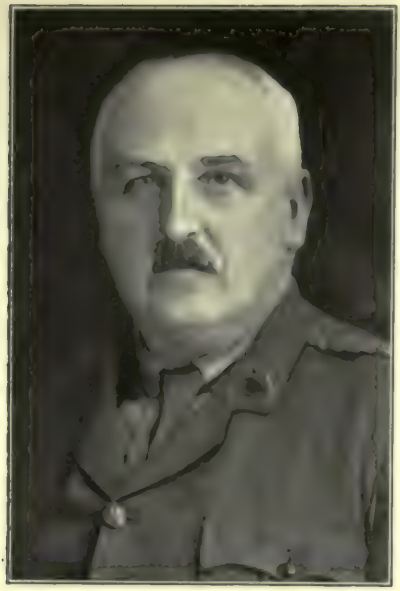
Lord Devonport, in the House of Lords on June 24, drew attention to these and other offers—notably one by Sir Frank Crisp on behalf of un-named Canadian manufacturers, another by a Toronto group, also un-named; in May from a well-known Toronto manufacturer who also urged the difficulty of getting Canadian contracts from J. P. Morgan & Co., and received the reply that "the Director of Artillery does not wish to take advantage of your offer." The speaker went on to say that W. W. Butler of the Canada Car & Foundry Co. "had visited the War Office in January and was told that he was a little too late, as the Government's commitments were made. He asked whether that applied to supplies

for the present, only, or for the duration of the War, and was told that the commitments were made for a long time ahead, practically for the duration of the War." Mr. Butler went to Petrograd and got the large Russian order already mentioned. Lord Curzon's reply was that now the Canadian Government were practically agents in Canada of the War Office but that at an earlier stage the individual contract system had been tried and found unsatisfactory with deliveries poor.

How this met the issue of refusal to accept offers of shells, which the whole industrial world was afterwards straining to produce, did not appear. After the War, perhaps, Sir S. B. Von Donop and the Ordnance Department will be able to answer the questions raised. At the end of June matters in Canada were in confusion with no new orders in sight; not sufficient on hand to keep plants going with incomplete shells; increasing evidence that what the War Office must have was fixed or complete ammunition. Estimates made on July 2 showed that $400,000,000 of orders, from all sources, for war equipment, supplies, material, etc.,—not munitions alone—had been given Canada to date. On July 6 Senator Lougheed, Acting Minister of Militia, issued a statement that "the situation in Great Britain has changed, and the industries of that country are in a position to turn out empty shells as rapidly as they can be converted into fixed ammunition for use at the Front. The British Government has advised the Shell Committee that they want fixed ammunition instead of empty shells, and do not require any more empty shells at present."

Following this (July 11) a number of manufacturers representing nine of the leading firms in Canada (Canadian General Electric, Massey-Harris, Gurney, etc.), waited upon the Shell Committee at Ottawa and stated that as Great Britain was suffering from lack of high explosive shells, those present would undertake to invest large sums in machinery and equipment for producing shells in almost any quantities desired. The complications had arisen from the changed British requirement as to loaded shells and it was now announced that D. A. Thomas, M.P., had been appointed by the British Government to visit Canada and arrange matters. Speaking in the British Commons (June 23) Mr. Lloyd George, the new Minister of Munitions, explained that the innumerable offers to supply shells, received from the United States and Canada, made this necessary. As to the duties of Mr. Thomas:

> He will represent and exercise functions, on behalf of the Munitions Department, in Canada and the United States, and will be given full authority to discharge the responsible duties with which he is entrusted. Mr. Thomas will co-operate with the representatives of the Government both in Canada and the United States of America. There is not the slightest idea of superseding the existing agencies there. They have worked admirably. They have saved this country, I believe, millions of money. They have enabled us to develop the resources of that great continent in a way that would have been quite impossible without their valuable assistance. Mr. Thomas will co-operate in every way with Messrs. J. P. Morgan, the accredited agents of the British Government in the United States, with a view to expedite the supply of munitions. While I have said 'with full powers' Mr. Thomas will no doubt act in consultation with the authorities at home except in cases of special emergency.



LIEUT.-COLONEL JOHN ALBERT HALL.
Commanding 30th Battalion (British Columbia.)

LIEUT.-COLONEL A. W. MORLEY.
Commanding 144th Overseas Batt., C.E.F., Winnipeg.

LIEUT. DOUGLAS CHALMERS MCCOLL.
10th Battalion; Killed at St. Julien, Apr. 23, 1915.

LIEUT. VICTOR G. BRODEUR.
H.M.S. *Dreadnaught;* Son of the Hon. L. P. Brodeur, Supreme Court of Canada.

Mr. Thomas was known in Canada as a Welsh coal magnate and as having shown great interest during the past year or two in the oil and mineral resources of Northern Alberta and British Columbia. He and his associates were at this time heavily interested in extensive plans for the construction of a railway from Kitamaat Arm on the British Columbia coast to Prince Albert, *via* Fort St. John, Peace River Landing and Fort Vermilion, with the building of tramways in connection with a navigation system on the Northern rivers and lakes, the development of the Ground Hog coal fields and the exploitation of oil properties on the Peace River. As to conditions in Canada, when he arrived, Gen. Bertram stated to the Toronto *Star* (July 24) that "we have orders in hand amounting to $152,000,000 but have only shipped about $10,000,000 worth. As a business proposition the British War Office cannot be expected to place more orders until the shipments are heavier . . . We are arranging to make fixed ammunition, and going straight ahead. We, also, are organizing, now, to make fuses." As to this latter statement the Shell Committee on July 30 placed a contract of $6,000,000, for the manufacture of time-fuses for high explosive and shrapnel shells, with the recently incorporated International Fuse Co.

Mr. Thomas arrived at Ottawa on July 25, accompanied by R. H. Carr, a War Office munition expert, Col. D. Carnegie, Technical adviser, and General R. H. Mahon, late of the India Ordnance Department. After a short stay at the capital the Sydney and New Glasgow Steel plants were visited, as well as those at Dartmouth and Halifax. At a dinner in New Glasgow, with Col. T. Cantley of the Shell Committee as host, (Aug. 4) Mr. Thomas said: "We wanted to see how far you can make good in Canada in point of time on the present contracts already given out. These contracts have already reached $160,000,000. They have been distributed very widely among something like 100 cities and towns in Canada, and to about 150 factories or firms. I am amazed at the progress that is being made. A year ago you only had a small Arsenal in Quebec, employing three or four hundred men—and, now, you have 150 arsenals, some of them very large." On this occasion, also, General Bertram declared that one of the secrets of the Committee running this work of one or two hundred millions, was the elimination of politics and patronage, and added: "Nothing has ever struck this country that has brought out so much individual genius in the shape of mechanics as this shell work."

On Aug. 13 General Bertram was able to state that Canada would also shortly produce and refine in the country the zinc and copper required for ammunition with the first Canadian Zinc plant to start at Welland about Nov. 1, and work, also, to be started at Trail, B.C. Meantime Mr. Thomas, with his associates and various members of the Shell Committee, had been visiting plants in Ontario and Quebec. At Toronto on Aug. 19 the British Commissioner was able to state the total of British orders placed in Canada at £50,000,000 sterling, or about $250,000,000. His only criticism was that

factories were a little backward. At the same time he received many complaints as to engineering works having applied for contracts in vain, and of orders having gone to manufacturers who were not engineers and who had no engineering workshops.

At Ottawa on Sept. 13 a conference was held of Sir Robert Borden and the Minister of Militia with General Mahon, members of the Shell Committee and a large gathering of Canadian manufacturers and financiers. It was stated that the British War Office was prepared to order between 2,000 and 3,000 heavy guns of different calibres in the Dominion, delivery to be made within two years, if the Canadian manufacturers could handle the order as they had handled the orders placed for shells. The War Office's requirements were laid before the meeting by General Mahon and his proposals were supported by Sir Sam Hughes. A number of other speakers stated frankly that Canadian machine shops and factories were not at the present time equipped with facilities for turning out gun parts, as shell machinery was of a different kind. The steel men present, however, declared that there would be no difficulty in obtaining nickel, steel and other raw materials necessary for the business. The matter was referred to a Committee composed of Sir John Gibson (Chairman), Fred. Nicholls, Hector McInnis, F. L. Wanklyn, Sir Wm. Mackenzie, Hon. W. C. Edwards, Sir L. Melvin-Jones, George Burn, F. P. Jones and others. On the 22nd a further conference took place as to this matter between Mr. Thomas, the Shell Committee and the Premier, and it was announced that negotiations were proceeding satisfactorily. After another discussion on the 28th it was unofficially stated at Ottawa that a heavy gun order for $50,000,000 would probably be placed in Canada; meanwhile it was understood that new shell orders aggregating $80,000,000 were coming or already had been received. These were shells of a much larger type than had been manufactured in Canada yet—9·2 and 12-inch shells being called for. The factories of Canada at this time had increased their shell output by 200,000 a month and were producing 800,000 shells. On Oct. 9 three statements were made at a meeting in Montreal by Mr. Thomas:

(1) That the Shell Committee has placed very large orders for the component parts of 15-pounder shells, and the British Government has reserved a large share of its future orders for munitions for Canada, provided they are assured the orders will be expeditiously completed, and the price charged fair and satisfactory.

(2) That as to the big gun proposals Sir Frederick Donaldson, expert adviser to the Minister of Munitions, would arrive in Canada shortly to consult with members of the Shell Committee and Government officials as to the erection of a Central Ordnance factory in the Dominion, for the manufacture of big guns, and also to give advice in the manufacture of big shells. He would be accompanied by Lionel Hichens, Chairman of Cammell, Laird and Co. These two gentlemen were to form part of the re-constituted Shell Committee.

(3) That the firm of Bailey and Wood, Hamilton, had undertaken to make 1,000,000 cartridge cases for 18-pounder shells absolutely at cost price, the British Government being at liberty to place their own Accountant in the

works to see that only actual cost was charged; and that the Canadian Government had placed the shops of the Transcontinental Railway at the disposal of the British Government for shell-making.

Mr. Thomas stated that the cost of shells in Canada had been higher than in what he termed "other competitive centres," and that the shells had been slow in delivery. This evoked a vigourous reply from Sir Sam Hughes and the Minister stated in an interview on the 10th that: "No shells whatever were produced in England by commercial organizations until months after Canada had begun to make delivery. Not one shell was produced in any commercial institution in the United States until long after Canada had been producing enormous quantities. Canada's Shell Committee has led the world in this line. The regular manufacturers of war material in the United States and Great Britain are also far behind the Canadian commercial industries, relatively, in their deliveries also . . . Our operation prices have been lower than those of any commercial institution in the United States or the Old Country, and also lower than any military arsenal in the United States. Furthermore, in some classes of shells, the total price of the Canadian product is upwards of $2.00 lower than the American price for the same shell."

General Hughes then described the organization of the Shell Committee: "It was formed by me to meet a small order of 200,000 shells which I had been instructed to place in the United States. I accordingly constituted the Shell Committee for one small job and we were assured this would be all that would be required. Incidentally the United States were given orders for millions of shells at this same time. The War was not completed, however, but other orders of a different nature were given to Canada involving the introduction at enormous expense of new industries for the manufacture of brass cartridge cases, primers, propellants, etc." Following this interview and the Minister's expressed satisfaction with the Committee, together with the hint by Mr. Thomas that a re-organization was in order, came a despatch which appeared in the press generally from Ottawa stating that the Shell Committee was really an Imperial body controlled by the Imperial authorities.

With the arrival at Ottawa on Oct. 18 of Sir F. H. Donaldson and Mr. Hichens, and conferences between them, Mr. Thomas and the Minister of Militia, a new phase in the situation developed. It was stated that over 300 firms employing 175,000 men were engaged on war orders in Canada of one kind or another and that with improved organization the existing output could be doubled and the number of firms increased by 100 per cent. At the same time a lowering in prices should be possible. The Ottawa *Citizen*, a Conservative paper which was constantly attacking its own party, interjected on Oct. 23 a denunciation of the Shell Committee for charging higher prices than in the United States and for awarding contracts with too high profits. "Profiteering as a primary principle of government" was its text. At a Toronto meeting on Oct. 25 the Minister of Militia returned to the consideration of the Shell

Committee and its origin and declared that it had taken him two weeks to get the manufacturers stirred up. "I organized the now famous Shell Committee of practical men. We were practically at the mercy of the foreigner when the War broke out, so far as steel and zinc were concerned. Since the war Canada has turned out 360,335,000 pounds of steel manufactured into shells." He said there were 329 industrial establishments then in the Dominion making shells for the British Government. "We have 250 more of these organizations ready, in case of need, to go on with the work. Orders come from and the prices are fixed by the British Government. At first the men were unskilled, but they have gradually grown better trained until we have to-day an army of 90,000 skilled workmen on these operations."

While these incidents were occurring a quiet re-organization of the Committee was being carried out and tenders being called for under its auspices, and considered, for a total of $80,000,000 worth of shells, with a new competitive system established, a lower range of prices proposed, and responsibility of the Committee to the British Minister of Munitions made clear. In these arrangements Mr. Hichens was given a free hand so far as the British authorities were concerned. In a press interview given out at Ottawa on Oct. 31, when leaving for England, Mr. Thomas stated that $500,000,000 in War orders had been placed in Canada or were on the way; that he believed Canadian manufacturers, with few exceptions, to be actuated by patriotic motives in their work; that in future, by proposal of the Prime Minister, the Committee would be "under the direct authority and control of the Imperial Ministry of Munitions" and that members of the Committee interested in the manufacture of munitions would retire; that General Bertram had done industrious and faithful work "singularly free from partisan bias" and that Mr. Cantley had acted in an advisory rather than an executive capacity:

> The Shell Committee is doing an enormous business, the size of which is hardly recognized by the public. It is probably the biggest business in the Empire to-day. It has grown enormously, almost out of recognition, indeed, since its inception 12 months ago and when the small orders first entrusted to it were given out. Under these circumstances the official announcement made by the Prime Minister (Oct. 29) that he considered the time has arrived when the Committee should be re-organized, will cause no surprise.

Mr. Thomas deprecated unfair criticisms of the present Shell Committee and, especially, of its manufacturing members. General Bertram had acted largely under the technical advice of Col. D. Carnegie and had "in the allocation of orders for component parts made very substantial savings of nearly $15,000,000 on the covering prices for complete rounds, etc., authorized by the Imperial Government." While profits had been higher, perhaps, than the manufacturers were entitled to, Mr. Thomas thought the circumstances made this difficult to avoid. Col. Cantley of the N. S. Steel & Coal Co. had, personally, "expended considerable sums in experiments on shell steel, and the results had been freely placed at the disposal of other manufacturers."

Under the new contracts which followed, the shells, instead of being 3·3 inches for 18-pounders, were to be 4½, 5 and 6 inch shells and it was stated that 400 tenders had been received by Nov. 1 for the larger shell. The ensuing re-organization of the Imperial Munitions Committee, as it now was termed, was carried out by Mr. Lionel Hichens in consultation with the Prime Minister and Minister of Militia and assisted by Hon. R. H. Brand, C.M.G. According to an Ottawa despatch in the Toronto *Globe* of Nov. 2 it would be "immune from inquiry or investigation at the hands of the Canadian Parliament." Sub-contracting and middlemen were to be done away with. Under the new system the question arose as to whether the reductions in price as applied to various elements in production would permit of a continued rapid development in the Shell business. Toronto *Saturday Night* (Nov. 6) strongly raised this point; the answer was that whatever the degree of profit plenty of firms were willing to take the risk. Incidentally, the Toronto *Telegram* (Nov. 12) demanded a Canadian Minister of Munitions and some Liberal papers urged investigation into the affairs of the original Committee.

As to this and the industrial members of the Committee, in particular, *The Canadian Engineer* of Nov. 18 said that it had "been informed by the highest authorities that Mr. Cantley and Mr. Watts had absolutely no say as to what firms should receive contracts. General Bertram himself awarded the contracts, and the other members of the Shell Committee advised merely regarding manufacturing and technical matters. The country is greatly indebted to General Bertram, Mr. Cantley and Mr. Watts for having given much valuable time to this work. They got no pay and no reward. The orders which their firms received would have undoubtedly gone to those firms anyway, because their vast equipment was needed and was sure to have been utilized." The problem of prices and profits, however, was one which would not down and the recurring annual statements of many large industrial concerns, showing heavy returns from shell-making, revived the discussion from time to time. Amongst these concerns the Canada Car, the Nova Scotia Steel, the Canada Foundries, the Steel of Canada, the Ontario Steel Products, Canada Cement, National Steel Car, Canadian Locomotive, Dominion Iron & Steel, the Canadian Pacific, the Dominion Bridge, Canadian General Electric, Massey-Harris, Canadian Westinghouse, Canadian Explosives and Steel & Radiator were notable.

On the other hand it was pointed out by the Montreal *Financial Times* (Dec. 11) that "on the first orders received, little or no profit was made. Many manufacturers, indeed, made heavy losses. Scrapped shells that would not pass the War Office inspectors were numerous, and the cost of the materials lost had all to be borne by the manufacturers themselves. To this day it can safely be said that the only gain made by some manufacturers is an intimate knowledge of the need for accuracy measured by the thousandth part of an inch." As to contract-letting General Bertram said at

Ottawa on Nov. 11 that: "Where we have to deal with millions of dollars' worth of orders and with some 350 or more manufacturing companies, it is not to be wondered at if some company or some middleman puts it over on us once in a while. But in every case where we have discovered that an order has gone to a middleman the contract has been cancelled and he has been struck off our list." Meantime Sir F. H. Donaldson and General Mahon had inspected Canadian steel plants, etc., in Nova Scotia and at Montreal, Toronto and Hamilton. They left for home on Nov. 9, leaving the impression that they would report favourably upon the establishment of a heavy gun industry in Canada with British Government support. On the 22nd the War Office announced an adverse decision.

On Nov. 29 the resignation of the Canadian Sheel Committee was announced at Ottawa with the appointment of the new Imperial Munitions Board. Of the latter Sir Sam Hughes was Hon. President; J. W. Flavelle, the well-known manufacturer and financier of Toronto, was Chairman with executive and administrative powers; Maj.-General Alex. Bertram was Deputy Chairman. The other members were Col. David Carnegie of London and Ottawa, G. H. Dawson, Victoria, B.C., C. B. Gordon, Montreal, J. A. Vaillancourt, President of La Banque d'Hochelaga, Montreal, and E. R. Wood, Toronto. F. Perry, a South African mining expert and one-time Colonial Office official, was added a little later to act as intermediary between the British Minister and the Board. In a letter to the Prime Minister regarding these appointments and the Board (dated Nov. 29) Mr. Hichens pointed out that the action was taken upon authority of the Minister of Munitions and with the approval of the Canadian Government. He described the changes as a logical result of altered conditions in shell manufacture and drew attention to certain facts:

(1) It has been realized that shells can be successfully and profitably manufactured in Canada and, instead of holding back, there is now a keen competition on the part of manufacturers to secure contracts; (2) the volume of orders placed in Canada has grown at a very rapid rate, and the output both of shell cases and component parts has increased so largely as to require a more highly organized department to ensure efficient co-ordination and prompt deliveries; (3) it was natural that the Committee should contain an infusion of steel manufacturers whose advice and experience were necessary to the proper development of the new industry; (4) in the short space of 14 months the Shell Committee, with the active encouragement and support of General Sir Sam Hughes, have developed the largest industry in the whole of the Dominion; (5) they have been the means, also, of bringing into being certain important industries, subsidiary to shell-making, which will have a permanent effect in developing the resources of the country.

Electric refining of zinc, copper refining, the making of brass and manufacture of explosives such as nitro-cellulose, trinitrotoluol and sabulite were new industries which had been established. Altogether 100,000 trained mechanics and workers were employed in the shell and collateral industries. Mr. Hichens stated that "in order to carry out your wishes and to make it clear that the purchasing agency is administratively independent of the Canadian

Government, the members of the existing Shell Committee have tendered their resignations to the Minister of Militia, by whom they were appointed, and a new board entitled the 'Imperial Munitions Board' has been constituted by the British Minister of Munitions as from Nov. 30, 1915." At the same time, it was added "the Shell Committee has been relieved from all liabilities which will be assumed by the new Board acting on behalf of the Minister of Munitions." In order to continue the support and advice of former members of the Shell Committee a Commission was appointed to "inquire into the supply and sufficiency of raw materials in Canada required for the production of munitions of war, and the best methods of conserving the same." Hon. Col. Thomas Cantley was appointed Chairman with G. W. Watts and E. Carnegie as colleagues with new members including Robert Hobson, Hamilton, Hon. W. C. Edwards, Ottawa, and G. C. Mackenzie of the Dominion Mines Department.

Wide approval was expressed as to Mr. Flavelle's appointment —the Toronto *Star* urging that he be made Minister of Munitions in name as well as deed. The business to be controlled was becoming enormous and General Bertram stated in a speech at Ottawa on Dec. 2 that at present 100,000 persons were employed on orders amounting, in all, to 20,000,000 shells. "The steel required for the industry from now till the end of 1916 is 800,000,000 pounds, which will tax the capacity of the Dominion steel plants to the utmost. Nearly 45,000,000 pounds of copper and brass are needed and 102,000,000 pounds of lead. 1,500,000 pounds of tin and 10,000,000 pounds of resin are also required. The value of the shell orders up to now has been $220,000,000, with additional orders of about $180,000,000, making $400,000,000 in all. The number of shells shipped to England so far has been 3,500,000." The General referred to price criticisms. He said that the first charge of $8.55 per shell was fixed by experts from Quebec and England, as the manufacturers absolutely did not know what to ask. This price was submitted to the War Office and accepted.

A few days later Messrs. Hichens and Brand having accomplished their mission—the latter having also delivered some valuable addresses to Canadian Clubs—returned to England. On Dec. 17 a letter, descriptive of the work of the original Shell Committee, was made public, addressed by General Bertram* to the Minister of Militia. In it he stated that "for various reasons I have refrained from giving out a statement of prices as compared with prices in England and the United States. But I can assure the public that in nearly every case our prices are lower in this country . . . As the business developed in Canada, and experience was gained, we were enabled greatly to reduce the cost of production, so much so that on our present basis, we expect to save the Imperial Exchequer probably £30,000,000, as between the price of the original orders and the prices now being paid to the manufacturers."

*NOTE.—At the New Year General Bertram received the honour of Knighthood and D. A. Thomas, M.P., became Baron Rhondda.

The monthly output at this time was 1,100,000 shells—valued by Sir Edmund Walker at $30,000,000. At the end of the year orders had been received for 22,800,000 while 2,000,000 fixed and 6,000,000 empty shells had been shipped. There were 422 plants at work. As to prices Norman Harris, in the *Saturday Night* of Dec. 4, stated that on the 18-pounder shrapnel the Committee had paid the following prices—each succeeding reduction being based on facilities and cost of production: "1st order $5.15; 2nd order $3.80; 3rd order $3.15; 4th order $2.90; 5th order $1.85." On Dec. 25 General Bertram in a Toronto *Globe* interview said: "The Committee, of which I was head, and for which I was responsible in every way, was composed of manufacturers and military men. I took upon myself to award the contracts. The Committee knew nothing of the contracts and the prices until they had been allotted." Munition incidents of the year included the organization of a Company to carry on shell-making in the Transcontinental shops at Transcona instead of Government construction of munitions being undertaken there as was at first proposed; the destruc- of a few munition or other war plants, which included the Peabody's at Walkerville (soldiers' uniforms) on June 21, the Canadian Explosives Factory at Beloeil on July 6, with several killed and wounded, the Gold Medal Works, Toronto, on Dec. 3rd; the visit to Canada in June of G. N. Barnes, M.P., for the purpose of recruiting Munition workers for British factories, the application of 17,000 men and acceptance of only 1,700 as filling the requirements of skilled labour; the efforts, similarly, of Tom. Richardson, M.P., to secure skilled miners; the construction of war aeroplanes at Toronto, in the Curtiss factory, for Britain, Russia and Spain, and of Submarines at Montreal for British use.

Military Affairs—War Supplies, Contracts, and Investigations

A most important matter in its effects upon trade, finance, politics and general prosperity was that of the purchase of war supplies—for Great Britain or the Allies, or for the Canadian Government. The totals were large and conditions of purchase or production were made difficult by the haste which prevailed everywhere in the first six months of the struggle; overpayments, mistakes due to inexperience, individual corrupt practices amongst some of the many contractors, were almost unavoidable. Data as to the exact totals of these purchases can only be approximate because, in most cases the Allied Governments bought on their own account and the British Government also did so at times. At the beginning of the year it was estimated that $50,000,000 worth of orders for War materials had been placed in Canada, to date, with 300 factories benefitting from the work. During January, a British order for $4,000,000 worth of clothing was allotted to a number of Montreal firms; a little later F. W. Stobart, British purchasing Agent, stated that he had ordered 1,000,000 canvas messtin covers from firms in Montreal, Ottawa, and Winnipeg; other orders given by him at this time included 200,000 woollen under-

shirts, 300,000 razors, 500,000 yards of white flannel, 14,000 flannel shirts, 50,000 packs, and 50,000 haversacks.

It was officially stated in February that in the previous six months of war the Militia Department had purchased $18,500,000 worth of supplies for the Canadian forces besides harness, saddlery, blankets, etc., for British and Allied Governments, totalling $64,000,000 in value. The number of contracts entered into was estimated at 10,000. Other orders followed rapidly. A Walkerville firm obtained a large contract for uniforms and clothing; orders for about 50,000,000 buttons, altogether, were given; shrapnel orders to the end of May were estimated at $154,000,000 with an $83,000,000 order for munitions to the Canadian Car & Foundry Co. and 2,000 box-cars by the Russian Government; the Wm. Davies Company, Ltd., which had been handling large Allied orders for canned meats, etc., received another in May. France ordered during the year 2,000 box-cars and 1,000 coal-cars from the Eastern Car Co. and Russia ordered 50 locomotives from the Canadian Locomotive Co. The Department of Militia, through its Acting Minister, Senator Lougheed, issued a statement during July to the effect that France had ordered through the Canadian Government 450,000 army blankets, 20,000 complete sets saddlery, 20,000 saddle blankets, 20,000 sets artillery harness and 20,000 driving whips with 20,000 saddlery sets ordered by the Russian Government. As to French and Russian purchases in Canada the Government had issued a statement on June 12th as follows: "In the early months of the War the British and Allied Governments were informed that the Canadian Government had not recommended any person or persons to act as agents or middlemen for His Majesty's Government, or for any of the Allied Governments, in the purchase of munitions of war or other necessary supplies. Such portion as has been purchased through the Government of Canada has been dealt with either by the Department of Militia, the Department of Agriculture, or a Committee of the Cabinet especially constituted for that purpose. Any such purchases are now dealt with by the War Purchasing Commission, of which Hon. A. E. Kemp is Chairman. The *Monetary Times*, Toronto, on July 16th estimated the total of all orders in Canada to that date as follows:

British	$69,943,545	Canadian, (Provincial)	$2,291,500
Russian	10,750,000	Shrapnel, etc.	254,370,670
French	6,375,400	Unreported, etc.	25,000,000
Canadian, (Federal)	25,471,917		
Total			$394,203,032

In August the Department of Trade and Commerce published a list of purchases to date made by the British Government through the Canadian authorities and totalling £46,000,000 or $230,000,000. Of this total $133,500,000 was for cartridges, $2,900,000 for rifles, $22,000,000 for shells, $3,900,000 for cordite, $5,000,000 for harness and saddlery, $10,000,000 for clothing and hosiery, $23,000,000 for articles of food. In September an order valued at $1,000,000 for 100,000 pairs of blankets and 600,000 woollen shirts was placed in

Canada by Italy and a little later Russia ordered $6,000,000 worth of war blankets. France ordered thousands of tons of special flour from the Ogilvie Mills and the National Steel Car Co. of Hamilton were stated in October to have an order for 3,000 trucks; some rolling-stock for French Railways was ordered from a Canadian Company and large contracts made for frozen meat shipments to Paris; 5,000 sectional wooden houses were stated by the *Monetary Times* of Nov. 3rd to be under construction by an Ottawa firm for use in France while the Russian and Italian Commissions were at this time buying, for quick delivery, locomotives, motor-cars, railway sleepers, many flannel goods and drugs. At the close of the year the estimates of total War contracts given in Canada during 1915 varied somewhat—the probability being that it was at least $600,000,000. The profits must have been large; in the United States they were said in cases of rush to run from 25 to 50 per cent. At the same time there were many risks to run, much inexperience in details as well as in general work, difficulties as to plants which had to be built for work that might cease almost in a day, trouble with labour in a country where recruiting was steadily going on. The Government, too, as the first period of haste passed and the early stages of inexperience were overcome, organized its purchases and regulated prices so that profits fell to a comparative minimum.

The troubles to be dealt with here turned upon the first months of the War when everything and everybody were being rushed and when the machinery of purchase and supply had to be created or adjusted to entirely new conditions. The great question brought before the public, and made much of by the Opposition, was the supply of boots to the 1st Contingent. About 180,000 pairs of boots appear to have been purchased and hurriedly made for this purpose up to the close of the year; 75,000 pairs of canvas shoes also were ordered and 120,000 pairs of overshoes were purchased up to February, 1915. The boots were bought largely from the C. Gauthier Co. at Quebec; Ames-Holden-McCready Co., Montreal; the Amherst (N.S.) Shoe Company and the G. A. Slater Co., Montreal; the McPherson Shoe Co., Hamilton; while lesser orders were placed in factories throughout Canada, at prices ranging from $3.85 to $4.00. As soon as the Contingent used these boots in actual war training at Valcartier and, especially when they reached the exceptional climatic conditions of Salisbury Plain, complaints began to be heard and a much-quoted cable from Sir George Perley of Nov. 24, 1914, had stated: "The authorities consider Canadian boots too light altogether. Say only heavy boots adapted to camping. Find general complaint on this account regarding boots given our Canadian Contingent. Stated they will not stand mud and water and heavy work. Consider overshoes impracticable, as they are heavy to walk in and will last only a short time on heavy roads. In my opinion next Contingent should be provided with boots made on regulation army pattern."

The Militia Department at once appointed a Commission to look into the matter in December, 1914, composed of Lieut.-Col. W. Hallick, E. A. Stephens, Ottawa, and Theo. Gallipeau, Montreal. They reported to the Department that the boots were of unsuitable shape and style for active service, the leather being without water-resisting medium, the heels and soles unprotected and the sole filling often poor in quality. The boots, it was added, had not been properly cared for by the soldiers using them. This Report, at the worst, showed an unfortunate result of rush orders, under severe strain, for what General Hughes truly described as "the greatest Army which had yet left American shores." The Government, also, was able to prove that the sample used for the contracts was from the boot supplied to the Permanent Force or "regulars" of Canada prior to the War and under the administration of the Militia Department by Sir Frederick Borden of the preceding Government.

A special Committee of the Commons was appointed by the Prime Minister on Feb. 16th, 1915, composed of Sir James Aikins, F. B. McCurdy, W. S. Middlebro, J. H. Rainville, (Conservatives) and E. M. Macdonald, Hon. R. Lemieux and E. W. Nesbitt, (Liberals) to make further enquiry and Mr. Middlebro was selected as Chairman with R. A. Pringle, K.C., as counsel. Similar action had been taken in Great Britain during the South African War as to various subjects of alleged scandal and in Canada as to the so-called "Emergency rations" of that war. Much evidence was taken in this Boot enquiry and much of it was not favourable to the boots; according to General Alderson's statement on Nov. 19, 1914, they were unsuitable for rough wear in wet weather; considerable testimony showed the inspection to have been hasty and faulty; Alfred Minister of Toronto stated, on Mch. 24, that he had refused a contract as the specifications were not suitable for a war boot; Colonel W. S. Hughes testified that the boots were all right in dry weather but fell apart in wet weather; C. E. Slater stated that the boots were absolutely the same as had been supplied to the Department during the Boer War; General Hughes (Mch. 31) frankly admitted that "a lot of these boots were not up to a high standard. Some of them were undoubtedly very bad. There was poor leather in the soles." But he preferred them to the British boot.

A number of reports were published in the Montreal *Star* of Apl. 3rd showing that some officers and men of the 1st Contingent had found the boot unsuited to the flooded conditions of Salisbury Plain. On the other hand, many of the returned soldiers examined stated that they were quite satisfactory. There were the usual Majority (Cons.) and Minority (Lib.) Reports submitted to Parliament on Apl. 10. The former laid emphasis upon the fact that 7,807 boots had been condemned out of 86,000 which had been issued and worn; declared that the boots had to be supplied in great haste, that there was not time for proper inspection and that "the Department did everything that it could reasonably have been supposed to do under the circumstances." It was claimed that they were up to

sample, that the sample was an inheritance from the late Administration and that, upon the whole, the boot was a good one. For active service, however, it could have been improved by (1) a second through sole instead of a lip sole; (2) putting more screws or nails in the outer sole and making it wider at the toes; (3) protecting the heels by nails or other iron material. It was pointed out that in many cases injury to the boots was caused by their being burned by soldiers in an attempt to dry them; that constant alternate wetting and heating of the boots, without applying dubbin, in many cases caused deterioration; that under Salisbury Plain conditions no boots would remain water-tight and complaints were to be expected. The Minority Report declared:

1. That negligence and want of care were apparent in the action of the Department of Militia in regard to the supply of boots to the soldiers;
2. That the boots supplied were suitable only in barracks and in times of peace, and not for men on active service;
3. That the sample boot given to the manufacturers to serve as copies for the boots to the Government was inferior to the sealed pattern of the Department; and was taken from boots supplied by Gauthier and Co. of Quebec;
4. That no specifications were furnished to the manufacturers who made the boots;
5. That the Departmental boards in various parts of the country examined 11,104 pairs of boots and condemned 7,373 of these;
6. That the boots supplied to the soldiers in South Africa were of a different type from the Departmental sample.

The Committee had held 51 meetings and publicly examined 87 witnesses under oath. Its review of conditions from the two Party standpoints was analyzed by Parliament on Apl. 12th and the Minority Report, presented by Hon. C. Murphy, rejected on division. Mr. Middlebro's motion for acceptance of the Majority Report was approved, also, on division. In his brief speech Sir Robert Borden said: "We had to undertake this task at almost a moment's notice and inside of six weeks we sent out 33,000 men, fully equipped, with all the complex organization that is necessary with the sending of an army to the front under modern conditions. Among other things a great number of boots had to be supplied. What we did was to take the boots which had been adopted by the late Government in 1905, re-adopted by them in 1910 and had been approved by the technical men then and now the advisers of the Minister of Militia; we went to the manufacturers of this country and asked them to supply those boots much more rapidly than they would be expected to do under ordinary conditions. With these boots we equipped the soldiers who have gone to the Front. It would be a strange thing, indeed, under those circumstances and with the weather conditions which supervened both at Valcartier and at Salisbury Plain if the boots did not give way now and then and if some complaints were not made."

S. R. Wickett of Toronto had been appointed early in the year to perfect, in co-operation with officials, the boot then in use and this appears to have been done as no further complaints were heard. On Apl. 19 a letter was published from Lieut.-Col. David Watson

to the Minister of Militia stating that "at an inspection of my Regiment on the 3rd inst. I took occasion to ascertain the opinion of the men regarding the relative merits of these boots and, in almost every instance, it was intimated that the Canadian boots were most satisfactory and particularly comfortable . . . When the new English issue was distributed (authorized in view of Salisbury Plain conditions) it was found that they wore out much quicker than the Canadian boots and they are much more clumsy and harder on the men's feet."

Another charge made and investigated was that out of 8,562 horses assembled at Valcartier for the troops only 6,700 were landed in England, in fit condition for service, and that in the purchase of these horses various abuses had developed. As to this General Hughes stated in the House on Feb. 15th that 8,393 horses were shipped to England with the 1st Contingent and that they cost an average of $173.32 each; that 481 of the horses originally purchased were injured or unfit and were sold at auction for $25,855. Other charges were made by the Opposition, or in the House, and on Mar. 12 the Public Accounts Committee of the Commons was given authority to begin an investigation of expenditures under War Appropriations—drugs, bicycles, binoculars, field-dressings, motor-trucks, automobiles, horses, shovels, housewives, jams, submarines, Valcartier lands and the burning of clothing. Hon. J. D. Reid, Minister of Customs, especially represented the Government on the Committee and a fairly wide and free scope was given to its enquiries. During the next month these various matters were examined with the usual Opposition earnestness and several unpleasant deals were unearthed. The Garland Drug matter and De Witt Foster purchase of horses have been referred to elsewhere and it appeared that these two Conservative members of Parliament had sought to profit out of War conditions at the expense of the country. The Premier practically compelled their resignation. In the matter of binoculars—glasses which were hard to obtain and had to be purchased without competition under rush conditions—the Committee reported that "from the evidence it appears a number were of poor quality, low range and inferior efficiency, but passed inspection and were paid for at an excessive price; and this was due to misrepresentation and inadequate inspection."

In connection with field glasses the P. W. Ellis Co. of Toronto had done good work in obtaining 2,200 at a low average price in various parts of the United States and under difficult conditions but the Opposition took exception to their commission of 10 per cent. ($9,111) and expenses—which latter were small. In the matter of motor trucks T. A. Russell of the Russell Motor Car Co., Toronto, was appointed together with J. H. McQuarrie, to supervise purchases. Mr. Russell was criticized for giving part of the contracts to his own firm—which made a net profit of 6 per cent.—but it did not appear that prices or profits were unduly large and it was shown that time was the essence of the work. It transpired on Mch. 28 that G. C. Hurdman, M.L.A., for Ottawa (Lib.) had

tried to use his influence with his cousin, Lieut.-Col. W. G. Hurdman, Inspector of Carriages, to secure a contract for Bilsky and Son, jewellers, of Ottawa, with an honorarium to himself if he succeeded. So with "advance information" which he hoped to get for other firms and which Colonel Hurdman strongly denied having given.

Another incident was the purchase of $23,485 worth of drug supplies for the troops at Valcartier through Mde. Plamondon, a druggist of Quebec City, who had previously supplied the Permanent Corps with drugs. It appeared that some of the prices charged were very high. Much of the evidence as to horses (Apl. 7th) purchased in Nova Scotia reflected seriously upon the middlemen and local inspectors as well as upon Mr. Foster, M.P. As to this the Committee reported through Hon. Dr. Reid that "the evidence respecting purchase of horses in Nova Scotia disclosed circumstances of such an unsatisfactory character that further investigation and action are necessary." This action the Department of Justice was asked to take. The Committee also passed a general Resolution on motion of W. F. Nickle (Cons.) as follows: "That in view of the evidence adduced this Committee draw the attention of the House to the requirement for the inauguration of a system of purchase, inspection and audit that will adequately protect the country from irregularities and frauds, and that such legislation be enacted as will accomplish such purposes." Government members had not blocked this enquiry in any way and the Prime Minister's action as to Messrs. Garland and Foster indicated a strong desire to keep the contract business upon a clean basis.

The chief trouble seemed to be with middlemen seeking to make and increase profits; war, country, business-honour, were in such cases put aside as of no importance in the pathway to personal gain. One of the great difficulties in this respect was the Patronage List which existed under both Parties and was said to include 8,000 persons or firms in all parts of Canada who, on the recommendation of local members of Parliament, had some sort of claim on Government contracts. That the Militia Department under these circumstances had handled $50,000,000 with only a few thousands of expenditure to which serious exception could be taken was claimed as very creditable to the Government. In April M. J. O'Connor, K.C., and W. D. Hogg, K.C., of Ottawa were appointed special Counsel to assist the Department of Justice in prosecuting offenders in respect to purchase of War supplies and then followed the appointment of Hon. Mr. Kemp as head of a War Purchasing Commission. Speaking to the Canadian Manufacturers' Association (June 9th) President E. G. Henderson denounced the Patronage system: "It has been alleged that in the matter of army contracts some manufacturers have shown an undue greed for profit, and have occasionally attempted to satisfy their greed by resorting to dishonest practices. Such charge may, perhaps, be laid in a few isolated cases. If correct the offenders, no matter who they may be, should be dealt with as severely as the laws will per-

mit." It was also stated that on Oct. 23, 1914, the Association had written to the Premier expressing dissatisfaction with the current method of handling War orders and pointing out the risk of dealing with middlemen.

Meanwhile, on June 2nd, the Government had appointed Sir Charles P. Davidson of Montreal, formerly Chief Justice of the Superior Court, to be a "Commissioner to enquire into, investigate, and report upon the purchase, by and on behalf of the Government of Canada, through whatever agency the purchase may have been affected, of arms and munitions, implements, materials, horses, supplies and other things for the purpose of the present War and as to the expenditures and payments made or agreed to be made therefor." No one, partisan or otherwise, questioned the thoroughness and efficiency of the succeeding 8 months' investigation. From the Atlantic to the Pacific, beginning on June 18, Sir Charles Davidson held sittings, 8,000 pages of evidence were taken, the work of the Public Accounts Committee carried on, and new ground covered such as the purchase of horses and fodder in Western Canada and Ontario and the purchase of submarines in British Columbia. The Garland and De Witt. Foster cases were further investigated and the unpleasant details of the horse purchases in Nova Scotia carefully probed. Munitions were not dealt with as coming under a Committee dealing directly with the British Government, nor were purchases by or for the Allied Governments touched.

This probe as far as it went was deep, the examination of witnesses close, and few criticisms were heard as to procedure. John Thompson, K.C., of Ottawa was Council for the Commission, and Thomas Owen, Secretary. W. F. Garland made restitution of $6,300 during the investigation as did T. M. Birkett, Jr., of Ottawa with $1,000. From Ottawa, when he had dealt with drugs, binoculars, motor-trucks, housewives, socks, oats, tires, bicycles, and horses, the Commissioner went on July 22nd to the Maritime Provinces and held sittings at all the chief centres. Horses were the chief subject of investigation, and witnesses testified to selling aged, spavined, blind and otherwise worthless animals for Government use; while several purchasing agents and a veterinary inspector disappeared to the United States. Sir Charles more than once spoke of "shameful frauds" (Aug. 10) or told witnesses they should be ashamed of themselves. On Oct. 1st the Commissioner was in Victoria, B.C., and opened an enquiry as to Sir Richard McBride's emergency purchase of two submarines, at Seattle, on the day before War was declared. The Commission refused, as elsewhere, to hear Counsel for outside interests and in this case would not permit S. S. Taylor, K.C., to represent the Provincial Liberal Association. Sir Richard testified at length and freely; J. V. Paterson, President of the Seattle Drydock Co., was examined and interjected some very censorious and out-of-the-way criticisms of Canada which the Judge afterwards had struck from the records; much evidence was heard as to the defenceless state of British Columbia and the usefulness

of the Submarines. Some minor evidence was heard at Vancouver.

At Regina on Oct. 21 witnesses testified that in local Remount purchases fraud had taken place in various forms—forged freight bills, charges for feed supplies not delivered, deceptive weigh-scales. Negligence was clearly proven. This part of the enquiry was finished at Winnipeg on Oct. 27 and it appeared that the Remount Commission headed by Lieut.-Col. A. D. McRae had purchased 8,880 horses in Western Canada and received 49 horses as gifts; that 7,396 were shipped to Montreal and the balance assigned to Western training depots. Sir Charles Davidson was in Brampton, Ont., on Dec. 1st investigating the purchase of horses in Peel County where it appeared that J. R. Fallis, M.L.A., a live-stock dealer, had acted as Government purchasing agent. The firm which he had formed for the purpose bought 363 horses from the farmers of Peel and sold them to the Government at a net profit of about $3,000.*

Government War Policy and the Work of Individual Ministers

Apart from the guidance of public policy by the Premier and the inevitable importance and prominence of the Ministers of Militia and Finance in this period, the Government, as a whole, had heavy responsibilities and the individual Ministers most onerous duties. When Departmental affairs were not actually burdened by specific war-work, the Minister would have much to do in outside matters, and every phase of Government with which finance was concerned had fresh difficulties to deal with. Indirectly all were affected, while throughout a part of the year a possible general election loomed on the horizon and there were ever-present troubles with Contracts and Munitions, recruiting and returned soldiers, organized and unorganized Patriotic effort, transportation, commercial and financial affairs. Ever present was the anxiety of the great events in which Canada was sharing, the vast tragedy of nations through which her oft-unthinking people was passing.

In such matters as prohibited exports, contraband of war, regulations of shipping, policy toward neutrals, the British Orders-in-Council and Royal Proclamations usually were followed; relations with Foreign countries were, as a whole, in the hands of the British Government and, similarly, questions affecting the War or conditions affected by belligerent regulation and policy, were under the same control. At the same time the Canadian Government was constantly consulted, its advice accepted in all matters touching Canada, its co-operation asked and given in many directions. The give and take of the Imperial system was splendidly illustrated and never more clearly than when Sir Robert Borden sat at the Council table of the British Cabinet. By Canadian Order-in-Council of Apr. 27, 1915, all prohibited exports were listed and described and preceding Orders relating to the War consolidated. On Sept. 3rd a Memorandum was issued by the Department of Customs which presented a consolidated list of Contraband of War. Meantime, British

*NOTE.—Early in 1916, Mr. Fallis was compelled to resign his seat in the Local Legislature and was defeated on seeking re-election.

Orders-in-Council affecting the Dominions in the War were published in the official *Canada Gazette*, at Ottawa, as Orders-in-Council of Canada confirming Imperial action and applying the regulations to this Dominion. In the case of Declarations of War no Orders-in-Council were prepared as they applied automatically to all British countries.

One of the important matters dealt with by the Government in 1915 was that of Wheat supply—its prices and transportation. During the summer a huge prospective crop in Canada, the possible but unrealized opening of the Dardanelles to Russian wheat, a current lowering in prices, a tremendous shortage in transports, and a steady increase in freight rates, combined to create a difficult problem. When the Premier was in London every possible degree of aid was promised in the release of ships for this service and many were made available later on, but still the supply did not at any time in the year meet the demand. Hence congestion of freight at all the ports, ever-increasing rates and the holding through the winter of 100,000,000 bushels of Western wheat. An Order-in-Council had, in April, prohibited the export of wheat to any except British countries and the Allies and to the United States in bond. Special permission could be given as to other neutral countries after application had been made, with arrangements for delivery. On Sept. 1st Hedley Shaw of the Maple Leaf Milling Co. told the Toronto *News* that where it once cost 5 cents to ship grain to Europe it then cost 30 cents and there was a dearth of ships besides. He wanted a removal of the embargo on wheat export so far as it touched neutral nations. W. D. Matthews, Toronto, on the other hand considered the embargo absolutely necessary and a patriotic duty on the part of Canada. The Calgary Board of Trade asked the Government to purchase the Western crop and thus meet the farmers' difficulties, but it was pointed out at Ottawa that this would require a financial outlay to the extent of at least $300,000,000 which at this juncture was hardly advisable.

Meantime, on Sept. 20, a Committee of the Cabinet had been appointed, composed of Hon. R. Rogers (Chairman), Sir George Foster, Hon. Dr. Reid, Hon. Martin Burrell and Hon. Arthur Meighen, with W. Sanford Evans announced as Secretary, to deal with the whole question of marketting the Canadian grain-crop. As a result of the Premier's consultations in London it also was stated, late in September, that the embargo on Canadian grain shipments to neutral countries had been lifted and that the ocean tonnage then available at Montreal was 30% above that of September, 1914. In all this and succeeding discussions it was often forgotten that war risks involved, almost automatically, war freight rates; that ships were extremely vulnerable prey to the enemy's Submarines and the losses, though small in proportion to Britain's vast total, were serious to individual owners; that, also, as 1915 drew to a close ever-increasing stores of munitions and supplies were going from this Continent to Britain and France and Russia. On Nov. 29 a semi-

official statement was made at Ottawa by Hon. Mr. Meighen as follows:

The phenomenal crop of wheat in the Canadian West has brought upon the Government the duty of assisting to the farthest extent possible in its marketting. The supply of wheat the world over is known to have been abundant, and the importance of taking advantage of every opportunity to provide for the disposing of our grain is on that account the greater. For many months the Government has been in touch with the British authorities with a view to procuring orders from the United Kingdom and the Allied Governments, in order that the utmost share of the consuming demand in those countries may be turned toward our Canadian surplus. As a consequence of this, the British Government has required the Canadian Government to provide within a short time a very large supply of Nos. 1, 2 and 3 Northern wheat.

The problem of meeting these requirements, and of doing so at such prices as would induce the repetition of orders in Canada, then confronted the Government. The effect of Government purchases in the open market, such as were made by different countries a year ago, is well known to the public. The market rises abnormally adding to the profits of grain dealers and speculators who have purchased the grain which the Government require. The advance in price of the large amounts of grain in store becomes the loss of the purchasing Government, and the profit not of the producer, but of the owner of the stored grain. To secure the desired end this year the Government determined Saturday, Nov. 27, to commandeer all Nos. 1, 2 and 3 Northern wheat in store at the head of the Lakes and eastward. This involves the purchase of anywhere from 12 to 15 million bushels. The price paid has not yet been settled by the Government but will shortly be fixed on a fair basis.

This action caused wide and varied discussion and many theories and possibilities were stated in the press which proved to be a long way from the facts. Much of the grain commandeered belonged to Americans and added to United States interest in this new proof that Canada was at war. As the exportable wheat surplus was estimated at 100,000,000 bushels the purchase, in itself, was a considerable one and naturally aroused speculation as to further action. Questions poured in upon Mr. Meighen from the Winnipeg Grain Exchange and other public bodies, and he replied that this was not part of any general policy of purchase but was an emergency action. On Nov. 29 it was announced that for every bushel taken over the owners would receive the cash price of a bushel of wheat at the close of the Winnipeg market on Saturday afternoon. These prices were: No. 1 Northern, $1.04¾; No. 2 Northern, $1.03⅛; No. 3 Northern, 98¾c.

During the next month some of this grain was rushed direct to the market under charge of the Grain Commission; some was lent to Canadian millers who had owned it before the taking over and other quantities of about 7,500,000 bushels were released to owners for 60 days under *bona fide* contracts for delivery. It was afterwards stated that the order came through the Colonial Office; that the line of action taken was to prevent speculative prices evolving; that the commandeered grain amounted to 13,621,806 bushels, and that 3,414,569 bushels were actually shipped overseas.* The difficult matter of contracts had been settled by the Grain Commis-

*NOTE.—Sir George Foster, House of Commons Mch. 6, 1916.

sion working out the system of loaning and returning of grain which entirely satisfied the contract holders and at the same time met the requirements of the Government.

During the year Sir George E. Foster, Minister of Trade and Commerce, was foremost in urging recruiting, trade expansion, industrial activity and enterprise. His old-time Imperialism found fertile fields for operation and expression; his revivified eloquence rang true to a great occasion. In many a speech he denounced the would-be German dominance of Europe and then of the world, referred to the hatred felt against Great Britain as the one Power which had, by naval supremacy, prevented this result, dealt with the lessons of Empire organization and importance of naval power which the War brought home. As he pointed out in Toronto on Jan. 17: "The hammer which the German Emperor raised to shatter our loosely-united Empire has had the effect of sending every rivet to its proper place and consolidating the whole structure." To the Canadian Club, Montreal, on Jan. 27 Sir George declared that Canada did not adequately realize the issues for which Britons were fighting and dying. For a century the land had been lapped in peace and in a security obtained by British power and not by its own exertions. Hence an indifference which would only disappear under stress of real danger.

After dealing with Britain's obligations of friendship to France, and to honour in the case of Belgium, the speaker declared that self-interest alone would have compelled her to take part in the War: "Germany would have been able to launch her force on the land side and launch it quickly, against France unaided, and with her fleet she would have blockaded the ports of France and, if she had conquered France, to advance her frontier beyond the Rhine, beyond the confines of Belgium and Holland, right up to the North Sea, almost upon the threshold of Britain herself. What else would have happened? The German fleet would have ravaged every dependency of France in every portion of the world and, instead of having friends and allies, Great Britain would have found Germans and enemies on every frontier line of her possessions in every part of the world . . . Britain dies and British civilization goes to the wall when Britain's great roads, the highways of the sea, are blocked, or liable to be blocked." The German ideal or system was well described in an evening speech on the same day: "The cult of the military spirit has been relentlessly and untiringly pursued, in the family, the school, the college, the newspaper, the pulpit, through every class of life up to the Emperor himself, a cult that has been sufficient to transform the generation of present living Germans into a type of being different far from the German that we knew and studied in the literature or philosophy of our school days. In the place of that old Germany, which charmed, we have to-day this new cult, which hacks its way through human hearts and homes, smiles with despicable contempt upon such things as pledges and guarantees and the honour of nations or the honour of individuals, hacks and hews its way in its determination to become the master of the world."

Speaking in Toronto on Apr. 12 the Minister urged certain conditions of peace: "Before peace can come France will have to be clear of the invader, and the inclusion of the lost provinces of Alsace and Lorraine in France accomplished. Belgium must be free of the Hun, Poland be reconstituted, and Schleswig-Holstein go back to Denmark. Russia should secure a free road to the Mediterranean, and the Balkan States widen their boundaries at the expense of Turkey. Germany will not get back the Colonial possessions she has lost. Japan will never return Germany her Chinese concession, German proximity to New Zealand and Australia will never be allowed again, and German South African colonies touching the South African Union are lost to her for all time." As to the future: "For good or ill we have taken an advanced position and from this time forward the Empire has to have a united foreign policy. Canada will not and ought not to flinch from the added responsibility."

At a great recruiting meeting in Toronto on July 20 Sir George Foster, as Acting Premier of Canada, declared that a consciousness of the issue had not yet come home to the young men as a whole. "We are in the midst of the most colossal struggle of this old world; and it is our privilege to pass through such a time unscathed. Yet the Empire is in peril. Its life is at stake. In the British Empire alone one is free to say, 'I will go to war' or 'I will stay at home.' What a tremendous freedom is that, but what a tremendous responsibility it brings. In God's name let Canada and the Empire prove that freedom, when duty calls, will give a quick and ready answer." The call was one of comrade and country and liberty. Typically eloquent was this concluding appeal: "Fix your eyes on Belgium. There flies the British flag and under it men of every colour, every clime, and every creed, are fighting for the Empire, for the flag. Watch it as it sails proudly on, watch it as it slips and dips and falls, up it comes again, some of the men still with it. Seething and surging, ebbing and flowing the fight goes on. At the last the flag still flies with some of the men still there. We have swept the height. We hold it for the present. But send us men to fill the ranks and let us keep what we have gained at such awful cost. This is the call of comradeship."

A little later (Aug. 28) Sir George gave a hint as to future policy: "It is altogether probable that out of this co-operation in the struggle for the existence of the British Empire, relations between the overseas Dominions and the Mother Country will become closer than ever before." To an Insurance banquet in Toronto on Sept. 9 he was explicit as to the Prohibition issue: "I confess to you that every time I see the open bar and see the young soldiers of this country going out and coming in—every time I pass the open bar and see the unemployed who, perchance, have got a day's employment, making a bee-line for it, I confess that my soul cries out for the closed bar in this great Canada. And I do feel almost as strongly every time I see what I think is unnecessary and sometimes deforming extravagance in the dress of our women." On

the same day Sir George told an Exhibition gathering his opinions on another point: "My soul burns to-day when I hear people say we should not prepare for war in time of peace. See what we are face to face with to-day. Would it have been the same if we had been prepared? The great British Empire is not mobilized to her heart, yet, because of a failure to recognize the peril."

With the Hon. G. P. Graham, this Minister addressed a number of Ontario recruiting meetings at this time and, in Brockville, (Sept. 20) declared that he "did not desire to discuss Conscription, but if a free people will not save the Empire it looked as if the day would come when compulsion must assist persuasion." To C. N. Bell, Secretary of the Winnipeg Board of Trade, the Minister, on Sept. 28, addressed a long letter respecting freight rates and ocean tonnage, which included the following clear analysis of the situation: "As a result of the War a vast amount of ocean tonnage has been either destroyed or interned, and is, therefore, unavailable for the purposes of commerce. Owing to the War, also, the Allied Governments have been obliged to commandeer the services of a very large commercial ocean tonnage; the British Government of itself having taken up to the present time probably about 2,000 vessels, mostly of large capacity. These are necessary for, and are being used in, the immense transport of troops and supplies, rendered all the more insistent by the large operations being carried on by Great Britain and the Allies in various parts of the world. . . . Australia, New Zealand, India, Argentina, the United States, and in fact all exporting countries, are seeking for more tonnage and actively competing for the same. Little relief has so far been given by increased construction of commercial tonnage."

The British and Canadian Governments were doing their best to obtain release of vessels but that best was not yet equal to the demands of both war and commerce. Speaking in Toronto on Nov. 10 Sir George expressed this thought: "We have gone through 15 months of war, and where is the atom of British territory which has passed into the enemy's hands." To an Ottawa audience on Dec. 26 he declared that Canada in its recent War-loan policy could as readily have raised $300,000,000 as $100,000,000. But "there must be cessation of all forms of waste and a husbanding of resources of the country in preparation for the vital expenditure Canada will have to face in the very near future." Amongst other meetings addressed by Sir George Foster during the year were the following:

Jan. 15—Hillcrest Public School, Toronto.
" 17—Oakwood Collegiate, Toronto.
" 27—Society of Civil Engineers, Montreal.
Mar. 26—Ward 3, Conservative Association, Toronto.
Apr. 7—Ward 5, Conservative Association, Toronto.
June 16—Recruiting Meeting, Sussex, N.B.
June 15—Recruiting Meeting, Norton, N.B.
Aug. 19—Maritime Board of Trade, Summerside.
" 20—Recruiting Meeting, Charlottetown.
Sept. 7—Recruiting Meeting, Renfrew.
" 9— " " Toronto.
Oct. 20— " " Chatham.
" 21— " " Brantford.
Nov. 20—Women's Institutes, Toronto.

The Hon. Robert Rogers, Minister of Public Works, was conspicuous during the year for alleged support of a general "war"

election; for a fighting political attitude which added fuel to the constant fire of Liberal attack which he faced as firmly as he had done ever since taking office. His Department, however, was unusually free of party charges, or specific attack, and he himself appeared to go on with public business and War policy in quiet self-confidence. He made a practical suggestion to the press at Montreal on Jan. 21: "Since the outbreak of the War the Canadian farmers have increased their acreage 40 per cent. That means that they have seen the duty which falls upon them. What Canadian manufacturers should do, on their part, to supply the West, and the East as well, with articles of Canadian manufacture to take the place of those formerly imported from Germany and Austria, is to study the situation in the most thorough-going way . . . There is now under consideration the establishing of a Commercial Museum for the purpose of displaying processes and products characterizing the great import trade from Europe to Canada."

On May 3 he addressed the Conservative Club in Montreal and reviewed political conditions in a speech which was read and discussed all over Canada. He first paid high tribute to Sir Robert Borden, who was bearing a heavier responsibility than had ever been borne by a Canadian Prime Minister; paid, also, a tribute to French-Canadians who had not failed in their duty during the Elections of 1911 and "if called upon to deal with the still greater national issue of 1915 would be true to the great traditions of the past;" dealt with the Naval issue of the past few years and denounced Liberals and Liberalism for their opposition to the Government's proposed gift of Dreadnoughts; declared that the Government had been prevented from appealing to the people by the outbreak of war in August, 1914; reviewed recent Liberal opposition to the Government's financial policy and, through the Senate, rejection of Government measures and policy:

> Yet some people say it would not be patriotic to hold an Election during the War! Let me ask such an individual this question: 'Which would be the most patriotic, to dissolve this Parliament, and have full and complete control, which any Government must have if they are going to render full service to Canada, and, above all, do our full duty by our gallant soldiers and those dependent upon them, that should and must be expected from the Government of our country in the great crisis of this solemn hour—or remain, as we are, handicapped and crippled and interfered with at every turn, tarrying and disputing with an Opposition that has not only already refused us their support, but has declared by their voice a want of confidence in our proposals for the carrying on of our part in this great conflict? . . . I say that under rational and reasonable conditions neither myself nor any other member of the Government, so far as I know, wants an Election. If the Government here were receiving the same treatment, for example, that the Government of Great Britain receives from the Opposition and the House of Lords, there would undoubtedly be no occasion for any mention of an Election, but you have only to look at the record of the last Session and read the Liberal press to know and understand that this is not the case.

Whether this was merely a warning to the Opposition, a hint for the press to discuss, or an actual intimation of policy, did not appear, but in Winnipeg on May 12 Mr. Rogers said to the press: "It would indeed be impossible for anyone to appreciate and to

respect more than I do the expressed sentiment opposed to a general election. This is undoubtedly the sentiment that should properly exist. At the same time it must be borne in mind that we are at war and have to deal with the most trying conditions that the Canadian people have ever been called upon to face." Nothing more definite was said and the political situation then developing in Manitoba was declared by the Liberals to be one of the causes for abandonment of a projected election—if it ever got so far as that.

In November the Minister made a recruiting tour through the West and on the 7th addressed a great Winnipeg meeting in ringing words. He congratulated the Western Provinces upon holding the place of honour in enlistment and, in connection with criticisms of the Government, occasionally heard, made this statement: "Let me say this to the Canadian people, that they can rest assured that the Government is in close touch at all times with Lord Kitchener and the War Office, and that no step has been taken and no policy has been adopted that has not received the sanction and the absolute approval of the Imperial authorities. The Government feel that the best service they can render is that which is done upon the advice of those directly responsible for the carrying on of the mighty struggle in which we are engaged." He declared that neither the Government nor the people would be satisfied with an additional 100,000 men. "If 200,000 or 300,000 are required, we are going to stay with the job until it is finished. There is no limit to which we are not prepared to go in carrying the contest to a complete victory, to an assured finality, for the Canadian people as well as for the whole Allied world."

During the next three weeks Mr. Rogers spoke at Lethbridge, Calgary, Medicine Hat, Regina and other points. To the Canadian Club, Vancouver, (Nov. 16) he declared that "we will continue to recruit just as long as there is an able-bodied man in the country who is willing to volunteer his services to his country, and just as long as we have a dollar, or can raise a dollar, to equip him and send him across the ocean." Everywhere, he emphasized the fact that war was Canada's business at this time and appealed to the young men of the nation for their services. Back in Winnipeg again on Nov. 23 he summarized the situation and urged preparation for immigration and increased industrial development after the War. "We know what it is to suffer from unpreparedness. Unpreparedness for war has cost us a large number of priceless lives and millions in treasure which we cannot yet estimate." In peace as in war preparedness was essential. "We can double our population in a few years' time after the War if we study and prepare now."

Mr. Hazen, as Minister of Marine and Fisheries and Naval Affairs, had an important work to do but it was not of a nature which brought him great publicity. Much that was done by the Department could not, of course, be made public; one of its most important duties was the guardianship of the coasts and harbours and ports. Usually this work was limited to the Fisheries protection

service with its continuous patrol of coast waters by (1914) 13 vessels, but the War had seriously enlarged these operations. At first there was actual danger from stray German cruisers on both Canadian coasts; then and since there had been a possibility of German mines being strewn in Canadian harbours. Early in 1915 notices to mariners were issued that mine-sweeping operations might at any time be under way off Canadian ports, that Government vessels with distinctive flags or lights were patrolling off the ports of Halifax, Quebec and Esquimalt, that they had power to control the entry of all vessels by day or night. If Canadian mines were laid at any points Mr. Hazen, no doubt, had them in charge but, of course, no information was made public.

In the Commons on Mar. 27 the Minister presented his estimates and stated that the cost of Naval operations since War broke out was $2,704,000, including $726,125 expended upon the *Niobe* and $366,450 upon the *Rainbow;* $170,075 upon the maintenance of two submarines and $38,800 for their depôt; $257,500 upon the dockyard at Halifax and $173,350 upon that of Esquimalt; $207,425 upon certain Naval requirements at Esquimalt with $229,500 upon Naval defence on the Pacific and $296,000 upon that of the Atlantic. The $90,000 expended upon the Royal Naval College and some other sums were taken from the usual peace estimates. The crew of the *Niobe* numbered 700 and was obtained in part from two small British ships which were lent to the Government on the Pacific coast and in part from Naval reservists enlisted in Canada; that of the *Rainbow* numbered 300 and was also from the Naval Reserves of Canada and Newfoundland. As to these Naval Reserves the Minister stated that they had proved most useful and, to a total of 387 men and 35 officers, were being utilized in various forms of coast defence, with 95 on the *Rainbow* and some auxiliary vessels. The two cruisers and the submarines were, and had been since War broke out, under Admiralty jurisdiction. At the Royal Naval College, Halifax, accommodation was exhausted with 28 cadets then on the roll. For the coming year the Minister asked for $1,000,000 in his estimates—the usual peace vote as the special expenses came out of War votes. As to general Navy protection Mr. Hazen added: "We have had a number of British vessels on the British Columbia coast, such as the *Newcastle,* and two Japanese cruisers, which have been acting in concert with the naval authorities at Esquimalt. On the Atlantic coast a number of the vessels of the British Navy are based on Halifax and are in and out of that harbour—the *Lancaster,* the *Essex* and the *Suffolk.*"

Speaking in the Commons on Mar. 29 the Minister reviewed the work of his Department, gave its total War expenditure from Aug. 4, 1914, to Jan. 31, 1915, as $3,091,608 and estimates for February and March as $700,000 additional with an estimated War expenditure for the fiscal year ending Mar. 31, 1916, of $3,000,000 more. In an additional statement as to the work done by the Department Mr. Hazen said: "At certain places guns have been mounted and manned by Naval volunteers; whilst in other places

protection has been prepared by the provision of motor torpedo boats and mines prepared for laying in case of emergency." He stated that Rear Admiral Storey had, at his request, been appointed to command at Esquimalt when War broke out and that matters had progressed since then very smoothly. Immediately after Aug. 4th, 13 wireless stations on the East coast and 7 on the West were closed while 12 others were kept open on the East and 3 on the West for naval and commercial work under strict censorship. Under the same conditions 8 stations on the Great Lakes were kept in operation; 33 vessels for special purposes had been chartered from private owners or, in many cases, lent for service to the Government. The B. C. Packers' Association, Commodore Jonathan Rogers of the Vancouver Yacht Club, C. B. Gordon and J. K. L. Ross of Montreal were specially mentioned in this connection with Æmilius Jarvis, of Toronto, for his aid in strengthening the Naval Reserve.

Mr. Hazen took an active part in New Brunswick recruiting work from time to time. At a Fredericton meeting on Sept. 18 he made a strong appeal for more recruits for Overseas service. "New Brunswick has not done what she should. Every young man physically fit and not bound by family ties should go forth and fight in the holiest cause that ever existed—the cause of Belgium, of Britain, of Canada, of God and home and native land." At St. John on Sept. 20 he declared that Canadians did not realize they were at war. "The country has so long been accustomed to rely on the protection of Great Britain, even in the latter days when we were growing out of the swaddling clothes of Colonial form, that we cannot quite get the people to realize the gravity of the situation at present . . . It is the plain, the clear and the manifest duty of every young and unmarried man in this country, who is of the military age and physically fit, to join the colours." With Hon. W. T. White Mr. Hazen addressed a Toronto mass-meeting on Nov. 7. In an eloquent speech he raised the new point that if Germany won the War and did not actually acquire Canada as a result she could, at least, force hundreds of thousands of German colonists into the West as settlers and very soon dominate the situation in another way. At the close of the year and in co-operation with General Hughes, the Minister of Marine arranged for Canadian fish to be supplied to the Canadian troops in England and at the Front.

A most important part of Government work and influence during this period turned upon the position of the French-Canadian Ministers. They represented in a special way the interests and action of nearly 2,000,000 of the population and, when War commenced, the Hon. L. P. Pelletier was Postmaster-General, Hon. W. B. Nantel, Minister of Inland Revenue, and Hon. Louis Coderre, Secretary of State. In October, 1914, the Hon. T. Chase Casgrain took Mr. Pelletier's place and Hon. P. E. Blondin that of Mr. Nantel; in October, a year later, E. L. Patenaude, became Minister of Inland Revenue and Mr. Blondin took over the post of Secretary of State. Mr. Chase Casgrain was of the old Conservative school of thought in Quebec; Messrs. Blondin and Patenaude were of the

new school and were labelled Nationalists by their political opponents; all were united in supporting the Government policy and general view of the War, its obligations and its duties. An article in the Toronto *Star* (Lib.) of Nov. 27 declared that "since August, 1914, Mr. Casgrain has sought to impress the country, and especially Quebec, with the truth that Canada's first business in the present crisis is War."

There is no doubt that such was the case. This Minister dealt with the general subject at Brantford on June 17 as follows: "Let me express a wish from the bottom of my heart. From the union of our soldiers on the field of battle, fighting side by side, I hope there may spring a better understanding between the two races in Canada, that the blood which has been shed will cement a closer union between the two nationalities. If I have had one aspiration, one aim in political life, it has been to strive to bring about, not the fusion of the two races, but a better understanding." Mr. Casgrain spoke at several places in Quebec during the middle part of the year and emphasized these views to French-Canadian audiences. For instance, on July 2, he was at Matane, on the 3rd at Tadoussac, on the 4th at Chicoutimi. At Ottawa, on July 28, he issued a statement as to Conscription: "You can state, in the most positive manner, that the question has never come up, directly or indirectly. My colleagues are of the opinion that enrollment is being done in a way that is wholly satisfactory. We are happy to see that in all parts of the country Canadian patriotism is manifested so eloquently . . . I am pretty accurate in my political predictions, and I can say that there will be no Conscription."

In August the Minister made a trip to the West and spoke at two or three points, including Regina on Aug. 4, and Vancouver on the 16th. At the latter place he referred in an interview to the great burden of work added to his Department by the War and to the practical loyalty of his Staff. "Nothing has filled me with greater pride than to see the splendid response the men of this Department made to the call for recruits. Hundreds have enlisted for active service, while those who are obliged to remain on duty at home have contributed generously to the Patriotic Fund, to Machine Gun funds, and to the funds for supplying comforts at the Front." To the Canadian Club he was explicit as to the Government's attitude in the War: "Supported as we believe we are by the will of the nation, we are determined as a Government to strain every muscle, even to the breaking point, in order that Canada should participate to the utmost of her resources." As to Quebec he declared that "my Province and my race have done their duty" and spoke of the four French-Canadian Regiments which had been recruited and of the manner in which sons of well-known families had volunteered. On Aug. 23 he spoke in Edmonton and also visited Calgary.

During the next two months Mr. Casgrain addressed various recruiting meetings in Quebec and, in October, heard of the serious illness of his brother, Lieut.-Col. H. R. Casgrain, Commander of a

Canadian Hospital in the Dardanelles, who, however, ultimately recovered. Four other members of his family were at the Front. In an Ottawa interview (Oct. 6) he declared himself opposed to Conscription, but thought those who went abroad to defend the country should form a privileged class. "In my Department I will give a preference to any man, incapacitated by the War and unable to follow his ordinary pursuit, and this without inquiring as to his politics." At a Conservative banquet, representative of two local Counties, the Minister spoke in Quebec City on Nov. 8 and condemned certain French-Canadians who had recently put themselves on record as against Canada's participation in the present war. He described these men as forming "a petty clique of irresponsibles without administrative knowledge or experience, and as putting the Province of Quebec in a false light before the rest of the Dominion."

To the Minister of Militia on Nov. 12 Mr. Casgrain wrote, offering his services in the War. "Recognizing as I do the gravity of the situation and holding that Canada is primarily interested in the great struggle which, however remote from our shores, is our own, I wish as a protest against what I consider a pernicious doctrine, to offer my services in any position or post, overseas or in Canada, in which I can be of service to the cause which is so dear to us all." Shortly afterwards he was made Director-General of the Canadian Army Postal Service; he already was Hon. Colonel of the Lévis Regiment. Following this it was announced that, as a result of negotiations between the Postmaster-General and the Imperial Postal authorities, an arrangement had been effected whereby parcels from Canada for Canadian soldiers in France and Flanders would be carried at the same rate of postage as applied to parcels from the United Kingdom for the Expeditionary Forces on the Continent—for parcels weighing up to 3 pounds, 24 cents; for parcels weighing over 3 pounds and not more than 7 pounds, 32 cents; for parcels weighing over 7 pounds and not more than 11 pounds, 38 cents. This meant a considerable reduction all around.

Meantime, Messrs. Coderre and Blondin had not, up to the autumn of 1915, taken much public part in these discussions but the retirement of the former, and perhaps recruiting requirements in Quebec, then brought Mr. Blondin into an active campaign. Conciliatory in manner, eloquent in speech—both in French and English—and popular with his compatriots, the new Secretary of State soon made an impression in this connection. At Grand Mêre on Nov. 14 he spoke at length of British freedom as typified in the careers of Mackenzie, Cartier, Botha. Of that freedom he had, himself, taken full advantage. Those who would wrest liberties from the flag should, he added, be the first to defend the flag against outsiders:

> We want to proclaim that in this Province, as in every Province of the Dominion, as in every part of the Empire, our hearts are united with the Allies for the triumph of those rights which are the precious prerogatives, not only of a race or an empire, but of humanity itself. The object of this gathering is to proclaim that without consideration of race or party, we share

the mournings and the hopes of the Allies, that we stand by their side fighting the battles of the trenches by the blood of our sons and brothers, defending the cause by word, pen or prayer, supporting their work by contributions of all sorts—in money, in supplies and clothing, and prepared to do this until victory has crowned the efforts of the armies of the Allies, in whose ranks it is our glorious privilege to point out with pride Canadian armies and French-Canadian battalions.

At Valleyfield on Nov. 20 the Minister answered a question as to why the Government had assumed its enormous responsibilities in the War: "Because we want this great Empire to live, because we want the Allies to triumph and, above all, because we want the French-Canadians to rally to the support of the British flag as they never did before." A reference to the Bi-lingual agitation was no doubt contained in the following words: "We, as Canadians with French blood in our veins, have no right to place our local grievances in this or that Province to the fore while the existence of our liberties as a self-governing dependency of the Empire is trembling in the balance." "Go to the front," said Mr. Blondin, in conclusion, "if you can, and if you cannot, send God's blessing after those who go in order that British liberty may be perpetuated in the northern part of this continent." At Drummondville (Dec. 8) he declared that "we must be prepared to sacrifice everything in favour of the pressing duty of the moment. We listen to the voices of the young heroes of all the allied nations but we hear, above all, the voices of the sons of Canada who are struggling and dying for their country."

Still stronger was his statement at Nicolet on the 17th: "For the French-Canadians the victory of the Allies will be a worse danger than their defeat, unless French-Canadians lend their fullest aid to the cause. Far better will death be than to leave such a legacy of shame to our children . . . On the success of the Allies depends our own fate. Conquered, the Allies must leave our commerce, our institutions and our liberty defenceless in the hands of Germany—the land of militarism, autocracy and barbarity." The year closed in this respect with a careful yet eloquent summary of the situation by Mr. Blondin before the Empire Club in Toronto on Dec. 16. After a personal reference to distorted reports of speeches made in Quebec, or in the other Provinces, and to the patriotism of Canadians of all races and creeds on the fields of France and Flanders, the speaker dealt with ideals of liberty represented by the Empire in this War. "Fighting for right, the British Empire leaves it to its sons, to its Dominions, to say if it shall wage and win this War. That is real liberty, the only liberty the world cares for." He described the feeling of the French-Canadian as one of love for his own soil. "This is my country. I know no other." His Imperialism, therefore, was a matter of reason not of sentiment. Quebec had done well in recruiting; it was going to do better. "We feel as strongly as you do, that after this War is over there will be no other word than 'shame' to stigmatize the man who proclaims himself indifferent to its issues, no spot on earth that he can call his country without bringing disgrace and dishonour to it."

The new Minister of Inland Revenue, Hon. E. L. Patenaude, delivered a number of addresses in connection with his bye-election in Hochelaga. In accepting the nomination (Oct. 8) at the hands of an imposing delegation, he said: "With love and admiration for the great British Empire to which we are so proud to belong, and with French blood running through the veins of so many who are within the sound of my voice to-night, how could either English or French Canada remain behind and fail to offer its loyal co-operation in the great conflict which England and France are waging for the liberty of the world." At Hochelaga (Montreal) Mr. Patenaude pointed out on Oct. 23 that "we are at war, yet, thanks to the British fleet, we are enjoying peace here in Canada, where our industries are going on as usual, where our canals and waterways are being exploited as before." Opposed by a strong Nationalist—Tancrède Marsil—whose papers were declared invalid, the Minister had made the issue clear and was elected without opposition from the Liberals. At Valleyfield, on Nov. 20, he declared that no Canadian could stand aside and be indifferent. "He who is not with the Allies is against us." Addressing a Montreal recruiting meeting on Dec. 7 he referred to the recent increase in volunteers and urged that "everyone should do his share to fight a foe from whom we have as much to fear as the European Allies themselves." At St. Hyacinthe (Dec. 12) he told a mass-meeting of "the unifying influence of the War upon the two races in Canada, due to the fact that English-Canadian and French-Canadian are joining in deeds of valour in France."

Of other Ministers it may be said that Hon. C. J. Doherty, Minister of Justice, addressed several recruiting meetings in Quebec, rendered service, as Hon. Colonel of the Irish Rangers, Montreal, in the raising of that Battalion, and was temporarily appointed Minister of Telegraphs and Telephones—in connection with the Government's war control over those services. At Waterloo, Que., on Dec. 4 Mr. Doherty referred to the future: "There will be no longer a question of one central nation and a number of protected nations. In the same measure as we will have done our part on the field of battle, shall we have the right of participating in the affairs of that aggregation of nations making up a greater and mightier Empire than even Great Britain has been." Mr. Burrell, Minister of Agriculture, continued from 1914 his campaign of "patriotism and production." At Toronto on Feb. 4, he addressed a gathering of business men, manufacturers, farmers and financiers, and dealt at length with the absolute duty of the farmer to increase production and, especially, grain.

This is in very truth our War. Our countrymen and our kinsmen are in the rain-soaked tranches—in their tortured ears is the incessant roar of guns, the endless shriek of shells—facing continually mutilation and death; and for what? That your liberties and mine may be preserved . . . One great outstanding fact confronts us. It is a war for the triumph or defeat of government of the people, by the people and for the people. Democracy is literally on trial . . . We have sent and are sending our sons and brothers, but we cannot all be in that fierce battle line. It is our duty, not less than Britain's, to see that not a sailor in the fleet or a man in the trenches shall

lack a single one of the things which he so sorely needs. On the lower grounds, I urge that it will pay the producers of this country to extend their work, but on the higher grounds I make the stronger appeal. Even if it were an open question as to whether or not a man by producing more from his farm could make a profit thereby, yet if there be the faintest doubt as to an ample food supply for those millions who are heroically doing our work, then, in Heaven's name, let us remove the doubt.

Greater, better and cheaper production was the keynote of this and various other speeches. In his annual Report for the year (Mar. 31, 1915) Mr. Burrell stated that since the Department, on Oct. 1, 1914, had assumed control of the purchase and shipment of hay and oats for the War Office, to be used by the Army in France, a total had been sent of 64,026 gross tons of oats and 51,811 gross tons of hay. The Minister, also, in this Report published a warning as to the pestilence which might be an aftermath of the War, such as cholera, typhus, plague and other diseases which already had ravaged various countries. "There is for this country the immediate danger of disease being brought by invalided or other soldiers returning from the war zone. Then the danger upon the return of our forces at large when the War is over, and demobilization takes place. And, finally, the possibility of a large immigration after the War." Hence the increased importance of the Quarantine service which was under his charge.

The *Agricultural Year Book* issued by this Department, at the first of the year, was a useful reference volume describing the varied War conditions associated with the farms and fields of the country. Toward the close of the year Mr. Burrell was able to state (Toronto, Sept. 7) that the crops had been the greatest on record in Canada, that there was plenty of fodder and a marked stimulus in the growth of the live-stock industry. In December he issued a message of thanks to the farmers for their splendid response to the call of patriotism. As to the future: "Gain or no gain, the course before the farmers of Canada is as clear as it was last year, they must produce abundantly in order to meet the demands that may be made and I believe this to be especially true in regard to live-stock, the world's supply of which must be particularly affected in this vast struggle."

The Hon. Arthur Meighen, Solicitor-General, utilized his powers of speech on many occasions during the year to explain and enforce the lessons and obligations of the War. At Perth, Ont., on Mar. 4, at Neepawa, Man., on May 4, at St. Lambert, Que., on July 7, at St. John, N.B., on July 22, he delivered addresses full of facts and force. The Neepawa speech was a political one and in it Mr. Meighen denounced the Opposition for its bitter criticism of a Government which, in the same breath, they declared should not go to the country. On Nov. 3 great interest was aroused by the statement that the Solicitor-General would go to the Front as Quartermaster in General Meighen's new Regiment, the Grenadier Guards. It turned out that he was trying to effect arrangements but that the Government was anxious to retain his services in Canada. Of other Ministers, such as Messrs. Cochrane, Reid, Crothers and

Roche it may be said that, in the main, they adhered to their administrative duties and did not appear specially in respect to War matters.

The Hon. J. A. Lougheed, Minister without Portfolio, had not only the duties of Government Leader in the Senate to look after but was Acting Minister of Militia from June 3rd to Sept. 2nd, and, also, was the Chairman of two important Government Commissions. One of these was the Military Hospitals Commission, announced on July 3, with Senator Lougheed as Chairman. Various complaints had come to the Government as to the treatment or alleged neglect of individual cases amongst returned soldiers; hundreds were returning, and there soon would be thousands of wounded, with every need for care and recuperation and understanding treatment, broken in health or maimed in body and spirits; there was inevitable conflict between Provincial and Dominion jurisdiction and between the many varieties of relief organizations; workers were in demand and many recovered and partly-recovered soldiers soon would need employment. The problem was obvious and it was important. The members of the Commission, in addition to Mr. Lougheed, were Col. Sir H. M. Pellatt, Toronto; Sir Rodolphe Forget, M.P., Clarence F. Smith, and Smeaton White of *The Gazette*, Montreal; John S. McLellan, Sydney, N.S., and T. Dyson Walker, M.D., St. John; C. W. Rowley, Winnipeg and J. H. S. Matson, Victoria, B.C.; Col. G. Carleton Jones, Director-General of Medical Services, Ottawa, and F. W. Avery of that city. E. H. Scammell, Ottawa, was appointed Secretary.

During the next few months much active work was undertaken by the Commission. A Disablement Fund was organized to supplement the pension granted by the Government in cases where this was insufficient for the support of dependents; to educate and train those who were unable to follow their previous avocation in other lines of industry and to add to their earnings during the period of training; to assist those totally incapacitated, either by the erection and maintenance of permanent soldiers' homes or other means; and, generally, to take such steps as might be deemed necessary to carry out the duty of the Canadian people to the men who had suffered in the defence of their national liberties. James Carruthers of Montreal started the Fund with a gift of $100,000. It was expected that 2,000 soldiers would need care during the ensuing winter and preparations were soon under way. On Oct. 7 Mr. Lougheed announced that 11 Convalescent Homes were under organization throughout Canada, with 600 invalided soldiers already in charge and institutions in working order at Sydney, Quebec, Montreal, Kingston, Toronto, Hamilton, Winnipeg and Calgary. Amongst those contributing Homes were Mrs. J. K. L. Ross, Sydney, Mrs. R. R. Dobell, Quebec, Mrs. J. F. W. Ross, Toronto, H. W. Richardson, Kingston, Mrs. P. D. Crerar, Hamilton, the Qu'Appelle Synod, Regina, D. Lorne McGibbon, Montreal. Mr. Scammell, after careful investigation, reported to the Commission as to similar work in other countries, made many useful suggestions

as to future work and urged the co-operation of Canadian educational interests, bankers and manufacturers in particular.

Senator Lougheed, meantime, had been working out a scheme for the co-operation of the Federal and Provincial Governments and Sir Robert Borden formally invited representatives of these Governments to meet in Conference at Ottawa on Oct. 18. At this meeting Hon. W. H. Hearst and Hon. Howard Ferguson were present from Ontario; Hon. Walter Mitchell and Hon. J. L. Décarie from Quebec; Hon. T. C. Norris from Manitoba and Hon. C. R. Mitchell from Alberta; Hon. W. Scott and Hon. W. F. A. Turgeon from Saskatchewan; Hon. G. J. Clarke from New Brunswick, and Hon. J. A. Mathieson from P. E. Island; Hon. E. H. Armstrong and Prof. F. H. Sexton from Nova Scotia. The British Columbia Government telegraphed their willingness to accept any co-operation decided upon. Mr. Lougheed presided and suggested the appointment of a Committee in each Province to study the problem and co-operate with the Federal Commission. He thought that a member of the Provincial Government with a local manufacturer, a labour representative and an expert agriculturist, should be on each Committee. The classes of soldiers requiring treatment were analyzed as follows:

(1) Able-bodied men for whom the situations and positions they left have been kept open by patriotic employers.

(2) Able-bodied men who were out of work at the time of enlistment or who have been superseded in their absence; and invalided and wounded men similarly situated who will become able-bodied after a period of rest in a Convalescent Home.

(3) Invalided and wounded men who are unable to follow their previous occupation by reason of their disability, but who will be capable, after proper training, to take up other work.

(4) Men who are permanently disabled, and who will be unable to earn their own living under any circumstances.

Amongst matters presented for consideration were the ready-made farm scheme, an organized credit system, special instruction in trades and occupations, institutions for training the blind, the use of technical schools, free agricultural tuition, fruit farming and market-gardening, municipal positions and messenger service for partially disabled men, nominal wages to pensioned men for light work. The proposals as to Provincial co-operation were accepted and it was decided to appoint Committees in each Province as suggested. These Committees were to be branches of the Federal Commission, and they were appointed in due course by each Province. To the Commission were added Hon. T. W. Crothers, Minister of Labour, Lloyd Harris, Brantford, W. M. Dobell, Quebec, D. Lorne McGibbon, Montreal, and W. K. George, Toronto. At a Montreal meeting on Dec. 14 Senator Lougheed was able to declare that "no soldier returned from the Front, assigned to hospital or convalescent home, will lack the most thorough provision for his care, no matter where he may be . . . As to vocational training, many men who return are so injured that they can not return to their former occupations and, therefore, the Provincial Governments have gen-

erously placed at the disposal of the Commission their vocational facilities, technical schools and other institutions, and this branch of the work is about to be started."

Arising indirectly out of the War, through its inevitable disturbance of industry and production, and from the equally certain changes to follow the end of the struggle, was the Natural Resources Commission of which Senator Lougheed, also, was appointed Chairman. A large deputation of Canadian Mayors had waited upon the Government on May 26, headed by R. D. Waugh, Winnipeg, S. C. Young, Fort William, T. L. Church, Toronto, Robert Henry, Edmonton, and C. S. Walters, Hamilton, and presented a Memorial describing unemployment conditions in Canada, the need of more men on the land and the general difficulty of fitting the work to the workers. Sir Robert Borden, in his reply, referred to war and financial conditions and to the fact that even while the Memorial was being read to him the Empire had incurred new liabilities of $5,000,000, reviewed other conditions and stated the Government had the matter under consideration. On the 27th a second meeting was held with the Government and representatives of the Ontario, Manitoba, Alberta and Saskatchewan Governments also were present. The Premier and Hon. Mr. White made it clear that no financial aid could be given but that a Commission might be appointed to go into the whole economic condition of Canada.

On June 28 it was announced that Sir Robert Borden, prior to his departure for England, had recommended to Council the appointment of a Commission to enquire into such subjects as immigration, agriculture, transportation, the borrowing of capital, and the marketting of food products, in relation particularly to the stimulating of production in Canada to meet conditions arising out of the War. The importance was emphasized of "(1) improved methods of production, with a view to a better return to the producer; (2) assisting this purpose by proper instruction and demonstration; (3) increasing the acreage under production; (4) attracting immigration of a type which would aid in ensuring a large and permanent agricultural population; (5) stimulating and encouraging co-operation among producers; (6) providing cold-storage and abattoir facilities." Some delay occurred in the appointments and it was afterwards stated that Sir W. C. Van Horne had consented to act as Chairman—a condition which his death prevented. Finally, on Oct. 19, the Commission was gazetted as follows: Hon. J. A. Lougheed, (Chairman), Wm. Farrell, Victoria, B.C.; Wm. Smith, M.P., Columbus; Dr. J. G. Rutherford, C.M.G., Calgary; J. C. Watters, President, Trades and Labour Congress, Ottawa; S. J. B. Rolland, Montreal; Edward N. Hopkins, Moose Jaw; J. W. Flavelle, Toronto, and Hon. W. B. Ross, Middleton, N.S. W. J. Black of Winnipeg was appointed Secretary and the following objects were stated:

> To consider, inquire into and report upon improved methods of production in Canada, especially agricultural production and the methods suitable to various localities; the distribution and transportation of products to home markets and the trade thus created between the several Provinces of the

Dominion; the transport of products to Canadian national ports and thence to markets abroad; the manufacture of such products in Canada; the opportunities for immigration with a view to inducing the settlement of an agricultural population upon the fertile uncultivated lands of both Western and Eastern Canada; the employment on their return to Canada of troops at the front; the obtaining of capital necessary for extending and developing agricultural and manufacturing industries and any kindred subjects which may seem directly connected therewith.

The Hon. A. E. Kemp, Minister without Portfolio, was in May called upon to preside over one of the most difficult details of a War administration—the purchase of supplies. There had been a Committee of the Government in charge of this work, composed of Messrs. Cochrane, Doherty, Foster, Hazen, Hughes, Kemp, Casgrain, Reid and Rogers, (Chairman), and controlling such purchases apart from munitions of war. Upon the Premier's recommendation and by Order-in-Council of May 8, these duties were enlarged, concentrated, and handed over to a War Purchasing Commission which was given control of contracts, under the 1915 War Appropriation, of $100,000,000. All purchases of clothing, equipment, arms, guns, ammunition, horses, munitions and materials of war and supplies of every kind and all contracts for such purchase and all contracts for transportation under this Parliamentary grant were placed in the hands of this Commission with power to act and, on behalf of the Government, "to make such purchases and to enter into or to direct and control, the making of such contracts." Operations of the Shell Committee were excepted. Mr. Kemp was appointed Chairman and George F. Galt, Winnipeg, with Hormisdas Laporte, ex-Mayor of Montreal, were appointed members of the Commission. There was general satisfaction expressed as to the *personnel*—the Toronto *Globe* of Apr. 28 declaring as to Mr. Kemp that: "His capacity and energy are recognized, and it is fortunate that the Government has been able to secure his services in carrying on a special and exacting line of commercial transactions."

During succeeding months many large contracts were awarded in boots, woollen and knitted goods, uniforms, socks, saddlery, clothing and supplies of many kinds. There was one case as to which controversy arose and Liberal journals alleged the action of party politics. In October, *Men's Wear*, a Toronto trade journal, stated that "a large contract for uniforms was recently given to a real estate man, who has had no more experience in clothing manufacture than the member of Parliament who got him the contract. He farmed out the order to a firm of foreigners at a net profit of over $20,000." Mr. Kemp at once issued a statement (Nov. 6) declaring that a Government officer had been refused information by this journal as to the grounds for its allegation and that the charge was an invention pure and simple. "The War Purchasing Commission invite tenders for all war supplies and allot contracts to the lowest tenderers. No contracts for clothing have been allotted except on the tender system. This is a fact which is as well known to the trade as to the War Purchasing Commission." It

was afterwards found that the case in question was a contract with an outside Government. The Toronto *Globe* then attacked in a different connection, and severely criticized, the Commission's system of dividing contracts up amongst a number of tenderers instead of giving them in the usual lump total to the lowest tenderer. Mr. Kemp explained the system (Dec. 10) as follows:

> It was decided in respect to any article of which, for instance, there might be twelve units, and say, for the sake of argument, 100 tenderers, that the twelve lowest tenderers should get the contracts at the prices tendered. This appealed to the Commission as a fair and business-like solution of a difficult problem, and I have yet to hear of a better method . . . The system which we adopted, and under which all clothing contracts have been awarded by the War purchasing Commission, has resulted in a saving to the country of $651,315, in respect to the particular lot of contracts which are under consideration, and to which *The Globe* refers.

An important bit of War-work in 1914 and 1915 was the Press Censorship; it was onerous and difficult, also, at times and was in charge of Major E. J. Chambers. Control of Telegraphs was placed with the Secretary of State after being held for a time by the Minister of Justice; cables and wireless were in charge of Lieut.-Col. Fred. Hamilton. A word should be said here as to the silent but steady and fruitful labours of the Deputy Ministers. In almost every Department of the Government their work was largely increased and their responsibilities greatly enhanced by the War. The following List mentions those specially affected, out of 19 officials all told:

Deputy Minister of Militia and Defence	Surg.-Gen. Eugene Fiset, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Deputy Minister of Naval Service	G. J. Desbarats, C.M.G.
Deputy Postmaster-General	R. M. Coulter, M.D., C.M.G.
Deputy Minister of Trade and Commerce	F. C. T. O'Hara.
Deputy Minister of Agriculture	G. F. O'Halloran, B.A., B.C.L.
Deputy Minister of Finance	T. C. Boville, C.M.G.
Deputy Head of External Affairs	Sir Joseph Pope, K.C.M.G., I.S.O.
Under Secretary of State	Thomas Mulvey.

The 1915 Parliamentary Session and the War

Most of the legislation and debates of this Session turned on the War; several of the members were at the Front including Hon. H. S. Béland who was a prisoner in Germany, Lieut.-Colonel G. H. Baker, Colonel J. A. Currie, Hon. Col. J. J. Carrick, Colonel H. F. McLeod, and Colonel H. H. McLean; preparing to go were Capt. J. H. Burnham, Lieut.-Colonels G. H. Bradbury, G. W. Fowler, S. Sharpe, and 54 others; 40 members had a son or sons in France or on the way there;* while a large number drilled and trained for eventualities and others helped in raising County Battalions for active service. The 5th Session of the 12th Parliament was marked by the War budget and taxes already dealt with and was opened by H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught—who was accompanied by the Duchess and Princess Patricia—on Feb. 4th with a Speech from the Throne which referred to the 1st Contingent having safely reached Britain and added: "The earnest and resolute spirit of patriotism which animates the whole Dominion has evoked magnificent response to the call for service beyond the seas. Large additional forces have been organized from which

*NOTE.—It is interesting to note that at the end of 1915, 176 Members of the British Commons were on Active Service and nearly all Peers of eligible age.

further Contingents are ready to be despatched as soon as the necessary arrangements for receiving them and completing their training can be consummated." The financial and business interests of the Dominion were said to have shown great stability; further measures would be submitted, made necessary by "the participation of this Dominion in the great task which our Empire has undertaken in this war."

The Address was moved by W. G. Weichel of North Waterloo and seconded by Honoré Achin of Labelle. Mr. Weichel, who was of German origin but Canadian birth, made this statement: "German art, German music, German science, is one thing, but Prussian militarism is another; and the reason why so many people of German origin have left their old fatherland was to escape military domination; and to-day they are just as eager and anxious as you are for the obliteration of this curse which has been weighing so heavily on Europe for so many years." Albert Sévigny, a rising young member of the House, was elected Deputy Speaker. An early measure was that of the Minister of Justice revising and increasing the powers given under the Canadian Patriotic Fund Act. Mr. Doherty explained his Bill on Feb. 24th: "The provisions of this amendment empower the Corporation to assist incapacitated soldiers who may return from the War, and widows, children and dependent relatives of men who may be killed on active service. It also empowers the Corporation to give assistance to the wives, children and dependent relatives of residents of Newfoundland who are engaged on active service in the military or naval forces of Canada." It passed in due course.

In another connection, W. F. Cockshutt, on Mch. 1st made an important motion: "That, in the opinion of this House, the circumstances arising out of the present War are such as to justify the Government of Canada in exercising supreme control over the quantity and destiny of our food exports, thereby regulating the prices at which bread, meat and other food products shall be sold for home consumption, while at the same time directing that our surplus food exports should only reach British or friendly countries." An elaborate speech followed reviewing the grain crops of the world, with prices, and conditions of supply and demand in these products. After a number of brief speeches, upon the whole unfavourable, Sir Robert Borden stated that the Government's policy was and had been non-interference with the industries of the country unless, in special cases, War conditions made it absolutely imperative. Upon the points raised by Mr. Cockshutt he stated (1) that the Government did not think conditions made control of food exports necessary at this juncture; that (2) the prohibition of exports in such way as to prevent them reaching the enemy was being carried out along lines set by and in co-operation with a British Special Committee; that (3) prices were regulated largely by the British market and he did not think it desirable, in any case, to reduce the farmers' price when demand was strong and leave him to face the

lower rates when demand was weak. The motion was negatived on division.

On Mch. 24 the Premier's Resolutions appropriating $100,000,000 for War purposes during the fiscal year 1915-16 were duly approved. The ensuing Bill provided that this money should be expended for "(*a*) the defence and security of Canada; (*b*) the conduct of naval or military operations in or beyond Canada; (*c*) promoting the continuance of trade, industry and business communications, whether by means of insurance or indemnity against War risk or otherwise; and (*d*) the carrying out of any measures deemed necessary or advisable by the Governor-in-Council in consequences of the existence of a state of war." The Government was authorized to raise the money by way of loan if necessary. On Mch. 29th General Hughes indicated certain expenditures of the Militia Department as follows:

Pay of 100,000 troops at $1.25 each, 12 months	$45,700,000	Stores and equipment	15,000,000
Rations for 50,000 troops, 12 months	7,300,000	13, 18, and 60 pounder guns with accessories, 75 per cent. of value	3,750,000
Transport, rail and ocean, going and returning	18,625,000	10,000 remounts at $200	2,000,000
Rifles, bayonets and scabbards, 90,000 at $33.25 each	3,100,000	Total	$95,475,000

Meanwhile, the question of votes for soldiers at the Front, in case of Elections being held during the duration of the War, had become an issue of general and political importance. The principle had already been enacted and applied in New Zealand and the troops in Egypt had voted at the December, 1914, Elections; the Australian Electorate Act of 1902 had, long before the War, provided for ordinary absentee voters registering their votes; so in the States of Queensland, Victoria and Tasmania. On Feb. 22nd A. E. Fripp, K.C. (Cons.) moved the following Resolution: "That, in the opinion of this House, legislation should be passed at this Session providing that all electors of Canada who have enlisted for Imperial service be enabled to exercise their franchise at any election that may occur during their absence on such service." The Hon. Mr. Rogers commented favourably on the motion; while Hon. G. P. Graham (Lib.) saw almost insurmountable difficulties in carrying it out so far as the troops in the trenches were concerned; the Premier suggested that the matter be referred to a Committee of the House for consideration and report. This was agreed to and Messrs. W. B. Northrup, A. K. Maclean, F. B. Carvell, F. J. Robidoux, R. B. Bennett and Hon. C. J. Doherty and Hon. C. Murphy (four Conservatives and three Liberals) were appointed. The Committee did not recommend or, as such, oppose action; the Liberal minority, however, were understood to be against the principle of the suggestion.

The Government, however, accepted the proposal as wise policy and the Minister of Justice introduced a measure which he explained (Apl. 8th) on its 2nd reading. Its purpose was to enable Canadians on active military service, whether in the country or outside of Canada, to exercise their electoral franchise. Under its

terms, every soldier, 21 years of age and a British subject, would be entitled to vote in the event of occasion arising and that vote would be recorded within the electoral district wherein he had resided for 30 days preceding his enlistment or enrollment. To provide means to enable the soldier upon active service to register his vote was the purpose of the chief provisions of the Bill and the system was summarized as follows by Mr. Doherty:

> It is proposed that upon this law being enacted, ballots should be prepared sufficient in number for the number of men who may be entitled to exercise the right under this Bill—printed as we would print ballots for any ordinary election. There would be prepared also a form of affidavit to be made by the soldier who votes, and a form of certificate to be given by the officer who, under the Act, would receive the ballots. These ballots being so printed, a sufficient quantity would be sent to the different officers commanding at the military bases in Canada, to the officers commanding the Canadian troops in Bermuda and, to the office of the High Commissioner in London, whose Secretary is constituted the custodian of these ballots (for soldiers in Europe). In the event of a writ being issued for an election, the fact would be at once communicated to the different officers commanding both in Canada and in Bermuda, and to the Secretary of the High Commissioner's office in London. On the receipt of this information, it becomes the duty of the custodians of these ballots to make a distribution of them to the persons entitled to receive them. As regards the commanding officers in Canada and Bermuda, that distribution would be made directly to the soldiers under their command. . . . The method provided whereby the soldier is to vote is that being furnished with a ballot, he shall mark the ballot in the presence of a commissioned officer, but shall so mark it that while the officer shall be in a position to know that it is the soldier himself who marks the ballot, he will not be able to know in what way he marks it; that is, he will not be able to know how the soldier votes.
>
> The ballot having been marked in the presence of the officer, the soldier also would make an affidavit as to his qualifications and as to the place in which he had resided before his enlistment or his address in any electoral district in which he may have had a vote irrespective of this Bill. The affidavit is to be sworn before the officer and attested by the officer. The ballot and the affidavit will be enclosed in an envelope and sealed by the officer who will also endorse upon the back of it a certificate that the person who made the enclosed affidavit is known to him as a member of his company, platoon, or whatever the sub-division may be and as the person whose name appears, and that, to the best of the officer's knowledge, the statements in the affidavits made by the soldier are true. These envelopes will be addressed and forwarded by mail to the Clerk of the Crown in Chancery. It will become the duty of that officer, upon receipt of these ballots, to distribute them among the different electoral districts in which the votes are to be registered.

Mr. Doherty appealed to the House to aid him in perfecting and passing the measure without any captious opposition. The Liberals, however, did not support it, and Sir Wilfred Laurier, in following, criticized it as creating a new franchise and making the soldier superior to the ordinary citizen. "The soldier, in our economy, is no more entitled to favour than any other class of the community. The man who digs in the trenches of the railway is just as much entitled to favour as the man who digs in the trenches in France. The man who farms, who fishes, or who lumbers, has just as much right to his vote as the soldier." He described the

measure as trying "to impose a duty upon the officers of the British Army;" declared it was unconstitutional and would be mere waste paper even after receiving the Royal assent; claimed that the soldiers would not be informed on the issues of the Election and could not vote intelligently. In Committee the clauses were debated at length on Apl. 9, 13 and 14 with much Opposition criticism and some amendments—J. G. Turriff declaring it "utterly and absolutely absurd to expect that the votes will be delivered and counted as they are cast." The Minister in reply asked for suggestions as to any and every means of safeguarding the ballots.

On the 3rd reading (Apl. 14) Hon. W. Pugsley moved a Liberal amendment in favour of a special Commission of three members to make all regulations in respect to the taking of such a vote. It was rejected on division and the Bill then passed. Many suggestions had been accepted, however, and changes made; others were made in the Senate but nothing affecting the main principle. Senator P. A. Choquette moved the six months' hoist but was defeated by 18 to 12; more successful was Senator H. Bostock, in Liberal amendments requiring six scrutineers to look after the voting, with 8 days' notice by Commanding officers, and approval by the British War Office before the vote could be taken. Eventually, between the Houses, a compromise was accepted omitting the requirement as to notice and changing the required authorization to that of the King-in-Council. On May 5th by special Proclamation the King declared the Act to be in force—*Canadian Gazette,* May 8th.

The much-discussed personal position of Lieut.-Col. Struan Robertson of the 17th Nova Scotia Battalion came up in the House on Mch. 24-25. On Mch. 3rd a despatch in the Halifax *Chronicle* had contained extraordinary statements as to the Battalion's position and treatment in England, and it was now referred to by the Premier who read a statement of absolute denial from General Alderson. Sir George Perley also cabled that "Colonel Robertson was relieved command 17th Battalion. Have brought article to attention of Lord Kitchener, who says allegations of writer are quite untrue." On Mch. 24th the Premier tabled the new regulations which were to date from Sept. 1st, 1914, as to Pensions. They were provided for soldiers wounded or otherwise incapacitated while on service, and also for the widows, children or widowed mothers of those killed in action or dying from illness contracted on active service. A soldier totally incapacitated could also draw half-pay for his wife at the rate granted to widows of those who have died on active service—the amount of the pension depending on the extent of the incapacity of the soldier or officer. The first degree implied total incapacity, and the degrees varied to the fourth, which implied that the soldier was rendered in a small measure incapable of earning a livelihood. The following table* indicated these rates for militiamen, wounded or disabled on active

*NOTE.—Promulgated by Minister of Militia G.O. 57, dated May 1, 1915.

service, during drill or training, or on other military duty, provided the disability was not due to his own fault or negligence:

Rank held at time of injury or illness.	1st Degree	2nd Degree	3rd Degree	4th Degree
Rank and file.	$264	$192	$132	$ 75
Sergeant	336	252	168	100
Squad., Batt'y or Co. Sgt. Maj.	372	282	186	108
Squad., Batt'y or Co. Q.M Sgt.				
Colour Sergt.				
Staff Sergt...				
Colonel				1,440
Brig.-General				2,100

Rank held at time of injury or illness.	1st Degree	2nd Degree	3rd Degree	4th Degree
Regt. Sgt.-Maj. not W/O...				
Master Gunner not W/O.	432	324	216	132
Reg'l Q/M. Sgt.				
Warr't Officer	480	360	240	144
Lieutenant ..	480	360	240	144
Captain	720	540	360	216
Major	960	720	480	288
Lieut.-Colonel	1,200	900	600	360
	1,080	720	456	
	1,620	1,050	636	

As these figures worked out it was claimed that a totally-disabled private, with a wife and the average three children, could depend upon $48 a month, with an artificial limb or surgical appliances such as artificial eyes and teeth, surgical boots, etc., free of charge. It was claimed that a comparison with the rates paid in England was favourable to Canada and the Canadian soldier—even allowing for the higher cost of living in the Dominion; in cases of *partial* disablement the British pension would include wages earned so as to run the total income up to $24 a month while in Canada $32 a month was assured whatever his earnings might be. Pensions might be paid to the widows and children of those who had been killed in action or who had died from injuries received, or illness contracted on active service during drill, or training, or on other military duty at the following rates, provided the soldiers' death was not due to his own fault or negligence and according to the rank held by husband, son, or father at the time of death:

Rank and File	$22.00 a month for widow and $5.00 a month for each child.
Sergeant	$28.00 a month for widow and $5.00 a month for each child.
Squad., Batty. or Co. Sgt.-Major	$30.00 a month for widow and $5.00 a month for each child.
Squad., Batty. or Co. Q. M. Sgt.	
Colour Sgt.	
Staff Sgt.	
Reg'l. Sgt.-Major, not W. O.	$30.00 a month for widow and $5.00 a month for each child.
Master Gunner, not W. O.	
Reg'l. Q.M. Sgt.	
Warrant Officer	$32.00 a month for widow and $5.00 a month for each child.
Lieutenant	$37.00 a month for widow and $6.00 a month for each child.
Captain	$45.00 a month for widow and $7.00 a month for each child.
Major	$50.00 a month for widow and $8.00 a month for each child.
Lieut. Colonel	$60.00 a month for widow and $10.00 a month for each child.
Colonel	$75.00 a month for widow and $10.00 a month for each child.
Brig.-General	$100.00 a month for widow and $10.00 a month for each child.

Meantime, the Budget and War taxes had been debated at length with speeches covering Feb. 11, 23, 24, 25, Mch. 2, 3, 5, 9, 10, 11, 12, 15, 16. They covered every phase of the subject proper and dealt with all manner of fiscal issues, defence policies, political history and party questions. Eventually, they passed after a Liberal amendment had been defeated. Incidents of the Session included the investigation of a Special Committee into the supply of boots

for the 1st Contingent and inquiries by the Public Accounts Committee into general expenditures under the War votes of Parliament. Prorogation took place on Apl. 15th by H. R. H. the Governor-General with a speech in which he said:

> In relieving you for the present from your arduous duties I desire to thank you for the diligence and zeal with which you have discharged them and especially for the timely and effective measures which you have taken for necessary co-operation with the United Kingdom and the other Dominions of His Majesty in the tremendous war which has been forced upon our Empire. It is my earnest prayer and my firm hope that the aid thus promptly and generously given will contribute in no small measure to that complete and unmistakable success of the Allied arms which alone can bring about an honourable and lasting peace As this great struggle proceeds there is no abatement in the intense earnestness and determination of the Canadian people to unite their efforts with those of all the British Dominions for the maintenance of the Empire's integrity and for the preservation of its institutions and liberties. From Atlantic to Pacific the splendid response to the call for men has fully equalled all anticipations. In common with all the people of this Dominion I have been proud to learn that the Canadian soldiers have shown conspicuous bravery and efficiency in the field of battle and that they have borne themselves worthily when fighting side by side with the best troops of the Empire.

The Leaders of Liberalism in Canada and the War

Sir Wilfrid Laurier during 1915 carried on the policy he had enunciated in August, 1914; he supported the Government in the larger elements of its War policy and action, while criticizing it in regard to details; he continued to give absolute approval to the position of Canada as a combatant nation of the Empire and to the policy of Great Britain in the War, so far as it came before Canada for consideration; he urged recruiting, upon a limited number of occasions, but left to Party colleagues such as Mr. Lemieux, Mr. Graham or Mr. Rowell the active work of the platform in that respect. One of the matters upon which Sir Wilfrid differed with the Government was that of the Finance Minister's method of raising new revenues and, in the Commons on Mar. 10, he spoke in support of a Budget amendment which censured the increased Tariff duties as protective in their nature and as placing "extra barriers against Great Britain's trade with Canada at a moment when the Mother-Country is under a War-strain unparalleled in history."

He explained his policy at length, so far as the War was concerned: "We were of the opinion that Great Britain was supremely in the right; that she was engaged in a war the most sacred that she has ever waged. Being of that opinion, we did not hesitate to give to the Government our adherence when it proposed that Canada should bear her share in the war. To that course we have been absolutely true." Domestic problems of controversial character had, he said, been kept in the background, though the Conservatives were alleged to have issued much partisan literature. As in Britain, however, he maintained the right of an Opposition to criticize the conduct of the War and the methods of war administration; even to be consulted, as it was there, in times of crisis. "This is a matter of record and of history. I

might say that at all stages of the War, from the first to the present day, the (British) Opposition have been kept in constant consultation by the powers that be; they were consulted as to military operations and at every step were asked to give their advice. We were not so consulted." The speech was one of severe criticism. He declared the Government to be extravagant with an absence of necessary retrenchments and reforms; deprecated the tax on Corporations as too moderate, the omission of some Insurance Companies as inexplicable, the increase in postage rates as unwise, the railway travelling taxation as unfair to the poor man; denounced the War tariff as a further promotion of protectionism and as one which helped speculators in the matter of meats and cereals without benefitting the revenue; deprecated increased liquor duties without corresponding excise duties; declared the increased duty on British goods—even with an indirectly increased preference—to be a German conception injurious to Britain and to Canada.

Upon the proposal to give a vote to soldiers at the Front in the event of a general election, the Opposition Leader was distinctly in opposition. He took the ground that the measure presented to the House lacked all the safeguards usually provided to evoke an honest expression of opinion and prevent fraud; that danger in this respect was just as possible with the British officers, whose honour was trusted by the Government, as with others—even though "their education may be better than ours and their accent more refined;" that taking such a vote upon broad Canadian lines might affect army discipline and be unpleasant to Lord Kitchener and the War Office; that in the event of a battle and polling time coming into competition either military interests or the Canadian law would suffer; that the measure as a whole was "ill-conceived in its principle, ill-conceived in its practice, and, still more, ill-conceived in its dispositions." On Apr. 27 it was stated in the press that Sir Wilfrid Laurier and Sir Lomer Gouin were in conference at Quebec and rumours there were rampant as to a coming Election.

On May 21 Sir Wilfrid was in Toronto addressing a banquet of the Federation of Liberal Clubs. In one of his eloquent speeches he denounced the idea, the thought, of an Election in War-time. After dealing with his Party attitude on the tariff, the alleged war-contract scandals and votes for soldiers as details of policy, he proceeded amidst great cheering as follows: "I do not disguise that in time of peace I am a party man. I have been entrusted with the confidence of a great portion of the Liberal party for a long time past. I speak honestly that which I believe in the interests of the country when I say there should be, there ought to be, a change of Government or a different policy pursued, but I do not care, for my part, so long as the War lasts, to open the portals of office with that bloody key . . . But I have this to say to the Prime Minister and his colleagues: I do not care for an Election. Let the Prime Minister and his colleagues

say that there shall be no election so long as the War shall go on, and I will pledge myself and the party that we shall stop all political preparations and think of nothing but the War." An earnest tribute was paid to General Botha and the action of South Africa; to, also, the bravery and patriotism of Canadians at the Front.

To the Ontario Women's Liberal Club Sir Wilfrid, on the same day, declared that, although a French-Canadian, he cherished British political ideals with freedom as the basis. As to the future; "What should be the result so far as the British Empire is concerned? That is a problem which has agitated many minds. I confess that upon this point I have no misgivings. I think I know something of British fair play; I think I know something of the British character; and I know if there is one thing which the British race has always respected it is its own institutions . . . After this War there may be a change affecting the British Empire, but if there is a change of any kind it will not be revolution, it will be simply reform." At Ottawa, on July 16, the Opposition leader made a stirring recruiting appeal to an audience of 5,000 people. Following the Hon. Martin Burrell he was brief but pointed in statement.* "We must be prepared for a long contest. It may take, as Kitchener says, two or three years, but there is only one belief in Canada as to the justness of our cause and as to the final result. The glory of the British nation is that among all the Powers of Europe Britain alone did not seek war and never even deliberately prepared for war. But, though the least military of nations, Britain has never entered a fight she has not won. Canada is heart and soul with the Motherland in the present fight." He reiterated his view that Canada "was free to take part or not to take part in the War as she saw fit." His conclusion was effective: "The privilege is yours, young man, the privilege of risking your life that your country may live, and that freedom may not disappear from the earth."

At St. Lin, Quebec, on Aug. 7 Sir Wilfrid addressed 8,000 French-Canadians who had assembled to do honour to the national leader who had been born in that small corner of the earth: "The first word of Canada when War was declared, was that Canadians would go to the assistance of Great Britain. I am the Chief of the Opposition, and I do not hesitate for one moment to declare that each time the Government engages itself in a cause so just as this one, I will support the Government. Certain people are asking what have we to do with what is happening in Europe? That is not the way for us to regard this question . . . I support this policy of the Government, and speaking before you with all the authority that my long political career gives me, I say that while I exist, I shall not desist in this attitude. We have an interest to take part in this War. We are fighting for liberty and we are combating absolutism . . . I claim for my country the

*NOTE.—These quotations are from the Toronto *Globe* report; other extracts are either from *Hansard* or the *Canadian Liberal Monthly*.

supreme honour of bearing arms in this holy cause, and if I support the Government it is because I have the heart to do my duty. For my part I do not believe there will ever be Conscription either here or in Great Britain. England has never forced conscription on any part of the Empire. The British people have always objected to forced service and the fear of conscription in Canada is groundless. My fellow-countrymen, I envy you your youth and your uniform but above all your chance to fight for such a cause. If I were a younger man I would be in the firing line."

One immediate result of this speech was the statement by Lieut.-Col. J. A. Dansereau in Montreal (Aug. 12) that recruiting for his Battalion had jumped from 20, to 30 and 40, men a day. At Sherbrooke on the 12th Sir Wilfrid addressed two meetings. Speaking in English and in French, he urged Canadians of all origins to rally round the armed forces of the Empire. Addressing himself particularly to French-Canadians the Liberal leader said that he wanted them to fully understand what he thought their attitude should be in the present conflict. "I affirm it with all my power" he declared, "that it is the duty of Canada to give to Great Britain in this War all the assistance that is in the power of Canada. The reason is that this War is a contest between German institutions and British institutions. British institutions mean freedom, German institutions mean despotism. That is why we as Canadians have such a vital interest in this war." His final appeal was personal and powerful:

> I have fought for justice, for tolerance and for freedom as God gave me to understand justice, tolerance and freedom. This has been the aim of my life, and I think that the attitude which I take at the present time is fashioned after the model I set for myself. I am an old man but rather than in this War see Belgium, France and England dismembered and Germany triumph, I pray that God will not let me see that day. But it is not my death that I am looking for. I am thankful to God that He has given me enough strength yet in my old age to be able to fight this battle. What is the duty of our young men? If I were a young man and I had the health which I have to-day and which I did not have when I was young, I would not hesitate to take the musket, and to fight for freedom, as so many of our fellow-countrymen are doing. I cannot do that now. But there is one thing I can do, I can use my voice, such as it is, in the great cause in which we all have such a supreme interest. This is the message that I bring to you upon this occasion. The peril is at present great. We must not rest under the misapprehension of false security. If we want to win, we must be worthy of freedom, we have to be prepared to fight for freedom.

Under conditions of exceptional heat and difficulty Sir Wilfrid addressed a recruiting meeting at Napanee on Sept. 2. Amongst his comments was the following: "More than thirty years ago Lord Beaconsfield came back from Berlin bringing a treaty which he presented as one of peace with honour. If treaties brought from Berlin to-day are held to be 'scraps of paper' there is nothing to do for Britain but to return to Berlin with victory and honour." He appealed earnestly to the young men: "We do not fight for glory, for booty, but we fight so that Belgium shall be free, France recover her lost territory, Britain retain her proud position; that

Germany may learn that treaties must be kept and the right of small nations must be respected." Shortly after this incident it was announced that Sir Wilfrid was ill and that a successful operation had been performed (Sept. 9) for the removal of an abscess —a long-standing trouble in his lower jaw. On the 28th he was able to leave the hospital and return to his home. Amongst the many public congratulations received was this tribute from the Montreal *Star* (Cons.) of Oct. 2nd: "The recovery of Sir Wilfrid Laurier from his tedious experience in the hospital will be a matter for genuine rejoicing throughout the Dominion. Sir Wilfrid is a great, a potent and a striking figure in our public life. His attitude during the War has been a subject of especial pride to his friends and of comfort and satisfaction to the whole country. Whatever lesser men have said or done, Sir Wilfrid has laid aside all party feeling or manœuvring during this menacing crisis in our history. He has stood squarely and publicly behind the Government in its preparations to put Canada with the fighting forces of the Empire." In October the Liberal Leader prevented a party fight in Hochelaga; on the 28th various prominent men in his party met at Ottawa in an informal conference and were told that Sir Wilfrid's health was largely restored; at Montreal, on Dec. 8, he addressed a mass-meeting of French-Canadians with vigour and directness. In the main it was a non-partisan speech, though with a preliminary definition of Liberalism, and it included warm expressions of regard for the British Liberal leaders and ideals of the past. The following were the chief points* made in respect to the War:

To-day is not the time to discuss politics. The War will last a long time; it will be long before Belgium is liberated; it will be long before the Boches are beaten. All our efforts to-day must be devoted to the War, and the victory which must come to us; but when the War is over that discussion will come up again, and it will be for the Canadian people to form their opinion, and choose between the different parties.

The British Empire has taught the Kaiser and the German people a lesson which we hope they will profit by; the fact that violence may destroy, but only liberty may build.

This War not only interests the people fighting, but also the neutral nations. I except none. Germany wants universal domination. If Germany triumphed, we would immediately be under German rule. If this happened the United States would be obliged to become a military nation. I will go further; if Germany triumphed in this War the United States would regret her neutrality, just as Britain to-day regrets her neutrality in 1870. During my forty years of public life I have always proclaimed in all parts of the country that I was proud of my French origin, but at the same time I never denied, but always affirmed, my admiration for Britain and the institutions of Great Britain and held them superior to all others. I have long cherished the idea that some day these two great nations, France and Britain, would understand each other, that the one with its idealism and the other with its practical ideas, should be at the head of civilization.

Olivar Asselin, the Nationalist, was praised for joining in the creation of a Battalion and the importance of the issue was clearly put to the audience. On Dec. 20-21 a conference of Liberal leaders, with much informal and useful discussion, was held at Ottawa. It

*NOTE.—Extracts from the *Montreal Herald* report.

had been called by Sir Wilfrid and was representative of all parts of Canada; an Advisory Liberal Council of 50 was formed with prominent members appointed from all over Canada; the problems of the War, and those looming up as likely to affect the Empire after the War, were discussed. The following was the main Resolution passed: "That so long as the War lasts the Liberal party should continue, as it has from the first, to give its careful attention to the tremendous struggle in which the country is engaged; that to that end it should continue to give loyal support to all necessary war measures, whilst exercising a vigilant supervision of the conduct of the Government in military and civil matters."

Other motions embodied—according to the official report—"a few clear-cut principles of progressive Liberalism" and in order to work out the application of those principles along definite legislative lines Sub-committees were appointed to make special study of the subjects given to their respective care, and to report later to the Committee as a whole. The subjects thus allotted included the finances of Canada and questions of War taxation; problems of rural life, agricultural production, immigration of farmers, etc.; rural credit conditions and financial systems or banking laws affecting farmers; welfare and vocations of returned soldiers and technical education or industrial training schemes; Federal control of companies, undue capitalization and insolvency conditions; social reform and health conditions—including old age pensions, national insurance for sickness and invalidity, insurance of unemployed. Sir Wilfrid Laurier was appointed Chairman of the Advisory Council and John Bain of Ottawa Hon. Secretary.

The two most conspicuous supporters of Sir Wilfrid Laurier in 1915 were Hon. R. Lemieux in Quebec and the Hon. G. P. Graham in Ontario; Mr. N. W. Rowell, Sir Lomer Gouin and other Provincial leaders will come in for consideration elsewhere. Mr. Lemieux —who, it may be mentioned, was called to the Bar of Ontario on Feb. 5 after a distinguished record at that of Quebec—was insistent during the year in urging recruiting and as to the greatness of the issue. He was equally vigourous in denouncing proposals for a general election. On May 1st he said at the Reform Club, Montreal: "Sir, if it is true that coming events cast their shadows before them, the dissolution of Parliament is near at hand. I refuse to believe it; I scorn the very suggestion of it. Why an Election? The British Empire is actively engaged in the most momentous conflict the history of the world has ever recorded. The very existence of that Empire is at stake. Canada is part of the Empire and she is pouring in men and money, thus sharing in the prosecution of the titanic struggle. Why an Election?" On the 11th he addressed a recruiting mass-meeting in Montreal and on June 13 at Rigaud denounced the Government for trying to break an alleged political truce when, late in 1914, 30,000 of Canada's sons were crossing the ocean to the seat of war. He claimed that there was a scheme at that time to force an election—to which Sir Robert Borden was not a party. "It is certain that without the

veto of the Governor General, this shameful exploitation of the jingo feeling of Canada would have actually taken place.* There is truce and truce. In a national crisis I am quite willing to help the Cabinet to carry the War on to a successful conclusion, but the Cabinet which takes advantage of the War to help its own political interests shows disloyalty and inevitably provokes reprisals."

Speaking at St. Lin, with his Leader on Aug. 7, Mr. Lemieux drew this picture: "May we not think that from this memorable struggle, where French and English are fighting side by side for the independence of smaller nations, will come a better understanding in this country between the children of the two races." He addressed a political meeting at Ormstown on July 3 and another at St. Cesaire on the 26th. On Aug. 4th, with Hon. W. T. White, he spoke at a patriotic mass-meeting on McGill University Campus and brought this pivotal message: "I say to my fellow-countrymen of French origin that to respond to the call of His Majesty the King, in bravely and voluntarily enlisting for service, is for them not only a duty, but an honour, and a privilege." After an eloquent presentation of the issue of liberty against autocracy, Mr. Lemieux quoted the British Premier's pledge as to the smaller nations, and continued: "I have one word to say: I am a Canadian of French descent. Eight of my ancestors sleep out there, yonder, in the vale of Mount Royal, but French Canadian as I am, I am proud also of my British citizenship, I feel that I too belong to one of those small nationalities referred to in Mr. Asquith's weighty words and, during the present crisis, I cling the more to the flag which protects my rights and has protected the rights of my forefathers."

To a Liberal audience in Toronto on Nov. 28 he was emphatic on another subject: "There is, after all, a greater issue at the present hour which dominates all party contingencies, an issue which should unite the best efforts of all races, creeds and parties. Our task demands all the energies of a united Canada. It is not a question of ballots, but a question of bullets. It is not returning officers that we want; it is recruiting officers." He denounced Nationalism and the Conservative leaders such as Pelletier, Nantel, Coderre, Blondin, Patenaude and Sévigny, who were alleged to have nursed the evil; as to himself he believed that "the relations between the Mother Country and her Dominions are such that they must survive any assault,—the ties, though light as air, are strong as links of iron." At a recruiting meeting in the evening he gave strong reasons for service and enlistment, eulogized Britain as the home of liberty, and added: "We have our George Bernard Shaws in Quebec but they are mighty few."

Mr. Graham spoke with no uncertain voice either in politics or war. At several party Conventions in Ontario he made speeches

*NOTE.—An interesting discussion arose as to this statement. The Prime Minister denied it absolutely; Hon. G. P. Graham on June 4 at Orono said: "I know it to be a fact that the Government discussed the matter with the Governor-General. I do not claim to know what was said but I do know that the Government had to drop its election plans."

of strong denunciation as to a War election—notably at Orono on June 4. On May 3 he had told a Toronto audience that a Khaki election would be a disgraceful thing; at Stouffville on Aug. 15 he declared that there was a strong feeling abroad as to the banking interests: "Financially the Banks are in a healthy condition, yet the course which the Directors of some of these institutions have adopted has been the means of forcing many manufacturers to close their doors. On the other hand there are manufacturers who are in a position to assist labour but, who, to protect themselves, have closed down their workshops." As to the rest: "Every citizen of Canada who has crossed the Atlantic to fight is a volunteer, going freely with his life in his hand—an offering to his Mother Country. The Liberals are doing their share under the able guidance of Sir Wilfrid Laurier."

At a meeting in Milton on Aug. 24, with W. D. McPherson, M.L.A., he pointed out that: "Canadian-born men had not enlisted so freely, at first, as the Old-Country men, because they did not realize so readily the vast importance of the call. I put the people of Canada into three classes—those who cannot go, those who have gone or are preparing to go, those who ought to go. Every young man fit for service owes it to himself, and to the memory of his forefathers who fought for freedom, to don the Khaki. Canada's patriotism should be sufficient to get the young men to go without Conscription, and, as a partner of the British Empire, Canada will fight to the end." In Toronto on Aug. 27 he addressed a great rally of sportsmen. After a reference to victories in the field of Athletics he continued: "The greatest of all tasks achieved by sportsmen is the task that confronts them now, the task of Empire retaining, Empire maintaining, Empire obtaining." At a Toronto recruiting meeting on Sept. 21 Mr. Graham dealt with those who said they would fight when Canada is in danger; "If there ever was an occasion when any country was being defended at long range that occasion is the present time for the defence of Canada and Canadian homes is now on the field of Flanders just as much as if you were fighting in the city of Toronto. Let the battle go against us, let this awful War be decided adversely to the Allies, and the Dominion of Canada will be one of the first places that Germany will claim." As to the fact that more English-born than Canadian had enlisted he said: "The man born in Canada is as much British-born as the man in the city of London, because we are all Britishers and proud of it." Mr. Graham was at Napanee on Oct. 15 when he dealt with the War, the Nation and the young man's duty; at Welland on Nov. 19 he proclaimed the unity of the Empire at this crisis to be a surprise to the world.

Politics and the War: General Election and Coalition Proposals

It will be seen that the Liberal leaders all through the year expected—and opposed—an Election. They took high ground on the necessity for keeping administration and government away from the complications of politics during war-time and accused the Government of trying to spring an election late in 1914, in June

LIEUT. HAROLD COLEMAN WALKER.

Served with the Artillery Division of the Indian Army at the Dardanelles; Son of Sir Edmund Walker, Toronto.

LIEUT. EDWARD RAYMOND WEST HEBDEN.

3rd Battery (Howitzer), 6th Brigade; Son of E. F. Hebden, General Manager Merchants Bank of Canada.

LIEUT. HOWARD VERNON HEARST.

74th Overseas Battalion, C.E.F.; Son of Hon. W. H. Hearst, Premier of Ontario.

LIEUT. WM. IRVING HEARST.

74th Overseas Battalion, C.E.F.; Son of Hon. W. H. Hearst, Premier of Ontario.

and in the autumn of 1915, in order to take advantage of popular patriotism and the war spirit. The Conservatives, on the other hand, strongly maintained that they would only go to the country if forced to do so by the persistent sniping of a vigourous Opposition; that they still were continuously hampered by the deliberate antagonism of the Liberal Senate; that Opposition attacks were steady and severe, though always claimed to be on matters of detail; that in the press, on the platform, in Parliament, the Liberals were aggravating the difficulties of government and carrying on an unfair and underground campaign against the party in power. What was the truth of the situation? We find it alleged that prior to August, 1914, it had been the Government's intention to hold an Election; that late in 1914 a good deal of campaign literature was actually issued dealing with and attacking the Liberal railway policy and G. T. Pacific construction cost, the Naval policy of the Laurier Government and the holding up of the Dreadnaught gift to Britain, the alleged Liberal policy of reducing Tariff duties only 2½ per cent. in 15 years after talking free trade for a prolonged period, etc. There were more than fifty nominations in the constituencies during the year running about twice as many Liberals as Conservatives, which did not look like an organized Government effort to promote an Election. On the other hand there were certain indications of such an intention. On Feb. 17, for instance, a Conservative meeting at the capital was described by the Ottawa *Journal* (Cons.) as giving "an incidental warning to the party in Ottawa to keep the decks cleared for action, as the next Federal general election was not far off." In the Commons on Mar. 16 the Liberal amendment to Mr. White's Budget policy evoked strong speeches from the Premier, Hon. Arthur Meighen, and R. B. Bennett, which the gossip of the lobbies declared to mean an election in June. Sir Robert Borden stated at this time that the Opposition had kept the debate going since Feb. 23 and consumed 1,000 columns of *Hansard* for the report of their speeches, yet the British House had put through seven great War measures, and the Army estimates, in 28 days with only 814 columns of debate. "We are prepared to leave it to this House and, if necessary, to this country, to judge as to the merits of the Government's proposals." On the following day the London *Times* correspondent in Toronto (Sir John Willison) wrote his paper that: "There is, perhaps, a surface sentiment against an election, but in the conditions which prevail in Canada there are substantial arguments in favour of dissolution. Manifestly the Opposition does not want an election and, if Parliament is dissolved, will denounce the Government's action as an indecent attempt to exploit Imperial feeling for party advantage."

It was generally understood at this time that the Hon. Robert Rogers wanted a contest and his speech in the House on Apr. 10 strengthened this impression in Liberal circles. He declared that there was a general demand in the country for a dissolution and, at Montreal on May 3rd a carefully prepared speech, published all

over the country and already dealt with in these pages under Government policy, confirmed the belief that he, at least, wanted to test public feeling and to press home the declaration that it was impossible for the Conservatives to carry on the Government and the War, and to hold their position as a party without such action. The vigourous Conservative attacks in the House and in the Conservative press upon Hon. Frank Oliver, ex-Minister of the Interior, in connection with the official inquiry and Report of T. R. Ferguson, K.C., as to Western Lands, were indicative at this time of strained political feeling.

The gist of the finding was that in November, 1905, when Mr. Oliver was a Cabinet Minister, with control over Land policy in the West, his journal, the Edmonton *Bulletin*, was re-organized, with himself holding 235 shares and the G. T. Pacific, then having large dealings with the Department, becoming the other chief shareholder with 150 shares for which $15,000 was paid. The total number of shares allotted was 409 out of 500. In his speech on Apr. 14 in the House Mr. Oliver admitted the facts and simply stated that the Railway Company was interested in the prosperity of Edmonton and that neither the G. T. P. nor himself had received any direct benefit from the transaction as the business had not since been a prosperous one. There were other charges which need not be gone into here. Meanwhile, the Soldiers' voting Bill was taken as additional evidence of a coming Election; the annual printing of the Voters' Lists was being rushed and masses of campaign literature were being sent out on both sides; the Toronto *World* of Apr. 30 urged that an election should precede the close of the War and enable the Premier to attend the Peace Conference at London with a mandate from the people; the Toronto *News* was keen in its political criticisms and urged that there should be more harmony between the parties or else a contest which would settle the strife.

As the end of the year approached it was recognized that some kind of agreement must be come to as to an extension of the Parliamentary term at its 1916, and last, Session or else that an Election would be compulsory within a year and advisable at once. The Government press asserted that if the Liberals would agree to a reasonable extension no election would be probable and that, in fact, a pledge on this point might be possible. The Ottawa *Journal* (Sept. 14) said: "An extension of the life of Parliament until some time after the War; if not, an election right away. This seems to sum up the leading question in political circles to-day and this seems to be the general attitude of the Conservative party. So, if the Liberals will not agree to an extension of the life of the present Parliament, it is fairly certain that there will be a general election ere long." It was understood that the Government would introduce a measure at the 1916 Session along these lines* and the Toronto *Star* (Lib.) of Dec. 14 approved the plan; "We are in favour of extending the life of the present Parliament of Canada

*NOTE.—This was done and generally approved.

for one year because we do not believe that War will have ended by September next, when the life of Parliament runs out."

Meantime the Liberal party had been denouncing an Election, and criticizing the Government, with impartial sternness. Upon the whole Sir Wilfrid Laurier took little part in these discussions, though he did attack certain lines of policy in the Commons. But the speakers in Parliament and in the party press of the country were vehement in their expressions of opinion. Allegations of Government extravagance were rife and frequent, particularly in the Budget debate, while the Manitoba *Free Press* had a series of articles in October detailing alleged proofs of over-expenditure in various Departments. The Boot charges and investigation as to the 1st Contingent were threshed out again and again; the War contracts were scrutinized and every detail criticized; the question of patronage revived and old-time attacks renewed; the alleged weakness and corruption of the Manitoba and British Columbia Provincial Governments dealt with and the defeat of the Roblin administration gloried in as a national victory for purity and good government; the details of the Manitoba scandals were commented upon widely, as was inevitable, and with a vim which was natural but certainly not free from partisanship; Sir Charles Davidson's investigations were given much space by either party when the result hit their opponents—naturally and as a rule the Government party; the *Canadian Liberal Monthly* in the latter issues of the year had much to say regarding Government extravagance, deficits and taxation; many charges and assertions were made as to Munition contracts and the middlemen and alleged corruption in other Purchasing contracts; the Shell Committee was severely and constantly censured.

Liberal attacks in these months were both free in matter and frequent in appearance. Following the keen Budget debate in Parliament Dr. D. B. Neely, M.P., at Brampton on Mar. 14, described the Budget tariff proposals as iniquitous; on Mar. 1 the Toronto *Globe* referred to the Boot investigations and resulting majority and minority Reports, and assumed the latter to be absolutely correct, with the declaration that it is "for the Government and Parliament to lay aside all mere partisan clamour and to join in one honest effort to uncover this whole scandalous mess, to expose it to its depth and to 'the man higher up';" on Mar. 29 the same paper said that the Government had been "spending money like a drunken sailor;" Dr. Michael Clark, M.P., said at Andover, N.B., on Apr. 5 that "the Budget was not only cowardly but it was unscientific and was not only unscientific but it was hypocritical as well." On Apr. 10 *The Globe* stated that "the truce is at an end," that an Election was imminent with "Borden backs Britain" as the Conservative rally cry. Beneath the folds of the flag, "as the appropriated Conservative emblem," would march not only the honest Conservatives but makers of shoddy army boots, horse crooks, extortionate purveyors of supplies—"the gentry who said they had influence with the Minister of Militia and coined

that influence into money, and all the other grafters, rake-off men, and contract jackals who have been sniffing and yelping around the National Treasury during the past eight months."

The Rev. Dr. S. G. Bland, a well-known Winnipeg Liberal, in preaching a sermon in Toronto on Apr. 25 was unsparing in his criticism of the vote for soldiers' policy and the alleged War election: "If Sir Robert Borden lends himself to the sinister influences which unfortunately he has admitted into his Cabinet and springs an election upon Canada during the War, stirring up the passions of the Canadian people, then I say the reputation of Sir Robert Borden for patriotism and for statesmanship will suffer considerably." The whole party discussion at this stage turned on Election possibilities. J. S. Ewart, K.C., the earnest opponent of Imperialism in all or any forms, wrote an open letter to the Premier, published on May 5, declaring the proposal "one which an honest man ought to resent as an insult to his sensibilities" and, with some truth, added that Liberal attacks would not cease until there was an assurance as to the Election not taking place.

Mixed up with all this opposition to an Election was much denunciation of the Government. A. E. Dyment, President of the Toronto Liberal Association, told that body on May 11 that "the present is the weakest Government in Canada since Confederation." After a reference to conditions in Manitoba he added: "Wherever the Conservative party get their clutches, there you will see graft." At the annual meeting of the Federation of 64 Liberal Clubs, in Ontario, Gordon D. Conant of Oshawa was elected President and in his address proved an exception to the current rule. He declared "that it is almost sacrilege to discuss politics at present; there is something larger than politics to-day." He quoted the coalition Government in Britain as an example of the comprehension by a people that there were bigger things than party. Dr. Howard Spohn, the retiring President, emphasized this non-party idea by stating that: "Not only has the Federation done its utmost to 'help at home' but scores of young Liberals, through its efforts, have gone to the Front. Following are some of the Clubs that have sent men to the Front: London, 30, including President and Secretary and seven members of the Executive; Belleville, 30; Kenilworth (a small village), 8; Brantford, 15; Harriston has had one member killed in action; Midland, 2, President and Secretary; Woodstock, 5; Barrie, 6. The three Toronto clubs, Canada Forward, Rowell Club and University Club, have done their share. Nearly all the members of the University Liberal Club are either on active service or in the officers' training corps."

By August the apparent imminence of an Election had passed but it was discussed with the same bitterness. The Winnipeg *Free Press* on the 23rd said: "Instead of this (political peace) we have had the lamentable record of the past year, the wholesale exploitation of the War in keeping with the basest methods of Canadian machine politics. The governing idea has been that the War was a heaven-sent opportunity for party advantage and personal plun-

der." Then came new rumours of a contest and on Sept. 15 the Toronto *Globe* referred to "the Ministers of the Crown who, for themselves and the private interests an election might serve, shout loyalty from the housetops but are conspiring now, for the third time within a year, to sell Canada's birthright for less than a mess of pottage." It went on to denounce Mr. Rogers and others of his colleagues who were supposed to want a contest: "Those of them that are not utterly incapable are utterly corrupt." Three days later the same paper dealt with "that discredited system of graft and brigandage" which Mr. Rogers was alleged to represent at Ottawa. It was proposed at this time to hold a Liberal Convention at Ottawa and the Toronto *Star* in the maintenance of a political neutrality which it had, upon the whole, realized during the months of War, protested on Oct. 14 against the suggestion as not timely and as liable to be twisted to party purposes and run along controversial lines. Eventually it took the form of a National Committee meeting and the study of problems arising out of the War.

Meanwhile, on Nov. 4, the Toronto *News* contained a lengthy statement of Liberal policy in this connection from C. M. Goddard, Secretary of the Liberal party headquarters at Ottawa. He reviewed the party policy during the latter part of 1914,* and stated that "not one pamphlet or leaflet was prepared and distributed during the first eight months of the War. Publication of *The Canadian Liberal Monthly* was continued each month, but this, for the first eight months, was prepared in an absolutely non-partisan spirit." He declared that party leaflets and pamphlets were issued all through these months by the Conservative party headquarters, quoted the headings of some of them, and stated that tons of such literature were distributed during the first War Session of Parliament; described the Bulletin issued by the Federal Press Bureau, a Conservative institution at Ottawa, as full of partisan utterances; stated that the whole trouble was due to the Premier refraining from any announcement as to dissolution.

During these months, outside opinion had been freely expressed as to the undesirability of an Election. Financial feeling was, upon the whole, opposed to it and A. E. Ames of Toronto, represented this view in a local address on Mar. 23 when he urged political leaders on both sides to fully realize their responsibilities, to sink party feelings, and to consult together in a conciliatory spirit. On Apr. 13 Prof. George M. Wrong of Toronto had a letter in the press declaring that "on constitutional grounds the Governor-General would be justified in refusing a dissolution;" that "no person who is not blinded by self-interest or party feeling thinks with anything but amazement and anger of the prospect of having an election at this time;" that "the present Prime Minister is a man of integrity and honour, and we want to strengthen his hands so that the worth of our country may be proved in this day of trial." A public meeting followed addressed by Prof. Wrong, Chancellor

*NOTE.—See *The Canadian Annual Review* for 1914.

R. P. Bowles of Victoria University, Mrs. L. A. Hamilton of the Women's Suffrage Association, A. E. Ames and others. A letter was read from Rev. Dr. S. D. Chown, head of Canadian Methodism, expressing his strongest support of any protest against a War-election. "In these strenuous days the spirit of partisanship is sacrilegious." A Resolution was passed opposing such an election.

On Apr. 28, 29, 30 and May 4 there appeared in the Toronto *Star* whole pages of telegrams from Mayors, Wardens and Reeves, of centres all over Canada, regarding the matter, with a large majority opposed to an Election. The question asked was: "Should Federal elections be put off as long as possible during progress of the War?" Out of 280 replies, 240 were affirmative—including the Mayors of Hamilton, London, Fredericton and Quebec. The Council of the Montreal Board of Trade declared by Resolution that a general election at this time would be "most deplorable from a business and patriotic standpoint;" a Winnipeg mass-meeting on May 3 stated by Resolution that such action would be "inimical to the best interests of the nation" and that the term of Parliament should be extended; the *Christian Guardian,* the organ of Methodism (May 4), declared early in May that "the bringing on of an election now, in the midst of all our anxiety and suffering, means the laying of an unnecessary and wicked burden upon the people;" the Presbytery of Winnipeg sent a message of protest, late in August, to the Premier, and *The Presbyterian,* Toronto, opposed the idea. The St. Catharines *Standard* (Cons.) and other journals also objected.

There was desultory discussion of the Coalition idea during the year based, largely, upon Sir Wilfrid Laurier's utterances (quoted elsewhere) in Parliament and in Toronto during May. There was no public expression of a favourable nature from the Government. The Ottawa *Free Press* (Lib.) was inclined toward it on the ground that (July 16): "It would enable the members of the Cabinet to devote their undivided attention to practical business instead of practical politics." E. W. Thomson, an old-time Liberal journalist, urged the policy in his press correspondence and the St. Catharines *Standard* (Cons.) supported it; the Toronto *Star* saw many difficulties but did not oppose it in principle while the Toronto *Globe,* of Oct. 23, declared the proposal "neither practicable nor desirable;" the Winnipeg *Telegram* (Cons.) was opposed, the Winnipeg *Free Press* was inclined to favour a combined business Government, and the Winnipeg *Tribune* (Lib.) was favourable. The discussion, however, was not a serious one and no really official statement on either side was forthcoming.

The French-Canadians and the War; the Work of Quebec Nationalism

One of the most discussed subjects amongst the people and the politicians in 1915—outside of Parliaments and Legislatures—was the attitude, or action, of French-Canadians in the great event of the year. Comparatively little was said in the press and still less in Parliament; the platform was only occasionally vocal regarding the subject. But, everywhere, rumour was busy and com-

parisons as to recruiting and other contributions to the War frequent. Some injustice was done to the French-Canadian in this respect just as the latter, sometimes, was unfair to Ontario in connection with the Bi-lingual matter. It is always hard for different races to understand each other; it is doubly so when religion and language are added to the divergence of national origin.

The order of natural interest felt by Canadians in the War was (1) British subjects born in the United Kingdom, (2) those born in Canada of British parents or ancestry, (3) those born in Canada of French ancestry. In this order they enlisted and would be expected to enlist. In many ways the French-Canadian did well at this juncture; the troops he actually sent abroad were as numerous, perhaps, as the whole of Canada's contribution to the South African War. The worst that could be said of the individual *habitant* was that he remained passive or indifferent; the same might be said of many a young man in other parts of Canada, of some farmers in Ontario or on the Atlantic coast. It should more often have been remembered that the French-Canadian was isolated by his faith and language from the rest of Canada; that he was separated by various traditions and interpretations of history from the ideals of the English-Canadian; that he was severed by a gulf from the anti-Church, republican, socialistic France of 1915, no matter how devoted he might be to the French language and the records of French heroism; that he did not understand, and few of his leaders had faithfully interpreted to him, the Empire ideals of other Provinces; that, practically, he knew no country but Canada and often was frankly indifferent to the fate of other nations.

His isolation had made it easier for men of facile tongue and narrow view to influence him than perhaps was the case elsewhere in Canada; his patriotism naturally did not have the breadth which, in many English-Canadians, became attenuated into cosmopolitanism, nor could he possess the Anglo-Saxon warmth of sentiment which often developed into Imperialism. His love was of the soil and the horizon of his hope was bounded by the coasts and borders of Canada. In a vague and general way he believed in British connection and respected the British Empire and was loyal to its liberties; but a gigantic, world-wide struggle for civilization and freedom did not stir his sense of duty or spur him to great practical effort. The same thing might be said, and with less reason, of many an English-speaking Canadian, as the recruiting officers soon found out. It may be added here that the French-Canadian population of Canada was to be found in every Province and that a condition, or issue, affecting Quebec had its influence in every part of the Dominion. The Census (1911) figures were as follows:

Alberta	19,825	Prince Edward Island	13,117
British Columbia	8,907	Quebec	1,605,339
Manitoba	30,944	Saskatchewan	23,251
New Brunswick	98,611	Yukon	482
Ontario	202,442	North-West Territory	226
Nova Scotia	51,746		
Total			2,054,890

Hence the importance of the Bi-lingual issue which in 1914-15 had a place in Ontario, Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta; hence the influence of Quebec Nationalism, which turned its guns upon Ontario, in particular, and made the policy of that Province, in an Educational issue, hamper Quebec recruiting. Nationalism, in itself, was a mere name for the fundamental opposition of certain elements in Quebec to any extension of Canadian activities and political action beyond the borders of Canada and of support for any possible extension of French-Canadian influence within Canada itself. Those concurrent feelings could be moderate or they could be extreme; they might be applied to Canada's participation in the South African War, to the Naval policy of either party, to any Imperialistic development, or to fighting for the Empire in Flanders. They were embodied in an extreme form at this stage by Henri Bourassa and Armand Lavergne; they were not held in any party sense or limited to party feeling; they were directed during 1915 mainly in an attack upon the Educational policy of the Ontario Government in respect to the teaching of French within that Province. As with so many other problems of Quebec the issue was unavoidably mixed up with the interests of the Church which had, so long, safeguarded the morals and religious life of the Province.

Officially the Church had expressed herself in the Pastoral letter of the Hierarchy issued late in 1914 and declaring that "England is engaged in this War, and who does not see that the destiny of every part of the Empire is bound up with the fate of her armies? She counts very rightly on our co-operation and this co-operation, we are happy to say, is being generously offered to her both in men and in money . . . It will be the honour and glory of Canada, which is so intimately united with two of the leading belligerent Powers, to have done her share, by fervent supplications for the restoration of peace in the world, and by generous contributions, to have assisted in allaying the evils which afflict mankind." On Sept. 8th *L'Action Sociale* of Quebec, supposed to be the organ of the Cardinal-Archbishop, published an article declaring that "the Catholic clergy of the country as well as the clergy of the city, should adopt not the principles of such or such politicians regarding the War, but those which are taught to us by the Pope and the Bishops." The above Pastoral was quoted and then the journal proceeded as follows; "In the grave circumstances in which we are, the rural clergy, as well as all the clergy in general, are aware that they would fail doubly in their duty if they furnish voluntarily the least pretext to those who might call into question their loyalty and attachment to the cause of the Mother Country." This was written in apparent reference to the rumours that Parish curés in rural districts were discouraging recruiting. Succeeding editorials took the same line and, on Oct. 8, the following direct statement as to Nationalism was made:

> To prevent the circulation of a thesis which we consider false in itself and dangerous in its consequences—the thesis that 'Canada has no moral or constitutional obligation, or pressing interest in the War,' that we have no other

obligations to England than we have to Belgium or France—we have had to teach what we believe to be in conformity with natural and Christian duty. The thesis which we defend may be thus expressed: As part of the British Empire, it is our moral duty to aid our legitimate sovereign and our metropolitan centre in this War, because they are in great danger. This moral obligation to aid England in just measure is united with the obligation to defend Canadian interests, which are involved in this conflict. The legitimate Government of Canada decided that our aid to England should consist of men and money, and no other authority in Canada is competent to judge with full knowledge. Its decision is not, in any sense, a violation of our natural or constitutional rights.

During 1915 the Bishops and Archbishops did not consider it their duty to frequently urge recruiting; they did not, on the other hand, fail to declare the righteousness of the British cause. As Archbishop Bruchési put it at a Laval University function in Montreal on Dec. 8: "I here honour the Laval University Military Hospital. The University has understood Canada's duty in the terrible conflict that is now going on and has performed an act of generous patriotism. Her sons are organizing for the struggle. Thus they are contributing to end the lying legend that French-Canadians and Catholics have no part and are taking no part in the great fight that is being waged for the defence of law, civilization and humanity. Thank God, our people have understood their duty. They have given their gold and their sons. They have not drawn back at the thought of sacrifice." The loyal British attitude of His Grace of Montreal had often been expressed; his official organ—*La Semaine Religieuse*—was not behind *L'Action Sociale* in urging the cause of the Empire.

At the close of the year Hon. R. Lemieux, M.P., in replying to a charge by *La Croix*, a weekly religious paper of Montreal, that he was advocating the turning of Catholic and Protestant churches into recruiting camps, declared that Mgr. Roy, acting for Cardinal Bégin, had "asked all curés to open churches for recruiting and to urge young men to join the forces."* Archbishop McNeil of Toronto was equally explicit on this point in an interview as to recruiting on Oct. 26: "Cardinal Bégin's organ, *L'Action Sociale*, urges the positive duty of Catholics in Canada to enlist in defence of their Sovereign. I should also like to make it absolutely clear that the Nationalist party in Quebec has no right or title whatever to speak in the name of the Church. It does not represent the Church." Let the words of Rev. Father Gauthier at the Monument National, Montreal, on Oct. 14, close this reference: "I have no fear as to the result of the struggle—France now has 3,000,000 good men and all her generals, from Joffre downwards, are worthy of the confidence placed in them. They are ready to die for their land, while French guns and munitions are superior to the Germans." Clad in the uniform of a French soldier and speaking in the presence of the Lieut.-Governor and a large audience he declared that 20,000 French priests were fighting for their country.

Leaders of political parties of all schools—except the Nationalist element of the moment—were pronounced in this attitude. Sir

*NOTE.—Despatch in Toronto *Star*, Dec. 30, 1915.

Wilfrid Laurier made several patriotic speeches and urged the co-operation of his people as did the Hon. Rodolphe Lemieux, in season and out, in Quebec and in Ontario; Honoré Achim said in the Commons on Feb. 9 that "our tongue, our civilization, are threatened simultaneously with those of England and France; we are defending them and a French-Canadian cannot witness without a thrill the alliance of those two nations—to one of which we owe our wholesome political institutions, while from the other we have received those characteristics of the Latin races which we deem second to none;" G. H. Boivin, M.P., (Liberal) told the Montreal Canadian Club (Feb. 22) that Canadians were not less patriotic than the Englishmen in Canada but that "many could not enlist without great loss and financial embarrassment" while others were needed for agricultural production and the conduct of business. "Those who are unattached and unfettered should follow the noble example of their brothers already in arms, and hasten to offer their services at once, in order that the most disastrous war of modern times may be speedily terminated. Once convinced of the terrible consequences of a defeat for the Allies and a victory for Germany, their hesitation will be swept aside and their names enrolled."

Speaking in St. John, N.B., on Dec. 11 Mr. Boivin thanked the people for their treatment of a French-Canadian Regiment quartered there: "It is certainly a great encouragement to enlistment in the Province of Quebec, and it will help enlistment in our Province a good deal more than the severe criticisms that have been made in the Ontario press. The French people all through Quebec are very loyal. They are doing all they can to assist the Allies. In Granby, where I live, three-quarters of the people are French-Canadians, and out of a population of 5,000 we have sent 120 boys to the Front." Meanwhile, the new Lieut.-Governor of the Province, Hon. P. E. LeBlanc, had taken a leading part in stimulating public interest and had sent his son to the Front; the Province did its share in collections for the British Red Cross and Messrs. Lemieux, Casgrain, Blondin and other public men, in the latter part of the year, made vigourous appeals to the people.*

La Patrie of Montreal did not hide its pride in the achievements of Canadians at the Front, and on Apr. 27 said: "On the complete list of casualties shall appear, wrapped in a common glory, names of English and French-Canadians. Both Canadian nationalties faced the Empire's enemy with the same patriotic dash, the same disregard of peril, the same determination to win. They shed their blood together on the Empire's battlefield. This union is bound to bring other fruit than a direct military advantage." Mayor Médéric Martin of Montreal aided recruiting in that city and on July 12 told 10,000 people that he felt it was his greatest duty to do anything he could to aid recruiting for the armies of the Empire. "It is the duty of every French-Canadian to shed his last drop of blood to keep the flag floating. The English have pre-

*NOTE.—See Section dealing with Government policy and its French-Canadian members.

served for the French their constitutional rights, the liberty of their language and the freedom of their religion. Under no other flag can these privileges, so precious to all, be held." N. K. Laflamme, K.C., in a speech on July 16, declared that it was the moral duty of all Canadians to give their lives for their country when called upon and it should be made a legal duty by Conscription. Ulric Barthe, a well-known journalist and publicist of Quebec City, issued a pamphlet in French which afforded a most useful record of the diplomatic and general origin of the War. At a Montreal gathering (Aug. 4) addressed by Hon. W. T. White, a powerful appeal was made for recruits and the Hon. R. Lemieux followed:

> I am here as a French-Canadian, and as a Liberal, to subscribe to every word uttered this evening by the Minister of Finance. I stand here to testify to the union of the Canadian people irrespective of race, creed or origin, in this the most deadly conflict the world has ever seen . . . I call upon my fellow members of the French-Canadian minority to remember that German domination means the maiming once more of beautiful France and, above all, the humbling of that great moral factor, the British Empire . . . I am a Canadian of French descent, but proud of my British connections. Six generations of my ancestors sleep behind the veil of Mount Royal, and I say that as a French-Canadian I cling the more to the British flag which protects, and has always protected my rights, my privileges and my franchise. It is, I consider, not only a question of duty, it is a question of honour, for our sons and our brothers to enlist bravely and voluntarily in His Majesty's service.

At Quebec City on Sept. 8 a great recruiting meeting was held with Mayor Drouin in the chair and eloquent appeals from D. O. Lesperance, M.P., Hon. L. A. Taschereau and Sir Lomer Gouin. The latter stated that: "Sir Wilfrid Laurier has given his pledge to Sir Robert Borden that the Government will be assisted in every way in aiding the Mother Country during the struggle in Europe. I believe that the French-Canadians should be ready to do all in their power to assist the Allies." In Montreal, on Sept. 17, a Citizens' Recruiting League was formed and the Provincial Committee for the French-Canadian section was announced by Senator Dandurand as including himself, Sir Alexandre Lacoste, Hon. J. A. Ouimet, Hon. F. L. Beique, C. P. Beaubieu, K.C., Hon. L. O. David, H. Laporte, L. T. Marechal, K.C., Hon. N. Perodeau, Hon. A. Racine, Dr. E. P. Lachapelle, Lieut.-Colonels J. T. Ostell and J. H. Labelle, J. L. Perron, K.C., M.L.A., J. A. Vaillancourt, N. K. Laflamme, K.C., N. G. Ducharme, Joseph Ainey, Z. Hébert, and E. Fabre Surveyor, K.C. Speaking at a Longueuil meeting on Sept. 25 Lieut.-Col. Herculé Barré, a returned officer and organizer of a new Battalion, was emphatic: "Don't sit around here and criticise. Don't sit here saying that Russia should do this, and France should do that, and England should be something else. Get out and do something yourself. Remember that Britain is at war, Canada is at war, and you, you are at war. If you cannot go, let your son enrol and, in times to come, you will be proud that a member of your family fought the battles of civilization." In Maisonneuve on Nov. 4 Senator L. O. David urged French-Canadians to do their share for the Allies up to the

full measure of their strength and Mr. Lemieux gave one his forceful appeals. Senator R. Dandurand was patriotic in the extreme:

> Let us bring to bear the full measure of our strength on this work of liberty. Happy are the young Canadians who can offer themselves for the defence of such a cause. My most ardent desire is to see each parish, each village of the old French Province of Quebec, represented in the army of the Allies on the soil of France, contributing to the liberation of French territory. Montcalm died, confiding the French population of Quebec to the generosity of his conqueror. He was not given the supreme joy of seeing, a century and a half after the abdiction by France, the descendants of the French colonists all responding to the appeal of Britain, to carry aid and succour to their old Mother Country! This is a beautiful spectacle; let us give it freely to the world.

At the Montreal Reform Club on Nov. 20 Hon. Charles Marcil, M.P., declared that: "Quebec has done its duty nobly. Maybe it has not sent as many men as it might have done, but the War is not over yet. There is not a hamlet in the Province which has not done something in the War." At Valleyfield, on Nov. 21, Hon. P. E. Blondin, M.P., said: "We are with the other sections of Canadian people, both in heart and soul, in the contest we are now waging . . . We, as Canadians with French blood in our veins, have no right to place our local grievances in this or that Province to the fore while the existence of our liberties as a self-governing dependency of the Empire is trembling in the balance." The reference to Nationalist talk was obvious and to it the Hon. E. L. Patenaude, M.P., added these words: "Apart from the question of English and French blood, the possibility of losing that liberty vouchsafed to us by British treaties and British laws, is replete with the gravest consequences and every effort at the command of the Candian Government and the Canadian people must be made to prevent its consummation." The far-away words of Sir Percy Girouard, in his important post of Assistant to the British Minister of Munitions, at a meeting in Cardiff on June 11 were in this connection significant: "I stand as a British subject, and French-Canadian. My forefathers resided in Canada for 250 years. We have enjoyed under the British flag the Roman Catholic religion, the French language, the old Napoleonic and pre-Napoleonic law without hindrance and with great tolerance. Is it any wonder the French-Canadians feel what it would mean to them and to the Empire as a whole and to the whole world, if anything occurred to upset the equilibrium of the Empire?"

What was the exact situation in Quebec as to recruiting? It must be remembered that for at least 12 months little or no recruiting work, no publicity effort, was carried out in rural parts of the Province; that the *habitant* was to some extent influenced by the fictions and inaccurate stories of the Nationalist press; that he was, naturally, as the result of a hundred years of quiet and peaceful environment, a born Pacifist; that his ever-present adviser and paternal friend, the village Curé, was not clerically anxious to send away his young men to the much-misrepresented life of

the army and to possible association with the sons of gallant but unorthodox France; that the villages were small and scattered, the life of the *habitant* running in channels quite apart from the world without his country's borders, his literature of the war very slight; that the French-Canadian married very young and at 24 usually had quite a large family to support; that the Militia had not been popular and when war came very few French-Canadian officers were available to lead or train the men.

In the cities and towns, however, a fair number of recruits were obtained and there seems no reason to doubt that the 1st Contingent had 2,500 French-Canadians out of about 11,000 Canadian-born or 23 per cent.; the former out of a French population of 2,000,000 was not much less satisfactory than the latter out of a 3,000,000 English-Canadian population; neither compared with a United Kingdom-born contribution of 22,000 out of about 1,000,000. There were no French Battalions in the first Force but early in 1915 recruiting began for the 22nd Battalion under Lieut.-Col. F. M. Gaudet, which was speedily filled up, for the 41st under Lieut.-Col. L. H. Archambault, the 57th under Lieut.-Col. E. T. Paquet and the 69th under Lieut.-Col. J. Adolphe Dansereau who, as a Lieutenant, had seen gallant service at the Front. They were raised without any more apparent difficulty than similar regiments in Ontario; a further necessary action was the making of speeches and arousing of interest by public men and this, in the first months of the year, was not much in evidence.

The total as above was about 6,900 men; there were besides many individual enlistments and some organized French companies in English-speaking regiments—such as that in the 14th Battalion; there were many volunteers in Army Medical Corps and other services, with drafts to fill up depleted ranks at the Front. Against these were the desertions arising out of a too lax treatment of first offences and absence of any military idea or knowledge in recruits, with the too easy arrangements at first—afterwards altered—for purchasing discharges. The Hon. P. Pelletier, Agent-General for Quebec in London, stated on Nov. 25 that 2,500 French-Canadians went with the 1st Contingent, 1,200 with the 2nd, and 1,000 with the 3rd; while General Hughes, in the Commons on Mar. 24, admitted 7,000 to 8,000 as the probable total though no official figures, he stated, were available; Hon. C. Marcil claimed 10,000 as the correct total. Speaking in Toronto (Nov. 27) Mr. Lemieux said that he had been informed that 40 per cent. of the 60th Batt. were French-Canadians and that many more enlisted with the Highlanders, while two fully-equipped Medical Corps, composed of French-Canadians, had been formed. "One is already at the Front, the other (Laval University) is ready to start and to maintain 1,200 beds for the wounded in France. A corps of Engineers, all French-Canadians, is also at the Front, and a full quota of nurses." At another meeting he estimated the French-Canadians in English-Canadian Regiments at 3,000.

L. A. Lapointe, ex-Mayor of Montreal, wrote on Dec. 13 to the Toronto *Courier* that: "We have now in formation the regiments of Colonel Rioux at Sherbrooke, and Major Asselin in Montreal. There are a large number of French-Canadians enlisted in the 16th, 24th, 42nd, 73rd and 87th Battalions, and this brings the total of French-Canadians enlisted to an approximate figure of 15,000 men." At the close of the year Hon. P. E. Blondin told a Montreal audience (Dec. 16) that Quebec was being stirred up to greater effort. He estimated the French-Canadians in the trenches at 10,000—despite the natural fact that military organization was a slower and more difficult task in Quebec than elsewhere in Canada. He promised larger future results. At this time it was announced that there were 5 French Battalions being raised in the Province with many meetings addressed by Hon. Messrs. Doherty, Chase Casgrain, Blondin, Patenaude and Lemieux. Amongst the forces under way was the 150th Battalion, headed by Lieut.-Col. Herculé Barré and the 163rd commanded by Lieut.-Col. Henri Desrosiers (still at the Front) and being raised by Major Olivar Asselin, the Nationalist Editor of Montreal *L'Action*. On Nov. 30 Mr. Asselin had written the Minister of Militia as follows:

> Without in the least departing from my well-known political views, I think that helping the Allies in the present War is serving Montreal, and that it is every man's individual duty to do his utmost to that end. I accept your commission with unbounded pleasure. My sole condition is that the chief command be given to one of those officers at the Front, or from the Front, who have shown their mettle under fire . . . Being in command is not my aim; I want to do my share in, if possible, forming the finest, bravest, grittiest battalion in the Canadian Expeditionary Force.

Individually, the response of French-Canadians of old or well-known families was generous as, also, it was in English-speaking Canada. The Deputy Minister of Militia, Surg.-Gen. E. Fiset, C.M.G., D.S.O., for instance, had two brothers at the Front and two brothers-in-law, Capt. M. A. Fiset, Qtr.-Sergt. John Fiset, Major E. Gagnon and Sergt. De Gaspé Taschereau; the brother of Hon. T. Chase Casgrain, Postmaster-General, (Lieut.-Col. H. R. Casgrain, M.D.) was in command of a Field Hospital with the 2nd Contingent and had a number of prominent compatriots from Montreal with him; Lieut. J. A. Dansereau, who afterwards organized a Battalion, saw much service and was a son of the Editor-in-chief of *La Presse;* Colonel A. E. Panet, who at one time was Deputy Minister of Militia, had five sons in active service—Lieut. Col. A. de L. Panet, Lieut.-Col. H. A. Panet, Major E. de B. Panet, Major A. E. Panet, Lieut.-Col. A. H. Panet; Capt. Talbot M. Papineau, who was several times mentioned in despatches and who won honours, was a grandson of Hon. L. J. Papineau of 1837 fame; Corp. Charles E. Langelier, who lost the sight of one eye at the Front, was a nephew of the late Sir Francois Langelier; Major A. V. Roy, 22nd Battalion, who lost his life on Oct. 6, trying to save his men by picking up a live bomb, was recommended for the Victoria Cross; Lieut. P. Chevalier, wounded in November, had two brothers at the Front—Lieut. Pierre Chevalier, wounded at Yprés, and Armand Chevalier

of the 22nd Batt.; Capt. E. E. Cinq-Mars was formerly King's Printer at Quebec and a well-known journalist; others who might be mentioned were Lieut.-Col. Louis Le Duc, Capt. G. A. H. Trudeau, Lieutenants Rodolphe De Serres, A. Joly de Lotbinière, E. V. Duclos, Herculé Lefèbvre; Lieut. Réné de Salaberry was of a famous French Canadian military family and Lieut. Beaudry R. Le Blanc, was a son of the Lieut.-Governor of Quebec. Mr. Chase Casgrain summed up this part of the situation in a speech at Vancouver on Aug. 16:

> Supported as we believe we are by the will of the nation, we are determined as a Government to strain every muscle, even to the breaking point, in order that Canada shall participate to the utmost of her resources in the final determination of the question as to whether or not German militarism will replace the benevolent and free institutions under which we live and prosper . . . Among the names of those who are fighting to-day, or who will fight to-morrow, are the historic names of French families who at one time defended Canada against the ancestors of those with whom they are now fighting side by side: the Duchesneys, de Salaberry, de Beaujeau, Bâby, De Lanadière, Laviolette, and I am proud to say that five men bearing the name which I bear, three officers and two privates, one of whom was killed in battle, have made the supreme sacrifice for the defence of the flag. The son of a former Lieut.-Governor of the Province of Quebec, Sir Auguste Angers, was in the north of this Province, 250 miles away, when he heard the bugle call. All he possessed in the world were two horses. He rode them down to the city, sold them, and with the price bought his transportation to Montreal and Valcartier.

There was a good deal of quiet criticism of the French Canadian at this time. English native-born Canadians at the end of the year had enlisted to a total of little more than 60,000 out of 249,000, yet several journals, and notably the *Orange Sentinel*, unceasingly accused the people of Quebec of not having done their duty, and declared (Nov. 18) for instance, that, proportionately, 50,000 should have joined the colours. Aside from the propriety of this estimate, W. H. Moore in *The Courier* of Dec. 11 made a good point when he wrote: "Am I fair in saying that recruiting for overseas service has centred around the Canadian Militia? Is it fair to say that if there had not been a Queen's Own, a 48th Highlanders, a Grenadiers, and many other regiments in Ontario with thousands of officers and ex-officers trained in body and mind, there would not have been such ready response when the call came for men? An examination of the names of the Lieut.-Colonels in the official Militia List shows about 250 English names and about 40 French names." The inference was obvious.

About this time Lieut. C. E. de Montier was raising a French-Canadian Company for the 90th Batt. in the West and his St. Boniface compatriots passed this Resolution (Nov. 9): "Whereas the success of the Quadruple *Entente* means closer relations between those two great nations, English and French, whose language and traditions we French-Canadians love and cherish; Therefore, we, the French-Canadians of St. Boniface, as well as those of our compatriots in the Canadian West, express our determination to assist in every way possible in securing a triumph of the armies of the British and the Allies." In Winnipeg on Nov. 13 Hon. Joseph

Bernier declared himself in favour of Conscription and denounced the work of Bourassa and Lavergne in Quebec: "Now that we have passed from childhood to manhood our simple duty is to be true to the Mother-Country, loyal to our allegiance, and whenever the Mother-Country is attacked we must give her every help in our power." In urging French-Canadian aid he was joined by Z. Mageau, M.L.A., in Ontario and by Bishop O. E. Mathieu, C.M.G. of Regina, who on Aug. 4 declared at a Saskatchewan meeting that "Every day we have to ask God to bless the flag, to bless our soldiers who are defending us, to bless all our fellow-countrymen. The British Empire needs the grace of God that its just cause may prevail. It is clear to everyone that we must resolve to-night to pray, and pray every day, for the success of the Allies."

There was another side to this subject. The French language campaign, mis-used in this connection by some of the Nationalists, undoubtedly discouraged recruiting; there were a few papers of minor standing in the Province of Quebec which preached doctrines rather close to the seditious; there were some Nationalists who left no stone unturned to advocate the doctrine of Canada's irresponsibility in the issue. To the Commons on Mar. 9 Roch Lanctot (Lib.) and Adelard Bellemare (Cons.) declared that Canada was doing too much—the former considering England more than able to finance and fight the War without Canada's aid while both believed increased production to be the best contribution Canada could give. At Montreal, on July 23, about 1,000 youths and men broke up a recruiting meeting at Parc La Fontaine, attended by 5,000 people. The band of the 60th Battalion was stormed with eggs and stones, Major Ranger was not allowed to speak and the meeting finally was dispersed. The cry of the mob was "we don't want Conscription." An anti-recruiting meeting was held on July 27, addressed by Socialists and eventually dispersed by the police.

Back of these incidents and of any slowness which did exist—as at times it existed in all parts of Canada—was the 1915 phase of the many-sided Nationalist movement. It was in this year hardly a movement; it was a section of opinion led, created, manipulated, by Messrs. Bourassa and Lavergne. *Le Devoir,* the evening paper of Montreal, edited by Henri Bourassa, and *Le Nationaliste,* its weekly edition, were the organs of a school of thought represented by the following extract from a speech of Mr. Bourassa at Montreal on Jan. 14: "Let England take care of herself, as she is able to. Why should Canada send her young men to fight the battles of an Empire when she has no voice in the government of that Empire? It would be well for the French-Canadian race to keep before their minds the aim of maintaining a free and peaceful land for their own enjoyment, able to repel attacks from without, but keeping clear of wars that are not the wars of the Canadians. It is folly to talk of doing away with the German Militarism by perpetuating British Navyism. No nation has the right to hold the domination over the whole world, England any more than Germany. There has been a great deal of protest over Germany's treatment of Bel-

gium. What about the treatment that the Boers in South Africa received from England? What of England's treatment of Nationalist Ireland and of the French-Canadian race?" This extraordinary statement served as a key-note to much Nationalist talk.

A pamphlet was issued by Mr. Bourassa on Feb. 20 as a reprint of various articles from his paper and others, including one by J. S. Ewart, K.C., a legal advocate of Independence for Canada. In his introduction the Nationalist leader could not very well denounce the present *Entente Cordiale* so he asked this question: "When Great Britain is again the enemy of France, as she was during six centuries, how will the French-Canadians make their choice between the double duty imposed upon them to-day? Will they be 'loyal' to England against France, or to France against England? To which of their two motherlands will they lend their sympathy and effective help?" One purpose of the pamphlet was to prove that Sir Edward Grey, in seeking to preserve the peace of Europe, was a supremely selfish statesman. "The interest of Great Britain has been the supreme, the sole inspiration of that eminent diplomat. To that object he is ready to sacrifice everything else: England's eventual alliances, the salvation of other nations, the protection of the weak, the respect of treaties . . . It is only after the game of peace is lost, that, changing hand with marvellous quickness, he takes up Belgium's neutrality to make it the trump-card of the war game."

Day after day *Le Devoir* continued its criticisms of everything British and many things Canadian. Long lists of alleged historic sins of England were published; the wickedness of all war and the interesting claim that this particular one was caused by yellow newspapers, subsidized by a "Dreadnaught Trust," were elaborated; the desirability of Canadians staying at home and growing wheat was urged, or, as was actually mentioned in a pamphlet by Mr. Bourassa called *The Duty of Canada*, the arranging for an increased production of vegetables, fruit and poultry; the alleged establishment in Ontario's educational system of "Prussian tyranny abhorrent to everything Canadian" was dealt with; the allegation that Italy entered the war for purely selfish motives and that Japan would, after the War, demand and receive special privileges in British Columbia was made; Conscription was continuously denounced as though it were being officially arranged for and recruiting was deprecated; a signed article on the School question, on July 7, dealt with "Prussian Boches and Ontario Boches" and compared them both to infernal spirits; the imperative need was constantly urged for protecting an autonomy which it was hard to differentiate from separationism.

In its issue of Oct. 19 *Le Devoir* fiercely attacked Great Britain and accused its people of every form of degeneration and degradation and cowardice. Every great period of its history was twisted so that the worst enemy of England could not recognize that country of pagan worshippers of gold and mediocre armies only fit to conquer half-civilized peoples—yet with a record of "provoking

more wars and pillaging more peoples'' than any nation in the world! Hatred of France was described as the key to British policy, the ''slow, heavy and stupid'' Britisher was scorned, the Russian ally of Britain was described as ''the bear that walks like a man'' and Canadians were told that ''it was worse than stupid, it was criminal'' to create in Canada a ''grotesque legend of heroism'' of which English people were quite incapable. It was little wonder that this and much other envenomed bitterness should arouse some hostility in the rest of Canada; in fact any anti-French feeling which did exist, was partly caused and certainly kept alive by this sort of thing.

Of course, the answer was that the politician in question no more represented French Canada than Keir Hardie, in his old-time seditious utterances, represented England. The Toronto *News*, Kingston *Standard*, the Edmonton *Bulletin*, the Hamilton *Herald*, the Winnipeg *Free Press* and the Regina *Leader* were vigourous in their denunciation of such propaganda. The Toronto *Globe* (Dec. 20) declared that ''Mr. Bourassa's scandalous utterances should be peremptorily brought to a close. So long as he contended himself with railing in an academic and inane way against British supremacy in a time of peace there was no reason for interfering with his stream of invective, but his efforts are now directed toward discouraging the voluntary enlistment of French-Canadians, and the only way to stop this is to prosecute him for what is in a time of war an undoubted and flagitious crime.'' *The Orange Sentinel* declared (Dec. 30) that Mr. Bourassa was emulating Louis Riel and trying in Quebec to create conditions akin to those of the Western rebellion.

Mr. Bourassa's last two speeches of the year dealt with Ontario Bi-lingualism. On Dec. 10 he told a Montreal audience that ''the Ontario violation of the Constitution was as bad as the German violation of the neutrality of Belgium.'' On the 16th he was quite explicit: ''There are 200,000 French-Canadians to-day living under worse oppression in Ontario than the people of Alsace-Lorraine under the iron heel of Prussia . . . There is no principle whereby Canada, Australia and other parts of the Empire should be held actively to participate in the Empire's wars . . . We —the French-Canadians—have not to keep together with our blood the Empire which Britain has not the force or ability to keep herself. French civilization; does it need England to save it? England, whose armies devastated France time after time, and who carried more ruin, and destroyed more churches in France, than the Germans could do in ten years. They talk of little countries, the rights of little countries! Think of Russia and Britain which have seized everything, despoiled everything!''

In Lieut.-Col. Armand Lavergne, Mr. Bourassa had a suitable supporter and under-study. He had always shared the views of his chief; he believed in a future Canada apart from the Empire; he hated Imperialism of every kind and opposed participation in British wars without representation while denouncing Imperial

Federation as a dangerous monster of the imagination. In the Legislature at Quebec on Jan. 11 he said: "I always will oppose the entrance of Canada into Imperial wars until the day when Canada is on an equality with England . . . What will be the duty of Canada if the situation should change, and England should be fighting France?" Throughout the year he made the Ontario policy as to language in the schools the basis of continuous denunciation. In an address at Montreal on Jan. 25 he was reported as follows: "They may enact harsh laws. We will disobey them. They may throw us in prison. We will go to prison. But we will defend our rights even should we be forced to have recourse to arms. There is not a Prussian force in Canada that can rob us of our language." On the 26th the Kingston *Standard* published a letter from Mr. Lavergne which was sufficiently strenuous: "Anyway, why argue? It is too late. This country was born Bi-lingual and it will remain Bi-lingual, or it shall end. You will have to fight us to the death. We will learn French and you can't prevent us. Make laws, we will disobey them; put us in gaol, we will go to gaol; kill us by force of arms, we will die gladly. But deny our language, never! . . . We will have our language, the official language of this country, just as English, taught in our schools or there will be no schools at all."

In a further contribution to this journal on Aug. 19 Mr. Lavergne said: "I do not believe in the participation of Canada in Imperial wars—Foreign wars. It is my conviction; but is it that of my compatriots? I wish it were, but I am afraid it is not and that on this question I am in the minority . . . To the generous treatment we have given the English-speaking minority in this Province of Quebec; to our offers of brotherhood; to our attachment to our noble and beautiful language; you answer by a threat of wiping us out of Canada, a direct appeal to civil war . . . God save our Canada of such a fratricide as the one you preach; but if you want it, here we are. We are not and shall not be the aggressors; but let me remind you of Canadian history; we are one to three in this country, and we have always beaten our enemies in this proportion; we think that history repeats itself, and that the game would be fought on even forces."

On Oct. 31 it was announced that the Minister of Militia had offered to Lieut.-Col. Lavergne the command of a Battalion for the Front if he would undertake to raise it. The reply, published on Nov. 3, was clear: "As you already know, I am, and always have been, opposed to the participation of Canada in the wars of the Empire. I cannot assume the responsibility of asking Canadians to take part in a war which is not for the defence of Canada. But if the Government believes that Canada should participate, it is for them to recruit the troops. If the number of volunteers is insufficient, the military law furnishes the means to fill the ranks." He added this statement: "It is not for us to defend England. It is for England to defend us." Keen attacks upon this peace-loving officer followed. The Ottawa *Free Press*, the Liberal organ, and

Le Temps, the French-Canadian daily of Ottawa, were equally vigourous. Some papers declared that both Bourassa and Lavergne should be left alone by the press and the public; others declared that the Colonel should be turned out of the Militia. At Stanislas on Nov. 7 he wound up his work of the year by declaring that: "In England they are talking Conscription and it is just, for when a nation is at war all should join in its defence, but we are not at war; we are a colony."

These quotations indicating Nationalist views have been given here not because they embodied French-Canadian opinion as a whole but because many in Ontario and elsewhere believed they did; not because they proved the occasional story that Quebec was evading its duty but because they furnished a reason why some at least of the people did not see any duty to perform; not because such utterances were really reflections upon the French-Canadian people but because they explained some of the misunderstandings existent in Ontario just as the extreme opinions of the *Orange Sentinel* were often thought in Quebec to stand for the opinions of a whole Province. Had the Nationalist leaders not been so persistent in 1915—and despite the fact that their real following was small—recruiting would have been easier and the basic feeling of the people perhaps better expressed. As it was, Quebec did fairly well; with education in the issue it would have done better.

The Position of Canadian Banks in the War

One of the most important factors in Canadian action or policy during the 17 months of War in 1914 and 1915 was that of the Banks. They largely helped, with the support of the Finance Minister and Government, to hold the fabric of labour, investment, industry and production in the Dominion along an even keel; they had before the War checked irrational expansion and they now checked sensational pessimism; they liquidated weak or dangerous business interests but held together those having substantial bases while, at the same time building up their own reserves and increasing their liquid strength. With it all, earnings and profits were maintained at an excellent degree, large gifts contributed to Patriotic funds, and splendid offers of individual service made to the armed forces of the country. Blocks of the internal War loan were taken and the huge crop of 1915 was moved, so far as money was concerned, without friction or difficulty. The following table affords an idea of the situation at the end of 1913, the close of 1914 after five months of War, and the end of 1915 after 17 War-months:

Canadian Chartered Banks	Dec. 31st, 1913	Dec. 31st, 1914	Dec. 31st, 1915
Total Assets	$1,551,263,432	$1,555,556,815	$1,737,992,244
Total Liabilities	1,308,756,866	1,314,646,254	1,499,283,690
Call and Short Loans (Canada)	72,862,973	68,511,653	84,228,155
Call and Short Loans (Elsewhere)	115,984,680	85,012,964	137,157,869
Current Loans and Discounts (Can.)	822,387,975	786,034,378	775,517,947
Current Loans and Discounts (Elsewhere)	58,305,388	43,413,760	58,479,739
Deposits (Demand and Notice)	1,006,067,835	1,012,739,990	1,144,680,651
Dominion Notes and Gold Held	150,201,821	200,610,070	213,526,368
Deposits outside of Canada	103,403,085	98,901,413	134,650,183
Bank Notes in Circulation	108,646,425	105,969,755	122,199,582
Paid-up Capital	114,809,297	113,916,913	113,987,577
Reserve Fund	112,118,016	113,070,859	112,457,333

According to a calculation made by *Canadian Finance,* Winnipeg, the quick assets (in what was termed the first and second lines) of the Banks on Dec. 31st, 1914, totalled $326,934,577 and on Dec. 31st, 1915, $456,229,317 or an increase of nearly $130,000,000 in the year. Another view of this subject was given by Greenshields & Co. of Montreal in their excellent monthly review of conditions in Canada and showed the proportion of liquid and semi-liquid assets on Oct. 31st, 1913, as 40·8 per cent. of the total liabilities and on Oct. 31st, 1915, as 49·1 per cent. As to reserves H. M. P. Eckardt, an authority on Canadian banking, stated at the close of the year in the *New York Financier* that "banking practice in Canada is proverbially conservative; and as their deposit liabilities grew, the bankers were particular to build up their available reserves. These stood at $334,000,000 on Jan. 30th, 1915, this being 27·87 per cent. of the net liabilities. The ratio was increased until it rose above 30 per cent. at midsummer and has been maintained practically at that level ever since." Profits were somewhat reduced during the year, but not seriously, as the following figures relating to nine Banks and showing a total decrease of $1,192,580 or 11·7 per cent. will indicate:*

Bank	1915	1914	Decrease	P. C. earned on Stock 1915	P. C. earned on Stock 1914	Dividends 1915	Dividends 1914
Montreal	$2,108,631	$2,496,451	$387,820	13·18	15·60	12	12
Commerce	2,352,085	2,668,283	31.198	15·68	17·78	12	12
Royal	1,905,576	1,886,142	†19,434	16·48	16·32	12	12
Toronto	663,074	829,528	166,464	13·26	16·59	11	12
Molsons	556,193	608,196	51,993	13·90	15·20	11	11
Ottawa	531,268	620,691	89,423	13·28	15·52	12	12
Hochelaga	530,237	566,614	36,377	13·25	14·17	9	9
Quebec	233,420	296,659	63,239	8·53	10·86	7	7
Northern Crown	100,789	201,289	100,500	3·53	7·10	..	6
Totals & Average	$8,981,223	$10,173,803	$1,192,580	13·78	15·61	9·56	10·33

†Increase.

The Montreal *Financial Times* (July 10) estimated that in the banking year ending, approximately, June 1st, 1915, the 22 Banks in Canada earned $17,532,832 compared with $19,313,59, in the preceding 12 months of 1913-14, with an average percentage of 7·72 upon actual investment. For the first time in Canadian history the Banks were able in 1915 to finance the movement of the crops without the use of Foreign or outside funds. In this they were greatly aided by the increase in Deposits and by the year-old Government policy of empowering the Banks to pay their debts in their own notes, of beginning the issue of emergency circulation in August instead of September. They, also, were assisted by the changed conditions of trade, with exports increasing and imports decreasing, as well as by the phenomenal wheat crop of the year. The net result of the whole situation was described by George Burn, President of the Canadian Bankers' Association on Dec. 15th: "Turning to the Banks as a whole, the process of liquidation has been quite marked, there being a fall in current loans in Canada during the year of $35,838,098, and an increase in deposits for the same period of $84,839,531. As compared

*NOTE.—Montreal *Journal of Commerce,* Dec. 28th, 1915.

with two years ago, the Canadian current loans have decreased over $80,000,000 and deposits increased over $90,000,000. The quick assets of all the Banks continue on a high plane, the immediately available reserves of specie, Dominion notes, cash in central gold reserve, net bank balances abroad and foreign call loans, showing a percentage of 28·80 to public liabilities, and this without including what are frequently called our second line of reserves, of high-class bonds and other securities of a like nature."

At the beginning of the year some bankers were a little pessimistic, others guardedly optimistic. All were cautious in their forecasts. John Galt, President of the Union Bank of Canada, told his shareholders on Jan. 6th at Winnipeg that: "Our first duty is to defend the Empire; our next to devote all our energies to replace wastage of war by increased production, and it is to our farmers chiefly that we must look for this. A splendid beginning has been made in the great increase of land ready for crop which is estimated at about 20 per cent." Sir Herbert Holt of the Royal Bank of Canada (Jan. 14) declared that the economic effect of the War upon Canada would be beneficial while E. F. Hebden, General Manager of the Merchants' Bank of Canada (June 2) emphasized the growing patriotism of the people and added: "We are in the War to the death. But the success we reckon upon will cost us much, and the simple life we would hear nothing of a year or two ago, is no longer optional with us, but imperative. People are accommodating themselves to more self-denial and more careful spending. They are wise, for when the time of pressure comes the strain will be the less upon them. Our main source of dependence is upon our natural resources." Duncan Coulson, President of the Bank of Toronto, in his review of the situation (Jan. 13th) declared that: "The duty that now lies before us as a country is that of giving attention specially to the increased production of commodities that have a ready market, and which will create a large exportable surplus. It needs, however, more than mere exhortation to bring about increased production. We cannot turn unskilled labour on to new territory and by mere exhortation make grain grow. There is need for a wise co-operation between those who are willing to work and become producers and those who can direct and aid in making their labour productive. It is not enough that we should increase the average devoted to grain-growing but greater attention should be paid to making the present acreage more productive."

Sir Edmund Walker, President of the Commerce, in a Toronto address an Mch. 16th declined to prophecy but drew attention to these important points: "We should not build anything or buy anything which is not in a high degree necessary for the immediate good of Canada. We should avoid as far as possible that waste in every physical aspect of life which characterizes the habits of almost all people in North America . . . We should produce, as the result of unusual industry, greater intelligence, and longer hours of application, an amount of new wealth, larger proportion-

ately than ever before." J. A. Vaillancourt, President of La Banque d'Hochelaga, (Jan. 15) was eulogistic as to British and Canadian financial policy and optimistic as to the future: "Business as usual has continued throughout Canada, with abated activity it is true, but without any serious or dangerous interruption. Everywhere confidence is shown in the future and the pent-up energies will soon bring forth renewed prosperity. Canada must recognize it is due to its agricultural wealth that the present storm has been weathered without undue hardship and this is particularly striking in the rural districts of the Province of Quebec."

H. A. Richardson of the Bank of Nova Scotia was assured upon one point: "It is now our duty to contribute in such full measure as we can towards the prosecution of the War, in the issues of which our future is so inseparably bound up, and towards that end it is required of us that we devote ourselves energetically to the development of our natural resources." As the year passed on these and similar views began to find practical realization. H. V. Franklin Jones, of the Commerce, pointed out in London, England, on Oct. 30th that: "Canada has been able to get along satisfactorily without the large stream of borrowed money customary in the past, and at the same time has been able to effect a tremendous reduction in the volume and value of its imports, changing the adverse balance of trade, amounting to over $175,000,000, into a small credit balance for the year 1914-15. It is stated that the exports for the first six months of the fiscal year have increased some $59,000,000 and the excess of exports over imports amounts to $33,000,000. The successful harvesting of the biggest crop in the history of the Dominion gives promise of increased prosperity throughout the country and industrial activity is being stimulated by the munition orders placed by the Canadian, British and Allied Governments."

In this situation the Banks shared and in its creation none had more to do than Sir F. Williams-Taylor of the Bank of Montreal. Following up his successful work in London where he had for years so greatly aided the flow of British money to the Dominion, he now, as General Manager of his Bank, had charge of the Government's financial operations in London and, during March, placed a 4½ per cent. Loan for £5,000,000 at 99½ per cent. H. V. Meredith, President of this Bank, (Dec. 6) in reference to Canada's burden of interest—estimated at from 120 to 140 millions yearly—declared that "largely owing to the strength of its banking position, Canada is at present able to bear this strain without curtailing the supply of credit and capital for business requirements." But there were limits to this condition and care was essential.*

Meantime, these institutions had been contributing largely in men and money to the cause. The very fact of large gifts by the Directorates to Patriotic objects and work helped to stimulate the

*NOTE.—See *Supplement* with full reports of Montreal, Commerce and Royal Speeches.

sentiment of the young men on their staffs while special allowances and payments of salary in some cases, and promised re-instatement in position upon return in many other cases, also helped. For the good of the country, though not always for the immediate good of the institutions, the response to the call in Canadian Banks was most generous. In March, 1915, the Montreal *Journal of Commerce* published a statement of 1,002 enlistments from 12 institutions; all through the year the Patriotic Fund, Belgian Relief Committees, the Red Cross leaders in Canadian and British branches, the local Committees to aid Recruiting, made their first appeals, placed their main dependence upon the Banks which rarely or never failed them; in the same way the Government turned to these institutions in its imposition of new taxation as being obvious and easily available sources of revenue—the special War-tax on financial institutions netting, for instance, from the Banks in the first half of 1915 a total of $497,000. The following table of contributions of men and money for war purposes up to the close of 1915 is compiled, with a few noted exceptions, from data supplied to the Author by the Banks:

Bank	Men enlisted.	Contributions. to Patriotic Funds.
Bank of Montreal	422	$100,000
Canadian Bank of Commerce	671	62,500
Royal Bank of Canada	354	50,000
Merchants Bank of Canada	233	34,800
Home Bank of Canada	49	not stated
Bank of Toronto	152	31,000
Bank of Hamilton	91	25,000
Bank of Nova Scotia	250	37,233
Bank of Br. North America	194	26,630
Imperial Bank of Canada	200	25,000
Northern Crown Bank	89	Personal by Directors
Bank of Ottawa	99	25,000
Union Bank of Canada	285	25,000
Dominion Bank	199	31,250
La Banque Nationale	10	7,700
Banque d'Hochelaga	10	13,600
Molsons Bank	67	17,000
Quebec Bank	63	10,000
Standard Bank of Canada	62	not stated
Sterling Bank of Canada	25	not stated
Total	3,525	$521,713

Patriotic action was not confined to the voting of money or to the ordinary staffs of the Banks. Sons of Sir F. Williams-Taylor of the Montreal, Sir Edmund Walker of the Commerce, Sir H. S. Holt and E. L. Pease of the Royal, E. F. Hebden of the Merchants', John Aird of the Commerce and John Galt of the Union were volunteers for the Front. Amongst the incidents of the year it may be noted that F. J. Sherman, Assistant-General Manager of the Royal, enlisted as a private; that the Bank of Nova Scotia contributed $5,000 to the Newfoundland Patriotic Fund, £500 to that of Jamaica and $2,000 for Machine guns; that the British North America staff gave a motor ambulance ($1,630) to the Canadian Red

Cross Society; that the Staff of the Union lost 8 killed and 19 wounded from its representation at the Front; that the staff of La Banque d'Hochelaga contributed $1,100 to the Patriotic Fund while the comparatively small Toronto staff of the Home Bank gave $200 to the British Red Cross; that Capt. H. F. Walker, son of the Montreal Manager of the Commerce, was wounded after passing unscathed through St. Julien, while a son of J. A. Richardson, Montreal Manager of the Imperial, was killed; that a platoon of 50 bank clerks was recruited in August at Winnipeg for the 78th Battalion; that the Commerce lost from its staff at the Front or in War service 25 men killed, with 56 others wounded, 2 missing and 4 prisoners of War. This latter institution published during the year three interesting pamphlets dealing with the officers of the Bank at the Front and recording much valuable correspondence relating to incidents and events at the heart of the struggle; the Bank of Montreal through R. Y. Hebden, its representative in New York, was closely associated with the floating of Canadian and British Loans in the United States. The full figures of Bank fatalities are not available but, up to August, 1915, it was estimated at 60 with the figures not inclusive of all the Banks.

The Universities of Canada and the War

The greater Educational institutions of a country have as important functions and duties in War as in Peace; though, as a rule, in English-speaking countries the problems of war are not constructively treated by Universities and Colleges until their consideration is forced from without. The very different conditions in Germany where Prussian—as distinguished from universal—culture went hand in hand with war ideals and military life, made the issue in 1914-15 especially interesting. Fortunately for Britain and her Allies they were given time to benefit by the revival of patriotic military spirit in such institutions and not the least contribution to the strength of the British Empire was that of Canadian Universities and Colleges totalling 5,000 volunteers from their students and graduates with, at least, 170 members of the different Staffs, up to the close of 1915. Counting those under training with a view to preparedness the total would be much greater.

An arrangement was made in March between the Militia Department and the Universities of Toronto, McGill, Queen's and Laval for Hospital Corps and, later on, the Universities of Canada, generally, agreed to recruit companies in order to maintain the famous Princess Patricias which had been almost wiped out in the earlier battles of the War. At the close of the year it was announced that the Royal College of Surgeons, London, had decided to add the Universities of Toronto, Queen's of Kingston, and Dalhousie of Nova Scotia, to the list of institutions whose graduates in medicine and surgery could present themselves in examination for a College Fellowship without first becoming members. In Great Britain during 1915 the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge became armed camps with their student enrollment shrinking month by month. Cambridge had 10,000 graduates and students at the

Front and other institutions were proportionately represented. Nearly all the Canadian Rhodes scholars at Oxford joined the Army; the new ones for 1915—some of whom joined the Forces before the end of the year—were as follows:

McMaster University	Ralph E. Freeman	Toronto
British Columbia Committee	Eric V. Gordon	Victoria
Toronto University	A. Kent Griffin	Toronto
Prince Edward Island Committee	Ambrose Paoli	Charlottetown
Dalhousie University	Harry A. McCleave	Stewiacke, N.S.
Manitoba Committee	Morley S. Lougheed	Winnipeg
McGill University	Percy Corbett	Gull Lake, S.
University of New Brunswick	Murray McG. Baird	Fredericton
King's University	Douglas M. Wiswell	Halifax

The University of Toronto did splendid work in 1915. It had, already, during the months following August, 1914, arranged for 9 lectures on the War, delivered in Convocation Hall, 18 before other Toronto audiences, and 43 at points outside Toronto.* President R. A. Falconer spoke frequently during 1915 upon the high plane of democracy and its duty—his views being well presented in the Halifax *Chronicle* of Jan. 1st: "As in no previous struggle in which the Empire has been engaged since we reached our status as a self-governing Dominion, this War makes a call upon us to defend the rights on which our civil existence depends. This country has learned through its history the meaning of responsible parliamentary government. By reason of this political education the people of the Dominion stand alongside the Motherland, together with the other self-governing parts of the Empire, to defend our common inheritance, because we value that inheritance as a treasure without which our life as a people would lose most of its worth. Freedom or the right to govern ourselves, whether in a small State or a world-wide Empire, is the priceless treasure that has been won for us. But the other side of the coin is duty, and as freemen our pleasure is to do our duty." Under the charge of Lieut.-Col. W. R. Lang, lately a member of the University Staff, the Officers' Training Corps assumed and maintained large proportions. It had been organized, after some preliminary discussion before the War, in August, 1914, and the University Rifle Association had provided arms for initial operations. Militia Department authorization was duly received for 12 Companies, or 1,356 men, and the command of these Companies was eventually as follows:

Affiliated College	Captain in Command	Enrollment by July, 1915
University College	G. H. Needler	340
University College	M. W. Wallace	
Victoria College	Vincent Massey	225
Victoria College	G. M. Smith	
Wycliffe; Trinity; St. Michael's	E. J. Kylie	124
Medicine	E. S. Ryerson	349
Medicine	F. McPhedran	
Applied Science	C. R. Young	470
Applied Science	A. W. McConnell	
Applied Science and Forestry	H. H. Madill	40
Dentistry	V. E. Henderson	180
McMaster	W. S. Wallace	80

*NOTE.—Toronto *News*, Jan. 26, 1915.

H. R. H. the Governor-General inspected 1,491 members on Jan. 22 and said to them: "I can honestly say that I have never seen better results than you have shown me to-day. What pleases me still more is the splendid example you young gentlemen are setting the whole of Canada. You have come forward at a moment when every man able to do anything to help the Empire in a time of stress is needed. You have done so readily and most efficiently." Every privilege was granted those who enlisted. Various Faculties gave a year to their students under specified conditions; the Senate decided to grant to students who had taken military training during the session a bonus, based on military efficiency, and not exceeding 10 per cent. of the full value of each subject. On Feb. 25th a Military Convocation was held and degrees conferred upon khaki-clad graduates who were going to the Front. There were 44 students—some already on service—who in Arts, Medicine, Applied Science, Forestry, Dental Surgery and Veterinary Science, received their degrees without examination upon this historic occasion. By March of this year 307 undergraduates had enlisted of whom about 30 were with the 1st Contingent and 100 with the Second.

A Hospital in France, to have 1,040 beds and to be under the supervision of the Medical Faculty, was the first important project of the year. On Mar. 2 acceptance of the proposal by the British War Office was announced and a Committee composed of President Falconer, Dean C. K. Clarke and Lieut.-Colonels J. T. Fotheringham and J. A. Roberts of the Medical Faculty were placed in charge of the necessary arrangements for equipment and for obtaining a large staff of physicians and trained nurses. The Militia Department undertook the expenses to about $100,000 limit but expected a laboratory to be provided by private or University subscription. On Mar. 18 the *personnel* was announced with Colonel Roberts in command and a staff of 36 well-known medical men and specialists associated with him as officers, including Lieut.-Colonels W. B. Hendry, A. Primrose, W. McKeown, G. Chambers and A. R. Gordon; while 73 nurses were accepted as Nursing-Sisters having the rank of Lieutenant. For the Laboratory $5,000 had already been received and succeeding activity soon obtained the $25,000 additional which was required, together with another $25,000 for varied equipment purposes—including $2,600 from the Toronto Teachers' Institute, $2,500 each from James Scott and Sir Edmund Osler, $2,000 from J. W. Flavelle and $1,000 each from Sir William Mulock, the Canadian Bank of Commerce, Major R. W. Leonard and Hon. A. E. Kemp.

A donation of $40,000 came from Mr. and Mrs. Arthur C. Hardy of Brockville for maintenance of the Hospital at the Front. Motor ambulances were given by Lieut.-Col. and Mrs. A. E. Gooderham (2), Mrs. J. F. W. Ross and Mrs. C. W. Beatty and motor-cars also came from others. An immense number of special and Red Cross supplies were needed, including, for instance, 12,000 sheets, 8,400 pillow-cases and 18,000 towels, and these a Committee of women

aided greatly to obtain. By May 1st No. 4 Base Hospital was constituted with 44 commissioned officers, 73 nurses and 203 non-commissioned officers and men. On May 5th the University said farewell to the Hospital which sailed shortly afterwards, reached Plymouth on May 27 and thence, after an interval, was sent to the Front. At the close of the year it was sent to Salonika, Greece, and a letter from Colonel Roberts stated that the Hospital was handling from 450 to 600 patients daily and that the health of the staff and nurses and men, generally, was excellent. At the same time that this project was initiated No. 2 Clearing Hospital had also been organized with Dr. W. A. Scott of St. Michael's Hospital as head. It went to England where the various graduates were ultimately given Commissions and drafted into the British Army.

By this time the University had 1,000 men on war service out of an average annual registration of 4,000; a platoon went to Montreal early in June to join the 2nd University Overseas Company for the Princess Patricias and 10 of these were afterwards said to have accepted commissions in British Regiments; a recruiting station was, meanwhile, kept up in the University buildings and President Falconer stated, on Sept. 11, that a memorial would eventually be erected to the University men who fell in the War; Prof. St. Elme de Champ, who went to the Front early in the War, returned in September as medically unfit and on the 25th told the Toronto press some interesting things. He said the German invasion at first was expected through Italy on account of the Treaty with that Power; that spies were everywhere because the French had employed so many German servants; that the French troops all were "suffering but smiling," determined and confident; that he had seen some of the desolated areas of France and that "Hun" was a good name for the Germans. On Sept. 27 it was stated that four lecturers of the History Department had enlisted and that the University would allow unmarried men of its staff half-pay while on service and make up the pay of married men to the total received before leaving.

Addressing the students on Oct. 5 Dr. Falconer stated that "according to our present list, there must be over 1,200 graduates and undergraduates on active service. The teaching staff of our leading departments, notably History, has suffered greatly. In Medicine, as was to be expected, we are short-handed, but in all departments there is on the part of those who have remained, a readiness to do extra work, indeed, all in their power to fill the gaps made by those who have gone." Recruiting for the 1st, 2nd and 3rd University Companies under the arrangement by which the Princess Patricias were to be kept in re-inforcements from the Universities of Canada was successful but there was some slowness in the volunteering of 100 men, for the 4th Contingent, required from Toronto. Eventually this Company was at full strength, however, and a 5th Company was authorized in November. Many officers were selected from these Companies when they reached England and were drafted into the British Army. At this

time, indeed, the President was asked to send the British War Office names of students who were likely to make good officers; at the close of the year about 40 University students had Overseas appointments. Speaking at St. John, on Nov. 1, Dr. Falconer urged enlistment and made this point: "Don't minimize the situation. Don't allow the scene of action to be transferred from Europe to the St. Lawrence. It will be far better to beat the enemy in France—and, if they are not beaten in Europe, are we sure they can be beaten anywhere else?"

During the year there were some echoes of the German controversies of 1914 as when, on June 21, Prof. I. Bensinger of the Language department was given his *exeat* for the United States. In the Hagarty matter* the Senate, on Feb. 12, passed a Resolution declining to express a specific opinion but making this general statement: "The Senate appreciates the efforts and services of principals and teachers of Collegiates and other schools throughout the Province in placing before their pupils the righteousness of Great Britain and the infamy of Germany with regard to the origin and conduct of the present War." It was stated on June 26 that the Board of Governors had cut off the $800 salary paid to Prof. A. Kirschmann—lately of Leipzig—and had accepted the resignation of Prof. P. W. Müeller, who had, meanwhile, joined McMaster University. Dr. B. E. Fernow, Dean of the Faculty of Forestry, was strongly criticized by Dr. Forbes Godfrey, M.L.A., on Jan. 14 as being a native of Prussia and a naturalized American citizen since 1876. Dr. Godfrey claimed that all Provincial employees should be British subjects. "Any German who takes the naturalization oath of another country does not lose his German citizenship so long as he reports to the German Consul every ten years."

Dr. Fernow admitted, in reply, that he had fought for Germany in 1870-1 and stated that when he came to Canada in 1907 he did not intend to stay and, therefore, had not taken out papers. He refused to express any sympathies, declared himself a neutral and a Pacifist but was proud of the fact that 20 per cent. of his students had enlisted. "It was their duty to do so." It may be added here that a good many British Universities kept Germans employed on their staffs well into the War—notably those of Glasgow, London, Leeds and Sheffield. At Edinburgh several who were on the staff had to resign, at Aberdeen naturalization was accepted, at St. Andrews and at Manchester the Germans would have been kept, but the Government had them interned. Prof. G. M. Wrong took an active part at one stage of the year in opposing the idea of a General Election in War-time; a considerable proportion of the 700 students who tried the examinations in August as Members of the Canadian Officers' Training Corps failed to pass and this was explained by a statement that some, at least, of the number had only joined for the physical drill. At the close of the year† there were 82 of the Staff on active service at home or abroad, 1,003 graduates

*NOTE.—See 1914 volume of *The Canadian Annual Review*.

†NOTE.—Figures supplied by courtesy of Prof. Alfred Baker on Feb. 12, 1916.

—including 57 of the above, 811 undergraduates and 12 Y.M.C.A. workers—a net total of 1,851—with casualties numbering 31. The following table is of interest as showing the way in which the sons of members of the University Staff responded to the call:

Member of Staff	Name of Officer	Battalion or Regiment
Prof. G. M. Wrong	Lieut. H. H. Wrong	Oxford and Bucks
Prof. G. M. Wrong	Lieut. H. V. Wrong	Lancashire Fusiliers
Prof. W. H. Fraser	Lieut. D. T. Fraser	R. A. M. C.
Prof. W. H. Fraser	Lieut. W. K. Fraser	Army Service
Prof. John Fletcher	Capt. A. A. Fletcher	No. 4 Hospital
Prof. W. H. Vandersmissen.	Capt. V. Vandersmissen	3rd Battalion
Prof. James Mavor	Capt. W. Mavor	92nd Battalion
Dr. James Loudon	Capt. L. B. M. Loudon	92nd Battalion
Prof. Gibson Hume	Lieut. A. D. Hume	B. E. F.
Prof. Gibson Hume	Lieut. G. Hume	B. E. F.
The late Dean John Galbraith	Lieut. J. S. Galbraith	123rd Battalion
The late Dean John Galbraith	Lieut. R. O. Galbraith	75th Battalion
Prof. C. H. C. Wright	Capt. W. Wright	9th Battalion
Prof. Maurice Hutton	Lieut. G. Hutton	Indian Army
Prof. W. J. Alexander	Lieut. M. Alexander	Royal Flying Corps
Dean W. H. Ellis	Lieut. H. Ellis	37th Battalion
Dean W. H. Ellis	Capt. A. W. M. Ellis	R. A. M. C.
Prof. T. G. Brodie	2 Sons in Royal Navy	
Prof. A. E. Lang	Lieut. W. W. Lang	Royal Flying Corps
Prof. A. L. Langford	Pte. L. Langford	No. 4 Hospital
James Brebner, Registrar	Corp. J. B. Brebner	No. 4 Hospital
Prof. A. H. F. Lefroy	Lieut. L. D. Lefroy	123rd Battalion
Prof. A. H. F. Lefroy	Lieut. H. C. Lefroy	Royal Flying Corps
Prof. Adam Carruthers	Lieut. K. Carruthers	B. E. F.
Prof. David R. Keys	Sapper H. J. F. Keys	2nd Field Co.
Prof. David R. Keys	Pte. H. A. Keys	2nd University Co.
Prof. F. Tracy	Bandmaster H. L. Tracy	201st Brigade
Prof. J. A. Amyot	G. Amyot	No. 4 Hospital
Prof. J. A. Amyot	W. Amyot	No. 4 Hospital
Prof. J. A. Amyot	F. J. Amyot	No. 4 Hospital
Prof. G. H. Burnham	Lieut. S. S. Burnham	19th Battalion
Prof. G. H. Burnham	Lieut. H. H. Burnham	M. O. 2nd Battery
Prof. (Surg.-Gen.) G. S. Ryerson	Capt. A. C. Ryerson	C. F. A.
" "	Capt. G. C. Ryerson	3rd Battalion
" "	Capt. J. E. E. Ryerson	123rd Battalion
Prof. D. J. Gibb Wishart	Lieut. D. E. S. Wishart	R. A. M. C.
Prof. H. T. Machell	Sergt. H. E. Machell	19th Battalion
Prof. H. T. Machell	Lieut. M. I. Machell	Shropshire Light Inf.
Prof. H. T. Machell	Lieut. G. Machell	92nd Battalion.

Of other Ontario institutions it may be said that Trinity College, Toronto, had at the close of 1915, 184 members of the Staff, graduates and undergraduates, on active service, with 6 killed at the Front; Wycliffe College, Toronto, 20 students enlisted and 2 casualties; Victoria College, Toronto, 89 of the Staff, graduates and students overseas, 48 in training and 8 in the Imperial draft; Western University, London, had three students at the Front with a number in training or who had qualified for the officer's course; Knox College, Toronto, a Divinity school, had 8 graduates at the Front as Chaplains, etc., 4 students as Y.M.C.A. workers and 30 volunteers as officers or privates; McMaster University, Toronto, according to the press of Dec. 18, had sent about 50 graduates and students to the Front, amongst whom were five theological students. Two Toronto institutions for boys must be mentioned here. Upper Canada College (Principal H. W. Auden) had at the Front or in active training for overseas service 518 Old Boys of the College and 20 had been killed together with one member of the Staff. Of those on service one had received a C.B., three the D.S.O., four the Military Cross, 1 the Cross of the Legion of Honour and 1 the Order of St. Anne (Russia), while 11 had been mentioned in

Despatches. St. Andrew's College, a similar institution, with Rev. Dr. Bruce Macdonald as Headmaster, had 350 Old Boys and Masters on active service or 35 per cent. of the total number.

Queen's University, Kingston, had a special Convocation on Feb. 18 to confer degrees upon 33 students who were going overseas in various military capacities. A large contingent was under training in the C.O.T.C. and on Mar. 30 it was announced that Principal D. M. Gordon had accepted a request from McGill University to join in forming the University Company of the 38th Battalion. Capt. (Professor) W. L. Grant—son of the late Principal—was appointed in command and the 60 men duly obtained. By Apr. 9 Queen's Stationary Hospital No. 5 was organized with Lieut.-Col. F. Etherington, M.D., in command and with Dean J. C. Connell, M.D.,—afterward Hon. Lieut.-Colonel—as the chief organizer of the Hospital. Professor and Lieut.-Col. W. T. Connell was a valued member of the Hospital Staff. In due course England was reached with Folkestone as the place of preliminary service; in July the Hospital was sent to Egypt, where at Cairo its 480 beds, Laboratory and expert Pathologist, in the person of Dr. Connell, were of great service. At this time 21 students volunteered (Apr. 9) with, amongst others, W. Nickle, a son of the local M.P.; Professors J. L. Morrison (History) and J. D. Craig, also went to the Front as did A. M. Gordon, son of the Principal, as a Chaplain in the Forces. Members of the University Staff going on active service were allowed one-half their salary. At the close of the year Queen's record was 99 graduates and students at the Front holding Commissions, 204 in the ranks, 123 in the Army Medical Corps, and 150 in the C.O.T.C., with 3 killed—a total of 579 on active service including 21 members of the Staff.

In connection with Knox College a curious incident occurred when, on Sept. 29, the Rev. G. L. Robinson of McCormick Theological College, Chicago, and a one-time member of Knox's Staff, was given the Hon. degree of D.D. On the day following Dr. Robinson expressed views in certain newspaper interviews which, at the least, were in very bad taste and naturally created much hostile criticism. Declaring that he was neutral Dr. Robinson remarked that, fundamentally, he did not believe in war as a necessary means of settling national disputes. "Therefore, I blame both sides for this war. I hold Germany responsible for beginning this war on account of her having been forty years building up an army, and I hold Britain equally responsible, because she built her immense navy and boldly called herself 'mistress of the seas.' Britain's blockade of Germany; her effort to starve Germany out; is nothing short of savage warfare, but it is legal." Dr. John Watson of Queen's, dealt with this general subject in a succeeding speech at the Alumni Conference where Dr. Robinson was a much-discussed figure: "It is lamentable that a nation of thinkers should be misled by the sophistry which opines that, because each State has power to enforce its decrees on its own citizens, therefore it may coerce all other nations in its own interests. No State may justly enforce

a single law, or make or break a single treaty, in defiance of universal principles of reason."

Official action was taken in the form of cancelling a lecture which Dr. Robinson was to have given in Knox Church on Oct. 1. Prof. W. G. Jordan of Queen's stated that Dr. Robinson was thought in Chicago to be a pro-German and that he believed his views to be foolish and mistaken; the Rev. John McNeill of Walmer Road Baptist Church declared, Oct. 3, that "we do not thank any stranger to come into our nation's house and accept our honours and then tell us that Britain is equally to blame with Germany for the present War. He knows little of Germany who does not know that her motive in this present strife was not service, but supremacy; that upon her own confession she aimed at world-power, and was determined to march through terror to tyranny. He knows little of Britain who does not know that, ill-prepared though she was, she stepped into this fight, not for her own sake, but for the sake of another." Geneva Church of Chesley urged cancellation of the degree. On Oct. 12 the Senate of Knox College passed a Resolution concluding as follows: "The Senate joins with its repudiation of Professor Robinson's views its strong disapproval of his conduct, which it regards as, in the highest degree, unwise, discourteous and wholly unjustifiable." A still stronger reply was given in the fact that Prof. Robert Law had two sons going to the Front and had stated that, if necessary, he would shoulder a rifle himself. It may be added here that Rev. Dr. E. E. Braithwaite, President of the Western University, London, on Nov. 5 issued a statement urging young men to recruit. "Our position is not merely a protest against the doctrine that might makes right, although it is that. It is not simply in opposition to the theory of the divine right of kings. It is that too. Nor is it only a battle for justice, freedom and humanity. It is assuredly all this, but much more besides. It is a fight against an antique and effete conception of world-power. One nation used to dominate and overpower all the rest. It was now Babylonia, now Egypt, now Assyria. The weaker peoples had then few rights and no independent being. The success of Germany would be a long step back towards that distant past."

McGill University, Montreal, was the first to establish in Canada, at the suggestion of the Minister of Militia (then Colonel Hughes) in 1913, a Canadian Officers' Training Corps; it was the first University in the Dominion and in the Empire to send a complete Hospital Unit to the Front; it had for many years been noted for Imperial teaching. Early in 1915 No. 3 Canadian General Hospital Unit was well under way with Lieut.-Col. H. S. Birkett, M.D., in command. Money was required for Clinical and pathological laboratories and $4,000 was, in February, sent to Col. Birkett within a few days; Mrs. W. R. Miller, Montreal, and Mrs. R. R. Dobell, Quebec, each contributing a motor ambulance car. Originally for 520 beds the capacity was doubled at this time by request of the War Office and the additional men and nurses and means were soon

obtained. When a later call came for many more men and McGill was asked in March to supply a Company of 250 men, there was some slowness of response. Desire to obtain Commissions, which would be easier to get in mixed Regiments; the fact of 285 men having enlisted in the 1st and 2nd Contingents; the refusal on the part of many Canadian parents to let their sons go; were amongst the reasons.

The Montreal *Star* stated (Mar. 22) that 40 or 50 were affected in this way and that one of the parents had put it as follows: "I have paid $2,000 for my son's education and I didn't do it for him to go standing about in trenches. I'm going to get some return for my money." If there was much of this it certainly justified Principal Peterson's ensuing comment: "I don't think the people have fully realized what this War means. They don't realize that the whole of civilization may go down in a cataclysm. We are sitting back now as if we had done a big thing and there was no danger—sitting back to wait for the results of our fire, whereas we should be firing all the time." The Company was eventually made up for the 38th Battalion 80 over-strength and with Captains G. C. McDonald and Percy Molson in command. The 1st McGill Company, under Capt. Gregor Barclay, had been drafted into the Patricias; a 4th Universities Company was fully organized in September and October by Major A. S. Eve, who had also formed the 3rd Company. Major C. M. McKergow took command in December when Major Eve joined the 148th Battalion and the new McGill Company went to join others in the Princess Pats.

A Khaki Convocation was held on May 12 and Dean F. D. Adams said in the course of the proceedings that 60 members of the Applied Science Faculty had enlisted at the outbreak of War and 114 since; Dean R. W. Lee of the Law Faculty said that one-half of his students were engaged in military work and that one-third of the 2nd year were on active service abroad; Dr. A. D. Blackader of the Medical Faculty said that 41 of his teachers and 110 out of 280 students had enlisted. The University, at this time, offered its mechanical equipment to aid in the construction of tools, etc., used in the making of shells and urged all graduates in mechanics and engineering who had not enlisted to take war service in machine shops. Meanwhile more than 1,000 men were in the C.O.T.C. and by August there was a rush of recruits into the McGill Auxiliary Battalion—its 1,000 members being enrolled in a few days—for purposes of full military training and home or overseas service, as desired. Lieut.-Col. Robert Starke was in command, assisted by Majors A. A. Magee and C. M. McKergow.

Addressing the students on Oct. 4 Sir Wm. Peterson stated that since February 160 students had enlisted and that "the recent activities of McGill have brought it nearer to the heart and life of the community and that the Campus, trodden under-foot out of all recognition, has become the mecca of militarism in the Province of Quebec." A curious address, given by Prof. H. J. Laski of the University before the local Canadian Club on Nov. 15, was denun-

ciatory of the whole industrial system of England under existing conditions and defensive of the things which Mr. Lloyd George during the past six months had been so vigourously fighting for the very life of the nation. It was a speech of extremists of the Ramsay Macdonald and Keir Hardie school. "The employers in this War have exhibited no sign that they recognize that the workers also are the nation. They have forced prices up until the cost of living has increased 33 per cent. They have done nothing to adjust wages to the new conditions, what are called 'war bonuses' being merely a fraction of the large profits the War has brought them. They have not tried to understand the point of view of labour that to allow a host of unskilled men to become half-trained in the War will result in placing at the disposition of capital at the end of the War a vast reserve of labour which can and will be used to cut down the price of labour . . . They ask for Conscription, which is only another way of obtaining an army to attack Trade Unionism after the War. The working class has lost confidence in a state run by people who fight them in industrial life." By the end of the year McGill had on active service 723 graduates, 431 students, 151 past students and 59 members of the Staff, or a total, excluding duplications, of 1,318. The sons of Professors on the Staff or in affiliated Colleges were as follows:

Member of Staff	Name of Officer	Battalion, Regiment, etc.
Prof. Charles E. Bieler	Lieut. E. S. Bieler	11th Hussars
Prof. Charles E. Bieler	Pte. J. H. Bieler	No. 3 General Hospital
Prof. Charles E. Bieler	Pte. Philippe Bieler	5th Universities Co.
Sir Charles P. Davidson	Lieut.-Col. Peers Davidson	O. C. 73rd Batt.
Prof. Andrew Macphail	Lieut. J. B. Macphail	Canadian Engineers
Dean Charles E. Moyse	Lieut. R. E. Moyse	Bedfordshire Regiment
J. A. Nicholson	Lance-Corp. Wm. C. Nicholson	5th C.M.R.
Prof. H. T. Bovey	Major F. H. W. Bovey	42nd Battalion
Sir William Peterson	Major W. G. Peterson	Royal Canadian Regt.
Rev. Dr. E. I. Rexford	Sergt. O. R. Rexford	2nd Universities Co.
Rev. Prof. Abbott-Smith	Lieut. R. B. Abbott-Smith	East Kent Regiment
Prof. J. Alex. Hutchison	Pte. R. R. Hutchison	2nd Signal Co., C.E.F.
Prof. John Macnaughton	Lieut. I. R. R. Macnaughton	24th Batt., C.E.F.
J. A. Nicholson	Lance-Corp. Gordon Nicholson	5th Universities Co.

Laval University, Montreal, distinguished itself during the year. In February arrangements were under way for the establishment of a French-Canadian General Hospital along lines similar to those of McGill, but at the suggestion of the Militia Department the plan was changed to a Stationary Hospital with equipment supplied by the Government. Finally, the original proposal for a general or base hospital of 1,040 beds, instead of 520, was accepted, with Lieut.-Col. G. Beauchamp in command. By the end of the year the Hospital had 12 officers, 27 sick orderlies and 120 men, and the larger proposal was well under way. Of the University Staff 6 French Professors and 2 English were on active service, while a Battalion of 600 students, C.O.T.C., was in training with organization practically completed. Bishop's College, Lennoxville, had an institution for drill and rifle shooting and 68 graduates and students with two members of its Staff enlisted during the year.

In the Maritime Provinces King's College, N.S., enlisted 30 students up to the close of 1915 with a similar number of graduates; Mount Allison University, Sackville, N.B., had sent nearly 200

volunteers and Principal Borden and Rev. Dr. G. M. Campbell made many effective recruiting speeches whilst all the students remaining were members of a C.O.T.C. Speaking in Winnipeg on Oct. 18, Dr. Campbell warned his hearers against any attitude of drift: "We had fed our minds on the idea that no power dare challenge the might of Great Britain. But a mighty power has challenged her—an intelligent nation, an organized nation, a nation that for 50 years has been preparing for this War. Great Britain is face to face with her Gethsemene." Dalhousie University, Halifax, N.S., in February had one-third of its graduating and other classes at the Front; by the close of the year 166 graduates and past students, 11 members of the Staff and 107 students were on active service; permission was given in September to establish a Hospital Unit of 400 beds. Writing on Dec. 31, 1915, (Halifax *Herald*) President A. S. Mackenzie stated, amongst other things, that a C.O.T.C. had early been formed with not only most of the students drilling during the current winter but 150 to 200 young business men of Halifax. Pine Hill College (Presbyterian) of Halifax saw 30 out of its 46 men in charge of mission fields volunteer for active service.

Acadia University, Wolfville, N.S., sent about 200 graduates or students to Overseas service and its President, Rev. Dr. G. B. Cutten, expressed this thought at the close of the year: "It should be said that America has never used its universities. The marvelous growth of Germany in the last half century was due to the fact that she did use her universities. In industry, commerce, army, agriculture, navy, public works,—in everything German, the university professor was in evidence, and to this fact can be attributed her wonderful advancement. Germany used her college professors, America laughed at hers." St. Francis Xavier's College, Antigonish, had by the close of the year 27 officers and 20 non-commissioned officers serving at the Front; President, the Rev. H. P. MacPherson, estimated the rank and file at 175; two members of the Staff had gone, Major H. A. Chisholm, a graduate, had won the D.S.O. and there was a flourishing C.O.T.C. The University of New Brunswick was strongly represented on active service with 25 graduates and 30 students early in the year—amongst them men like Dr. Murray MacLaren, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Bridges, Col. H. F. McLeod, M.P., C. G. D. Roberts, poet and historian.

In the Western Provinces response to the War-call was instant. The University of Manitoba had not gone in for any military training but, immediately after the War broke out, the Council got into touch with the Militia Department; 400 students, graduates and members of the Staff commenced drilling and eventually became a C.O.T.C.; on Mar. 25, 1915, it was announced that there were eight Companies in the Manitoba University Training Corps under command of Capt. R. F. McWilliams and that a Company was being recruited for the 61st Battalion under Capt. N. B. MacLean, Professor of Mathematics; the Council of the University on

Nov. 11 agreed to a motion by Rev. Father Chevrier stating that "any medical student in his fifth year of work who interrupted his work by going to the Front would, on his return, be issued a degree after taking at least a six months' training in a hospital in the Province." At a meeting of Wesley College—one of the affiliated institutions of the University—on Oct. 15 the Registrar stated that over 100 of its graduates or students were at the Front. To these men a message was sent: "It is God's battle you are fighting in Flanders and at the Dardanelles, as Englishmen fought it when they scattered the Armada in wild flight, as Israel fought it when they overthrew Philistine or Midianite. You are fighting to overthrow the most appalling combination of arrogance and ruthlessness and military power in the history of the world."

Brandon College, the Baptist institution of that city, had an Honour Roll in December of 33 at the Front with 75 in training. The University of Saskatchewan had 4 members of the Staff and 120 students in active service, or on the way there, at the end of 1915. President W. C. Murray, on May 5, reviewed the work of this institution and stated that to date 70 men had gone as members of a great variety of Battalions and various branches of the service—36 in the McGill Company of the 38th Battalion. In all these University Companies Saskatchewan had a place—the last batch of 17 students leaving on Dec. 2 for Montreal. Dr. Murray gave a number of patriotic addresses during the year and encouraged enlistment in every possible way. Prof. Brehaut, who had gone with the 1st Contingent, as a private, was invalided home in September and resumed his duties in the Department of Philosophy.

At Edmonton the University of Alberta maintained its 1914 record of patriotism. It was stated at the close of the year that 108 students and 8 members of the Staff were under enlistment; the representation in the University Contingents had been maintained and, in December, 50 men left under Lieut. C. A. Grant, K.C., to take places in the 5th Company; three students lost their lives during 1915 while, in the University itself, military drill was made compulsory for all who were physically fit; amongst the enlistments in the 66th Battalion was Cecil S. Burgess, Professor of Architecture. G. Roy Stevens, a graduate and member of the Princess Patricias, wrote President H. M. Tory from the trenches on Aug. 13 that: "Many of us (several of the Alberta men besides myself) have repeatedly refused commissions here, preferring to stay in the ranks of the 'Pats' and be with Capt. MacDonald . . . I think I am speaking for all the boys when I say that we are waiting for more of our classmates to come. The issue is too monumental to dally any longer. Until this thing is properly finished up we cannot consider our national life as being normal nor our national existence as safe. This great insanity can be ended only by a complete response from every available man."

It may be added that the entire student body of St. Chad's Anglican College, Edmonton, with the exception of two, volunteered

for Overseas service; the Manitoba Agricultural College had 71 enlistments, that of Ontario 285 and the Macdonald Agricultural College, Ste. Anne de Bellevue, 118. In the University of British Columbia, Vancouver, a Company of the C.O.T.C. was organized in July—by which time many individual students had already gone to the Front. Drilling was carried out successfully and in December it was decided that a first organized detachment from the institution should go as a unit of the Queen's University Battery then under way. Meantime the University School, Mount Tolmie, had six of its staff and 80 Old Boys on active service, and McGill University College had sent 56 of its students.

Canadian Patriotic Organizations and War Contributions

The Canadian Patriotic Fund from its inception and its incorporation on Aug. 22, 1914, was largely and generously supported.* With H. R. H. the Governor-General as its President and warm supporter, Sir H. B. Ames, M.P., as its Hon. Secretary and enthusiastic advocate, Sir W. T. White as Hon. Treasurer and P. H. Morris, as the Asst.-Secretary, the Fund had, in 1915, a strong central organization. The total receipts up to Mch. 30 of that year (8 months) were $3,387,172 and the disbursements $1,101,934. These amounts did not represent the total of subscriptions, or the considerable total of promised monthly contributions; nor did it include all the returns of several important independent funds and collections such as the Toronto and York Patriotic Fund and those of Manitoba Province and Victoria, B.C. At the end of February, 1915, there were 11,000 families on the books of the Fund with a monthly expenditure of $218,000 and an average family assistance of $19.50. By Sept. 30th, the statistics of receipts and expenditure at Ottawa headquarters according to Provinces were as follows:

	Net Receipts to Sept. 30, 1915	Expenditure to Sept. 30, 1915	Balance		Received to Dec. 31, 1915	Advanced to Dec. 31, 1915
			Credit	Debit		
Nova Scotia	$ 175,949.02	$ 155,120.48	$ 20,828.54	$	$ 269,782.57	$ 217,508.02
P. E. Island	29,143.70	5,700.00	23,443.70	.....	35,643.70	9,700 00
New Brunswick	157,301.46	145,598 02	11,703 44	.....	281,510.72	194,691.61
Quebec	1,818,143.34	790.316.33	1,027,827.01	.....	1 982,228.46	1,012,558.32
Ontario	1,831,284.47	1,073,721.76	757,562.71	.....	2,812,027.84	1,766,215 42
Manitoba, Head Office	56,458,66	.....	56,458.66	.....	56,811.27	Ind. Ass'n
Saskatchewan	280,618.15	210,000.00	70,618.15	.....	398,312.43	300,000.00
Alberta	243,492 37	467,048.61	.....	223.556.24	370,540.73	665,648.61
Brit. Columbia	291,291.30	302,798.20	.....	11,506.90	411,304.08	483,004.22
Yukon	10,025.46	.....	10,025.46	.....	20,000.00	.....
Newfoundland	.....	1,665.50	.....	1,665.50	39,396.88	2,211.50
Head Office	246,981.35	30.033.48	216,947.87	.....	152,590 69	....
	$5,140,689.31	$3,182,002.44	$2 165.709.24	$236,728.64	$6.800,149.87	†4,650,987.70

This left a net amount at credit of $1,928,980 on Sept. 30 and of $2,091,424 on Dec. 31. During the first year of the War—to Aug. 31, 1915—the total relief administered was $2,717,960,

*NOTE.—See 1914 volume for details up to end of that year.

†NOTE.—The exact amount of disbursements was $4,708,725 but the allotment between the two vacant spaces above is not available.

the cost of administering the Fund was $70,740, the interest received on balances was $53,157. Up to Sept. 30 the per capita contribution by Canada was 70 cents—Maritime Provinces 36 cents, Quebec 80 cents, Ontario 68 cents, Manitoba $1.42, Saskatchewan 40 cents, Alberta 48 cents, British Columbia 78 cents. In Ontario 34 counties with a total population of 2,176,408 contributed to the Fund $1,820,196 or 84 cents per head; 8 county organizations, representing 336,939 people, gave practically nothing. The work of the Fund had been enlarged on Feb. 16, 1915, when Parliament authorized the giving of temporary assistance to men invalided home and to widows of men killed in action or dying on service. It was announced on Jan. 22 that the wives of soldiers marrying after enlistment would not be entitled to grants from the Fund and that, after consultation between military officials and the Fund management, it had been decided that once the consent of the wife was obtained there could be no release for the husband, nor could the wife of a soldier who had married after enlistment obtain her husband's discharge by refusing to consent to his leaving.

It was explained in Toronto during June that under the Fund administration and average conditions a wife could receive the following allowances: $1.00 per day or $30.00 a month for herself; $7.50 per month for one child between 10 and 15 years old; $4.50 for one child between 5 and 10 years old; $3.00 per month for one child under 5 years; special allowances for other dependent relatives in actual residence and for temporary need such as accident, sickness, etc.—a gross estimated average amount of $45, less Government separation allowance of $20.00, and wages paid to or earnings received by members of the family. The management of the Fund was not without difficulties—apart from the permanent one of raising more and still more money. A good many desertions of soldiers were not directly reported and payments continued to be made for a time to undeserving dependants without claim. During the year the Montreal branch complained about this condition and a Resolution was passed on Nov. 4, by the Executive of the Fund, requesting the Government to take drastic steps for the punishment of deserters. Then, the very minute and wide range of questions asked in the printed forms, for filling in by applicants for the allowance, raised some criticism. So much depended upon the insight and intelligence of the women who had these papers in hand, and who were authorized to ask the questions, that it was easy for humiliation to be inflicted and charity to be offered instead of state recognition of a national service. Enquiries turned upon age, occupation, earnings, physical condition, former occupation; whether owner of house and as to boarders, roomers, rooms to rent; the marriage, where and when, whether a member of any union or lodge or benefit society; religion and church membership and nearest relative; income from other sources, etc. These matters took varied forms and the difficulties

of administration were obvious. On Nov. 1, a number of modifications in the rules were announced:

(1) Families in which the father is alive, able-bodied and under 65 years of age, or where there are other males over 15 years of age capable of assuming its support, should receive no assistance from the Fund. The fact that the other male members are out of work is not sufficient justification for granting aid.

(2) Families of men on garrison and picket duty in Canada, known as active home service men, must not hereafter be assisted by the Fund.

(3) Where there are several children in a soldier's family, only one may be reckoned at the maximum rate, one at the intermediate, and all others at the minimum rate.

(4) Where the wife of a Canadian volunteer, C.E.F. has no children, is well and strong, and is regularly in receipt of separation allowance and assigned pay she should not receive more than $5 per month from the Fund. (It is felt that with $40 per month from these three sources such a woman cannot be regarded as being in need.) This ruling does not apply to widowed mothers, nor to married women with children.

(5) No C. E. F. family receiving separation allowance may draw more than $30 per month from the Fund, no matter how many persons it may include.

(6) The family of a discharged soldier will, on his return home, receive no further assistance from the Fund.

(7) Families of soldiers who, though they may have enlisted for overseas service, are still living at home and drawing, in addition to their pay, a subsistence allowance will receive no help from the Fund. Only when these men go into barracks and the subsistence allowance ceases, may their families be helped from the Fund.

(8) No allowance will be granted, where the woman, before the soldier's enlistment, was in no way financially dependent upon him.

(9) The new schedule of rates provided for the following grants: Wife and one child, from $13.00 to $17.50 per month, according to the age of the child; wife and two children $16 to $22, according to ages of children; wife and three children $19 to $25; wife and four children $22 to $28; woman with five children $25 to $30; with six children $28 to $30; with seven children or more, $30 in all cases.

With the beginning, in August, of the second year of the War came the certainty of heavier demands upon the Fund. It was initiated for 50,000 men, it was now needed for 200,000, by the end of the year the proposals were for 500,000. Many plans were proposed to meet a situation in which the $5,000,000 collected soon would disappear. Many talked of Government contributions and control and forgot the difficulty of any Government administering a Fund which touched so minutely, and in such detail, the everyday life of the people. In Quebec the Premier was asked to levy a special tax for the amount required from that Province; the Montreal *Star* suggested a Conference of Provincial Premiers to agree upon a uniform scheme of taxation or appropriation relative to population, in all the Provinces, so as to secure equality of contribution but it believed the best way of all was for the Federal Government to make appropriations out of the National treasury to meet the requirements. Lieut.-Col. G. W. Fowler, M.P., wanted an Income tax as being the most equitable form of raising the money.

In connection with the work of the organization and, in particular, the raising of funds, H. B. Ames, M.P., had travelled largely

over Canada. At this time (Sept. 21) he was at Victoria, B.C., and, in an address, strongly urged the duty of Canadians toward this Fund with the statement that $6,000,000 more would be required in the coming year. A similar message was given in other Western Provinces and, at Montreal on Oct. 9, he stated that $2,800,000 would be required during the winter in the West alone. "Besides having sent 40 per cent. of all the enlisted troops from Canada those Provinces would be able to raise all but $500,000 or $750,000 of the amount mentioned." In Alberta, however, where one man in every 27 had enlisted, there would be 4,000 families needing aid. It would be impossible there to raise all the money required though the whole Province was most thoroughly organized with 56 municipalities under a system of voluntary contribution. British Columbia had been hard hit financially and would require $600,000 of which it could raise $400,000. Manitoba would need nothing; it had given magnificently. Only ten municipalities in Saskatchewan had not organized. Ontario and Quebec were organized from Ottawa. The response from Ontario County councils had been splendid, many of them increasing their original contributions. "For the coming year $6,000,000 would be required and by Christmas the monthly expenditure would be about $500,000."

It was officially announced on Oct. 14 that on Nov. 1st a campaign would commence for $7,500,000 in popular contributions and that the amount of estimated expenditure in each Province for the year beginning Sept. 1st, 1915, would be as follows: Quebec $1,250,000; Ontario $2,400,000; Manitoba $1,000,000; Saskatchewan $600,000; Alberta $1,000,000; British Columbia $650,000; Maritime Provinces $550,000; Yukon $50,000. In Toronto, on Nov. 11th, Sir Herbert Ames (Mr. Ames had been knighted some time before) stated that every returned soldier of good record was given a button by the Fund Committee and that this was highly valued. At the close of the year (Dec. 31) H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught issued a renewed appeal for aid to the Fund:

Somewhat over a year ago, as President of the Canadian Patriotic Fund, I made an appeal to the people of the Dominion for funds to assist the families of the gallant men who were going to the Front. Though anticipating a generous response I was hardly prepared for the magnificent manner in which the call was met. Moneys have poured into the treasury of the Fund until the total contributions have reached and exceeded $6,000,000. Large, however, as this sum appears, it has not greatly exceeded current demands and, if peace were declared in the immediate future, the entire surplus on hand would be required before all the men of the Expeditionary Force could again return home. To-day, there are 25,000 families, comprising, it is estimated, 80,000 individuals, dependent upon the Patriotic Fund.

With further recruiting the demands upon the Fund, will, with each succeeding month, continue to grow, so that it is estimated that, should the War continue during 1916, a sum amounting to some $8,000,000, and probably more, will be required. This would, however, only mean $1 per head of the population for the people of Canada, and it is little indeed to ask of those who remain at home in comparison with the sacrifice in life and limb of those who are fighting in defence of the Nation.

In spite of all the various calls that have been made for funds to aid our soldiers and sailors and the magnificent response that has been made in each

and every case, I still feel assured that the warm hearts of all Canadians will respond to this further appeal to enable the Patriotic Fund to continue its splendid work during 1916 and take care of the families of those who are fighting for their Sovereign, the Empire and the Dominion, on the battle-fields of Europe and on the High Seas.

(Signed) ARTHUR.

Meantime, a series of important incidents had occurred during the year which should be mentioned. In the first 17 months of war the largest contribution sent to the Fund by any one city was that of Montreal with $1,484,341—excluding the C.P.R. gift of $100,000; the next was Toronto with $830,463 and then followed Ottawa with $352,288, Quebec and Lévis $182,052, Vancouver $166,004, Hamilton, $120,424. Winnipeg gave generously ($521,043) but its Association was an independent one.* A certain number of individual or independent subscriptions went direct to the head office of the Fund as with that of the Law Society of Upper Canada, $10,000; a proportion of the C.P.R. Employees' one-day pay, $28,000, and of the G.T.R. Employees' one-day pay, $29,912; a contribution of $28,000 from the C.P.R. received through the Manitoba Fund and its special grant of $100,000; the Royal Academy of Art, $10,514, and the Canadian Civil Service collection of $40,777 (exclusive of the Intercolonial and Mounted Police. The balance of the Boer War Patriotic Fund, $75,972, was turned over to this organization.

During the first year of war the Counties of Halton, Lennox-Addington, Oxford, Peel, and Victoria-Haliburton, in Ontario, gave practically nothing and Norfolk not a cent. On the other hand 18 Ontario counties contributed pledges of monthly payments totalling $191,400; 18 Canadian cities, through their Councils, voted grants totalling $435,300. Taking the whole 17 months of war only two Ontario counties were non-contributory—Lennox and Middlesex and the lowest per capita amount was 8½ cents in Parry Sound with $3.30 in Carleton as the highest; in Quebec, Beauce, Chicoutimi, Rouville, Terrebonne, gave practically nothing; per capita the lowest amount was 3 cents in five counties and the highest, outside of Montreal and Quebec as the centres, was Sherbrooke with $1.24. Other incidents of 1915 included a contribution of $5,000 from Brandram-Henderson, Ltd., of Montreal and other cities; the receipt in January of $25,000 from the P. E. Island Fund; the gift of $11,284, during 12 months, by the Employees of the B. C. Electric Railway; a contribution to the local Fund of $30,000 a year from the School Teachers of Winnipeg, $45,000 a year from the Civic employees there, and $12,000 a year from A. M. Nanton.

To the Belgian Relief Fund contributions continued throughout 1915 and the Central Executive Committee in Montreal of which M. Maurice Goor, Belgian Consul-General, was President, and H. Prud'homme, the energetic Hon. Treasurer, did earnest work for the cause. Up to May 18, the total of donations in money or in kind since the War commenced was $2,071,082; between this

*NOTE.—See Provincial affairs under Manitoba's action in the War.

date and Jan. 18th, 1916, $98,422 was received in money donations with $23,443 as the value of materials, products, etc. On Jan. 26, 1915, the *Treneglos* sailed from Halifax with $462,500 worth of supplies and on May 5th the St. Cecilia with $450,000 worth. Altogether five steamers had left to this date with 1,031 carloads of supplies of which Ontario sent 156, Nova Scotia 273, New Brunswick 102, and the rest scattering in small totals, with 330 included as containing purchases by the Central Committee. Of the larger cash contributions between Feb. 1st and May 18, 1915, the Committee in Regina sent $10,000 and the Saskatchewan Branch, $10,000; the Simcoe County Council voted $7,000 and the Hamilton Committee sent $3,500; the Ottawa Women's Canadian Club $4,000, the Winnipeg Committee $27,000 and the Calgary Committee $5,000; the Chicoutimi Pulp Co. and employees $2,283, the Renfrew Committee $1,250, Stanstead (Que.) County Council $2,000 and Stormont (Ont.) County $1,000; Toronto Board of Trade Fund $10,000, the Vancouver Committee $1,200, that of Victoria $4,700 and Quebec City $2,000; the Dairymen's Fund, London, Royal Arch-Masons of Canada, Molsons Bank, Montreal, and Owen Sound Patriotic Association, $1,000 each.

On May 3rd, H. M. King Albert, through his Secretary, wrote declaring that he was "profoundly touched by the magnificently generous spirit in which the population of Canada responded to the appeal of your Committee" and expressed his heartfelt thanks. Britain took charge of 200,000 refugees in England and a British Committee was formed in April with the Lord Mayor of London as Chairman and the Archbishop of Canterbury, Cardinal Bourne, Lord Rosebery, Lord Bryce, Rt. Hon. A. Henderson, the Duke of Norfolk and others, on the Council. An earnest appeal was signed and issued, and by Oct. 12 $5,000,000 had been obtained. In December the Canadian Committee started to equip a 6th steamer with a view to helping in the coming winter. Other incidents of the year included the co-operation of a Canadian Committee of Medical men headed by Dr. H. A. Bruce of Toronto, with the British Committee headed by Sir Rickman Godlee, in what the latter termed "the important purpose of re-instating the Belgian doctors and pharmacists at the termination of the War, or when Belgium can be re-occupied by its own population;" the unavoidable refusal of the British Government to officially aid the American Commission for Belgian Relief with a money grant because the Germans were levying exactions in money, cattle and cereals upon Belgium and therefore taking away for their own use the food, etc., which were being so generously replaced by private contributions from abroad.*

Early in the year, and in a short time, $6,700 was raised for Belgian relief by Archdeacon Cody of St. Paul's Church, Toronto, and a letter, dated May 11, from Cardinal Mercier expressed earnest thanks for the "splendid effort" and success; a collection by the Montreal *Star* of a "Shilling fund" for Belgian orphans

*NOTE.—Letter from Sir Edward Grey to H. C. Hoover, Chairman, Feb. 22, 1915.

on Aug. 21st was stated to total $23,000 or enough to rescue 1,000 Belgian children; visits to Canada in May and October of Rev. Father Rutten as an unofficial representative of King Albert and Cardinal Mercier resulted in success to his mission and addresses in various parts of the country; a Report was submitted on Sept. 18 of the work done by the Toronto Board of Trade, with Arthur Hewitt as Chairman of Committee, in its effort to raise $50,000 with the eventual collection of $72,645 for the purpose of aiding Belgium; a contribution of $45,000 on King Albert's fête day (Nov. 21) came from Canada and included $25,000 from the Dominion Government, $1,000 from the P. E. Island Government and $2,000 each from Ontario, Quebec, Manitoba and Alberta; a renewed appeal was made at the close of the year to aid millions of destitute people during the current winter.

In September, the American Relief Commission reported the collection and disbursement of $50,000,000. H. C. Hoover, in his statement, said that of the contributions in food, clothes and money the United States had given $6,000,000 worth, with a somewhat larger amount from the British Empire, including over $2,000,000 from Canada; that the operation of the Commission, which was purely American in composition, was divided into three classes, one to provision the entire population, another to conduct financial relief and exchange operations, and a third to care for the destitute; that the provisioning department was charged with the duty of supplying the whole 7,000,000 people with necessary imports and, up to June 30, had either delivered or had in stock over 600,000 tons of foodstuffs to the gross value of over $45,500,000; that the Belgian people had risen to an unprecedented emergency with the utmost devotion and, that, aside from local charity, about 50 per cent. of the charitable funds of the Commission from abroad were provided by Belgians.

A popular and much-needed Fund was that of the Red Cross. In Canada the work was carried on by the Canadian Red Cross Society which, during the first months of the War, had been reorganized and revivified under the active patronage of H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught, with Colonel G. Sterling Ryerson as President, Noel G. L. Marshall, Chairman of Committee, Colonel the Hon. James Mason, Treasurer, and Mrs. A. M. Plumptre as an energetic member of the Executive. It was constituted as a branch of the International Red Cross Society, recognized by all civilized nations as the Society for collecting money and supplies in time of war for the relief of sick and wounded soldiers and sailors and of prisoners of war; it co-operated with the Army Medical Services by collecting supplementary supplies for the military hospitals, for use when a great battle should exhaust the ordinary supplies; it provided additional motor ambulances, field kitchens and hospital trains; it undertook the special care and equipment of the Duchess of Connaught Hospital at Cliveden with its 1,000 beds. Colonel C. A. Hodgetts, M.D., was the Commissioner in London and Lady Drummond was at the head of an aid and informa-

tion department associated with the general work. During 1915 supplies in large amounts were forwarded from Canada and, fortnightly, there went from London packages to over 2,000 Canadian prisoners of war in Germany while all wounded Canadians at the Front or in Britain benefitted from the comforts sent. Money also was required and obtained to pay for the services of trained nurses and orderlies in special co-operation with the St. John Ambulance Brigade.

While this general work was going on 300 new branches had been organized in Canada with a total of 484 at the close of the year, together with a large number of auxiliary societies in places too small to establish branches; a monthly *Bulletin* of information and suggestion was issued with 200,000 copies of pamphlets along similar lines; arrangements were made with the Railways and Express Companies under which nearly all Red Cross supplies, clothing, etc., were carried free—constituting a generous contribution in bulk to the funds of the Society; to the Duchess of Connaught Hospital, Cliveden, Lieut.-Col. R. W. Leonard contributed $30,000 and the Fulford Estate at Brockville $60,000 through A. C. Hardy; the Peak Hotel Hospital at Buxton was got under way by the Canadian Red Cross Society through its representatives in England and $15,000 granted as a preliminary while it was stated, in December, that the hospitals and institutions receiving supplies from the Canadian Society, in England, France, and other War zones, numbered 100.

Colonel Ryerson, the President—afterwards created Surgeon-General—spent two months during the summer in Britain and France observing the work and studying conditions. He stated in a letter from Paris to Sir Robert Borden (June 19th) that "it should be a comfort to our friends in Canada to know that the Royal Army Medical Corps and the Canadian A. M. C. are giving to the sick and wounded a degree of prompt attention and professional skill never before exhibited in war. Not only are wounded brought in and dressed at the earliest possible moment but they are removed to field hospitals by the stretcher bearers and medical officers at the risk of their own lives." Lieut.-Col. A. E. Gooderham, a member of the Council, with Mrs. Gooderham also, visited England and took up the question of establishing a new Officers' Hospital in London. They obtained premises and personally promised the equipment and cost of alterations, while Mrs. Gooderham, as President, pledged the co-operation of the Daughters of the Empire, and the Militia Department undertook the cost of maintenance with the Red Cross Society supplying medical comforts. Speaking at the annual meeting of the C. R. C. S. in Toronto on Jan. 22nd, with the Duke of Connaught present, Colonel Ryerson urged (1) that supplies should be sent through the recognized channel of the Society, and (2) that more motor-ambulance should be contributed. As to the latter they already had contributed 8 for the use of the Canadian forces and 12 to the British Red Cross. The Report of the Treasurer (Colonel Mason) up to

this date showed a total of $279,170. By the close of this year—from Sept. 1, 1914, to Dec. 31, 1915—the following donations had been received:

Ontario	$707,204.40	Nova Scotia	$23,744.74
Manitoba	89,034.45	Prince Edward Island	18,734.00
Quebec	78,886.45	New Brunswick	17,307.65
Saskatchewan	72,606.19	Yukon Territory	3,429.24
British Columbia	54,596.63		
Alberta	40,729.88	Total	$1,106,273.63

The City of Montreal undertook a special campaign and collected $100,000. In the Montreal *Star* of May 14 appeared an appeal for contributions signed by Mrs. H. B. Yates on behalf of the local Red Cross Society. A meeting was held and Committees appointed with H. R. Drummond, A. E. Holt, P. W. McLagan, F. J. Shaw, W. H. Goodwin, and Anson McKim as Chairmen. On May 17th W. R. Miller described what Montreal had done so far: "We have sent some 15,000 cases of supplies to England, containing chiefly garments and surgical dressings made by the ladies of the Province. The contents of these cases are valued at over $100,000. We have sent four qualified nurses to the Front, making ourselves responsible for their maintenance and upkeep. These ladies are now at Malta, tending the wounded from the Dardanelles. Owing to the generosity of private individuals we have sent two motor ambulances to France, and a third has been provided out of our funds and presented to the 6th Field Ambulance Corps recruited in this city. We have contributed $12,000 to the expenses of our organization in England and we have expended since the outbreak of War some $55,000 while our monthly expenditure has now reached a total of over $5,000." Sir F. Williams-Taylor was Hon. Treasurer of the Fund and, on May 18, the *Star* announced $32,000 as being in hand including $5,000 from the Bank of Montreal and $5,000 from the City Council. During the next few days the Royal Bank gave $5,000 and the Sun Life, the Royal Trust, the Molsons Bank, the City of Maissonneuve, the Shawinigan Power Co., the City and District Savings Bank, $1,000 each; the Imperial Tobacco Co. and its employees contributed $6,170, the Montreal Tramways and its employees $2,400, the Dominion Textile, St. Lawrence Sugar Refinery, Canada Car, J. W. Ross and the Knights Templar added $1,000 each and, by May 29, the total of $100,000 was reached.

Writing of the work of the Canadian Red Cross on April 21, it was stated in the London *Times* that "the people of Canada have been as generous in their aid for the sick and wounded as they have been prompt in sending soldiers to the fighting ranks. Last autumn Colonel Hodgetts, Chief Commissioner of the Canadian Red Cross, arrived in London and established himself in Cockspur Street. A steady stream of gifts for the sick and wounded has since poured into this country, including a complete Hospital at Taplow, a coach for the Princess Christian Hospital train, 20 motor ambulances for the Front, gifts of money to the British Red Cross of about £15,000 and many thousand packages

of comforts and clothing, the work of Canadian women. Large numbers of Canadian doctors and nurses have been brought over, and Canadian women in Britain have been organized for service." Lady Beck of London, Ont., who about this time was in Britain and France, stated on her return that the C. R. C. S. in conjunction with the C. A. M. S. had supplied in France two casualty clearing stations, 200 beds each; four stationary hospitals, 200 beds each; four general hospitals, 1,000 beds each; six field ambulances, 50 beds each; or a total of 5,500 beds, not counting 500 in the Duchess of Connaught Hospital in England.

The work of the Society was still more specifically described by G. F. Galt, President of the Manitoba branch, in the Winnipeg press (June 9) after his return from a visit to Britain and the Front: "In May the Red Cross Society sent over to England $107,000, which was expended on ambulances, medical supplies, hospital equipment and hospital building account. We sent over 50 nurses, who have been engaged for a period of one year and the Society, through its branches, has undertaken to maintain and pay personal expenses and wages of these nurses. The Daughters of the Empire and all women's institutions in Ontario and Quebec are sending all their work and money to the Red Cross Society but, in Winnipeg, some prefer to send supplies direct to hospitals in France." Incidents of the year included the charges made by a British visitor of French residence (Dr. Brown-Landone) as to an alleged serious condition of Hospitals in Northern France, coupled with statements that supplies should be sent direct to Havre, and the prompt reply by Colonel Hodgetts (Jan. 26) that "personal enquiry made in France indicates situation misrepresented. This confirmed by British Society. Brown-Landone unknown. Any assistance given must be through official Red Cross channels. Cannot approve of methods suggested for distribution of supplies."

Late in January Lieut.-Col. C. F. Gorrell, Ottawa, was appointed to command at Cliveden Hospital; in May the C. R. C. S. issued a statement that its London Commissioner in future would refuse to accept shipments of goods designated for any special hospital or officers, as he was unable to guarantee delivery under present war conditions; about this time a special appeal was made to Canadian farmers by Dr. J. W. Robertson, Chairman of the Ottawa Branch: "Your business does not suffer from the War. Prices of nearly all farm products have gone up. While labour is scarce there is time to think of the boys at the Front and to send the Red Cross Society a gift for the sick and wounded . . . I appeal to farmers to send me sums from $1 to $50 just as early as possible. Every $50 provides one additional hospital bed with the giver's name over it." On Oct. 20 it was announced that H. M. the King had given the Upper Lodge at Bushey Park in Surrey for use as a Canadian Red Cross Convalescent Home.

As the year drew to a close the Society was sending supplies through the British Association to Egypt, Lemnos, the Dar-

danelles, France, Belgium and wherever the British were fighting. The Canadian Hospitals which it assisted with supplies and comforts, numbered 15 and contained 10,480 beds. It had a warehouse for supplies in London and a large depôt at Boulogne, besides advance stores closer to the Front for supplying the field ambulances and casualty clearing hospitals. It had, also, contributed at least $150,000 in cash to the British Society. On Oct. 29th Noel Marshall stated in Toronto that the money contributions made to Overseas Societies had been as follows: British Society, $125,000; French Red Cross Society, $25,000; Queen Mary's Continental Hospital, $2,500; Princess Christian Hospital train, $25,000; Ambulances, $180,000. Mr. Marshall also said that 100 motor ambulances were on the way to Britain and that a few days before he had wired an order to Britain for more. Sixty-six Red Cross nurses and fifty male attendants had been sent overseas by the Society. Associated with the Society was the Canadian branch of the St. John Ambulance Association of which Sir L. H. Davies was President, and R. J. Birdwhistle of Ottawa, Secretary. Its main object was instruction in First-aid to the wounded and it had .remarkable success during 1915 with 21,036 candidates under instruction, compared with 10,448 in 1914; Home nursing was also largely advanced as an object of study. The Provincial Presidents included W. D. Brydone-Jack for British Columbia, Dr. H. M. Tory for Alberta, Dr. W. D. Cowan for Saskatchewan, A. M. Nanton for Manitoba, Brig.-General the Hon. James Mason for Ontario, W. F. Angus for Quebec, Lieut.-Col. J. M. McLaren, C. M. G., for New Brunswick, and J. H. Chisholm, K.C., for Nova Scotia. With the approval of the Militia Department 1st-aid instructors from the Association were appointed to each unit of the C. E. F. .and each Instructor was given the pay and rank of Quarter-Master Sergeant in the C. A. M. S.

The British Red Cross, with which the Canadian organization was affiliated, came specifically into Canadian affairs only once in the year, though its interests and those of the C. R. C. S. at the Front, were very hard to separate. It was at this time supporting 5,000 surgeons, nurses, stretcher-bearers, etc., and had 1,000 motor cars, ambulances, and cycles at work, which, altogether, required $1,000,000 a year for maintenance; it had six motor launches, etc., in operation at the Dardanelles and in the Persian Gulf with 4 hospital trains running in France and 15 Hospitals established in France, Malta and Egypt with 2 Convalescent Homes in the latter country; it aided the Allies along similar lines in France, Italy, Russia and Serbia while the mass of supplies required and utilized was too enormous to describe here. Hence an appeal by Lord Lansdowne, President, to the external Empire for support, which was addressed by cable to the Lieut.-Governor of every Province in Canada and to the Governors or chief British officials all over the world on Sept. 29:

I beg to inform you that the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John in view of the great demands upon their resources, both in France and in the Near East, have decided to make an appeal throughout the Empire

by street and other collections upon Oct. 21st. The money received from this appeal will be devoted entirely to relieve the sufferings of our wounded soldiers and sailors from home and overseas at the various seats of war. From all parts of the King's Dominions we have already received generous assistance in our work, but in the increase of British and Overseas Forces at the Front there is a corresponding increase in our expenditure and we shall be truly grateful to you if you will help us by organizing an appeal and sending us the proceeds for the objects I have named. I shall be greatly obliged if you will kindly communicate the foregoing to your Government. Their Majesties the King and Queen and Her Majesty Queen Alexandra are giving us their gracious patronage and I trust that you also will be able to see your way to help.

A favourable and immediate response followed all over Canada and organization commenced at once. On Oct. 2nd H. R. H. the Governor-General, on behalf of the Canadian Red Cross Society, urged support to the movenemt; the Bishop of Toronto directed his clergy to preach patriotic sermons and receive collections on Sunday, Oct. 17th; the Lieut.-Governor of Ontario issued an appeal for support to the Fund and the City of Toronto decided to try and raise $250,000 through a strong and representative Committee with J. W. Woods as Chairman, Sir Edmund Osler, Hon. Treasurer, and F. G. Morley, Hon. Secretary; the Premier of Manitoba called for the co-operation of all citizens and public bodies while the Lieut.-Governor of New Brunswick and of Nova Scotia took similar action. In Toronto a three days' campaign resulted in a total subscription of $542,668 instead of the expected $250,000 and it realized the hope of J. W. Woods, the energetic Chairman of Committee, who at a mass-meeting on Oct. 19th said: "Toronto will lead every city outside Great Britain . . . This is the first call that has come to us from the Mother Country, the first request Britain has made to us and we will respond nobly." Mr. Woods had 25 team captains with G. A. Warburton and W. S. Dinnick as his chief assistants and a contribution of $50,000 from the City to start with and one of $5,000 from the Bank of Commerce as the next largest. The Province of Ontario was asked to raise $500,000 and it obtained $1,492,907. The total collection from all Canada was difficult to estimate but the following figures may be accepted as correct:

Ontario	$1,492,907	Saskatchewan	14,819
Nova Scotia	65,636	Alberta	7,094
New Brunswick	15,000	British Columbia	14,106
Prince Edward Island	12,475	Yukon	465
Quebec	228,499		
Manitoba	$15,615	Total	$1,866,616

A large collection was obtained in Great Britain where the King headed the list with $25,000 and where $10,000,000 had been already subscribed and expended; in the outer Empire about $4,000,000 was obtained on Trafalgar Day—including the Canadian total. Another interesting form of Canadian aid in the War was the gift of Aeroplanes. Like that of machine guns it was a concrete reality to the average man or corporation; though it did not attain the same popularity. In Montreal, on July 17-20, G. R. Lighthall, Hon. Secretary of the Overseas Club, had letters

in the press urging Canadian subscriptions to aid that organization in its work for an Aircraft Flotilla. It appeared that H. M. the King was Patron, that the Army Council approved of the movement, that the War Office recommended the 100 H. P. Gnome-Vickers gun-biplane, costing about $11,000, or the 70 H. P. Renault costing $7,500, and that 10,000 machines were needed for a Flotilla. Hong-Kong had subscribed $22,000 and many parts of the Empire and some parts of Canada had promised units. Similar letters were sent to many important bodies in Canada explaining that the need would last as long as the War and that the Royal Flying Corps could use as many aeroplanes as they could get. The *Star* opened a Fund in Montreal to which Robert Hampson contributed $10,768, James Clark and the Mount Royal Milling Co. $1,000 each and the Board of Trade, largely through the efforts of G. F. Benson, President, a total of $13,062; the British Empire Grain Co. contributed $10,750 and other sums were collected making a total of $42,480 or enough to buy 4 aeroplanes which, Mr. Lighthall explained on Sept. 17, would be entitled Montreal No. 1 and so on. Elsewhere Major R. W. Leonard of St. Catharines gave $7,500 for a Biplane, the Province of Nova Scotia $11,250 for a gun-mounted machine and W. J. Gage, Toronto, offered $10,000 for the same purpose.

The Overseas Club, with its 130,000 members in all parts of the Empire, received much support from Canada for its Tobacco Fund. A flow of subscriptions was maintained all through the year, in cash and supplies, for the troops at the Front and in this movement cities and towns joined freely. Arthur Private was for a time in Canada organizing affairs, placing contribution boxes in banks and post offices, etc., but was recalled in September and replaced by F. R. Jones. During Mr. Private's tenure of the position $25,000, representing 174,460 packages of tobacco, was said to have been collected and utilized. By Sept. 30 the total for all Canada was $56,570 as compared with $39,910 from Australia and New Zealand and $38,745 from the United States. The London *Times* on Dec. 10th announced the total of all collections as £82,782 or over $413,000. Another British organization which received some support was the Seamen's Hospital Fund (Greenwich). In response to a letter from Lord Devonport, Major-Gen. F. L. Lessard aided in forming a Canadian Committee which obtained a number of subscriptions. So with the British and Foreign Sailors' Society which had many warm supporters in Canada. The British Blue Cross Fund, for the care of sick or wounded horses at the Front, received considerable support and on July 22nd Lady Smith-Dorrien, President, acknowledged receipt of $1,200 from Toronto.

There were many appeals for local Battalions in regard to recruiting funds, contribution of comforts, providing special supplies, giving machine guns, etc.—so many, in fact, that the Department had to check them. As an illustration of this the 21st Batt. C. E. F. of Kingston, on Mch. 8th, appealed to the public

for $10,000 "to purchase the necessary equipment and supplies, to supplement the Government issue so as to insure the health and comfort of the N. C. O's. and men of the Battalion when on the march and in the fighting line." Field Kitchens, involving an expenditure of $5,000 were specified. Many grants were made by local Councils, etc., to local Battalions and this was especially the case, and wisely so, in connection with Recruiting. Toronto gave a substantial sum to many of the Battalions raised in its midst and, as an illustration of individual gifts, J. B. Fraser. Ottawa, contributed 4 machine guns, a field kitchen and a set of drums to the 8th C. M. R. of Brockville. Many of the cities, towns or counties insured the lives of local soldiers—amongst them Toronto, Barrie, Hamilton, Berlin, Kingston, Lachine, Quebec, Ottawa, London, Peterborough, St. Catharines, Saginaw and Windsor, to a total of $11,478,500. Miss Arnoldi, head of the Canadian Field Comforts Commission at Shorncliffe, England, appealed for and received many field comforts for soldiers and, in a circular, stated their requirements as follows: Socks, underwear, shirts, small towels, handkerchiefs, leather boot-laces, books, candles, sweets, cocoa, soup tablets, note paper, toilet paper, pencils, games, cards, tobacco, gum, etc.

This organization had Government recognition but it did not follow that the Government was lacking in its regulation supplies. It was stated in September that new boots of superior nature—two pairs to each man—were being issued from Ottawa, that immense quantities of Winter clothing and equipment of all kinds were going forward for the men at the Front and that, since the first of the month, over 10,000,000 pounds of clothing had been handled by the Quartermaster-General's Department. Tag days supplied much in the way of money and one in Toronto on Nov. 9th provided about $50,000 for recruiting purposes. The Kingston *Standard* on Apl. 27th closed a campaign in which it obtained 9,000 pairs of socks for the troops; Hamilton, by a Patriotic fête on Sept. 8th, proposed to raise $10,000 for Canadian Hospitals in England and France and the amount was nearly doubled; in Toronto an organization of young men who, it was said in *The Globe,* "for various domestic reasons believe that the time has not yet come for them to go to the Front," started a campaign to raise contributions of $50,000 per month for the Canadian Patriotic Fund and were very successful in obtaining large numbers of small pledges. A final incident may be stated in the contribution of $16,000 to various War funds by the 106,000 Indians of Canada whose annual earned income was $5,900,000 a year.

The Women of Canada and the War: the I.O.D.E.

The work of Canadian women during this war-period was enthusiastic and earnest. Much was done and done well; women in every grade of life and labour did something, gave something, helped in some way; if there were some who were ignorant or selfish the proportion was less than amongst the men. Upon the whole society was very quiet after August, 1914, and through the suc-

ceeding year; display in dress, and luxury in entertainment, or expenditure were largely abandoned. The domestic labour problem, too, became more complex and difficult as so many working women, young or elderly, came into incomes which relieved them from the absolute necessity of outside work while also, large numbers of young girls became independent through marriage with men going to the Front. The difficulty as to women holding back their sons or husbands was for a time serious and its influence was by no means negligible at the close of the year. In August, 1915, the National Committee of Women for Patriotic Service of which Mrs. A. E. Gooderham was President and Mrs. Plumptre, Toronto, Secretary, issued an open letter on this subject which, after referring to the smallness of the first call for troops, the good work of the women in Red Cross and other pursuits and the ever-increasing need for men at the Front said:

> Most urgent of all to-day is the call to give up ungrudgingly our husbands, sons and brothers. We are called to create in our homes such an atmosphere of self-devotion that our men and boys may feel that their resolution to offer themselves in their country's service is simply what we expect of them . . . Are we making it hard or easy for our men to obey their country's call to service? . . . The women of France and Russia and the United Kingdom have long ago heard the appeal to give up their men, and have responded nobly. What will Canadian women do? Beyond the keeping of our pledged word, the woes of Belgium, and the example of our Allies, there comes to us to-day the knowledge that we are called on to fight our own battles; not to send help to Belgium or France or even England, but to fight for our own national existence. We are told by the men who know that we cannot win in this War without more men. If we hold back our men we are courting defeat; and defeat means, not a vague misfortune to the Empire at large, but the very practical result of a Canada governed by Germans . . . But the most compelling call for sacrifice rings out from the graves of those who on the fields of Flanders, at Langemarck, and Yprés, and Festubert, have blazed the trail to glory with their life-blood. Can we make their self-surrender of no avail by holding back the men who would take up and complete their splendid task?

Meanwhile, Women's organizations of every kind had been at work in every corner of Canada and of them the most conspicuous was the Imperial Order, Daughters of the Empire, with its 500 Chapters and 30,000 members. Its early initiative had, in 1914, obtained the splendid Fund for a Hospital Ship which totalled $283,107 and which, after being handed over to the care of H. R. H. the Duchess of Connaught, and because of its being so much larger than was expected, became the subject of correspondence with the Admiralty and the War Office. Eventually the Army Council received $100,000 and purchased with it 40 motor ambulance cars for use at the Front or in England while the Naval authorities accepted $182,000 for expenditure in building the Canadian Women's Block of the Hospital at Haslar, near Portsmouth. At the annual meeting of the I. O. D. E. at Halifax, on May 27-9, Mrs. A. E. Gooderham, the President, explained that two principles had guided the individual workers of the Order. "They aimed to provide every possible necessity and comfort for the brave men volunteering to serve their country, through the Red Cross for

sick and wounded, and field comforts for the fighting men, and they have endeavoured to make things better for the wives and children and all dependants left at home." In the matter of the so-called Peace movement, aided by many United States women and culminating at a Hague Conference, the I. O. D. E. had offered determined criticism and to this Mrs. Gooderham referred as follows:

> While the preparations for that gathering were being made, a great deal of literature bearing on the peace propaganda was circulated in Canada. The literature came from neutral countries, and we cannot doubt the sincerity of many of the women who were most active in sending it into the Dominion, although the women of France were inclined to regard their sisters in the neutral countries as the dupes of a Teutonic plot to bring about peace while the German forces were still in a position to expect favourable terms. A great many women in neutral countries were doubtless drawn into the peace movement because they regarded war in the abstract with horror, but, apparently, they only considered the matter emotionally. They forgot that nations and individuals are moral failures if they refuse to draw their swords in defence of the rights of the weak and for the principles of honour and liberty. There was a danger, however, that the literature might appeal to those Canadians who were inclined to allow their feelings to master their reason.

An earnest tribute was paid to manly sports and games and to the code of British sporting honour and strength which had so well stood the test of war-diplomacy and actual war on land and at sea. Little nations such as Belgium were eulogized and the example pressed home: "Now our own boys have gone forth to give themselves for a noble cause and in these hours of heart-searching we who stay at home are learning the truth by which the nations live." The Reports of the Order showed 170 new Chapters and every conceivable kind of work as being done by the different branches of the organization in every part of Canada—making comforts and necessary clothing for the soldiers, and providing Red Cross and Hospital supplies; holding sales of home-made cookery and fancy and useful articles and providing lectures and amateur plays, carnivals and concerts; obtaining funds for recruiting, for hospital work, for Red Cross purposes, for Soldiers' Club-rooms, for special gifts to troops before leaving, for insurance of volunteers' lives, for condensed milk to send to soldiers at the Front, for pipes and tobacco, for motor ambulances and machine guns, for papers and books to soldiers at war and their wives at home. Up to the end of the year $443,733 in cash had been raised for Patriotic purposes and a few of the larger sums may be specified here:

Chapter	Place	Amount	Chapter	Place	Amount
Municipal	Montreal	$5,550	Border	Windsor	$9,185
Brandon	Brandon	5,864	Stadacona	Quebec	9,968
New Brunswick Provincial	St. John	11,567	Laurentian	Ottawa	5,219
Sir J. G. Simcoe	Simcoe	6,176	Brunswick	St. John	5,159
28th Regiment	Stratford	6,341	Municipal	Hamilton	12,961
M'dle de Vérchères	Ottawa	5,067	Dawson	Dawson	14,263
Arthur Williams	Port Hope	5,734	Municipal	Toronto	24,218
			Janet Carnochan	Toronto	6,300

At the meeting of the Montreal chapters on May 27th Mrs. A. W. McDougald stated that 50,000 articles had gone to the troops from there in a few months including 10,000 hand-knit socks and that "the women of Quebec have, without distinction of race or creed, for the first time worked together under the direction of the Daughters of the Empire. The good sisters of the various Roman Catholic orders and the church guilds of various Protestant denominations have joined hands in a way that has been most inspiring." The Margaret Polson Murray Chapter in this city was remarkable for the catholicity of its gifts to the troops which included 5,000 cigarettes a month to one Battalion; socks, mufflers and wristlets for another; polo caps, tobacco, pipes, chocolate, candies, chiclets (gum), magazines and soap to another; money to prisoners of war in Germany and towels to the Hospitals. In Winnipeg, and Manitoba generally, under Mrs. C. H. Campbell's energetic direction, splendid work was done—the Fort Garry Chapter for instance carrying out a registration of its members' working power and, in its Serbian week, producing a total of 38,932 articles for Hospital use. In Vancouver, B.C., a Tag-day for No. 5 Base Hospital under I.O.D.E. direction realized $31,000; one shipment of 52 cases to London contained 4,000 pairs of socks. In St. John, N.B., the Royal Standard Chapter under Mrs. E. Atherton Smith's active leadership raised $13,000 in a few months for various Patriotic purposes.

In the Uuited States under direction of Mrs. Josephine M. Langstaff, President of the Order there, large shipments were sent from New York to London of Hospital supplies and of such necessaries as chloroform, ether, ammonia and iodine, rubber sheeting and tubing, adhesive plaster and atomizers. The variety of gifts was infinite and included, also, respirators, sand-bags, electric torches, hot-water bags, ambulance rugs, blankets, plum puddings, surgical instruments, mouth organs, cases of castor oil, bandages of every kind, fracture pillows, hair pillows, feather pillows, linen, old and new, comfort bags, games of cards, puzzles, chess, Victrolas and records. Two motor ambulances and one motor truck were also sent. In connection with the British Red Cross contribution considerable aid was given and included $2,025 from the I.O.D.E., Quebec, $595 from Manitoba, $465 from the Yukon, $5,319 from Ontario Chapters—a total, with smaller sums, of $10,733. The total from all Women's organizations in the Ontario contribution was $24,509 and the official Report of that Province said in this respect: "Women's Institutes probably stand first in the number of their contributions but the Daughters of the Empire, branches of the Canadian Red Cross Society and St. John Ambulance Association, Ladies' Aid Societies, Women's Patriotic Leagues, War Auxiliaries, Girl Guides, etc., were equally active." An important branch of work carried out all over Canada was the visiting of soldiers' wives and families, and a report by the Toronto Municipal Chapter illustrated this by describing, on May 6th, 5,029 visits as having been made under its auspices.

Queen Mary's Needlework Guild was another organization doing good work. To Miss C. Welland Merritt of St. Catharines was due the initiative, so far as Canada was concerned, in October, 1914, and the objects were defined by her in an address to the Women of Edmonton on Jan. 15: "I am pleading to-night on behalf of a Society that owns no constitution, acknowledges no bye-laws and demands no money for entrance fee or donation, a society whose only title to membership is the pledge of the applicant that she will aid our beloved Queen Mary in providing garments for the incapacitated soldiers and sailors of the Empire, for their dependants, for the poor, the sick and the needy." Other Western places visited by Miss Merritt in this tour were Winnipeg, Brandon, Portage la Prairie, Regina, Vancouver and Victoria. It was part of a Dominion-wide tour in the interests of the Guild. The President in Canada was Lady Williams-Taylor of Montreal and she was active in the organization of work with a local Committee of which Mrs. G. J. Bury was President. Miss Merritt as Hon. Secretary told this Committee on Mch. 23 that Queen Mary had asked the women of Canada to assist in a great work, and that women in Canada had come forward enthusiastically. Already 18,000 garments had been sent in, while requests for information had come from all parts of Canada. To the United States branch of the Guild on Feb. 23 Lady Williams-Taylor conveyed the personal thanks of the Queen for the splendid gifts they also had sent. The National Council of Women did not appear as prominently in War activities as the I.O.D.E. Local branches shared in all the Patriotic work that was being done, in the 34 centres where they were established, and the following affiliated Associations took part in varying degrees of activity or passivity:

Women's Art Association.
Girls' Friendly Society.
Canadian Suffrage Association.
Dominion Order of King's Daughters.
Aberdeen Association.
Victorian Order of Nurses.
Medical Alumnæ, Toronto University.
Ladies of the Maccabees.
Women's Institutes.
Peace and Arbitration Society.
Imperial Order Daughters of the Empire.
Canadian Women's Press Club.
Superintendents of Training Schools for Nurses.
Agnes Baden-Powell Girl Guides.
Single Tax Association.
Ontario Horticultural Association.
National Equal Franchise Union.

The Peace and Arbitration Society and one or two others practically stood aside and it is not invidious to single out the I.O.D.E. and the Women's Institutes as the most effective of these organizations. The National Council of Women organized a Khaki League in Montreal on Feb. 5 and within a short period it was a prosperous and vigourous society having in successful operation a Convalescent Home for sick or wounded soldiers and a number of recreation centres near the different barracks equipped with furniture, games of all kinds, books, magazines, writing materials, etc. The Hamilton Council, representing 32 local societies of women, distinguished itself by vetoing a proposal to send delegates to the so-called Women's Peace Conference at the

Hague and by the passage of a Resolution declaring that those urging Britain and her Allies to sheath the sword were guilty in the eyes of God and "that the present is not the time to call a halt, that to end the war now would be to favour the guilty; and that it ill-becomes neutral nations, doing little to shield the weak or punish the wicked, to interfere in the conduct of the war."

The attitude of the National Council of Canada was expressed by its President, Mrs. F. H. Torrington, in her address of welcome to Lady Aberdeen, Hon. President, at the Toronto annual meeting on Oct. 21: "We had planned great things for our meeting of 1914 but the shock of war came and we did not meet. The call of our Empire to her sons to fight to the death, if need be, that world liberty and freedom might be established, met a response that made us proud and sorrowful. Many a Canadian home gave its best; the men went and the women worked . . . From the Atlantic to the Pacific we have been drawn closer together, as through organized effort we have worked to supply needs and comforts." It may be added that various Provincial Councils did energetic and organized war-work during the year. The International Congress of Women at the Hague, supported by so many United States Women's organizations, by pro-Germans everywhere and by many who had no feeling of that nature but were led astray by women's natural hatred of war, aroused much discussion in Canada. The women of France protested vigourously, the National Councils of Women in the British Empire were not officially represented, while the views of Canadian women were presented by the National Committee for Patriotic Service in a message signed by Mrs. A. M. Plumptre, Hon. Secretary, to Miss Jane Addams, President of the Conference:

> Many of the women represented on this Committee have received invitations to be present or to elect delegates to represent them at the Congress. None of these Canadian Societies of Women has felt able to accept the courteous invitation of your Committee because they believe that the time of peace has not yet arrived . . . Madame President, when we look at Belgium we cannot speak of peace. We speak often of the horrors of war, but there are also horrors of peace. In war there is material and physical loss, but what of the spiritual loss involved in a peaceful acquiescence in the devastation of an unoffending country whose sole crime was her geographical position . . . We would ask you once more the old question: 'What shall a man or woman give in exchange for his soul?' The soul of any nation is the value that it places upon the defence of the weak, the freedom of the many and the keeping of its plighted word. It is to preserve our soul as an Empire that we are at war.

There were many other organizations of women helping in War-work. The National Ladies' Guild for British and Foreign Sailors, of which Lady Willison was President, had during the year over 300 members and assisted in the care of the many British sailors whose ships visited and guarded the shores of the Dominion from time to time. Money also was collected for Lady Jellicoe's Sailors' Fund; a ladies' Committee in Toronto, with

Mrs. R. A. Falconer as President, undertook to look after the equipment of the University Base Hospital so far as supplies of linen, etc., were concerned and did splendid work; the Red Cross Societies in every Canadian community were the centres of women's voluntary labour and were strongly supported; the Toronto Women's Patriotic League did excellent service. Its Chairman, Mrs. Willoughby Cummings, reported as to this and other Toronto organizations, up to Mch. 18, 1915:

> The League has sent to Valcartier, Salisbury, the Exhibition Camp and France, 3,223 mufflers, 9,557 wristlets, 5,855 pairs of knitted socks, 1,724 Balaclava caps, 1,452 cholera belts, besides flannel shirts, housewives, mittens, gloves, silk handkerchiefs, pipes, tobacco, stationery and other articles—in addition to the 132,364 articles sent to the Red Cross and many tons of articles sent to the Belgians. The Daughters of the Empire in Toronto have given to the soldiers in camp and hospital 6,047 pairs of socks, 1,044 Balaclava caps, 1,602 cholera belts, 1,015 wristlets, 2,363 handkerchiefs, and 1,021 shirts, in addition to large consignments to various hospitals and to the North Atlantic squadron and to grants of money for the cots in Shorncliffe and Cliveden Hospitals and toward the gymnasium at the Exhibition camps, etc. The women of the Conservative Club have, up to date, sent 47,000 articles to the soldiers, as well as tobacco, maple sugar, cigarettes, cards, etc. The Women's Liberal Club has done splendid work in thoroughly equipping the four hospitals at the Exhibition Camp, and has kept the patients supplied with various garments, books, fruit and delicacies during all these months. Other workers have concentrated their efforts upon Dr. Armour's Hospital at Shorncliffe, raising over $2,000 for cots, securing three motor ambulances and sending such an abundant supply of hospital supplies and comforts that Dr. Armour has been able to pass on some to other hospitals not so well equipped.

The value of comforts and Red Cross Supplies shipped by the League, Sept. 8, 1914, to May 8, 1915, was $81,145; the Association's Belgian Relief Fund on Sept. 20 stood at $13,380. Women's work took all forms. In Hamilton, for instance, under the initiative of Mrs. Harry Carpenter, 10,000 contributions of 10 cents each were obtained from the women and girls of the city for a machine gun. The Canadian Nurses' Association meeting in Montreal on Oct. 8 reported 18 members on duty in England, France and the Dardanelles with a large amount of patriotic work done at home and a group of its Red Cross Nurses particularly successful in their work. The Suffrage organizations had not been behind. The Montreal Suffrage Association gave large sums of money, raised through the production of movie films, to the Red Cross and other Patriotic objects; the London Society became a Red Cross sewing-party and Brantford suffragists were much the same; the Political Equality League gave money to the Patriotic and Red Cross Funds while Ottawa, Toronto, St. John and other Suffragist societies sent clothing to England for the poor of East London. The movement to drill women for Home defence was not so successful and organizations in Toronto and Montreal had an ephemeral existence during the year with a tendency in the public mind to look upon them as zealous but mistaken travesties of a serious subject. As the Toronto *Star* put it on Aug. 31: "The grim business of enlisting to bear a

hand in a life and death struggle convulsing Europe and the world ought not to be mimicked by a toy movement." More to the point was the Hamilton ladies' formation of an Ambulance Corps and the proffer by women in other centres to organize for replacing at their work men who were eligible for recruiting.

The Ontario W.C.T.U. and other Temperance organizations throughout Canada continued to give their main attention to advocating Prohibition, urging "dry" canteens, and fighting tobacco. All kinds of religious and Church societies joined them in a Petition asking the Prime Minister to use his influence with the Imperial authorities to have the sale of liquor to Canadian soldiers forbidden; they even threatened to oppose recruiting if something were not done. To the Ontario Convention at Ottawa on Oct. 21, the Superintendent of its Anti-Narcotic department (Mrs. J. Waters of Hamilton) wrote declaring that "all who send cigarettes to the soldiers at the Front are partisans in a national crime, for we know not how many are responsible for many of the casualties that exist, aside from those caused by German bullets and other ammunition." This extraordinary utterance was followed by a Resolution protesting against any Patriotic or Red Cross Funds being used for the purchase of cigarettes for the troops. During the year every kind of War appeal was made to the women of Canada. Officers on the platform, soldiers in the streets, clergymen in the pulpit, politicians in their speeches, urged women to awake to the issue and aid the cause with their influence. Women writers in the press did their duty in this respect—the Toronto *Telegram* having a specially effective and patriotic contributor.

Much was said as to the work of British women in this respect. In the Old Land recruiting they were the strongest agents the Government possessed. The Rev. Oliver E. Mann, writing as one who knew—and he did not overstate the case—told the *Christian Guardian* of June 9 that: "It is common knowledge that young women on every hand have given the strongest hints to laggard young men that they 'ought to go'; in the majority of British homes the hum of the sewing machine is heard from early morn on, into the evening hours, and the knitting machine and knitting needles, too, are kept busy making Red Cross necessaries and comforts for those at the Front; when the Government and certain newspapers opened bureaus for the registration of women willing to do special Government or other work if called upon, many thousands responded and throughout the country thousands of women give a number of hours per week in the hospitals tending the sick and wounded soldiers; it is common knowledge in England to-day that society ladies are now willing, and count it an honour, to wash up dirty mugs for hours on end at hospitals for wounded soldiers; thousands of young women work from early morn till late evening in Government factories, and no one has heard of any labour difficulties or strikes among these hard-worked people."

The Churches of Canada and the War

The religious interests of Canada took a deep and practical interest, as a whole, in the War. There were exceptions, of course, where the inherent, inherited, Pacificism of a century made militancy impossible even in a great Empire crisis; there were good people who thought more of preventing cigarettes reaching Canadian soldiers than of providing men and munitions to fight the enemy; there were men in all churches and a few pastors, also, affected by the secular influences indicated elsewhere in connection with recruiting. As the chief religious Denomination of Canada in respect to numbers (2,833,041) the attitude of the Roman Catholic Church was of first importance and was naturally influenced, to some extent, by the general policy of a Church world-wide in its ideals and influence. The Pope undoubtedly endeavoured to maintain a neutral position between the claims of Catholic Belgium and Catholic Austria, countries not over-friendly to the Church such as France and Germany, an Empire like that of Britain with its Protestant environment and many Catholic citizens and a purely Mohammedan power such as Turkey which yet did not possess so many Moslem subjects as did Great Britain. It was a difficult position at the best; no doubt His Holiness hoped to, at some opportune moment, offer his services as mediator and carry out a policy practised by the Papacy upon 21 occasions in European history. On Feb. 7 in Europe, and on Mch. 21 in America, prayers for peace were ordered; in April Karl H. Von Wiegand claimed to have obtained an Easter peace message from the Pope which he transmitted to the New York *World;* on June 21 there appeared in *La Liberté,* Paris, a much discussed and partially repudiated interview with His Holiness by Louis Latapie; on Aug. 1, the Pope issued to the heads of all the belligerant powers an appeal for Peace:*

> But to-day, on the sad anniversary of the outburst of the tremendous conflict, issues from our heart yet more warmly the prayer that war may soon cease, and yet higher the paternal cry for peace. May this cry, overcoming the fearful clash of arms, reach the peoples now at war and their Heads, inclining both to kinder and serener counsels. In the Holy Name of God, in the name of our Heavenly Father and Master, by the sacred blood of Christ, the price of human redemption, we adjure you, whom Divine Providence has chosen to govern the belligerent nations, finally to end this horrible bloodshed, which has now dishonoured Europe for a year . . . Before God and man you bear the awful responsibility of peace and war. Hear our prayer, the paternal voice of the Vicar of the Eternal and Supreme Judge, to whom you must give account both of your public undertakings and of your private acts.

In Canada, as in England, the Church leaders were not neutral; nor were they in France or Belgium, Austria or Germany. No more loyal citizens could be found in the British Empire than Cardinal Bourne of Westminster, Father Bernard Vaughan, or the Duke of Norfolk; none more insistent as to the justice of the British cause than Archbishop Bruchési, or Bishop Fallon, or Archbishop McNeil in Canada. On Jan. 3 the Archbishop of

*NOTE.—London *Times,* Aug. 4th, 1915.

Toronto delivered an address in his Cathedral in which he said: "When we come to causes, then I am prepared to defend the cause of right, the cause of Belgium and Britain, with my life." The prayers His Grace asked for were not cosmopolitan: "This Mass is being offered to God to ask His blessing on our soldiers, our men at the Front, and to hasten the day for a favourable peace—peace with honour." In Vancouver on the same day Archbishop Casey issued a letter read in all the churches of his Arch-diocese in which he said: "In the midst of the awful ravages with which war is over-spreading whole countries in Europe we are filled with the comforting consciousness that we have no responsibility to bear for the beginning of this dreadful scourge. All that could be expected from the wisest and most humane of men was done to avert the catastrophe by our statesmen in the Mother Country and now we have the comfort to know that we are engaged in an honourable struggle for right and justice and, we may add without rashness, for Christian civilization."

Speaking at a great recruiting meeting in Toronto on Aug. 28 Mgr. Whalen was emphatic: "We find ourselves defending our homes, our institutions, and all that is dear to the individual and to the nation. Almighty God marshalled His army and cleaned Heaven of the undesirables, giving us an example of the kind of peace He wished in His kingdom. There are times when we must follow the example set and this is one of them." As to the point of Christianity being opposed to all war the Rev. J. V. Tobin, said in an article (London *Advertiser* Oct. 13) that "we have not so learned Christ. St. Thomas Aquinas, St. Alphonsus Ligouri and all the great doctors of the Catholic Church teach that war, even under the Christian dispensation, is at times justifiable." After explaining the various just causes of war Father Tobin went on: "In the light of this teaching the justice of the cause of Britain and her Allies is as plain as the sun at noontide. The Powers of the Quadruple *Entente* are engaged in a just war against powerful and unscrupulous enemies. It is; in fact, a life and death struggle. Therefore the sons of the Empire, in every land over which the Union Jack floats, should rally to the assistance of the Mother Country. It is not a question of sentiment but of exalted and unshirkable duty."

In London on Oct. 25 Bishop Fallon made one of many eloquent recruiting appeals: "For a long time now," he said, "the cry has gone out in this and in all parts of the Empire that danger was abroad, but never until now, so far as I am aware, has the weary Titan that for so long has borne the burden, by any act asked for help. In the whole history of the world there has never been such a burden borne before . . . If patriotism means anything, and I believe that it means much, if that tense feeling that is abroad means anything, it means that every man and every woman quietly and without assertion before God and the world are prepared to go on and on in the battle that will secure the liberty of the world." He did not shrink from Conscription if

the slacker made it necessary; he had "no sympathy at all with the mothers who are hanging on to the coat-tails of their sons, nor with the wives who are clinging to their husbands;" he believed a million men in Canada should rush to meet the King's call and defend the liberties of their race and Empire. In connection with the British Red Cross appeal at this time the Catholic Bishops of Ontario, meeting in Toronto on Oct. 12, passed the following Resolution:

That having taken cognizance of the appeal for contributions in aid of the British Red Cross to be received by the officials of cities, towns and municipalities on Oct. 21st, we the undersigned Bishops are in complete sympathy with the object of this appeal, and we hereby urge Catholics to contribute generously therefor:

N. McNeil, Archbishop of Toronto.
M. J. Spratt, Archbishop of Kingston.
T. J. Dowling, Bishop of Hamilton.
D. J. Scollard, Bishop of Sault Ste. Marie.
W. A. Macdonell, Bishop of Alexandria.
M. F. Fallon, Bishop of London.
M. J. O'Brien, Bishop of Peterborough.

As to the religious state of soldiers at the Front, Mgr. and Hon. Major A. E. Burke, D.D., who, in August, was appointed a sort of inspecting Chaplain for his Church said in London on Nov. 26: "Tell our people in Canada not to worry about their sons being without priests. We now have on the battle-line every priest to whom we are entitled. Canada is doing grandly; I knew we had only to appeal to the priests and they would come out unreservedly." In the West the Church had the difficult task of dealing with people of the different nations at war—Ruthenians who were Austrians and Catholics, Ruthenians who were Russians and Greek Church adherents, natives of Germany and its Southern Catholic regions, and other divisions of a racial and religious nature. In Quebec the issue was a peculiar one and was dealt with loyally* though complicated by the modern hostility of France, herself, to the Church and, indeed, to religion of any kind. How many representatives of Roman Catholicism went from Canada to the Front is impossible to state. The Orange *Sentinel* (Dec. 16) alleged the total at 11,835 and this, obviously, would be a minimum; no official figures were available but 20,000 would not be an unreasonable estimate at the close of 1915. In passing from this Church to another let a Methodist tribute from the Rev. Dr. James Elliott of Winnipeg be recorded: "We are saying brave Belgium, manly Belgium, patient Belgium; thank God for that historic Roman Catholic Church! Belgium has been taught by Roman Catholics to her everlasting credit."

What did Methodism, with its 1,079,892 adherents (1911 Census) in Canada do? As a Church it had, perhaps, stood out more clearly for ideals of Peace than any other great denomination; more vigourously than others against what was usually called Militarism. Speaking in Winnipeg on Jan. 10, 1915, however, the Rev. J. E. Hughson declared that the War had made

*NOTE.—See Sub-Section dealing with French-Canadians and the War.

people think as never before. "It has brought every person face to face with vital facts which were formerly passed by." He believed German Militarism to be based on the thought and training of the Universities. The Rev. Dr. Carman, so long the head of the Methodist Church in Canada, appealed fervently on May 3, (Toronto *Globe*) for help against the liquor traffic in order to aid in this "fierce struggle for life" on the plains of Europe. "We are fighting for human liberty, for the rights of smaller nations to enjoy their freedom, to govern themselves, against the crushing German aggression." At the Hamilton Conference on June 4, Rev. Dr. S. D. Chown, General Superintendent of the Church, who had a son at the Front, declared that it was a great religious war. "The principles of religion dominated every phase of the British Government's action. All Methodists should rally to the standard of their creed and stand four-square to the wind."

During the sitting of Toronto Conference on June 12 a Patriotic service was held and addresses heard from 12 prominent ministers and adherents of the Church having sons in active service. Rev. George M. Brown, who had given two sons and two grandsons to the conflict, said that he was proud to be the father of such sons and of the British blood that flowed in his veins. The Rev. W. W. Ryan declared that he was one of eleven sons, seven of whom wore the King's uniform. Albert Ogden, K.C., said that he and his were "made in Canada." In the crises of her history the Empire had always to depend upon her young men and he thought that "all young men should be ready to go when their country called for them, and that true, loyal parents ought to rejoice to send them out to do their duty." A Resolution was passed by the Conference declaring that: "We are thoroughly convinced of the righteousness of our cause, and thankful that our Empire did not, in the tense moment of testing, prove recreant to the obligations of honour and the claims of humanity, but, choosing the less of two evils, chose war rather than tame and selfish acquiescence in ruthless aggression and the shameless violation of the rights of weaker nations."

The Rev. Dr. W. H. Hincks of Toronto delivered many stirring speeches during the year and, on June 27, told his congregation that: "Sentimental pacificism has gone and Canada has had a lesson in self-dependence; Canadians have learned that their strength as a nation on the American continent has to come from within; the people realize that if Great Britain were ground to earth by the Germans, the Monroe Doctrine could no more defend this country than the famous scrap of paper defended Belgium." To the Prime Minister at Ottawa on Oct. 26 came a message from the Winnipeg Methodist ministers: "There is a widespread conviction that the military efforts of Canada should be very greatly increased and that a much more extensive and vigourous recruiting propaganda should be instituted and toward this propaganda the Association begs to assure the Government of its fullest and warmest support and co-operation." To the Church as a whole

the Rev. Dr. Chown issued a stirring appeal on Nov. 16 in which he asked its ministers in Canada, Newfoundland and Bermuda to attend recruiting meetings and to induce their people to do so:

> The genius of our Church has been to emphasize the paramount importance of spiritual life and to care for the social welfare of the people. This war, coming so suddenly upon us, caught us unprepared to take our full part in the military programme which immediately became imperative. We are not dominated by that cast of thought which comes from State Church traditions and aspirations. In order that we may fully meet our patriotic obligations we must make special efforts to spur into abounding practical activity the fund of latent loyalty of which we are surely possessed in equal degree with the other Churches of Canada.

Meanwhile, individual Methodism had distinguished itself. The *Christian Guardian* published long lists from week to week of Methodist Ministers' sons who had volunteered for the Front and the total up to Nov. 24 was 195. Amongst them were sons of the Reverends Dr. S. D. Chown, Dr. R. N. Burns, Dr. W. B. Creighton, Dr. H. W. Crews, Dr. T. Albert Moore, Dr. S. P. Rose, Dr. N. Burwash, Dr. Eber Crummy, Chancellor Bowles of Victoria University, Dr. John Maclean—all leaders of the Church in Canada. To Canadian Methodism in August came an official message from the British Wesleyan Conference congratulating the Canadian Church upon its contributions to the cause: "War (in Britain) has knit us together and shown that party interests can all be subordinated to the public weal. We have given more than 100,000 of our finest Methodist youth to the national service. Our daughters also have been caring for the sick and wounded; our chaplains have done service for which we daily offer thanks to God. There has been a deep and gracious influence on the men at the Front which has led them to pray and seek after spiritual things."

An action which aroused much outside criticism but was in line with the historic opposition of the Church to drinking, dancing, and smoking, as injurious and dangerous habits, was a Resolution passed by the Toronto Conference on June 14 urging that tobacco in any form be not sent to the soldiers at the Front and declaring that "we fear the results from the wholesale manner in which response is being made to the pressure of certain interests in sending tobacco and kindred supplies to the soldiers, knowing that many whose lips were pure before have been led to the habit, which otherwise might have been avoided." This motion evoked keen comments from officers in Toronto such as Lieut.-Col. Duncan Donald of the Highlanders; it was stated that 15,000 cigarettes had been sent on one occasion to No. 2 Base Hospital and Dr. R. W. Rudolf, in charge, wrote asking for more; soldiers reported from the Front that when the Germans resorted to the employment of poisonous gases our men found relief in chewing or smoking tobacco; vigourous protests came in letters from the trenches and many tributes were paid to the comfort of tobacco under such conditions; Capt. H. B. Jeffs of the 2nd Field Ambulance summed up this view in a letter which appeared in the Toronto press of June 4: "Every wounded man who came to our dressing station

was given a cigarette, and then he didn't care how we hurt him in dressing his wounds." It may be added here that the Methodist Belgium Relief Fund of Canada totalled $21,283 at the close of the year.

From the Church of England much, naturally, was expected; much was given though the year did not pass without curious incidents. Her 1,043,017 adherents had been specially trained in loyalty to British connection while the Church herself owed her birth, and much of her development in Canada, to the Mother-church in the Old Land. Bishop Richardson of Fredericton devoted much time to the aid of recruiting in New Brunswick. His speeches summarized the issue well, as at St. John in a Pastoral charge to his clergy on Feb. 2, when the forcing of the War by Germany, the question of British honour, the imperative requirements of Empire safety were pressed home. Dealing with the duty of the Church in the crisis the Bishop declared that it was first to send her sons to fight the fight of righteousness and that fully 62 per cent. of those who went across in the 1st Contingent were of their faith. To a meeting in St. John he dwelt upon the duty of the young man and the glory won by all Britons in following its dictates. "If men are to rejoice in these deeds of valour they must be prepared to share in the sacrifice. We owe it to the Empire, we owe it to ourselves and we owe it to those who have bravely fought that they shall not have fought in vain." The question then for every man should be: "Is there any reason why I should not offer myself?"

Bishop Bidwell of Ontario, at Kingston, on July 25, called upon Canadians to rally to the colours and go forth and help Britain win the war. The time had come when such an appeal should be made from Christian pulpits. He declared that Canada was not doing what she should. "Her own native-born sons have not responded to the call as they ought to have done. The Anglican Church in Canada, though by no means the largest body in this country, has furnished the majority of those who have gone to the Front. I hope that this debt, owed by the nation to the Anglican Church, will not be forgotten." Archdeacon Cody of Toronto made many stirring speeches during the year Typical of all was his declaration from the pulpit in St. Paul's Church on June 6: "I do not tremble for the British Empire and all for which it stands so long as the British Empire is true to its God and its position . . . We are fighting for our wives and children and for our traditions and, also, for a better Europe, which means a better Germany and Austria and better Allied nations. The call is great, greater than the men who espouse it, and it will not fail." So with the Rev. Principal Lloyd of Saskatoon on many occasions. Speaking on Aug. 1 in Christ Church he urged every fit man to join the colours, declared that Canada should send 500,000 instead of 150,000 men and denounced the "selfish, mean, contemptible creature who says that the war has nothing to do with him—the man who would enjoy

all the blessings and benefits of our flag, our honour, our peace, our law, and everything else, and would not realise that he has any duty to perform in this time of stress. God grant the country does not grow many such." Bishop McAdam Harding of Qu'Appelle, Sask., issued a Pastoral letter on Aug. 1 which said:

> If ever there was a time when the call to pray and to fight sounded loud in the ears of the citizens of the British Empire, it is now. Never did a nation go to war with cleaner hands. Never did men train and arm themselves in a more sacred cause than has been the case with ourselves during the past 12 months. Our hearts are broken at the thought of the sufferings that are being endured, and the loss of the flower of manhood of our Empire, and the greater part of Europe, but we firmly believe that our sailors and soldiers are watching and fighting to vindicate those principles which Christendom has ever held to be most sacred and in opposition to a Power which seeks universal dominion in the blind following of lust for empire.

In Toronto on Sept. 19 (Sunday) Archbishop Matheson of Winnipeg and Bishop de Pencier of New Westminster addressed a recruiting meeting and the latter, who was going to the Front as a Battalion chaplain, said: "We have raised 160,000 men, thousands of our best have shed their blood in Flanders—but what is that compared with what they have done in the Old Land? Why, if we had given the same proportion of men to the cause that they have done there, instead of 160,000 we would be sending 500,000 men to the Front. We must keep on and on till the cry comes 'We have enough.' " The Archbishop touched another point. "Too few of our native-born have gone. I am proud of my men, Scotch and English, who have already gone, but I am proudest of all that my own son, a native-born Canadian, has been in the trenches from the first." Canon Norman Tucker in London made a vigourous appeal on Oct. 7: "The downfall of England will infallibly mean the subjection of Canada to Germany. Does not the soul of every free-born Briton revolt at such a contingency? Our own hearths and homes are appealing to us for protection."

At the Toronto Synod (June 11) it was stated that one-sixth of the Brotherhood of St. Andrew had enlisted; on Apl. 14 a meeting of the House of Bishops at Fort William declared that members of the Church "should abstain entirely from the use of alcoholic liquors as a beverage during the War and should refrain absolutely from treating others." In Montreal, Bishop Farthing on Dec. 26, condemned in sweeping terms the idea of public revelries on New Year's eve, at a time, when the country was at war and its sons fighting and dying at the Front. A curious Church incident was disposed of on Aug. 25 when it was announced that Major the Very Rev. Dean Starr would remain as Rector of St. George's, Kingston. The Dean, who in his youth had military experience had joined the British forces at the outbreak of war but was recalled by his Bishop. He then asked for leave of absence to go to the Front, and agreed to give up two-thirds of his salary to pay a substitute. The Bishop of Ontario decided that it was in the interests of the Cathedral that the Dean should stay at his post and that, if he was determined to go, he would have to

CAPT. TRUMBULL WARREN.

48th Highlanders, Toronto; Died of wounds on Apr. 20; Son of Mrs. H. D. Warren, Toronto.

CAPT. ROBERT CLIFFORD DARLING.

48th Highlanders, Toronto; Killed at the Front, on Apr. 20th; Son of Rebert Darling, Toronto.

LIEUT. SIR CHARLES STEWART TUPPER, BART.

Serving with the 43rd Battalion at the Front; Grandson of the late Rt. Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, BART.

LIEUT.-COL. VICTOR WENTWORTH ODLUM, D.S.O.

Commander of the 7th Battalion at the Front.

resign his charge. Another incident which showed that there were many Pacifists in the Church was the stormy debate in the General Synod for Canada during its Session at Toronto on Sept. 16. The Synod of Huron had presented to the Lower House a Memorial asking that the second verse of Hymn No. 353—God Save the King—be restored to the Hymnal. This verse read as follows:

O Lord our God, arise
Scatter his enemies
And make them fall
Confound their politics
Frustrate their knavish tricks
On Thee our hopes we fix;
God save us all.

The lines had been omitted in 1905 (as they also were in the Methodist and Baptist Hymnals) and they now were again rejected by a vote of 89 to 72. The speeches were able and vigourous. On the one side they dealt with the duty of promoting patriotism, of praying for the defeat and destruction of the enemy, of dealing strongly with a ruthless foe and training the public mind in the fact that the British Empire was not playing at war but was face to face with its greatest crisis, of understanding that Britons had to meet a nation which was not only their enemy but must continue their enemy unless absolutely crushed. On the other side was a thought underlying much teaching of the past 50 years and expressed by Dr. Thomas Millman, Toronto: "God may be punishing us as well as the Germans. That language is not in accord with Christian language. When the War is over, we will want words of peace and not of hate. We must not be jingoists." The Rev. W. G. Boyd of Edmonton declared that the German nation was not responsible for "either knavish tricks or poisonous gases." Archdeacon Paterson-Smyth, Montreal, and Dean Lloyd, Halifax, agreed with these views. A vigourous discussion followed and Archdeacon Milbank of Freehold, N.J., wrote to the press from the United States to ask what was the matter. "Are you going in for rose-water religion when your lads are being mowed down by the world's enemy? The Church in Canada is getting too polite and too soft to ask the Lord God for what it wants in good honest English. Oh! to be in a Canadian pulpit next Sunday for one hour with one's gloves off." The House of Bishops at once passed a Resolution declaring that "in time of war and tumult this verse may with perfect propriety be used in the Churches." This was endorsed by a large majority of the Lower House when sent down to them; though its members had previously refused a motion along these lines. At the same time Bishop Bidwell wrote the press to remind the public that "up to quite recently more than 50 per cent. of those offering for service were members of the Church of England—more than all the rest of the other religious bodies put together." An echo of this sort of thing came from Regina when, on Oct. 17, the Rev. William Simpson told his people that: "One day England and Germany will be friends again—in the days of our children possibly—and we must not be responsible for making that reconciliation difficult."

The attitude of Presbyterianism with its 1,115,324 adherents was quiet, strong and efficient. The Scotch people of Canada and

their descendants did their duty though not quite in the way of their Old Land where it was said 25 per cent. of the men were at the Front. The Rev. Dr. C. W. Gordon heard the call of the trenches as a chaplain, a poet, a preacher. In Winnipeg on May 2 he spoke of the glories of St. Julien and of the greatness of Britain's struggle for liberty and honour. "What, then, is Canada's next step? Her next step is very plain. It is her duty with all her power to aid in pressing this thing to a final issue. That broken line must be filled up. That line of Canadian soldiers must be kept extended and at home we must feel the pressure of that line upon our hearts. This is not a time for piling up wealth. This is the Empire's time and we must learn to live for the Empire and work for the Empire's destiny." The General Assembly of the Church took action on June 4 when the Rev. Dr. D. M. Gordon and Rev. Dr. W. F. Herridge moved and carried this Resolution to the strains of the National Anthem:

The General Assembly would recognize that in the great conflict in which our Empire is engaged God is calling us to the confession of national sins, to humble reliance on Divine guidance and help, to the strenuous pursuit of the things of the spirit . . . We consider that the precipitation of this conflict has been a crime against humanity, and that the force which is arrayed against us in ruthless and savage warfare threatens the progress of Christianity and the very existence of civilization. We appreciate the noble response already made by our Canadian people, in common with the rest of the Empire and with our Allies, to contend against the aggression upon the sacred rights of nations. We gratefully recognize the heroism and self-sacrifice of our soldiers, who have maintained in battle the traditions of our race. We urgently appeal to the members of the Church and to all our fellow-citizens to count no service too difficult nor any sacrifice too great that may be necessary to secure final victory to our Army.

In his eloquent speech Dr. Herridge said: "I only have two sons and they are both in it, and if I had a dozen I would send them, every one. We have to fight that the lights of liberty may not go out all round the world." Of the members present at this meeting many besides Dr. Herridge and Dr. Gordon had sons at the Front while a large number of lay delegates also were represented. The Principals of the various Colleges declared that their students had been thinned by enlistment and it appeared that one-half of the students supplying Home Mission fields in the Maritime Provinces had gone to the war. Writing from the trenches in Flanders, where he had buried three Canadians in successive days—lying down to avoid snipers and with shrapnel falling around him—the Rev. Dr. Pringle (July 15) urged help in men to stop the horrors of the War. More Canadians were needed. In St. John the Rev. J. J. McCaskill was a frequent speaker in aid of recruiting and, on July 5, told an audience that Canada was asleep:

Let us arm for mortal combat. Humanity and civilization are struggling to beat their way back from the gates of hell. Let the country arm her young men that she may take her true place as an ally against barbarism. Ruskin expected much from the nation that began to sing of arms and the man. He says of War: 'It is the foundation of all the high virtues and faculties of man. I found that great nations learned their truth of word, and

strength of thought, in war; that they were nourished in war and wasted in peace; trained by war and betrayed in peace—in a word they were born in war and expired in peace.' Having entered in to this quarrel let us bear ourselves that the opposed may beware our prowess. Let us emerge from this conflict, strengthened, purified and re-inspired. This can be accomplished only by great and united endeavour.

The Rev. Dr. J. A. Morison of St. John also spoke often and vigourously during the year along lines summed up on Sept. 26: "To-night I call for recruits, for men who are not afraid to buckle on their armour and go out and destroy this, the greatest enemy that has ever lifted itself up against all that makes our lives here on earth worth while." He suggested that delegates from every town of any size in Canada be sent to the battle-front to see and come back and tell the people of the imperative need for more men; that school teachers hold a conference to see what could be done to forward the teaching of the progress of the war from week to week; that maps of the war be supplied to the schools and that the story of the war from day to day, take the place of the history lesson. "We are forty years late in starting to teach patriotism and the necessity of defending what our forefathers won for us." The Maritime Provinces Synod on Oct. 7 passed a Resolution: "That we reaffirm our belief in the righteousness of our cause and that, while labouring for peace, we believe it can only be secured by utterly crushing German militarism and bringing to justice the perpetrators of those crimes and atrocities which have blackened the pages of history and have shocked the moral sense of the world . . . We express confidence in our leaders, we rejoice in the unity of purpose which prevails throughout our Empire and the Allied nations, and the spirit of sacrifice shown. We honour our Canadian heroes whose bravery, under desperate conditions, saved the situation at a critical moment and added undying lustre to British arms. We cannot impress too deeply upon our people the gravity of the situation and the urgent immediate need of every available man enlisting and of our mothers and wives continuing their sacrifice."

Other and small denominations took their part in the war-work of the year. In combined form many Ministerial Associations took action throughout Canada which represented all Protestant denominations. The Brantford Association on July 3 declared that "we approve of the efforts to secure recruits and urge upon the young men to enlist so as to meet the serious condition of our Empire at the present time; we leave the ministers free to make whatever appeal from their pulpits they feel necessary and wise to this end." The Toronto Association took action by issuing an appeal on July 23 declaring that: "It is the solemn duty of every Christian pulpit in Canada to create an atmosphere in which recruiting will be easy. Our Empire is engaged in the greatest struggle of the ages. The most sacred possessions that have been won, only through the travail and pain of the centuries, are at stake. The priceless gift of liberty with all that it means to a free citizen is in the balance." The Y. M. C. A. did

good service in sending men to aid the troops at the Front along social lines and, save in a few centres where the United States secretaries had a deterrent influence, its branches helped recruiting.

There were some religious influences from the Republic which did not tend to promote patriotism. Dr. John R. Mott, a leader in missionary work, and well-known in Canada, addressed the Foreign Mission Conference at New York on Jan. 13 after a visit to Germany and declared, according to official reports, that the war was "due to a series of misunderstandings;" Canadians present stated that the speaker was strongly pro-German. The *Zion Herald,* a widely circulated Methodist periodical of Boston, the *Christian Herald* of New York and, indeed, many other religious papers coming into Canada were so neutral as to be practically on the German side—the latter claiming, for instance, that the shipment of arms to belligerants (the Allies only could receive them) was anti-Christian. In Canada the extreme doctrines of Pacificism were presented by the Rev. Dr. C. S. Eby of Saskatoon and the Rev. S. L. W. Harton; the Rev. J. K. King, of Nashwaak, N.B., had his pro-German utterances repudiated by a Provincial Conference; the Rev. Alex. Esler (Presbyterian) preached sermons at Calgary which stirred up local ill-feeling against the Roman Catholic Church. But these were passing incidents, drops in a bucket of national patriotism. The following list shows some of the Ministers of different denominations who gave up the shelter of the cloth to fight for the cause:

Rev. W. D. Collins	Anglican	Exeter, Ont.
Rev. R. W. Witty	Methodist	Keewatin, Ont.
Rev. W. T. D. Magwood	Methodist	Cartwright, Man.
Rev. E. H. Creed	Methodist	Hampton, N.B.
Rev. J. W. Morgan	Methodist	Woodbridge, Ont.
Rev. A. P. Menzies	Presbyterian	Whitby, Ont.
Rev. H. H. Allen	Presbyterian	Aurora, Ont.
Rev. W. P. Davy	Methodist	Toronto, Ont.
Rev. Robert Pearson	Methodist	Calgary, Alta.
Rev. B. H. Dorest		Huntsville, Ont.
Rev. J. E. Mothersill	Presbyterian	Montreal, Que.
Rev. E. Leroy Rice	Congregational	Kingston, Ont.
Rev. F. C. Chilton	Presbyterian	Theodore, Sask.

Canadian Pacificism in 1915: Discussions of Peace and War

The spirit which actuated Canadian criticism of Militia expenditure in times of peace; which refused to permit of preparedness in the United States under conditions of either peace or war; which denounced military and even naval expenditures in Britain during many years; still held a place in Canada during the War and was sure to be shown after the struggle ceased. This is not the place to discuss the nature of such a sentiment, whether it was national or cosmopolitan, noble or weak, Christian or cowardly, Imperial or irresponsible. Love of peace in itself is a splendid principle; the issue has always been, and always will be, as to where the line should be drawn. Love of war in itself is an evil thing; yet actual war evokes every degree and phase of heroism,

builds up every manly virtue, creates and controls great national developments.

During 1915 in British countries Socialism, which stood for international peace as an abstract good, was swamped—as in Germany—by the concrete evil of war; in Canada, much of what had stood for Socialism was merged in general acceptance of an issue set by the taskmaster of necessity. As a principle the Pacifist ideal was represented by the action of the University group in Toronto who, in 1914, opposed patriotic High School addresses on the War, and in 1915 by such incidents as the alleged teachings of H. E. Lee in a Toronto school—a man who afterwards went to the Front; by the opposition to military training and teaching in the schools which developed from time to time; by the continued anti-Imperial, pro-peace advocacy of the Toronto *Weekly Sun* under the control of W. D. Gregory, K.C., and W. L. Smith; by the opposition of the Nationalists of Quebec to Canadian participation in any Empire war; by the declaration, in a part of the press, that "armed peace" had caused the War instead of stating the fact that outside of Germany armament was in self-defence and for defence; by the preaching here and there of peace sermons with such inaccurate and general statements as that of Rev. S. L. W. Harton at Saskatoon on Feb. 14, when he said that "to-day we have in America a spirit of good-will; in Europe a spirit of hatred, of hatred between the two most closely related peoples on the Continent, hatred that is a disgrace to Christian spirit."

In Canada the Rev. Dr. S. G. Bland eloquently proclaimed (Winnipeg, Mar. 4) that the War had proved Christianity a failure instead of believing, with most thinkers, that the action of Britain in rushing to the defence of small nations and the sanctity of treaties was a revival of a militant Christianity which had made the Crusades possible and the early Church a fact; while, in England, the Rev. Dr. Lyttelton, Head-master of Eton, in a notorious speech (Westminster, Mar. 25) declared that "we have no right to expect that the Germans would hold any other feeling towards England than that of vindictive wrath," that "if the effect of the War is to make sixty million people hate us as they have never hated us before, it will have been an entire failure," and that we must be more trustful and self-sacrificing. A jumbling up of issues was still to be found amongst Canadian pacifists as amongst the United States neutrals. The honest, earnest, peace diplomacy of Sir E. Grey and the "scrap of paper" arguments of the German Chancellor; the utter absence of British military preparation which helped to prolong the war by many months, and the organized German militarism of decades; were combined under common censure, as by the Rev. Dr. C. S. Eby at Saskatoon on July 7: "The trend is now towards an understanding and an application of the positive principles of the statesmanship of the Prince of Peace to all human affairs. That is based on Brotherhood and not on selfish competition, secret diplomacy, defiance and preparation for mutual and boundless slaughter."

Another point, voiced by W. L. Smith in *The Globe* of July 21, was to talk of the Czar, and Russian autocracy, and the Holy Russia of the past, rather than of the splendid new nation rising with the wings of the present. Socialism, despite the swallowing up of 4,000,000 of its followers in the German military forces, still lifted up its head upon occasion in Canada and its well-known leader in Toronto, James Simpson, spoke on Aug. 12 in denunciation of "the current scourge of patriotism when pulpits are turned into recruiting stations and the edifices consecrated to Christ become propaganda places for militarism." Mr. Simpson, however, later in the year approved a Labour Congress Resolution in support of measures to carry on the War. The proposal to guard commerce and industry after the war, by restricting purchases from Germany and promoting British, Canadian and Allied trade, aroused statements such as that of E. S. Caswell (Toronto *Mail*, Oct. 7): "A twice-conquered Germany—conquered first by Kitchener and then by kindness—would be infinitely better than a Germany conquered by force and kept at arm's length by a century of hate and a hate-inspired ostracism."

In Toronto, on Oct. 27, under the auspices of local women, during a meeting of the National Council of Women, with Mrs. Jean Blewett in the chair and with members of the Peace Society, such as Prof. L. E. Horning, present, Chrystal MacMillan from Chicago —calling herself Scotch—delivered an address of extreme Pacificism. She declined to place blame for the origin of the War, indicated equality of crime in the conduct of the struggle, would not discriminate between the soldiers of the different nations, apparently did not or would not believe in German atrocities, avoided Belgium. In an interview (*News*, Oct. 30) she re-asserted these views: "I am strictly opposed to the punishment of any nation. Humiliation of Germany would only serve to bring on another war in later years. As to Belgium I note that Germany charges that the Allies have committed barbarities and I would have to have the evidence of both sides before me before I would know what to believe . . . The death of Miss Cavell is of no greater importance than the death of hundreds of others who have also paid the price of war. The greatest crime in this war is the war itself." Mrs. C. R. Barker, who resigned the Presidency of the Business Women's Club, Toronto, rather than share in the war-work of the Club with Mrs. Hector Prenter of the Political Equality League, were amongst those apparently responsible for the meeting.

Meanwhile leading British Pacifists had been holding their ground and awaiting the moment when their influence might revive. C. P. Trevelyan, J. A. Hobson, C. R. Buxton, Norman Angell, A. C. Gardiner, Ramsay Macdonald as Executive members of the Union of Democratic Control, lost no opportunity of embarrassing the Government, and twisting or turning the issues of the War against their own country. In Canada the leading representative of the Peace school was undoubtedly Dr. J. A. Macdonald, of the Toronto *Globe*—who resigned his position as Managing-Editor in

the course of the year. He combined patriotic arguments as to the duty of Canada and Canadians in this "War for liberty and civilization" with the continuous preaching of Peace doctrines and, it was understood, representation in Canada of one of the great Peace organizations of the United States. In the January issue of the American *Review of Reviews* he had an article containing this interesting statement: "Two things stand out unique and unforgettable in the contribution the year 1914 has made to the history of the world. One is America's greatest achievement: the other is Europe's colossal failure. Civilization stands aghast at the collapse of European ideals. All the highest achievements of the nations, all the things that make for progress and freedom and justice, the work of a thousand years and the hopes of a thousand more—all have been crowded back into the melting-pot of brutal war. At its best war is barbarism . . . Over against that ghastly failure of Europe is presented in America, just now, the celebration of a full century of unbroken peace between the greatest Empire the world ever saw and the world's greatest Republic."

The vital part played by Britain and Britain's navy in this latter issue was not referred to. An equally striking utterance in support of United States historical theories followed: "George Washington and Thomas Jefferson and Alexander Hamilton proved themselves sons of the blood when, against the arrogance of the monarch and the ignorance of the aristocracy of England, they stood, in the hour of supreme struggle, for the rights of British freemen in New England and in the South." At Oberlin University, Ohio, in receiving an Hon. LL.D. on June 16, Dr. Macdonald eulogized the gallantry of Canada's soldiers and then denounced "preparedness" in characteristic terms: "Never again in this generation will shining armour and the rattling sabre find advocates, except in the mocking cells of the world's madhouse. The idea of armed peace is doomed to the rubbish heap of the world's barbarism. Another idea must be set free, a world idea, the idea not of international strife, but of international partnership."

In a patriotic demonstration at Priceville, Ont., on June 29, the same speaker repudiated any idea of Imperialism or loyalty as the basis of Canadian action in the War—"The tether which bound Canada was the impulse of a free people, the inborn passion for justice, the sense of oneness which binds freemen everywhere, in Canada and in Belgium, in defence to the death for those rights and liberties without which there can be no civilization and life itself is worse than vain." At Chicago, on July 9, Dr. Macdonald dealt at a Christian Endeavour Congress with the wickedness of all war rather than with the righteousness and necessity of British action; the evil of armed peace, rather than with the sadness of Peace being un-armed and Militarism armed. "Not again in this generation, nor even again in this century, shall the world deceive itself with the self-contradiction called 'armed peace;' that fallacy at last has had its day." To the International Peace Congress at San Francisco on Oct. 11 he absolutely eliminated Great Britain

from the peace influences of the world and deified the United States; refrained from any differentiation between the warring nations; combined Canada and the United States as equal factors in some vague struggle for liberty:

O, Europe, how often would America have come to you with the gospel of international good-will, teaching you the secret of Anglo-American peace, proving to you the power of international disarmament, and helping to gather your shattered nationalities into a United States of Europe! How often! But ye would not. Now, no matter who among you is to blame, we, too, must suffer in your agony. The national peace of this American Republic is threatened by your madness. The best red blood of the Canadian Dominion is being soaked into your battlefields because of the blood-guiltiness of your sin. But when this world-storm of Europe is past, the United States and Canada, their common democracy made stronger by their common experiences, shall come again into the council chamber of the nations and, with the released democracies of the warring peoples of Europe, shall shake the doors of the autocrats and the despots and the war lords and all that damning system of militarism that has cursed Europe for 2,000 years.

In Detroit on Apr. 11 an address had been delivered which evoked from Henry Ford the spontaneous gift of a motor-car as a tribute to the speaker. It was summed up, according to the Detroit *Free Press* in these words: "The year 1915 will be marked in history by two unique and meaningful features: one is the success of North America's international disarmament; the other is the failure of Europe's armed peace." In October Dr. Macdonald's book on "Democracy and the Nations" developed and embodied these views and in *The Globe* of Nov. 8 appeared an interview between "J. A. M.' and Henry Ford, explaining and defending many of the latter's opinions. The close of the year saw him addressing a series of meetings in Ontario, urging young men to join the colours. The course of the Toronto *Globe* during 1915 continued to be strong in style, forceful in language, clever in its arguments. There were two distinct lines of editorial thought—one that of the lover of peace, the other that of present urgency for effective war. The latter view-point will be found quoted in this volume from time to time; the former may be given here in a few brief quotations:

I. Feb. 5. The great nations, Britain among them, have been in a mad rush each to outdo the others in their unprecedented expenditures on armaments. They have all taxed their peoples to the dead-line, republics and monarchies alike; democracies and autocracies alike . . . One thing Sir Edward Grey and the British Government can do: they can reverse their unfortunate decision at the last Hague Conference that made Britain responsible for the continuance of the pagan policy which holds private commerce at sea rightful prizes for belligerents.*

II. Mar. 13. Some one said the other day that the present War will prepare the way for the British peoples to control the world . . . But were that dream to come true it would be a world-calamity more tragic than the War itself. There must be no world-mastership by any nation: not German, not Russian, not Oriental, not American, and, please God, not British.

III. Aug. 5. The brotherhood of mankind. Re-shaping the fabric of society on a Christian basis. This is the one thing great enough to be worth

*NOTE.—Were this done the British Navy would be largely helpless; an embargo upon Germany quite impossible; a war such as that of 1915 indefinitely prolonged unless Germany were admitted as the victor.

living for. And so everyone who would live the great life must devote life's every energy to take away the barriers of prejudice and of ignorance and of selfishness that make nations hate one another, and classes distrust one another, and Churches stand apart from one another as though Christ were divided or had never died for all.

IV. Aug. 20. It is a common declaration among thoughtful students and leaders of public opinion in Britain to-day that the peril from militarism in the mind of the British nation is more serious than the peril from Germany's military machine. Germany one day will be conquered, her machine broken, her ambition for world dominion humbled to the dust. But it would be the ghastliest of all the results of the War, crueller than all its slaughter, more intolerable than all its mountains of war debt, were the evil spirit of militarism, which through Caesar bedevilled Imperial Rome, through Napoleon bedevilled Imperial France, through Kaiser Wilhelm bedevilled Imperial Germany—were that spirit, defeated elsewhere, to find lodgment in democratic Britain and start it, too, on the way to doom.

Condition and Treatment of Enemy Aliens in Canada

According to the Census of 1911 there were 752,732 foreign-born inhabitants of Canada—of whom 470,927 were males. Austria-Hungary had a total of 121,430, of whom 90,000 had come to Canada since 1901, and Germany 39,577, of whom over 18,000 had come in the past decade. There were, also, 1,666 natives of Bulgaria and 4,768 of Turkey—including Syria. In the four Western Provinces there were 55,794 adult Austrians and Germans, of whom 28,280 were naturalized; in Ontario there were 18,291, of whom 6,182 were naturalized; those in other Provinces were small in number. The total foreign-born population from enemy countries was just about equalled by that from Allied countries—165,775 to 169,729. The usual calculation in this connection, and the figures usually taken from the Census, deal with origins—not actual birthplaces of living persons—and would give much larger totals. By country of origin there were 393,320 Germans in Canada, in 1911, and 129,103 Austro-Hungarians. Under these conditions the County of Waterloo, Ontario, had 36,567 of a German population and the City of Berlin a German population of 10,633 out of its total 15,196, while there were in that city only 1,258 persons actually born in Germany. By Provinces the people of German-Austrian origin or birth were as follows:

	National Origin		By Birth	
Province	German	Austro-Hungarian	German	Austro-Hungarian
Alberta	36,862	26,427	6,102	21,112
British Columbia	11,880	7,015	3,054	6,220
Manitoba	34,530	39,665	4,294	37,731
New Brunswick	3,144	73	150	91
Nova Scotia	38,844	1,089	549	1,252
Ontario	192,320	11,771	15,010	15,555
Prince Edward Island	550	4	7	.....
Quebec	6,145	1,289	1,897	3,860
Saskatchewan	68,628	41,651	8,300	35,482
Yukon & N. W. T.	417	119	214	127
Total	393,320	129,103	39,577	121,430

There was, of course, a clear line between men born in Canada of German or Austrian parents or grand-parents, and men who themselves had been born in those countries. At the same time a mixture of home-born Germans with those born and bred in Canada might easily have an unpleasant result in the natural revival

of inherited sympathies or prejudices. Hence the problem in Alberta, Saskatchewan and around Berlin, Ontario. There were also external influences at work as shown in the Nerlich trial, and known to exist in respect to Germans in the United States, while the espionage system of Germany had its links in Canada. In an interview with the Toronto *World* representative on Jan. 15th Sir W. C. Bennett, British Consul-General at New York, stated that there were "a considerable number of German and Austrian spies in Canada who are still at large." Amongst such a large population of German origin or birth, living in a land of extreme liberty, it was inevitable that a certain number should sympathize secretly or openly with their Fatherland; should make remarks of an occasional hostile or offensive nature; should try in some cases to get away to the States or in other cases to send money to Germany or Austria as they still could do *via* neutral countries.

Upon the whole, however, the German population of Canada in 1914-15 was quiet, industrious, inoffensive, surrounded by people and controlled by Governments who did not seek for trouble or try to find sedition where it only slumbered. In British Columbia, in Cobalt and in Cape Breton there were many Austrian and other enemy aliens in the mines and they were badly needed; there were complaints and some minor troubles but nothing occurred of a serious nature. It also was worthy of note that many of these people were difficult to place in a racial sense—Poland, Galicia and Bukowina, for instance, having most varied ethnic groups. Sir Thomas Shaughnessy put the favourable view of the situation in the London *Daily Mail* of June 19th as follows: "Almost every mother's son of them left Germany as a protest against the very things the Allies are determined to stamp out—militarism and political slavery. They say that the Allies are doing exactly what the German people themselves in a very few years would have had to do. There is no seditious German-Canadian agitation going on."

This was the popular view and the natural sentiment; how far such faith would have been realized amongst the 160,000 native Germans and Austrians—to say nothing of their other racial relations—had war conditions been otherwise, had German ships reached Canadian shores or an Austro-German invasion developed, is pure speculation. We know that settlements of Germans were strategically numerous in France prior to 1870, were numerous in 1914 at all important points in Britain, and were skilfully placed all over Continental Europe before the later thunderbolt fell. In Canada, after the Registrars had got to work, the Internment Camps at the close of 1915 contained 6,000 persons.* Registration was slow at first and many incidents occurred during the year which naturally led up to internment. In Saskatchewan a man named Hoffman, a German reservist, was dealt with on May 10 for lauding the sinking of the *Lusitania* while several Winnipeg Germans were arrested for the same offence; in Toronto, on May

*NOTE.—By May 24, 1916 (courtesy of Col. A. P. Sherwood, Chief Commissioner of Police) 70,072 aliens had been paroled and were reporting with 6,618 interned.

16, two men called Morer and Kiefer were arrested and the papers found in their possession, with other facts, led A. J. Russell Snow, the Registrar, to describe them as "the cleverest German spies in Canada."

Meantime there had been difficulties at some of the mining camps. At Fernie, B.C., there were threats, and then a strike, because the Crow's Nest Pass Co. would not discharge German and Austrian miners. From the Porcupine region many complaints reached the press as to seditious utterances by alien miners; hostile threats and unpleasant relations with the loyal workers in the mines or the villages. There was alleged drilling by members of a secret society and the arrest from time to time of individuals; there was an attempt to blow up a powder magazine at the Nipissing Mine on Feb. 21. There were supposed to be 700 Germans, Austrians and Turks in this region and it was said that a large amount in wages was sent by underground channels to enemy countries; petitions to the Minister of Militia were signed in Cobalt, Haileybury and Liskeard, asking for a large internment from this section; the Porcupine *Herald* of Mar. 13 stated that "the foreign population of the Porcupine district far outnumbers the British and, even at that, some of our best men have gone to the Front. Many enemy aliens are employed in the mines and some $50,000 leaves this Camp each and every month to German bankers in New York to be forwarded to Austria and Germany." At Sudbury similar trouble existed for a time and a big celebration was actually held there after the sinking of the *Lusitania*. On two points raised in this connection the *Canadian Mining Journal* had the following comments:

> June 15. It is evident that some of the alien enemies in the mining camps are thoroughly in sympathy with the German Government. Avowed enemies such as these should be promptly interned. On the other hand there are many Germans who are either not in sympathy with the German war-lords or who take care to conduct themselves in a manner not hostile to the country in which they live. Such men we should not hastily throw out of work, for their labour is useful to the country as well as to themselves.
>
> Sept. 1. The Germans are using the machine shops at Liège and Herstal in Belgium, the iron mines of French Lorraine, the iron works around Lodz in Russian Poland, and as far as possible are making use of the working population in the occupied districts. If the Kaiser has any sense of humour he should be hugely tickled when he hears of our workmen going on strike because Germans are being allowed to help the Kaiser's enemies.

The generous public view of alien enemies was shown in their treatment at Internment Camps, in the Government's unwillingness to send individuals there for anything but the most obvious offences, in the immunity of Berlin, Ontario, from the presence of a Registrar of Alien Enemies, in the continued publication of German papers throughout Canada, in the retention of Germans in positions of public, business, and even Government nature. In no respect was this more clearly seen than in the judgments of the Courts. The Judges and juries alike seemed averse to convictions for High Treason or for Sedition and tempered justice with mercy upon many occasions. Paul Mazur came before Sir Wm. Mulock

of Toronto on Feb. 8 charged with "attempting to assist other Austrians to leave Canada in violation of the laws against alien enemies." After two days' trial he was acquitted on the ground that the offence was unlawful but was not treason. He afterwards was interned. At Winnipeg, on Nov. 26, Magistrate Bonnycastle dismissed a case of seditious and disloyal language against J. O. Quiren on the ground of intoxication and with a warning. At Edmonton, on Oct. 26, Mr. Justice Hyndman allowed a man named Hollinger to go free on suspended sentence who had pleaded guilty to using the following seditious language:

> Germany is going to win this War. They will take Warsaw and Great Britain, too, and I hope to God she does. Your old fool of a King should have had his soldiers fighting on their own soil and not fighting in France. They have no right there. They are cowards. The Germans will be here and you had better speak German. The whole world is going to be ruled by the German Emperor.

The exact legal position of alien enemies was not fully decided during the year. In Britain several Judicial decisions appeared to go in their favour—the most notable being one under which a Company composed of Germans (as Directors and Sharehoders,) living in Germany, with only an artificial legal existence in England was allowed to collect its debts in England. At Montreal, Canada, on Jan. 20, the Quebec Court of Appeal, (Chief Justice Sir H. Archambault and four colleagues) in the case of Angel Viola *vs.* Mackenzie, Mann & Co. reversed a decision of Mr. Justice Bruneau and held that in the determining of an enemy it was residence and not nationality which counted. All the Judges agreed that if Canada were to deny to newly-arrived immigrants the right of recourse before the Canadian Courts it would be an infringement of the principles of justice. The Chief Justice stated that if one were to deny the right of the plaintiff in this case there would be nothing to prevent an employer, for instance, of a German or an Austrian, refusing to pay his employee's salary! An exactly opposite decision was given by Mr. Justice Sutherland at Toronto, on May 4, in a case where Rudolf Saenger, a German then in New York, tried to recover $5,500 from a Canadian, and was told that while the War continued an alien enemy could not sue in Canadian Courts. In another Toronto judgment (May 19) Chief Justice R. M. Meredith dealt with Naturalization as follows:—"I cannot think that the Act is applicable alike to subjects of countries at enmity and amity with the British Empire, and so I withhold the direction which would entitle the applicants to naturalization."

The most important case of the year, however, was the trial of Emil Nerlich of Toronto, head of a well-known firm of fancy-goods importers, on a charge of high treason under Section 74 of the Criminal Code which defined the assistance of "any public enemy at war with His Majesty" as such an offence. The firm in question was the largest of the kind in Canada and was founded in 1858 by Heinrich Nerlich, a German, who after years spent in creating his business, started a branch in Dresden, Germany, where ulti-

mately, he died. His two sons, Emil and Ludwig Henry, also born in Germany, took charge of the Toronto interests, while Hermann Nerlich, another brother, lived in Germany and did the European buying for the firm. The specific charge was that Emil Nerlich tried to assist a one-time Lieutenant (Arthur Zirzow) in the German Army to escape from the city; he was arrested on Jan. 23 and bail was at first refused. Connected with the personal aspect of the case were allegations as to connection with a secret German Relief Committee with headquarters in Toronto; Mr. Nerlich, though he claimed to have been naturalized, was known to be an active member of local German societies. Ludwig Henry, the brother, was at this time, instructed to report regularly to the Registrar though signing a statement that he believed himself a British subject on the ground that: "My first passport was granted me by the British Consul in Dresden, Germany."

The first trial began in the Police Court on Jan. 27 and Zirzow testified as to getting $20 from J. H. Peters, the ex-German Consul, and $10 from Mr. Nerlich, stating that he was leaving for Sweden *via* the United States. Nerlich was committed for trial and bail of $100,000 finally accepted. On Feb. 8 he was again arrested, together with his wife, Mrs. Hedwig Nerlich—also a German—on the charge that in October and November, 1914, and in June, 1915, they "maliciously and traitorously conspired, confederated, and agreed with each other and with others to aid and comfort the enemy of His Majesty the King by inciting and assisting one Arthur Zirzow, a German subject of the Emperor of Germany, a public enemy now at war with His Majesty the King, to leave the Dominion of Canada and join the enemy's forces, and by giving information to assist the said enemy, and by trading with the said enemy, contrary to the Criminal Code." The previous high treason charge was made in the words "assisted, aided and comforted" the King's enemies. Bail for the two was placed at $150,000.

The second case came on first in the Criminal Assizes before Sir Wm. Mulock with E. E. A. Du Vernet, K.C., acting for the Crown and I. F. Hellmuth, K.C., for the defence. The initial point was made on Feb. 17 in a demand for detailed particulars of the charges which Mr. Hellmuth thought necessary though the contention was a new legal departure. Mr. Du Vernet pointed out that "the law has said, in a case of high treason, that the code has to be followed, the overt acts must be set out. That has been done. The law says that in addition you must give within ten days, to the defendants, personally, in the presence of two witnesses, a copy of the indictment, a list of the jury panel, and a list of witnesses with their addresses. If you go outside the provisions of the Act, you are liable to make the whole proceedings a nullity. My learned friend, with all his industry and experience, has not been able to find a single case where particulars have been given in high treason." The Chief Justice, in the ensuing legal battle on this point, supported the Defence contention upon the whole, and re-

fused to draw any distinction between persons under trial for treason and for minor offences. On Feb. 22 His Lordship decided that the offences named in the indictment—conspiracy to assist a German officer out of the country, to give the enemy information and to trade with the enemy, did not involve high treason under the Code and the trial proceeded for conspiracy to commit indictable offences. Mr. Du Vernet, at this point, stated his case:

> The Crown will show that these defendants were able to send communications or letters to Germany. It will be shown that the lady alone received 88 letters, and the way it was done will be made plain. They employed a woman on the Dutch border. That woman sent the letters to a man in New York, and then that man sent them on here. The letters are quite interesting. In one it is exactly described how it is done. Some are marked 'answered' and with a statement as to whom they came from. This woman on the Dutch border acted for the Nerlich's firm as well. She explains how the Dutch authorities opened some of these letters, and stated that she might be taken by the neck 'and that would be absolutely unsuitable for me,' she quaintly wrote.
>
> The answers contained information of vital importance to the Germans. One of them was thought so much of that it was published in one of the Berlin papers. Enquiries were made as to the number of our soldiers. The woman, Utta Von Emden, was publicly thanked. It is impossible to say exactly what information was given. Carl Hoerl, who looked after the accused's business in the German capital, sent seditious literature to the Nerlichs. That literature contained attacks on England and these were to be distributed in the States and in Canada.

One of the letters written to Mrs. Nerlich, as published in the press, was dated Nov. 27, 1914, and said: "You are well so far but your situation must be unpleasant. I can imagine it a little, for here also the Hollanders are anti-German . . . For I have this week made two little pigs into sausages. It is impossible for me to leave them behind." The latter phrase was supposed to be connected with boxes and barrels of various commodities shipped by the Nerlichs *via* the United States and Holland to Germany. Another letter to Mrs. Nerlich from her Mother in Germany (Nov. 15, 1914) said: "I am much pleased you worked bravely for the poor soldiers. Here things are getting very dear, and we have to exercise economy, as we must do with what we have in our own land. Yes, I willingly believe you wish yourself here and find yourself strange in that company." In his attitude on Feb. 22 Zirzow showed great contempt for the Court and stated that his evidence in the Police Court was not true and that he had not considered himself under oath. Mr. Du Vernet read letters from the brother and sister of the witness showing that they desired him to return and join the Army and one of these he admitted showing Mr. Nerlich while he also admitted his desire to return to Germany and fight.

A postman testified that Mrs. Nerlich had expressed strong German feelings to him and protested against the non-receipt of the New York *Staats-Zeitung* which had been denied the mails. On Feb. 23 Sir Wm. Mulock declined to admit as evidence two letters addressed to Mrs. Nerlich and one to her husband. One of the former was from a man in Germany and it acknowledged the receipt of a letter sent by Mrs. Nerlich with regard to the assistance

she had rendered the enemy. The Chief Justice held that the acknowledgment of the receipt of the letter by the man in Germany was not proof that Mrs. Nerlich had written it. The letter to Emil Nerlich from his manager, Carl Hoerl, in Berlin, referred to the payment of money to Frau Howold, the wife of a man formerly in the employ of the Nerlich Company, but who was said to be at the Front with the German army. The Chief Justice held that there was no evidence to show that the man was really at the Front. One of the witnesses of this date was Rev. M. O. Hoffman, of the Lutheran Church, who admitted that he had used his influence to get Zirzow a passport to the United States, though he knew him to be a German officer; the Chief Justice at this stage instructed the jury to acquit Mrs. Nerlich on the ground that sympathy with the enemy was not an indictable offence and that nothing more was proven.

Mr. Nerlich's case went on but his Counsel at once made the point that a conspiracy required more than one person; this was over-ruled. In his summing up Sir Wm. Mulock (Feb. 24) informed the jury that there was no evidence on the second and third counts of the indictment—namely, of trading with the enemy or giving information to the enemy. "It looks to me," he said, "as if the only overt act on which there is any evidence is that of assisting Arthur Zirzow to leave Canada. It is for you to say whether or not Nerlich, with a guilty knowledge that Zirzow was intending to leave Canada, assisted him by payment of $10." He cautioned the jury not to be prejudiced against Nerlich because he was a German. The prisoner was found guilty of "conspiring with Arthur Zirzow by aiding and abetting Zirzow to leave Canada to rejoin the German Army;" leave of appeal was granted, sentence deferred, and bail accepted for $100,000.

The appeal case came before the 1st Divisional Court on May 25 with Sir Wm. Meredith presiding. I. F. Hellmuth, K.C., and G. F. Shepley, K.C., appeared for Mr. Nerlich and J. R. Cartwright, K.C., Deputy Attorney General, E. E. A. Du Vernet, K.C.,* and Edward Bayley, K.C., for the Crown. Mr. Du Vernet in his address keenly resented a charge of inflammatory speech in the preceding case and pointed out that it was necessary in a treason trial to point out the unusual conditions attaching to a state of war. Mr. Hellmuth stated that Nerlich was a patriotic citizen and the Chief Justice asked if that were so how it was he had not warned the Registrar against giving Zirzow an *exeat* to the States! Finally, on June 4, the Court, with Mr. Justice F. E. Hodgins dissenting, quashed the conviction upon the ground that "the indictment does not allege a conspiracy to which Arthur Zirzow was a party."

On June 8 the original trial was brought on before Mr. Justice Sutherland with I. F. Hellmuth, K.C., G. F. Shepley, K.C., and W. G. Mason for the accused and W. C. Mikel, K.C., R. H. Greer and

*NOTE.—It is a curious coincidence in this case that Mr. Du Vernet on Feb. 23 had stated in Court that he was in receipt of many threatening letters and messages in respect to the trial; on May 31 he died with great suddenness and in the prime of life.

Gordon Shaver for the Crown. The case went along the same lines as the preceding trials; the most striking incident being Zirzow's continued and evident contempt for the Court. He was on the stand when Mr. Mikel placed in his hands his own signed statement implicating Nerlich and asked him to identify it. Zirzow startled the Court by tearing it in four pieces and putting two of them, one of which had his signature on it, in his pocket. The pieces were taken from him and put together but there was neither reprimand nor punishment for the impudent breach of propriety. All his evidence was adjusted to help the accused; anything precedent that was not helpful he repudiated. Mr. Nerlich testified on June 10, stated that his father was a naturalized British subject, though he, himself, had been born, educated and married in Germany; said that he did not know Lieut. Zirzow was going back to fight and denied that he had discussed the War with him though he had been many times at his house for dinner. He admitted the gift of money to Zirzow when the latter received a permit to leave the country; said that he was one of the managers of the German Aid Society, and that this society was for the purpose of assisting poor Germans; admitted that, after the War broke out, Germans and Austrians had both been assisted.

Counsel followed and the Judge in his address to the Jury told them not to act on the sentiment of the community but on the evidence and this, in a case of treason, must be plain and direct. Zirzow was to be treated as an accomplice of the accused. "The great and important question for you to consider is what was the intention in the mind of the accused when he gave the money to Zirzow?" The verdict was not guilty. As a further proof of the generosity shown in all these trials, by Counsel on both sides as well as by the Judges, it may be added that Mr. Justice Sutherland said to the Jury: "Before discharging you I desire to call your attention to the attempt of Arthur Zirzow, a witness, while in the witness-box, to destroy a document which was being used for the purpose of the trial. The reason I did not resort to drastic measures was as a precaution against prejudicing the trial of the accused. The conduct of Zirzow in the witness-box showed, absolutely, that officers trained for the German army have no respect for the civil rights and authorities."

During the year a certain amount of veiled friendliness for Germany was expressed by some of the German press of Canada, though it was not overt in character or serious in result. *Der Nordwesten* of Winnipeg, on Jan. 6, reproduced pro-German speeches from a United States Congress debate without any attempt at explanation or enlargement so as to give both sides. The Alberta *Herold* of Edmonton continued from time to time to publish offensive articles and opinions, with an English section under the editorship of A. Von. Hammerstein, who, on Mar. 25, dealt at length with the position of "German-Canadians" and declared that the Government had no business to be spending money in a European war. "What will happen to the country of our adop-

tion if the soul of the people is to be shaken by every European political complication? We regret, with aching hearts, that the obligations of Canada to Great Britain, and its present political status, forces Canada to participate." According to German papers reaching London (despatches to Canada on Sept. 21) this particular organ with its stated proprietor, Herr Krankenhagen, was an object of pride in Berlin as having been able to show the courage of its convictions and to help in maintaining Western Canada as "a centre of German Kultur pioneers."

Another Winnipeg journal, *West Canada*, was not exactly friendly to the British cause. Its issue of Mar. 17 had a two column description of "Further Successes in Poland"—these being German. "The hour will soon strike when another victory will be celebrated in Berlin." An editorial in the Mar. 31st issue put Belgium in its proper place—from a German standpoint: "Especially did the Belgians show themselves ignorant regarding the military and organizing strength of their great neighbour, and also in regard to the importance to Belgium of Germany's national life. The Belgians also convict themselves of short-sightedness in failing to see the injury they do themselves by adopting such a hostile attitude, or the degree in which Belgium is economically dependent upon German civilization and the German Empire." So with the *Ukrainian Voice* of Winnipeg which, on Nov. 17, in a controversy with the *Free Press*, told that journal that to be a Canadian without a hyphen meant to join in the dissipation of the country's wealth and to share in patriotism which meant devotion to Government contracts: "Should our friends leave us alone, to develop on natural lines, then, with certain reservations, we will acquire all that is good in our friends and become Ukrainian-Canadians!"

Der Courier of Regina was, according to evidence collected by the Winnipeg *Free Press* (May 3rd), distinctly pro-German. Its issue of Apr. 21, containing 12 columns of war news, was described as follows: "In practically every line of it from start to finish, the German, Austrian and Turkish arms are represented as operating successfully." There, also, were several pro-German literary articles—one of which described a trip around the harbour of Antwerp and expressed joy at the flying of German flags there. Another one urged German political action in the West: "What's the use of all our associations and societies if we do not devote them to our own interests, if we do not put them in their full strength behind our demands, if we do not lend their help to the few German candidates?" The *Free Press* summarized its own view of this subject as disappointment at the attitude of German fellow-citizens in the West:

> Protestant or Catholic, Liberal or Conservative, it has made very little difference. All the German organs of this Western country have been wholeheartedly behind the cause of German militarism and German autocracy. They have supported at heart a Kaiser who boasts of his divine right. They have supported a state wherein the military party dominates the civil power. They have supported a constitution based on enfranchisement of wealth, powerlessness of popular assemblies and irresponsibility of the ministries. What is the explanation?

A succeeding issue of the Calgary *Herald* took the same view of these papers and those of Edmonton and Regina in particular. One element in this situation, no doubt, was the influx of German papers from the United States which were bitterly anti-British in tone. The Winnipeg *Telegram* said on June 8 that it was quite true that "the German settlements in Western Canada are simply being flooded with journals of this type published in St. Paul and Chicago, filled not only with anti-British diatribes, but with bogus news as well." Even when such papers were forbidden the mails they were circulated in Canada to some extent. The Pittsburg *Svoboda*; a journal called *The Continental Times* printed in Berlin and circulated in the United States; *The Day* of New York, a German appeal to Jews sent especially to Montreal and containing an approval letter from the German Ambassador at Washington; the *Tagliche Volk-Zeitung* of St. Paul, the *Irish World* and *The World Aflame*—both of New York—were amongst these.

An Ottawa despatch in the Montreal *Star* (Sept. 16) stated that German or seditious literature was "still coming into Canada in undiminished quantity, still being delivered by the Postal authorities to those for whom it is intended, and is still, presumably, accomplishing much of the task which its authors and originators set themselves." On Sept. 8, Dr. R. M. Coulter, met certain attacks on the Post Office Department in this respect by a public statement explaining the difficulties of censorship, giving a list of six United States papers prohibited the use of the mails and a large number of pamphlets: "I may say that anything that has been brought to the attention of the Department by the press or from any other source has received immediate consideration. Of course, the Department is not always able to take the view of the individual making complaint, as there are many questions involved other than the taste of the individual." It was stated on Oct. 9 that *Der Deutsche Lutheraner* of Philadelphia and *Waisenfreund* of Columbus, Ohio, had been forbidden.

How far did Western Germans and Austrians show their sympathies? Nothing serious or overt was done but there were many indications of sentiment. Only a few incidents can be mentioned here. On June 21 F. Wendling—an American German— was sentenced at Edmonton to $300 and costs or three months in gaol for having fire-arms in his possession; on May 11 at Calgary, Fritz Thaden was found guilty of aiding Von Weismann, a German reservist, across the border and of sending him boxes of arms; in the same city A. Trainer was found guilty (June 9) of rejoicing over the sinking of the *Lusitania*, while R. Horden, a naturalized German farmer, was fined $25 (June 16) for stating that he intended to go to the States and thence back to the German Army; early in the year German emissaries from over the line were said to have tried to create trouble amongst the settlers around Rouleau, Wilcox and Avonlea in the Moose Jaw district; funds were collected in April and May from the Austrians of the Vonda district, Saskatchewan, for transmission to Austria and one man was con-

victed of the offence though the *Canadian Ruthenian* of Winnipeg claimed that the moneys were for use after the war; various alien efforts to escape across the United States border from Manitoba, from the prairie and right over the mountains to the coast, were checked, though many must have been successful; an hotel at Tyndall, Manitoba, lost its license because the proprietor, a German named Dietz, appeared to be seditious in his conduct.

Arrests were frequent for aiding enemy aliens to escape across the border; a certain proportion of German missioners, ministers and teachers, who had originally come from the States, were undoubtedly seditious in an indirect, intangible and yet injurious way; at Luseland, Sask., a Lutheran minister named Stitzer was arrested on Aug. 19 for distributing seditious literature amongst the people and there were others like him; letters received from rural districts indicated from time to time secret meetings amongst German settlers; at Saskatoon on Aug. 20 H. Rossbacz, a naturalized German, was charged with using seditious language and, though the proof was not sufficient to convict, *The Phoenix* (Aug. 27) noted that "there is a not inconsiderable amount of seditious talking going on in certain localities in the Province." In the same paper, on the 28th, Major J. A. Aikin urged sterner measures and said: "There is too much open pro-German talk in Western Canada by Germans, Austrians, Swedes, German-Americans, German-Canadians, and pro-Germans generally."

There was little excuse for anything of the kind because of the uniform generosity of treatment accorded these settlers by Governments and municipalities and employers. The Royal North-West Mounted Police, however, were omniprescient in the West; their energy, large powers, and known courage, prevented trouble even where a few isolated communities might have desired to create it; the disarming and registration policy for alien enemies helped to prevent any serious issue. As time passed on the German settlers seemed to accept the situation, generally, despite the pessimistic view of F. D. L. Smith, a correspondent of the Toronto *News* (Aug. 20) writing from Calgary, who declared that "the German immigrants in the West are as a rule doggedly opposed to Great Britain and the nations fighting by her side."

Elsewhere in Canada there were a few unpleasant incidents. A man named Schaefer was tried in Montreal (Sept. 30) charged with treason for aiding ten Austrian reservists to escape across the border; H. J. Glaubitz, General Manager of the London Public Utilities Board, was compelled to resign his post for alleged aid to a German reservist in leaving the country; H. H. Couzens, General Manager of the Toronto Hydro-Electric Commission, was charged in public letters, and by Orange deputations, with employing or favouring Germans and replied with a list showing 545 employees born in Canada, or other parts of the Empire, 16 in the United States and 1 in Holland; Alfred Baumgarten, a well-known, respected and wealthy citizen of Montreal, was charged with pro-German sentiments. Born at Dresden, Germany, and educated at

Gottingen, he had lived in Canada since 1873 and been naturalized in or about 1896; he denied the statements absolutely but at once dropped out of various positions such as the Directorate of the Bank of Montreal and of the St. Lawrence Sugar Refineries.

Canadian tolerance of things German during this year gradually lessened but for the first six months of the War it was akin to that of England herself. German Clubs were allowed in various cities to be centres of enemy talk, if nothing worse, and it was not until rumours of rejoicings as to the *Lusitania* got abroad that those of Toronto, Montreal and Hamilton were closed. German waiters were largely employed well into the year at various important hotels where, of course, they overheard many things which might have been important to the enemy; Toronto listened to German music even while, as the local French Consul put it "the shrieks of tortured Belgium drowned the strains of the piano." As time passed, however, Germans were gradually eliminated from concerns dependent upon popular support; the National Club, Toronto, on May 12, passed a Resolution declaring that "it was repugnant that any member of the Club of German or Austrian extraction, not thoroughly loyal to Britain, should remain a member, and that the Directors should take such steps as they deem necessary in the case of members in doubt, and exclude them if they could not give satisfactory evidence of their loyalty to the British Empire;" in Vancouver Baron C. Von Mackensen, a relative of the German General, was arrested and interned, and in Toronto, Dr. Kohlmann, a former Civic employee, was interned. S. H. Mundheim, the much-discussed German Manager of the Cement Products Co., residing in Quebec City, controlling large cement plants on the Island of Orleans, and openly professing German views, was finally arrested on May 20 and interned. He was found to hold a German passport and to have the military rank of Captain. Another German officer, Baron Von Polenz, apparently wealthy and interested in Cobalt, was also arrested at the same time. These men were associated in a German financial plan to make the Isle of Orleans a sort of rival, as a port and travellers' resort, to Quebec.

Of other incidents it may be said that Mayor L. J. Morris of Pembroke, asserted on Dec. 1st, that there were 1,300 Germans in his town with a number of old German soldiers, that it was the heart of an organized spy system connected with United States Germans, and that the local *Deutsche Post* was strongly pro-German; in Vancouver Baron Alvo Von Alvensleben, one-time resident, financier and millionaire, had his affairs in liquidation during the year and looked after them from Seattle while his name figured in current United States investigations as of the "inner circle" of German-American interests and plans; in Toronto on Oct. 11 a meeting of Bulgarians and Macedonians passed a Resolution of protest against the action of Bulgaria in joining the Teutons and Turkey and alleged their own loyalty to Canada. The destruction on Apr. 29 of Granville St. Bridge, Vancouver, with $300,000 damage and of the Connaught Bridge there, which had cost $790,000, was alleged to have been caused by enemy incendiaries.

The Princess Patricias: Canada's 1st Fighting Contingent

This Regiment of heroes was the first fighting contribution of Canada to the World-War; it was practically disbanded by death after six months of strenuous struggle—though revived and re-organized under its historic name by the best blood of Canadian Universities; it commenced in France and Flanders the process of proving to the world that Canadians of English birth or Canadians born in Canada were of the same quality and fibre as British troops who had never before left the shores of England, Ireland or Scotland. Of these 1,100 men who left Canada for England in September, 1914, not more than ten per cent. had been born in Canada but all were Canadian in spirit and many in home ties while holding fast to their love for the soil of Britain and the traditions of their race. Most of them were veterans of the South African and other wars and, to them, the new call of Empire and battle was instant and imperative. They had come from every part of Canada, they represented the very spirit of courage, love of adventure, readiness for war, Western dash and the acquired optimism of the prairie. Formed immediately after the declaration of War on the initiative of A. Hamilton Gault, of Montreal, the Regiment was commanded by Lieut.-Col. F. D. Farquhar, D.S.O., of the Coldstream Guards and Military Secretary to the Governor-General of Canada. The other officers, as originally gazetted, were as follows:

2nd in Command .....Major A. Hamilton Gault.
Adjutant .....Capt. H. C. Buller.
Quartermaster .....Hon.-Lieut. C. A. Wake.
Paymaster .....Hon. Capt. D. H. MacDougall.
Medical Officer .....Major C. B. Keenan.

COMPANY OFFICERS.

Major J. W. H. McKinery.
" C. Z. Court.
" J. D. Hay-Shaw.
" R. T. Pelly.
Capt. J. S. Ward.
" C. F. Smith.
" Agar Adamson.
Lieut. Fred. Fitzgerald.
" J. L. Carr.
" C. E. Crabbe.
" P. V. Cornish.
" T. M. Papineau.
" M. S. de Bay.
Lieut. D. F. B. Gray.
" D. E. Cameron.
" E. L. Christie.
" S. L. Jones.
" W. G. Colquhoun.
" C. H. Price.
" J. P. French.
" F. F. Minchin.
" C. J. T. Stewart.
" Hugh W. Niven.
" B. F. Bainsmith.
" H. E. Sullivan.
" G. H. Bennett.
Lieut. F. L. Eardley-Wilmot.

Nine of these officers were Canadian by birth as well as name. The Regiment was called the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry and honoured by the personal interest and patronage of

Her Royal Highness. It left Valcartier late in September, arrived in England in due course, received a brief training at Salisbury Plain as part of the 4th Infantry Brigade under Lieut.-Col. J. E. Cohoe and left for France on Dec. 20th, 1914, celebrated Christmas within sound of the guns and was very swiftly turned into a Battalion of seasoned soldiers. It formed part of the 27th Division, mainly composed of troops from India, and under command of General Snow. The Regiment was soon in the trenches (Jan. 6) and in touch with the enemy. On Jan. 9 Capt. D. O. C. Newton of Montreal, a grandson of Lord Dundonald, a former A.D.C. to the Governor-General and a most popular officer, who had joined after the official list was announced, was killed; about the same time General Snow congratulated the Regiment on the way they had performed the dangerous duty of taking over the trenches from the French troops.

Following this they faced the rigours and hardships of a winter campaign, with constant shelling by the enemy, and were described by F. M. Sir John French on Feb. 2nd as "a magnificent set of men who have done excellent work in the trenches." By this time 3 officers and 17 men had been killed, with 2 officers and 25 men wounded. On Feb. 28 parties of the Battalion, under Lieut. Crabbe and Lieut. Papineau, made an attack upon the enemy's trenches near St. Eloi with great success and received from Mr. Premier Asquith (Mar. 1st) the following tribute in the Commons: "We hear to-day that the Princess Patricia's Regiment have been doing, during the last few days, a most gallant and efficient work." In connection with this incident, concurrent action resulted in the slight wounding of Major Gault and the capture of Lieut. Colquhoun by the Germans. During the ensuing two weeks there was almost continuous fighting which evoked much praise from the Generals in command and caused, also, many casualties. On Mar. 20 Colonel Farquhar was killed amidst the deep regret of his Regiment and of the country he so well had served. Sir John French in his despatch of April 5th described the Patricias as having been "most ably organized, trained and commanded" by Colonel Farquhar, and in the Commons Sir Robert Borden said (Mar. 22): "Of all the men who have filled the position of Military Secretary to the Governor-General of Canada, I do not know of anyone who has performed his duty in that responsible position more efficiently or who has more thoroughly endeared himself to the Canadian people than did Col. Farquhar." Capt. H. C. Buller was made a Lieut.-Colonel and appointed to command; on May 5 he lost an eye from an exploding shell and Major Gault took over the command. Meanwhile, the latter had been made a D.S.O. for "distinguished gallantry" at St. Eloi on Feb. 27-8 while the Military Cross was awarded to Lieut. W. G. Colquhoun for "conspicuous gallantry and resource on numerous occasions" and to Lieut. Talbot Papineau for "conspicuous gallantry" when in charge of bomb-throwers at St. Eloi on Feb. 28. After a period of rest the Battalion had moved to the Yprés salient and there built trenches

and breastworks and log huts which were greatly admired by visiting officers. It was here during the prolonged course of the second battle of that name that Colonel Buller had been wounded; on May 7 the strength of the Battalion was 635. Sir Max Aitken, Official Eye-Witness, described the succeeding fight as follows:

The day that followed was at once the most critical and the most costly in the history of the Battalion. Early in the morning, particularly heavy shelling began on the right flank, soon enfilading the fire trenches. At 5.30 it grew in intensity, and gas shells began to fall. At the same time a number of Germans were observed coming at the double from the hill in front of the trench. This movement was arrested by a heavy rifle fire. By 6 a.m. every telephone-wire, both to the Brigade Headquarters and also to the trenches, had been cut. Every single Canadian upon the strength was from that time forward in one or other of the trenches. A short and fierce struggle decided the issue for the time being. The advance of the Germans was checked, and those of the enemy who were not either sheltered by buildings, dead or wounded, crawled back over the crest of the ridge to their own trenches. By this time the enemy had two, and perhaps three, machine-guns in adjacent buildings, and were sweeping the parapets of both the fire and support trenches.

About 7 a.m. Major Gault, who had sustained his men by his coolness and example, was severely hit by a shell in the left arm and thigh. It was impossible to move him, and he lay in the trench, as did many of his wounded companions, in great anguish but without a murmur, for over ten hours. The command was taken over by Lieut. H. W. Niven, the next senior officer, who was still unwounded. Heavy Howitzers using high explosives, combined with field-guns, from this moment, in a most trying bombardment both on the fire and support trenches. The fire trench on the right was blown to pieces at several points. At 9 o'clock the shelling decreased in intensity; but it was the lull before the storm, for the enemy immediately attempted a second infantry advance. This attack was received with undiminished resolution. A storm of machine-gun and rifle fire checked the assailants, who were forced, after a few indecisive moments, to retire and take cover. The Battalion accounted for large numbers of the enemy in the course of this attack, but it suffered seriously itself.

At half-past nine, Lieut. Niven established contact with the King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry on the left, and with the 4th Rifle Brigade on the right. Both were suffering heavy casualties from enfilade fire; and neither, of course, could afford any assistance. At this time the bombardment recommenced with great intensity. The range of our machine-guns was taken with extreme precision. All, without exception, were buried. Those who served them behaved with the most admirable coolness and gallantry. Two guns were dug out, mounted and used again. One was actually disinterred three times and kept in action till a shell annihilated the whole section . . . By 12 a.m. the supply of small arms ammunition badly needed replenishment. From 12 a.m. to 1.30 p.m. the Battalion held on under the most desperate difficulties until a detachment of the 4th Rifle Brigade was sent up in reinforcement. At 3 p.m. a detachment of the 2nd King's Shropshire Light Infantry reached the support line with 20 boxes of small arms ammunition. These were distributed, and the party bringing them came into line as a reinforcement, occupying the left end of the support trench. The afternoon dragged on, the tale of casualties constantly growing; and at ten o'clock at night, the Company commanders being all dead or wounded, Lieutenants Niven and Papineau took a roll-call. It disclosed a strength of 150 rifles and some stretcher-bearers. At 11.30 at night the Battalion was relieved by the 3rd King's Royal Rifle Corps.

The decimated Regiment, in command of Lieut. H. W. Niven who had joined as a private a few months before, then retired to reserve trenches after burying their dead with short but solemn ceremony. On May 13 the remnant that was left joined with a British Corps and went to the support of the hard-pressed Regi-

ment which had relieved them. Lieut. Papineau gave the following description of the struggle (May 22) to a Toronto *News* correspondent in London: "We moved to a wood north-east and there we held the line day after day against the German advance, the Germans attempting to drive us in at this point and so isolate and cut off the Canadian front. Our greatest day came. There had been a succession of beautiful sunny days and moonlight nights. At half-past four in the morning the Germans fired some ranging shells. At half-past six a full bombardment began. There were seventy or eighty heavy guns keeping up a continuous fire of high explosives upon our section. They fired from three different sides. Their artillery enfiladed us. Shells burst everywhere. The British guns had been strengthened by this time, but there was nothing for us to do but lie still in the trenches; no trenches could protect us from this. It was slaughter. We Patricias stood firm throughout. We held our line."

Major R. T. Pelly arrived from England where he had been invalided and, on May 15th, took over command from Lieut. Niven. Early in June the Princess Patricias were moved to the Armentières trenches and remained there till the end of August; meanwhile wounded officers and men had rejoined and re-inforcements from the Universities of Canada had brought it up to strength—realizing the hope expressed by the London *Times* on June 23: "We are certain Major Gault's countrymen will not dream of leaving his work and theirs maimed by German blows. They will clothe again the glorious skeleton which is left of the regiment they sent out to show what they would do for the cause of England and the right." According to Lieut. M. S. de Bay, home on furlough with a wounded arm, in a statement at Ottawa on Sept. 10, there were then only 12 men and one officer (Lieut. Papineau) of the Battalion which left Montreal who had escaped wounds or death; he estimated that 2,500 men had passed through the Battalion in its 8 months of active service. After a period of rest and training-work and recuperation the Battalion was, on Nov. 27, attached to the Canadian Corps. As the invalided men returned to Canada from time to time in this period certain points were noticable. They did not as a rule want to talk of their experiences—the impression still was too vivid and painful; they were uniform in unstinted admiration of Colonel Farquhar and in tributes to the personal bravery of Major Gault; their stories of individual soldiers (other than themselves) indicated that it was truthfully a Battalion of heroes and one which warranted Sir Max Aitken's statement that "never in the history of arms have soldiers more valiantly sustained the gift (a silken flag from Princess Patricia) and trust of a Lady." During these months the officers killed included Col. Farquhar, Captains Newton, Fitzgerald and R. G. R. Mansfield, Lieutenants Price, Cameron, Eardley-Wilmot, W. N. Galaugher, N. A. Edwards, R. F. Crawford, and Major J. S. Ward. The wounded included Colonel Buller and Major Gault, Captains Gray, H. S. Hill and N. C. Ogilvie, Lieutenants S. L. Jones, Cornish, De

Bay, A. G. Martin, G. Triggs, Sullivan, Crabbe, A. M. Gow, Stewart, E. O. C. Martin, Niven, W. H. Bothwell, Bainsmith, C. R. Banning. The missing or captured were Lieutenants Colquhoun, H. S. Denison and P. Lane.* As to Honours it may be said that besides receiving a D.S.O. Major Gault was given a Russian Order and Colonel Buller was awarded a D.S.O.; Capt. Niven was mentioned in despatches and, with Lieut. Papineau, Lieut. C. E. Crabbe and Lieut. W. G. Colquhoun received the Military Cross. The following were granted the Distinguished Conduct Medal: S. Hacking, G. Inkster, W. Jordan, J. Macdonald, C. B. Nourse, E. J. Bushby, S. V. Paterson, J. M. Robertson, B. Stevens, L. Scott and J. L. Wolstenholme. Majors Pelly and Gray, Lieut. G. C. Carvell, Lieutenants R. G. Crawford and N. A. Edwards were mentioned in despatches.

The Forces in England; Canadian Hospitals; Work of Sir G. H. Perley

At the beginning of 1915 there were 33,000 Canadian troops under training in England, and the 1st Contingent had gained experiences at Salisbury Plain which they would willingly have exchanged for the discomforts and dangers of the trenches in France.† The General Officer Commanding was Lieut.-Gen. E. A. H. Alderson, C.B., the Chief of the General Staff Colonel E. H. Heard, and in January, 1915, Brig.-Gen. R. C. B. Lawrence was appointed Senior General Staff Officer. Many of the Regiments in this 1st Division of the Canadian Army, then in process of evolution, were allied with famous British Regiments as, for instance, the 5th Royal Highlanders of Montreal (13th Batt.) with the Black Watch; the 2nd Q.O.R. of Toronto (3rd Batt.) with the Buffs; the 48th Highlanders of Toronto (15th Batt.) with the Gordon Highlanders; the 72nd Seaforth Highlanders of Vancouver (16th Batt.) with the Seaforth Highlanders; the 79th Cameron Highlanders of Winnipeg (16th Batt.) with the Queen's Own Camerons. It may be added that General Alderson had given special permission to the 10th Royal Grenadiers, the Governor-General's Body-Guard and the Queen's Own Rifles, represented in the 3rd Battalion, to be called the Toronto Regiment.

Camp conditions, owing to continuous rains and floods, were not good. The clay sub-soil of this region, resting on a rocky foundation, turned to deep mud and the authorities resorted, amongst other things, to galvanized iron huts raised on brick stilts for some of the troops to live in. Despite the difficulties it was said at this time that only about 3 per cent. of the men had suffered in health; of the Meningitis epidemic, which had started at Valcartier, 24 men died out of 40 cases reported up to February. On Feb. 10 the War Office issued a statement that 65 Canadians, altogether, had died.

*NOTE.—Some of these were new names—the officers replacing others who had been killed, or invalided home or transferred to new Regiments or for any reason retired, as had Major Court and Lieutenants Christie and French, when the Battalion left for France. Reinforcements included Major J. H. Lindsay, Captains F. G. Arnold, S. H. Hill, R. G. Mainer, R. J. McEwen, C. A. Moorhead, and Lieutenants R. E. Cranston, J. S. Harvey, Hilliard Lyle and J. O. Newton.

†NOTE.—For full particulars of this Contingent up to the end of 1914 see preceding volume.

During these months the towns and villages, the owners of large houses and estates in the vicinity of Salisbury Plain, had vied with each other in every form of hospitality to officers and men alike. Hard work, some hardships, some compensations, a grim and earnest desire to get to the Front, summed up the situation amongst a body of men whom Rudyard Kipling described as follows: "It is not a contingent that Canada has sent, but an army—horse, foot, guns, engineers, and all details, fully equipped. Taking that army's strength at 33,000, and the Dominion's population at 8,000,000, the camp is Canada on the scale of 1 to 240—an entire nation unrolled across a few square miles of turf and tents and huts." A despatch from Rt. Hon. L. Harcourt (Feb. 5) was read by the Canadian Premier in his Parliament on the 8th and included this statement:

Nearly four months have now passed since the 1st Canadian Contingent arrived in the United Kingdom. It was recognized on its arrival that Canada had sent a fine body of men, constituting a most valuable addition to the Crown's fighting forces. Training has been continued in the time that has since elapsed, and is now practically completed, under unprecedented conditions of climate, which have involved discomfort in spite of every effort on the part of His Majesty's Government to alleviate the hardships, which have been borne by the Contingent with a cheerful resolve that augurs well for their endurance of the arduous conditions of actual active service. The Contingent was inspected by His Majesty the King on Thursday last, and His Majesty was much gratified at the marked general improvement since he last inspected them, and at the spirit of eagerness and loyal enthusiasm which fills all ranks. The Contingent will shortly join their Canadian comrades of the Princess Patricia's Light Infantry at the Front.

The review mentioned above took place on Feb. 4 and His Majesty was accompanied by F. M. Lord Kitchener. Following this event, on Feb. 8, the Division left for France and to each unit was read a farewell message from the King, written after his review at Salisbury: "At the beginning of November I had the pleasure of welcoming to the Mother-Country this fine Contingent from the Dominion of Canada and, now, after three months training I bid you God-speed on your way to assist my Army in the field. I am well aware of the discomforts that you have experienced from the inclement weather and abnormal rain, and I admire the cheerful spirit displayed by all ranks in facing and overcoming all difficulties. From all I have heard and from what I have been able to see at to-day's inspection and march past, I am satisfied that you have made good use of the time spent on Salisbury Plain. By your willing and prompt rally to our Common Flag you have already earned the gratitude of the Mother Land. By your deeds and achievements on the field of battle I am confident that you will emulate the example of your fellow-countrymen in the South African War, and thus help to secure the triumph of our Arms. I shall follow with pride and interest all your movements and I pray that God may bless you and watch over you." It was announced in the British Commons on Feb. 22 that Colonel the Rt. Hon. J. E. B. Seely, lately Secretary for War, had been appointed a Brig.-General and would have command of

a mixed Canadian Brigade composed of 2,000 cavalry and including the Royal Canadian Horse Artillery, the R. C. Dragoons, Strathcona's Horse and 2nd King Edward's Light Horse, which still remained at Salisbury Plain in a supplementary capacity. General Seely's appointment was recommended by Sir John French with whom he had served in South Africa.

Meanwhile the 2nd Canadian Division was on its way to England and arrived by installments during March, April and May. It was in command of Major-Gen. S. B. Steele, C.B., M.V.O., who was afterwards succeeded by Brig.-Gen. R. E. W. Turner, V.C., C.B., D.S.O., upon his own appointment to command the Shorncliffe Military District. As finally constituted the Infantry included the 4th Brigade, led by Brig.-General Lord Brooke, and made up of the 18th (Western Ontario) Batt., the 19th (Central Ontario) Batt., the 20th (Central Ontario) Batt., and the 21st (Eastern Ontario) Batt.; the 5th Brigade led by Lieut.-Col. David Watson and comprising the 22nd (French Canadian) Batt., the 24th (Montreal) Batt., the 25th (Nova Scotia) Batt., and the 26th (New Brunswick) Batt.; the 6th Brigade, led by Col. H. D. B. Ketchen and comprising the 27th (Winnipeg) Batt., the 28th (North-West) Batt., the 29th (Vancouver) Batt., and the 31st (Calgary) Batt. The 2nd Divisional Artillery was commanded by Lieut.-Col. H. C. Thacker and the 2nd Divisional Engineers by Lieut.-Col. J. Houliston. At this time and in succession to General Alderson, Brig.-Gen. J. C. MacDougall was in command of the Canadian Forces in England with Colonel W. R. Ward as Chief Paymaster; General Steele, in command of the Division, had as General Staff Officers Lieut.-Col. Garnet B. Hughes, of Victoria, Major J. L. R. Parsons, of Winnipeg and Major C. A. Ker, D.S.O.; the Assistant-Adjutant and Q.M.G. was Lieut.-Col. P. E. Thacker of Halifax while Lieut.-Col. J. T. Fotheringham, M.D., was Assistant Director of Medical Services.

There was also a Canadian Training Division, which included (October, 1915) the troops of the Cavalry Depôt, with Lieut.-Col. R. W. Paterson in command, the Reserve Brigade of Field Artillery, commanded by Lieut.-Col. E. W. Rathbun, the Eaton Machine-gun Brigade, the Canadian Engineers' Training Depôt, four brigades of infantry, the Army Service Corps Training Depôt, various Hospital and Canadian Army Medical Corps units, Army Veterinary units, the details attached to the different schools and classes of instruction, Ordnance Corps units, a Postal detachment, and other small, but important, details. The four Brigades were commanded as follows: 7th Reserve Brigade, Col. S. Maynard Rogers; 8th, Colonel J. P. Landry; 9th, Colonel E. C. Ashton; 10th, Colonel H. J. Cowan. The Army Service Corps was in charge of Col. A. D. McRae as Director of Supply and Transport. In November Brig.-Gen. Lord Brooke, M.V.O., returned from his Brigade at the Front—where meanwhile, the 2nd Division had gone—and assumed command of this Training Division at Bramshott Camp with Lieut.-Col. C. F. de Sales as A.A. and Q.M.G. and Surg.-Col. A. T. Shillington of the No. 2 Stationary Hospital as Asst.-Director

of Medical Services. It may be added that Brig.-Gen. John W. Carson of Montreal was, during 1915, the special representative of the Minister of Militia in England. He had much to do with arrangements for the transport and care of the troops to and from the Front, and was connected with the organization of Canada's Pay and Record Offices in London. Toward the close of the year his services were recognized by promotion to rank of Major-General and with the honour of a C. M. G.

On July 17 the Canadian Premier and the Minister of Militia of Canada reviewed the Division and the former told them that: "Our soldiers' praises are ringing from end to end of the British Empire, yours will be soon. Remember that you are Britishers and the whole world is looking on you to maintain the sublime reputation which is already ours. The people of Canada want me to carry their message to you all—that they are wholly conscious of the sacrifices you are making for them, and it is their constant prayer that you will be spared to come back to them and enjoy the liberty, freedom and prosperity which your efforts have preserved. God be with you all." A month later the Princess Alexander of Teck, wife of the Governor-General designate, with Sir Sam Hughes, Sir Edward Carson, and others, in attendance, watched the Battalions parade. Meanwhile, the Division had been got into shape for active service and on Sept. 2 the King reviewed its members and the Battalions of the Training Division as well. F. M. Lord Kitchener accompanied His Majesty. Other visitors of note, about this time, were Mr. Bonar Law and Cardinal Bourne. Shortly after the King's inspection the 2nd Division left for the Front.

Succeeding incidents included the appointment of Colonel F. A. Reid as Director of Recruiting and Organization, with headquarters at Folkestone, and of Lieut.-Col. W. W. Burland, D.S.O., as Commandant of the Canadian Military School of the Training Division; the creation of a Canadian Army Dental Corps with Lieut.-Col. J. A. Armstrong as Chief Dental Surgeon and Majors O. K. Gibson and A. A. Smith, second in command; the bringing of Brig.-Gen. E. W. B. Morrison, D.S.O., back from the Front to command the Divisional Artillery in training at Shorncliffe. Amongst other incidents of the year was the constitution in June of a Pensions and Claims Board, sitting in London, with Lieut.-Col. T. C. D. Bedell as President and Lieut.-Col. Struan Robertson as Legal Adviser; the bombing of a Canadian Camp near Shorncliffe by Zeppelins early in November and the reported (unofficial) killing of 13 men and wounding of 14 others; the attack by a body of Canadian, Australian and local British soldiers on a pro-German, Pacifist meeting in London (Nov. 29)—held by the Union of Democratic Control—and its dispersion; the statement of returning Canadian soldiers to the Dominion (Dec. 1) that there still were a large number of able-bodied men to be seen in London and Shorncliffe, who went over with the first Contingent, but had never gone to the Front; the establishment at Shorncliffe of a Canadian Machine-Gun School which was placed in charge of Col. Royal Burritt—

later on combined with the School of Signalling and Military School for Officers—and the turning out, up to the close of the year, of 175 officers and 761 men fully qualified and highly trained.

The Canadian Hospitals in England and at the Front were many and efficient with about 5,000 beds in France and another 5,000 in England by the close of the year; the work of the Canadian Army Medical Service, under direction of Surg.-Gen. G. Carleton Jones, was the subject of unstinted praise with about 1,500 Canadians attached to the Corps; the Canadian Red Cross—dealt with elsewhere in this volume—was a powerful organization in London under control of Col. C. A. Hodgetts with a great warehouse constantly re-filled with supplies for the Front; the Information Department of the C.R.C.S. opened in London by Lady Drummond in February, was the central point to which the soldier in hospital, and his people at home, alike turned in seeking information. From this centre was carried on the work of enquiry as to the missing, which, difficult at the best, could only be effectually accomplished through an organized Society. An army of voluntary workers with Lady Drummond did splendid service; in connection with this work Lieut.-Col. Lorne Drum, Asst.-Director-General of the C.A.M.S., arranged for the use of an elaborate system of keeping track of all sick men which had been perfected by Prof. (and Lieut.-Col.) J. G. Adami of McGill; three Canadian Stationary Hospitals were sent to the Mediterranean and supplied from the C.R.C.S. in London, while a Nurses' Rest was established in Chelsea at the house of Hon. Mrs. Graham Murray for sick or exhausted Canadian nurses; during the year the C.R.C.S. placed 56 field ambulances at the disposal of Col. Carleton Jones, 78 nurses at the disposal of the Society of St. John, and received a total in cash at London—year ending Oct. 31st—of £118,970. The following particulars of Canadian Hospitals as in September, 1915, are of value:

No. 1 General Hospital—1,040 beds, 37 officers, 73 nurses, 204 men, located at Etâples.

No. 2 General Hospital—1,040 beds, 37 officers, 73 nurses, 204 men, located at Le Tréport.

No. 3 General Hospital—1,040 beds, 37 officers, 73 nurses, 204 men, located at Camiers.

No. 4 General Hospital—1,040 beds, 37 officers, 73 nurses, 204 men, located at Shorncliffe.

No. 1 Stationary Hospital—400 beds, 16 officers, 27 nurses, 122 men, located in the Mediterranean.

No. 2 Stationary Hospital—670 beds, 18 officers, 49 nurses, 119 men, located at Le Touquet.

No. 3 Stationary Hospital—400 beds, 16 officers, 27 nurses, 122 men, located in the Mediterranean.

No. 4 Stationary Hospital—400 beds, 16 officers, 27 nurses, 122 men, located at Shorncliffe.

No. 5 Stationary Hospital—400 beds, 16 officers, 27 nurses, 122 men, located in the Mediterranean.

No. 1 Casualty Clearing Station—200 beds, 8 officers, 7 nurses, 78 men, located in France.

No. 2 Casualty Clearing Station—200 beds, 8 officers, 7 nurses, 78 men, located at Shorncliffe.

No. 3 Casualty Clearing Station—200 beds, 8 officers, 78 men, located at Shorncliffe.

Moore Barracks Hospital—500 beds, 17 officers, 27 nurses, 122 men, located at Shorncliffe.

Monk's Horton Canadian Convalescent Hospital—900 beds, 6 officers, 111 men, located at Monk's Horton, England.

Bromley Canadian Convalescent Hospital—125 beds, 4 officers, 19 men, located at Bromley, Kent.

Canadian Mobile Laboratory—3 officers, 3 men, located in France.

Base Depôt Medical Stores—2 officers, 7 men, located at Southampton.

No. 1 Advanced Depôt Medical Stores—1 officer, 6 men, located in France.

No. 2 Advanced Depôt Medical Stores—9 men, located at Shorncliffe.

Duchess of Connaught Canadian Red Cross Hospital—1,000 beds, 16 officers, 42 nurses, 144 men, located at Taplow, Bucks.

Dominion Government French Hospital at Dinard; *La Presse* Hospital, Paris, erected and maintained by the people of Quebec; Mount Vernon Hospital at Hampstead under control of the C.A.M.C.

It may be added that of these Hospitals No. 1, General, at Etâples was in command of Col. Murray McLaren; No. 2, General, at Tréport was commanded by Lieut.-Col. J. W. Bridges; No. 3 at Camiers by Lieut.-Col. H. S. Birkett; No. 4, General, by Lieut.-Col. J. A. Roberts; No. 3 Stationary, at Shorncliffe, by Lieut.-Col. A. Mignault; the Queen's Canadian Hospital, Folkestone, by Surg.-Colonel Donald Armour; the Cliveden Hospital by Lieut.-Col. C. F. Gorrell and that at Mount Vernon by Lieut.-Col. Lorne Drum; that at Le Touquet by Lieut.-Col. A. T. Shillington, while the Dinard institution was under control of Hon. Phillipe Roy, Canadian Commissioner at Paris. Speaking at London, Ontario, on June 5 Lady Beck, after a visit to many of the Canadian institutions and Hospitals in England, praised them highly and added: "I found everywhere the spirit of willingness on the part of the people in England, especially those having large places in the country, to take care of and provide homes free of expense for those convalescing. I spoke to the men themselves, and all of them told me that they had numerous homes open to them where they could go to recuperate after leaving the hospital."

In this connection there was some discussion between those who wanted to keep Canadians for Canadian Hospitals and those who desired to disperse the wounded Canadians wherever most convenient to the British authorities—make the hospitals general to all. To some extent this latter policy was inevitable in times of stress but, otherwise, the Canadian officials preferred concentration as being the cheapest and most convenient system. They desired, as far as possible, to keep the units of their forces—the fit, the sick and the wounded—under observation and control; within easy reach of the Medical, Record, Pay and other departments, in closer touch their with own comrades, whether sick or well, and with the flow of presents and comforts from Canada. On the other hand many soldiers returning to Canada spoke of the splendid way they were treated in English hospitals, and afterwards in their convalescent stages, and of the interest attached to meeting men from all parts of the Empire. Lady Drummond expressed this other view in *The Times* early in December: "Let every opportunity be

given and taken here in England to draw together. If the sick and wounded of each Dominion must, to some extent, be segregated, we may hope and believe that this will only be so far as is required by the economy of the medical services and in order to avoid the isolation of the individual. Let those who have come over to be near them, most of all the women, hold out responsive hands to the women of this country when they come with offers of personal service."

Incidents of the year included the treatment up to the end of October of 1,829 Canadian patients in the Shorncliffe hospitals, 742 in Canadian Convalescent Homes and 4,251 amongst other institutions scattered throughout Great Britain; the removal in October of No. 2 Stationary from Le Touquet to Outreau near Boulogne and the statement of Colonel Shillington that, in 11 months, 8,000 patients had been treated, of whom only about 500 were Canadians, and with a record of only 44 deaths; the visit of the King and Queen to the Cliveden Hospital, with its 600 patients, on July 20 and their reception by Colonels Hodgetts and Gorrell; the honour conferred on Miss Vivian Tremaine of Quebec and a graduate of the Montreal General Hospital in being selected from nursing service in France to attend His Majesty the King following his accident at the Front; the opening, early in December, of a new Canadian Hospital for convalescents at Ramsgate with Lieut. Col. W. L. Watt of Winnipeg and Lieut. H. S. Gooderham of Toronto in charge; the safe arrival at the Dardanelles in August of three Canadian Stationary Hospitals and the establishment of No. 3 at Lemnos with the ensuing serious illness of its Commander, Colonel Casgrain.

The work of Canadian women in England during these months was energetic and effective. Mrs. Arnoldi, a Canadian lady, gave her home in London as a Hospital for Officers and looked after it herself with very excellent results and a visit on Jan. 7 from the King and Queen. Miss Mary Plummer and Miss Joan Arnoldi, two Toronto ladies, had been appointed Field Commissioners with the 1st Contingent after Valcartier and, early in 1915, formed an organization called the Canadian Field Comforts Commission with headquarters at Ashford, Kent and an agency at Halifax, N.S. They received official recognition at Ottawa and London, held the Hon. rank of Lieutenants and supervised the distribution of many comforts from Canada at Salisbury Plain or to the Front. In July Miss Arnoldi visited the chief centres of the Canadian West and stated at Saskatoon (July 19) that "the Commission is entirely under the direction of the military authorities and works through the military organizations, and in this way the supplies get to the men much quicker than if sent by the ordinary methods. The agency was appointed by the Government in order to see that the gifts and supplies forwarded by the women of Canada reach the men in the firing line." She also visited Eastern cities and declared that 140,000 articles had been sent to France by their Commission. Another organization was the Canadian Women's War-work Society

with Mrs. J. C. MacDougall, Mrs. W. St. Pierre Hughes, Mrs. G. S. Rennie and Mrs. H. J. Cowan as the officers and with headquarters at Folkstone. Other workers were Lady Perley who was interested in everything Canadian, Mrs. S. B. Steele and Miss Flora Steele of Winnipeg, Mrs. Hutton Crowdy and Mrs. Leon Curry of Montreal. Lady Strathcona aided in every good work.

Sir George Perley, as Acting High Commissioner for Canada in London, had many and responsible duties during this year. What might be termed the diplomatic relations of the Imperial and Canadian Governments were in his hands; the condition of the troops in England, their movements and the policy associated with their training or despatch to the Front, passed more or less under his control; the details of the War as it affected, from time to time, the policy of the British, Allied and Dominion Governments must have been constantly before him; the official and formal duties of representing Canada in any period were not slight and under current conditions must have been strenuous. The first of the year saw his inclusion in the Honour list as a K.C.M.G. and on Jan. 5 he was present with Lady Perley at a distribution of Canadian foodstuffs to 800 poor persons in Stepney. In his address the Commissioner said: "We are all one, together, in this War. We are in it because the British Empire is at war, and Canada is part of the Empire. I object when anyone says that we have sent soldiers to help Britain. We have sent them to help ourselves, and to see that the country handed down by our fathers shall be preserved for those who follow."

As to the future he was explicit in his belief: "We shall make up our minds that the Empire shall be knit into a perfect whole, that some way shall be found to perpetuate it, and that every part shall have something to say in the years to come with regard to questions of peace and war." In February Sir George Perley paid a visit to the Front, made arrangements for the coming despatch of the 1st Canadian Division and was for a time the guest of the Commander-in-Chief. On Feb. 23 he addressed a meeting of the Royal Colonial Institute and said amongst other things: "The Imperial feeling is very much alive in Canada. We perhaps feel the Empire to be a more vital thing than does the ordinary citizen of England. We are fighting this battle together, for the liberty of ourselves and of our descendants." He pointed out that he was speaking as a member of the Canadian Government and a member of the Dominion Parliament acting, temporarily, as High Commissioner: "I wish to say that it would be impossible for me to get up on a platform in my County, which I have represented for ten years, and argue that Canada should do as she is doing now for all time, whenever war may come, without knowing beforehand and being consulted regarding the questions at issue which may make such war necessary. We all look forward in the not distant future to some altered arrangements by which we shall be called to the councils of the Empire regarding really Imperial questions."

Sir George was greatly interested in the Canadian War Contingent Association of which he was President, J. G. Colmer, C.M.G., Hon. Secretary, and G. C. Cassels, Hon. Treasurer. It had been instrumental in founding the Queen's Canadian Military Hospital at Shorncliffe to which Sir Arthur Markham had given his beautiful country home of Beachborough Park. To it, during this year, contributions came steadily—the Canada Lodge of Free Masons, London, running their total up to $13,750; the Belleville Red Cross Society sent $510 and that of Halifax $300 and Mrs. Helen M. Macdonell gave $1,000; the total received up to May 22 was $137,530 and it was steadily added to month by month. Assistance came from all parts of Canada in the form of comforts and supplies for the troops and in June Mrs. McLaren Brown, Hon. Treasurer of the Ladies' Committee of the Association, sent an appeal to the I.O.D.E. in which she urged concentration of women's effort upon the Hospitals: "Our Hospital (the Queen's Canadian) is filled to the roofs with Canadian wounded, and one is torn between pride and pity when it is seen how bravely they bear their pain and how grateful they are for everything that is done for them. At the request of the War Office, we are rushing up two large wings, which will give us an additional 100 beds." Whatever recognition the smaller Commission of Miss Arnoldi may have had, and deserved, this was, of course, the main organization for distribution of comforts to the troops upon any large scale and in its work Lady Perley was most active.

Speaking at a great meeting in the Guildhall on May 19 when the Prime Minister and Mr. Bonar Law eulogized the Dominions for their Empire loyalty and aid, Sir George Perley said: "Three days before war was actually declared Canada offered to send troops and make every necessary sacrifice. Why did we do this? Canada is naturally a peace-loving country, needing all her energies to develop her immense natural resources. We live in amity and friendship with the American Republic, but we want to hand down our great heritage unimpaired to our descendants. It has been said we came to the assistance of the Mother Country, but I say we are fighting because the British Empire is at war, and we are proud and willing to do our share to protect her rights and liberties." On Dec. 24 he issued a Christmas message to the press dealing with the action of Canada, Australia and New Zealand and declaring that "those who have come from the Dominions have been proud to fight with their comrades from other parts of the Empire, and they have made a name for themselves second to none."

The 1st Division in France: Early Experiences and Neuve Chapelle

With the long preparatory stages over, the shores of Canada a dim but affectionate memory, the drilling and training and more or less impatient period of Salisbury Plain past, the life of England a mingled recollection of pleasant kindness and flooded, muddy camps, Canada's first Army on foreign service reached the Front in February, 1915, and its Prime Minister read to Parliament at Ottawa on the 16th a despatch from

Mr. Harcourt, Colonial Secretary, stating that "the whole of the Canadian Contingent are doing well at the Front, having safely crossed to France." When the trenches were reached the British forces were found to occupy lines between 20 and 30 miles in length, which ran from Yprés on the north to Givinchy on the south and had been held since, in the historic Battle of the Aisne, British troops had moved thence to Flanders in the hope of outflanking the enemy.

It did not take very long for the Canadians to get their bearings, though many discomforts had to be endured of which the worst came from spring rains and flooded trenches alternating with cold spells; relieved by bits of beautiful French weather which, naturally, they could not enjoy to the full. It is not hard to understand the speculation which, during ensuing weeks, must have existed generally in the Army and even amongst themselves as to the result of the war-test which might come at any moment. Later, there was certainty as to qualities which Dr. Crozier of Port Arthur described as follows in a letter dated May 12, 1915:* "Conceive a blend of French audacity of imagination, American ingenuity and British doggedness; instil with this a 25 per cent. solution of tincture of the devil and you have them partially described." They were fortunate in having a Commander in Lieut.-Gen. E. A. H. Alderson, whom they had learned at Salisbury to like and to respect; whose orders they now learned to follow in battle with faith and courage.

They never forgot the closing words of an address which he gave them before entering the trenches early in March. After words of warning and advice he added a reference to his own former Regiment, of whom it had been said "the West Kents never budge," and declared it a good omen. "I now belong to you and you to me; and before long the Army will say: 'The Canadians never budge.'" On March 10 Sir George Perley cabled to Ottawa a message received from the General: "Our men have now been in trenches over a week, and I am very glad to be able to say that they are doing quite remarkably well. I knew they would do well, but they have done much better than I expected, and all has gone with less trouble than I anticipated. All, artillery, infantry, engineers, medical people, supply, etc., have settled into their places, and work in a way that makes me both pleased and proud." At this time they were holding about 7,000 yards of trenches and, already, had casualties of about 200 officers and men. The Brigades were under command of (I) Brig.-Gen. M. S. Mercer, (II) Brig.-Gen. A. W. Currie, (III) Brig.-Gen. R. E. W. Turner, V.C., D.S.O., and (Artillery) Brig.-Gen. H. E. Burstall. On Apr. 5 F. M. Sir John French, in a long despatch dealing mainly with the Battle of Neuve Chapelle (Mar.

*NOTE.—Published in one of the interesting pamphlets issued by the Canadian Bank of Commerce and dealing with experiences of their Staff at the Front.

10) when the British casualties were 12,811, made the following reference to the Canadian Division:

> On Feb. 15 the Canadian Division began to arrive in this country. I inspected the Division, which was under the command of Lieut.-General E. A. H. Alderson, C.B., on Feb. 20. They presented a splendid and most soldierly-like appearance on parade. The men were of good physique, hard and fit. I judged by what I saw of them that they were well trained, and quite able to take their places in the line of battle. Since then the Division has thoroughly justified the good opinion I formed of it.
>
> The troops of the Canadian Division were first attached for a few days, by brigades, for training in the 3rd Corps trenches under Lieut.-General Sir William Pulteney, who gave me such an excellent report of their efficiency that I was able to employ them in the trenches early in March. During the Battle of Neuve Chapelle they held part of the line allotted to the First Army, and, although they were not actually engaged in the main attack, they rendered valuable help by keeping the enemy actively employed in front of their trenches. All the soldiers of Canada serving in the Army under my command have so far splendidly upheld the traditions of the Empire, and will, I feel sure, prove to be a great source of additional strength to the forces in this country.

Though the Canadian Division took no part in the advance to Neuve Chapelle, which won a partial success for the British Army and lost the chances of a great victory, they were severely tested; despite stories in the Canadian press of charges made and glory won in the conflict, what they really did was to withstand German pressure, face heavy fire from German guns, and silently hold their trenches while a great battle was going on all around them. It was important work, it was a test of efficiency, but it was not St. Julien or Festubert. The Canadian Artillery played its part well and, altogether, the forces merited the preliminary words of praise already quoted and those addressed a few days later, (Mar. 3) by Sir John French to H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught: "The Canadian troops having arrived at the Front, I am anxious to tell Your Royal Highness that they have made the highest impression on us all. I made a careful inspection the week after they came to the country and was very much struck by the excellent physique which was apparent throughout the ranks. The soldierly bearings and steadiness with which the men stood in the ranks (on a bleak, cold, snowy day) were most remarkable. After two or three weeks' preliminary education in the trenches they have now taken over their own line as a complete Division and I have the utmost confidence in their capability to do valuable and efficient service." By this time the discomforts of the first trench experiences were greatly alleviated and were found to very often turn upon local and special conditions; Capt. Moore Cosgrave for instance, writing home to Toronto on Mar. 18 that "all is under-ground here, and one lives, eats, and sleeps for four days at a stretch in a dugout which, on the inside is wonderfully comfortable and complete, with its little braziers and all sorts of rations, which are concocted into Chinese messes on the charcoal."

An incident of this period which, perhaps, had its aftermath was the publication of interesting letters and personal diary records from Lieut.-Col. J. A. Currie, M.P., commanding the 48th High-

landers of Toronto at the Front. Gauged by the precedents of British Army service and practice the more interesting the news in these epistles the more indiscreet was their publication—as to which Colonel Currie may have had no responsibility. In the Toronto *News* of Mar. 16, 23, Apr. 22, June 12, 14, 15, 16 many columns of the Diary were printed and revealed in every line an abounding pride in his Regiment and in the Canadian forces. On Apr. 6 he wrote: "We are just as good a Division as any in France, perhaps with the exception of one or two of the crack English Divisions. The famous Seventh Division, for instance, is a fighting division. We have been in the trenches alongside of them and have taken over their trenches and feel confident that we can do our work on any occasion just as well as any Division in the British Army." To Mayor Church, the day before, he had written that "the Canadian Division is doing very well and is considered here to be the equal of any of the British regular Divisions."

During this period there were a few casualties. Lieut. Ross D. Briscoe, Galt was accidently killed and Lieut.-Col. Frank Strange had died at Salisbury; where, also, Major G. M. Higginbotham, Toronto, gave way to sickness after being at the Front. Lieut. H. Beaumont Boggs, Victoria, Lieut. F. C. Andrews, Hamilton, and Lieut. W. N. Galaugher, Chatham, were killed in action as was Major D. P. Bell-Irving of Vancouver—member of a family in British Columbia and England which, at this time, had 13 on active service. Two cousins with British regiments already had been wounded, a brother was with the Royal Engineers and three others with the Canadian Contingents. H. O. Bell-Irving and Dr. Duncan Bell-Irving were heads of the family in Canada; Colonel Andrew Bell-Irving, D.S.O., of the Royal Artillery, in England. An instance which may be mentioned here illustrated French-Canadian patriotism at this time. Pte. Henri Patry of Montreal, who was killed at St. Julien, had a brother, Napoleon, with him and a third on the way, while Madame Patry, the mother, stated that she was ready to give her last son to the cause. "But he is only 17," she said. "He is too young. If he is needed later, when he is older and stronger, they can have him."

Two deaths in this period affected Toronto deeply. Capt. R. Clifford Darling of the 48th Highlanders was wounded on Mar. 23 and died in London on Apr. 20; Capt. Trumbull Warren of the same Regiment, and succeeding Darling in the post of Adjutant, was killed on Apr. 20th. They were young, brave, capable, popular officers, intimate friends and of a type which, in all armies, is considered the best. A Memorial service was held in London on Apr. 23 for the two gallant young men; in Toronto on May 6 a military funeral, with all possible honours, was given the remains of Capt. Darling. Messages of sympathy came from the King and Queen. Lieut.-Col. Duncan Donald, commanding the Toronto Highlanders, made the following reference to the event at the Armouries on Apr. 23: "Two officers of this regiment,

friends through boyhood, youth, and manhood, inasfar as they were permitted to go, have, within 24 hours, answered the final call. As citizens we mourn the loss this city and country have sustained in the removal of lives so useful and full of promise, of lives cut off as they were entering their prime. As citizens and soldiers we realize that for our protection they separated themselves from all that was dear to them and placed their services and lives in their country's keeping, and our sorrow is the keener by reason of the obligation under which they have placed us." Such sorrowful incidents, however, were inevitable and in this case were but preliminary to the great events which were to follow and fully to prove at Yprés, and in succeeding struggles, that Canadians were worthy scions of an ancient stock.

The Battle of St. Julien: Canadians Save the Situation

The 2nd Battle of Yprés—another determined, prolonged effort of the Germans to get through the Allied lines to Calais—lasted from Apr. 22 to May 13, when the Festubert struggle commenced. Like the first battle of this name and location and object, which lasted from Oct. 20 to Nov. 11, 1914, it was vital to the success or failure of German plans; it was fought with German precision, thoroughness and courage; it included German superiority in numbers and artillery. Unlike the first contest, however, it brought into action the new, unexpected, and barbarous use of poisonous gasses by the enemy. The Canadians shared actively and greatly in the first six days of the far-flung struggle, the name of their corner of the battle-field was derived from one or other of two areas called, respectively, St. Julien and Langemarck—and the first despatches used the latter designation; their line covered, roughly, 5,000 yards extending from the Yprés-Roulers Railway to the Yprés-Poelcappelle road, and were connected at one terminus with French troops and at the other with the British Army; their force comprised the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Canadian Brigades of which the two latter had only taken over their line of trenches from the French on Apr. 17; their Commander, General Alderson, and his staff, had control during the ensuing struggle of 47 Infantry Battalions, 2 Cavalry Brigades, an Artillery Brigade, Engineers, etc.* The composition and command of the Canadian Brigades were as follows:

1st Infantry Brigade	Brig.-Gen.	M. S. Mercer.
1st Battalion	Lieut.-Col.	F. W. Hill.
2nd "	"	David Watson.
3rd "	"	R. Rennie.
4th "	"	W. S. Buell.
	"	A. P. Birchall.
2nd Infantry Brigade	Brig.-Gen.	A. W. Currie.
5th Battalion	Lieut.-Col.	G. S. Tuxford.
7th "	"	W. F. Hart-McHarg.
8th "	"	L. J. Lipsett.
10th "	"	R. L. Boyle.

*NOTE.—General Alderson had seen service in two Egyptian campaigns and two South African campaigns; he had commanded a Division in India.

3rd Infantry Brigade	Brig.-Gen.	R. E. W. Turner, V.C., D.S.O.
13th Battalion	Lieut.-Col.	F. O. W. Loomis.
14th "	"	F. S. Meighen.
15th "	"	J. A. Currie.
16th "	"	R. G. E. Leckie.
Canadian Artillery Brigade	Lieut.-Col.	H. E. Burstall.
Brigade Commander	"	E. W. B. Morrison, D.S.O.
" "	"	J. J. Creelman.
" "	"	J, H. Mitchell.
Divisional Engineers	"	C. J. Armstrong.
Divisional Mounted Troops	"	F. C. Jamieson.
Divisional Signal Company	Major	F. A. Lister.

The importance of the point held by the Canadians was that it lay directly in front of a possible line of German advance on Calais; had the enemy broken through the Canadian force and through the neighbouring French lines, they would in all probability have got to the coast with all the tremendous consequences to England, as well as to France, which that involved. Moreover, it was a flat country and difficult to hold. The day of Apr. 22 was warm and sunny and only the occasional bombardment of stricken Yprés marked the scene until, suddenly, at 5 p.m. the Germans launched a carefully-prepared projection of great masses of asphyxiating gas in front of the French troops to the left of the Canadian Division. The French at this point were largely made up of Turcos and Zouaves; the gas fumes were so poisonous in effect, so sudden in their coming, so horrible in the suffering caused, so unknown to all war experience, that the French naturally, inevitably, surged back out of their trenches and the first knowledge that the amazed Canadian troops had of their participation in one of the great battles of history was seeing the anguished, distorted faces of the retreating troops as they gasped for breath and vainly sought relief from their sufferings.

The result of this retreat was that the 3rd Canadian Brigade was left dangling in the air, at one end, with an advancing German Army of about 150,000 men, backed by immensely heavy artillery, pouring into the space vacated by the French, covered by their poisonous gasses, and with the road to Yprés apparently open to the onslaught. To the right of the 3rd Brigade was the 2nd and some distance behind, in reserve, was the 1st Brigade. The 3rd Brigade, under General Turner, at once drew its line down and back toward St. Julien and Yprés and bore the brunt of the ensuing German advance. For what immediately followed the vivid record given by John Buchan in *Nelson's History of the War* (Vol. VI) may be accepted and quoted here in part:*

Attempts were made to rally the fleeing Turcos, and Capt. Guy Drummond of the Royal Highlanders, a gallant and popular officer, fell heroically in this task. During the pressure of an attack by four Divisions the 3rd Brigade bent inwards from a point just south of Poelcapelle till its left rested on a wood east of St. Julien, between the Langemarck and Poelcapelle roads. Beyond it there was still a gap, and the Germans were working round its flank. The whole 1st Canadian Brigade was in reserve, and it was impossible to use it at a moment's notice. Two battalions, the 10th

*NOTE.—By kind permission of Thomas Nelson & Sons, Edinburgh, London, New York and Toronto.

and 16th, were in the brigade reserve of the 2nd and 3rd, and these were brought forward by midnight and flung into the breach.

A battery of 4·7 guns, lent by the 2nd London Division to support the French, was in the wood east of St. Julien. The gun teams were miles away. That Wood has no name, but it deserves to be christened by the name of the troops who died in it. For through it the 10th Battalion under Col. R. L. Boyle, and the 16th under Col. R. G. E. Leckie, charged at midnight, and won the northern fringe. They re-captured the guns, but could not bring them away; but they destroyed part of them before they fell again into German hands, when the line was forced back by artillery fire. Another counter-attack was attempted to ease the strain. Two battalions of General Mercer's 1st Brigade—the 1st and 4th Ontario—charged the German position in the gap. Colonel Birchall of the 4th was killed while leading his men, and his death fired the battalion to a splendid effort. They carried the first German shelter trenches, and held them till relief came two days later.

A wilder battle has rarely been witnessed than the struggle of that April night. The British reserves at Yprés, shelled out of the town, marched to the sound of the firing, with the strange, sickly odour of the gas blowing down upon them. The roads were congested with the nightly supply trains for our troops in the Salient. All along our front the cannonade was severe, while the Canadian left, bent back almost at right angles, was struggling to entrench itself under cover of counter-attacks. In some cases they found French reserve trenches to occupy, but more often they had to dig themselves in where they were allowed. The right of the German assault was beyond the Yser Canal in several places, and bearing hard on the French remnants on the eastern bank. All was confusion, for no Staff work was possible. To their eternal honour the 3rd Canadian Brigade did not break. Overwhelmed with superior numbers of men and guns, and sick to death with the poisoned fumes, they did all that men could do to stem the tide. The 15th Batt. (48th Highlanders) who bore the brunt of the gas, recovered themselves after the first retreat, and regained their position. The 13th Battalion (Royal Highlanders) did not give ground at all. Major E. C. Norsworthy, though badly wounded, rallied his men, till he got his death wound. Very early in the small hours of Friday morning (Apr. 23) the first British reinforcements arrived in the gap. They came mostly from the 28th Division . . . Five battalions, under the command of Colonel Geddes of the Buffs, took up position in the gap, and acted along with the 10th and 16th Canadians, who had conducted the first counter-attck. This force varied from day to day—almost from hour to hour—in composition, and for convenience we may refer to it as Geddes's Detachment.

On the morning of the 23rd, the situation was as follows: The 27th Division was in its old position, as was the 28th, save that the latter was much depleted by the supports which it had dispatched westwards. The Canadian 2nd Brigade was intact, but the 3rd Brigade was bent back so as to cover St. Julien, whence the supporting Canadian battalions and Geddes's Despatchment carried the line to the Canal at Boesinghe. North of this the French held on to the east bank; but the Germans had crossed at various points, and had taken Lizerne and Het Sas, and were threatening Steenstraate. The British Cavalry—General Allenby's three divisions and General Rimington's two Indian divisions— were being hurried up to support the French west of the Canal. That day there was a severe artillery bombardment all along the front of the 28th Division, the Canadians, and Geddes's Detachment, especially from the heavy guns on the Passchendaele ridge. But the fighting was heaviest against the Canadian 3rd Brigade, which by now was in desperate straits. Its losses had been huge and the survivors were still weak from the effects of the gas. No food could reach it for 24 hours, and then only bread and cheese. Holding a salient, it suffered fire from three sides, and by the evening was driven to a new line through St. Julien. One company of the Buffs, sent by Geddes to support it, was altogether destroyed. There were gaps in all this western front, and the Germans succeeded in working round the left of the 3rd Brigade, and even

getting their machine guns behind it. By this time the Canadian line was held from right to left by the 5th, 8th, 15th, 13th, three companies of the 7th, and the 14th Battalions, from which Geddes's Detachment extended to the French.

About three o'clock on the morning of Saturday, the 24th, a violent artillery cannonade began. At 3.30 there came the second great gas attack, and of this we have full details. The gas was pumped from cylinders, and, rising in a cloud, which at its maximum was seven feet high, it travelled in two minutes, the distance between the lines. It was thickest close to the ground, and filled every cranny of the trenches. Our men had still no knowledge of it, and were provided with no prophylactics, but instinct taught some of them what to do. A wet handkerchief wrapped round the mouth gave a little relief, and it was best for a man to keep on his feet. It was fatal to run backwards, for in that case he followed the gas zone, and the exertion of rapid movement compelled deep breathing, and so drew the poison into the lungs. Its effect was to fill the lungs with fluid and produce acute bronchitis. Those smitten by it suffered horribly, gasping and struggling for breath, with blue, swollen faces, and eyes bursting from the head. It affected the sight, too, and produced temporary blindness. Even a thousand yards from the place of emission men were afflicted with violent sickness and giddiness.

That day, the 24th, saw the height of the Canadians' battle. The much-tried 3rd Brigade, now gassed for the second time, could no longer keep its place. Its left fell back well to the south-west of St. Julien, gaps opened up in its front, and General Currie's 2nd Brigade was left in much the same position as that of the 3rd Brigade on Thursday evening. His left was compelled to swing south to conform; but Colonel Lipsett's 8th Battalion, which held the pivoting point on the Grafenstafel ridge—the extreme north-eastern point of our salient—did not move an inch. Although heavily gassed, they stayed in their trenches for two days until they were relieved. The 3rd Brigade, temporarily forced back, presently recovered itself, and regained much of the lost ground. About mid-day a great German attack developed against the village of St. Julien and the section of our line immediately east of it. The third Brigade was withdrawn some 700 yards to a new line south of the village and just north of the hamlet of Fortuin. The remnants of the 13th and 14th Battalions could not be withdrawn, and remained—a few hundred men—in the St. Julien line, fighting till far on in the night their hopeless battle with a gallantry which has shed eternal lustre on their Motherland. Scarcely less fine was the stand of Colonel Lipsett's 8th Battalion at Grafenstafel. Though their left was in the air they never moved, and at the most critical moment held the vital point of the British front. Had the Grafenstafel position gone, the enemy would in an hour have pushed behind the 28th Division and the whole eastern section. It is told how one machine-gun officer of the 7th—Lieut. Bellew—with a defiant loaf stuck on his bayonet point above the parapet, fought his machine gun till it was smashed to pieces, and then continued the struggle with relays of rifles. Far on the west the French counter-attacked from the Canal and made some progress, but the Germans were still strong on the west bank, and took Steenstraate, though the Belgian artillery succeeded in destroying the bridge behind them.

Meantime British battalions were being rushed up as fast as they could be collected. The 13th Brigade from the 5th Division took up position west of Geddes's Detachment, between the Canal and the Pilkem road, and they were supported by the York and Durham Brigades of the Northumbrian Territorial Division, which had arrived from England only three days before. The 10th Brigade from the 4th Division were coming up to support the 3rd Canadian Brigade south of St. Julien. To support the critical point at Grafenstafel the 8th Battalion of the Durham Brigade of the Northumbrian Division, and the 1st Hanmpshires from the 4th Division, took their place between the 8th Canadians and the left of the 28th Division. The Canadians were gradually being withdrawn; the 3rd Brigade had already gone, and the Lahore Division and various battalions

of the 4th were about to take over the whole of this part of the line. But, meantime, an attempt was made to retake St. Julien. Early on the Sunday morning, about 4.30, an attack was delivered by General Hull's 10th Brigade and two battalions of the York and Durham Brigade against the village. It was pushed up through the left centre of the Canadian remnant to the very edge of the houses, where it was checked by the numerous German machine guns. In the assault the 10th Brigade had desperate casualties, while the York and Durham battalions, which missed direction in the advance, lost 13 officers and 213 rank and file. On that day, so mixed was the fighting, General Hull had under him at one moment no less than 15 battalions, as well as the whole artillery of the Canadian Division.

Monday, the 26th, was a day of constant and critical fighting, but we managed to get our reliefs in and take out the battalions which had been holding the pass since the terrible night of Thursday. The 3rd Canadian Brigade had retired on Saturday, the 2nd followed on Sunday evening. But on the Monday the latter, now less than 1,000 strong, was ordered back to the line, which was still far too thin, and, to the credit of their discipline, the men went cheerfully. They had to take up position in daylight, and cross the zone of shell fire—no light task for those who lived through the past shattering days. That night they were relieved, and on Thursday the whole Division was withdrawn from the Yprés Salient, after such a week of fighting as has rarely fallen to the lot of British troops. Small wonder that a thrill of pride went through the Empire at the tale, and that Canada rejoiced in the midst of her sorrow. Most of the officers were Canadian born, and never was there finer regimental leading. Three Battalion commanders died—Colonel Birchall of the 4th, Colonel McHarg of the 7th, and Colonel Boyle of the 10th. Many of the Brigade staff officers fell. From the 5th Battalion only ten officers survived, five from the 7th, seven from the 8th, eight from the 10th. Of the machine-gun men of the 13th Battalion 13 were left out of 58, in the 7th Battalion only one. Consider what these men had to face. Attacked and outflanked by four Divisions, stupified with a poison of which they had never dreamed, and which they did not understand, with no heavy artillery to support them, they endured till reinforcements came, and they did more than endure. After days and nights of tension they had the vitality to counter-attack. When called upon they cheerfully returned to the inferno they had left. If the Salient of Yprés will be for all time the classic battle-ground of Britain, that blood-stained segment between the Poelcapelle and Zonnebeke roads will remain the holy land of Canadian arms.

Following this main action, or Battle of St. Julien, the wearied, depleted Canadian troops were only engaged in desultory fighting for a few days; around them went on the varied movements of a desperate British struggle to make good the initial holding of the bent-back lines, or to retake the region south of the Yser Canal which had been over-run in the first great German drive against the French. Eventually this was accomplished, though the newly-straightened line was somewhat back of that originally held. On May 3-5 the three Canadian Brigades were withdrawn from the Front and on the 4th General Alderson established his headquarters at Nieppe. These are not the pages to tell the complete story of this memorable conflict and of Canada's participation in it; Sir Max Aitken in his official War-record* gave the salient features in a form slighly more extended than did Mr. Buchan; the battle was worthy of a volume in itself. According to an official statement issued by the Canadian Minister of Militia on

*NOTE.—*Canada in Flanders*, by Sir Max Aitken, M.P., Vol. I. Hodder & Stoughton Ltd., Toronto.

May 3rd the casualties (Apr. 22-30) were 705 killed, 2,162 wounded and 2,536 missing—a total of 5,403 with an expected ultimate total of 6,000.

The Canadians had made good. Men accustomed to civilian life, untrained, undrilled, undisciplined until a few months before; Battalions composed of lawyers, College professors and graduates, business men, labourers and clerks who, in thousands of cases, had never seen or handled a gun until this call came; were plunged into the most scientific, bloody and devastating of the world's struggles and met the most barbarous and best-organized and best-armed of all enemies with the courage of British veterans and a resourcefulness born of their Canadian soil—whether native or adopted. They had proved themselves worthy to stand besides the British and French soldiers who for 8 long months had been holding immense armies at bay and fighting with unsurpassed coolness and courage.

Yprés had been saved, the German drive stopped, the second battle for Calais won by the defence forces. How far were the Canadians responsible for this result? The British Press, British Generals and leaders declared with generous appreciation that they had "saved the situation" and it seems clear that they did so in much the same way that Belgium had saved a greater situation—by standing in the breach and holding on until re-organization and more troops could retrieve a momentary disaster. As Sir Max Aitken well put it in his official description: "The story of the second battle of Yprés is the story of how the Canadian Division, enormously outnumbered—for they had in front of them at least four divisions, supported by immensely heavy artillery—with a gap still existing, though reduced, in their lines and with dispositions made hurriedly under the stimulus of critical danger, fought through the day and through the night, and then through another day and night; fought under their officers until, as happened to so many, these perished gloriously, and then fought from the impulsion of sheer valour because they came from fighting stock." A stream of messages, congratulations, appreciation, poured in to Ottawa or were expressed in other public forms:

HIS MAJESTY THE KING TO H. R. H. THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL.

I congratulate you most warmly on the splendid and gallant way in which the Canadian Division fought during the last two days north of Yprés. Sir John French says their conduct was magnificent throughout. The Dominion will be justly proud. GEORGE.

H. R. H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT TO GENERAL HUGHES.

As an English officer, I am proud that our Canadian comrades feel that they have brought honour to the British Army as well as to themselves, and that their heroic work will thrill the Dominion from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

F. M. SIR JOHN FRENCH TO GENERAL ALDERSON.

I wish to express to you and to the Canadian troops my admiration for the gallant stand and fight they have made. They performed a most brilliant and valuable service last night, and again this morning. I have reported their

splendid behaviour to the Secretary of the State, and have a reply from him saying how highly their gallantry and determination in a difficult position are appreciated in England.

THE LORD BISHOP OF LONDON, SERMON IN ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

'Here fell 6,000 very gallant gentlemen,' must be written one day in letters of gold over certain woods and salients in Flanders. Here David met Goliath. Here the would-be over-weening, blustering bully of the world met Canada.

SIR ROBERT BORDEN IN CANADIAN COMMONS.

The magnificent pluck, gallantry, and resourcefulness of the Canadian troops at the Front saved a difficult situation, as the highest authority has publicly declared. They have proved themselves equal to any troops in the world, and, in doing so, they have brought distinction and renown to the Dominion.

GENERAL SIR H. SMITH-DORRIEN TO GENERAL ALDERSON

I should like you to communicate to the whole Canadian Division my thanks and admiration as Army Commander for the services they rendered to the 2nd Army during the critical period following the successful German attack on our Allies on the night of the 22nd of April.

GENERAL ALDERSON TO HIS MEN ON MAY 4TH.

I would, first of all, tell you that I have never been so proud of anything in my life as I am of this armlet with "1st Canada" on it that I wear on my right arm. I think it is possible that you do not, all of you, quite realize that if we had retired on the evening of Apr. 22—when the Allies fell back before the gas and left our left flank quite open—the whole of the 27th and 28th Divisions would probably have been cut off. This is what our Commander-in-Chief meant when he telegraphed that "the Canadians saved the situation." My lads, if ever men had a right to be proud in this world you have.

Australia, New Zealand and South Africa sent official congratulations. The special correspondent of the *Morning Post* cabled that "the Canadians have saved Yprés," the London *Daily News* correspondent wired that "throughout the Pas de Calais to-day the praises of the gallant Canadians are being sung;" the London *Observer* declared that by "sheer valour at a critical hour" the Canadians had baffled the Germans and saved the situation; Edgar Wallace, the War critic, in the Birmingham *Post*, stated that "the Canadians behaved as well, and fought as scientifically and as gallantly, as the men of the Old Army who had stuck it from Mons to Hill 60;" the official War office statement of Apr. 25 said that "the Canadians had many casualties, but their gallantry and determination undoubtedly saved the situation. Their conduct has been magnificent throughout." Canadian opinion was quietly expressed; a sort of solemn pride was felt by all thinking men. The casualty list was too great, the burden of individual sorrow too wide-spread, the issue itself in too much doubt, for days, to permit of more. Then came expressions of triumph; as J. B. Perry of Toronto put it, in verses of strong feeling:

Canada heard the World-wide call,
"Ready!" she cried. "Our best, our all,
We freely give, to stand or fall,
For Truth and Liberty."

Down through the reeling Huns they came;
Triumphantly they played the game,
And sav'd the day, won endless fame,
And Immortality.

Incidents of the struggle, in all its varied phases and ever-changing action, were thrilling in the simplicity of courage shown, educative in a patriotism and endurance which no historian can adequately record. Every part of that wide battle-field was an epitome of national character, an embodiment of personal bravery. It was nothing more, in a sense, than would be expected of British soldiers, yet it was a new experience, a new development for Canadian volunteers. Hon. Colonel J. J. Carrick, M.P., was with General Alderson during the battle and thus described* the issue: "It is not exaggerating to say that the Canadians saved the day for that just expresses the situation. There were no reserves behind them when the Germans broke through, nothing but a clear road to Calais, but when the Teutons, exulting over the success of their new weapon—asphyxiating gas—broke through the French lines, they met the Canadians and there they stayed." This, of course, was a generalization; but the Canadians did not anywhere retire until ordered to do so for strategic reasons. If reiterated stories are to be believed they did not do so even when ordered upon one occasion. Of individual incidents a few only can be mentioned.

Roland Hill, the Montreal *Star* correspondent, stated that: "One notable instance of bravery reported to me by an officer of another regiment was that of Lieut. G. B. Pitblado, of the 13th Battalion, who crawled through forty yards of machine gun zone to another battalion with orders for retirement." Pte. J. H. C. Watson, Winnipeg, told this story about Lieut.-Col. L. J. Lipsett of the 8th Battalion: "The ground, as we made the advance, appeared to be swept by machine guns. Col. Lipsett, in front, was continually encouraging us by shouting 'Come on, boys.' In spite of the fire, we succeeded in reaching a trench, but just as I got in, a shrapnel shell burst and a piece struck my left arm. Col. Lipsett was near by, and shouted to me to come over. The firing at that moment was terrific. I went to him, and he cooly took out my bandage and, amid the bursting shells, bandaged my arm."

Of Lieut. Arthur C. Ryerson, Toronto, who was afterwards wounded and whose brother was killed, Pte. Sparks of the 9th Battery said: "On Apr. 22 I was sent back to act as a means of communication between the 9th Battery, which was practically cut off, and the ammunition supply. About 11 o'clock I got into touch with 12 waggons containing ammunition in command of Lieut. Arthur Ryerson. I warned him of his danger and told him that the enemy were in great force and that it was almost impossible to get through. He persisted and got through with, I think, four waggons. On my return my sergeant told me that Lieut. Ryerson had again got ammunition to the Battery, despite the Germans." The Montreal *Star* correspondent made this statement on May 3: "From British officers I glean that the leader who showed marvellous coolness and resource was Brigadier-General Turner. He was an example to the rest of the rank and file for

*NOTE.—Interview at Ottawa, June 28, 1915.

valour, and during the fighting he seemed always to be instinctively behind where the line showed danger of giving way." The British Eye-Witness told the following incident of the Q.O.R. Machine-gun section, No. 2 Batt., commanded by Lieut. Mado Macdonald, who was killed: "When the German rush took place one man after another of the detachment was shot, but the gun still continued in action, although five bodies lay around it. When the sixth man (Sergt. Rodney Cameron, Toronto) took the place of his fallen comrades, of whom one was his brother, the Germans still pressing on, he waited until they were only a few yards away and then poured a stream of bullets on the advancing ranks, which broke and fell back, leaving rows of dead. He was then wounded himself."

Valentine Williams, correspondent of the London *Standard*, had this to say of the 90th Winnipeg Regiment (8th Batt.): "Then, while the yellow vapour sagged slowly down the hill to the regimental headquarters, where men were coughing and retching, the expected rush came. A line of grey-green forms came lumbering up at a run, expecting to find trenches deserted save for a few strangling victims. There was not much of the devil in the appearance of the sorry line of Winnipeg Riflemen that waited the onslaught. Vomiting and coughing and straining, for breath, with dead-white or bluish faces and with watering eyes, they stood up at the parapet firing as steadily as at the butts . . . The attack was beaten off and the line held fast. All that day the 'Little Black Devils' held out. Sickened by the fumes and battered by artillery, they stood fast. They even sent help to the adjacent Canadian Brigade hard pressed by the enemy. In the course of the day a detachment of the Northumberland Fusiliers came up to lend them a hand in their hour of need." Dr. D. E. Robertson, Toronto, with one of the field hospitals, wrote on Apr. 25 that: "When the 1st and 4th Battalions went into action right by the Canal about 1½ miles from Yprés, we did a direct frontal attack over a coverless field 1,200 yards to enemy entrenchments. We had no artillery and no supports. It began at 5 a.m., 23rd April. We reached within 100 yards of the enemy's trenches and dug in, and that is the line at the present time."

The 4th Battalion was the one commanded by Lieut.-Col. W. S. Buell of Brockville, who was wounded and succeeded by Col. A. P. Birchall, who was killed. Of this part of the battle Brig.-Gen. M. S. Mercer wrote to his brother in Toronto: "Where all battalions of the Division did so well it is not possible to discriminate, unless the charge of the 4th Batt. under Colonel Birchall is given signal mention. Though twice wounded he continued to lead his batttalion until he was fatally shot down. The 1st Batt. also distinguished itself, going forward with the 4th Batt. in the attack on Pilckem Ridge on the evening of 23rd April. Not less gallant was the work of the 2nd Batt.. under Col. Watson, and the 3rd Batt. under Col. Rennie, both attached to the 3rd Brigade, in the attack on the St. Julien Ridge."

As to the artillery, of which comparatively little was said in the press, Col. E. W. B. Morrison, in command, wrote of his Brigade: "We have not had our clothes off for 17 days. We fired 16,000 shells, had six guns put out of action by 'Jack Johnsons' and lost five officers and 75 men, killed and wounded . . . Major King's battery, of St. Catharines stood right out on the left flank of the whole British army after the French division had run through his guns, and fired at the Prussian infantry, when they were only 200 yards away. Our drivers galloped through the straggling enemy's infantry and ran the gauntlet of rifle fire at 300 yards to bring ammunition to the guns." As to this branch Major D. A. Clark of the 3rd Artillery Brigade wrote: "It was, I am sure, only the resourcefulness of the Canadians and the splendid coolness, judgment and quick perception and action of our own good little General Turner that saved the wiping out of the whole Division, and, indeed, all the troops and war stores then in Yprés. Everybody did their part. Our Artillery could not have done better. Col. Mitchell was everywhere, where he should have been, at the right moment. General Burstall directed, all the time, the quiet, masterful handling of the guns, which alone, backed up and carried out to the letter by the splendid, capable, unflinching battery commanders, was responsible for the grand final outcome—never lost a gun."

Lieut. J. M. McKinley of the 4th Batt. told the Toronto *News* (June 8) that "the Germans had ten machine guns to every gun that we had. It seemed that every soldier in the enemy's ranks had a machine gun and the air was literally filled with bullets." Sergt. R. H. Hood of the 14th Batt. stated in a letter (Montreal *Star* June 18), describing their junction with the 13th Battalion at the critical moment of French retirement, that "we ran into Colonel Meighen and got the order to extend to the left. Rifle and machine-gun bullets were falling like hail; then two of my fellows got hit as soon as we started to extend. One shot cut my shoulder strap. A few minutes later the rest of the battalion swung into line. You should have seen our fellows; they went in like old vets, and the French-Canadians were splendid, they deployed singing 'Oh, Canada,' and the shells were then peppering to beat the band. They seemed to fall about every yard. We got the order to dig ourselves in with our hand-entrenching tools, and the boys went to work with a will."

Major James Lightfoot of the 106th Winnipeg infantry (10th Batt.) in a Winnipeg address on July 22nd told, very simply, the famous story of the Wood: "There were 7,000 to 8,000 Germans in a wood. There were 1,600 of us—all that were left of two battalions. We cleaned 'em out." Capt. R. D. Ponton described the retirement to a new line by the 2nd Battalion under orders (Toronto *News*, Aug. 25): "The retirement was an orderly one, but how any of the Battalions escaped is a miracle. The Germans came out of their trenches in a horde. Their machine guns seemed

to play on every foot of ground, and the artillery simply rolled shell all around. Many of the poor fellows were cut down and had to be left behind. Col. Watson's gallantry, in remaining in that exposed position until every man had retired, will never be forgotten." The death of Major E. C. Norsworthy and Capt. Guy M. Drummond of the Montreal (13th) Battalion was one of the serious losses of the struggle. The former was personally a most popular and efficient officer; the latter was a young man of wealth and position as the only son of the late Sir George Drummond, an officer of the highest promise and with legitimate public ambitions which might well have been realized.* They both were killed in trying to meet the first on-rush of the enemy and to check the retirement of the Turcos.

Incidentally they were endeavouring, with 120 men to get to the assistance of Major D. R. McCuaig and his men who were in a more advanced firing line. In a later rear-guard action (Apr. 24) Major McCuaig was in command of a covering Company and was shot down, with severe wounds, and captured. Capt. Innes Hopkins of the 5th Battalion wrote about the struggle as follows (Apr. 30) in a letter published in the Saskatoon *Phœnix* of May 20: "There is no doubt that the men have behaved magnificently, and everyone who came through alive may be very thankful. The casualties are enormous. I cannot say much about it except that for four days and nights we lived in 'hell let loose,' and held our own against enormous forces of the enemy; but the sights we saw and the horror of everything is too clearly impressed on us and we are too nerve-wrung to write much on the subject. At any rate we played the game." Capt. J. E. L. Streight of the 15th Battalion (Toronto *News*, Nov. 3) in a letter from Saxony after his capture thus described his experiences:

> It happened to be my Company along with another who were selected to go forward and re-take a break in our front line, and to sacrifice ourselves and to hold the enemy back long enough for the British main force to take up a new position. We re-took the break and held it for nearly two days. I cannot describe what happened during those two awful days. Awful days they were, and if hell was ever let loose it was around that spot. We were gassed, we were charged, we were bayoneted, and shelled most unmercifully. We were blown from out of our position by the high explosive shells, many buried alive, many torn and wounded, while many were blown to eternity, yet we kept smiling and held our position.

Other incidents of the Battle included the action of Hon. Capt. C. T. Costigan of Calgary, who abolished his office of Paymaster, volunteered as 2nd Lieutenant in the 15th Battalion and shared most bravely in the events of these days; the plunging into the thick of the fighting by Hon. Capt. Herrick McGregor of British Columbia (16th Battalion) armed with a cane and a revolver, and the addition of one more name to the list of heroic deaths; the surrender of his rank by Major P. A. Guthrie of Fredericton,

---

NOTE.—It is interesting to note that Lieut. Drummond's estate was probated at $1,057,129 and that Major Hamilton Gault of the Princess Patricia's received under his Father's will and by Court decision of Dec. 15 an estate of $1,307,388.

who was present at the Front in some special official capacity, his request for any kind of commission in the hardly-pressed 10th, and his eventual command of the Battalion after two officers had been killed and a third wounded; the winning of a Victoria Cross by Captain F. A. C. Scrimger, Medical officer of the Royal Montreals, for protecting a wounded man with his own body against shrapnel coming through the rafters of a burning hospital building, and finally carrying him to safety—assisted through the fire-zone by Brigade Major Garnet Hughes; the successful dash of Major H. M. Dyer and Capt. Edward Hilliam through a storm of shot and shell, involving almost certain death, to order the retirement of the 5th Battalion from Gravenstafel where it was on the point of being overwhelmed; the action of Major W. B. M. King of the Field Artillery in keeping his guns in an advanced position awaiting the approach of the Germans till within 200 yards, firing into the massed ranks of the enemy and then getting his guns away; the winning of the Victoria Cross during this incident by Lance-Corp. Fred Fisher, and the losing of his life, in taking forward his machine gun to cover the extrication of Major King's battery and then pushing forward to re-inforce the front line where, in a combined fire of shrapnel, machine guns and rifles, he was killed; the capture of a German trench by Corp. H. Baker of the 10th with 16 bomb-throwers and his holding of it through a day and a night even after all his companions were killed; the winning of a Victoria Cross and a hero's death by Sergt.-Major F. W. Hall of the 8th Battalion in an effort to save a wounded comrade—after two others had failed and been wounded—by climbing a steep bank in broad daylight and under the direct fire of the enemy.

As to casualties the 4th Battalian lost 23 out of 31 officers in one charge; Capt. G. K. W. Watson, of the 8th Battalion, stated that they lost 19 officers and 557 men; the 15th Battalion were said to have lost 691 officers and men out of 896, and Col. J. A. Currie stated that he and Major W. R. Marshall were the only unwounded officers; the 16th Battalion (Col. R. G. E. Leckie) had very heavy losses. Of individual casualties much might be said. Men noted in Canadian sport and athletics were specially marked out for the distinction of death—W. D. P. Jarvis, Gerald Lees, Geoffrey Taylor, Ross Binkley, James Duffy, amongst others. The wounded included Lieut.-Col. W. S. Buell, Major Herculé Barré, Capt. P. R. Hanson and Capt. G. Eric McCuaig; Lieut. J. A. Dansereau who had succeeded Captains Clifford Darling and Trumbull Warren, after their successive deaths, as Adjutant of the 48th Highlanders; Major A. T. Hunter, a well-known lawyer of Toronto, who sent this characteristic and reassuring telegram—"Shrapnel bounced off. Head as usual unreceptive. Convalescent;" Lieut. M. Greenshields, Montreal, Lieut. Wilfred Mavor, Toronto, Captains W. D. Allen, C. E. H. Morton and D. H. C. Mason, Toronto, Capt. G. de C. O'Grady and his brother, Winni-

MAJOR-GENERAL ARTHUR WILLIAM CURRIE, C.B.

Promoted during 1915 from Command of a Battalion to that of the 1st Division.

SIR HERBERT BROWN AMES, M.P.

Hon. Secretary Canadian Patriotic Fund; Knighted in 1915 by H. M. the King.

peg, Lieut. C. C. Holmes, Victoria, Major H. Kemmis-Betty, Ottawa, and Lieut. R. P. Latta, Vancouver: Lieut. Reginald H. Tupper, son of Sir C. H. Tupper, Vancouver. Of prisoners taken by the Germans some of the best known were Major R. B. McKessock, Sault Ste. Marie, and Lieut. G. A. Coldwell, Brandon; Capt. R. Y. Cory, Major A. E. Kirkpatrick, Capt. J. E. Osborne, Capt. G. M. Anderson, Lieut. F. W. Macdonald, Lieut. H. A. Barwick, Capt. J. E. L. Streight—all of Toronto; Lieut. C. V. Fessenden, Hamilton, Major D. R. McCuaig and Lieut. C. B. Pitblado of Montreal. The following list of Canadian officers killed in this battle is representative but not complete:

Lieut. W. D. P. Jarvis	Toronto.
Lieut. G. M. Williamson	Montreal.
Capt. J. Herrick McGregor	Victoria.
Lieut. Gavin Ince Langmuir	Toronto.
Lieut. Geoffrey B. Taylor	Toronto.
Lieut. D. C. McColl	Medicine Hat.
Capt. Cecil M. Merritt	Vancouver.
Lieut. Alexis H. Helmer	Ottawa.
Lieut. G. S. Stairs	Halifax.
Lieut. Hamnet K. Pinhey	Montreal.
Lieut. Owen C. F. Hague	Montreal.
Corp. Ross Binkley	Toronto.
Capt. A. C. Bastedo	Milton.
Capt. H. A. C. Wallace	Norwood.
Lieut. Ranald Hoskins	Winnipeg.
Lieut. John E. Reynolds	Winnipeg.
Lieut. Alex. D. Kirkpatrick	Toronto.
Major E. C. Norsworthy	Montreal.
Capt. G. M. Drummond	Montreal.
Lieut. Harry B. McGuire	Orangeville.
Lieut. Wm. J. Docksee	Campbellford.
Capt. L. W. Whitehead	Montreal.
Major G. W. Bennett	Peterborough.
Lieut.-Col. W. Hart-McHarg	Vancouver.
Lieut.-Col. Arthur P. Birchall	Permanent Staff.
Lieut.-Col. Russell L. Boyle	Calgary.
Capt. Gerald O. Lees	Athlete and Golfer.
Capt. John Geddes	Winnipeg.
Major Joseph E. McLaren	Brandon.
Capt. George Crowther Ryerson	Toronto.
Lieut. Mado Daniel Macdonald	Toronto.
Lieut. Cameron D. Brant	Brantford.
Capt. W. L. Lockhart-Gordon	Toronto.
Lieut. Herbert N. Klotz	Toronto.
Lieut. Calvin W. Day	Kingston.
Lieut. Frank Ross Medland	Toronto.
Capt. Robert V. Harvey	Victoria.
Capt. Richard Steacie	Montreal.

Of the written records of the Battle of St. Julien the most valuable, unofficial accounts were those of Colonel Robert Rennie, in Toronto *Star*, June 1; Lieut.-Col. Percy A. Guthrie, Fredericton, Toronto *News*, May 29; a narrative, by an Officer, placed on the record books of the Winnipeg 90th and published in the *Free Press* of June 14 and 26; Sir Max Aitken's story as told in official reports and *Canada in Flanders;* Colonel J. A. Currie's Diary in Toronto *News* of June 19; Capt. Heakes of Vanvouver had a careful record of the Canadian Scottish (16th Batt.) in *The Province* of July 17. Let the statement of London *Daily Mail* correspondent (Apr. 26) close this record: "The Canadian officers, and, indeed, men, had the Wellington touch—the touch of the man who never lost an English gun which he did not recover. What Wellington did in the Pyrenees the Canadians did on the flattest plain in Europe. Within four hours they turned around and advanced. They endured every sort of difficulty, mental or mechanical. They met men terribly sick, half-blind, and weak in the limbs from the fumes let loose by the Germans. They had to face shrapnel, rifle fire, machine gun fire, in a country absolutely defenceless. They were wounded by every sort of engine—by the bayonet, by gas, by bits of metal of every shape and size. But they charged home—against all the rules of war as understood in German text-books."

Canadians at Festubert and Givenchy; Incidents of the War

The Battle of Festubert or Aubers was part of an Allied effort, following the struggle for Neuve Chapelle, to gain the Aubers Ridge dominating Lille and La Bassée and constituting one of the vital points on the Western front. The effort was a costly failure because of the lack of artillery and high explosives sufficient to smash an infinite variety of fortified trenches, hummocks, ravines, chalk-pits, quarries, concrete-lined galleries, underground tunnels, and miniature fortresses of every kind,—backed by immense numbers of machine guns. The struggle began on May 9th and continued with varying intensity until the 19th when the Canadian 1st Division and the 51st Highland Division were ordered into action. Since St. Julien the Canadians had been resting in billets until, on the 14th, they had been moved forward ready for new operations and strengthened by reinforcements from reserve troops in England.

The battle began, so far as the Canadians were concerned, by two Companies of the 14th Battalion (Col. F. S. Meighen) and two of the 16th (Col. R. G. E. Leckie) being ordered to advance north-west of a certain Orchard, near Festubert, which was being defended by the enemy. They got forward 500 yards to a point at which lack of covering fire made it necessary to order a digging in process to connect them with the Wiltshires on their right and the Coldstreams on the left. On the 20th the Canadian troops were replaced by the two British regiments which extended their lines and, that night, after bombardment of the enemy's position, the advance was again ordered by Colonel Leckie under the leadership of Major W. Rae, Capt. Frank Morrison and Major C. W. Peck—through a deep ditch, where the men were up to the necks in water, and over a wired hedge backed by German machine guns. Three platoons cleared the orchard and a fourth occupied a trench which might hold up a flank counter-attack. During this stage of the battle Sapper R. W. Harmon of the 1st Field Company—attached to a party of 12 sappers and 50 infantrymen who had constructed a barricade of sandbags—repaired it under fire from a machine gun 60 yards away and then remained alone for 36 hours constructing tunnels with a view to further operations.

The position had been duly captured and it was now consolidated. Meanwhile, on May 19, the 2nd Canadian Brigade took over an advanced section of trenches from the British and on the 20th the 10th Battalion, under Major P. A. Gruthie, failed in an attempt on a point called Bexhill—mainly because of ineffective preceding bombardment. Sergt.-Major G. R. Turner, C.E., distinguished himself for courage and coolness as, also, he had done at St. Julien. A second attempt against the Bexhill redoubt on the 21st was only successful in capturing an advanced trench; on the 22nd, part of this ground had to be abandoned and the troops were relieved by detachments from the 1st Brigade, King Edward's Horse and Strathcona's Horse (acting as infantry), with some British troops.

A strong German attack on these lines by the 7th Prussian Army Corps, was repulsed on the 23rd and, a little later, the 5th Canadian Battalion received orders to take the Bexhill salient and redoubt. The force numbered 500 men under Major N. S. Edgar with 100 men of the 7th (British Columbia) Battalion. As a preliminary Lieut. R. Murdie succeeded, in bright moonlight and under heavy fire, in throwing twelve bridges across a 10-feet ditch which lay in the way; the attack followed and, despite heavy machine gun fire, the redoubt was occupied and 200 yards of trenches taken to the left; with further reinforcements Bexhill itself was captured and 130 yards of trenches to the north.

At this junction the orders were to hold ground and Major Victor W. Odlum took command in place of Major Edgar who had been wounded and Col. G. S. Tuxford the Cammander of the Battalion, who was ill. Ground was held all day, but at great cost, until other Canadian troops relieved them at its close. On the 25th Brig.-Gen. Seely took command of the troops and through two trying days proved himself an excellent officer. A stirring incident of the fight (May 26) was told of Corp. H. Pym, Royal Canadian Dragoons. Hearing cries for help in a zone between the British and enemy trenches (60 yards) which was swept by incessant rifle and machine fire, Pym crept out and found the man who, however, was wounded so badly that a stretcher seemed essential. He called for help and Sergt. Hollowell responded but was shot dead; Pym then crept back across the fire-swept space, found the ground too rough for a stretcher, recrossed the storm-zone and actually succeeded in bringing in the man alive. Sergt. Hickey of the 4th Battalion, who on Apr. 23 had run forward of the line and, under shell and rifle fire had dressed the wounds of five comrades and brought them back alive, now performed a similarly brave deed. On May 24 he volunteered to recover two trench mortars abandoned in a ditch and, under streams of shot and shell, succeeded—finding also a short and direct line by which to bring up men from the reserve trenches. He was recommended for a Victoria Cross but was killed on May 30. Similarly Pte. W. E. F. Hart volunteered to mend certain wire communications and did so during an hour and a half of solitary work without cover and under shrapnel, machine gun and rifle fire.*

On May 31 the Canadian Division was withdrawn from the territory it had taken and moved to the extreme south of the British line. F. M. Sir John French stated in his official report (Oct. 15) that: "During the night of the 20th-21st the Canadian Division brilliantly carried on the excellent progress made by the 7th Division by seizing several of the enemy's trenches and pushing forward their whole line several hundred yards. A number of prisoners and some machine guns were captured. On this day (22nd) the Canadian Division extended their line slightly to the right and repulsed three very severe hostile counter-attacks."

*Sir Max Aitken, Official Canadian Eye-Witness, is authority for this almost incredible incident.

The part of the battle shared in by Canadians was, of course, a small one. Elsewhere the Welsh Fusiliers, the Warwicks, South Staffords, the Grenadiers, the Scots Guards, the Camerons, the Liverpools and the Inniskillings also distinguished themselves. It was during the Festubert struggle (May 26) that Sir John French reiterated his high opinion of Canadian troops in the following message to Sir Robert Borden: "It is fitting that on Empire Day I should once more tell you of the continued gallant achievements of your Canadian soldiers. They remain in the forefront of the fight, and I feel assured that their heroism and sacrifices which are contributing so splendidly to the attainment of our immediate ends will bind together Canada and the British Empire with those indissoluble bonds which are forged on the field of battle."

The casualties of the 5th Battalion in this fight were 380 and of the 16th Battalion 269. The total for the whole Division, as stated on June 4 and including St. Julien and Festubert, was 7,327, of whom 1,119 had been killed, 4,683 wounded and 1,525 missing or prisoners. Other lists were, however, still coming in. Individual casualties at Festubert included Major E. J. Ashton who was twice wounded and Major N. S. Edgar, wounded; Capt. Leonard McMeans, a popular Winnipeg officer, and Capt. J. R. Innes Hopkins of Saskatoon, both killed; Majors A. Bruce Powley and G. G. Morriss, Capt. D. J. McDonald and Lieut. H. S. Stethem, wounded; Major D. J. Tenaille with Captains David Mundell, J. M. Currie and David Meikle killed.

Between the close of this conflict and the beginning of the advance on Loos—May 26 to Sept. 25—there were a series of small battles, or what seemed small in this tremendous War. Of these, so far as Canadians were concerned, Givenchy was the chief and it was a desparate affair in which glory and trenches were won; but the latter eventually abandoned as a result of the 7th British Division not coming up in time. It was part of a chain of operations along the whole front and, though looming large in Canadian eyes and annals, it will not fill so great a place in the history of the campaign. The fight lasted seven days and nights and it began with the right flank of the 4th Canadians resting on La Bassée Canal, the 2nd Battalion holding the line at a position jutting out to within 50 yards of the German trenches and thence to Givenchy, with the Scots' Guards on their left. The 1st and 3rd Battalions were held in reserve for the attack. The intention was for the 7th and 1st British Divisions on the immediate left of the Canadians to attack while the latter's 1st Brigade, including the above Battalions, and commanded by General Mercer, were to make a flank movement and consolidate the ground gained.

After a terrific artillery fire and explosions under the German position the 1st Battalion advanced. Colonel David Watson, who commanded the second Battalion, thus described the incident in his paper—the Quebec *Chronicle*: "Like arrows from a bow did

the men of the 1st Battalion spring across at the Germans in their front trench, and with very little resistance, this was captured. Then down the trench went the bombers, thrusting back the enemy and finally consolidating the line. Then on to the second line went the Canadians, and here was the difficult fight. But nothing could stop these men, and in a short time this trench also was taken. Some of the men got on as far as the third trench but this could not be confirmed." During this advance Lieut.-Col. F. W. Hill commanded, Lieut.-Col. Henry C. Becher, 2nd in command, was killed. The first dash was led by Major G. J. L. Smith (afterwards killed), while the bombing parties, after Lieut. C. A. James had been killed, were led by Lieut. G. N. Gordon, who also was killed and by Capt. G. L. Wilkinson and Lieut. T. C. Sims, after Capt. F. W. Robinson and Lieut. P. W. Pick had paid the final penalty of patriotism. Capt. T. G. Delamere commanded a 4th Company sent in support. He was wounded as was his successor Lieut. J. L. Young; Lieut. Lionel Tranter took charge and was instantly killed. Meanwhile, Lieut. F. W. Campbell, with two machine guns, had come forward. The entire crew of one gun were killed but a portion of the other gained the enemy's front trench. While all this was going on the 7th Division had not been quite so successful. Colonel Watson described the result and certain succeeding movements as follows:

> Machine-guns, concentrated at different points, appear to have held up their advance, and so, for nearly three hours, they had to remain out in the long grass, and could not reach even the enemy's first trench. Repeated attempts were made during the night by the 2nd Division on the left but no advance evidently could be made, and so the Canadians were left out there in the German two lines of trenches with their two flanks exposed to a terrific rifle and bomb fire. About midnight it was deemed expedient to retire the 1st Battlion on account of the inability of the other Divisions to assist them and protect their left flank, and only about 250 men were able to return out of a splendid regiment of a few hours before of over 800 rifles. In the meantime, the 4th and 2nd Regiments had been getting an awful shelling, not only in their front lines, but in their support lines as well. This artillery bombardment continued throughout the entire night of the 15th and all day of the 16th. At 5 p.m. on the 16th it was again decided to launch another attack and this time the 3rd Battalion was selected as they had also been in reserve, and were quite fresh. Only two platoons got over the parapet when it was found that the left Divisions had been again held up, so that it was decided to hold back until their attack had progressed.

Of the 1st Battalion only 3 commissioned officers in 23 escaped death or wounding—Colonel Hill, Lieut. S. A. Creighton and Lieut. T. C. Sims; the 2nd and 4th Battalions had large casualties in their defensive operations—the former losing 3 officers and 97 men, the latter about 50 men; the 3rd Battalion lost 150 men. The Artillery did splendidly and Lieutenants C. S. Craig and L. S. Kelly of the Machine Gun section were wounded. Lieut.-Col. E. W. B. Morrison, who commanded, described the general action (June 19) as follows: "The assault was along the front of three Divisions, but everywhere the result was the same, except that on our front the regiment

that led the assault hung on like bulldogs and were practically wiped out. Of 20 officers only one returned. Human courage is of no avail against swarms of machine guns, an infinite supply of hand bombs and high-explosive shells of a power never before experienced in warfare." A significant analysis of the Canadians in this war followed: "There is much of the Red Indian in their cold-blooded courage and philosophic fortitude. They are grim, silent fighters, and they repress their feelings to the point of apparent callousness. There is no fussing over the wounded and dying beyond fixing them up with 'first aid;' and the latter are grimly content to be let alone."

In his despatch of Oct. 15 Sir John French said of this battle that "the 1st Canadian Brigade obtained possession of the German front-line trenches north-east of Givenchy but were unable to retain them owing to their flanks being too much exposed." By this time the casualties, as listed up to June 30, for the whole Division showed a total of about 50 per cent. The Princess Patricias—though not technically in the Division—had 981 names on the list; the 7th (British Columbia) Battalion 913 names and the 10th (Western) Battalion an exactly similar number; the 15th Ontario Higlanders had 888 names and the 16th (Montreal Highlanders) 754; the 3rd (Ontario) Battalion lost 80 per cent. of its strength and the 1st (Ontario) had 794 names on the list; the 13th (Montreal) had 788 names and the 8th (Winnipeg) 780; the 4th (Ontario) Battalion had 716, the 2nd (Ontario) 688, the 5th (Western) 670, the 14th (Montreal) 558. The 11th, 12th and 17th had very small losses and were not in any serious engagements. Heavy re-inforcements, however, had strengthened these forces from time to time and of the general situation in September Britton B. Cooke wrote the Toronto *Globe* (Sept. 15) from France as follows:

> Here one finds a series of armies: a great mass, organized, alert, obviously high in efficiency and with excellent *morale*. From kitchen and clearing hospital upward one finds evidence of general competence and cheerfulness. This is not an organization over which the enemy can set the pace. Seeing it, one feels that the John Bull of the caricaturist is no longer representative of the British type. The new type is a lean, youngish man with resolute face and clear eyes. What we have so far seen of the French soldiers gives similar evidence of the good qualities the War has aroused. One finds our Canadians healthy-looking, content, well looked after, and respected, not merely because of the glories of St. Julien—for over here courage is the rule and not the exception—but because our men have in day-to-day affairs shown self-control, cheerfulness, sober pluck, and good comradeship.

About this time the Field Marshal Commanding addressed the Canadian Cavalry Brigade, which for the time being was infantry, with Brig.-Gen. Seely in command and which had, on June 2, made a gallant stand in a position near Hooge: "You took a very prominent part in the Battle of Festubert, where we not only gained a considerable amount of ground, but captured a large quantity of materials. Then, at Givenchy you kept up the same fighting record and up to a few days ago have been

doing very hard work in the trenches." At the end of September the 2nd Canadian Division reached Flanders but neither the 1st nor 2nd took part in the succeeding British offensive at Loos and Hulluch. An incident of the ordinary trench fighting which was going on constantly was thus officially described: "On Oct. 6 Major A. V. Roy, 22nd Battalion, Montreal, was standing in a trench issuing orders. The enemy trench mortar shells were falling in the vicinity. Brig.-General Watson had just passed along the trench when a mortar shell fell a few feet from Major Roy and his men. The shell did not burst on impact, and, rushing towards it, Major Roy bent down with the object of seizing it and throwing it over the parapet in order to save the lives of those near him. Before he could grasp it the projectile exploded inflicting wounds from which Major Roy shortly afterwards died." The baptism of fire received by the 25th (Nova Scotia) Battalion was thus described: "In the fierce fighting of last week (Oct. 10-15) 4 German mines were exploded on the line held by the Nova Scotians; 30 men were killed or wounded, and for the moment the troops, for the first time under fire, fell back a little to escape the hail of death. Then they rallied immediately and, with fixed bayonets, went at the on-coming Germans. They drove them back, and with a rush, recaptured every foot of ground yielded in the first confusion of the mine explosions. They won back their trenches and held them." At this time (Oct. 15) the total Canadian casualties were officially stated as follows:

	Officers	Men
Killed in action	94	1,625
Died of wounds	25	654
Died of illness	6	172
Accidently killed	2	38
Prisoners of war	56	1,251
Missing	32	1,110
Wounded and ill	457	9,660
Totals	672	14,510

As to individual casualties, apart from the three greater battles, there were many. Trench warfare was costly and demanded payment in full. Lieut. Frank Malloch Gibson, son of Sir John Gibson of Hamilton, was killed on Aug. 21, together with Capt. R. F. Markham of Vancouver; Lieut. Colin Gibson had, previously, been wounded; Capt. Leon H. Curry, son of Senator Curry, Montreal, was killed by a shell on Oct. 20 within a few minutes of coming to the firing line; on May 21, Mr. Gordon Mackenzie of Toronto lost his second son in the War—Lieut. G. A. Gordon Mackenzie of the 16th Battalion; Sport and Athletics had further losses such as Lieut. Arthur Edward Muir of Toronto, football champion and all-round athlete, Lieut. Edward Harris of St. Catharines, Lacrosse player, Allan Davidson, champion hockeyist; Lieut. Francis Fyshe, son of the late distinguished banker, Thomas Fyshe of Montreal, was killed on Nov. 27; Lieut. Victor Sifton, son of Sir Clifford Sifton, was badly wounded, as was Major A. W.

Morley of Winnipeg on July 12 and Lieut.-Col. Victor W. Odlum of Vancouver, a little later.

Capt. Joseph H. Helliwell, Toronto, Lieut. R. F. E. Buscombe, Vancouver, Capt. James Nimmo Scott, Winnipeg, Major J. M. Warmington, Montreal, Lieut. Robie Uniacke, Halifax, Lieut. F. W. Robinson, Strathroy, Lieut. George Kesteven Wilgress, Toronto, Lieut. Percy S. Strood, Winnipeg, Lieut. Neville B. Stenger, Montreal, Lieut. C. Murray Lawson, B.A., St. John, Lieut. James Chester Hughes, son of Dr. J. L. Hughes, Toronto, and nephew of the Minister of Militia, Capt. D. R. MacKay, Oakville, were amongst those killed. Lieut. Leslie A. Hyde died in England before getting to the Front; Major A. V. Becher of London, Medical Officer, 33rd Battalion, and brother of the late Major H. C. Becher, died at Quebec on his way to France. Nursing Sister Mary E. F. Munro died on Sept. 7 at No. 3 Canadian Hospital, Lemnos, while the matron of this institution, Mrs. Jessie B. Jaggard, also undermined her strength and died on Sept. 25. Lieut. A. F. Revol, a popular Montreal business man, obtained a French commission and was killed on Sept. 27. The following list of Canadian officers in British Regiments, or Englishmen settled in Canada who obtained British commissions, and were killed during the year, is of value as not being published in any other complete form:

Name	Place	Regiment
Lieut. Eric Elsdale Molson	Montreal	Royal Scots.
Major H. H. Stanley Marsh	Toronto	Royal Engineers.
Major H. M. MacTier	Montreal	39th Garhwal Rifles.
Lieut.-Col. Herbert C. Smith	Quebec	Hampshire Regiment.
Lieut. Herbert Bertram Price	Quebec	London Rifle Brigade.
Lieut. Hon. R. H. P. Howard	London	2nd East Surrey Regt.
Lieut. John Ward	Galt	Northumberland Fusiliers.
Lieut. M. E. Lawrence	Victoria	King's Royal Rifles.
Lieut. Cyril E. Parker	Victoria	King's Royal Rifles
Lieut. Norman Cummings Nelles	Toronto	Northampton Fusiliers.
Capt. C. H. Dinneen	Winnipeg	King's Liverpool Regt.
Engineer-Capt. C. G. Taylor		H. M. S. *Tiger*.
Lieut.-Col. Geo. B. Laurie	Halifax	Royal Irish Rifles.
Capt. T. Arthur Tressider	Toronto	5th Royal Scots.
Lieut. Gerald Philip Esten	Toronto	Royal West Surrey Regt.
Capt. Alan S. Clark-Rogers	Winnipeg	East Yorkshire Pioneers.
Lieut.- Comdr. Walter Hawthorn, R.N.	Cornwall	H. M. S. *Columbia*.
Lieut. John Halifax	Lakefield	Yorkshire Regt.
Lieut. D. S. Stephenson	Montreal	Scots Guards.
Lieut. F. M. Bentley	Parrsborough	3rd Gordon Highlanders.
Capt. Adrian Aubrey Taylor	Montreal	Royal Dublin Fusiliers.
Lieut. Archibald H. Ramsay	Montreal	Oxford & Bucks Regt.
Lieut. J. E. D. Lambert	Vernon	6th Northamptonshires.
Flight-Lieut. John Turner Bone	Calgary	Naval Air Service.
Major W. F. Anderson	Kettle Valley	Headquarters Staff.
Lieut. Duncan Hook	Vancouver	Lancashire Fusiliers.
Lieut. Robin Hook	Vancouver	Lancashire Fusiliers.
Flight-Lieut. Douglas A. Hay	Owen Sound	British Aerial Corps.
Lieut. Martin C. de B. Young	Montreal	Scottish Borderers.
Lieut. Donald C. D. MacMaster	Montreal	6th Cameron Highlanders.
Major A. G. Sharp	Duncan, B.C.	9th Royal Warwickshires.
Lieut. James MacNab	Winnipeg	Northumberland Fusiliers.
Lieut. A. V. C. Macpherson	Burnaby, B.C.	5th Royal Scots.
Lieut. James M. Alexander	Toronto	British Aerial Corps.
Lieut. Marlborough Thorne	Stonewall	East Surreys.
Lieut. Ronald F. Hunt	Vanvouver	Royal Warwickshires.
Lieut. John Wheler Bush	Calgary	Royal Scots Fusiliers.
Capt. John Lucas Higginson	Edmonton	West Yorkshire Regt.
Lieut. J. Seymour Pressly	Winnipeg	York Light Infantry.
Lieut. John H. Simpson	Montreal	King's Royal Rifles.
Lieut. L. V. Trewartha-Jones	Victoria	Royal Berk's Regiment.

Capt. Tressider, Lieut. Esten, Capt. Aubrey Taylor, Major Anderson, Lieut. Hook and his brother, and Lieut. Macpherson were killed in the Dardanelles. Of Canadian prisoners in Germany it was stated in August that 636 were at Giessen, 168 at Hanover, 157 at Munster, 53 at Sennelager, 87 at Meschede, 48 at Paderborn, 46 at Ohrdruf and 14 at Oberhausen. Succeeding incidents of the year can only be briefly referred to. The Borden Machine Gun Battery with Major E. J. Holland, V.C., in command and three brothers under him, reached the Front in October; Flight-Lieut. Redford H. Mulock, of Winnipeg, about this time, made a raid into Belgium and was said to have flown to Brussels, descended closely and blown up Zeppelin sheds there; on Oct. 27, H. M. the King inspected the Canadian troops, or at least 2,000 picked men, while 5,000 more lined the roads; the Prime Minister of Canada in July and the Minister of Militia in August visited the trenches; official reports from Flanders in the week ending Nov. 19 indicated that Canadian artillery then was superior to that of the enemy, Canadian patrols and snipers in the ascendancy and good progress being made in the draining and improvement of the trenches; on Nov. 17 Capt. C. T. Costigan led a party of bombers and riflemen into certain enemy trenches and bombed their way along, bayoneting many Germans, killing others with bombs and taking 12 prisoners.

Lieut.-General Alderson, in transferring at this time the command of the 1st Division to Major-General A. W. Currie, C.B., whose rapid rise in popularity, reputation and command had been one of the notable incidents of Canadian life at the Front, stated that he was handing over "an efficient fighting unit." Other important appointments toward the close of the year were those of Brig.-Gen. R. E. W. Turner, V.C., C.B., D.S.O., as a Major-General and to command the 2nd Division; Brig.-General H. E. Burstall, C.B., to command the Canadian artillery as a whole with Brig.-Gen. E. W. B. Morrison, D.S.O., in command of the 1st Divisional Artillery and Brig.-Gen. H. C. Thacker, R.C.A., as Commander of the 2nd Divisional Artillery; Lieut.-Col. H. D. B. Ketchen and Lieut.-Col. David Watson to be, respectively, a Brigadier-General and a Brigade Commander; Colonel Garnet B. Hughes, D.S.O., to command of the 2nd Brigade, 2nd Division, in place of Colonel Lord Brooke, appointed to the Ontario Brigade of the 1st Division; Major-General M. S. Mercer, C.B., to the command of the Army Corps troops; Brig.-Gen. R. G. E. Leckie to be a Major-General and Commander of the 3rd Brigade, 1st Division, and his brother, Lieut.-Col. J. Edwardes Leckie, D.S.O., to command the 16th, or Canadian Scottish Battalion.

Other promotions in rank included Col. G. Carleton Jones to be Surgeon-General and Colonels G. B. Hughes, D.S.O., F. S. Meighen, Montreal, C. C. Van Straubenzie of the British Army, W. A. Logie and E. W. Wilson Commanding at Toronto and Montreal respectively, J. C. Macdougall, V. A. S. Williams, A.D.C., J. P. Landry, A.D.C., to be Brigadiers-General. At the close of the year the

2nd Division was composed of the 18th, 19th, 20th, 21st Battalions, making up the 4th Infantry Brigade; the 22nd (French-Canadian), 24th, 25th and 26th Battalions constituting the 5th Infantry Brigade; the 27th, 28th, 29th and 31st Battalions making up the 6th Infantry Brigade; with the usual Divisional units of other troops—cyclists, artillery, engineers, signallers, machine guns, field ambulances, etc. The French Legion of Honour was given General Alderson, Brig.-Gen. Lord Brooke, Brig.-Gen. A. W. Currie and Col. J. H. Mitchell. The Czar of Russia conferred 14 Medals and Crosses of St. George upon Canadian non-commissioned officers and men. The chief Honours conferred by H. M. The King upon Canadian officers on active service with these Forces during the year, were as follows:*

Honour.	Name.
V.C.	Capt. F. A. C. Scrimger.
"	Lieut. F. W. Campbell.
"	Col.-Sergt. F. W. Hall.
"	Lce.-Corp. F. Fisher.
C.B.	Brig.-Gen. H. E. Burstall.
"	Brig.-Gen. A. W. Currie.
"	Lieut.-Col. E. J. Duffus.
"	Lieut.-Col. G. L. Foster.
"	Brig.-Gen. M. S. Mercer.
"	Brig.-Gen. R. E. W. Turner.
C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. F. S. L. Ford.
"	Lieut.-Col. L. J. Lipsett.
"	Brig.-Gen. R. G. E. Leckie.
"	Brig.-Gen. Lord Brooke.
"	Brig.-Gen. D. H. Ridout.
"	Lieut.-Col. E. O. Smith.
"	Lieut.-Col. P. G. Twining.
D.S.O.	Capt. S. J. Anderson.
"	Lieut. D. J. Macdonald.
"	Lieut.-Col. W. W. Burland.
"	Lieut.-Col. W. R. Marshall.
"	Capt. C. G. Arthur.
"	Major J. Ballantine.
"	Lieut.-Col. H. C. Buller.
"	Capt. H. A. Chisholm.
"	Capt. C. T. Costigan.
"	Major G. Godson-Godson.
"	Lieut. G. M. Harbord.
"	Major R. J. F. Hayter.
"	Major J. A. Hesketh.
"	Lieut. W. D. Holmes.
"	Lieut.-Col. G. B. Hughes.
"	Lieut.-Col. H. Kemmis-Betty.
"	Major F. F. Lambarde.
"	Major W. B. N. King.
"	Major F. A. Lister.
"	Lieut.-Col. F. O. W. Loomis.
"	Capt. J. H. MacBrien.
"	Capt. A. Macphail.
"	Major H. H. Mathews.
"	Major D. R. McCuaig.
D.S.O.	Lieut. J. R. McIllree.
"	Capt. T. H. McKillip.
"	Capt. F. Morrison.
"	Capt. J. F. P. Nash.
"	Lieut.-Col. V. W. Odlum.
"	Capt. J. H. Parks.
"	Lieut. F. T. Peters.
"	Major G. S. T. Pragnell.
"	Capt. S. A. Smith.
"	Major G. B. Wright.
M.C.	Capt. G. M. Alexander.
"	Lieut. J. G. Anderson.
"	Lieut. P. D. Booth.
"	Capt. E. W. Buckler.
"	Lieut. W. G. Colquhoun.
"	Lieut. C. E. Crabbe.
"	Lieut. C. S. Craig.
"	Lieut. J. J. Donnelly.
"	Lieut. J. H. Eliot.
"	Capt. M. Gore-Langton.
"	Lieut. G. H. Harbord.
"	Capt. A. K. Haywood.
"	Lieut. H. F. H. Hertzberg.
"	Capt. E. James.
"	Sergt. Major J. Jeffrey.
"	Capt. J. H. Lyne-Evans.
"	Lieut. J. MacDonald.
"	Lieut. N. G. M. McLeod.
"	Lieut. A. Murison.
"	Lieut. A. W. Northover.
"	Lieut. J. H. Scandrett.
"	Lieut. J. M. Scott.
"	Lieut. C. Shergold.
"	Capt. E. J. W. Spread.
"	Lieut. W. D. Sprinks.
"	Capt. A. G. Turner.
"	Capt. F. A. Wanklyn.
"	Lieut. R. H. Webb.
"	Lieut. A. W. North.
"	Lieut. J. R. Cosgrave.
"	Lieut. A. Wrightson.

Further incidents of the year included the promotion of Colonel Sir Percy Girouard, D.S.O., to the rank of Major-General and his employment for some time in the organization of British munition work; the promotion of Col. A. C. de I. Joly de Lotbinière, C.S.I., C.I.E., to the rank of Brig.-General, and his appointment in London as Director of Works; the appointment of Brig.-Gen. Geo. M. Kirkpatrick, C.B., as a Major-General, and also of Brig.-Gen. C. M.

*NOTE.—For Honours conferred on the Princess Patricias see record of that Regiment. In addition to those conferred upon the above officers 63 non-commissioned officers and men received the D.C.M.

Dobell, C.M.G., D.S.O., the Commander of the Cameroons Expedition; the selection of Sir Max Aitken, M.P., as the Canadian official Eye-Witness at the Front, and also as general representative of the Government there; the grant of the French Croix de Guerre to Count Jacques de Lesseps (son-in-law of Sir Wm. Mackenzie, Toronto) for Aviation services and the fact of his six brothers being at the Front, of whom one was killed during the year; the appointment of Gerald Birks of Montreal as an Hon. Major and his supervision of the Canadian Y.M.C.A. workers at the Front and in England; the successful sanitary work of Lieut.-Col. G. G. Nasmith, Ph.D., of Toronto, for the Canadian Contingent and the fact that his Laboratory was in July given the water and hygienic work of the whole 1st Army Corps, and the bacteriological work for the Indian corps.

During this year the D.S.O. conferred upon Major Dougles Rykert McCuaig of Montreal was officially stated as given "for conspicuous gallantry and ability" between Apr. 22 and 24 near Yprés; Dr. J. G. Adami, F.R.S., of McGill, was appointed a member of the British War Office Committee for the preparation of a Medical history of the War; Lieut. Henri Quintal, son of a well-known Montrealer, was twice wounded and then saved from the *Hesperian;* Charles G. D. Roberts, the Canadian Author and volunteer in the Legion of Frontiersmen, was given a Commission in the Royal Field Artillery; Pte. Daniel Gardner who had lived for a couple of years at Calgary and joined the Machine Gun section of the Princess Patricias, won a V.C. at Yprés but died in hospital soon after receiving the honour; Miss Edith Campbell of Montreal, Matron in Charge of the Cliveden Hospital, received the Royal Red Cross decoration. For a time Corp. Michael O'Leary, promoted to Lieutenant and awarded the V.C., was a British and, indeed, world-wide hero. The official story of his achievement was simple: "For conspicuous bravery at Cuinchy on the 1st Feb., 1915. When forming one of the storming party which advanced against the enemy's barricades he rushed to the front and himself killed five Germans who were holding the first barricade, after which he attacked a second barricade, about 60 yards further on, which he captured, after killing three of the enemy and making prisoners of two more. Lance-Corporal O'Leary thus practically captured the enemy's position by himself, and prevented the rest of the attacking party from being fired upon." O'Leary had served a year or so in the Mounted Police and was well-known at Regina. On June 22nd the King himself decorated the gallant soldier at Buckingham Palace. The following Canadian officers in British regiments were honoured during the year:

C.B.	Brig.-Gen. H. C. Nanton	British Staff.
D.S.O.	Capt. Forest Mitchell	The Dardanelles.
"	Major C. W. W. McLean	Royal Field Artillery.
"	Capt. E. R. Street	Nottingham-Derbyshires.
"	Lieut. T. Douglas Hallam	Royal Flying Corps.
"	Major W. F. Maxwell	Royal Engineers.
M.C.	Lieut. Hilgrove McCormick	Prince of Wales Leinster Regt.
"	Capt. J. K. G. Magee	Imperial Australian Force.
"	Lieut. H. F. Otway	Prince of Wales Leinsters.
C.M.G.	Brig.-Gen. W. B. Lesslie	The Dardanelles.

CANADIAN INCIDENTS ASSOCIATED WITH THE WAR

Jan. 18th.—A Board of Officers composed of Colonel John Hughes and Lieut.-Col. S. C. Mewburn was appointed to examine and report on (a) "the arrangements for the recruiting, mobilization, quartering, organization and training of the units of the C. E. F.; (b) the qualification, capacity and general fitness for service of the officers of such units; (c) the supply, suitability and condition of the clothing, arms, ammunition, equipment (regimental and personal) horses, waggons and transports issued to each unit; (d) the state of discipline of the unit; (e) such other matters and questions affecting the general efficiency of the unit for active service as the Board may deem necessary or expedient, together with such recommendations upon the subjects above mentioned as the Board may desire to submit."

Feb. 11th.—The Ontario Branch of the Secours National of France was organized in Toronto with the Lieut.-Governor as Hon. President, Sir Glenholme Falconbridge as President, W. R. Johnston, Hon. Treasurer and John M. Lyle, Hon. Secretary. The object was officially defined as follows:

"Owing to the fact that France in bearing her tremendous burden in silence, it is, perhaps, not generally known or appreciated in Canada just what she is doing, nor what the actual conditions are. It must be remembered that a territory in France more than double that of the whole area of Belgium has been devastated. There are to-day 11,000,000 refugees in France, composed of those who have fled from the devastated districts of France and Belgium, to which must be added many thousands from Alsace and Lorraine. It must also be borne in mind that the northern part of France is a densely populated region, and that this section is largely in ruins. When we pause to consider this appalling condition of affairs, and remember that added to this heavy burden is the strain of having huge armies on her territory, with the consequent derangement of trade conditions, we should be moved to immediate action. Belgium was really Britain's first line of defence; France is her second."

By June over $12,000 had been subscribed in cash, and contributions continued until December when 350,000 francs (about $17,500) had been sent to France with a total of 200,000 garments from Canada and the United States.

Apr. 12th.—Militia Order No. 188 appointed a Board of officers to report upon arrangements for receiving invalided officers and men, composed of Lieut.-Colonels G. S. Maunsell, W. Hallick and H. M. Jacques.

Apr. 23rd.—It was estimated that up to this date $200,000 had been paid by Insurance Companies for losses in the 1st Canadian Contingent and that about $15,000,000 of risks were carried in Canada, including $9,000,000 by the Metropolitan Life of New York.

July 1st.— Of future Empire relations the Toronto *Globe* said: "It is impossible that all these things should be done and endured without effecting a marked change in the relations of Canada to the British Empire. To go into details here is impracticable, even if it were desirable. The outward and visible relations between the Empire and the various oversea Dominions may remain much as they have been for a generation past, but it will be far otherwise with the bonds of sympathy, loyalty, and patriotism by which the Unied Kingdom and the Dominions beyond the seas are bound together. The change that is taking place is felt by all, but can be described by none."

Sept. 4th.—It was estimated in the Toronto *Star* of this date that the Hydro-Electric Company, out of 700 employees, had 69 on active service, the Consumers' Gas Co., 190 out of 1,100 and that the T. Eaton Co. had, altogether, 700 employees at the Front.

Sept. 4th.— Sir Herbert S. Holt, on his return from England, gave a much-discussed interview to the Montreal *Gazette* in the course of which he said: "We have the balance of power; we have the finest men at the Front that you could find in the world—men who are fit for anything and 50 per cent. superior to their foes; but until a strong man is found in

England to control the situation and direct the course of the business end of the War—a man of iron, absolutely implacable and able to resist the corroding effects of politics, which eat their sinister way into the public life of the Mother Country—we will never win this War.''

Oct. 19th.—At Massey Hall, Toronto, the 33rd Annual Congress of the Salvation Army in Canada, dedicated by special ceremony, 5 motor ambulances which H. I. M. the Czar of Russia had accepted for army service.

Nov. 4th.—It was stated in a despatch to the Montreal *Star* that under the encouragement of Princess Arthur of Connaught, women of all grades in England were signing the pledge: ''I will never again knowingly purchase anything of German make or origin.'' Women prominent in art, literature, sport and commerce were giving cordial support. Meanwhile Mr. Tudor, the Autralian Minister of Trade and Customs, announced hhat the Commonwealth Government meant to do everything possible to prevent German trade with Australia after the War.

Nov. 6th.— An extraordinary editorial appeared in the *Financial Post*, Toronto, published by a Company of which Lieut.-Col. J. Bayne Maclean, was President and written by him, from which the following is an extract: ''For our great military and naval leaders—French, Jellicoe and others—Canadians have enthusiastic admiration and respect. Under their advice we are prepared to cheerfully sacrifice our last cent and give up our last drop of blood for the Empire, but is it fair to ask us to commit suicide by placing our young men under what British papers on both sides of politics describe as a clique of office-holders?''

Nov. 7th.—Hon. J. D. Hazen, Minister of Marine and Fisheries, in a Toronto speech made the following estimate: ''We have given during the first year of the War and from a voluntary source irrespective of taxation, upwards of $15,000,000. We have given $6,000,000 to the Patriotic Fund, $3,500,000 to the Red Cross, over $2,000,000 to Belgium Relief, as well as large sums to Serbian relief and towards the maintenance and comfort of the regiments that have left our shores.''

Nov. 25th.—It was announced that the following cable had been received by the Colonial Secretary from H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught: ''My Ministers understand that provision is being made in Great Britain, under patronage of Her Majesty Queen Alexandra, for Anglo-Russian Hospital. They learn that equipment and maintenance of one bed for one year is estimated at £100. My Government, desiring to assist therein, and thus to express Canadian appreciation of valour and heroism of Russian Armies, hope you will inform Government of Russia and Lord Cheylesmore, chairman of Committee, that Canada will contribute £10,000 for the purpose, which, according to Committee's estimate, will equip and maintain 100 beds for one year—Arthur.''

Dec. 17th.—It was stated in Ottawa that Mr. Bonar Law, Colonial Secretary, had endeavoured through the Vatican to obtain the release of Hon. H. S. Béland, M.P., and that Cardinal Gasparri, in a letter to Sir Henry Howard, British representative at the Vatican, had written as follows: 'The Papal Nuncio at Munich has been informed by the German Government that the liberation of Dr. Béland would be effected as soon as the British Government accorded former Capt. Franz von Rintelen, now held prisoner in England, his freedom.''

Dec. 31st.—The Commander of the British expedition operating in the German Kameruns, West Africa, during the year was, Brig.-Gen. C. M. Dobell, D.S.O., member of a well-known Quebec family.

Dec. 31st.—Of Canadian Insurance concerns it may be stated that the Canada Life Assurance Company sent about 60 men to the Front and about 50 medical men for Hospital service; that the Confederation Life sent about 30 men from its Canadian offices and many from its outside branches, the Manufacturers' Life 14 men, the London Life 8 from its Head Office and a large number from its field staff; that the Mutual Life of Waterloo sent 35 men and the Excedsior Life of Toronto 6, while the Independent Order of Foresters in March reported 200 with many additions afterwards.

THE UNITED STATES AND THE WAR.

The General Situation in the United States: Population and Preparedness.

Canada was deeply concerned in the attitude of the United States toward Germany and the War in general, toward Great Britain in particular, toward the Dominion in various details of American policy. During 1914 and 1915 there was a good deal of friendly criticism of the Republic throughout Canada; though no violent attacks nor any hostile condition of public sentiment. It was thought that the United States should have supported Great Britain and her Allies in a struggle for world-liberty, the observance of treaties, the safety of small nations, the preservation and proving of democracy; but also it was felt that the United States had its own difficulties and knew its own business best, and that the great mass of feeling in the Republic was with the Allies and their cause.

All the chief interests of the United States, its basic lines of trade, finance and development, ran along lines of peace just as did those of the British Empire; the Republic was not prepared for war on land any more than Great Britain had been; its traditions and the whole organization and life of the Democratic party, which happened to be in power, turned upon the doctrine of Jeffersonian isolation from the struggles of Europe and the supposed evils of Militarism. Moreover, the population of the country was so mixed as to give rise to an infinite variety of clashing views and to make united and concentrated opinion seem impossible. The Census of 1910 showed 9,827,763 negroes and 13,345,545 whites of foreign birth while those of foreign birth and natives of foreign parentage numbered 32,243,382, out of a total population of 81,731,957. Taking the white people alone, those of foreign extraction may be sub-divided as follows:

British Allies		Teutonic Allies	
British	10,037,420	German	8,817,271
Italian	2,151,422	Bulgarian	19,380
French	1,357,160	Bohemian and Moravian	539,392
Russian	95,137	Syrian and Arabic	46,727
Serbian	26,752	Turkish	5,441
Portuguese	141,268		
Total	13,809,159	Total	9,428,211

Mixed Races			
Dutch and Flemish	369,730	Yiddish and Hebrew	1,676,762
Polish	1,707,640	Magyar	320,893
Slovak	284,444	Finnish	200,688
Ruthenian and Slovenian	218,781		
Lithuanian	211,235	Total	4,990,173

It is impossible to place these latter peoples accurately. The Poles, for instance, might have been German, Russian or Austrian, while very many Jews were of German origin and other races were so scattered over Austria and the Balkans in their origin and so varied in their home sympathies, that they would be still more so in a new country. Peoples from neutral countries, such as 1,445,869 Swedes, 1,009,854 Norwegians, 446,473 Danes, 130,379 Greeks, were equally at issue in their opinions with, probably, a majority in favour of the British Allies—as a result of being away from influences which the glamour of German military power exercised over their respective countries. Taking these varied elements together—and it must be remembered that much of the alien population was comparatively new to the United States as the influx between 1900 and 1911, inclusive, totalled 13,704,000 of all races—there was a majority of the foreign population naturally friendly to the British cause; but amongst them there was little organization or activity and the bulk of the 10,000,000 of United Kingdom stock or birth were content to largely merge in the American native-born population and maintain a strict neutrality. The Germans, on the other hand, were compact, more or less organized, aggressive, filled with keen sympathies for their Fatherland, backed by large financial interests, held together by a string of vigourous newspapers such as Mr. Hearst provided in English and the *Staats-Zeitung* afforded in German.

Taking the sympathies of the population as a whole it seems reasonable to estimate 80 per cent. as being with the Allies during 1915 and the balance with the Teutons; taking the number who were at any time in 1914-15 ready and willing to go to war against Germany, it seems equally probable that not more than 20 per cent. were in that class, with 70 per cent. in favour of preserving neutrality and perhaps 10 per cent. prepared to fight for the Germans or against Great Britain. President Wilson, therefore, represented the majority of public sentiment and followed it closely in struggling to preserve neutrality; what public opinion might have been had he vigourously led it along war-lines, or had Mr. Roosevelt been in power, is a matter of pure speculation. Certainly the trade interests of the United States could not be seriously belligerent though they made an effort in connection with cotton and meats and other products which Britain desired to keep from the Germans. For the year ending June 30, 1914, United States domestic Exports to foreign countries had totalled $2,329,684,025 and in 1915 they were $2,716,178,465; Imports from Foreign countries totalled, in these respective years, $1,893,925,657 and $1,674,169,740.

The balance of trade in favour of the Republic had, therefore, in less than a year of war, grown from $400,000,000 to over $1,000,000,000, and in the latter part of 1915 it monthly was growing greater. Yet out of the 1915 total of trade, there had been taken more than $500,000,000 of Austro-German, which was

replaced by an increase in exports to the British Empire of $300,000,000 and to other Allied Powers of nearly $400,000,000. Munitions of war and supplies accounted for this and they constituted a considerable factor in various elements of the American situation. The total trade with Germany—and $100,000,000 of it was still on the books in the year of June 30, 1915,—was negligible compared with War orders running from $1,000,000,000 in January, 1915, to $2,000,000,000, undelivered, at the close of the year,* and profits represented by the following figures collated by the *Wall Street Magazine*† as the estimated earnings of leading War stocks:

American Locomotive (Com.)	35%	Lackawanna Steel	30%
American Steel Foundries	20%	N.Y. Air Brake, common	50%
Bethlehem Steel, common	400%	Republic Iron & Steel, pref.	28%
Butte & Superior	$35	Sloss-Sheffield, pref.	22%
Crucible Steel, common	50%	Studebaker, common	30%
Cuban-American, Sugar	70%	U.S. Industrial Alcohol (Com.)	35%
General Motors	100%	U.S. Steel, common	25%
International Nickel (Com.)	28%	Virginia-Carolina Chemical (Com)	18%

The enormous crop of 1915 was another addition to the prosperity which had come since the War commenced, and another practical argument for neutrality and peace. The crop of 1914 had been larger than in the preceding year; the figures for 1915 were estimated at an increase of 400 million bushels in corn, 110 millions in wheat, 370 millions in oats, 42 millions in barley; the range of prices for wheat was much higher during 1915. For this crop the greatest external market available was the British and Britain's fleet kept the seas clear—with unpleasant submarine exceptions—for this and all other American trade. Great Britain had immense sums invested in United States railways, institutions, industries and, though many millions were withdrawn by sale of securities in these months and at the close of 1915 many more millions were mobilized and placed in the hands of the British Government, yet the money withdrawn or represented by the securities came back in payment for War supplies.

The national interests and natural inclinations of the United States in these years lay in the direction of peace and neutrality and President Wilson may be assumed, therefore, to have represented his people in the policy pursued. What national honour demanded, or self-respect required, what international duty made desirable, or future possibilities made wise, were matters for the decision of the United States and its people. How far the natural sympathies of the majority were mixed up with the considerations just stated or whether those sympathies, being in opposition to personal interests, were relegated to second place as a result, may be left for him who runs to read. Upon certain points there could be no doubt. The United States was a pacifist nation and as anti-military as was Britain in the days when Napoleon dubbed

*NOTE.—Estimate by Charles F. Speare in the American *Review of Reviews*.

†NOTE.—February 5, 1916.

her a "nation of shopkeepers" or in July, 1914, when Wilhelm II hoped, also, to conquer Europe. The traditions of the United States were traditions of peace just as those of modern Germany were traditions of war and the triumphant results of successful war. The instincts, thoughts, utterances of American democracy, the practices of the people so far as they could carry them out, were those of liberty, and the same thing could be said of Great Britain and her Empire. Of Germany it could not be said or thought. Overwhelming necessity, the dictates of treaty obligation and national honour, had dragged Great Britain into the War; Woodrow Wilson apparently had determined that, if he could help it, no ordinary dispute or differences of opinion, no preference or inclination to one side or the other, should force the United States into the struggle.

The President had proven his belief in the potentialities of peace, the desirability of unarmed neutrality, before the events of 1915 battered his determination. Continuous disturbance in Mexico, rebellion after rebellion in that unhappy country, civil war in its most vicious forms, a hopeless financial tangle affecting United States and all other interests, ill-treatment of American citizens and British subjects, all alike had failed to convince him that it was the duty of the United States to intervene and plunge his country into a long, difficult and unsatisfactory war. The unboubted designs of Germany on South America and its close relations, in particular, with Brazil and the numerous German settlers of that rich region; the organization of the Province of Santa Caterina, south of Rio de Janiero, with many rifle clubs and a general state of armed preparation; the fact alleged by Sir William Haggard, with intimate knowledge of South America, that the 600 German schools in Brazil were run by Germans and controlled through German diplomatic representatives—helped, no doubt, by the Brazilian Minister of Foreign Affairs being a German; none of these things were deemed to threaten the Monroe Doctrine. So with Great Britain's determined, vigourous assertion of the right to search neutral ships at sea—a right which had been resented to the point of war 100 years before.

As to preparedness for war neither the President nor his advisers believed in anything savouring of the hated European militarism. There was nothing, in their opinion, in a preparedness which would compel peace—the British Navy had not enforced peace in Europe and the German Army certainly had not done so! The United States had a small mercantile marine and nearly all its trade was carried in British bottoms which were not only guarded by a large American navy but were indirectly protected by British fleets. There also was a tendency to believe that existing fortifications were sufficient to protect the coasts of the United States and that the 3rd or 4th largest fleet in the world was sufficient to guard commerce and hold the Philippines and Alaska; public men certainly minimized the responsibilities of the Monroe Doctrine. The United States Navy, compared with that of other

great Powers, on Jan. 1, 1914—according to a British Parliamentary Return which omitted battleships and cruisers over 20 years old—was as follows:

Nature of Ship	Great Britain	France	Russia	Germany	Italy	Austria-Hungary	U. S.	Japan
Battleships	58	21	8	35	9	14	30	17
Coast defence ships, armoured	..	..	..	..	..	..	10	..
Battle Cruisers	9	..	..	4	..	..	..	1
Cruisers	47	24	12	9	9	2	17	15
Cruisers, light	65	8	2	43	14	9	18	19
Torpedo-vessels	25	3	..	..	3	11	2	3
Torpedo-boat destroyers	201	80	80	133	30	15	52	51
Torpedo-boats	106	153	25	80	94	58	21	33
Submarines	69	50	25	24	18	6	29	13
Total	580	339	152	328	177	115	179	152

The United States had 33 war vessels under construction before the War changed conditions of comparison and made estimates difficult, Great Britain 101, France 43, Russia 82, Germany 41, Austria 40, Italy 28 and Japan 9. As to the American Army its legal maximum of enlisted strength at the outbreak of war was 100,000, its strength in 1913 was 81,787 men with 4,665 officers and 5,583 Philippine scouts; under the Militia Law of 1908 the organized State Militia totalled in 1914 111,672 men with 9,130 officers and was subject to varied conditions of training and distribution—New York, for instance, providing 12 per cent. of the whole Force. The sentiment of the President and his advisers at the beginning of the year apparently was that "the natural and proper means of defence" for the United States, as Mr. Wilson had put it in a recent message, was "a powerful Navy;" and there is no doubt that the vast majority of the people did not believe in a strong, standing Army. As to the Navy criticism had been pronounced from time to time and just before the new year 1915 came Rear-Admiral B. A. Fiske told the House Committee on Naval Affairs that "it would take five years to get the Fleet in condition to meet successfully an effective enemy and three years to get the *personnel* up to a standard of efficiency necessary to enable it successfully to meet an effective enemy."

On the other hand Rear-Admiral C. J. Badger told the Committee that "ship for ship the American Navy is as good as the navy of any other nation." Rear-Admiral F. F. Fletcher stated later in the year that the Navy was in a splendid condition; ready and fully manned, and that the Atlantic Fleet could get under way in two hours for any war service demanded. W. M. Lewis, Secretary of the U.S. Navy League, told a Duluth meeting on Jan. 8 that "if war were declared against this nation, or by it, it would take the United States five years to put its Navy on a basis of efficient defence; its naval reserve, or militia, included only half the number of men—70,000—that would be required to man the Dreadnoughts and auxiliaries for war strength; it had 21,000 miles of coast depending upon 37 Dreadnoughts and auxiliaries, of questionable efficiency, for defence."

This, perhaps, in part, was the natural pessimism of a fighting organization but the speech of Senator Cabot Lodge at Washington on Jan. 15 emphasized its general conclusions. He urged a Permanent Council of National Defence and declared that the defence of the country was not only imperfect and unbalanced, but that it had grave, and in some instances, fatal deficiencies. He stated that the ocean barrier which defended the Republic in 1776 and in 1812 had been destroyed by steam and electricity. "Unarmed, unready, undefended, the nation stands as an invitation to aggression and attack." The Senator asserted that not only the regular army but the militia was highly defective and claimed that the Army was without sufficient artillery and artillery ammunition, and that available testimony showed the guns of National coast fortifications to be of shorter range than those carried by foreign warships of the latest designs. He said the Army had practically no motor trucks for transport, or armoured motor cars with machine guns and claimed that the Navy was deficient in scout cruisers and submarines and had absolutely no aeroplanes. How far this view was influenced by the Senator's well-known Republican principles and the platform of "Preparedness" upon which Mr. Roosevelt and other party leaders were beginning to stand, was a matter for consideration.

A great difference of opinion developed during the year as to these points of Army and Navy fitness and the desirability of immediate preparation for emergencies. The President and the Democratic party stood for the tradition and practice of American immunity from military burdens unless absolutely forced into action; Mexico and the European War proved this to the hilt. Mr. Roosevelt and the Republican party stood upon the famous utterance of George Washington: "A free people ought not only to be armed but disciplined, to which end a uniform and well-digested plan is requisite." An armed United States in their opinion might have meant in 1915 a world at peace; it would have meant, if Mr. Roosevelt could have had his way, the alternative of a triumphant Allied march on Berlin. It was argued for the Administration that preparedness existed in the form of an excellent financial condition, great munition plants and factories, ready and in operation, with an unlimited number of men available if the call came. It was pointed out that if Canada in three months could send 33,000 thoroughly equipped troops to the Front, the United States could proportionately do as well; that the West Point Military Academy turned out yearly hundreds of well-trained officers who, to the number of thousands, would be available; that, in fact, an army of 500,000 men could be got ready in four months from the date of a declaration of war with 100,000 regulars in addition; that if the war should be with Germany there were 70 interned ships at United States ports and 50 merchantmen in Manilla Harbour, which could be seized and used for transport purposes; that if there were only 25 aeroplanes in the national service there were many in private ownership which

could be taken over—perhaps to the total of 1,000. As to men the *Canadian Military Gazette* of May 25 declared that "with its money, with its energy, with its brains, the United States could have half a million good fighting men in Europe in six months' time, with as many more close upon their heels, and still another half million training to fill the gaps." It was also claimed, unofficially, that the United States had 400,000 Jorgensen rifles stored and by July, 1915, probably had 800,000 other newly-made rifles in reserve.

On the other hand, it was alleged that in any war in which the United States stood alone it could be easily invaded by a great Naval Power whose army, backed by accumulated munitions, could do what the German army did to Belgium and would have done to France if 2,000,000 men had not been instantly mobilized with guns and cannon ready to face the foe; that the United States Navy was not a match for the British, French or German fleets taken singly; that, according to Brig.-Gen. E. M. Weaver, Chief of the Coast Artillery (Dec. 17), while the coast fortifications of the United States, costing $160,000,000, were the most formidable in the world "yet there were in the United States only 44 per cent. of the officers and 53 per cent. of the men necessary as a minimum for manning the guns;" that, in any war apart from the present one, transport facilities would be exceedingly poor. Speaking in New York on Nov. 29 ex-Congressman W. M. Calder, for many years a member of the House Committee on Military Affairs, said:

> Excluding the men serving in the Philippines, Hawaii and the Panama Canal Zone, our army in the continental United States, together with the troops stationed in Alaska and Porto Rico, is less than 55,000. Taking from this number the men now on the Mexican frontier and the troops in our coast defences, we have an available mobile army of less than 10,000 men, a number hardly equal to the Police force of New York City. Our ammunition supply for coast fortifications in our insular possessions is sufficient only for two hours' action. In the continental United States we have ammunition for the large guns for only three-quarters of an hour and for our mortars half an hour . . . On the Atlantic coast there is no gun of more than 12-inch calibre or with a range of more than 15,000 yards, while many British and German Dreadnoughts carry 15-inch guns with a range of 20,000 yards.

At New York on June 14 a Peace and Preparation Conference was held with Delegates from 25 States present and a letter read from Mr. Roosevelt declaring, in his usual strenuous terms, that "the professional Pacifists, who during the last five years have been so active, are at best an unlovely body of men, and, taken as a whole, are probably the most undesirable citizens that this country contains." George Von L. Meyer, ex-Secretary of the Navy, dealt with the Navy and an alleged lack of battle cruisers, airships, armed aeroplanes and men, lack of a naval reserve of experienced men, lack of a comprehensive policy of national defence, lack of general public knowledge of the Navy's condition, reduction of complements of some ships, and general unpreparedness on the part of many battleships and other fighting units. J. M. Dickinson, who had held a similar position, declared the

army and navy defences of the United States to be wholly inadequate for war with any first-class power; Henry L. Stimson, another former Secretary of the Navy, and C. J. Bonaparte, one-time Attorney-General, supported these views. They were all Republicans and therefore in opposition to the Administration and its policy. Another dfficulty in the event of war with Germany and, indeed, with almost any great European power, was the presence in the country of millions of possible alien enemies. This difficulty was a real one in respect to Germany and was illustrated in the blowing up of munition factories, the bombs placed on belligerent ships, the strikes in many industrial centres, the plots against Canada and the opposition to Allied Loans.

During the year ex-President Roosevelt stood upon a vigourous platform of preparedness in addition to his denunciation of neutrality in the War. Speaking at the Panama-Pacific Exposition, San Francisco, (July 21) he said: "I firmly believe that there should be universal military service for our young men on the Swiss model . . . We have been culpably, well-nigh criminally, remiss as a nation in not preparing ourselves and if, with the lessons taught the world by the dreadful tragedies of the last 12 months, we continue with soft complacency to stand helpless and naked before the world, we shall excite only contempt and derision if and when disaster ultimately overwhelms us. Preparedness against war does not invariably avert war, any more than a fire department in a city will invariably avert a fire; and there are well-meaning, foolish people who point out this fact as offering an excuse for unpreparedness." After dealing with Greece and China and Belgium as instances of the latter condition, Mr. Roosevelt went on:

> I advocate preparedness against war as the best type of peace insurance. Preparedness for war may be not only the best but the only corrective for the spirit of militarism. Switzerland is the most democratic of republics and the least militaristic; and yet, relatively to its size, it is the one best prepared against war. Preparedness is not the affair of the day. If we begin at once, a year or two must elapse before we shall have accomplished even a beginning. We should do what Switzerland and Argentine, for example, have already done. They now have universal military service in Argentine . . . Finally, and most important, let us remember that if we become soft and flabby, physically and morally, we shall fall. No nation ever amounted to anything if its population was composed of Pacificists and poltroons, if its sons did not have the fighting edge, if its women did not feel as the mothers of Washington's continentals felt, as the mothers of the men who followed Grant and Lee felt; men who are not ready to fight for the right are not fit to live in a free democracy.

In the *Metropolitan Magazine* of August he slashed at Pacifists in still more vigourous terms: "Recently, in certain circles, some popularity has been achieved by a song entitled 'I didn't raise my Boy to be a Soldier'—a song which ought always to be sung with a companion piece entitled 'I didn't raise my Girl to be a Mother.' The two would stand on precisely the same moral level. This hymn, in condemnation of courage, has been sung in music halls, and even in schools, with applause. Think of such a song being sung by or of the mothers, sisters and wives

of the men who fought under Washington in the revolution, or of the men who fought under Grant and Lee in the Civil War!" Meanwhile, W. H. Taft had come out strongly in support of the President's policy, and, in an interview (Chicago *Daily News*, Nov. 19), Mr. Roosevelt dealt with him and others as follows: "This country is in quite as much danger from the advocates of half-preparedness as from the advocates of unpreparedness. There has never been a more pitiable spectacle than the peace-at-any-price man for the last five years, under the leadership of men like Bryan, David Starr Jordan and Henry Ford. These gentlemen aim to make America the China of the Occident. But the very absurdity, the unspeakable silliness of their attitude makes them less dangerous than the advocates of half-preparedness such as Mr. Wilson and Mr. Taft."

The opposite extreme in opinion was strongly urged by W. J. Bryan after his retirement as Secretary of State on June 8. In three articles dealing with "The Causeless War" he denounced every kind of preparedness and military or naval development. "If," he said on June 17, "any nation is without excuse for entering into a mad rivalry with the belligerent nations in preparation for war, it is the United States. We are protected on either side by thousands of miles of ocean, and this protection is worth more to us than any number of battleships. We have an additional protection in the fact known to everyone that we have the men with whom to form an army of defence if we are ever attacked, it is known also that we would have the money too —more money than we would have if all the surplus earnings of the people had been invested in armament." At Detroit on Oct. 23 he said: "If this nation needs defenders, it will find them where it has always found them—among the masses who work when the Nation needs workers and fight when the Nation needs fighters . . . The first thing necessary is to get the roads so that we can mobilize the army and move it rapidly. All we would have to do would be to telephone the farmers and they would take their Ford machines and gather up the army." At Washington on Nov. 5, as "preparedness" plans began to develop, Mr. Bryan issued a statement of strong criticism in which the following views were urged: "If there is any truth in our religion a nation must win respect as an individual does, not by carrying arms, but by an upright, honourable course that invites confidence and insures good will. This nation has won its position in the world without resorting to the habit of toting a pistol or carrying a club. Why reverse our policy at this time? The country is not threatened from any quarter . . . We are now spending more than $250,000,000 a year on preparedness—ten times as much as we are spending on agriculture—and I feel sure that the taxpayers are not in favour of increasing this sum at this time when a change is not only unnecessary, but a menace to our national ideals."

During these months President Wilson had to face many difficulties besides the speeches of opposing party leaders. Aside from

the European War controversies, which will be dealt with later, he and his advisers undoubtedly modified their strong antagonism to "preparedness" as the new proposals for increased armament were called. At the beginning of the year (Feb. 5) Congress had passed against strong opposition a Naval Appropriation Bill providing $144,648,902 for the construction of two new Battleships, 6 torpedo-boat destroyers, 1 sea-going submarine torpedo boat, 11 submarines, 1 oil-feul ship. It was vigourously denounced by O. W. Underwood, Democratic leader in the House, and, about the same time, the House refused to increase the appropriations for military defence. Many things happened in the next few months, including the retirement of Mr. Bryan from the Cabinet and, on July 24, it was announced that the President had instructed Secretaries Garrison and Daniels to prepare a programme of national defence for consideration.

This was followed by an immediate protest from James Hay, Chairman of the House Committee on Military Affairs, who said: "I have not found among the people any real demand for changing our present policy of providing for National defence. Many of our people came to this country years ago to escape military training and enforced army service. It would be an enormous, if not impossible, task to raise under our system, an army of 500,000 men in time of peace. The expense of $600,000,000 a year would necessitate immediate imposition of burdensome taxes." As to this Maj.-Gen. Leonard Wood, speaking at Plattsburg, N.Y., on Aug. 11, said: "The talk of a volunteer army is all foolishness. Our system of raising volunteers has always been a failure. You should help to obtain good, sane legislation for the establishment of an adequate armament. Another thing I want to call to your attention is that the district in which we manufacture munitions of war is all embraced within a small field on our eastern seaboard. You can very readily imagine what a force of 150,000 trained soldiers, once landed on our shores, could do. Our coast defence system without a mobile army would be absolutely useless." On Aug. 24 Mr. Daniels, Secretary for the Navy, stated he would urge Congress to approve a large sum for submarines and aeroplanes and that he favoured faster and more powerful ships for the Navy; on Sept. 12 he announced the appointment of 22 scientists and inventors, with Thomas A. Edison as Chairman, to constitute an Advisory Board to assist the Navy Department in technical matters. On Oct. 10 Mr. Garrison, Secretary of War, was stated to have urged an increase in the Army with trained reserves, volunteers and military equipment.

To the new Naval Board President Wilson indicated his advancing views in a speech on Oct. 6: "I think the whole nation is convinced that we ought to be prepared, not for war, but for defence, and very adequately prepared; that the preparation for defence is not merely a technical matter, it is not a matter that the Army and Navy alone can take care of, but a matter in which we must have the co-operation of the best brains and knowledge of

the country outside the official service of the Government as well as inside." Mr. McAdoo, Secretary of the Treasury, followed on Oct. 13, in similar terms, at Indianapolis: "The terrible events of the past year in Europe, and the acute situations which have arisen in our foreign relations, have brought forcibly to the front the necessity for greater naval and military preparedness than our people have heretofore believed to be necessary for the national safety. Our splendid isolation, upon which we have relied so much in the past as our chief protection, has been neutralized in great measure by the developments of modern science." Two days later the press announced that the President had approved Mr. Daniels' proposal of a 5-year Naval programme for the construction of 10 dreadnoughts and 6 battleships, with submarines and other war vessels, and also the War Secretary's recommendation of a large Army increase. Mr. Wilson defended this policy at New York on Nov. 4:

> We have it in mind to be prepared, not for war, but only for defence; and with the thought constantly in our minds that the principles we hold most dear can be achieved by the slow processes of history only in the kindly and wholesome atmosphere of peace and not by the use of hostile force. In accordance with our American traditions, we want and shall work for only an army adequate to the constant and legitimate uses of times of international peace. But we do want to feel that there is a great body of citizens who have received at least the most rudimentary and necessary forms of military training . . . Our plan calls for the training within the next three years of a force of 400,000 citizen soldiers to be raised in annual contingents of 133,000, who would be asked to enlist for three years with the colours and three years on furlough, but who during their three years of enlistment with the colours would not be organized as a standing force, but would be expected merely to undergo intensive training for a very brief period of each year.

In his 3rd annual address to Congress President Wilson further outlined his Preparedness programme and the plans of the Army and Navy Departments: "They contemplate an increase of the standing force of the regular army to a strength of 7,136 officers and 134,707 enlisted men, or 141,843 all told, all services, rank and file . . . By way of making the country ready to assert some part of its real power promptly and upon a larger scale, should occasion arise, the plan also contemplates supplementing the army by a force of 400,000 disciplined citizens, raised in increments of 133,000 a year throughout a period of three years . . . The programme which will be laid before you by the Secretary of the Navy is similarly conceived and contemplates the construction within 5 years of 10 battleships, 6 battle cruisers, 10 scout cruisers, 50 destroyers, 15 fleet submarines, 85 coast submarines, 4 gunboats, 1 hospital ship, 2 ammunition ships, 2 feul oil ships, and 1 repair ship." The necessity of a larger merchant marine was pointed out and he stated that "proposals will be made to the present Congress for the purchase or construction of ships to be owned and directed by the Goverment similar to those made to the last Congress, but modified in some essential particulars." The Naval expenditure involved was $500,000,000 and Mr. Daniels estimated the first year's additional requirements (Dec. 24) at $300,000,000; the increase in *personnel* of the Navy was to be 11,500 in 1916-17.

United States Controversies with Germany: President Wilson's Policy.

To understand President Wilson's attitude in the War, a knowledge of American parties, ideals and political principles was at this time absolutely necessary; to judge him and the Republic from the standpoint of a participant in the War was obviously unfair. His party had always stood for non-interference in European affairs and especially wars; it had opposed the Philippine and other adventures into world-politics; it believed in America for the Americans and, if that belief led to endorsation of the Monroe Doctrine, Mr. Olney's extreme interpretation and President Cleveland's excursion into the regions of speculative war over the Venezuelan question, the result was to be regarded as, in part, a political incident. It is well, also, to bear in mind that Pacificism—in the sense of that word up to the outbreak of the world-war—had the support of a vast majority of the people of the United States; the Pacificism denounced by Mr. Roosevelt in current controversies was another thing—though, of course, an outcome of the original sentiment.

The President in August, 1914, had to deal with a mixed population, mixed views of peace and war, an abrogation of idealism in favour of business, an intense belief in the greatness of the United States and its power to do as it liked in this vast emergency, a natural ignorance at first, amongst the masses, of European conditions associated with the struggle, an able press showing keen sympathy with the Allies and a smaller but very aggressive press backing up the Teutonic Powers. With Germany the United States had never had a quarrel or even a serious controversy; with Great Britain she had frequently and violently quarrelled. Apart from any principles at stake it had not been difficult to maintain neutrality until the Submarine issue developed and Britain's blockade of the Central Empires was established and gradually tightened. The Naval issue evolved slowly as the following statement of vessels attacked, or sunk, shows:

Date	Name of Ship	Nationality	Method	Americans Dead
Jan. 28	*William P. Frye*	American	Sunk by Cruiser	None
Feb. 20	*Evelyn*	American	Mine explosion	1
Feb. 22	*Carib*	American	Mine explosion	2
Mar. 28	*Falaba*	British	Torpedoed	1
Apr. 8	*Greenbrier*	American	Mine explosion	None
Apr. 30	*Gulflight*	American	Torpedoed (not sunk)	3
May 1	*Cushing*	American	Bombarded by aeroplane	None
May 7	*Lusitania*	British	Torpedoed	124
May 25	*Nebraskan*	American	Torpedoed	None
July 25	*Leelanaw*	American	Torpedoed	None
Aug. 19	*Arabic*	British	Submarine	2
Sept. 4	*Hesperian*	British	Submarine	1
Nov. 9	*Ancona*	Italian	Submarine	Some
Dec. 30	*Persia*	British	Submarine	1

Early incidents of 1915 included a refusal by the Secretary of State, W. J. Bryan, to investigate charges that "dum-dum" bullets were made in the States and exported for use of the Allies and his enclosure to Count Von Bernstorff, German Ambassador, on Jan. 7, of categorical denials from the manufacturers so charged; a refusal by Mr. Bryan to take exception to the German action of

annulling the certificates of authority or *exequaturs* of United States and other neutral Consuls to Belgium, by a Note made public on Jan. 25 which took the ground that such consular rights were merely suspended; Mr. Bryan's reply on Jan. 29 to Count Von Bernstorff's protest against aeroplanes being made for the Allies at a number of industrial plants in the United States, on the ground of such action infringing the 1907 Hague Convention—the Secretary's assurance being the Government could not forbid this manufacture as aeroplanes were not vessels of war and therefore did not come under the terms of the Convention; the interesting stories told from time to time of the attitude of J. W. Gerard, U.S. Ambassador to Berlin, as, for instance, his alleged official attendance at a violent anti-British address given by Dr. Kaempf, President of the Riechstag, early in January and his interview with the *National Zeitung* of Feb. 15, in which he asked why Germany and the United States should go to war and declared that there was not "the slightest question of a conflict between them and that their interests opposed each other nowhere in the world."

At Washington on Jan. 20 Mr. Bryan, Secretary of State, wrote an open letter to Hon. W. J. Stone, Chairman of the Senate Committee on Foreign Relations, in which, at great length, he reviewed the position and foreign policy of the United States in this time of war. The main points were (1) that wireless communications had to be Censored because they could be very helpful or the reverse to belligerents at sea; (2) that Censorship of mails by a belligerent—Great Britain, in this case—was an unquestioned right; (3) that the searching of American vessels on the high seas for German or Austrian subjects was not admissible and was the subject of strong protest to Great Britain; (4) that there was no general agreement amongst nations as to articles regarded as contraband, that the Hague Convention did not deal with absolute or conditional contraband and that each belligerent was entitled to declare such articles as it desired and that "some of the doctrines which appear to bear harshly upon neutrals at the present time are analogous to or outgrowths from policies pursued by the United States when it was a belligerent;" (5) that this statement applied to copper and that the United States had in the past placed "all articles from which ammunition is manufactured on its contraband list;" (5) that, as to Britain, interference with American trade was due to British naval superiority and that history "shows that whenever a country has possessed that superiority our trade has been interrupted and that few articles essential to the prosecution of the War have been allowed to reach its enemy from this country;" (7) that "there is no power in the Executive to prevent the sale of ammunition to the belligerents" and that neither international law nor municipal statute had ever imposed upon a neutral the duty of restricting trade in this respect; (8) that the action of British or other ships in hovering outside United States ports to capture enemy vessels was regarded as "unfriendly and offensive"

and had not been persisted in; (9) that the Government had disapproved of war-loans to belligerents as "inconsistent with the spirit of neutrality" and possibly embarrassing in the removal of money from the country; (10) that the trans-shipment of belligerent reservists had been permitted on request, when unarmed and travelling as individuals. In view of Mr. Bryan's succeeding position his conclusion was interesting:

> Those in this country who sympathize with Germany and Austria-Hungary appear to assume that some obligation rests upon this Government, in the performance of its neutral duty, to prevent all trade in contraband, and thus to equalize the difference due to the relative naval strength of the belligerents. No such obligation exists; it would be an unneutral act, an act of partiality on the part of this Government to adopt such a policy if the Executive had the power to do so. If Germany and Austria-Hungary cannot import contraband from this country it is not, because of that fact, the duty of the United States to close its markets to the Allies. The markets of this country are open upon equal terms to all the world, to every nation, belligerent or neutral.

On Feb. 6 the German Government issued its statement as to Great Britain's alleged violations of international law in its treatment of German commerce, and the consequent decision of Germany to retaliate by proclaiming (Feb. 4) the waters around the British Isles to be a war-zone and subject to free Submarine action. It was charged that Great Britain had renounced the Declaration of London, had made articles contraband which were not properly so, had violated the Declaration of Paris by seizing neutral ships and making prisoners of Germans taken from such ships, had declared the North Sea to be an area of war. Germany, therefore, announced to the world that "it proposes to continue to destroy ships belonging to the enemy and it adds the notification to neutral Powers that, on account of the fact that British ships are employing neutral flags, according to secret instructions now known to have been issued by the British Government, *bona fide* neutral vessels may actually be endangered. Although, according to well understood and universally accepted usages of warfare, naval vessels are perfectly justified in destroying merchantmen of the enemy, the German Government sees fit to issue simply a general reminder to that effect, stating the actual radius of operations of the German submarines." A challenge to the United States and other neutral Powers, and a threat of Submarine warfare against them followed: "For her violations of international law Great Britain pleads the vital interests which the British Empire has at stake, and the neutral Powers seem to satisfy themselves with a theoretical protest. Therefore, in fact, they accept the vital interests of belligerents as sufficient excuse for every method of warfare. Germany must now appeal to these same vital interests, to its regret." Mr. Bryan, U.S. Secretary of State, responded for the President, on Feb. 10, with a Note which reviewed the Proclamation and above statement, expressed alarm as to consequences, and continued:

> It is, of course, not necessary to remind the German Government that the sole right of a belligerent in dealing with neutral vessels on the high seas is

limited to visit and search unless a blockade is proclaimed and effectively maintained, which this Government does not understand to be proposed in this case. To declare or exercise a right to attack and destroy any vessel entering a prescribed area of the high seas without first certainly determining its belligerent nationality and the contraband character of its cargo would be an act so unprecedented in naval warfare that this Government is reluctant to believe that the Imperial Government of Germany in this case contemplates it as possible . . . If the commanders of German vessels of war should act upon the presumption that the flag of the United States was not being used in good faith and should destroy on the high seas an American vessel or the lives of American citizens, it would be difficult for the Government of the United States to view the act in any other light than as an indefensible violation of neutral rights, which it would be very hard, indeed, to reconcile with the friendly relations now happily subsisting between the two Governments.

If such a deplorable situation should arise, the Imperial German Government can readily appreciate that the Government of the United States would be constrained to hold the Imperial German Government to a strict accountability for such acts of their naval authorities and to take any steps it might be necessary to take to safeguard American lives and property, and to secure to American citizens the full enjoyment of their acknowledged rights on the high seas.

These strong words were followed by a protest to the British Government against the use of the United States flag as had been done by the *Lusitania* on Feb. 6 when nearing Ireland. Following this a Note was presented to the United States Government by Count Von Bernstorff (Feb. 13) explaining that the recent German seizure of food-stuffs only applied to grain and flour imported before Jan. 31st. On Feb. 18 the German Government's reply to Mr. Bryan's Note of the 10th was made public. It declared that the German sea-policy was in no way directed against "the legitimate commerce and shipping of neutrals," denounced Britain's effort to cut off her food supplies, protested against the United States export of arms, declared the German policy to be one of "forcible suppression" of "the traffic in arms with Germany's enemies," pointed out the dangers from mines—as well as submarines—in the new "War Zone" and, after a reference to the long notice given in this connection, added: "Neutral vessels which, despite this ample notice, which greatly affects the achievement of our aims in our war against Great Britain, which enter these closed waters, will themselves bear the responsibility for any unfortunate accidents that may occur. Germany disclaims all responsibility for such accidents and their consequences." High ground was taken for an alleged "freedom of the seas" and the following suggestion made: "Germany recommends that the United States make their ships which are conveying peaceful cargoes through the British war zone discernible by means of convoys." It was also stated that "the Commanders of German Submarines have been instructed to refrain from violent action against American merchant vessels so far as these can be recognized."

The great bulk of the United States press approved the attitude of the Administration and denounced the position taken by Germany; its denunciation of the proposed Submarine warfare was unstinted in terms. The New York *Tribune of* Feb. 19 said: "The

whole German argument is simply an appeal to neutral nations to help her to overcome the military disadvantage under which she labours from the inability of her fleets to keep the sea. If she had the naval resources to carry through the ambitious programme of starving out Great Britain, which her Admiralty has announced, she would not bother to complain of the failure of neutral commerce to maintain its rights on the high seas." Then followed, on Mar. 1, the Allies' declaration of reprisals and the establishment of a species of blockade—preceded, however, by the United States Identic note of Feb. 20 to Germany and Britain, in which the suggestion was made that Germany and Great Britain should agree (1) that isolated drifting mines be laid by neither party, that anchored mines be laid exclusively for defensive purposes (within gun range of harbours) and that all mines bear the mark of the Government of origin and be so constructed as to become harmless after breaking loose from their anchorages; (2) that the Submarines of neither Government be employed to attack merchant vessels of any nationality, except for the purpose of carrying out the rights of holding them up and searching them; (3) that mercantile ships of neither of the parties should employ neutral flags as a war ruse, or for the purpose of concealing their identity; (4) that arrangements be made to ship foodstuffs from the United States to Germany *via* agencies designated by the American Government, for the non-combatant population.

The German reply on Mar. 1 urged the observation of the Declaration of London by its enemies; expressed agreement with the American view as to mines with the exception of the use of anchored mines; accepted the suggestions as to foodstuffs and urged again the restriction of shipments of munitions from neutral to belligerent countries. A very distinct undertaking was made—subject to merchant vessels being unarmed—that the German Government would undertake not to use their submarines to attack mercantile (ships) of any flag except where necessary to enforce the right of visit and search. Great Britain refused to abandon her projected blockade in foodstuffs.

Then followed the first phase of the Submarine warfare—the sinking of the *Falaba* late in March without notice or rescue of the passengers; the harrowing descriptions of men, women and children killed without even a chance for their lives; the wrath of Britain, and much anger in the United States, at what was termed murder and piracy on the high seas. The New York press, in particular, was vehement as to what the New York *Sun* termed this wanton destruction of innocent human life, undertaken avowedly for the purpose of terrorizing the British public and paralyzing commerce of all sorts within a region in which Germany had declared the suspension of ordinary laws of civilized warfare. Meanwhile, there had been correspondence as to the *Wm. P. Frye*, an American ship flying the Stars and Stripes and sunk on Jan. 28, after being boarded and examined, by the *Prinz Eitel Friedrich*. The United States demanded compensation for the ship ($228,050) in a des-

patch on Apr. 5. and in reply Germany consented to pay this and also for the cargo, though not technically liable for the latter. The reasons given were important in view of the pro-German contention in the United States that the Belgian guarantees by Prussia did not bind the German Empire. Herr Von Jagow, Foreign Minister, said: "The legal situation is somewhat different in the light of the special stipulation applicable to the relations between Germany and the United States, since Article 13 of the Prussian-American Treaty of July 11, 1799, taken in connection with Article 12 of the Prussian-American Treaty of May 1, 1828, provides that contraband belonging to the subjects of citizens of either party cannot be confiscated by the other in any case." Following this on May 5 came reports to the Government that the U.S. steamer *Gulflight* had been torpedoed without notice on Apr. 30, with the American flag flying. Meanwhile, on Apr. 22 this notice appeared in the New York papers:

> Travellers intending to embark on the Atlantic voyage are reminded that a state of war exists between Germany and her Allies and Great Britain and her Allies; that the zone of war includes the waters adjacent to the British Isles; that in accordance with formal notice given by the Imperial German Government, vessels flying the flag of Great Britain or any of her Allies, are liable to destruction in those waters and that travellers sailing in the war zone on ships of Great Britain or her Allies do so at their own risk.
>
> Washington, D.C., Apr. 22, 1915.
>
> IMPERIAL GERMAN EMBASSY.

Then came the event, on May 7 which shocked the world, stirred much United States feeling to a white-heat of indignation, and created many sorrowful homes in Great Britain, Canada and the United States. The *Lusitania* was one of the greatest steamships in the world and the pride of the Cunard Line; it carried (according to official figures) 1,255 passengers and 651 of a crew; its merchandise-freight value at the New York Customs, was $737,580, with much of it ammunition, copper, brass, iron and military goods. The great steamship was sunk by a Submarine when off Kinsale, not far from Queenstown; she was steaming at about 18 knots an hour and the disaster occurred about 1 p.m.; the majority of the passengers and crew went down with the ship which sank in about 20 minutes. Only 772 of all on board were rescued. Of the passengers 159 were* Americans and of these 124 perished. Amongst notable individuals the United States lost Alfred Gwynne Vanderbilt, Charles Frohman, Elbert Hubbard, Dr. F. S. Pearson, Julius Miles Forman and Charles Klein. Many well-known Canadian families lost one or more members. J. M. Young of Hamilton, Mrs. G. Sterling Ryerson, Toronto, two daughters of Sir Hugh and Lady Allan, Montreal, Rev. Canon Phair of Winnipeg, Mrs. G. W. Stephens, Montreal, Miss Dorothy Braithwaite, daughter of the Assistant-General Manager of the Bank of Montreal, were amongst the victims—Canada's list totalling about 170 and Britain's 400. D. A. Thomas, M.P., London, F. Orr Lewis, and Lady Allan of

*NOTE.—Figures confirmed at Lord Mersey's Commission of Enquiry.

Montreal were amongst those saved. A. R. Clarke of Toronto also was rescued but afterwards died from shock.

What will the United States do? was the insistent question of the British and Canadian press. What will the President do? was the query of the United States press and, with rare unanimity it denounced the German action in this matter and demanded action by its own Administration. Before the *Lusitania* event papers such as the Boston *Transcript*, the New York *Tribune*, the Brooklyn *Eagle*, the New York *Evening Post*, the New York *Sun*, had been vehement in their attitude; following that disaster their strong language was shared by most of the English-speaking press of the United States. At the same time, when sifted down, very little of the denunciatory language did, actually, include the demand for war. The New York *Herald* came very near it and demanded the instant dismissal of the German Ambassador while the Louisville *Courier-Journal* thought that war "might yet be necessary." W. H. Taft was confident the President would "follow a wise and patriotic course" and Mr. Roosevelt, in an advance statement for the June *Metropolitan*, was vehement: "For many months our Government has preserved between right and wrong a 'neutrality' which would have excited the emulous admiration of Pontius Pilate, the arch-typical neutral of all time . . . Unless we act with immediate decision and vigour we shall have failed in the duty demanded by humanity at large and demanded, even more clearly, by the self-respect of the American Republic." G. W. Wickersham, ex-Attorney-General, demanded that Von Bernstorff be handed his passports. In Canada the comment was strenuous as to the nature of the crime; one of wonder as to when the United States would act. The Toronto *Globe* of May 8 voiced much current thought when it said: "Does President Wilson propose to let German submarines destroy the lives of American citizens because they choose to cross the Atlantic in a passenger ship flying the British flag? Does he still think the mad dog of Europe can be trusted at large? Is it not time to join in hunting down the brute?"

Meanwhile, the President had taken the issue calmly, proclaimed the necessity of investigation, and endeavoured to hold in check the war influences of the moment which ran in a fairly strong under-current of opinion. He had been booked some time before to address a meeting of newly-naturalized citizens at Philadelphia on May 10 and took advantage of the occasion to tell 4,000 people and a world-wide outside audience that peace and Americanism were associated ideals. Then came a much-discussed statement: "The example of America must be a special example. The example of America must be the example not merely of peace because it will not fight, but of peace because peace is the healing and elevating influence of the world and strife is not. There is such a thing as a man being too proud to fight. There is such a thing as a nation being so right that it does not need to convince others by force that it is right." Mr. Roosevelt's comment on this speech on May 11 was that "within 24 hours the United States should forbid all

commerce with Germany." On May 13 Mr. Bryan sent a Note of vigourous protest from the Government to Germany. He introduced it by words of high compliment: "Recalling the humane and enlightened attitude hitherto assumed by the German Government in matters of international right, particularly with regard to the freedom of the seas; having learned to recognize German views and German influence in the field of international obligations as always engaged upon the side of justice and humanity." He reached the conclusion that the sinking of the *Lusitania* could not have had the sanction of the German authorities. He reiterated previous statements of the rights of American citizens on the high seas and again declared that the United States "must hold the German Government to strict accountability for any infringement of these rights whether intentional or incidental." The Secretary of State also observed that:

> Manifestly Submarines cannot be used against merchantmen, as the last few weeks have shown, without an inevitable violation of many sacred principles of justice and humanity. American citizens act within their indisputable rights in taking ships travelling wherever legitimate business calls them upon the high seas, and exercise those rights in what should be a well-justified confidence that their lives will not be endangered by acts done in clear violation of universally acknowledged international obligations, and certainly in the confidence that their own Government will sustain them in the exercise of their rights.

Attention was called to the "irregularity" of the German Embassy's advertisement as to sailing on belligerent ships, further compliments were paid to the German Government's "high principles of equity," official disavowal of the action under discussion was asked for, and reparation demanded, with "immediate steps to prevent the recurrence of anything so obviously subversive of the principles of warfare." The document concluded as follows: "The German Government will not expect the United States to omit any word or any act necessary to the performance of its sacred duty of maintaining the rights of the United States and its citizens and in safeguarding their free exercise and enjoyment." Though signed by Mr. Bryan it was well understood in the United States that this and similar, preceding, documents had been written by the President—who in any case was responsible.

Germany's reply, dated May 28, and signed by Herr Von Jagow, was argumentative in tone, and assertive in statement. The United States Government was told that it had overlooked facts and conditions, that the *Lusitania* was practically an auxiliary British cruiser and armed for offence*, that it carried Canadian troops and so on. "In view of these facts, which are satisfactorily known to it, the Imperial Government is unable to consider English merchant vessels any longer as undefended territory in the zone of maritime war designated by the Admiralty Staff of the Imperial German Navy; the German commanders are consequently no longer in a position to observe the rules of capture, otherwise usual, and with

*NOTE.—A statement based upon certain sworn affidavits obtained in New York, which were afterwards proved to be perjured and purchased evidence.

which they invariably complied before this." A final statement was promised, after the United States Government had considered the points raised and, on June 3rd, an apology and offer of reparation was received for the attack on the *Gulflight*. Before any further official action could be taken Mr. Bryan resigned (June 8) on the ground that he could not sign and endorse a despatch prepared by the President; the Hon. Robert Lansing was appointed Secretary of State temporarily and, later on, confirmed in the position.

The Administration's reply to Germany went forward on June 9 and, after stating that the United States had done its full duty in regard to the *Lusitania*, and that the Government knew all the facts before clearance was given, Mr. Lansing pointed out that the event was "unparalleled in modern warfare" and that "the Government of the United States is contending for something much greater than mere rights of property or privileges of commerce. It is contending for nothing less high and sacred than the rights of humanity, which every Government honours itself in respecting and which no Government is justified in resigning on behalf of those under its care and authority. Only her actual resistance to capture or refusal to stop, when ordered to do so for the purpose of visit, could have afforded the commander of the Submarine any justification for so much as putting the lives of those on board the ship in jeopardy." Previous representations were renewed: "The Government of the United States cannot admit that the proclamation of a War Zone from which neutral ships have been warned to keep away may be made to operate as in any degree an abbreviation of the rights, either of American shipmasters, or of American citizens bound on lawful errands as passengers on merchant ships of belligerent nationality." Assurances as to the future were asked for.

Aside from the mis-statements in the German despatch there was, obviously, no acceptance of the United States demands and public opinion asked, what next? The press was dissatisfied, a part of it angry, another portion declared that the United States must either recede or go forward. On July 8 the second reply to the American protest was received. There was some space devoted to friendly professions toward the United States and then the usual attacks upon Britain; there was a renewed defence of the sinking of the *Lusitania* on the ground that it was armed and carried munitions and that the Submarine would have been in danger if it had stopped to give notice! Then came the crux of the Note: "The Imperial Government is unable to admit that American citizens can protect an enemy ship through the mere fact of their presence on board. Germany merely followed England's example when she declared part of the high sea an area of war. Consequently, accidents suffered by neutrals on enemy ships in this area of war can not well be judged differently from accidents to which neutrals are at all times exposed at the seat of war on land when they betake themselves into dangerous localities in spite

of previous warnings." The suggestion followed that the United States Government should (1) establish in passenger service "a reasonable number of neutral steamers under the American flag" or (2) should place four enemy steamers under the United States flag for passenger service between England and America. "Free and safe passage" would be guaranteed to these vessels though nothing was said about "accidents!" It was generally recognized that this despatch was most unsatisfactory and the New York *Times* on July 11 published extracts from 100 United States editorials demanding action by the Administration.

The next American Note went forward on July 21 and after the usual preliminaries, and a declaration that the Government could not discuss the conduct of Great Britain with Germany, it again was emphasized that "the rights of neutrals in time of war are based upon principles, not upon expediency, and the principles are immutable. It is the duty and obligation of belligerents to find a way to adapt new circumstances to them." Another appeal for disavowal followed. The suggestion regarding specially-protected vessels was declined as, in itself, a restriction of right, and the despatch concluded with a demand that neutral rights be respected: "Friendship itself prompts it to say to the Imperial Government that repetition by the Commanders of German naval vessels of acts in contravention of those rights must be regarded by the Government of the United States, when they affect American citizens, as deliberately unfriendly." The British press regarded this latter intimation as in the nature of an Ultimatum; the German papers and Count Zu Reventlow, in particular, did not like it. Officially at Berlin the tendency apparently was to consider "the incident as closed."

Meanwhile Lord Mersey, a well-known legal and maritime authority, had been appointed Chairman of a Board of Enquiry at London into the sinking of the *Lusitania* and on July 17 issued judgment. "The Court finds that the loss of the said ship and lives was due to damage caused to the said ship by torpedoes fired by a submarine of German nationality, whereby the ship sank. In the opinion of the Court the act was done not merely with the intention of sinking the ship, but also with the intention of destroying the lives of the people on board." It was stated that there were 1,959 persons on board, 48 boats, 2,325 life jackets, (125 of which were for children), and 35 lifebuoys. There was said to have been no incompetence shown, no explosives were found to have been on board, no cargo had exploded or been ignited, precautions taken to save life had been reasonable and proper.

On June 20, the Austro-Hungarian Minister of Foreign Affairs had intervened with a despatch treating of the business in war material which was said to be proceeding on a great scale between the United States and the enemies of the Teutonic Powers. High ground was taken: "According to all the authorities on international law, who have especially dealt with the questions which here arise, the neutral Government is not permitted to allow unhindered

trade in contraband of war if this trade assumes such character and proportions that the country's neutrality is thereby impaired. In judging the admissibility of the trade in contraband of war, one can use as a basis any one of the various criteria established by law, and arrive, according to each, at the conclusion that the export of war materials from the United States, as it is carried on, cannot be made to accord with the requirements of neutrality." All that was desired was United States insistence upon full and free ocean trade, between neutral countries, in war material. The President, through Mr. Lansing, replied on Aug. 12, declining to accede to the view expressed or the suggestion made; pointing out that Germany and Austria had in past years sold immense quantities of munitions to all kinds of belligerents—notably in the South African War and before that in the Crimean, Turko-Italian and Balkan Wars; declaring that the United States had always advocated and practised unrestricted trade in arms and military supplies. "The principles of International law, the practice of nations, the national safety of the United States and other nations without great military and naval establishments, and, finally, neutrality itself" compelled this position.

Incidents followed rapidly but no change appeared in diplomatic relations and the *Lusitania* matter lay dormant during the rest of the year. The *Nebraskan,* flying an American flag, had been sunk on May 25 and an apology for the "accident" received; the Leyland liner *Armenian* was sunk by a submarine on June 28 and the *Anglo-Californian,* a British ship with about 50 Americans aboard, was attacked on July 2, suffered serious casualties, but escaped destruction; the *Orduna,* a Cunard liner with 227 passengers, including 21 Americans, aboard, was attacked on July 9 and evaded the torpedo by a few feet; the *Leelanlaw,* an American ship, was sunk by a submarine off the Scotch coast on July 25; the White Star Liner *Arabic,* with a number of Americans on board, was sent to the bottom near Queenstown on Aug. 19 and a number of lives lost, including two Americans. No warning was given in these cases. As to the latter the German Government, on Aug. 24, asked for time to investigate, expressed regret and tendered "sincerest sympathies."

On Sept. 1 Count Von Bernstorff officially advised Mr. Lansing that: "Liners will not be sunk by our Submarines without warning and without safety for the lives of non-combatants, provided that the liners do not try to escape or offer resistance." This was described by the British press as merely an evasion of the issue—what would the warning be, how would lives be assured, why should the obligation be taken as to liners only? Then came the torpedoing of the Canadian liner *Hesperian* on Sept. 4 without warning, with 33 casualties, and two Americans aboard. The Allied press described this as one more insult to the United States, one more evidence of the worthless nature of German pledges. While interviews and discussions were passing between the German Ambassador and Mr. Lansing as to the *Arabic,* the *Hesperian* incident

had occurred and, on Sept. 7, a German Note stated that the *Arabic* had been about to attack the Submarine and refused to acknowledge any obligation to grant indemnity even if the Commander should have been mistaken. Finally, however, on Oct. 5, the matter was settled by a letter from Count Von Bernstorff formally disavowing the action of the submarine Commander, promising an indemnity and declaring that the order of the Emperor, previously mentioned, had been "made so stringent that the recurrence of incidents similar to the *Arabic* is considered out of the question."

Meanwhile, the Submarine menace had been got under control by Great Britain and a further assurance was given on Sept. 23, in the *William P. Frye* case, as to orders having been issued that "German naval forces are not to destroy American merchantmen which are loaded with conditional contraband even when the conditions of international law sanction such action." American vessels carrying absolute contraband would still be destroyed but Germany promised to remove the passengers and crew to a place of safety before sinking the vessels. According to this despatch and an American one on Oct. 12th the interpretation of the Prussian-American Treaty of 1828 was to be referred to arbitration. The Cavell case followed and the official killing of this English Nurse on Oct. 12 was brought into diplomacy by the efforts of Brand Whitlock, U.S. Minister at Brussels, to delay or avert the execution. He received the thanks of the British Government for his courtesy, reported to his own Government which declared the incident closed, and then returned home for a brief rest. The comments of the United States press—notably in New York—were bitter and the denunciation similar to that evoked by the Bryce Report as to Belgian atrocities, but no action was taken and none appears to have been possible under current United States policy.

On Sept. 10 the German Government explained the *Orduna* incident as another mistake; the sinking of the *Hesperian* had been claimed to be caused by a mine but on Nov. 1 Mr. Lansing stated that proofs in his possession indicated a torpedo; on Nov. 9 the Italian liner *Ancona* was sunk near Bizerta, on the Italian coast, by an Austrian submarine with hundreds of men, women and children drowned, or killed by gun-fire, under most tragic conditions. The only warning was a shot from three miles off and the ship was bombarded and sunk while stationary. Twelve Americans were on board, some of them waved the Stars and Stripes without effect, and three were saved. On Dec. 6 Mr. Lansing despatched a Note to Vienna, stating that the Commander of the Submarine "violated the principles of international law and of humanity by shelling and torpedoing the *Ancona* before the persons on board had been put in a place of safety, or even given sufficient time to leave the vessel. The conduct of the Commander can only be characterised as wanton slaughter of defenceless non-combatants." The Imperial Government was asked to "denounce the sinking of the *Ancona* as an illegal and indefensible act," the

punishment of the Commander was demanded, and an indemnity requested.

The Austrian reply on Dec. 15 was sarcastic in terms, doubtful as to the facts stated, and explicit on the main point: "Even if this presentation were correct in all points and the most rigourous legal conception were applied to the judgment of the case, it does not in any way sufficiently warrant attaching blame to the commanding officer of the war vessel or to the Imperial and Royal Government." The Austrian Government declined to be guided by any preceding correspondence between the German and U.S. Governments—of which it expressed ignorance—but was willing to enter into an exchange of views on the subject. On the 19th the United States replied with a repetition of its general statements and references to principles of humanity: "The Government of the United States, therefore, finds no other course open to it but to hold the Imperial and Royal Government responsible for the act of its naval commander, and to renew the definite but respectful demands made on Dec. 6." On the 31st the reply was made public and it concurred in "the principle that enemy private vessels, so far as they do not flee or offer resistance, shall not be destroyed before the safety of persons aboard is secured;" agreed to pay an indemnity in this matter even though proofs were lacking; described the result of an inquiry made and declared that the Submarine officer had been punished for not making sufficient allowance for conditions of panic on the *Ancona*.

United States Leaders and the War; Public Opinion and Action

There were four United States leaders who in their policy and utterances represented the most important phases of public opinion in the Republic. Mr. Wilson stood for a policy of keeping out of the War; Mr. Roosevelt for Peace with preparedness and protests followed by action; Mr. Bryan for Peace by persuasion and Mr. Taft for Peace through the unity and power of the nations who desired it and were willing to enforce it. The opinions of Woodrow Wilson, as President of the United States, regarding German action and policy, have been recorded above, his official relations with Great Britain will be dealt with later, certain personal views were, no doubt, summed up in the "too proud to fight" speech.* Political enemies and many others called the President pro-German; German-American agitators in the Republic called him pro-British.

His Administration opposed, at first, all Loans to the Allies, and especially one through J. P. Morgan & Co. to France—though during 1915 the objections were waived; his Shipping Bill which, by Senate opposition, failed to become law, may or may not have been originally intended to hand over 30 or 40 millions to German-American bankers for the purchase of interned ships, as was alleged and believed to be the intention or inevitable result; there has been nothing stronger in diplomatic records than his compli-

*NOTE. See Page 424 of this Volume.

ments to the Kaiser and the German Empire in the so-called Bryan and Lansing despatches, and his cable of Jan. 27 to the Kaiser expressing cordial birthday felicitations on "behalf of the Government and the people of the United States" was criticized as non-neutral in some quarters; his successive despatches to Great Britain were not altogether friendly in terms, there was vigourous insistence as to the "illegal and indefensible" blockade of Germany while his demands for "freedom of the seas" would, if accepted, have greatly hampered the Allies in the War.

On the other hand nothing could have been more vigourous than his criticism of German action toward United States interests in the Submarine controversy; his Shipping policy was not pressed, his Loan policy was changed and by the end of the year his British diplomatic exchanges had quite mellowed; he appears, also, to have earned the keen hostility of German-American papers such as the New York *Staats-Zeitung* and *The Fatherland*; he was not popular at German gatherings and his denunciation of the hyphenated American and pro-Germanism, in the annual address to Congress on Dec. 7, was as vigourous as any of Mr. Roosevelt's many utterances.

All these things, however, did not warrant any positive conclusion except as to the one outstanding fact, that the President wanted peace within and without the country, was bound to preserve it if at all possible, and would take every available means to conciliate internal faction and the only external belligerent with whom war was probable. In all his public utterances he absolutely refused to express an opinion as to the rights and wrongs of the War; even when fringes of the storm-cloud touched the United States and his voice and pen were criticizing both sides. The President's view of Mexico, expressed at Indianapolis on Jan. 8, 1915, was typical of his aversion to any aggressive foreign policy: "The country is theirs, the government is theirs, and the liberty, if they can get it, and God speed them in getting it, is theirs, and so far as my influence goes while I am President, nobody shall interfere with it." Within six months this attitude had to be changed and the Note to the Mexican leaders on June 2nd spoke of a land swept by Civil War as by fire and of the necessity which might come for United States intervention. The pressure of business interests, with $1,057,000,000 of American money invested in the country, had made their influence felt just as the greater interests centering in British trade, wealth and welfare, had their place in creating a pro-Ally sentiment in the American public.

By the close of the year the ever-present German hand was found in the Mexican situation—stirring up strife, embroiling leaders, paving the way through expenditure of money and the alleged efforts of Franz Von Rintelen, to involve the United States in an expensive, troublesome contest which might keep her busy and divert from Europe an unpleasant stream of Allied munitions. At New York on Apr. 20 Mr. Wilson defined the basis of neutrality as not indifference, or self-interest, but "sympathy for mankind"—

impartiality of spirit and judgment. "I am interested in neutrality because there is something so much greater to do than fight, because there is something, there is a distinction, waiting for this nation that no nation has ever yet had. That is the distinction of absolute self-control and self-mastery." On Sept. 28, in a Washington address, the President showed the influence of a growing "preparedness" feeling in the recognition of wars waged to serve mankind, or to assert human rights, as being worthy objects of pride. "The United States were founded," he declared "not to provide free homes, but to assert human rights." His personal ambition was revealed a few days earlier at Columbus (Sept. 10) when he said: "I believe that if America preserves her self-possession, preserves her attitude of friendliness towards all the world, she may have the privilege, in one form or another, of being the mediating influence by which these things (permanent peace and justice) may be induced.' Toward the close of 1915 Mr. Wilson sent his confidential Secretary, Colonel E. M. House, to Europe to obtain intimate, first-hand knowledge of conditions at the heart of the belligerent Powers. His reference to pro-Germans and hyphenated Americans in the December address to Congress was as follows:

> There are citizens of the United States, I blush to admit, born under other flags, but welcomed under our generous naturalization laws to the full freedom and opportunity of America, who have poured the poison of disloyalty into the very arteries of our national life; who have sought to bring the authority and good name of our Government into contempt, to destroy our industries wherever they thought it effective for their vindictive purposes to strike at them, and to debase our politics to the uses of foreign intrigue. Such creatures of passion, disloyalty and anarchy must be crushed out. They are not many, but they are infinitely malignant, and the hand of our power should close over them at once.

Theodore Roosevelt was, in his character and opinions, the antipodes of President Wilson. He disdained neutrality in matters of principle, despised Pacificism in every sense of the word, believed in a bold, strong, aggressive United States, proclaimed the most vigourous support for Britain and her Allies, denounced German war-action and policy in terms of bitter contempt. Of course, he had no direct responsibility but his views were so characteristic that the public believed a Roosevelt Administration would have meant war with Germany. To him, as he pointed out in the New York *Independent* (Jan. 4), German violation of Belgian neutrality was a dreadful thing, but President Wilson's waiving aside of the Hague Conventions, his alleged disregard of United States obligations in signing them, his failure to protest against German infractions of International law, were the very "cult of cowardice." To a correspondent, who asked his opinion of the Women's Peace Conference at the Hague, he wrote a letter (press of Apr. 22) which denounced the movement as "a base and evil clamour for peace in the abstract, when silence is kept about concrete and hideous wrongs done to humanity, at this stormy moment, with Belgium trampled into bloody mire."

In the June *Metropolitan* Mr. Roosevelt denounced Germany over the *Lusitania* and other incidents in terms which induced one-time German followers to tear his pictures from their walls: "The action of the German submarines can be justified only by a plea which would likewise justify the wholesale poisoning of wells in the path of a hostile army, or the shipping of infected rags into the cities of a hostile country, or the torture of prisoners and reduction of captured women to slavery." In his book, *America and the World-War,* issued about this time, the Progressive leader denounced peace and neutrality and arbitration treaties, made without the intent to enforce, and had this to say of the President's supposed ambition to be a world mediator: "In his over-anxiety not to offend the powerful who have done wrong, he scrupulously refrains from saying one word on behalf of the weak who have suffered wrong."

At San Francisco (July 25) he denounced the platform of the Collegiate Anti-Militaristic League as "another of these peace at-any-price efforts—efforts that prove that if the Pacifists are not all poltroons they teach 'poltroonism,' and would breed a nation of poltroons." From Oyster Bay on Aug. 21 he issued a declaration that the *Arabic* incident should be the last one, that the dismissal of the German Ambassador was not enough, that the Administration's "weakness and timidity" since February had been met only by German arrogance: "The time for words on the part of this nation has long passed, and it is inconceivable to American citizens, who claim to be inheritants of the traditions of Washington and Lincoln, that our Governmental representatives should not see that the time for deeds has arrived." At Plattsburgh, on Aug. 25, he denounced the German-American: "The events of the past year have shown us that in any crisis the hyphenated American is an active force against America, an active force for wrong-doing. The effort to hoist two flags on the same flagpole always means that one flag is hoisted underneath; and the hyphenated American invariably hoists the flag of the United States underneath."

In the October *Metropolitan* Mr. Roosevelt was still more emphatic: "As for the hyphenated American, he endeavours to serve his foreign Fatherland without exposing his own wretched carcass to the danger which would come to him if he served in the trenches beside his fellow-countrymen who have stayed at home—and who at least pretend to no divided allegiance . . . The professional Pacifists, hyphenated Americans, and beef and cotton Americans; in short, all the representatives of American mollycoddleism, American greed, and downright treachery to America, in seeking to prevent shipments of munitions to the Allies, are playing the game of a brutal Militarism against Belgium and against their own country." Writing on Nov. 30, in refusing to take part in an Armenian relief meeting, he declared public expressions of feeling without corresponding action were degrading: "As long as this Government proceeds, whether as regards Mexico or Germany, the European War or Belgium, on the principles of the peace-at-any-price-man,

or the professional Pacifist, just so long it will be as absolutely ineffective for international righteousness as China itself." The year closed upon his description (Dec. 8) of President Wilson's attitude as one of meeting "a policy of blood and iron with a policy of milk and water."

William Howard Taft was a totally different type of politician from either of these leaders. Genial, optimistic, broad and charitable in outlook, he was a Republican who believed in United States expansion and responsibilities but refused to go as far as his one-time colleague and present opponent; who supported the Democratic President as being, in this crisis, the acting representative of a whole nation; who was pro-British in belief and through experience of administration in the Philippines and knowledge of British policy abroad; who opposed Conscription and Militarism and believed in American neutrality. He took high national ground in favour of the United States right to export munitions of war for three reasons expressed on Feb. 23: "(1) We are a country which is never likely to be fully prepared for war. We must have the means of preparing as rapidly as possible after war is imminent; (2) if we were to place an embargo on the sale of arms and ammunition to belligerents, we would discourage the industry in this country and reduce our possible domestic means of preparing for future wars; (3) the general adoption of a course by neutrals of not selling arms to belligerents in a war would greatly stimulate the tendency to increase armaments in time of peace to be ready for war." He approved of the President's policy in acting as a brake on such popular passions as might exist, in providing delays such as McKinley enforced before the Spanish War: "We must bear in mind that if we have a war it is the people who must pay with lives and money the cost of it, and therefore, they should not be hurried into sacrifices until it is clear that they wish it and know what they are doing when they wish it."

At Philadelphia on June 17 a League to enforce Peace was organized with Mr. Taft as President. The plan was to have an international agreement submitting to a Judicial tribunal all questions not settled by negotiation, or subject of treaties, and to hold frequent Conferences in order to formulate and codify International law. Finally the signatory Powers were to "jointly use, forthwith, both their economic and military forces against any one of their number that goes to war, or commits acts of hostility, against another of the signatories before any question arising shall be submitted as provided." Early in the year Mr. Taft had been in Canada and delivered several able addresses on the United States system of government. Before the Canadian Club, Toronto, on Feb. 11, he dealt with the Monroe Doctrine in its application to Canada and the existing war:

> In the present war, a question has arisen, whether if an expedition were sent against Canada, which is furnishing troops for the War, by Austria, Germany and Turkey, who are belligerents against her, such action would be a violation of the Monroe Doctrine It would not be contrary to the Monroe Doc-

trine, as announced, if we received the assurance that these Powers did not contemplate any permanent occupation or appropriation of territory, or the forcing of their Government on Canada That is all the Monroe Doctrine implies.

The opinions of William Jennings Bryan had long been anti-British, they were distinctly of the extreme Pacifist type, they were in 1915 alleged to be pro-German. So bitter was his denunciation of British rule in India that his book on the subject, when condensed and published in a Hindu pamphlet by rebel agencies, was forbidden admission to India by the British Government; any share he may have had in despatches to Great Britain during the first year of the War certainly did not lack tartness. Following his resignation as Secretary of State, on June 8, for the avowed reason of inability to sign the President's *Lusitania* despatch, he published an appeal to the American people in which he declared that the issue lay between two systems—one of force and the other of persuasion. He stood by the latter. "Some day the nations will place their trust in love that suffereth long and is kind, that is not easily provoked, that beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things."

As to the President and the Note Mr. Bryan said: "Two of the points on which we differ, each conscientious in his conviction, are: (1) regarding the suggestion of an investigation by an International Commission; (2) regarding the warning to Americans against travelling on belligerent vessels or with cargoes of ammunition. I believe this nation should frankly state to Germany that we are willing to apply to this case the principle which we are bound by treaty to apply to disputes between the United States and the 30 countries with which we have made treaties providing for the investigation of all disputes of every character and nature." To the "German-Americans" Mr. Bryan (June 11) also issued a statement in which he urged the President's desire for peace and their duty to persuade the German Government "to take no steps that will lead in the direction of war." He suggested an international agreement to exclude passengers from ships carrying contraband—especially munitions. On June 16 Mr. Bryan issued a general "Apologia." He recognized no principles at issue in this War. "The evil influences from these wide-extended battlefields taint the atmosphere of the whole political world. War is an international nuisance." The commercial, transport and other difficulties of the country were pointed out and the declaration made that the United States "must set its face resolutely against participation in the War."

Seldom has the press of the United States been so unanimous in condemnation of a public man as were the chief American newspapers regarding Mr. Bryan and his resignation. The June Note was no stronger in terms than that of February which he had signed; his action was described as desertion and disloyalty and many other things. Yet he retained considerable influence and a section of the Irish, the entire set of German agitators, many Western radicals and nation-wide Pacifists of the Henry Ford type, stood

by him. In his paper *The Commoner* he preached vigourously the principle that "Peace among nations as amongst individuals rests upon friendship and goodwill, not upon force or fear." On June 24, under the auspices of the "Friends of Peace," an immense pro-German gathering at Madison Square, New York, heard Mr. Bryan give his reasons for resigning. The Austrian and Turkish Ambassadors were present in the boxes, as were Captains Boy-Ed and Von Papen of the German Embassy. On Aug. 22, in connection with the *Arabic* "accident," Mr. Bryan issued a statement declaring that it was no longer a question of American rights: "The question just now is whether an American citizen should put his convenience, or even his rights, above his nation's welfare. If American citizens refuse to consider their own safety or the safety of the nation, then a second question arises, namely, whether the Government should permit a few persons to drag the country into this unparalleled War. Our Government has made its protests but that does not necessarily mean that we are going to war. Even if diplomatic efforts fail, we have recourse to the treaty plan. If the treaty plan fails, we still have a choice between entering this War and the postponement of final settlement until peace is restored."

The Friends of Peace held a mass-meeting at Chicago on Sept. 7 and heard Mr. Bryan declare that he had tried in vain to find the cause of the War. "If the dogs of war have got to fight it out in Europe, let us avoid hydrophobia at home." Other thoughts were thus expressed: "Let us postpone any disputes with the belligerents until after the War is over; I was not willing to sacrifice 100,000 men because a little over 100 citizens went on a ship they should not have taken; We must not step down and let another nation take our exalted right of arbitration at the end of the War." He believed that at the call of the President a million men could be raised in a day. With Mr. Bryan were Henry Ford and others of the school which lived and thought along lines represented by a popular song running at this time through the United States and greatly affected by German "lovers of peace" as well as by a large number of women who avowedly knew little and cared less about the issues of a world-war:

I didn't raise my son to be a soldier,
I brought him up to be my pride and joy,
Who dares to put a musket on his shoulder,
To kill some other mother's darling boy?

The nations ought to arbitrate their quarrels,
It's time to put the sword and gun away.
There'd be no war to-day, if mothers all would say
"I didn't raise my son to be a soldier."

The New York *Tribune* of Nov. 27 described those who were back of this school as follows: "First, the sincere Pacifists, who belong to precisely the same group which in France and Great Britain proved more useful to German plans than a Prussian army corps; second, those who, seeking personal or commercial advertisement, have seized upon Peace talk and activity as the cheapest and

most advantageous method of advertising personalities otherwise obscure, or wares on sale in every market place; third, the German propagandists, who are eager to use every tool and every agency to assist their fellow countrymen." Of this school also were men who took the line of T. R. Marshall, Vice-President of the United States, when he said: "I have read with great care the history of all the European countries for the last 100 years, and I have read all the state documents issued in connection with the present war, but I confess that I do not know why this War is being fought." So with the query of an able Publicist, Dr. David Starr Jordan: "Is the riot of murder and robbery for which no man nor nation dare stand sponsor the last word in history?" So with many religious papers such as the *Christian Herald,* which denounced the selling and shipping of munitions of war, in total oblivion of the fact that every check in such shipment helped the Power which had, for a generation, been accumulating vast stores of war material.

Mixing and merging with one or more of the various lines of thought represented by these leaders were those who desired neutrality to be preserved but believed in Britain and her Allies; who wanted peace but intensely resented Germany's fast and loose attitude; who were friendly to the Allies on principle but desired the "freedom of the seas" for pocket reasons; who believed in United States isolation from European wars but not in peace-at-any price. Then there was the phase of absolute indifference to the War—not antagonism to one side or the other or even to war in the abstract. It was helped by the prosperity which produced a riot of riches in New York; it was shown in the ever-growing difficulty of collecting money for Red Cross Societies or other War Relief funds. Of one thing there was no doubt—the best of the "intellectuals," the most cultured thought of the Republic, the leaders of the Universities and the greater newspapers, supported Britain and her Allies in their public utterances. The following list is partial but representative:

William Roscoe Thayer.
James Montgomery Beck.
Dr. Lyman Abbott.
Charles Francis Adams.
George Burton Adams.
George Louis Beer.
Poultney Bigelow.
Edgar Ewing Brandon.
John Clinton Gray.
George Trumbull Ladd.
Prof. William Macdonald.
James Brander Matthews.
Dr. Morton Prince.
George Haven Putnam.
Dr. J. William White.
Agnes Repplier.
Roland G. Usher.
Winston Churchill.
Nicholas Murray Butler.
Prof. Barrett Wendell.
John Burroughs.
John Jay Chapman.
Gifford Pinchot.
Samuel Harden Church.
William Graham Hale.
Charles William Eliot.
Bishop Thomas Gaylor.
William Dean Howells.
Henry Marion Howe.
John Grier Hibben.
Clarence W. Barron.
George Harvey.
Albert Bushnell Hart.
William B. Howland.
George McLean Harper.
William Church Osborn.
James R. Day.
Theodore S. Woolsey.

It is interesting to note that during the year Prof. J. J. McCook of Trinity College, Hartford, convassed the Faculties of 41 higher educational institutions in 19 States and found that out of 5,702 Professors only 384 were favourable to the German view-point. A different but very powerful field of thought was represented by Samuel Gompers, President of the American Federation of Labour, who stated in a letter, made public on June 20, that: "I have always stood for peace and have had an abhorrence of war, with all the brutality which it entails, but I have no hesitancy in saying to you that, in my judgment, there are some things that are even more abhorrent than war—that is to be robbed of the birth-right of freedom, justice, safety and character. Against any attempt of any person, or group of persons, or nation or nations, who may be engaged in an effort to undermine or destroy these fundamentals of normal human existence and development, I would not only fight to defeat it but prevail on every red-blooded, liberty and humanity-loving, man to resist to the last degree."

Journalistic representatives in Europe—such as Edward Price Bell, Richard Harding Davis, H. Noble Hall, Frederick Palmer, E. Alexander Powell, were favourable to the Allies, while prominent Publicists such as Joseph H. Choate and Henry Watterson did not qualify their opinions. Mr. Choate, in addressing the Anglo-French Loan Commission, at New York on Sept. 30, was emphatic: "This is a contest between liberty and slavery, between law and order and a militarism seeking to dominate all Europe. The American people can be depended upon to back up the right side. President Wilson has tried to keep us out of war. His course has been right and just. He has been sustained by nineteen-twentieths of the people . . . I believe that of the 100,000,000 of our countrymen 90,000,000 are in sympathy with the Allies." The eminent Publisher, George Haven Putnam, put the subject very strongly in the New York *Times*:

> The success of Germany in this War would mean the destruction of the independence of the smaller states. It would mean that Europe would be brought under a military despotism and that the right of the peoples to select their own rulers and to direct the policy of their several states would be disregarded. It would mean the crushing of France and the breaking up of the British Empire. The appropriation of the British colonies in the western hemisphere would bring to us, as an immediate neighbour, this Imperial and aggressive power. The United States would then have the alternative of either fighting or of submitting to the same crushing domination that had overtaken Belgium and France.

The pro-German opinion of the United States, aside from its obvious racial supporters, is not so easy to indicate. It often worked indirectly and by devious means. A few well-known Americans, such as John W. Burgess of New York—who believed in a Monroe Doctrine which would abolish Canada as a British country—Prof. G. B. McLellan of Princeton, Prof. Wm. M. Sloane, Prof. T. C. Hall of the Union Theological College, President Wheeler of the University of California, expressed German sympathies. Wm. Randolph Hearst, in his group of newspapers, hewed as close to that

line as he thought wise. John Brisben Walker, author and journalist, was Chairman of the National Committee of the Friends of Peace and strongly supported the pro-German propaganda of that organization; while Dr. J. G. Schurman, the eminent President of Cornell University, expounded a neutrality which equalized issues and eliminated principles as between Britain and Germany. Senator Hoke Smith was in favour of forcing Britain, in some way, to "restore the privilege of shipping cotton and other non-contraband goods into European ports, even though the ultimate destination of these goods were Germany."

Cardinal Gibbons took the view of the submarine issue that President Wilson refused to take and which really involved a reversal of the policy of making Americans safe at sea when travelling on merchant ships. In an interview (republished in Montreal *Gazette,* Aug. 25) His Eminence said: "The sinking of the steamship *Arabic* precipitated the present crisis between the United States and Germany. This was an English vessel and it is deplorable that Americans take the risk of travelling on ships that are subject to such dangers. A true lover of America should sacrifice personal whim when the honour and the peace of the nation hangs in the balance. It seems like asking too much to expect the country to stand up and fight just because a few are over-daring." Patrick H. O'Donnell, in addressing a Peace Congress at Chicago on Sept. 5, was vehement in his arguments for Germany: "America is not humane when she allows the pathways of the sea to be crossed by the warships of a hostile nation and leaves the products of our empires of grain in our own harbours while the millions cry for bread, that we cannot bestow upon them, in their hunger. America is not humane when she turns her factories from useful pursuits of national development into the manufactory of instruments meant to destroy the human race." The Rev. Dr. J. F. Dickie of the American Church, Berlin, returned to Germany in November after a visit to the United States and contributed a lengthy article to the *Berliner Tageblatt* of Nov. 10 on the improving situation in the Republic so far as German interests were concerned. The translation given in the New York *Times* was extremely pro-German.

The work of Germans or German-Americans in the United States during 1915 was vigilant, unceasing, aggressive. The two Ambassadors—Count von Bernstorff from Berlin and Dr. Constantin Dumba from Vienna, were the leaders; their Staffs appear to have been active and efficient in stirring up strife or cultivating German sympathies; Hermann Ridder of the New York *Staats-Zeitung* and George Sylvester Viereck of *The Fatherland* were able advocates of the cause in German and English respectively; money was spent freely and plots against munition factories or schemes involving Canada, and the organization of German Societies, flourished apace. Count Von Bernstorff, who had seen service at Constantinople, Belgrade, St. Petersburgh and London

before going to Washington, had been in Berlin on leave just before the War broke out and it was freely asserted that his mission to hold the United States for Germany and against Britain was a definite mandate. If so, he played his part with persistence and some effect—though with a characteristic German inability to understand the people he was working amongst. An illustration of this fact is seen in the terms of his hectoring Note to the State Department on Apr. 4:

> The United States is the only country in a position to export war materials. This fact ought to give a new meaning to the idea of neutrality independent of formal law. Instead of that, and in contradiction to the real spirit of neutrality, an enormous new industry in war materials of every kind is being built up in the United States, inasmuch as not only are existing plants kept busy and enlarged, but also new ones are continually being founded. If the American people desire to observe true neutrality, they will find the means to stop the exclusive exportation of arms to one side, or, at least, to use this export trade as a means to uphold legitimate trade with Germany, especially trade in foodstuffs.

Even Mr. Bryan thought this "susceptible of being construed as impugning the good faith of the United States." An extraordinary incident of this period was the work of Dr. Anton Meyer Gerhardt, a German Red Cross agent and lecturer, who was in the country for some months and up to June, 1915. The New York *Tribune* then (June 16) announced his return to Germany and stated that he had been in the Republic as a special agent of the Kaiser and close associate of the Ambassador; that he had minutely studied the military and naval condition of the country for a report to his Government; that he had made efforts to buy certain rifles owned by the United States and to buy cartridges and munitions from factories working for the Allies; that he had shipped munitions *via* Italy before that country entered the War and now was reporting as to conditions, and opinions in the States. Much of this was officially denied; it apparently was admitted that Meyer Gerhardt had gone home to report and that he did submit a great collection of data to the Kaiser and his Ministers while, in a series of articles in the German press, he undertook to indicate United States opinion.

The Ambassador's most active supporter was Dr. Bernhard Dernburg, one-time Colonial Secretary at Berlin and for months an unofficial German resident and very active agent in the United States. He gave many addresses and was in constant personal touch with Germans, individually, and in organizations. His reports to the Ambassador and hence to Berlin, must have been very useful. Speaking to the Civic Association of Minneapolis on Feb. 1st and at many other places he urged that the United States was equally concerned with Germany in curbing the "arrogant policy" of Britain in controlling the Seven Seas. In a letter written on Apr. 18 to Prof. Edmond Von Mach, Herr Dernburg stated that Germany had "no ambition for world dominion;" declared that "the great high-way on which thoughts and things travel is the sea" which is "nobody's property and must be free to everybody;"

described even a free sea as useless unless cable and mail communication with all countries, neutral or belligerent, were also free; urged the neutralization of the seas, cables and mails and the abolition by international law of the British system of preferential duties. "It would be tantamount to a world empire if a country owning a large part of the globe could make discriminating duties between the Motherland and Dominions, or colonies, as against other nations. Equality of treatment should be the established practice for all the future." Having thus, on paper, checked any further unifying process in the British Empire and cleared Germany's great commercial rival out of the way, the writer observed that Germany did not want European territory but, reluctantly, would have to retain Belgium as being essential to its commerce and expansion; international law would be re-established after the War with satisfactory guarantees!

In a statement issued at New York on May 8 he declared that the *Lusitania* carried munitions of war: "Any ship carrying goods to Great Britain is to be sunk. Britain has cut off Germany from the outside world, and we intend to isolate her in like manner, so that all communication with other parts of the earth will be impossible . . . A Submarine can be rammed at any moment and, if the *Lusitania* had been warned, she could have put on steam and run away. So, instead of giving warning to the *Lusitania,* Germany gave specific general notice before she sailed. That notice was ample." Shortly after this the State Department appears to have advised the German Embassy that Dr. Dernburg's labours were unacceptable to the Government; a safe conduct from the British authorities was obtained and on June 13 he left New York for Norway. On Sept. 2 he was elected President of the German-American Economic Association, Berlin, and in his speech stated that:* "Sentiment in South America is divided, and the real neutrality of North America is doubtful. Continuance of this War will compel us to find new openings, for the commercial recapture of markets now lost will become more difficult. Without coal and iron, South America will always be dependent on industrial states. Therefore the investing of more capital in South America would be well worth while. We not only have failed to understand the sentiment in South America, but even that of other peoples, and therefore, find few friends among the neutrals."

Meantime the work of these men and others was having its effect. The total membership of German-American Societies in the States was said at this time to be 4,000,000 and this was a good basis for operations. On Jan. 4 the *Staats-Zeitung* and the *Fatherland* united in urging organization amongst German-Americans. Herman Ridder declared, in the former journal, that there were 2,000 German-American Societies in New York alone and that now "each individual German residing in the United States, or the descendant of a German, must play his or her part in

*NOTE.—Reuter's correspondent (usually very reliable) from Amsterdam.

preaching the gospel of German justice and German fair play. There must be no shirkers, no drones in this campaign. We cannot resort to conscription, but must rely upon universal service of a voluntary character. There have been no traitors to the German cause either among the 66,000,000 Germans in Germany or the many millions of Germans and their descendants in the United States." Various organizations sprang up in these months. One was the Friends of Peace with Dr. Hugo Schweitzer as a leading figure, and many meetings where speeches were made such as that of ex-Congressman Henry Vollmer at Chicago on Sept. 6: "We are not the helpless victims of the master-liars of Downing Street, nor of their cheap understudies, the headline writers of paid organs of the infamous war trade in this country."

Congressman Bartholdt on Jan. 30 joined in forming a German Neutrality League, which had the following object: "To re-establish genuine American neutrality and uphold it free from commercial, financial, and political subservience to foreign Powers." It also demanded a free and open sea for the commerce of the United States, and an unrestricted traffic in non-contraband goods as "defined by International law." It favoured the immediate prohibition of the export of arms and munitions of war, the immediate establishment of an American mercantile marine, the passage of the Ship Purchase Bill and, finally, the laying of submarine cables between the United States and Germany. A German-American Alliance already existed in the country with many branches and C. J. Hexamer of Philadelphia as President. In New York its President was Henry Weismann who, early in August, denounced the President's policy and eulogized Mr. Bryan as a great patriot.

In Chicago, a strong effort was made in April to elect Robert M. Sweitzer as the German candidate for Mayor. He had obtained the Democratic nomination which was usually equivalent to an election and received much Irish and Roman Catholic support. In a circular signed by 500 German-Americans it was stated (Apr. 3) that: "Chicago has a larger German population than any city in the world, except Berlin and Vienna, and the German, Austrian and Hungarian-American should, at this coming election, set aside every other consideration and vote as a unit for Robert M. Sweitzer. Stand shoulder to shoulder in this election, as our countrymen in the trenches and on the high seas are fighting, for the preservation of our dear Fatherland. The election of a German-American would be a fitting answer to the defamers of the Fatherland and cause a tremendous moral effect throughout the United States." The result was the election on Apr. 6 of W. H. Thompson (Rep.) by 390,683 to 251,792 for Mr. Sweitzer.

Dr. Kuno Francke, who had done good service for Germany in Britain and Ireland before the War, was one of those who now helped in the education of the American people and he edited a learned translation of the German Classics and did work of a more

controversial nature. In the New York *Times* of Aug. 11 he admitted the technical right of the United States to make and ship arms to a belligerent but asked this question: "Is it moral, from the national point of view, that the United States, a nation which officially stands for the policy of peace and against excessive armament, should now permit within its own borders the manufacture of arms on so large a scale that this industry bids fair to become one of the leading industries of the country?" Nor did he think it moral to permit the rise of a set of capitalists whose interests were identified with war and its spirit; to hold aloof as a nation from the carnage in Europe while supplying means to extend it; to furnish, perhaps, a decisive force in the struggle while claiming neutrality? In June a Committee was organized, representing hundreds of importers, for the purpose of promoting drastic action to prevent Britain from interfering with their trade. The names showed 12 Germans out of 15. As the year grew much influence was successfully exerted to have United States manufacturers refuse to make ammunition or war supplies for the Allies and the New York *American* gave the following list on Aug. 14 with the value of orders rejected as aggregating $139,000,000:

The Ford Motor Co.	Detroit	$15,000,000
Ball Engine Co.	Erie	10,000,000
The Fischer-Sweeney Bronze Co.	Hoboken	1,000,000
The Essex Novelty Co.	Berkeley Heights	500,000
The Empire Art Metal Co.	College Point, N.Y.	1,500,000
Bosch Magneto Co.	New York	12,100,000
Imperial Metal Manufacturing Co.	Long Island City	400,000
Dietrich Bros.	Baltimore	2,000,000
Excelsior Tool & Machinery Co.	St. Louis	600,000
Aldrich Manufacturing Co.	Buffalo	5,000,000
Eagle Manufacturing Co.	Wellsburg	1,000,000
Driggs-Seabury Ordnance Corpn.	Sharon	2,000,000
Textile Machine Works	Wyomissing	500,000
Burroughs Adding Machine Co.	Detroit	1,000,000
Bronze Powder Co.	Elizabeth	500,000
Heller Forge Works	East St. Louis	Unavailable
United Engineering & Foundry Co.	Pittsburg	"
Commonwealth Steel Co.	Granite City	"
Herring-Hall-Marvin Safe Co.		"
Colburn Machine Tool Co.	Franklin	"
Owensboro Wagon Co.	Owensboro	"
Globe Malleable Iron & Steel Co.	Syracuse	"
Builders Iron Foundry	Providence	"
Michigan Copper & Brass Co.	Detroit	"
Warner & Swazed Co.	Cleveland	"
National Acme Manufacturing Co.	Cleveland	"
Republic Metal-ware Co.	Buffalo	86,000,000

Prof. Hugo Münsterberg of Harvard, whose book on the German position had been an able production of 1914, was not so much before the public in 1915—though he issued another volume on Germany and Peace—and, on Nov. 30, told the New York *Journal* that he had refused 195 invitations to make war speeches. He said he would like to find a substitute for physical force. "But no other means existing, physical force has the last word. Germany will probably come home from this War with the feeling that her barracks will have to be built again and that, ultimately, the physical test will have to be renewed. This possibility will mean an increase in preparedness on all sides." There were many prominent women concerned in pro-German movements. Jane

Addams of Chicago was foremost in misrepresentation of the motives of the Allied Powers and it was she who proclaimed the soldiers to be fighting under the influence of intoxicants—the bravery of Germans, British and French alike to be built upon drunkenness officially encouraged; and it was Miss Addams who promoted the so-called Women's Peace Conference at the Hague where the Chairman, Dr. Aletta Jacobs, stated in her opening speech on Apr. 28 that "we who convened this Congress never called it a peace congress, but an International Congress of Women to protest against the War."

Rosika Schwimmer was a leader in the Ford peace party and in urging United States peace and passivity during the Submarine dispute; Chrystal Macmillan of Chicago—and Scotland—delivered various speeches indicating that Britain and Germany were equally in the wrong and the War a curse without cause or reason or benefit to humanity; Mme. Schumann-Heink, the eminent singer, spoke in urgent and sympathetic terms of the sufferings of German women and did not, of course, mention those of Belgium. To the St. Louis *Woman's Weekly* on Jan. 16 she observed; "The Germans would be foolish to rush willingly into a war which would in a few weeks destroy the labour of years. No; they did not want war. It is against the German's ideals of home and thrift and love of family. No one who knows the German people can accuse them of wanting this war!"

An incident of this period which probably was the only amusing one in the whole great war and in all the complicated national and international issues of a world-upheaval, was that of Henry Ford and his Peace expedition to Europe. No one had thought very much about the Women's expedition to the Hague in the spring; it had been too inconsequential to merit serious consideration. But Mr. Ford's proposal was so highly advertized in a sensational press; it touched so many springs of American thought—hidden or obvious; it came at a period when German strength was at its maximum and all Peace appeals played into the hands of the aggressive Power; it was so clearly backed by the pro-German element in the Republic; that, despite the farcical elements in the subject there appeared at first to be a serious side or rather possibility. Mr. Ford, himself, was an interesting character. He had been an able business man and the maker of millions which no one could exactly estimate; a generous man in his treatment of a multitude of employees whom he had attracted to his service and retained there by partnership in profits; the seller of motors and automobiles in large quantities to European Powers afterwards at war and which, unquestionably, were a part of the military equipment of Germany in its rapid and almost successful dash on Paris; an advocate of peace-at-any-price and a believer in what Mr. Roosevelt styled a "Chinafied" United States while, also, in favour of refusing to make munitions for, or to lend money to, the Allies who were fighting the greatest organized military Power the world had ever seen.

On Sept. 24 Mr. Ford gave an interview to the New York Press which aroused some resentment in Canada and much criticism in the United States where the papers had been making a sensational figure of the millionaire manufacturer: "If any of the Banks which have money belonging to the Ford Motor Car Co., or to me personally, participate in the Anglo-French Loan, I will withdraw every penny from them. If I had my way, I would tie a tin-can to the Anglo-French Commissioners and send them back where they came from." Such a comment by a man who controlled a good deal of money and who thus endeavoured to injure the cause of the British Allies and help the Germans was naturally discussed in Canada as well as the States.

A couple of months later Rosika Schweimer told the press that she had been trying to get Mr. Ford interested in the Peace women's proposals for a Congress of European nations to stop the War and, on Nov. 24th, it was announced that he would, actually, take a Peace expedition to Europe for that purpose. "This Conference," he stated, "is to be a neutral peace conference. I shall invite all the prominent people who are opposed to war, and want to put a quick end to the struggle, to get together in some one of the larger cities in Holland, or one of the Scandinavian countries. Delegates shall be chosen from the United States, Central and South America. At the same time Delegates will be asked to join in the Conference from all the neutral countries of Europe." Money was advanced, $10,000 as a preliminary, thousands of organizations notified, and hundreds of prominent persons invited. Louis P. Lochner, a German-American, was appointed Secretary and practically Manager of the expedition; Mr. Ford himself became the most talked-of-person in the United States. His main interviews were of the kind shown in this extract—New York *Sun,* Nov. 26: "What is the cause of war? Money; this war is fought over money. It is wrong to make money by killing other people. That is why this War has got to stop. You can put my name under, over or around that statement." On Dec. 1st the Peace ship *Oscar II* and the collected Delegates were ready to set forth upon the new Crusade and a cable was sent by Mr. Ford to the Pope that they would sit, with others from Scandinavia, etc., as "an international Conference to formulate terms of peace and present them to the belligerent Governments." The chief paragraph of the despatch was as follows:

> I announce to you the peace mission on which we are approaching Europe. Believing that a world situation in which international forces must co-operate exists, we have planned a Conference of Neutrals to adopt means of action for ending the most frightful war in history. For 15 months the people of the world have waited for their Governments to act, have waited for their Governments to bring Europe out of unspeakable agony and suffering, and to prevent Europe's destruction. Meanwhile millions of men on the battlefields are dead. Humanity owes it to the millions more who are led like cattle to the shambles to prevent the slaughter.

Meantime most of the leading men invited to join the mission had declined, including Chancellor J. R. Day of Syracuse Univer-

sity, John Wanamaker and even W. J. Bryan. As finally made up the party included Governor L. B. Hanna of North Dakota; Rev. Dr. C. F. Aked, Chicago; S. S. McClure, New York; Rev. Dr. Jenkin Lloyd Jones, Chicago; Judge Benjamin B. Lindsay, Denver; Lieut.-Governor A. J. Bethea, S. Carolina; Senator Helen R. Robinson, Denver; Dean S. S. Marquis, Detroit; and about 40 others, with some 20 University students whose expenses were paid, over 50 newspaper correspondents, and three motion-picture men. After much wild talk of getting the soldiers out of the trenches before Christmas time, fomenting strikes amongst them, and so on, combined with a whirl of sarcastic and critical comment in the United States press, the *Oscar II*, with all its freight of assumed responsibilities, sailed from New York on Dec. 4.

Space will not permit of a detailed record of what followed. As might have been expected no official notice was anywhere taken of the Expedition; no leading man in the countries visited paid serious attention to its objects; on the ocean disputes took place regarding President Wilson's "preparedness" policy and, incidentally, Mr. Ford sent a wireless message to the Rulers of Europe which, probably, has no equal amongst public documents: "We, Neutrals, are about to join in a Conference which shall without delay frame and submit simultaneously to you and all the other belligerent nations proposals as a basis for discussion leading to the final settlement. Therefore, we do earnestly entreat you and the rulers of all the other warring nations to declare an immediate truce. Let the armies stand still where they are! Then let the negotiations proceed!" After detention at Kirkwall for 24 hours the *Oscar II* was released after a considerable contraband cargo had been seized—stated eventually to be 55 bags of rubber consigned to a well-known German agent at Stockholm and included in the parcel mail. After reaching Christiania Mr. Ford began to understand the status of his expedition and took another ship back to New York—leaving a Committee and $270,000 behind to continue operations.

German Plots in the United States: Proposed Attacks on Canada.

Behind and around the politicians and publicists, whose views have been quoted, were a large number of determined and influential men, with a well-organized and powerful press-following; acting with these men and their German-American Societies were, also, many Irishmen who were as keen in their hostility to Great Britain as any German possibly could be. They were not publicly connected with the acts of violence which developed, nor did they appear publicly in the alleged plots, but, led by papers like the *Irish World* of New York, they were influential in stirring up a certain amount of feeling.

Public men were met with threats of voting force, Banks, manufacturers, etc., were faced with proofs of financial and business power, all large interests were made to feel that German-Americans possessed great strength. It was, of course, exaggerated and the issue in Chicago proved that when Americanism was once aroused

it could act. On the other hand much munition work was hampered or delayed by hostile influences; the French-English Loan was whittled down from 1,000 to 500 millions; men like Mr. Bryan and Mr. Ford were encouraged along lines of so-called peace and pro-German neutrality.

There was no doubt that the German element in the States at this time was powerful—racially, financially and industrially. Much of the large and wealthy brewing trade was in German hands, the working-class German was generally thrifty and prosperous, Germans held many positions of influence in politics, education, municipal government and the Universities. How far this alleged 20,000,000 of a population or 10,000,000 as it more accurately was, could be considered actively pro-German was quite another matter. A subtle newspaper propaganda against the Allies had its effect, pro-German books were largely circulated, German politicians and professors addressed all kinds of organizations, public debates were held with Germans careful to turn up in a majority. Yet it is not probable that a majority of the ordinary German people of the Republic were in these years ready for violence or willing for war. Participation in politics and hostility to one leader or another was a different matter; any alleged antagonism to Germany on the part of public men could, no doubt, be utilized by agitators to swing the German vote. As to the position of naturalized German-Americans two quotations may be given here—(1) the United States Oath of Allegiance which was explicit in its terms and (2) the German Citizenship law which was almost equally so; the latter had been adopted by the two German Houses and signed by the Kaiser on July 22, 1913:

I. United States Oath of Allegiance:

I hereby declare, on oath, that I absolutely and entirely renounce and abjure all allegiance and fidelity to any foreign prince, potentate, state or sovereignty, and particularly to (name of ruler) of whom I have heretofore been a subject; that I will support and defend the Constitution and laws of the United States of America against all enemies, foreign and domestic; and that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the same.

II. German Citizenship Law:

Citizenship is not lost by one who, before acquiring foreign citizenship, has secured on application the written consent of the competent authorities of his home State to retain his citizenship. Before this consent is given the German Consul is to be heard.

How far the violence and plots of 1915 were carried out by naturalized Germans was not certain, but it was clear that a good many of the leaders in these movements were men of recent importation. One of the first and best-arranged of the German plans was the German ownership, operation and use of the Sayville wireless Station at Long Island. By this means, and the fooling of the Censors appointed by the United States Government, secret communications were kept up for many months between the Washington Embassy and Berlin, and it was not until July 8 that the Navy Department finally took the station over for Government opera-

tion. Other events developed quickly during the year. One was the series of strikes in munition factories, described by Samuel Gompers, President of the American Federation of Labour, when he stated at Bridgeport on July 26 that "emissaries of a foreign nation are at work to corrupt seamen and longshoremen to go on strike and refuse to handle all products going to the Allies. I have not any hesitancy in believing that the same influences are at work elsewhere and for the same purpose."

It was found that Labour's National Peace Council, an organization of some influence, was really a German propagandist body and, on Aug. 10, Milton Snelling, its 1st Vice-President, resigned upon this ground; the New York *Herald* of Aug. 18 stated that since March Germany had expended $20,000,000 in an attempt to involve the United States in the War, and that its anti-British propaganda was costing $16,000 a week; G. G. Moore, a Detroit capitalist, stated in an address on Aug. 17 that there was an army of 500,000 German reservists in the country; the *Providence Journal* estimated at this time, and in connection with the Allied Loan, that German-American interests predominated in Banks having a combined capital of nearly $900,000,000, and controlled the resources of possibly one-half the Banking interests of the country; up to Sept. 1 statistics showed 19 explosions in Government arsenals and powder factories and in plants engaged on War contracts. The DuPont plants had to face five of these incidents and on Nov. 10, the Bethlehem Steel Company's ordnance plant was destroyed with a stated loss of $1,000,000 and the Roebling Company's plant at Trenton (Nov. 11) with a similar loss. In this connection *The Fatherland* of the 24th stated that: "In spite of denials, it is known that hundreds of cannon have been destroyed in the recent fire at the Bethlehem Steel Works. What is more, the entire output of heavy artillery from the Bethelehem plant has been paralyzed for a year. This means more than a lost battle to the cause of the Allies." Up to Nov. 8, 1915, 19 ships were burned or partially burned with bombs as the supposed and, in most cases, the proven cause.

Other incidents were the attempted murder of J. P. Morgan on July 3rd by Erich Müenter, *alias* Holt, because Mr. Morgan had "failed to use his influence to prevent the export of arms and ammunition"—and his suicide in gaol on the 6th; the efforts made to get German reservists across the seas by fraudulent United States passports; the story of Charles M. Schwab's alleged secret contract with the British Admiralty to build submarines at his Fore River plant, his appointment with Mr. Secretary Bryan to discuss the legal side of the subject, and the latter's statement that he already had been informed of the whole scheme, in its minutest details, by Count Von Bernstorff 48 hours after Mr. Schwab's conference in London; the arrest of the German Consul, Dr. Wm. Müller, at Seattle on Mar. 17, charged with trying to buy the secrets of the Seattle Construction & Drydock Co. in connection with sup-

posed Submarine work for the British Columbia Government; the wrecking by an explosion of the public reception room of the Senate at Washington on July 2nd; the circulation of a Petition signed by a long list of leading business men—mostly German—asking the President to call an extra Session of Congress in order to obtain power for an embargo on the export of all arms and ammunition; the publication of an alleged official statement from Berlin that "Germans working in factories in neutral countries, particularly in the United States, and producing war supplies for the enemy, render themselves liable to prosecution for treason, under Par. 89 of the Penal Code, penalizing such assistance to an enemy with a maximum of ten years' imprisonment;" the mobilizing at Buffalo on Aug. 8 of 5,000 Germans who drilled in trench digging and various exercises and listened to an Irish and a German orator—the latter of whom told them to "be strong, be brave, and let us help to bring this terrible conflict to an end. Much power is given to us, and from us much is expected;" the holding of pro-German meetings at many centres such as Detroit and New York and Chicago.

An interesting element in the controversy over plots and alleged plots to help the German cause was the attitude of the Providence (R.I.) *Journal.* It early took strong ground against the contentions and cause of Germany, and was instrumental in drawing attention to the mis-use of the Sayville Wireless plant. On Aug. 8 it published an elaborate statement to the effect that the arrest of General Huerta at El Paso on June 27 closed the first chapter of a plot to embroil the United States with Mexico; that the plot was directed and almost brought to a successful conclusion by the German Ambassador, Count Von Bernstorff, and Captain Boy-Ed; that the German Foreign Office, working in conjunction with the German Embassy at Washington, was not only familiar with the entire plot from the day it was actually put into operation at Barcelona, Spain, but originated it and planned all its details. The reasons for this scheme were detailed as follows:

1. To divert the public mind in the United States from the crime of the sinking of the *Lusitania.*
2. To compel the Government, in order to carry through a successful campaign in Mexico, to insist that manufacturers of arms and munitions should cease supplying foreign Governments until home demands were filled.
3. To compel the lease or purchase by the United States of the Hamburg-American and North German Lloyd ships tied up in New York harbour, and which would be necessary for use by the American Government for transportation purposes in hostilities with Mexico.
4. To put a stop to the traffic going on from Mexico to Great Britain and France in large quantities of oil from Mexican fields.
5. To force President Wilson to proclaim another embargo on the shipment of arms to Mexico and to use that declaration in the attempt to bring before the American people the apparent difference in the Washington policy as between Mexico and the Allies in this respect.

On Aug. 15 the *Journal* stated that certain documents had been found upon a German secret service agent and that (1) a list of

names of German reservist officers in the country who were to be returned to Europe on forged passports was in the hands of the United States Government; (2) that Von Horn, who tried to blow up a Canadian bridge, had made and signed a confession to the Government that what he did was ordered by his superior officer connected with the German Embassy at Washington; (3) that Paul Koenig, chief disbursing agent of the Hamburg-American Line in New York, had been the agent of the German Embassy in the payment of most of the obligations incurred in fomenting labour strikes, buying of newspapers, opening up of news bureaus, etc.; (4) that an American capitalist, with a summer home in the Adirondacks, where Count Von Bernstorff resided during the summer months, and who was Von Bernstorff's closest personal associate, had made an offer of $15,000,000 to the President of the Union Metallic Cartridge Co. to purchase that institution in order to close it down; (5) that a fund of $1,300,000 was got together through German interests associated directly with the German Embassy, to finance a national strike of longshoremen on the Atlantic, Pacific and gulf coasts and on the great lakes; (6) that a former agent of Krupps in this country, and the husband of a well-known prima donna, with an office in lower Broadway, was in constant touch with the German Embassy and Capt. Boy-Ed, and had, personally, directed every attempt made to introduce into manufacturing plants chemists, metal mixers, and engineers for the purpose of destroying, or making valueless, war materials underway for the Allies.

A little later (Aug. 19) proof was submitted to the Naval Board at Washington by the *Journal* as to its allegations in the Sayville matter; on Nov. 8 it charged that in the past 6 months over 200 German army officers, originally captured by Russia and confined in Siberia, had escaped and come *via* New York to Germany, armed with fraudulent United States passports; on Nov. 12 it published a much-discussed interview with Dr. Joseph Goricar, an official in the Austro-Hungarian Consular service for 15 years, and up to December, 1914, stating that "the United States is honey-combed with German and Austrian spies working directly from Count Von Bernstorff and Consul-General Von Nuber, (New York), and that every Austro-Hungarian Consulate in the country is the centre of a hot-bed of propaganda for the destruction of munition factories, for the creation of strikes among labour men working in such factories, and for every act of violence that is being committed here, to-day, having these objects in view." A specific charge was made and a list given of six Consuls who were said to be working along these lines.

A series of articles followed giving details and proofs of these assertions, and on the 15th it was stated that "a vast sum of money, amounting to between $35,000,000 and $40,000,000, has been spent in this country in the last four months for propaganda work against the Allies, under the immediate supervision of Count

Von Bernstorff, the German Ambassador, and Dr. Heinrich Albert, Privy Councillor and an official of the Embassy." *The Journal* claimed to have positive record of the receipt by Ambassador Von Bernstorff and Dr. Albert of at least $10,000,000 in the time mentioned. Following this it was stated that Franz Bopp, German Consul-General at San Francisco, had received within two months from Dec. 2nd nearly $400,000 "for work in connection with the destruction of wharves, ships and munition plants at San Francisco, Tacoma and Seattle," and that Bopp supervised the activities of Baron Von Brincken and J. H. Van Koolbergen, who had undertaken in May, 1915, to blow up the C.P.R. at some vital point.

Meantime, the New York *World* had been publishing a series of articles which undertook to reveal the scope of pro-German propaganda and official German action in the United States. It declared on Aug. 15 that these operations aimed "(1) to control the Press of the United States, to influence American News agencies, and to subsidise certain newspapers; (2) to breed discontent and stir up industrial strikes; (3) to prevent the Allies from getting war munitions from this country, and to secure munitions for Germany while decrying similar efforts of the Allies; (4) to induce American citizens, often without their direct knowledge, to act as decoys in German-financed 'Peace' societies." The chief actors in the alleged proceedings were Count Von Bernstorff, German Ambassador, Capt. F. Von Papen, Military Attaché, Dr. H. F. Albert, Chief Fiscal agent of Germany in the United States, Hugo Schmidt, representative of the Deutsche Bank of Berlin, Dr. H. Schwertzer, a German-American chemist, Herr Waetzoldt, trade representative of Germany, and S. Sulberger, a banker in Frankfort, Germany.

It was charged that the work had been carried on under direction of the German Chancellor, with the German Secret Service in local control, and alleged that "the German Government is now actually engaged in building and extending a large Munitions plant in this country, which it secretly controls, for the manufacture of shrapnel casings and other explosives, and that this German-owned Company has a contract for the entire powder output of an explosives company." On the 16th *The World* further asserted that "the German Government, through the Military Attaché of its Embassy at Washington, is engaged in an effort to restrain the trade of American manufacturers of liquid chlorine." Various documents were published as proofs and were said by G. S. Viereck of *The Fatherland,* and afterwards admitted, to have been stolen from the German Embassy. They tended, as a whole, to show that efforts were being made to buy up certain interests for, or on behalf of, the German Government and included reports made to the German Embassy and duly forwarded to Berlin, of the multifarious activities of German agents in inducing union leaders, peace societies, cotton planters, and women's associations to agitate for an embargo on the export of arms. On Aug. 17 *The World* declared that

"this correspondence reveals unmistakably that the leading officials of the German Government have had a hand in the promotion of ventures directed not alone at its belligerent enemies with whom it is at war, but, in some instances, at the laws of the United States as well." Various letters showed threats being made against Firms manufacturing munitions for the Allies. *The World* summed up its views and allegations on Nov. 11 as follows:

> We are assailed on every side by organizations notoriously operating in behalf of Germany. Never before in all history has a nation at war or at peace suffered so much from assassination, bribery, forgery and incendiarism. We are slaughtered if we work in factories of which Germany disapproves. We are in a state of siege industrially and commercially. Our labour is bribed; our passports are forged. If Germany does not like the destination of our goods, the torch is mysteriously applied to them. The commodities which we send abroad, if displeasing to Germany, carry with them bombs that are expected to blow ship, passengers, crew and cargo to destruction. A people at peace, we can have no peace that is not hall-marked by Germany. It may be that the German Government is directly responsible for these conditions. If so, it is making war upon the United States as truly as it ever made war anywhere.

While these journals, and others in a lesser way, were making charges of more or less import, frequently exaggerated and unproven, but cumulative in effect and in data, many events were occurring. According to a statement made at Toledo on Sept. 15 by T. V. O'Connor, President of the International Longshoreman's Union, $1,000,000 was offered him to call a general strike of his men along the Atlantic and Pacific sea-boards; he warned them against the suggestion and advised the United States Government regarding it. On Sept. 14 in the Allied Loan matter *The Fatherland,* said to be subsidized by the German authorities, offered to the New York papers a paid, display advertisement in the form of the following warning: "The Money Trust is plotting to lend a billion dollars of the American people's money to bankrupt Russia, broken France, and insolvent England." All the papers refused the advertisement, and attempts to have a similar advertisement displayed in the subway cars were equally fruitless. At the same time Dr. C. A. Hexamer, President of the German-American Alliance, issued an appeal to the people of the United States not to support the Loan: "It is imperative for us to have access to the open seas to trade. That is the only way we can develop. England stands in the way—England who has swept our commerce off the seas, who tells us what ships we can buy and build. And now, we Americans, are to go down into our pockets to help our greatest enemy."

Meantime, some of the charges made by the press were being investigated by the Government, or else the events indicated were coming to a head. The Austro-Hungarian Note of June 29, protesting against the export of munitions, was followed up by an organized effort, endorsed from the Embassy at Washington, to prevent manufacturing for the Allies. The British seizure of the Archibald papers at Falmouth supplied proof to the Washington

authorities as to the operation of these plots and preceded the sensational revelations of Dr. Goricar in the Providence *Journal*. As officially published in September these documents showed J. F. J. Archibald as leaving for Europe in August with three official letters of introduction from Count Von Bernstorff—the pass to the German frontier authorities stating that Archibald was "proceeding to Germany with photographic apparatus, etc., in order there to collect material for lectures in the United States of America in the interests of the German cause." On Sept. 1 he was apprehended at Falmouth on the way to Germany and many incriminating documents were found—the contents being advised to Washington.

Amongst them were a series of letters from Dr. Dumba, Austrian Ambassador at Washington, to the Foreign Minister at Vienna. Writing to Freiherr Von Burian, on Aug. 20, he commenced with references to verbal proposals for strikes at certain factories in the United States, and proceeded as follows: "It is my impression that we can disorganize and hold up for months, if not entirely prevent, the manufacture of munitions in Bethlehem and the Middle West, which, in the opinion of the German Military Attaché, is of great importance, and amply outweighs the comparatively small expenditure of money involved." An enclosed report or statement dealt with certain American-Hungarian and Slovak papers in the States and their need for subsidies, and also with monetary requirements in the projected strikes. "To Bethlehem must be sent as many reliable Hungarian and German workmen as I can lay my hands on who will join the factories and begin their work in secret among their fellow-workmen. For this purpose I have my men turners in steel-work. We must send an organizer, who in the interests of the Union will begin the business in his own way. We must also send so-called soap-box orators who will know, and so start a useful agitation." Another enclosure was a letter from Consul Schwegel at St. Louis in which the Consul stated that "an agitation should also be set on foot to introduce total separation of passenger-traffic from transport of munitions. This is a point which can be carried through Congress." Other papers included a letter from Capt. Von Papen to the Ministry of War, Berlin, (Aug. 20) in which he reported the theft of papers from Albert: "Unfortunately there were some very important things from my report among them, such as the buying of liquid chlorine and about the Bridgeport Projectile Co., as well as documents regarding the buying up of phenol (from which explosives are made) and the acquisition of the Wrights' aeroplane patent."

Following the publication of these and other documents, and the concurrent efforts during this period to cause strikes amongst 50,000 Austro-Hungarians employed in motor factories, foundries and machine works, and other plants, at Detroit and Cleveland, the U.S. Secretary of State, on Sept. 9, announced that the Austrian Imperial Government had been asked, on that date, to recall Dr.

Dumba for an attempt "to cripple legitimate industries of the United States." Dr. Dumba had on Sept. 5 issued a statement admitting his guilt with personal pride. There were, he said, thousands of uneducated working men from Austrian countries in the big steel industries of Pennsylvania who did not understand they were working against their own people: "In order to bring this before them I have subsidized many newspapers published in the languages and dialects of the divisions mentioned, attempting in this way to bring the felonious occupation to their attention." In a letter to Mr. Secretary Lansing, published at London on Oct. 18, Dr. Dumba undertook to explain his actions and the result was interesting: "From my Government I received an order to draw the attention of my countrymen living here to Par. 337 of our military penal code, according to which working for the production of ammunition for hostile countries is severely punished, even with capital punishment. My Government was of opinion that American citizens must show the same sentiment of duty as those at home. If circumstances prevented them from returning home to fight the enemy the least that could be asked of them was that they should not work for the enemy's success by aiding in manufacturing arms for killing their brethren."

The German Embassy was involved in this affair through the Ambassador's introductions for Archibald and Von Papen's letters. Others than those already mentioned were seized, and published* at a later period. The most important of these documents, however, was Von Papen's cheque-book and the receipted, paid cheques with memoranda upon them which indicated the payees to be spies and people concerned in certain outrages. There were five cheques providing money for Herr von Wedell, who was believed to have been implicated in the forgery of passports in the United States of America. One of them showed a payment of $100 to Kuepferle, probably the German spy who committed suicide in England in July, 1915; another provided the sum of $700 for Von Horn, probably the man who made the attempt on the Vanceboro' Bridge, Canada. It was dated Jan. 18 and the attempt on the bridge took place on Feb. 2; one other was made payable to the German Consulate, Seattle, dated May 11, for Schulenberg, and a dynamite explosion in Seattle Harbour took place on May 30, 1915. Two of the cheques were made payable to Paul Koenig and specifically named for Secret Service. Paul Koenig was arrested on Dec. 17 charged with having conspired to destroy the Welland Canal.

As to all these charges touching his Embassy the denial of Count Von Bernstorff was rather involved. In a communication to Mr. Lansing, Secretary of State, dated Aug. 18, he claimed that the first lot of original documents had been stolen from Dr. Albert's portfolio and that they were letters of the irresponsible and worthless kind which always reach an official in times of war and excite-

*NOTE.—British White Paper Cd. 8174 of 1916.

ment. While denying that the German Government had, as yet, built or purchased a munitions factory, he admitted that "we regarded it as our right and duty, so long as Great Britain continued her piracy on the high seas, to protect ourselves against this international system of robbery by placing difficulties, as far as possible, in the way of the export of War material for the Allies, either by the purchase of factories or of war material, in spite of the fact that at present we are not in a position to make use of these goods for our own protection."

He admitted and justified the attempt to obtain control of the liquid chlorine industry and instanced England's rubber and cotton policies in excuse. He denied any financial relations with *The Fatherland* and stated that there was a German news service in existence which was well-known; as to weekly money payments, etc., he simply said the statements were ridiculous and untrue. About the same time Capt. Von Papen, Military Attaché, had submitted to the Ambassador a statement in this connection, from which the following is an extract:* "From the German point of view, purchases at this time by the German Government of war material manufactured in the United States, while it would involve the sacrifice of large sums of money, would be justified alone by the consideration of the humane effects such purchases might accomplish in the saving of the lives of the German soldiers whom, in the hands of the Allies, this war material would wound and slay."

Meanwhile, other incidents and investigations had been leading up to these final revelations and associating Capt. K. Boy-Ed, Naval Attaché of the German Embassy, with or without Von Papen, in various plots and schemes. The former was mixed up with the American passport carried by Lody, the German spy who was executed in England, and the New York *Tribune,* as far back as Feb. 27, 1915, said: "Evidence that Capt. Boy-Ed is really the head of a Secret Service that covers the United States and Canada has been forwarded to Washington," and R. P. Stegler, a German naval reservist, so testified in New York at that time. On Apr. 22 a sworn statement by H. Von der Goltz, an alleged secret German agent, under arrest at New York, was issued in London declaring that, early in August, 1914: "I met Von Papen. I was asked my opinion of a scheme suggested by a certain Schumacher for raiding Canadian towns on the coast of the Great Lakes with a motor boat armed with machine guns. The proposal, later, was rejected owing to the Embassy receiving unfavourable information about Schumacher. I was then requested to assist in a scheme for the invasion of Canada by a force recruited from reservists in the United States, aided by German warships then in the Pacific. This scheme, which was proposed by Von Papen and Boy-Ed, later was abandoned on the advice of Bernstorff. Next, Von Papen asked me to confer with two Irishmen, who proposed the dynamiting of

*NOTE.—One of documents found in Mr. Archibald's possession at Falmouth and published by the British Government.

railway junctions, grain elevators, and the locks of the canals connecting the Great Lakes. It was hoped thus to terrify Canada, preventing the Dominion from aiding the Mother Country."

This scheme developed after various interviews with Von Papen who was alleged to have put him into touch with Capt. Tauscher of Krupp's who undertook the dynamite end of the scheme. The explosives were brought to Buffalo, it was said, but various delays occurred and, finally, the departure of the 1st Canadian Contingent checked the project. The proofs of this story apparently were not forthcoming, or sufficient, and no public action was taken by the United States authorities. The Archibald papers put a different face on matters and Von Papen's statement (Aug. 20) that "I always say to these idiotic Yankees they had better hold their tongues" naturally stirred up the press against this undiplomatic diplomat.

On Nov. 19 H. S. Marshall, U. S. District Attorney at New York, made statements implying that Capt. Karl Boy-Ed, of the German Embassy, was connected with the pending trial of officials in the Hamburg-American Steamship Co. The defendants in this case were Karl Buenz, Managing Director of the Line, Adolph Hochmeister, Purchasing Agent, and other officials; the charge was one of "conspiracy to defraud and deceive the Government by obtaining clearance papers on false representations." The Defence admitted chartering certain ships and sending them with supplies to German cruisers in the early stages of the War, but denied that this constituted a conspiracy. During the trial a German importer in New York called Kulenkampff testified that Captain Boy-Ed personally directed the expenditure of approximately $750,000, which had been deposited to the credit of the witness in a New York banking house early in September, 1914. Of this money $350,000 was said to have been telegraphed to the Nevada National Bank at San Francisco in one lump sum; $213,000 was paid to the North German Lloyd line in New York and about $75,000 went to the Hamburg-American line.

As matters developed over $1,400,000 was found to have been spent, fraudulent manifests and clearance papers used, 12 ships to have been employed and all kinds of supplies provided for this bold effort to equip and aid German War-ships which were preying on Allied commerce. It was shown that negotiations for these ships began in July before the outbreak of war; all but one, however, were captured, sunk or prevented from leaving port. Dr. Buenz testified on Nov. 30 that the Hamburg-American Line had arranged with the German Government in 1913 to send coal and supplies to any German warships needing them in the Atlantic should Germany engage in war; that the money was first provided by the officials of the Line, but that later on $1,500,000 was sent from Berlin and that Capt. Boy-Ed was closely interested in the enterprise, though he was not in control. On Dec. 2 Buenz and two other officials of the Line were found guilty of conspiring to de-

fraud the United States,* and on the following day Mr. Secretary Lansing announced at Washington that: "Because of what this Government considers improper activities in military and naval matters, it has requested the immediate recall of Captain Boy-Ed, and Captain Von Papen, Naval and Military Attaché, respectively, to the German Embassy here, as they are no longer acceptable to this Government.' They were recalled in due course.

It was, also, stated that this action was not due to the decision just rendered; it was only a culminating point in a long series of charges and plots affecting American neutrality which the Administration had inquired into. The proofs were not absolute; the cumulative data, however, was deemed sufficient to compel official action. Other plots, meantime, were under investigation and on Nov. 10 it was officially stated at Washington that every effort was being made to "run down and punish those responsible for factory explosions, intimidation of labour and other acts of violence against American industries." It was said, unofficially, that a conspiracy had been underway—of which some details have already been described here—which was nation-wide in character and included intrigues and moves by men who evidently were masterminds in the business; and that for many months Government officials in New York, Washington and other cities throughout the country had been working busily digging up a mass of evidence. Germany *via* Count Von Bernstorff was said to have furnished the money, Dr. Dumba was the genius of the propaganda, Franz Von Rintelen, a mysterious German who had spent many months in the country, was the chief organizer and had been captured by the British in August on his return to Rotterdam.

On Nov. 8 the Federal jury at New York indicted Robert Fay and five other Germans on a charge of "having engaged in a conspiracy to despoil owners of vessels of merchandise-cargoes and to destroy vessels to the injury of the persons who had placed insurance on them." This was by the placing of bombs on various steamers leaving New York. In December an investigation was underway in San Francisco as to other alleged German plots to destroy munition plants in the United States and ships bearing supplies to the *Entente* Allies. With these charges Baron Von Brincken of Washington was associated. Concurrently, at New York, District Attorney Marshall was placing the activities of Labour's National Peace Council and F. Von Rintelen before a Grand Jury. He claimed that the latter came to the United States as a German agent "armed with a large corruption fund to incite strikes in munitions factories," and to finance the so-called Labour Council. He failed, in the main, because the real Labour leaders would have nothing to do with the organization. Von Rintelen also was alleged to have controlled as much as $30,000,000 for the purpose of inciting trouble in Mexico, but this charge did not receive exact proof.

*NOTE.—The penalty was 1½ years in the Penitentiary at Atlanta for two of the prisoners, and 1 year for the third. Appeal was entered.

Count Von Bernstorff announced on Dec. 12 that he had been authorized by his Government to "disavow Capt. Franz Von Rintelen;" and declared that the latter had no instructions to commit any acts which were in violation of the laws of the United States. When in America, it was said at the Embassy, Rintelen acted solely in the capacity of a purchasing agent for private interests. Then the San Francisco inquiry broadened out and indictments were returned (Dec. 14) against Von Brincken, C. C. Crowley, an admitted agent of the local German consulate, and Mrs. Margaret Cornell, Crowley's agent. Each was charged with conspiracy to interfere with and destroy commerce with the Allies and with use of the mails to "incite arson, assassination and murder." J. H. Van Koolbergen appeared as representing to agents of the Department of Justice that a German official had employed him to act in violation of the neutrality laws, and that Von Brincken, whom he knew during the Boer War, had hired him to make clockwork bombs, in thermos bottles, at $100 a bomb, with a bonus for each ship destroyed. He stated, also, that he was employed to dynamite a railroad trestle in Canada over which supply trains passed.

At New York on Dec. 17 Paul Koenig, an intimate of all the German and Austrian officials in the country, and another man, were arrested and charged with having started a conspiracy in the United States for the destruction of the Welland Canal connecting Lakes Erie and Ontario, the power plants at Niagara Falls which controlled the Hydro-electric system of that Province, and certain Canadian bridges, railways and public works. Koenig was understood to be Chief of the Hamburg-American Line's secret service and the munition strikes, Mexican troubles and Welland Canal were all mixed up in his case. At the same time a clerk in the National City Bank was arrested, charged with obtaining and giving information to these men as to the sailings and cargoes of Allied vessels.

Before the Grand Jury on Dec. 21 F. Metzler, Koenig's Secretary, gave evidence as to his employer's activities and details as to the Welland Canal plot. He traced a connection between Fay who, earlier in the year, was charged with bomb plots against Allied vessels, and Koenig, while some proofs were offered of $5,000,000 being used in this general connection. A man named Edmond Justice had been sent to Quebec by Koenig and obtained much useful information as to Valcartier matters in September, 1914, and the movement of transport vessels; Koenig afterwards spent some time in Quebec himself. At the close of the year, Dec. 28, eight men, including Congressman F. Buchanan and ex-Congressman H. R. Fowler—both of Illinois; F. S. Monnett, ex-Attorney-General of Ohio, F. Von Rintelen, J. C. Taylor, President of the Labour Peace Council, and three others, were indicted at New York for promoting strikes and hindering the shipment of supplies to the Allies. Four of these men were arrested.

Of the schemes against Canada something more may be said. Werner Von Horn's attempt to blow up a bridge crossing the St. Croix between Maine and New Brunswick on Feb. 2 was one incident; an attempt, said to be by local Austrians, was made on June 19 to derail the C.N.R. train to The Pas. On June 26 Wm. Lefler of Detroit confessed, under arrest at Windsor, that he had conspired with two other Detroiters to dynamite Canadian factories and public buildings. "I have worked with Manager Albert Kaltschmidt, of the Tate plant, in Ford, several years. When the War started the plot to blow up factories which were making supplies and ammunition, was first introduced to me by a man who offered me $200 if I would handle the dynamite at the Tate plant . . . The plot also included the Peabody factory, which was dynamited a week ago, the armouries, the Canadian Bridge Co. plant at Walkerville, and the Dominion Stamping Co. plant at Ford." Kaltschmidt lived in Detroit and had recently been Chairman of a Dernburg meeting there.

A little later it was stated at Port Arthur that Schmidt and Gustave Stevens, two Germans who had been arrested for suspicious actions at Nipigon in April, had confessed that they, also, were given $200 by Kaltschmidt of Detroit to secure information about the C.P.R. bridge at Nipigon. At Brighton, Ontario, on Aug. 18 a German named Leib was arrested with photographs of various bridges in his possession. There was a session of the German-American Bund at Detroit on July 4th and Kaltschmidt, who spoke to the gathering, stated afterwards to the Toronto *Globe* that "we have no hostility to Canada. The German-Americans are forming an organization strong enough to be felt by the authorities in every State." In October the Grand Jury indicted Kaltschmidt for conspircy in attempts to destroy buildings in Windsor and Walkerville. Several other incidents of attempted destruction, or of "accidental" character, occurred in Canada during the year, but little was said about them and the only effect was increased care and more guards.

The Diplomatic Relations of the United States and Great Britain in 1915

The policy of the United States being Neutrality, the difficulties of its Government corresponded with the varying degrees of pressure which could be brought to bear within and without the Republic, for one side or other of the belligerents. Had not the restrictive influence of Britain's sea-power been balanced by the offensive force of Germany's submarines and both minimized, in their effect upon the people, by the prosperity which developed, and the enormous trade in munitions which grew up, the difficulties would have been still greater. As it was the President had to meet in turn the discontent of pro-Allies and pro-Teutons and the criticism, from time to time, of the nations at war. Up to the close of 1914 he had endeavoured to follow certain rules and lines of neutrality, and both sides were affected by his policy.

Germany had suffered in the checking of Wireless telegraphy, and the acceptance of petroleum and similar products as contra-

band; by the manufacture and trade in munitions of war, and in the decision not to accept piecemeal adoption by the Powers of the Declaration of London. On the other hand Great Britain had suffered in the succession of protests as to seizures of copper,—even though the United States in the past had included such articles in its own contraband list—and against general interference with commerce by British contraband regulations; so with pressure for freedom of trade at sea in articles of conditional contraband not destined for belligerent forces. Then the President had to justify his action, or non-action, to the belligerent elements in his own population—and as the War grew these included Germans, Austrians, Hungarians, Italians, Belgians, Russians, Irish, and, of course, English and Scotch.

Great Britain was involved in most of the earlier questions which arose during the year, though there were exceptions. The *Dacia* of the Hamburg-American Line was bought by an American citizen, granted United States registry, equipped and laden with a cargo of cotton at Galveston for Rotterdam—on the way to Germany—early in January. It was a test case and had the vessel got through the British naval lines the whole of the interned German ships would, no doubt, have been transferred and registered. A question was, however, asked in the British Parliament as to probable seizure of the ship and the reply was that it would be seized but the cotton released as not being contraband. As to this situation the French and German laws prior to the War had been very similar and agreed with the Hague interpretation of International law—ships interned under a neutral Power after the opening of hostilities must be considered enemy ships and any transfer of ownership null and void. Eventually the *Dacia* sailed and was seized by a French ship.

The *Wilhelmina* was given clearance at New York on Jan. 22 for Hamburg carrying a cargo of food supplies, shipped by an American firm, and consigned to an American agent in Germany. A sort of guarantee was offered the British authorities that the wheat, etc., would not be used by or for military purposes, but the vessel was seized and the cargo held for a Prize Court decision. In Great Britain's reply to the United States protest of Feb. 16 Sir Edward Grey (Feb. 19) practically intimated that the recently announced repeal of the German order to deliver all imported grain and flour into Government or Municipal control was a temporary action intended to meet this particular case and he then reviewed the unscrupulous conduct of the War: "The German Government cannot have it both ways. If they consider themselves justified in destroying by bombardment the lives and property of the peaceful civil inhabitants of English open towns and watering places, and in seizing and sinking ships and cargoes of conditional contraband on their way thither, on the ground that they are consigned to a fortified place or base, *a fortiori* His Majesty's Government must be at liberty to

treat Hamburg, which is in part protected by fortifications at the mouth of the Elbe, as a fortified town and base of operations and supply." The hoisting of the United States flag by the *Lusitania* on its first 1915 trip was dealt with by the United States Government in a despatch on Feb. 11, drawing courteous attention to the matter and expressing anxiety as to the result of any general use of the American flag in such a manner. Sir Edward Grey in his reply (Feb. 19) reviewed the details of the incident and added:

> In regard to the use of foreign flags by merchant vessels, the British Merchant Shipping Act makes it clear that the use of the British flag by foreign merchant vessels is permitted in time of war for the purpose of escaping capture. It is believed that in the case of some other nations there is similar recognition of the same practice with regard to their flag, and that none of them has forbidden it. It would, therefore, be unreasonable to expect His Majesty's Government to pass legislation forbidding the use of foreign flags by British merchant vessels to avoid capture by the enemy, now that the German Government have announced their intention to sink merchant vessels at sight with their non-combatant crews, cargoes and papers, a proceeding hitherto regarded by the opinion of the world not as war but piracy. . . . Great Britain has always, when a neutral, accorded to vessels of other States at war the liberty to use the British flag as a means of protection against capture, and instances are on record where United States vessels availed themselves of this facility during the American civil war.

American journals such as the New York *Tribune* declared that there was no infraction of International law in the practice, and it was stated that the United States steamship *Resolute,* during the Spanish-American War, had hoisted the British flag to escape an enemy torpedo-boat. Meanwhile the American Note of Dec. 28, 1914, as to British treatment of neutral ships, had been delivered by W. H. Page, the Ambassador at London, and made public on Jan. 1. It was fairly moderate in tone and commenced by expressing regret that naval conditions, deemed excusable in the first stages of the War, had not been improved after the passage of five months. "It is with no lack of appreciation of the momentous nature of the present struggle in which Great Britain is engaged, and with no selfish desires to gain undue commercial advantages, that this Government is reluctantly forced to the conclusion that the present policy of His Majesty's Government toward neutral ships and cargoes exceeds the manifest necessity of a belligerent, and constitutes restrictions upon the rights of American citizens on the high seas which are not justified by the rules of international law, or required under the principle of self-preservation." Details of objection were given which included copper as contraband, the seizure of ships or cargoes on mere suspicion, undue delays in obtaining Prize Court decisions, apparent indecision in enforcement of British regulations, detaining United States ships and cargoes in British ports for purposes of search. At the end of the Note there was a statement that United States industries were suffering and popular friendliness to Britain being affected. "There is an increasing belief, doubtless not entirely unjustified, that the present British policy toward American trade is respon-

sible for the depression in certain industries which depend upon European markets."

On Jan. 7th Sir Edward Grey sent a sort of interim reply to the American protests. He commenced with stated agreement as to the principle that interference with neutral trade should only be exercised when such trade was in contraband destined for an enemy's country. He deprecated the assertion as to industrial depression and decreased United States trade, and pointed out that the exports from New York to five neutral European countries in November, 1913, totalled $8,772,000 and in November, 1914, $21,018,000; admitted an adverse effect upon cotton but claimed that diminished purchasing power in France, Germany and the United Kingdom was the main cause; stated, as to copper, that Italy, in the three weeks of December, 1913, had imported from the United States 15,202,000 pounds, and in the same period of 1914 36,285,000 pounds, while results in Scandinavian countries were similar; declared as to this product that "it is an imperative necessity for the safety of this country, while it is at war, that His Majesty's Government should do all in their power to stop such part of this (neutral) import of copper as is not genuinely destined for neutral countries;" expressed the belief that the British Government had not improperly detained American foodstuffs, but would examine any proofs submitted as to their not being intended for the enemy's Government or armed forces.

As to this he stated that from Aug. 4 to Jan. 3 the number of steamships proceeding from the United States for Holland, Denmark, Norway, Sweden and Italy had been 773. "Of these there are 45 which have had consignments or cargoes placed in the Prize Court, while of the ships themselves only eight have been placed in the Prize Court, and one of these has since been released." Sir Edward went on to point out that copper was being concealed in bales of cotton because the latter was not contraband, and that the United States trade in rubber, which was so essential to the enemy, had largely increased with neutral countries. "We are confronted with the growing danger that neutral countries contiguous to the enemy will become, on a scale hitherto unprecedented, a base of supplies for the armed forces of our enemies and for materials for manufacturing armament." The New York *World* and other United States papers claimed that British practice did not keep pace with British principles; the London *Morning Post* of Jan. 12 declared that "many brave Britishers die because the Government adheres to the modern vulgar conception that property is more sacred than life. Through these past months we have had the opportunity of stopping all German overseas supplies and so starving out Germany, but we used the opportunity to so little purpose that Germany imported vast quantities of almost everything she needs."

On Feb. 10th the final reply to the American Note was issued and proved to be an elaborate presentation of War conditions in their economic aspects, of International law and the Teuton in-

fractions, of American trade and British treatment. Sir Edward Grey first dealt with the trade question in quoted statistics such as the monthly total in United States exports which grew from 110 millions in August, 1914, to 246 millions in December, and which, with other facts, led to this conclusion: "It is, therefore, clear that, if cotton be excluded, the effect of the War has been not to increase but practically to arrest the decline of American exports which was in progress earlier in the year. In fact, any decrease in American exports which is attributable to the War is essentially due to cotton. Cotton is an article which cannot possibly have been affected by the exercise of our belligerent rights, for, as Your Excellency is aware, it has not been declared by His Majesty's Government to be contraband of war." Then he pointed out that "the naval operations of Great Brtain certainly did not interfere with commerce from the United States on its way to the United Kingdom and the Allied countries, and yet the exports to Great Britain and her Allies during those four months diminished to the extent of over $28,000,000 while those to neutral countries and Austria increased by over $20,000,000." The shortage in shipping and consequent rise in freights were referred to and then the situation reviewed as to neutral trade under the modern law of nations:

> The advent of steam power has rendered it as easy for a belligerent to supply himself through the ports of a neutral contiguous country as through his own, and has, therefore, rendered it impossible for his opponent to refrain from interfering with commerce intended for the enemy merely because it is on its way to a neutral port. No better instance of the necessity of countering new devices for despatching contraband goods to an enemy, by new methods of applying the fundamental principle of the right to capture such contraband, can be given than the steps which the Government of the United States found it necessary to take during the American Civil War. It was at that time that the doctrine of continuous voyage was first applied to the capture of contraband; that is to say, it was then for the first time that a belligerent found himself obliged to capture contraband goods on their way to the enemy, even though at the time of capture they were *en route* for a neutral port from which they were intended subsequently to continue their journey. The policy then followed by the United States Government was not inconsistent with the general principles already sanctioned by international law, and met with no protest from His Majesty's Government, though it was upon British cargoes and upon British ships that the losses and the inconvenience due to this new development of the application of the old rule of international law principally fell.

A long and careful analysis of minor matters in the American Note followed and the Foreign Secretary concluded with this pregnant statement: "It will still be our endeavour to avoid injury and loss to neutrals, but the announcement by the German Government of their intention to sink merchant vessels and their cargoes without verification of their nationality or character, and without making any provision for the safety of non-combatant crews or giving them a chance of saving their lives, has made it necessary for His Majesty's Government to consider what measures they should adopt to protect their interests. It is not possible for one belligerent to depart from rules and precedents and for the other to remain bound by them."

On Feb. 22nd the United States Government despatched an Identic note to Germany and Great Britain, suggesting the abandonment of the Submarine threats and policy on the one side and, on the other, that Britain should "agree that foodstuffs shall not be placed on the list of absolute contraband and that the British authorities shall neither disturb nor hold up cargoes of such goods when addressed to agencies in Germany, the names of which are communicated by the United States Government for the purpose of receiving such goods and handing them over to licensed German retailers for further distribution exclusively to the civil population." Germany accepted the suggestion in part; Great Britain declined and stated (Mar. 13) that the difference between the British and the German "blockade" policies was that "while our object is the same as that of Germany, we propose to attain it without sacrificing neutral ships or non-combatants' lives, or inflicting upon neutrals the damage that must be entailed when a vessel and its cargo are sunk without notice, examination or trial."

The announced British embargo upon foodstuffs and raw material destined for Germany followed this Note and the preceding German War-Zone declaration; incidentally it threatened seriously to affect United States trade with other neutral countries. On Mch. 1 the British and French Ambassadors at Washington presented a practically Identic note as to this policy, which concluded as follows: "The British and French Governments will, therefore, hold themselves free to detain and take into port ships carrying goods of presumed enemy destination, ownership or origin. It is not intended to confiscate such vessels or cargoes unless they would otherwise be liable to condemnation." A part of the United States press and public resented the ensuing British Order-in-Council as an avowed exercise of power by Great Britain as "Mistress of the Seas;" the cotton districts feared a coming contraband declaration and all the pro-German interests increased their activities.

On Mch. 5th Mr. Bryan, Secretary of State, addressed a Note of inquiry to London, in which he declared that the proposed action combined the practices of a blockade with those which would be justifiable if there were no blockade! "The two together present a proposed course of action previously unknown to International law. As a consequence neutrals have no standard by which to measure their rights or to avoid danger to their ships and cargoes." He specified certain possible complications and inquired as to the scope and application of the proposals. A reply on Mch. 15 stated, in effect, that the application of the Order-in-Council was a matter of administration and the policy would be to "minimize inconvenience to neutral commerce." As to the technical point the Note said: "His Majesty's Government has felt most reluctant, at the moment of initiating a policy of blockade, to exact from neutral ships all the penalties attaching to a breach of blockade. In their

desire to alleviate the burden which the existence of a state of war at sea must inevitably impose on neutral sea-borne commerce, they declare their intention to refrain altogether from the exercise of the right to confiscate ships or cargoes which belligerents have always claimed in respect of breaches of blockade."

The reply of the United States Government (Mch. 30) to this explanation was moderate in tone and, tentatively, an acceptance of the situation. Mr. Page in submitting it to Sir Edward Grey stated his instructions to repeat the assurance that the protest was made in a "most friendly spirit." The U. S. Government, in the first place, believed that the Order of Mch. 15 "would constitute, were its provisions to be actually carried into effect as they stand, a practical assertion of unlimited belligerent rights over neutral commerce within the whole European area, and an almost unqualified denial of the sovereign rights of the nations now at peace." It was charged that the so-called blockade embraced many neutral ports and coasts and therefore constituted a distinct invasion of neutral rights. The Note reviewed various possible ways in which United States rights and liberties of trade might be restricted but, finally, after reserving the privilege of future protest in each case of necessity, concluded as follows: "It is, therefore, expected that His Majesty's Government, having considered these possibilities, will take the steps necessary to avoid them, and in the event that they unhappily occur will be prepared to make full reparation for every act which, under the rules of International law, constitutes a violation of neutral rights."

The *Lusitania* episode and the President's vigourous first Note to Germany followed; on May 20 the British Foreign Office issued a Memorandum explaining certain detentions of United States ships and cargoes, and stated that the number at date was 36. The special understanding as to cotton was reviewed and involved a pledge to allow the free transit to neutral countries, or purchase if stopped, of all cotton on ships sailing not later than Mch. 31; it was described by American cotton interests as conceding all that could properly be asked. By July 19 the British Government had purchased 25 shipments at a cost of $3,500,000. Meantime cotton had not actually been made contraband but was being seized unless proved to be for neutral consumption. The much-discussed seizure of certain cargoes of meat and lard from Chicago, shipped to neutral ports, was dealt with in the Memorandum and the delay in settlement said to be due to exorbitant demands by the U. S. meat-packing houses. It also was pointed out that in February United States exports to Germany and Austria fell off $21,000,000 and to the neutral European countries increased $61,000,000. Following this was the indictment (July 8) at San Francisco of several persons and a corporation charged with violation of neutrality in the alleged recruiting of men for the British army. Sir Cecil Spring-Rice, British Ambassador, at once asked the United States Government for a definition of their policy in this respect. It was claimed

to be unjustly discriminatory to interfere with the transportation of volunteers, not actually enlisted on American soil, when no objection had been made to notifications by Consuls to reservists of other countries in the United States. Emphasis was laid upon the fact that Great Britain had no reservists, in the ordinary sense. Officials of the Department of Justice pointed out that the Criminal Code plainly prohibited the enlistment of 'any person' in the United States to fight against the people of a friendly nation.

On July 23rd, after nearly four months' consideration, Sir Edward Grey presented to the United States Ambassador a final reply to the protests of Mch. 30. He reviewed the points associated with changed conditions of maritime warfare, declined to accept certain United States contentions, and pointed out that "if we are successful in the efforts we are making to distinguish between the commerce of neutral and enemy countries, there will be no substantial interference with the trade of neutral ports except in so far as they constitute ports of access to and exit from the enemy territory." He alleged that history showed infinite variations in blockading methods and claimed that no clear code of practice existed; as with contraband the underlying principle was to control or check enemy trade and all the rest was detail. Meanwhile Mr. Page had, on July 16, informed Sir Edward Grey that "the United States cannot recognize the validity of proceedings taken in His Majesty's Prize Court under restraints imposed by the municipal law of Great Britain in derogation of the rights of American citizens." To this the British Minister replied on the 31st, stating at length the rules affecting such trials and expressing the opinion that there was no difference between the principles of law applicable, in this connection, in the United States and Britain. The point arose over the decision of the Prize Court being open to review by higher courts; if the result of such review should at any time be unsatisfactory to the United States His Majesty's Government would be glad to go further into the matter with a view to adjustment.

A specific protest of the U. S. Secretary of State was cabled on July 15 as to the seizure of the *Neches*, of American register, sailing from Rotterdam with an American-owned cargo—which was alleged to have come from Germany. The Ambassador was instructed in sharp terms to say "that the right of American owners of goods to bring them out of Holland, in due course, in neutral ships, must be insisted upon by the United States, even though such goods may have come originally from the territories of enemies of Great Britain." The British Government declined to accept this view and again referred to the nature of German Submarine warfare, while Sir Edward Grey (July 31) also stated that he was unaware how far and to what extent reparation had "been claimed from Germany by neutrals for loss of ships, lives and cargoes, nor how far these acts have been the subject, even of protest, by the neutral Governments concerned." The view of the United States press upon this series of Notes was mixed but, upon the whole, not

unfriendly to Britain, except in a few avowedly pro-German papers; and there was entirely absent the ring of hostility which so often succeeded interchanges with Germany. There was an undercurrent of suspicion in certain quarters, and in the Senate there was distinct hostility expressed as to the British blockade, or the United States shipment of munitions, by men such as Senators T. J. Walsh, Montana, L. S. Overman, N. Carolina, A. B. Fall, New Mexico, and Hoke Smith, of Georgia.

A statement was issued in London at this time, (Aug. 2), for the American Press service, by Sir Edward Carson. In it the Attorney-General gave a vigourous review of the War situation from the British standpoint, dealt with the Submarine warfare and, without naming the United States or Germany, asked neutrals to examine their consciences as to the cause, conduct and issues of the War. "Neutrals are the executive power to compel observance of the principles of International law, and if they fail to do so the result must be disastrous to the world at large, in the present and in the future, and give free play to a savagery and barbarism which is none the less revolting because it carries out its methods by the aid of the discoveries of scientific research and progress." Meanwhile, the question of making Cotton contraband had become acute in Britain. Sir William Ramsay stated in London on Aug. 12 that cotton was being sold to Dutch and Swedish companies under a guarantee that it would not be sold to Germany or Austria. "Technically this guarantee is not violated but, in reality, the Dutch and Swedish consignees sell the shipments to Swiss companies who, in turn, sell them to Great Britain's adversaries."

The value of the United States cotton crop in 1914 was $519,616,000 and the estimated value of that for 1915 was $575,000,000, so that much importance attached to the contraband declaration which, finally, was issued on Aug. 22 by the British and French Governments; the U. S. Secretary of the Treasury at once announced that he would, if it became necessary, deposit $30,000,000 or more in gold in the Federal Reserve Banks at Atlanta, Dallas and Richmond for the purpose of enabling the reserve banks to rediscount loans on cotton, secured by warehouse receipts, made by national banks or state banks belonging to the Federal Reserve System. This eased the local situation and a statement that part, at least, of the crop would be purchased by the Allied Governments had a further good effect. An expert such as Col. R. M. Thompson estimated that, despite these conditions, and the loss of the Teutonic market for 3,000,000 bales, the total United States diminution of sales for the year would be less than 2,000,000 bales. On Oct. 2nd Sir Edward Grey made public a reply to unofficial statements in the United States that Britain was improving its trade, in cocoa, with neutral countries and hampering that of the United States. His figures showed that the United Kingdom re-exports of cocoa had risen from 2,976,143 lbs., in January-May, 1914, to 14,504,013 lbs., in January-May, 1915, or an increase in round numbers of 12

millions and that exports from the United States in the same months had risen from 12,300 lbs., 1914, to 16,016,000 lbs., in 1915, or an increase of 16 millions.

On Oct. 25th a British Order-in-Council touched another phase of neutral trade—that of ships of neutral countries purchased by Germany and operated for her benefit under neutral flags. This Order abrogated Article 57 of the Declaration of London, which provided that the neutral or belligerent character of a vessel was determined by the flag it was entitled to fly. On Nov. 5 another firm and vigourous protest came from the U. S. Secretary of State as to the seizure and detention of ships and cargoes from the United States destined for Scandinavia and other neutral countries, but whose ultimate destination might be Germany. The hopes of modification in British enforcement of the so-called blockade had not been realized; "On the contrary, interferences with American ships and cargoes, destined in good faith to neutral ports and lawfully entitled to proceed, have become increasingly vexatious, causing American shipowners and American merchants to complain to their Government of the failure to take steps to prevent an exercise of belligerent power in contravention of their just rights." The specific protests were against taking vessels on suspicion and holding them in port for search; against retaining vessels on suspicion until extraneous evidence could be obtained; against the contention that increased neutral importation of contraband goods was proof of export to the enemy.

As to these points it was stated: "The United States maintains the right to sell goods into the general stock of a neutral country, and denounces as illegal and unjustifiable any attempt of a belligerent to interfere with that right on the ground that it suspects that the previous supply of such goods in the neutral country, which the imports renew or replace, has been sold to an enemy." Complaint was made that the "guarantee" arrangements in Scandinavia and Holland, as to the ultimate destination of goods, was hampering United States trade; the validity of the blockade itself was challenged as not being effective in the Baltic or impartially applied to the ships of all nations and as being illegal in its application to neutral ports. "It is incumbent upon the United States Government, therefore, to give His Brittanic Majesty's Government notice that the blockade, which they claim to have instituted under the Order-in-Council of Mch. 11, cannot be recognized as a legal blockade by the United States." The practices, action and policy of the Prize Courts were analyzed and condemned: "In these circumstances the United States Government feels that it cannot reasonably be expected to advise its citizens to seek redress before tribunals which are, in its opinion, unauthorized." The general conclusion come to was emphatic and declared British methods of seizure to be "without justification" and asserted that "the blockade, upon which such methods are partly founded, is ineffective, illegal and indefensible."

This Note of Mr. Lansing received the general support of the United States press, while the New York *World* declared that Britain had not killed Americans but she had killed American rights. The opinion of the London papers upon the whole was that although the points raised were all open to argument, Great Britain was engaged in a life-and-death struggle and, therefore, had to consider all questions on the practical basis of winning the War—the London *Times* declaring that "the document wholly ignores not only the world-wide character of the present war, but also the importance to civilization and to humanity of the fundamental moral issues which the best American opinion has acknowledged to be at stake." At the close of the year it was stated that the British Admiralty had cancelled the commandeering of two American steamers which were held in dispute; that German-made dyestuffs, greatly needed in the United States, would be allowed to pass the British naval lines; that certain Christmas goods ordered a year before and for which there was great demand, would be allowed to come from Germany; that it was proposed to establish a special and summary Prize Court to deal rapidly with United States ships and cargoes.

On Dec. 24 a statement was issued by the British Embassy at Washington, giving the facts as to recent British action in respect to German Red Cross supplies. On May 11 a list of articles had been handed the U. S. Government and this list had been acted upon and the goods passed by Great Britain, though it was not until Dec. 9 that Germany formally agreed to suitable guarantees, under American Red Cross control. "Rubber goods such as gloves and rubber sheets were not included in this list, and rubber being contraband of war, and an article of great importance from a military point of view, such goods were not allowed to pass into Germany." The American Red Cross, also, had recently been withdrawn from Europe and therefore a request from them to send large consignments of rubber goods to a Netherlands Society was still under consideration. It was untrue that prohibition had been extended to other Hospital supplies.

Meanwhile, the case of the *Kim* and three other vessels—already referred to briefly—belonging to neutral owners and under charter to an American corporation with a German President, which had been seized at the close of 1914 *en route* from New York to Copenhagen and laden with cargoes of lard, hog and meat products, oil stocks, wheat, and other foodstuffs, had come up for final trial on Sept. 16 before Sir S. F. Evans. The cargoes had been seized as conditional contraband; one cargo of rubber (consigned as gum) was treated as absolute contraband. The decision was that the bulk of the goods should be confiscated, subject to leave of appeal. The meat products were valued at $2,500,000 and the cargoes of 30 other vessels depended upon the decision, with a total of $15,000,000 involved. The Chicago packers—the Armours, Stern, Morris, Swift, Sultzberger and others—keenly resented the holding-up

of their shipments and the decision of the Court. Appeal to the Privy Council was granted and an incentive given, incidentally, to Chicago's antagonism to the Allied Loan. On Oct. 11 a Memorandum was received at Washington from the British Government reviewing the conditions and evidence and charging that "these products were shipped to neutral countries with the intention, on the part of the packers, of having them delivered in Germany." At the close of the year the following summary was issued in a British White-paper as to the Blockade of Germany and its enforcement:

(1) German exports to oversea countries have been almost entirely stopped. Such exceptions as have been made are in cases where a refusal to allow the export of the goods would hurt the neutral concerned without inflicting any injury upon Germany.

(2) All shipments to neutral countries adjacent to Germany are carefully scrutinized with a view to the detection of a concealed enemy destination. Wherever there is reasonable ground for suspecting such destination, the goods are placed in the Prize Court. Doutful consignments are detained until satisfactory guarantees are produced.

(3) Under agreements in force with bodies of representative merchants in several neutral countries adjacent to Germany stringent guarantees are exacted from importers, and so far as possible all trade between the neutral country and Germany, whether arising overseas or in the neutral country itself, is restricted.

(4) By agreements with shipping lines and by a vigourous use of the power to refuse bunker coal, a large proportion of the neutral mercantile marine which carries trade with Scandinavia and Holland has been induced to agree to conditions designed to prevent goods carried in these ships from reaching the enemy.

(5) Every effort is being made to introduce a system of rationing which will ensure that the neutral countries concerned only import such quantities of the articles specified as are normally imported for their own consumption.

THE PROVINCE OF ONTARIO IN 1915

The Hearst Government: General Administration and Policy

The Hon. Wm. Howard Hearst, who in 1915 commenced his first calendar year of power, proved himself energetic in work, eloquent in speech, popular in his personal characteristics. His initiative was shown in evolving a Temperance policy far in advance of his predecessors; his chief difficulties were in the War situation, the development of the Bi-lingual question, the fact of poor health during part of the year. In January the Premier was at New York addressing the local Canadian Club; in April, accompanied by Hon. F. Cochrane, Dominion Minister of Railways, and Hon. G. Howard Ferguson, Ontario Minister of Lands, he toured Northern Ontario, inspected the T. & N. O. Railway and the Internment camp where Germans and Austrians were kept busy clearing up the bush; Cobalt, Haileybury, Hearst, New Liskeard, the Sault and other points were visited. At Cobalt (Apr. 23) an Address was presented which stated that "the practical mining laws which have been enacted and administered by you have stimulated and promoted mining and prospecting to an enormous extent." In his reply Mr. Hearst promised continued attention to the needs of this region and anticipated a tremendous influx of people after the War.

On Mch. 23 a Deputation of 400 motorists from all over the Province had been received and the Government urged to adopt reciprocity in automobile licenses with the United States. The motorists contended that the large increase in the number of American motorists who would tour in Canada, if the license fees were removed, would indirectly be of greater benefit to the Province than the revenue derived from the present fees, though this money would not go directly to the Government. To the request the Premier replied on the 30th that the Government did not see its way during the present year to make any change. During these months Mr. Hearst made many speeches, took an active part in the proceedings of the Legislature and showed a personal interest in every phase of current development. On May 7 it was announced that he was suffering from an attack of pneumonia; after his recovery he took a period of rest and, in August, a motor-trip to Boston; in September, with members of his family, he had a pleasure trip through Northern Ontario.

There was a new Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario as well as a new Premier in 1915, and the Hon. John Strathearn Hendrie (he was Knighted on the King's birthday) performed his duties with popular approval. One of the interesting functions in which he

officiated was the opening of a new building for the National Sanitorium Association in Toronto on Feb. 10. To it W. J. Gage had contributed $100,000 with $10,000 for scholarships and, in His Honour's address, tribute was paid to the fact that it was not only in this enterprise that Mr. Gage had worked for the public good, but in fighting tuberculosis during many years. "The day has come when there is hope held out to consumptives that they may get better, and that those who can not do so will be cared for and much added to their comfort. By industry, perseverance and great generosity Mr. Gage has made a success of these institutions." Sir John Hendrie opened the National Exhibition in Toronto on Aug. 30 and, in his address, reviewed this important enterprise and its value to the community, and then passed to a treatment of the War in which he eulogized Canadian soldiers and urged a further response to the call. As a life-long believer in the Militia and one who had served it in many ways, he dealt with this latter point:

> We have heard of Conscription, but the word is a misnomer. It is not an applicable term to-day. There is, however, universal training and service. It is the only fair principle of service and is vividly and clearly brought home to us just now when one man shoulders his rifle and his neighbour, equally available, does not. Let me put the matter in another light. By his vote the voter moulds the laws that affect and govern the citizen-soldier, that limit his liberties, condition his duties to the State, and regulate the military burden assumed yet the former does not himself enlist or train. This surely is an unfair inequality of citizenship. It really amounts to this, that the fighter, the man who fulfils his obligation to the country in which he lives, is placed under what may be termed a partial disability, because the non-fighter, holding himself as immune from military service, can dictate terms of service—involving life and death—to the soldier who still is a citizen. Now the only practicable way to equalize the status of both these classes of citizens is to accept universal training and service under which all would be treated alike, without evasion of recognized duty, on the one hand, or on the other, the imposition of an unreasonable or over-onerous service.

At the close of the year (Dec. 16) Sir John and Lady Hendrie moved into the new Government House which had been constructed in the Rosedale suburb of Toronto at an expense of over $1,000,000. It was a handsome building, the interior artistic, and the decorations beautiful. The surroundings, however, with a distant view of freight trains and factories in the Don Valley, were the subject of some criticism. Other incidents of this period, in which the Government were interested, included the settlement in January of a dispute of many years' standing between the Province and the Dominion over the ownership of the Manitoulin group of islands in Georgian Bay, by a Federal Order-in-Council which granted the Province control of all the islands except Great Manitoulin, Barrie and Cockburn and received, in return, Provincial recognition of title in islands previously sold by the Dominion; the elevation of Galt on June 1 to the rank and privileges of a City, with A. E. Buchanan as the first Mayor; the celebration at Orillia on Aug. 17 of the tercentenary of Champlain's arrival with 10 companions at Cahiague, the Huron capital, which was in this vicinity on Aug. 17, 1615, the unveiling of a memorial tablet by

Hon. J. L. Décarie, Provincial Secretary of Quebec, and an address by Clarence M. Warner of Napanee.

At Toronto on Aug. 31 the Ontario Municipal Association asked the Government, for (1) a Provincial Department of Municipal Affairs, (2) a basis upon which administration of justice accounts could be adjusted between counties and cities, and (3) amendments to the Colonization Act so that desirable agricultural settlers, with little or no money to take up homestead farm-lands in New Ontario, might receive necessary financial provision for a supply of the first year's seed, food, implements, stock and dwellings—the sum advanced for this purpose to be chargeable against the homestead, without payment of principal or interest during the three years of the homestead period, with repayment at reasonable interest in yearly payments from the 4th to 8th year inclusive. The 9th Annual Report of the Ontario Railway and Municipal Board (D. M. McIntyre, K.C., A. B. Ingram and H. N. Kittson) was published on Apr. 1, 1915, for the year 1914 and covered 618 formal applications for consideration. On Sept. 30 it was announced that Hon. Frank E. Hodgins of the Ontario Supreme Court had been appointed a Commissioner by the Government to enquire into and report upon any matters relating to Education for the practice of Medicine affecting the Province of Ontario.

Meanwhile, the various Ministers and Departments of the Government had been following the usual lines of work and even the responsibilities of War did not greatly change conditions of policy. One of the most important of these Departments was that of Agriculture, and the Hon. James S. Duff retained his enthusiasm in its work and did his utmost in this period of war requirement to promote increased production. As the Minister's Report of Oct. 31, 1915, put it: "The need of the largest possible production from the land was emphasized at every opportunity, including co-operation with the Federal Department of Agriculture in a special campaign along this line. Much information was disseminated and a splendid general sentiment created, with the result that farmers everywhere put forth their very best efforts, not only in utilizing more land but also in adopting better methods."

The Federal grant for this year was $266,013 and the chief items on which it was spent included $114,000 for district representatives and $93,813 for the Ontario Agricultural College; $20,000 to encourage the teaching of agriculture and domestic science in the various schools of the Province; $6,000 in special educational work amongst farmers as to marketting of products, etc., and $6,500 for stock and seed judging, short courses and Institute work; $6,200 for drainage work and $9,000 in various forms of Demonstration work. In the Ontario Agricultural College this Minister controlled an institution with 1,652 students in its various courses who came from every Province of the Dominion, five countries of the Empire and five foreign countries; the Macdonald Institute, or girls' department, had 609 in attendance. The departments of the institution included animal husbandry, physics—with

special reference to drainage work—poultry, chemistry and soils, botany and weeds, bacteriology, fruit-growing, dairy work and bee-keeping. Large numbers of publications were distributed in relation to agricultural organizations, crop statistics, etc., and totalling 562,000 for the year.

The Fall Fairs, under Departmental auspices, were very successful in 1915, the Government grants were continued in full and there were 308 field crop competitions; the Live Stock branch had 54 horse and poultry shows and two large winter fairs, and the number of stallions enrolled was 3,177—the Minister, in his Report, declaring that after the war Ontario should be able to supply high-class horses to Europe as well as America; provision was made for the organization of a Poultry Association in each electoral district and incorporated city and 216 head of pure-bred stock were shipped during the year to the West; the Farmers' Institutes were not as successful as usual, owing to war conditions, but the attendance at 351 meetings totalled 339,480. There were 870 Women's Institutes up to May, 1915, with 29,046 members and 8,902 regular meetings, in the 12 months, with an attendance of 224,210. During the autumn the Department, in co-operation with the C.P.R., ran two demonstration cars over a considerable portion of Ontario, visiting 38 places, and the attendance of 15,340 during the itinerary was considered encouraging. One coach included displays of grain varieties, a drainage and lightning-rod exhibit, dairyman's appliances, miniature poultry-houses and food samples and types of poultry, noxious weed specimens; another had various Live Stock exhibits with a Specialist delivering lectures.

During the year, after various consultations, the Department decided to provide for the formation of Boards of Agriculture, made up of representatives from all agricultural interests in the territory concerned, and which should co-operate with the District Representative in his various lines of work. The Dairy industry reached a high level-mark as to both quality and prices with 998 cheese factories in operation during the year and 163 creameries with a total production of 21,320,000 lbs.; the powdered milk industry commenced operations and condensed milk increased in its sales. There were 37,351 patrons of creameries and 50,719 farmers supplying milk for cheese; the Government provided 30 dairy inspectors and the Dairy School at Kingston and Dairy department at the Guelph College rendered valuable service. The Fruit Branch had to deal with an average year except in apples which were very short in crop. Useful monthly circulars and bulletins were issued.

The District representatives were an important element in the Department's work and the Minister's 1915 Report said of them: "The past year has been one of endless activity for the District representative. With the insistent call for increased production he has found the farmers more eager than ever before to enlist his services. During the past year permanent offices were opened in the County of Grenville and the Districts of Parry Sound and Muskoka and Sudbury, making in all a total of 44 permanent

offices in the Provinces.'' Their work covered 234 School Fairs, including 2,291 schools and 48,386 children; courses in agriculture taught to 1,114 farmers' sons and the formation of 32 local organizations for helping young farmers; the holding of 59 acre-profit competitions in 43 counties and districts and other competitions in feeding hogs for profit, growing and caring for calves, Live-stock raising, corn, potato, alfalfa, poultry and other tests; special instruction in drainage and field demonstration work, with 163 orchard meetings; teaching methods of dealing with grasshoppers and various grain or fruit pests; co-operation with the Hydro-Electric Commission in bringing the value of electricity home to the farmers; encouragement of vegetable growing.

The Co-operation and Markets Board of the Department did good work, the Monteith Demonstration Farm gave special attention to Northern Ontario, the Colonization Branch stated that though immigration from Great Britain was cut off yet arrangements had been made to bring the City unemployed to the farms, and Mr. Duff was able to state in his Report that ''the response was splendid and the scheme worked out to the advantage of both the municipalities and the farms.'' The Factory Inspection work covered 467 centres and 11,455 inspections and that of Stationary Engineers dealt with 8,600 engineers and examination of 820 candidates, while 439 hoisting engineers were granted certificates. The Agricultural Societies had 308 entries in the standing field-crop competitions and were well directed by J. Lockie Wilson, Sup't; the Farmers' Institutes, under G. A. Putnam, Sup't, held 581 meetings in the current year with 48,182 in attendance and a membership of 18,750.

The Minister of Agriculture and his Deputy, W. B. Roadhouse, addressed various meetings during the year. At Peterborough on Jan. 6 Mr. Duff mentioned a truth too often overlooked: ''I have always had an idea that in this Province of Ontario, with its variety of climate and resources and soil, and with its variety of agricultural possibilities, the men who will be successful are the men who are well developed agriculturists in the line best suited to the localities in which they live.'' At St. Thomas on Jan. 13 he stated another basic fact: ''If you look around your section you will find that the men who have made a success of farming are the men who were fond of their cattle and their horses and their sheep and swine and their fields and woods and orchards.'' In the Legislature on Apr. 2 the Minister dealt at length with the Government's agricultural policy and its success, and toward the close of the year suffered a somewhat severe illness, due, it was said, to his many engagements at patriotic and recruiting meetings.

Meantime the Government's Electric Power policy was maintained, its financial arrangements adjusted to suit War conditions, its Educational policy developed by issues of great importance—and these are dealt with separately. The Hon. Isaac B. Lucas, as Attorney-General, controlled a number of inconspicuous branches of Administration. A. R. Boswell, K.C., Sup't of Insurance, report-

ed to him in June, 1915, as to Companies having Provincial registry and dealt with 2 Life and 5 Fire companies, 11 Cash-Mutual Fire, 6 Weather Insurance and 70 Purely-Mutual Fire companies up to Dec. 31, 1914. For the latter concerns he showed total assets of $9,418,246, liabilities of $37,274, a net amount at risk of $276,865,089, total cost of management $115,922, amount of losses paid for the year $436,125 and, since 1885, $7,459,515. The inspection of Division Courts showed 78,507 suits entered in the Province with $2,721,193 as amount of claim; J. W. Mallon reported for Legal Offices, J. W. Sharpe as Provincial Municipal Auditor, Donald Guthrie as Inspector of Registry Offices. Mr. Lucas on Jan. 20 was asked by the representatives of Fraternal Societies to amend the Insurance Act of 1890 so as to compel all organizations to bring their rates up to a certain standard, to insure Government inspection, with publicity for statements every three years. The I.O.F. and some others already were upon a safe basis. In August Mr. Lucas, with Hon. Mr. Macdiarmid, paid a visit to the West and went through to the Coast.

The Hon. W. J. Hanna, K.C., as Provincial Secretary, administered a number of important affairs. The Provincial Board of Health reported for 1914 through Dr. J. W. S. McCullough that there had been 2,340 deaths from Tuberculosis in the year—a drop in 11 years from 148 in 100,000 population to 85; that the Board had offered at the beginning of the War to supply all the anti-typhoid vaccine required for Canadian troops and that this had been accepted and was being done; that arrangements had been made for cheapening the diphtheria antitoxin and obtaining it from the University of Toronto at special rates; that useful educational work as to prevention of disease was being carried on while special efforts to check the diseases of young children were being made. Another Report showed 66,225 births in 1914, 24,245 marriages and 32,440 deaths, in an estimated population of 2,749,840 —the rates per 1,000 being in all these cases higher in the cities and towns. To Mr. Hanna was submitted the Report as to Prisons and Reformatories, showing 50 gaols, etc., in the Province (1914) costing $221,470 for maintenance with 22,777 committments during the year, and 14,801 prisoners sentenced; 23 prisoners escaped in 1914 of whom 12 were re-captured and the Ontario Reformatory showed 1,593 persons committed; the Ticket-of-Leave Act was reported by the Prisoners' Aid Association as a failure owing to lack of power to re-arrest.

Dr. Helen MacMurchy, Inspector, reported as to Feeble-minded in the Province and the preliminary operation of the Auxiliary Classes Act and as to the opening of a special clinic for private examination of such children and adults in Toronto. It was stated that a large proportion of inebriates, of those engaged in the White Slave traffic, and of children before the Courts as delinquents, were mental defectives. A Government institution was urged for the Province. In Dr. MacMurchy's 1915 Report it was said there were 7,700 mental defectives in Ontario. The conclusions of an Advis-

ory Committee appointed early in 1915 were published in October and recommended (1) special school classes for backward children, (2) a register of mental defectives in Toronto, (3) a psycho-educational clinic with medical investigation, diagnosis, advice, etc., (4) a Provincial institution of the Industrial Farm class. The two Ontario Hospitals for Feeble-Minded and Epileptics reported 1,029 patients. Mr. Hanna, also, had the Hospitals for Insane under his jurisdiction with 5,986 inmates reported for 1914, a revenue of $218,153, and municipal rates of $122,647. J. J. Kelso, Sup't of Neglected and Dependent Children, reported 904 children as being made wards during the year and 9,503 since 1893, and dealt with the work in Ontario of 47 county or district Children's Aid Societies and 21 City or town organizations; he also reviewed the work of 4 industrial schools with 551 average population and costing $55,747 in 1914. Queen Victoria Niagara Falls Park Commission reported in 1915 as to improvements, etc., Power companies and water diversion.

The Commission receipts of the year were $211,331, the cost of maintenance, interest, etc., $121,018, the balance in Bank $108,773. The Provincial Secretary reported on Jan. 2, 1915, to the Lieut. Governor that there were 1,711 Liquor licenses current as compared with 1,799 in 1913, 1,872 in 1912 and 2,745 in 1906. The revenue received by the municipalities in 1914 was $331,467 and by the Province $435,568; the committments for drunkenness, were 8,848 or an increase of 485 in the year and a total which compared with 4,153 in 1906. There had been 292 prosecutions under the License Act in 1914 and 232 convictions. Mr. Hanna, during the year, continued his Prison Reform work and received many eulogies for a policy of elevating and improving, rather than punishing, criminals. Addressing the Ontario Municipal Association at Toronto on Sept. 1st the Minister dealt with his industrial settlements for the regeneration of derelicts. He asserted that the industrial side of prison work could be profitably carried on, provided competent foremen or overseers were employed. Experience had proved that inmates of such institutions were from 70 to 75 per cent. as efficient, when properly directed, as were "outsiders." For example, at Mimico, where they had a brick plant, the men were now turning out 35,000 bricks daily with a plant that was supposed to have a capacity for only 25,000. At Guelph similar results had been achieved.

The Report of the Hon. G. Howard Ferguson as Minister of Lands, Forests and Mines* for Oct. 31, 1915, showed a sale for agricultural and town site purposes of 146,307 acres of Crown lands at $82,908 and, for mining purposes, 17,277 acres at $45,439; 1,700 persons took up free-grant lands of an area of 208,000 acres and military certificates to date under the Veterans' Land Grant Act were 13,998 with all but 1,853 redeemed; the revenue of the Department was $2,021,989 and the disbursements $567,122 and of the former Timber dues contributed $928,351; the Forest area under

*NOTE.—The important matter of Mines is separately dealt with in this record.

license was 15,711 square miles. Regular staffs of Fire rangers were maintained in Northern Ontario at a cost of $56,326, with 57 per cent. of reported fires due to railway engines, etc., the output of pine timber in Ontario during 1915 was 407,874,044 feet B.M. and of other timber 77,451,851 while 301,061 cords of pulp-wood and 729,164 railway ties were taken from Crown Lands. The death of Aubrey White, C.M.G., Deputy Minister and for nearly 30 years connected with the Department, was referred to with special regret and he was described as an "able, valued and trusted official." Following a trip to Timiskaming the Minister announced on Aug. 14th that "the settlers in the district within a wide radius of Iroquois Falls have a market for every cord of pulpwood they cut. An arrangement has been made with the Iroquois Pulp and Paper Co., operating at the Falls, by which the Company will take this season all the settlers' supply before utilizing pulpwood taken from its own lands held under lease."

The Hon. F. G. Macdiarmid, Minister of Public Works, stated through his Deputy, R. P. Fairbairn, that several new buildings at the Ontario Agricultural College had been completed and a new structure for the Ontario Veterinary College erected. Separate new dormitory buildings for boys and girls had been provided at the Ontario School for the Deaf, Belleville, and at the Ontario School for the Blind, Brantford; commodious Court House buildings were completed at Fort Frances and at Haileybury, and a Registry Office also erected at Haileybury; good progress had been made on the new Government House and new Provincial Reformatory, Guelph, and the Hospital for Insane, Whitby; several large additional buildings were under construction at the Hospital for Insane, Brockville, Hospital for Insane, London, and Hospital for Idiots, Orillia. The operation of the "Steam Boilers Act" which had been in force for 16 months had given satisfaction and, during the year, 478 new boilers were inspected throughout the process of construction, and 342 used boilers were exchanged or were undergoing repairs. Highway improvement in Old Ontario had proceeded with increased vigour and comprehensive surveys had been made by the Highway Branch along lines recommended by the Public Roads and Highways Commission. The Public Works Department had constructed 460 miles of new roads, improved 1,590 miles of old roads and constructed upwards of 60 bridges in the settlements of New Ontario.

The Game and Fisheries Branch through A. Sheriff, Deputy Minister, reported to Mr. Macdiarmid and described the licensing of fur-dealers as a recent step towards increasing the control exercised over the wild fur-bearing animals of the Province in order to preserve them from extinction. "Unless a step further is taken and the trappers also compelled to take out licenses, it will not be possible for the Department to render to the Province the service that is expected from it." The re-stocking of Georgian Bay and Lake Erie with fish was urged. As to the latter, and aside

from the heavy fishing carried on south of the International boundary, the abolition of the close season by the Dominion authorities was said to demand that scientific means be adopted to replace "the labourious, wasteful, and altogether inadequate processes of unassisted nature," and a hatchery in the eastern bight and one in the vicinity of Port Stanley were urged. Mr. Sheriff stated as to game that nothing could be more encouraging than the reports of the sport which had been received.

In September it was stated that a survey of the Provincial inland waters was underway with a view to the introduction of commercial fishing under proper safe-guards for game fish and with re-stocking, when needed, with whitefish and herring. For the year ending Oct. 31, 1915, the expenditure on Public Works was $151,996 or a decrease of $50,000 and that on Colonization Roads $220,262, compared with $480,845 in 1914. The Timiskaming & Northern Ontario Railway Commission—J. L. Englehart (Chairman), Denis Murphy, Geo. W. Lee—reported to Mr. Macdiarmid a total mileage in operation on Oct. 31, 1915, of 455; total earnings of $210,538 or a reduction from those of 1914 and 1913, and receipts of $1,656,154 with operating expenses of $1,477,550; passengers carried numbering 480,995 and the tonnage of freight was stated at 676,938 tons.

The Highway improvement work of the Government was carried on by W. A. McLean, Commissioner of Highways, in the Public Works Department, and his Report for 1914 dealt with the administration of the Act under which subsidies were granted in aid of county road construction; consultation with township and town officials as to road and street improvement; the question of model road construction, general educational measures in respect to roads and the administration of provisions of the Municipal Act as to plans and specifications for steel and concrete highway bridges. During 1914 and 1915 measures were taken which included a general survey of road conditions throughout the Province; a limited traffic census was obtained in relation to suburban roads; the outlining of systems of market roads for all counties not yet operating under the Highway Act; the testing of road materials, and the survey of the Toronto-Hamilton road.

There were in the Province 55,000 miles of roads. About 20,000 miles were well graded roads, about 3,000 miles were surfaced with broken stone, and about 19,000 miles were surfaced gravel. On the subsidized roads in 20 counties there was an expenditure of $785,521 in 1914, of which the Government paid $261,840, and the work done covered 243 miles of road with, also, 57½ miles of grading, 67 steel and concrete bridges, 108 concrete culverts, 601 tile culverts and nearly 36 miles of tile underdrainage. The 1914 Report reviewed the Highway work in its conditions, character, advantages, cost, supervision, county organization, financial operation, relative contributions of cities and rural districts.

Cities were to aid main and market roads and, in general construction, the Counties were expected to raise 60 cents and the Province contribute 40 cents in every $1.00 spent. A careful analysis of the rules affecting road maintenance and repair was given and the Toronto-Hamilton Highway reviewed at length. As to this latter project Mr. McLean pointed out that during August, 1914, and in order to help in the unemployment situation which was developing, a group of private citizens offered to co-operate with the Government in financing the undertaking. They agreed to provide the necessary funds for a period of five years before calling upon the Province and municipalities interested for any part of the capital outlay. An agreement was entered into and a Commission was appointed by the Government to take charge of the work composed of George H. Gooderham, M.L.A., Chairman; G. Frank Beer, Toronto; W. S. Davis, Oakville; Maxwell C. Smith, Burlington; R. Lush, Clarkson; Hugh Bertram, Vinemont. This Highway was a subject of discussion as well as construction in 1915 and, during the winter, 200 men were employed with a total of $90,000 expended; when the Legislature met it took over the project and passed a Bill which strengthened the position of the Commission in charge.

It was expected to greatly aid market gardening and affect 2,300 holdings, to afford transportation for many farmers and provide ideal industrial sites. The cost to Toronto was placed at $125,000, Hamilton $30,000, the Province paid $4,000 a mile as did counties and townships, the land-owners a small frontage-tax—in all $600,000. By November an average of 1,000 men were employed and about 16 miles completed. It may be added that on Mch. 3rd, a large Deputation from Morrisburg and Dundas County had waited upon Mr. Hearst and his colleagues and urged the importance of constructing a Highway from Ottawa to Morrisburg as a memorial to the late Sir James Whitney, who so long represented Dundas. It was claimed that this 42-mile road, costing about $10,000 a mile, would be a better and shorter means of connecting Ottawa with the main Provincial highway than the proposed Ottawa-Prescott road, and would benefit a wider area.

Labour questions were prominently before the Government during 1915. There was in the first part of the year much unemployment—a situation which recruiting and reviving industries ameliorated within a few months. In January the Government had a number of public works under construction which, in part at least, might otherwise have been postponed and which included hospital buildings, Court-houses, bridges, two Industrial farms, the new Government-House, etc., to a total of $575,000. On Jan. 20, a Deputation from the City Council, the Toronto Board of Trade and the Labour Council, with Toronto's representatives in the Legislature, waited upon the Premier and his Cabinet and urged immediate action. Ald. F. S. Spence submitted these suggestions: That the Government might undertake and carry on the clearing

of Crown Lands to be subsequently occupied by settlers; that it should consult with the T. and N. O. Commission in order to encourage the establishment of new mills and creation of local markets for pulpwood and timber; that it should begin constructing the Hydro-Radial system and carry out the Good Roads programme adopted by the Ontario Commission. Arthur Hewitt stated that there were 7,360 vacant premises in Toronto with 2,000 as the usual number.

Mr. Hearst replied that all these suggestions had been considered; some were in partial operation. "The Government is already doing much work which it would not otherwise have thought of undertaking except to help the unemployed." Nothing could be done in the North at present because of closing industries there, with some local unemployment, and heavy municipal burdens; the construction of roads was underway and the Abitibi Pulp and Paper Co. was building up a great industry; the Hydro matter lay largely with the municipalities. Another Deputation, direct from the unemployed, asked the Government to grant $1,000,000 to the City for their relief—camps in the North country to clear land and build roads being one suggestion. Mr. Hearst stated that this was quite impossible.

Meantime the Ontario Unemployment Commission, appointed by the Government late in 1914, and composed of Sir John Willison (Chairman), W. P. Gundy (Treasurer), Archbishop McNeil, Archdeacon H. J. Cody, Rev. Dr. Daniel Strachan, W. K. McNaught, C.M.G., Joseph Gibbons, G. Frank Beer, Prof. A. T. DeLury, W. L. Best of Ottawa and G. E. Jackson (Secretary), had held its first meeting on Jan. 7th and the Chairman announced that the Commission had been appointed to examine into the permanent causes of recurring unemployment in Ontario, and to recommend measures to mitigate or abolish the evil. A little later Miss Marjory MacMurchy was appointed a Joint Secretary in order, also, to represent Women's interests on the Enquiry. Investigation during the next few months was carried on as to the extent of unemployment and the character of the unemployed; the work of Public Employment offices and Private Employment agencies in the Province; the methods adopted by Municipal authorities in dealing with the unemployed; unemployment in Women's occupations and the extent of general unemployment. Out of 651 factories making returns to the Commission it was found that the average number employed in January-June, 1913, was 80,020 and in 1914, 70,872; in July-December, 1913, the average was 76,134 and in 1914 60,524. The process was, therefore underway before the War. An interim Report was issued in July and, later on, a complete and amplified analysis of evidence and conditions—a valuable study of the subject. The conclusions come to by the Commission were as follows:

1. That a Provincial Department of Labour be created either as a separate one or in connection with an existing Department of the Government.

2. That a Provincial system of Employment offices be established with separate departments for men, women and juvenile workers.

3. That this system of Employment Offices be placed under a Provincial Commission, composed of not more than eight members of whom two shall be women.

4. That the Provincial Labour Commission shall have absolute power in determining the test through which those to be appointed to positions in connection with Employment Bureaux must pass.

5. That the control and inspection of private employment agencies be given to the Commission and the system of Employment Bureaux be managed through a Director with practical knowledge and understanding of the problems connected with the employment.

6. That with each local Employment Bureau shall be associated a small Advisory Committee appointed by the Provincial Labour Commission and the former, in all cases of strikes or lockouts, shall remain neutral.

7. That all primary schools be requested to provide for domestic, manual or agricultural instruction, and that the age for leaving school be raised to 15 years.

8. That financial assistance be given by the Government of Ontario to those voluntary associations of workingmen which undertake to provide unemployment benefits for their members and that the assistance to such associations equal 20 per cent. of the sums disbursed by them in unemployment benefits.

9. That work for women be looked after by a special assistant who shall be associated with the Secretariat—while women should be inclined on local Advisory Committees; and that free postal privileges be granted the unemployed by the Dominion Government.

Valuable conclusions were reached as to the relations of school life and unemployment. "The Commission are satisfied that much unemployment occurs in the transition from the school to paid employment. Almost unsupervised boys and girls drift in and out of occupations, for which they find themselves unsuited. Nor does this ill effect terminate with adolescence. It must be remembered that most children leave school at the age of 14 years. Real mental awakening seldom occurs until afterwards. An added year of education, given partly to academic work and partly to manual or trade training, would prove of incalculable advantage." The Ontario Municipal Association meeting in Toronto on Sept. 2nd passed a Resolution approving the suggestions of the Commission and the efforts of the Union of Canadian Municipalities to bring together in conference Federal, Provincial and Civic authorities and employers and employees.

Meantime the Ontario Workmen's Compensation Board had been in operation for a year amid the changes and economic turmoil of a great war. It was claimed that much had been done to lessen the sufferings and overcome the ordinary frictions of industrial operation. Employees had found prompt and equitable compensation for their injuries and many employers, outside of the scope of the Act, had asked for their inclusion. The 1915 assessment more than covered financial requirements and some of the figures in the annual Report for 1915 were as follows: Assessments collected from employers, $1,539,492; Distributed to employees and dependants, $1,186,221; Surplus for 1915, $395,026; Accidents reported, 17,033; Cases to receive compensation, 9,829. The Board claimed that the

Act had worked smoothly and satisfactorily and that the benefits of the new system to both workmen and employers were clear. No Minister had a monopoly in the Labour question. The Unemployment Commission reported to Hon. Mr. Hanna and the Provincial Secretary in a speech on Jan. 31 told how his Prison Reform movement had helped in meeting this evil.

The Compensation Board acted under Hon. Mr. Lucas as Attorney-General. The Bureau of Labour submitted its 16th Report for the year ending Dec. 31st, 1914, to Hon. Mr. Macdiarmid as Minister of Public Works and Labour. Five Employment Bureaux were stated to be in operation, at Berlin, Brantford, Hamilton, London, Ottawa, Walkerville and St. Thomas; 835 municipalities had reported and showed 21,318 new buildings in 1914 costing $53,316,942 and a decrease over the preceding year; municipalities owned and operated in 1914 public utilities with a capitalization of $63,185,019 including waterworks, $40,461,688, electric lighting $16,042,534, street railways $3,937,431 and a balance divided amongst gas works, power-plants, telephone, etc. Labour unions reporting were 546 with a membership (9 excluded) of 49,398 while 856 manufacturers stated the employment of 60,874 persons, with a product of $162,296,537 and wages of $32,497,244. During 1915 the Fair Wage Clause was placed in all contracts under this Department's jurisdiction.

An interesting non-party question of the year was that of Woman's Suffrage. The Government still was in opposition to it; the Liberals were inclined to support it. A number of places in the Municipal elections of 1915 had approved the giving of votes to married women of certain qualifications and including Strathroy, Guelph, Orangeville, North Bay, etc.; the Provincial W.C.T.U. Convention at Ottawa on Oct. 19th included 246 branches and 8,127 members and was supposed to be in favour of the policy. The visit of Mrs. Nellie McClung, Western author and orator, in October stirred up sentiment somewhat. Speaking in Massey-Hall, Toronto, on Oct. 13th, she said many clever things and made some strong points. One reference was as follows: "Women have been doing a lot of thinking while they have been knitting for the soldiers. Among other things we have thought a lot about the German women. It is just as hard on them as on us. The German women are good housekeepers, they have not asked for the vote, they have been successful mothers of children—and Bertha Krupp has been a successful maker of guns—and between them they have draped every home in Germany with mourning." So in other speeches at Toronto, in Hamilton on Oct. 18th and elsewhere throughout the Province, at Massey-Hall again on Nov. 5th.

A Deputation of women in this connection had waited upon Mr. Premier Hearst on Feb. 24th and were supported by R. J. Stevenson (Labour) and R. D. Fairbairn (Manufacturer). Mr. Hearst stated that the Government was not yet satisfied that the majority of women desired any extension of the franchise; nor had

it been proven that the influence of women for good would be enlarged by its possession. In the Legislature on Mch. 8th J. C. Tolmie (in the absence of J. C. Elliott) moved the 2nd reading of a Bill which proposed to give the municipal franchise to married women who owned property. He spoke moderately and declared that what Great Britain, Australia and New Zealand had done in this matter Ontario could afford to do. Hon. I. B. Lucas, for the Government, opposed it. He pointed out that the existing law did not in any real sense recognize the representation of property. The man with $100,000 property had just the same right to vote as the man who walked in and bought a $100 vacant lot. Mr. Lucas said there was a principle behind the present basis for voting but it was not a property principle. The aim was to have an electorate with some permanent interest in a specific locality to which they could appeal. That principle was not perfect but it was more nearly so than this proposal.

The present bill was only a step and the final goal was participation in all branches of government in the Province, and in the national life of the country, on the same basis as men. Mr. Lucas declared the great mass of women indifferent to the exercise of the franchise. In California, where woman's franchise was given in 1911, only 27 per cent. of the available women registered as compared with 93 per cent. of the men. A. E. Donovan (Cons.) also opposed the Bill while N. W. Rowell, the Liberal leader, supported it. He drew attention to the measure which had given corporations a vote on money by-laws. Married women had the school-board vote and unmarried women and widows had the municipal vote, and nothing but good had come from it? "If the municipal franchise is extended to married women Local Option will be carried in municipalities where it is now defeated by a small majority." T. R. Atkinson and L. P. Wigle, T. S. Davidson and William McDonald, Liberals, supported the Bill; Hon. W. H. Hoyle (Cons.) opposed it. On Mch. 16th, the vote showed 66 against the Bill and 20 in favour. On Mch. 26th Mr. McDonald introduced his Bill of preceding years which proposed to give the Legislative franchise to women entitled to vote at municipal elections, but, on Apl. 1st, it was negatived on division.

Under the leadership of Newton W. Rowell, the Opposition criticized the Government moderately during the year, recognized the serious issues of a war-period, and took action mainly along lines of social reform. Mr. Rowell was indefatigable in recruiting speeches throughout the Province and in a Western tour which aroused enthusiasm and did effective, loyal work. He also preached a doctrine of closer Imperial Unity by means of the Imperial Conference as a form of easy and consistent development. At the annual meeting of the Ontario Federation of Liberal Clubs, representing 70 organizations, in Toronto on May 21st, Dr. Howard Spohn, the President, stated that when war broke out "it was decided practically to eliminate active political work and to go on

quietly organizing new clubs so as to stimulate and develop patriotic ideas by holding meetings and concentrating activities along patriotic lines." For these meetings Hon. G. P. Graham, F. F. Pardee, M.P., Hugh Guthrie, M.P., Major J. C. Tolmie, M.L.A., Dr. J. A. Macdonald and, of course, Mr. Rowell had been effective speakers. The Conference was marked by an absence of partisanship and concluded with the election of Gordon D. Conant, Oshawa, as President.

At the same time the Ontario Women's Liberal Association was meeting with Mrs. N. W. Rowell in the chair; Miss Margaret Boyle, B.A., was appointed Organizing Secretary and Resolutions passed expressing warm support of Sir Wilfrid Laurier and Mr. Rowell as Party leaders; another motion disapproved of an Election during the war and Mrs. Thomas Findley, Toronto, was chosen President. The summer tour of the West by Mr. Rowell brought him prominently before the public and S. W. Jacobs, K.C., of Montreal, who accompanied him, told *The Globe* of July 31st that: "Mr. Rowell simply swept the West with his reform speeches. He had a royal welcome everywhere he went and it was the opinion of many of those to whom I spoke that in the Liberal leader of Ontario the progressive forces throughout the Dominion will find a champion capable of maintaining the best traditions of Liberalism." The Toronto *News,* the Winnipeg *Telegram* and other politically hostile journals, at this time, wrote of Mr. Rowell as a coming Federal leader of his party. The Orange *Sentinel* on Sept. 2nd was eulogistic: "Mr. Rowell is a man of honour. He would not be surrounded by men of doubtful character. We may differ with Mr. Rowell as to his policy, but his strongest opponents admit his integrity of purpose and his keen desire to serve his country."

During the year Mr. Rowell continued to press for the abolition of the Bar—especially during the war—and in this connection A. J. Young, President of the Ontario Reform Association, claimed at the annual meeting on Nov. 26th that: "Mr. Rowell's advocacy has borne fruit. The dry canteen in the military camp, the demand for the closing of the bar-rooms where soldiers are in training and the closing of the bar-rooms throughout the Province at 8 p.m. are, in part at least, the results of his labours." High tribute was paid to his patriotic work and, of the war situation, Mr. Rowell in following said: "If ever there was a war which commanded the consecrated, whole-souled support of every man who calls himself a Liberal, it is this war. Britain is fighting for every advance, every reform, every ideal of free government and democracy that true Liberalism holds dear." He once more urged the Hearst Government to abolish the bar during the war period and advocated the immediate calling of an Imperial Conference at London to learn more definitely the best and most effective manner in which Canada could assist the Empire at this crucial time. A. J. Young, North Bay, was re-elected President with F. F. Pardee, M.P., C. M. Bowman, M.L.A., Edmund Proulx, M.P., and A. C. Hardy as Vice-Presi-

dents. At Woodstock on Dec. 23rd, the Opposition Leader denounced grafters in war-work, and reviewed the Dominion political situation. The following were the chief Government appointments of the year:

Position	Name	Place
Niagara Falls Park Commissioner	P. W. Ellis	Toronto.
Provincial Fish Culturist	J. B. Fielding, F.L.S., F.Z.S.	Barrie.
King's Printer	Arthur T. Wilgress	Brockville.
Provincial Fire Marshal	E. P. Heaton	Toronto.
Judge of Oxford County Surrogate Court	J. G. Wallace	Woodstock.
Deputy Minister of Lands and Forests	Albert Grigg, M.L.A.	Bruce Mines.
King's Counsel	William Norman Tilley	Toronto.
Sheriff of Grey County	Thomas I. Thomson	Owen Sound.
Registrar of Deeds, Lanark	Hugh C. Bewland	Almonte.
Police Magistrate for Aylmer	John R. Summers	Aylmer.
Deputy Registrar of Ontario	James D. McGibbin	London.
Police Magistrate for Muskoka	James F. Williams	Bracebridge.
Deputy Minister of Highways	A. J. McLean	Toronto.
Inspector of Elementary Agriculture	Dr. J. B. Dandeno	Bowmanville.

The Legislative Session of 1915: The Hon. T. W. McGarry's Budget

This 1st Session of the 14th Legislature was also the first one with Sir John Hendrie as Lieut.-Governor and Mr. Hearst as Premier. His Honour opened the House on Feb. 16 in a Speech from the Throne, which opened with an expression of deep regret at the death of Sir James Whitney and a reference to "his great force and purity of character, his remarkable insight with regard to all matters affecting the public welfare, and his power of constructive statesmanship." Of the War it was said that: "Our Empire is engaged in the greatest struggle in its history. Hitherto the relations of the European powers to each other have been regulated and controlled largely by treaty engagements, by international law and usage, and by good faith. In consequence of the repudiation of such restraints and obligations in the pursuit of unlimited and unscrupulous ambition, the world has been plunged in a general war. The British peoples have, therefore, been compelled to take up arms to vindicate their honour, to enforce the guaranteed rights of small nations and to protect the Empire from attack."

Canada's exertions and sacrifices were mentioned, and the great cost of the war; the financial stringency and industrial disturbance were referred to; the preliminary action of the Ontario Government was reviewed in its promise of mortgage legislation, authority to municipalities regarding expenditures for patriotic and unemployment purposes, construction work on the Toronto-Hamilton highway and appointment of a Commission of Labour Inquiry. The duty of increasing food production "has been earnestly impressed upon our farming population by the Minister of Agriculture with excellent prospects of good results, and my Government is co-operating with the Dominion authorities in endeavouring by public appeals to patriotism to stimulate and increase production." A promise had been received from the Dominion Government to establish an extensive Experimental Farm in Northern Ontario; the financial deficit was mentioned and emergency legislation promised; adjustments in the Workmen's Compensation Act were hinted at and comprehensive surveys for improved highways announced along the lines of the 1914 Commission; Experimental

Farm plots on the Transcontinental Railway in the North were stated as successful and the good work of the Provincial Board of Health referred to; progress was announced in the Hydro-Electric Power Commission's work—and it was stated that there were 82 municipalities receiving power instead of 34 in 1913, and maximum demands amount to 95,000 H.P., as compared with 42,000 H.P. a year ago.

David Jamieson, M.D., a member since 1898, was elected Speaker without opposition, and the Address was moved by V. A. Sinclair of South Oxford and Thomas Magladery of Timiskaming. It passed without division or critical discussion on the 18th. An early action of the Legislature was a tribute to the late Prime Minister from both sides of the House and adjournment for the day on Feb. 17. Mr. Hearst, with absolute accuracy, described Sir James Whitney as "not a politician in the ordinary sense of the term. He never sought to ingratiate himself with the public by the glad hand or honeyed word. He could not abate a principle or cajole to win a friend, but his honesty, his integrity, his fearlessness, his high sense of duty and honour compelled a loyalty, a support and an admiration that have been given to few, if any, public men in this Province." Mr. Rowell dealt with his energy, his sincerity, his attachment to the Empire. On the 24th Mr. Hearst formally explained his organization of the Government and stated that Hon. R. A. Pyne, as Acting-Premier, had suggested his being called. Meanwhile, on Jan. 7, the Hon. G. H. Ferguson and Hon. T. W. McGarry—the two new Ministers—had been re-elected by acclamation. It may be added here that Dr. J. M. Robb (Cons.) was elected in Algoma on Oct. 25, without opposition, and in succession to Albert Grigg.

Despite war distractions a good deal of legislation was passed. Messrs. Howard Ferguson, T. W. McGarry and Finlay Macdiarmid were new and active members of the Government and each added to his reputation as a member of the House. Of the Opposition Major J. C. Tolmie won the attention and respect of the Legislature, Sam. Carter's strong, radical opinions and powers of denunciation still were in evidence, while G. A. Gillespie, J. H. Ham and Scott Davidson proved themselves masters of special subjects. The Liquor, Power and War-tax legislation are dealt with elsewhere. Mr. Lucas introduced important amendments to the Workmen's Compensation Act which re-arranged the terms for accidents occurring outside Ontario and the payments to persons not resident in the Province, under certain specified conditions; details as to classes and schedules were made clearer and the Section fixing liability of principal and contractor respectively was changed by repealing some sub-sections and substituting others, by which the net result was to render the principal not only liable for compensation but with a duty of seeing that any sum which the contractor or any sub-contractor was liable to contribute to the Accident Fund was paid; and in the event of failure to do so, rendering him personally liable to the Board.

Changes were made in rates of compensation,—the chief one reducing the total amount payable to dependants other than a widow, invalid husband, or children, from $40 to $30 per month. The provision for a special assessment on employers in order to bring up the amount of the special reserve to the estimated expenditure of the Board for the current year was repealed and changes made in the method of levying assessments so as to base them upon percentage of pay-roll. Other alterations were made and, in fact, a pretty general re-organization of details carried out. A. B. Thompson (Cons.) presented and carried an Act for the better protection of workmen which provided that where an employer was insured against his liability for damages to a workman, the insurance should be deemed to be for the benefit of the workman, and where a workman suffered injuries for which he was entitled to recover damages from his employer the insurer could not, without the consent of the workman, pay to the employer the amount due upon the insurance unless the claim of the workman had been satisfied. In this Labour connection J. C. Tolmie and S. Carter presented a Liberal Resolution (rejected by 53 to 13 votes) in the following terms:

That in the opinion of this House the growing importance of social and industrial problems demand the creation of a Department of the Government, presided over by a responsible Minister, whose chief concern should be to study and promote legislative and administrative action for the betterment of the conditions of the workers of the Province; and to this Department should be transferred the Bureau of Labour from the Department of Public Works, the Factory Inspection Branch from the Department of Agriculture, as well as the other branches of the Public Service particularly relating to the welfare of the industrial classes, including such administrative work as may be required in connection with the Workmen's Compensation Act; and that provision should be made under this Department for the study of social and industrial problems, including the legislation in force in other industrial communities of the world, and the effects of such legislation in the betterment of social and industrial conditions.

That for the purpose aforesaid the work of the existing Department should be so re-arranged, if practicable, as to permit of the creation of the new Department without increasing the number of Cabinet Ministers.

The Fire Accidents' Act, carried by Mr. Lucas, provided that where under any law or regulation any proprietor, lessor, occupant, manager or other person owning or having control or management of any building was required to provide fire escapes, means of exit or other appliances for the safety of inmates or the public in case of fire, and it was shown in any action brought against such person for damages or death caused by fire in the building, that these requirements were not complied with, it should be presumed that the non-compliance was the cause of death. Mr. Macdiarmid's measure respecting Public Roads and Highways in Ontario was an adaptation of certain recommendations of the Highways Commission, and proposed to encourage improvements in all classes of trade. The Bill contained a number of important provisions:

(1) Contribution by the Province of 20 per cent. of moneys expended by a county upon the maintenance and repair of roads.

(2) Provision that the Province contribute up to $150 for the salary of a road overseer or foreman appointed by any township municipality.

(3) Arrangement whereby suburban roads leading into cities of over 10,000 may be constructed under a Commission and the cost borne on a ratio of 30 per cent. by the county, 30 per cent. by the city or town and 40 per cent. by the Province—not to exceed $4,000 per mile.

(4) Provision for the construction of any road designated by the Government as a main road with construction by a Board of Trutees of not more than five members and aid on the same basis as urban roads.

The Minister of Public Works also carried amendments to the Highway Improvement Act, in order to increase the amount of aid by the Province from one-third to 40 per cent. The members of county councils were also made personally liable for seeing that all money raised by an issue of debentures for road construction should be used for that purpose and no other. The construction of Government House was considerably discussed. A question from T. Marshall (Lib.) on Feb. 25 evoked a statement from Hon. Mr. Macdiarmid that the cost of the site and legal expenses to date was $147,054, the laying out of grounds $116,132 with $35,000 more to come, buildings $459,902 and $162,364 additional, furnishings (estimated) $55,000—a total of $966,452. On Mar. 23 C. M. Bowman and Hugh Munro moved an Opposition motion that "in view of the excessive and wasteful expenditure already made on the new Government House and the additional sums required to complete and furnish it on the present scale of expenditure, and of the heavy charge which will be made on the revenues of the Province for its maintenance, and in view of the unsuitability of the present site, be it resolved that the new Government House be sold at the earliest practicable date for the best price obtainable therefor, and from the proceeds thereof a suitable site be purchased and thereon erected a Government House in keeping with the democratic sentiment of the people of this Province." It was rejected by 56 to 21 and two days later the same members moved an amendment in supply that the sum of $100,000 of additional appropriation required be stricken out. It was lost on division. During the debates there were various references to this structure by the Opposition. Mr. Munro declared on Mch. 11 that he would "scrap the whole business," and S. Clarke on Mch. 2 estimated the final cost at $1,500,000.

Another measure was Mr. Macdiarmid's Toronto-Hamilton Highway Bill, which provided for taking over, completing and maintaining this road; the original estimate of $600,000 to be the cost, 66 feet the standard width and the Ontario Railway Board a final Court of Appeal; authorizing the Provincial guarantee of debentures and payment of 25 per cent. of the cost of construction. The Hon. Mr. Hearst carried with general concurrence the grant of an annuity of $2,000 a year to Lady Whitney to date from Sept. 25, 1914: Mr. Rowell, in supporting it, declared the precedent as perhaps a good one and the method better than private provision by political parties. Mr. Hearst, who still maintained his personal interest in Northern Ontario, had a Bill increasing the amount

THE HON. GEORGE HOWARD FERGUSON, K.C., M.L.A.
Minister of Lands, Forests and Mines for Ontario.

JOHN DUNDAS FLAVELLE.
Appointed in 1915 Chairman of the Board of License Commissioners for Ontario.

which the Government might contribute for supplying seed in that region to $150,000; in answer to questions during the Session he stated that under the Development Act of 1912 a total of $615,000 had been spent on bridges, drainage, experimental farms, etc., in the North; while in 1914 the number of men employed had risen as high as 4,796 in July of that year.

In this connection J. F. Whitson, Commissioner in Northern Ontario, had reported to the Premier for the 1915 season that 3,123 settlers already had been supplied with 67,600 bushels of seed-grain and other seeds. As to roads, up to 31st Oct., the sum of $582,914 was expended in the construction of roads and bridges; $8,075 in the clearing of land and the operation of experimental farms and garden plots; and $98,920 in supplying seed grain, etc., or a total expenditure of $689,910; 597 miles of new roads were cut out of the virgin forest; 281 miles of new and old roads were graded or surfaced with gravel or stone; 113 miles of old roads were partly graded, repaired or improved. In all, 872 miles of road were under construction.

The Opposition presented amendments to certain legislation in the House on Apr. 1, and proposed (1) to assist desirable settlers in Northern and North-Western Ontario, by loans at a low rate of interest, to locate upon and improve their lands and (2) set aside $100,000 of the 1912 authorized vote for assisting in the drainage of lands, but they were rejected by 51 to 22 votes. The Hon. T. W. McGarry's Corporation Act amendments were intended to prevent Insurance and other Companies from withholding payment of taxes and to assess all Insurance Companies $25,000 with power at the Provincial Treasurer's discretion to "reduce the tax payable hereunder by such Company to an amount which shall not be less than, in the case of Life insurance companies, 1¾ per cent., and in the case of every other Insurance company one per cent., calculated on the gross income received by the Company on business transacted within Ontario." The tax on Railways was put at 5 cents for every 100 miles run by its cars. In connection with this original law of 1914 the Province was facing a legal fight against the Life Insurance Companies for refusing to pay the taxes, with a total of $145,000 involved. In January the Canada Life had been selected for a stated case. W. S. Brewster was appointed to take charge and the Treasurer announced he would, if necessary, carry it to the Privy Council.

Mr. Lucas had a Government measure amending the Ontario Medical Act so as to establish reciprocity in medical certificates between Great Britain and the Province of Ontario. The Hon. Dr. Pyne's Bill, creating a Commission to deal with the Ottawa Bi-lingual situation, aroused much discussion; Mr. Howard Ferguson created a Commission to enquire into the whole nickel question; the Premier had a measure amending the Power Commission Act. Further power was given to Courts as to the recovery of money secured by mortgage, and amendments to the Succession

Duties Act were approved in the direction of increasing the returns with soldiers' estates exempt. Information asked for and given during the Session included the statement by Hon. Mr. Ferguson that the receipts from the Mining Tax had grown from $66,741 in 1907 to $201,940 in 1914, with a total for all years of $1,075,273; by Hon. Mr. Hanna that the Hospital for Insane, Whitby, had cost to Jan. 31, 1915, $879,491, with an estimated total of $1,419,176, and the Ontario Reformatory, Guelph, $1,445,735 with an estimated addition of $55,000; by Hon. Mr. Macdiarmid that the capital expenditure on buildings and grounds of the Agricultural College at Guelph had been $637,616 between 1872 and 1905, and $456,574 additional up to 1914; by Hon. Mr. McGarry that in the current fiscal year (Oct. 31, 1914) Provincial securities totalling $4,795,000 had been sold and $2,960,000 worth redeemed; by Hon. Mr. Ferguson that the Crown Timber Dues, due and unpaid, were $1,172,496 on Oct. 31, 1912, $1,217,838 in 1913 and $1,461,615 in 1914. The Legislature was prorogued by the Lieut.-Governor on Apr. 8 with a speech which reviewed its work and eulogized Provincial loyalty in the War crisis of the Empire.

The Provincial Treasurer (Hon. T. W. McGarry, K.C.) had a rather difficult task before him in this period which he met, in part, by Loans in New York. A Provincial money loan in London had been obtained by Mr. Lucas, as Treasurer, in July, 1914, for $5,000,000 at 4½ for a 50-year term; during the War months of 1914 $2,000,000 were obtained in Canada at 5 per cent. for 5 years, and $1,000,000 in New York; early in 1915 Mr. McGarry got $3,000,000 more in New York at the same interest but a three-year term and $1,000,000 in Canada at 5 years and 5 per cent. In April he placed a nine months' loan for $2,000,000 at 3⅞ per cent. through the Farmers' Trust & Loan Co., New York, and on May 9 a $4,000,000 issue of bonds at 4½ per cent., 10-year term, through Wood, Gundy & Co., and A. E. Ames & Co., of Toronto. A $3,000,000 loan, maturing in London on May 3rd, was renewed for 6 months at 4¾ per cent.

On Feb. 23 Mr. McGarry presented his Budget to the Legislature with an earnest preliminary tribute to the late Premier. He continued with the statement that for the 12 months ending Oct. 31, 1914, there was a deficit totalling $697,928—caused, he explained, by War gifts of $294,000 and by a falling away of $453,000 revenue in the Department of Lands, Forests and Mines. There, also, was $145,000 of taxes withheld by certain Companies. The total receipts for the fiscal year were $11,121,382 and the total ordinary expenditure $11,819,310. The estimates for 1915 included receipts of $10,003,378 and expenditures of $9,713,769, with capital items running the latter up to $11,109,469.

He spoke at length of the Insurance taxation and pointed out that it was initiated by the Ross Government in 1899 with a 1 per cent. tax on gross premium income and this had been duly paid. When increased in 1914 by ¾ of 1 per cent. the Companies had

refused to pay and for doing this in time of war Mr. McGarry strongly denounced them. He added that 43 of the States in the Union had a similar tax; to this W. C. Macdonald of the Confederation Life replied a little later by asking why the Government had copied the unjust laws of the United States and not the fair system of Great Britain; the obvious retort was that general conditions were more alike in Canada and the United States.

The Treasurer stated that in the last 10 years the Government had spent $20,000,000 on Education and $10,000,000 on the maintenance of Hospitals, etc. An indirect tribute to Mr. Hanna's administration was paid in the latter connection: "Comparing the cost of food during the decades mentioned (1895-1904 and 1905-14) we find that flour has increased in cost 38%, coal 26%, oatmeal 53%, and meat 42%. Notwithstanding this large increase in food costs and an increase in the salaries of all institution employees of 50%, and after deducting the revenue as stated, the average net cost of maintaining the patients in the Hospitals for the Insane is $104.65, as against $108.79 during the preceding ten years, or a saving to the Province of $4.14 per patient." Tributes were paid to the work of Sir Adam Beck and the Minister of Agriculture (Mr. Duff): the value of farm properties in Ontario were stated to have increased from $1,086,000,000 in 1903 to $1,455,000,000 in 1913 and of Live Stock from 154 to 237 millions, while the value of the yield from farms in grain, etc., had risen from 136 to 168 millions. The Assets of the Province were outlined as follows:

T. & N. O. Railway Hydro-Electric System, etc.	$35,368,101
Value of Provincial Buildings and Lands	18,795,903
Pine-Timber	132,000,000
Pulp-wood, ties, poles, etc.	225,000,000
Mining Lands and Profits	70,000,000
Agricultural Lands	15,000,000
Water-Powers	20,000,000
Sundries	3,300,000
District of Patricia—Estimated Resources	10,000,000
Total	$529,464,004

Mr. McGarry concluded his speech by an eloquent analysis of the War and its causes, of the splendid work done by the British Navy and its protection of Canada. He stated, also, that a Provincial war-tax of one mill on the dollar of all taxable property would be imposed. The direct liabilities of the Province on Oct. 31, 1914, were $40,405,533. Of the Provincial receipts in 1914 the chief items were $2,396,378 in Dominion subsidy, $2,340,657 from Lands, Forests and Mines, $1,386,308 from Corporation Tax, $1,287,633 from Succession duty; the chief payments were $2,048,545 on Education, $1,499,975 on maintenance of Public Institutions, $3,219,834 on Public Works and buildings; on capital account $544,491 went as adjustment of interest re T. & N. O. Railway and $550,000 was advanced to the Railway, $816,225 went for roads in New Ontario and $294,187 for roads elsewhere, $4,087,556 was lent to the Hydro-Commission and $1,074,648 expended on four

public buildings; the Bank balance on Oct. 31, 1914, was $1,635,874 as compared with $2,380,695 a year before.

The debate on the Budget was vigourous, though the Opposition did not move an amendment or divide the House. Much discussion occurred upon the T. & N. O. item of $544,491 described as a receipt on current account from the Consolidated Revenue fund in the balance of interest due by the T. & N. O. and paid out of the remainder of the Federal subsidy. The Provincial Auditor appended a note saying that there were no receipts or payments in respect of the item. The Opposition claimed that this item increased the Deficit to $1,242,419 and by adding the Hydro-Electric and T. & N. O. advances, and the difference between the cash on hand at the beginning and end of the year, to expenditures, they evolved a total Deficit of $4,800,000. C. M. Bowman led in the financial criticism for the Liberals and claimed that the Treasurer would have to find $6,000,000 outside of ordinary receipts in the coming year. He did not find very much fault with the proposed War-tax and *The Globe* (Feb. 24) described the $1,800,000 which it would realize as perhaps the best system that could be devised outside of a land-value tax.

Speaking on Mch. 9 Mr. Rowell claimed that in 10 years the revenue had gone up 16 per cent. and disbursements 55 per cent. He alleged the Deficit to be $4,204,000. The Premier also spoke and claimed that but for the falling off in revenue due to the War and the grants for that purpose, there would have been a surplus; stated that the failure of the Grand Trunk Pacific to pay for the use of the T. & N. O. Railway since 1911 involved a loss of $300,000 to the Province; declared that the Opposition denounced the Government's extravagance and yet "urged the Government to spend more on Agriculture, more on Education and more in Northern Ontario, even to supplying tile drainage to the settlers," blamed the Insurance men for raising an issue in war-time which had lain dormant for many years. A few days later Mr. Lucas dealt with the disputed $544,000 and said that when he was Treasurer in 1913 he received $2,000,000 special subsidy from the Dominion for the T. & N. O., put $900,000 toward payment of interest then due by the Railway to the Government and placed $1,100,000 balance in Consolidated Revenue account; from this the $544,000 recently had been taken to pay further accrued interest.

The 2nd reading of the War-tax Bill was moved on Mch. 16 and Mr. McGarry pointed out that much Provincial income was derived from direct taxation—Crown lands, miners' licenses, mining permits, mining royalties, liquor licenses, game and fishing licenses, corporation tax, succession duties, and so on. This one mill on the dollar of rateable property ($1,800,000,000) was estimated to bring in $1,800,000; already $818,000 had been spent on the War contributions and this new revenue would not be available till the end of the year so that authority, also, was asked to borrow $2,000,000. "Of that Loan it is proposed to repay to the Treasury

the $818,000 already mentioned, and to hold the balance to meet further expenditures that may be considered necessary." The Government was in communication with the authorities in England as to the best means of rendering help. Mr. Rowell wanted a guarantee that the moneys would all be expended for war purposes and on Mch. 30 T. Marshall and J. C. Tolmie moved an amendment declaring that it should only be applied as follows: "(1) to recoup the Consolidated Revenue Fund for the amount already paid out or which may hereafter be paid out for war purposes; (2) the balance to aid the cause of His Majesty and His Majesty's allies in the War now being waged, including those engaged in, or suffering from the War." It was lost on division.

Another Bill presented and passed by Mr. McGarry was the Mortgagors and Purchasers Relief Act, designed to meet special cases of financial difficulty caused by War conditions. It stopped foreclosure or sale on mortgages executed prior to Aug. 4, 1914, and so with procedures under power of sale and various forms of contract, the recovery of principal or interest on land transactions, covenants, guarantees, agreements, etc., made prior to that date—except by permission of a Judge granted under specified conditions. Large discretionary powers were given to the Judge as to conditions in each case, or application for postponement of payment, though leave of appeal from his decision was granted. The Bill passed without serious change. It may be added that this Minister, with other members of the Government, did much during the year for recruiting; that he was given a non-party Banquet at Renfrew on Jan. 25 with Hon. G. P. Graham, M.P., and G. V. White, M.P., present; that Mr. McGarry took full responsibility for the much-discussed banning of the Willard-Johnson fight pictures which R. H. Greer and the Sportsmen's Association were bringing to Toronto for patriotic purposes; that he attended the Panama-Pacific Exposition in September and also the annual Conference of the National Tax Association of America; that he obtained at this time a $3,000,000, 4½ per cent., 9 months' loan, in New York to retire Bills maturing in London. By the end of the year over $1,500,000 had been collected on the War-tax.

The figures issued later in the Public Accounts for the year of Oct. 31, 1915, showed Receipts of all kinds—revenue, loans, war-tax, etc.—totalling $22,347,226 with a cash balance from 1914 of $1,575,805 and the total expenditures as $19,429,678 with a cash balance carried forward of $4,493,353. The receipts included Dominion subsidies of $2,396,378, Lands, Forests and Mines $2,021,989, Corporation Tax $1,831,311, Succession Duty $1,721,167, War-tax $1,346,478, Loans $8,868,285; the expenditures included $2,067,448 on Education, $1,389,932 on Maintenance of Public institutions, $685,970 on Agriculture, $3,283,234 on Public buildings, $1,346,478 on War-gifts, $665,425 on Roads in New Ontario, $1,500,000 on retirement of Treasury bills, and $2,380,509 advanced to Hydro-Electric Commission. The cash and debenture Assets of the Province were

$41,042,483; the direct liabilities $49,389,366, and indirect liabilities $10,345,849.

Educational Conditions in 1915: The Provincial Universities

In a public sense the Minister of Education (Hon. R. A. Pyne) was chiefly concerned during the year in the Bi-lingual controversy and in certain war-work in England; practically, these were incidents—though important ones—in the steady labours of a Department which always had important work to do and where the quiet, efficient, assistance of the Deputy Minister (Dr. A. H. U. Colquhoun) was of continuous service to his chief. During the latter half of the year, while Dr. Pyne was in England —he left Toronto on June 23—the Hon. I. B. Lucas and then the Hon. G. Howard Ferguson were Acting-Ministers in addition to their duties as Attorney-General and Minister of Lands, Forests and Mines respectively. The 1915 Report of the Minister of Education dealt with the statistics of 1914 and the conditions described were satisfactory, as the following extract indicates:

> The salaries of teachers in Elementary Schools continue to increase. This is true both of rural and of urban schools. Since 1904 the amount paid in Public School teachers' salaries has more than doubled. The sum so paid in 1904 was $3,473,710, and in 1914, $7,203,034. During the same time the expenditure on Elementary Schools has risen from $5,459,493 to $14,-850,968. In 1914 the average salary of male teachers was $875; of female teachers $604. Even more striking is the steady improvement in the professional status of teachers employed in Elementary Schools. The number of teachers with 1st and 2nd class certificates increases; they now number 8,265. During 1914 the total number of teachers increased by 471, due to new schools established and to increased attendance. There were 11,546 teachers employed in Elementary Schools, not including the teachers in Kindergarten classes and in Night Schools. The enrolled attendance of pupils in 1914 was 493,838, an increase of 13,595 for the year. The improvement is indicated in both rural and urban schools and the measures taken to secure the enforcement of the Truancy law should, as time goes on, ensure a better attendance. The condition of the Continuation Schools continues satisfactory. The total number of these schools is now 131 and the expenditure upon them is $294,125. Of this sum, $208,386 is for the salaries of teachers. The attendance has increased to 6,069 and over 48 per cent. of the pupils are the sons and daughters of farmers. It is gratifying to observe that the efficiency and the prosperity of the high schools have not been affected by the War or by the financial conditions produced thereby. The number of High Schools and Collegiate Institutes is 161 with an enrolled attendance of 36,466 pupils. This is an increase of 2,720 pupils over the previous year.

The Minister stated that the High School attendance was drawn from certain classes of the community as follows: Commercial 21·28 per cent., Agricultural 28·32 per cent., Trades 19·95 per cent., Labouring occupations 7·28 per cent. Dr. Pyne then turned to another subject: "The improvement recorded in the department of physical exercises, and the maintenance of Cadet corps for systematic drill and training, are points of unusual interest at the present time. The Cadet corps serve a double purpose. The benefit to the health of the pupils derived from systematic drill coincides with a duty of the State which the schools are well-fitted to discharge. An increase in the number of Cadet corps is anticipated whether or not any steps are taken in the future by the State to make this

form of training compulsory in all schools. At present 91 high schools and 135 elementary schools possess Cadet corps. The professional training schools have been well attended. In his Report, Dr. F. W. Merchant, Inspector of Normal Schools, alludes to the striking increase in the attendance at these schools during the current academic year."

This attendance at the close of 1915 was 1,374 females and 209 males at the seven Provincial schools, while 26 in the Kindergarten-primary course at the Toronto Normal School, 86 at the Queen's University Faculty of Education and 372 at that of Toronto should be added. As to Technical Education it was pointed out by the Minister that "the opening of the magnificent new Technical and Art School in Toronto, one of the largest and best equipped in the world, is not merely a monument to the educational authorities who have established it and to the industry and organizing capacity of its Principal, Dr. A. C. McKay, but is an event of importance in its relation to the encouragement given to this form of training throughout the Province." This institution was taken over on May 27 and was stated in the press to have cost $1,400,000 and to accommodate 2,500 pupils in day classes. The Minister also noted that "the growth in attendance at the Hamilton Technical School and the London Technical School is one of the most promising signs of the times. The liberality shown in these large centres toward industrial education argues well for the future, but the problem for the Province as a whole waits upon greater financial aid than is at the present juncture available, or than the Province can give." Returning soldiers and after-war conditions would hasten development and involve special treatment of new problems. The Minister urged consideration of the consolidated school idea in order to correct inefficiency of training in isolated sections: "In the older parts of Ontario a reluctance is felt to unite or to modify school sections that have been in existence for a long time. There is absence of co-operation between trustee boards, and the provisions of the Public Schools Act, which offer facilities for intelligent co-operation, are seldom invoked." The Ontario School statistics for 1914 were as follows:

PARTICULARS—1914	Public Schools	R. C. Separate Schools	High Schools	Continuation Schools
Number of Schools	6,031	519	161	131
Number of Pupils enrolled	427,567	66,271	86,466	6,069
Average daily attendance	275,549	43,788	23,360	3,812
Number of persons employed as Teachers	10,202	1,344	1,023	237
Average annual salary for male Teachers	$875	.....	$1,836	$1,099
Average annual salary for female Teachers	604	.....	1,445	745
Amount expended for Teachers' Salaries	6,693,277	$509,757	1,476,756	208,386
Amount expended for School Houses	4,180,334	445,696	1,335,308	33,051
Amount expended for all other purposes	2,652,141	369,763	632,876	52,688
Total amount expended on Schools	13,525,752	1,325,216	3,444,940	294,125
Cost per Pupil (enrolled attendance)	31.63	19.99	94.46	48.46

The totals for the year showed an estimated Provincial population of 2,625,800 with 566,456 pupils enrolled; an average daily attendance of 357,331 and a percentage of total population enrolled of 21 per cent.; a total expenditure on Education of $18,590,033 and

the average cost per head of population $7.07, per head of pupils (enrolled) $32.81, and per head of pupils (average attendance) $52.02. A valuable Appendix to the Minister's Report was the annual publication of the Ontario Provincial Museum under direction of Dr. R. B. Orr and with important studies in Archæology—especially early Indian life—in its 1915 issue. The institutions reporting to the Minister of Education included the Ontario School for the Blind at Brantford, under H. F. Gardiner, with a registration of 132 and an able study of the problem presented by Mr. Gardiner; and the Ontario School for the Deaf at Belleville, with 276 pupils.

The Inspector of Normal Schools (Dr. F. W. Merchant) reported 7 institutions and 1,160 in attendance during 1914-15 and urged an advanced course for teachers who had taken the ordinary Normal School training and term; the Director of Industrial and Technical Education (Dr. Merchant) reported as to 7 institutions and 1,962 in the different classes; S. B. Herbert reported for the Libraries' Branch that there were 165 free libraries in the Province (Dec. 31, 1914) with receipts of $590,142, expenditures of $482,591, and 1,132,424 volumes on hand and 246 Association libraries with receipts of $45,763 and expenditures of $35,876, and 438,790 volumes on hand. Travelling Libraries numbered 150 in 1915 with 15,000 books on hand. In this connection it may be added that the 15th annual meeting of the Ontario Library Association was held in Toronto on Apr. 5, 1915, with W. O. Carson, London, in the chair and an address on the Canadian Public Library as a social force; other addresses were given by Clarence M. Warner, Napanee, Miss May S. Saxe, Librarian, Westmount, Peter McArthur, Appin, Miss M. J. L. Black, Librarian, Fort William; David Williams of Collingwood was elected President.

The Ontario Educational Association met in Toronto on Apr. 5th with about 900 teachers or educationalists in attendance. It was opened by an address of welcome, from the Minister of Education (Hon. R. A. Pyne), to what he termed the nation-builders of the country, followed by a brief speech from the President, W. J. Summerby, and an address from Sir George Foster, Minister of Trade and Commerce at Ottawa, on "Women as Empire Builders." Dr. J. W. Robertson, C.M.G., Rev. John MacNeill, B.A., and others spoke. An important matter in succeeding meetings was the Report of the Superannuation Committee as to work which had been going on since 1901 and the appointment of a representative body to press this work to a conclusion. Of the project Dr. Pyne had said in his address: "I had the privilege of introducing a Bill in the Legislature last week, looking to the establishment of a pension scheme, that I trust will be of use to the teachers when it becomes an accomplished fact, as I hope it will in time." It may be added that this Bill was printed during the Session for general circulation and consideration and included a series of important details.

In the various sections of the Association many valuable addresses were given in the four days' meeting dealing with subjects such as Liberty in the School, by Peter Sandiford, PH.D.; History of the Cadet Movement in Canada, by Lieut.-Col. E. W. Hagarty; Growth of Democracy in Great Britain, by G. M. Jones, B.A.; The State in its Relation to Education, by H. G. Park, D.Pæd.; Patriotism in the Schools, by Major Sam. Sharpe, M.P.; The Human Brain, by John Noble, M.D.; Agriculture in Secondary Schools, by G. A. Clark; Progress of Spelling Reform, by John Dearness, M.A. Amongst the Resolutions passed by the Public School Department was the following: "That we disapprove of the inclusion in our readers of selections containing slang and incorrect English and too many selections that breathe, too much, the spirit of war." An increase of representatives on the Advisory Council was urged by the Department, appreciation of the Minister's Superannuation efforts expressed, the publication of an Educational *Gazette*, approved, and disapproval expressed of "(1) melodramatic and comic picture shows; (2) the manufacture and sale of cigarettes; (3) the comic supplements that are appearing in some of our Canadian papers." Charles G. Fraser was elected President of the Association, R. W. Doan, General Secretary, and Henry Ward, B.A., Treasurer—all of Toronto. The following were chosen as Chairmen of Sections or Departments:

College and High Schools	A. H. McDougall, B.A., L.L.D.	Ottawa.
Modern Languages	Miss M. E. T. Addison	Toronto.
Natural Science	F. P. Gavin	Windsor.
Classical	Dr. Kirkwood	Toronto.
Mathematical and Physical	Robert Wightman	Toronto.
English and History	Emily J. Guest, M.A.	Belleville.
Commercial	W. J. O'Brien	Galt.
High School Principals	T. A Kirkconnell	Lindsay.
Public School	Mrs. H. S. Strathy	Toronto.
Kindergarten	Miss H. E. Heakes	Toronto.
Training	W. I. Chisholm, M.A.	Peterboro.
Inspectors	Henry Conn, B.A.	Sarnia.
Trustees	E. A. Doolittle	Orillia
Physical Training	Prof. A. P. Knight	Toronto
Manual Arts	T. W. Kidd	Toronto.
Continuation	S. O'Leary	Bothwell.
Simplified Spelling	Prof. L. E. Horning, PH.D.	Toronto.
Ontario Teachers	E. S. Hogarth, B.A.	Hamilton.
League of Empire	Principal M. Hutton	Toronto.

The ever-present Separate School situation—as distinct from the Bi-lingual affair—aroused some attention during the year. Archbishop McNeil in a public address on Apr. 23 put the issue as follows: "Let us make our Elementary schools self-supporting. The Province is supposed to enable these schools to be self-supporting. They are not. The laws need to be amended. If we could turn the Church money that is going to the support of these Elementary schools towards higher education, we could be on a level with any other section of the community. What we need is financial justice in the support of our Separate schools. If the Province could pay a reasonable rental for Church property used to-day free and allow that rental to be used for higher education we would be in a splendid position." In July the Catholic Bishops of Ontario organized a permanent Educational Committee, composed of Arch-

bishop McNeil of Toronto, Bishop Fallon of London, Bishop O'Brien of Peterborough and Bishop Dowling of Hamilton, with Michael O'Brien, lately a Separate School Inspector, as the salaried Secretary.

It was pointed out by the *Cátholic Register* of Sept. 9th that "in 1872 the Catholic schools of Ontario numbered 171, with 254 teachers and 21,406 pupils. In 1914 they numbered 507, with 1,281 teachers and 63,809 pupils. Every year has shown advance in numbers, equipment, and efficiency, in spite of financial disadvantages." Two specific points came up during the year. One arose out of Archbishop McNeil's direction, read in his churches on Sept. 19, that Catholic students attending the Toronto Technical School should not attend the morning religious services at that institution—a Scriptural reading, a hymn and the Lord's Prayer. The explanation was that the service might or might not be all right but that it was led by a non-Catholic and therefore inadmissible. His Grace desired Catholic children to continue attendance at the School but not at the service. A leaflet of the Catholic Truth Society gave a further explanation: "Catholics think, and many others think with them, that religious anarchy is one of the very greatest evils in the world to-day. One of the duties they, therefore, regard as sacred is to avoid all worship conducted by unauthorized leaders."

The second point was raised at Sturgeon Falls, where the Public School supporters in the town brought an appeal to the Ontario Railway and Municipal Board against a decision by the local Court of Revision and, later on, of the County Judge, which followed upon a notice from the Spanish Pulp & Paper Co. diverting one-third of its large taxation to the local Separate Schools. This issue was only a phase in a struggle which had been going on for 15 years between the two educational interests of the town. On Dec. 15 the Ontario Board issued a judgment in favour of the Public Schools on the ground that the Company had offered no proof of the religion of its shareholders. Meantime a similar issue developed in Fort Frances where the Ontario & Minnesota Power Co. gave the legal notice as to division of their assessments but not till after the assessor had made his returns. Appeals on this point by the Separate School Board failed locally and the Ontario Board also dismissed the appeal on Nov. 26 because "it was not shown that the Company, which sought to divide its large taxes equally between the Public and Separate Schools, had determined the amount, if any, of stock held by Roman Catholics."

All the Canadian Universities were affected by the War through enlistment and contributions of various kinds,* but, upon the whole, they maintained their position well while, also, doing admirable service of a patriotic nature. President R. A. Falconer, C.M.G., of the University of Toronto, in his Report for the year ending June 30, 1915, dealt with a revenue of $916,895, which showed an

*NOTE.—See special Section at pages 305-17 of this volume.

increase of $59,669, and an expenditure of $949,630. The University assets were $6,696,219, of which site, lands, buildings and contents were the chief items. The total staff of the University and University College numbered 401, of whom 53 were professors, 54 associate-professors, 17 assistant-professors, 85 lecturers and associates (in Medicine), and 192 demonstrators, Fellows and instructors with sessional appointment. The total number of students registered in the University in 1914-15 was 4,428; or, apart from Summer Session and Occasionals in Social Service, 3,903. They were distributed as follows: Faculty of Arts, 2,161; Medicine, 660; Applied Science, 563; Household Science, 96; Education, 412; Forestry, 48; Department of Social Service, 293; Summer Session, 243; Registered twice, 48. Of the 4,428 students, 2,968 were men and 1,460 were women. Following a steady stream of enlistments during the 12 months of 1914-15 over 500 undergraduates had left the University and at the end of the academic year 1,173 men associated with the University were on active service. During this period the Social Service department proved successful and the question of graduate work came to the front—the Board of Governors suggesting the appointment of a Board of Graduate Studies with the work of the Arts and Medicine Faculties under its charge.

University incidents of the year 1915 included the excellent Laboratory work in producing anti-toxin used for the relief of persons affected by diphtheria; the retirement of I. H. Cameron from the Professorship of Surgery after a service of 28 years; the conferring of 623 degrees at Convocation Hall on May 21st of which there were 275 B.A. degrees, 40 M.A., 72 M.B., 98 B.A.Sc., 48 D.D.S., etc.; a request presented to the Government on July 6 by Sir Edmund Walker, Chairman of the Board of Governors, for aid in meeting a coming deficit of $100,000; the presentation of the University view of medical qualifications to Judge Hodgins, Commissioner, by President Falconer, who declared a five years' course essential, and maintained that "valuable as some of these other methods may be, they are dangerous unless practised by men who have a competent knowledge of disease and the human body and a fundamental training and practical experience in the manner of treatment;" the awarding of the Belt Prize in Colonial History by Oxford University to Edward M. Wrong, son of the Toronto University Professor of History; defeat of the "Liberal Administration" in the University Literary Society. The following were elected to the Senate in October:

William Dale.
J. H. Coyne, LL.D.
Miss Lawler.
Angus MacMurchy, K.C.
Dr. T. Eakin.
John King, K.C.
James Chisholm.
Colonel W. N. Ponton,
R. U. McPherson, K.C.
Hon. L. P. Duff.
J. J. Gibson.
Rev. N. Burwash, D.D.
Dr. C. C. James, C.M.G.
Hon. J. J. Maclaren.
J. Murray Clark, K.C.
J. R. L. Starr, K.C.
G. H. Locke, Ph.D.
J. A. Worrell, LL.D.
Miss C. Laing.
N. F. Davidson, K.C.
G. B. Strathy.
H. S. Southam.

Queen's University, Kingston, in its 74th Session, (1914-15) increased its registration despite the War and because of the larger number of extra-mural students, the increased attendance in the Faculty of Education, as well as at the Summer School, and especially because of the great success of new extension work in the addition of an extra-mural course in Banking and allied subjects. The total attendance was 1,997 compared with 1,610 in 1913-14 and included Arts 1,000, Science 253, Medicine 258, Education 100, Banking 375, Theology 41—of whom 30 were registered in two Faculties. The Fellows' course in Banking had proved popular and Prof. O. D. Skelton explained the method as follows: "Instruction in the six subjects of the Course was given partly by means of text-books, but chiefly by specially prepared printed lessons. To each lesson questions were appended, some for review and some for written answer, and the answers, when sent in, were revised and returned . . . Nearly half the Banks gave definite official sanction to the work and offered generous inducements to members of their Staff, in the way of advancing or reimbursing fees or offering bonuses to successful candidates." The 3rd year's work of compulsory classes in physical training was successful—Queen's being the Canadian pioneer in this respect.

The revenue for the academic year ending Mar. 31 was $125,775, the expenditures $130,445; the needs of the University were increased funds, better salaries in certain cases, fuller provision for post-graduate work, and increased accommodation. In May, 1915, it was stated that $20,000 had been collected for a Women's Residence; the University lost during the year its enthusiastic Chancellor, of 35 years' standing, in Sir Sandford Fleming; a deputation headed by Principal D. M. Gordon, Hamilton Cassels, K.C., Sir J. S. Willison and W. F. Nickle, M.P., waited upon the Government on Dec. 16 to urge the continuance of a grant of about $70,000 which the Kingston Mining and Medical Schools had received prior to their absorption by the University; James Douglas, LL.D., of New York gave $100,000 to the institution to build a Library. The following were elected in March to the University Council:

Name	Address	Name	Address
W. F. Nickle, B.A., K.C.	Kingston.	D. A. McArthur, M.A.	Ottawa.
F. King, M.A.	Kingston.	T. H. Farrell, M.A., M.D.	Utica, N.Y.
Victoria Reid, B.A., M.D.	Toronto.	D. D. Calvin, B.A.	Toronto.
A. Haydon, M.A., LL.B.,	Ottawa.	E. C. Watson, M.A., M.D.	Detriot.
Rev. D. Strachan, B.A.	Toronto.	Rev. J. Binnie, M.A., B.D.	Parry Sound.

In Toronto, McMaster University (Baptist) had an enrollment in 1914-15 of 291 and of its associated institutions, Woodstock College had 112, Brandon 78, Okanagan 15 and Moulton 103. In the University total 205 were in Arts, 42 in Theology and 50 in Graduate Courses, with 6 enrolled twice. The revenue of McMaster, Moulton and Woodstock totalled $123,397. Wycliffe College (Anglican) had 21 graduates at its April meeting with one degree given to a soldier in uniform. The year's revenue (Feb. 27, 1915) was $48,860. For Knox College (Presbyterian) the year was marked by its first Session in a stately new building said to have cost $570,-

000 and its removal from an historic site. Functions and ceremonies of much interest were carried out on Sept. 29, with Sir Mortimer Clark, Chairman of the Board of Management, and the Rev. Principal Gandier in charge, with a large and representative attendance and Honourary degrees conferred upon many eminent men. Victoria University (Methodist) continued its progress in 1915; the silver jubilee of its Arts department was celebrated in April with 32 members still living; the total enrollment of students in 1914-15 was 612, of whom 226 were in Theology, and 537 in Arts. Trinity College (Anglican) owing to War conditions, postponed the construction of the new building for which it had $640,000 in hand as the City's payment for its well-known structure on Queen Street, Toronto; the plans were prepared, however, and the estimated cost was $1,000,000.

The Western University, London, of which Hon. R. M. Meredith was Chancellor and Rev. Dr. E. E. Braithwaite, President, had an Arts enrollment of 113 in 1915, with 20 graduates receiving degrees and 77 students registered in the Medical Faculty, with 12 graduates. At the Convocation on May 28 Dr. Braithwaite was able to state that the Arts revenue was increasing at the rate of $10,000 per year. Of Roman Catholic institutions the University of Ottawa was prominent in the Bi-lingual troubles of the period which resulted in some changes in the professorial staff and a decrease in the registration of English-speaking students. The total registration at the close of 1915 was 697 of whom 116 apparently were of Irish or English extraction. There were a dozen Irish Professors. St. Jerome's College, Berlin, celebrated its golden jubilee on June 15, with many eminent priests present, including the Papal Delegate, Mgr. Stagni, and many Bishops and Archbishops. An educational change of the year was the retirement of Rev. Dr. J. J. Hare from the post of Principal of the Ontario Ladies' College, Whitby, after 41 years' service. Appointments of the year included Dr. Andrew Hunter as Professor of Chemical Pathology and R. M. MacIver, Associate Professor of Political Economy, Toronto; Albert D. Robertson, B.A., Professor of Biology, Western; A. J. Johnson, B.A., Professor of Homiletics, Victoria; Rev. H. Carr, President of St. Michael's. The following Honourary degrees were conferred:

University of Toronto	Hon. W. H. Hearst,	Toronto	LL.D.
"	Hon. Sir Lomer Gouin	Quebec	"
"	Hon. F. W. G. Haultain	Regina	"
"	Hon. C. A. Stuart	Edmonton	"
"	Rev. Alfred Gandier, D.D.	Toronto	"
"	Prof. W. H. Ellis	Toronto	"
"	Hon. Joseph H. Choate	New York	"
"	Wm. Church Osborn	New York	"
"	Wm. B. Howland	New York	"
"	John A. Stewart	New York	"
"	Nicholas Murray Butler	New York	"
"	Hon. Alton B. Parker	New York	"
McMaster University	Hon. Wm. R. Riddell	Toronto	LL.D.
"	A. K. Blackadar, M.A.	Ottawa	"
"	Rev. Henry A. Porter, M.A.	Dallas, Tex.	"

Knox College	Rev. Robt. Martin, B.D.	Stratford	D.D.
"	Rev. A. G. Sinclair, Ph.D.	Winnipeg	"
"	Rev. S. Harper Gray, M.A.	Toronto	"
"	Rev Wm. Campbell	Formosa	"
"	Rev. Jonathan Goforth	China	"
"	Rev. G. A. Wilson, M.A.	Vancouver	"
"	Rev. M. MacGillivray, D.D.	Toronto	"
"	Rev. S. D. Chown, D.D.	"	"
"	Ven. H. J. Cody, LL.D.	"	"
"	Rev. J. L. Gilmour, D.D.	"	"
"	Rev. Hugh Pedley	"	"
"	Rev. W. D. Mackenzie, LL.D.	Hartford	"
"	Rev. G. L. Robinson, LL.D.	Chicago	"
"	Rev. John Watson, LL.D.	Kingston	"
Victoria University	Rev. J. W. Aikens	Toronto	D.D.
"	Rev. H. W. Crews, M.A.	Woodstock	"
"	Rev. Wm. Philp	Inkerman	"

The Bi-Lingual School Issue in Ontario during 1915

This question during 1915 was not a party one; it had been discussed in the 1914 Elections and a few seats were affected by the issue, but, upon the whole, there was no political division in the Province as to the Government's contention that the schools should, primarily, provide an adequate education in English for every pupil. The French minority—202,442 out of a population of 2,523,274—did not technically object to this view but they urged that their language should be placed upon an equality wherever, in a locality, the races were mixed and they objected, vigourously, to Provincial Regulation No. 17 in this connection.*

The two disputed clauses in this document were as follows: "(1) Where necessary in the case of French-speaking pupils, French may be used as the language of instruction and communication; but such use of French shall not be continued beyond Form 1, excepting that, on the approval of the Chief Inspector, it may also be used as the language of instruction and communication in the case of pupils beyond Form 1 who are unable to speak and understand the English language; (2) Instruction in French shall not interfere with the adequacy of the instruction in English, and the provision for such instruction in French in the time-table of the School shall be subject to the approval and direction of the Chief Inspector and shall not in any day exceed one hour in each class-room except where the time is increased upon the order of the Chief Inspector." There had, also, been a clause in a preceding Regulation (No. 15) which was of general importance:

> In school sections where the French or German language prevails, the Trustees may, in addition to the course of study prescribed for public schools, require instruction to be given in reading, grammar, and composition to such pupils as are directed by their parents or guardians to study either of these languages, and in all such cases the authorized text books in French or German shall be used.

The issue, as it evolved in 1915, reached a point toward which it gradually had been growing during five years and it now became a rather serious problem. Originally it was not, in Ontario, a troublesome matter and in the early days of Dr. Ryerson's control of school affairs isolated segments of French population had

*NOTE.—For the origin and progress of this question in Ontario see the Ontario Section in *The Canadian Annual Review* for 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913 and 1914.

worked amicably with surrounding and larger English elements. Then the French population grew in size and their French-Catholic Separate Schools, including in Ottawa and elsewhere minorities of English or Irish Catholics, became involved in the general expansion of French-Canadian population from Quebec and the extension, also, of French-Canadian ideals of race, religion and language. The process was a natural one and perhaps friction at some time or another was inevitable; it came to a head, unfortunately, during a critical time of war and was accentuated, though not caused, by the Nationalist propaganda in Quebec; it was complicated, in Ontario, by the intensity of Orange feeling and the desire of the vast majority of the people, also a natural one, for an English-speaking Province.

The basic problem, therefore, was just as clear to the fair-minded observer as the difficulties of all bi-lingual countries are obvious to the student of history. Mixed up with the problem were the relations of the two chief Provinces of Canada, the relations of English and French Catholics as illustrated in the troubles of the University of Ottawa and the City of Ottawa, various political matters in an ever-widening range which, in Canada, must always be affected by racial and religious amity or the reverse. The British North America Act controlled the general educational issue by Section 93, while the language issue was controlled by Section 133:

Section 93. In and for each Province the Legislature may exclusively make laws in relation to Education, subject and according to the following provisions; (1) Nothing in any such law shall prejudicially affect any right or privilege with respect to denominational schools which any class of persons have by law in the Province at the Union. (2) All the powers, privileges and duties at the Union by law conferred and imposed in Upper Canada on the separate schools and school trustees of the Queen's Roman Catholic subjects shall be, and the same are hereby extended to the dissentient schools of the Queen's Protestant and Roman Catholic subjects in Quebec.

Section 133. Either the English or the French languages may be used by any person in the debates of the Houses of the Parliament of Canada and of the Houses of the Legislature of Quebec; and both these languages shall be used in the respective records and journals of those Houses; and either of those languages may be used by any person, or in any pleading or process, in or issuing from any Court of Canada, established under this Act, and in or from all or any of the Courts of Quebec.

The French-Canadian had been taught to love his language—more indeed than his Motherland of France; he revered it because of its great literature, its clarity and purity of expression; he regarded it as the diplomatic language of the world, as the language of refined society everywhere; he, especially, was taught to consider it in Canada as one of a great trinity which he must cherish and fight for by every political and constitutional means—religion, language, laws. The English-Canadian found it hard to understand this attitude. To him the English language was the medium for every practical benefit in life and he was right in feeling that upon this American continent it was essential to business and personal success. The sentimental aspect of a language had never been brought home to him; had he lived in India or Africa or Ger-

many he would have understood better the French-Canadian standpoint. The religious side of the language was equally difficult to realize, the fact of the faith of the French-Canadian being conserved and isolated and idealized in the midst of a great continent of opposing religious views, was something which he did not appreciate nor, perhaps, was willing to accept. Hence, legislation which, quite unintentionally, might touch French susceptibilities; quite easily might be used by agitators in Quebec to further local objects; quite honestly might be viewed with alarm by Church and *habitant* in that Province or by French settlers and residents in Ontario. There was ignorance in each Province or people as to the feelings and position of the other. As to this *Le Droit* of Ottawa, in a special English issue of Mar. 12, 1915, dealt with the principles of the paper and of L'Association Canadienne d'Education d'Ontario which it represented:

> Nearly three years ago the extermination of the French language in Ontario was decreed and its expulsion from the schools of the Province sought by the enactment and enforcement of Regulation 17. The whole of the French-Canadian population of Ontario has since firmly and earnestly protested against the notorious Regulation. Numerous and explicit representations were made in good time and in respectful manner to the Provincial authorities. The case of the minority was fully explained and its legitimate demands supported by sound argument, precedent and reason. To the legal proceedings, now pending for nearly two years, full and adequate answer has been made and the position therein taken by the minority fully shown and defined. And yet all these representations, explanations and justifications have been systematically ignored by the whole of the English press of Ontario.

Historically, the question was associated with the alleged defective training in English of certain schools dating back to 1885. Long prior to that, however, and before the matter was of sufficient importance to be an issue, Dr. Egerton Ryerson, founder of the Ontario School system, had written a letter (re Charlottenburg, Eastern Ontario) dated Apr. 24, 1857, stating that "as the French is the recognized language of the country, as well as the English, it is quite proper and lawful for the Trustees to allow both languages to be taught in their schools to children whose parents may desire them to learn both." In 1889 the Hon. G. W. Ross, Minister of Education, appointed a Commission of Inquiry (J. J. Tilley, Rev. Alfred Reynar and Rev. D. D. McLeod) to look into conditions in Prescott and Russell and see how the Regulations of the Department were carried out. The Report was unfavourable as to 28 schools and satisfactory as to 17 with the statement that in 18 schools the pupils knew little English.

The recommendations included a special School for training French teachers in English,* and the introduction of bi-lingual readers. Various reforms and changes followed but did not prove very successful. In 1900 Hon. R. Harcourt, Minister of Education, declared the difficulties still considerable because of teachers not knowing both languages; in 1910, under the Whitney Government,

*NOTE.—Afterwards established at Plantagenet.

Hon. Dr. Pyne appointed a Commission of Inquiry—Dr. F. W. Merchant; the elaborate Report eventually issued stated that a certain number of specified Separate (Bi-lingual) schools "on the whole lacked efficiency and that a large proportion of the pupils left school inadequately equipped to meet the demands of life;" the recommendations made were based upon the ideal of a "transition from French to English" which should gradually and by means of "double teaching" ensure an effective training in English; out of these recommendations there came in August, 1913, the famous Regulation 17.

Meanwhile, the Provincial Government of Ontario, had stood between several opposing fires. The object of the Education Department and, obviously, its duty, was to have efficient instruction in English in all schools—Public, Separate, French. Whether its Regulations were the best fitted to meet that end, or whether they permitted reasonable instruction in French either as an addition to the Curriculum, or as a help in its general operation, were issues which one would think might be subject to settlement, without vehement French action and agitation on the one hand or vehement Orange utterances on the other. The fair-mindedness of Dr. Pyne, Minister of Education, and the honest efforts of his Deputy, Dr. Colquhoun, were well-known; yet during 1915 the controversy grew like a forest-fire and swept aside many councils of moderation and toleration.

The attitude of the Government was in the main a simple one—complicated as was the general issue. The Department maintained that there was no religious question involved, no difference with Separate Schools as such, no question of the religious faith of pupils, parents or guardians; that the French language as such had no official status in Ontario and that any consideration given to it was a concession and not obligatory; that the existing controversy, though it touched myriad alleged grievances and conditions, was primarily based upon the course of study prescribed for Public or Separate school pupils whose mother-tongue was French; that this fundamental question should be settled solely with reference to the interest of the pupils and not upon considerations of race or extraneous Provincial susceptibilities.

The Government policy was to try and provide an adequate English education in schools attended by French and English-speaking pupils and to, at the same time, afford what the Department believed to be adequate provision for the additional study and use of the French language. It was contended that French as the language of instruction and communication for the first two years of the pupils' school life, followed by optional French study not to exceed one hour per day in each class-room—with additional time when specially approved by the Inspector—was sufficient to attain this desired end. The year 1915 began with strong attacks upon the Government's policy in the Province of Quebec;* critic-

*NOTE.—See consideration of this subject in the Quebec Section.

isms by French Canadian Bishops and Archbishops, by the press and the Nationalists; a Resolution of the Quebec Legislature which was considered in Ontario political circles as an infraction of Provincial rights.

In the Ontario Legislature on Mar. 25 the question came up in connection with the Education estimates and the exclusion of about 190 dissentient Bi-lingual schools from Provincial grants. Z. Mageau, Sturgeon Falls, objected to compulsion in learning English and J. A. Pinard, Ottawa, asked for justice to French-Canadians in a time of war and partnership in outside troubles; Hugh Munro, Glengarry, stated that the French in his riding learned English rapidly and that English was daily increasing in Quebec as a spoken language and urged, practically, separate French schools wherever warranted by population; G. Evanturel, Prescott, objected, especially, to Inspectors who did not understand French. These were all Liberals representing seats with a good many French-Canadian residents. So with Major J. C. Tolmie, Windsor, who declared that: "Whoever is to blame in the matter the drift of the present situation is that instead of English being taught, a large number of children are learning French." He understood the policy of the Government to be that English should be taught throughout the Province, yet there were 190 schools without inspection, and for all they knew French was the only language being taught in them.

The Hon. Mr. Hearst stated that in these 190 schools conditions were such that neither inspection nor report was possible. "They have seen fit to shut the door or turn the children out when our Inspectors go there. We have tried, by the establishment of a Training School, by holding out inducements of extra assistance, to enable the poorer schools to get teachers who would be qualified, and to do everything else in reason to accomplish that result. We propose to accomplish it but we do not propose to pay Government money to schools that will not obey the regulations." On Mar. 31 the Hon. Dr. Pyne moved the 2nd reading of his Ottawa Separate School Board Bill based upon conditions which had developed in Ottawa as a result of the Bi-lingual agitation. The English and French members of the Ottawa Board had disagreed with each other while the latter were fighting the Department. Many local schools had been practically closed to English children, some also were trying to take themselves out of the jurisdiction of the Department while others were closed entirely. Mr. Justice Lennox in a Court decision had ordered the schools to open. The preliminary words of the new Act said:

> Whereas an action is now pending in the Supreme Court for Ontario in which one R. Mackell and other supporters of the Separate Schools in the City of Ottawa are plaintiffs and the Board of Trustees of the Roman Catholic Separate Schools for the City of Ottawa is defendant, in which action the said Board is contending that Regulations Number 17 of the year 1912 and Number 17 of the year 1913 made by the Minister of Education were *ultra vires* the Province under The B. N. A. Act, and that the Province

had no legislative authority under the said Act to regulate the use of French as a language of instruction and communication in the Public and Separate Schools of the Province, or the teaching therein of the French language; and whereas the said Board has failed to open the schools under its charge at the time appointed by law, and to provide or pay qualified teachers for the said schools, and has threatened at different times to close the said schools, and to dismiss the qualified teachers duly engaged for the same.

The measure re-capitulated the duties of the Board under Departmental Regulations and then provided that if they failed further in the performance of these duties the Minister of Education should have power to "appoint a Commission of not less than three nor more than seven persons: to vest in and confer upon any Commission so appointed, all or any of the powers possessed by the Board under statute or otherwise, including the right to deal with and administer the rights, properties and assets of the Board and all such other powers as he may think proper and expedient to carry out the object and intent of this Act." The French members strongly criticized the policy lying behind the Bill, though they did not divide the House upon it. During the debate Mr. Mageau read a letter from Dr. Colquhoun, Deputy Minister of Education, written to the Secretary of the Separate School Board, Windsor, on Oct. 31, 1914, in which he said: "The Minister finds that the Regulations do not allow French to be taught as a subject of study in any of the Separate Schools of the City of Windsor, with the exception of the Sacred Heart Convent School. Consequently, within a reasonable time you will make such changes in the organization of your schools as may be necessary under this Regulation."

Le Droit already had claimed that this represented a Departmental policy of elimination. Mr. Mageau denounced Dual inspection and Mr. Pinard claimed that Ontario had originally been carved out of Quebec and the French language given equal rights in both Provinces; D. Racine, (Russell) did not want racial schools but equal privileges in the training of French and English pupils; Mr. Evanturel claimed that Regulation 17 meant the extinction of the French tongue in Ontario; S. Ducharme (North Essex) declared that these Regulations did not allow the teaching of French in *new* schools. Major Tolmie wanted some plan by which all pupils should learn English and yet allow the French to retain their mother-tongue. The speakers were all Liberals except the Premier who spoke briefly. The Liberal leader, Mr. Rowell, followed and promised his aid in settling the problem. He did not oppose the Government in principle. "There are two races here, whether we like it or not. We have to live side by side, and we have the choice of living in peace or in war, in a position of trust or distrust . . . A duty and responsibility rests upon the Government to see that every child receives a knowledge of the English language. That is the supreme concern of the Government. Once that is guaranteed, the Province can then have no objection to French-Canadians acquiring the best possible knowledge of their mother tongue."

Meantime (Mar. 30) the Ottawa Board had sent a Deputation to the Government, led by S. M. Genest, Chairman, and Dr. A. Freeland, to ask on behalf of its French majority that the legislation be deferred for this Session and until current litigation was concluded. They attacked the Bill as giving too much power to the Minister and the reply was that it gave him no power if the Regulations were obeyed. A little later, Apr. 16, L'Association Canadienne Francaise d'Education d'Ontario issued a sort of manifesto setting forth the situation from their point of view. They declared that they did not want exclusively French schools, or to compel English-speaking pupils to study French; they did not wish to establish a third school system in the Province or to drive anybody out of the Province; they did not wish to endure the confiscation of their school appropriations because they asked for their children proper training in "the two official languages." What they did want was defined as follows:

> Respect of their rights regarding the education of their children in schools maintained by their money; proper teaching of the two official languages in primary courses in schools or classes attended by their children; teaching of their children through the natural medium of the French tongue; grouping by schools or classes of pupils whose parents wished them to learn the two official languages; employing of teachers qualified to teach the two official languages in schools or classes attended by children whose parents wished them to learn both languages; their share of the appropriations voted each year by the Legislative Assembly.

Stages in the Ottawa dispute developed rapidly. The appeal against Mr. Justice Lennox's decision, ordering the Separate School Board (controlled by its French majority) to re-open their schools, came before the Ontario Divisional Court and judgment was announced on July 12, dismissing the appeal. Sir William Meredith declared that: "I am unable to find anything which supports the contention that the right to use the French language in the Separate Schools of the Province was guaranteed by treaty or otherwise to the French-speaking people, nor am I able to appreciate the contention that that is a natural right pertaining to them which the Legislature is powerless to impair or destroy." Mr. Justice Garrow added to this: "It is not to be ignored or forgotten that, while all are tolerated, the official language of this Province, as of the Empire, is English, and that the official use of any other language is in the nature of a concession and not of a right."

Meanwhile, the Board had not accepted the Regulations and was endeavouring to keep the schools open as uninspected, unpaid French Separate Schools. Dr. Colquhoun stated on June 3 that the Government had advanced money to pay the qualified teachers in the English-speaking Separate schools and that it was paid direct to the teachers and not to the Board. "The salaries were six months overdue, and the Government, on representations being made that these schools would have to close, came to the rescue of those who have accepted Regulation 17 and are obeying the law." On Jan. 21 the Hon. I. B. Lucas had become Acting-Minister of

Education on Dr. Pyne's departure for England and, on July 20, following the Court decision, it was announced that a Commission would take charge of the Ottawa schools composed of Denis Murphy, Thos. D'Arcy McGee, and Arthur Charbonneau, under an Order-in-Council which stated that the Board of Trustees had failed to keep all their schools open, to maintain or conduct them according to law, to pay the salaries of qualified teachers, or to perform other duties required by law. McGregor Young, K.C., was sent to Ottawa to watch proceedings for the Government, defiant action was threatened and, in fact, the Board for a time refused to hand over its books to the Commission or its solicitor. Mr. Genest filed legal objections in the Toronto Courts to the payment of Board funds, by Banks, to the Commission, various local meetings of protest were held, severe criticisms of Mr. Charbonneau were heard.

On Sept. 1 the Separate Schools opened without any disturbance and with an estimated attendance of 7,500 (Toronto *Globe* correspondent) of whom 3,000 were said to be English-speaking children; there were 73 English-speaking teachers and 114 French. Of the former 26 were lay teachers and the rest nuns; of the latter there were stated to be 33 Christian Brothers, 67 nuns and 14 lay-teachers. *Le Temps,* a local French paper, stated on Sept. 29 that this quiet opening of the schools was due to the intervention of Archbishop Bruchési of Montreal, during a visit on Sept. 18; Senator Landry, Chairman of the French Educational Association, denied this, in part, on Oct. 4 but stated that a compromise suggestion had been made that the Commission and the Board should both drop out and that the Government manage the schools directly pending a decision in the Courts as to the validity of the Act. Associated with these incidents was the issue of a statement by the French Educational Association which made the following assertions:

> Regulation 17 is an enactment which aims at the gradual abolition of the French language in Ontario. It decrees that Bi-lingual schools have no legal existence. It forbids the use of French in French schools with these exceptions:
>
> 1. If French was taught in the schools before 1912.
> 2. Provided that French does not interfere with the study of English.
> 3. If the parents demand it and if the Trustees and Chief Inspector consent.
> 4. In any case, the teacher must not teach French more than one hour a day.
>
> It imposes a double Inspectorate upon French schools and is contrary to the Law of 1863, which gave the Trustees the choice of their Inspectors.
>
> The Minister has interpreted the Regulation so as to forbid the teaching or the use of French in the schools of Windsor and in No. 16, Roxboro, and is refusing to put the proposed schools in the townships of Nepean and Gloucester under the control of Bi-lingual inspectors. The judges have interpreted it in the same way in the case of the schools of Green Valley and the Ottawa Separate Schools.
>
> It is proposed to enforce Regulation 17 (a) by intimidating the teachers through the Inspectors, by cancelling their certificates and depriving them of their salaries; (b) by taking away the Government grants from the

trustees and not allowing them to use the taxes for school purposes; (c) by compelling the ratepayers to pay a higher tax or double tax and taking away their right to conduct their own schools.

French-Canadians should resist Regulation 17:

1. Because it infringes on the natural and divine rights of parents in regard to education.
2. Because it violates the treaties which guaranteed to the French in Canada their usages and privileges.
3. Because it violates the pact of Confederation.
4. Because it refuses to recognize the equality of the two languages, English and French.
5. Because in destroying our language it will annihilate our race and make easy the abandonment of our religion.
6. Because it condemns us to inefficient schools and our children to ignorance and inferiority.
7. Because it is arbitrary, being imposed contrary to the will of the minority by the brute force of majority; and vexatious because it is an attack on our race.

On Oct. 4 Mr. Justice Riddell, in Toronto, issued an order restraining two young women from teaching in the Ottawa schools —the Misses Desloges—who had not been re-engaged by the Commission when that body took over the schools because they had refused to recognize its authority. On Oct. 5 they were at their places for a time but, with the arrival of their successors, about 90 pupils walked out of the Guiges school and were formed into separate classes at a nearby chapel with the support of their parents and the French Educational Association.* At a succeeding public meeting some energetic speeches were made (Oct. 8) and bouquets of flowers presented to the two teachers from St. Jean Baptiste Society, Montreal. On Oct. 7 Mr. Howard Ferguson, Acting-Minister of Education since Aug. 1st, announced that the Government would not pay the expenses of testing its Commission legislation through a Bi-lingualist appeal.

According to the Minister, the Government at the outset of the dispute had agreed that if its opponents allowed the Commission to go quietly ahead with administration pending a judicial decision, the Government, following its usual course in questions concerning legislation, would pay all the expenses of an appeal. "They did not observe their part of the understanding," said Mr. Ferguson, "and I have notified them that the Government has withdrawn its undertaking." A few days later the scene of struggle was transferred to Windsor where a meeting was held on Oct. 13, addressed by Senator A. C. P. Landry, who, with the Rev. Father Charlebois, was holding a series of meetings on behalf of the Educational Association. The Senator, according to the London *Advertiser* report, declared that: "Under the Act of Confederation the French-Canadian people of Ontario were given the right to teach their language in the public schools of the Province, as were the English people of Quebec, and this right cannot be revoked by any Provincial Government." The Senator's reasons for this view were, briefly, that the B. N. A. Act limited the Educational powers

*NOTE.—On Oct. 14 the 3rd class certificates of the two teachers were indefinitely suspended by the Educational Department.

of the Provincial Legislatures by the existing rights of the minority as to denominational schools, at Confederation:

> At that date there was a Separate School Law existing in Ontario, the passage of which the late Sir Richard Scott had obtained in 1863. That law remained untouched at Confederation. So that when we stepped into Confederation in 1867 we had the benefit of the law. The rights we have secured in 1863 were Imperialized in 1867. Outside of the British Parliament there is no power that can alter our status in this regard. What were our rights at that time? The Trustees of the Separate Schools were elected by the people of the denomination to which they belonged. We say that the Separate School Trustees elected by the people have the right to appoint the Inspectors. That is, in black and white, in the Act. In 1876—nine years after Confederation—an amendment was passed which gave the Government the power to appoint Inspectors, a power which, up to that date, had rested solely in the Trustees. We say that this further amendment was unconstitutional.

Speaking at Ottawa on Oct. 24 Mr. Charbonneau explained his reasons for accepting a place on the Commission: "I accepted the position because as a French-Canadian and a supporter of the Separate Schools, I thought it my duty to do all in my power to do away with the existing strife." He declared that the Ontario Government was well disposed to the Separate Schools, and had proved itself willing to make concessions which were, however, refused by the recalcitrants. Supporting Mr. Charbonneau and the position of the Government was *Le Temps* of Ottawa; *Le Droit* criticized him as keenly as it did the Department of Education. Meantime the actions of the Ottawa Separate School Board, seeking to restrain the City of Ottawa and the Quebec Bank from handing over school funds, raised by taxes, to the Government Commission, had been pressed through Senator N. A. Belcourt, K.C., who presented his case with signal energy and ability. The decision dismissing the case was announced in the Supreme Court on Nov. 18 by Chief Justice R. M. Meredith in a judgment which declared that "the restriction upon the power to legislate is not in favour of the plaintiffs, or those who elected them, but in favour of the whole class, a class that comprises all adherents of the Church of Rome throughout the Province, of whom those in Ottawa form a very small part." After defining the objects of Education, legislation respecting it and the separation for school purposes between Catholics and Protestants, the Chief Justice proceeded:

> But such separation in no way affects the public purposes of the schools or makes the one, any more than the other, the less a public school in the sense and for the purpose the law mentioned. The Trutees of all are alike public officers, having the like duties and powers and subject to like pains and penalties for misconduct in office, and all subject to the control of the Provincial educational authorities. They are all alike entitled to share equally the Provincial grants of money made for public school purposes. This, as it seems to me, would be plain in regard to the two subjects—inspection and languages—if there had been no expressed words used upon the subject. But, there are such words and were at the time of the passing of the B. N. A. Act in 1867—words now in force upon the subject contained in the Separate Schools Act. They are: 'The schools and their registers shall be subject to such inspection as may be directed by the Minister of Education, and shall be subject also to the Regulations.'

The Chief Justice, in conclusion declared that "It is quite plain that the Legislature of this Province has the power to abolish all public schools, and to abolish Separate Schools." The appointment of the Commission had been keenly resented by the Bilingual interests; so was this decision of the Ontario Court. *Le Droit* on Nov. 22 declared that: "For the judiciary of our Province there exists only one principle of law, that of blind respect to the will of the Provincial Legislature, no matter whether the decisions of the latter are contrary to natural laws, or whether they are contrary to the laws decreed by a superior power, or whether they undermine the basis of Confederation." An appeal was at once fyled against this decision and, on Dec. 18, Chancellor Sir John Boyd decided that, in view of this action, he had no jurisdiction to direct the handing of $84,000 of Separate School taxes over to the Commission, as that body had requested, and this also went to the Court of Appeal.

An important fact in this controversy was the strong feeling between English-Irish Catholics and the French-Canadians upon the issue. There had been long-standing difficulties in the University of Ottawa between Irish and French which the interjection of this question enhanced. The English-speaking minority in the Ottawa Separate School Board were opposed to any extreme inculcation of French, and when friction with the Department of Education developed they supported the latter and, also, criticized the intervention of the Quebec Legislature and Hierarchy. On Feb. 12 the Rev. Father M. J. Whelan of St. Patrick's Church, a well-known Irish Catholic cleric, addressed an open letter to H. E. Cardinal Bégin of Quebec. He commenced by the declaration that if there was racial war in Ontario, if public opinion was inflamed, it was because of the utterances of *Le Droit* and its supporters, and quoted as proof a statement in that paper of Dec. 6, 1914, that "In 1760 England sent her Loyalists into Upper Canada to pull down the Cross of the Christ, and mow down the lilies of France," and another which dealt with the influx of French-Canadians into Prescott, Russell and Glengarry as "driving out before them the usurpers of that French and Catholic soil." He then reviewed the growth of French-Canadians in the Province and did not mince words as to his view of the results: "We can easily explain why continuous reckless raiding on the schools of the Province, to make them French, was regarded by the Protestant majority as a carefully-planned campaign by the Quebec hierarchy to acquire on Ontario soil dominion in civil affairs." He then dealt with various issues local to the Church herself—Laval University, Archbishop Duhamel's policy, etc.,—and went on to attack the Ontario French-Canadian Educational Association, and to declare that "the one great need of the Catholic Church in Ontario, for her peace, is more autonomy," with this conclusion:

> We deny that the French-Canadian raiders on the school system of Ontario have a right to declare, in the name of the Catholic Church, a religious war on the Government of this Province. We protest against

their dragging religion into their language agitation; we protest against their identifying their cause with that of the Separate Schools; we reprobate their methods as un-Catholic. We assert that only the united Catholic Hierarchy of Ontario has a right to declare a Province-wide religious war against a law or regulation of the Ontario Government. The United hierarchy has not done so.

The reference to autonomy was due to part of the Ottawa Archdiocese being in Quebec. To Sir Lomer Gouin, Prime Minister of Quebec, Father Whelan addressed another epistle, quoting in full the statement of the English Committee of the Separate School Board of Ottawa, issued on Apr. 29, 1914, declaring that "we do not intend to let the French ruin our Separate Schools, while they use militant tactics to obtain more French teaching." These documents naturally evoked a spirited reply from the French interests of the capital and it took the form of a protest and statement signed by most of the French-Canadian priests of the Diocese. It was very largely in defence of Archbishop Duhamel's administration and not directly concerned with the issue of 1915. The French-Canadian Educational Association issued a long categorical reply on Mar. 27 and dealt especially with the right of Cardinal Bégin to speak for the Church even when the Ontario Bishops said nothing and to deal with Ottawa affairs as coming within his Ecclesiastical province.

On Feb. 20 the English-speaking members of the Ottawa Board,* with the exception of Dr. Freeland who supported the majority, addressed an elaborate Memorial to Mr. Premier Hearst and Hon. R. A. Pyne. They denounced the language used by the Bi-lingualists against the Government and English-speaking Ontario: "An unprejudiced examination of the case reveals the fact that the people who are being persecuted in Ontario, if such a strong work is permissible, are the English-speaking people in French districts, and that the persecutors are the French-Canadians of Ontario." A Regulation such as No. 17 was declared necessary for the proper control of the schools and its enforcement imperative; they expressed strong disapproval of any Frenchification of Ontario and urged a complete separation of Bi-lingual and English Separate Schools; they demanded inspection of the schools by regular Separate School Inspectors and not by the Bi-lingual appointees; they endorsed the current statement of the *Catholic Record* of London that French-Canadian immigrants would be welcomed to Ontario if "instead of destroying the schools, so far as their usefulness to English-speaking people is concerned, they would use them to acquire a working knowledge of the language of the Province to which they come."

At Quebec City on Mar. 17 Sir Charles Fitzpatrick, Chief Justice of Canada, made a strong Irish appeal for Bi-lingualism. He urged that all young Irish-Canadians should learn the French language, as no man was equipped to hold a public position in this

*NOTE.—R. Mackell, J. F. Hanigan, H. F. Sims, A. J. Brennan, James Finn and M. J. O'Neill.

country unless he had a knowledge of both French and English. Both languages, he declared, were official and with only one language a young man was but half-armed for the battle of life. He also emphasized the importance of French in giving another source of intellectual thought to draw from. In August the controversy touched the University of Ottawa again and it was stated that Fathers Kelly, Murphy, McGuire, Stanton and Sherry had, within a few months, retired from the staff. Rev. Father Rhéaume, Rector of the University, said to the press on Aug. 26: "You can state officially and energetically that the English course in the University will continue to exist as heretofore, and will be given our earnest solicitude. . . . In the mind of the founders the University of Ottawa is, above all, Catholic, and the youth of Ontario, regardless of their nationality, may be sure to find within its walls a useful and practical training."

Another statement appeared in the press at this time dated Aug. 23 and signed by five local Parish priests—Fathers M. J. Whelan, E. J. Cornell, T. P. Fay, G. E. Fitzgerald and J. J. O'Gorman. It reviewed the situation and dealt largely with a practical side of the case; "Those Catholics who have transferred their taxes to the Public schools because they too readily imagined that the Government and people of this Province were going to allow a group of bi-lingual enthusiasts to ruin our Separate Schools, should, now that the fight has been won in the Courts and in the Legislature, return to the Separate school system." The position of Bishop Fallon of London, who held such strong views on the necessity of an English education, was referred to and an interesting letter from Mgr. E. A. Latulippe, Vicar-Apostolic of Temiscamingue, dated June 9, 1915, was quoted in full. Written to a group of Catholic school children the following is an extract: "May the powerful Joan of Arc lead you to that victory of which I spoke to you, and help you to chase far from your souls those villainous Boches whom you have not forgotten. At the same time your childish prayers and the munitions of war which you send us will help us to kick ours out of our schools where they come to oppress the sweet speech of France." The University of Ottawa issue was dealt with and special praise awarded to the St. Francis-Xavier University of Antigonish, N.S., as an admirable English-speaking Catholic institution of higher learning.

It may be added that there was an important financial element in the Ottawa complications. According to the *Catholic Register* of Sept. 23, the Public Schools of Ottawa were supported by an assessment on $85,000,000 to educate 8,075 pupils while the Separate Schools had an assessment on $20,000,000 to educate 7,280 pupils. There were special reasons for a part of this difference in wealth, but, practically, it worked out in this way. "The actual decrease in Separate School assessment in 1915, as compared with 1914, in Ottawa, is $879,485, while the increase in Public School assessment is $5,910,931." The comment of the *Register* was that

"if the racial trouble in Ottawa were settled to-morrow the financial trouble would still remain a serious problem." In the Senate on Mar. 30 Hon. H. J. Cloran stated that $1,000,000 worth of property had been transferred from Separate to Public School assessments in Ottawa as a result of these disputes.

During these months the Orange Order of Ontario and, indeed, of all Canada, had been discussing the question with resentment—especially as to the intervention of Quebec. The Order had always stood for one language in Canada and represented the extreme of thought in that direction, as did Messrs. Bourassa and Lavergne in the other. To Orangemen all French-Canadians were Catholics and all Catholics were supposed to seek control of the State in the interests of the Church. Hence the easy gradation into vehement language upon such an issue as this—in which the Orangemen probably represented Ontario in about the same measure as the Nationalists represented Quebec. Dr. J. J. Williams, Grand-Master of Ontario West at North Bay, on Mar. 10, denounced the attempted "dictation" by Quebec and added: "We accept the charge that we are openly opposed to Bi-lingual schools, and we intend to continue our opposition with renewed determination, believing, as we do, that they are not for the best interests of a United Province, nor yet in the best interests of the children of French-Canadian parentage."

A long Resolution was passed by this Grand Lodge placing itself on record as "unalterably opposed to the continuance in any form of the so-called Bi-lingual schools of the Province of Ontario and, as strongly deprecating the unwise, impolitic, unwarranted and uncalled-for interference of the Legislative Assembly of Quebec in the affairs of the Province of Ontario." At Winnipeg on July 26 the Grand Master of the Grand Black Chapter, Hon. R. A. Squires of Newfoundland, said: "Any attempt to force upon an English province an official recognition of the French language in primary schools must be regarded with the same resentment as the French Province would justly resent any attempt of the English majority to crush the use of French within the confines of Quebec." During the concurrent annual meeting of the Grand Lodge of British America Dr. D. D. Ellis, the Grand Master, reviewed Bi-lingualism from the Dominion standpoint and as an important issue in every Province. He made this assertion: "The French language has no legal status in Canada outside of Quebec, the Parliament of Canada and the Supreme Court of Canada. The Orange Association has never sought to deprive our French-Canadian citizens of any constitutional right. We are prepared to defend them in the free enjoyment of those rights, but we strenuously oppose the claim for special privileges in other parts of the Dominion."

Meanwhile the issue had got into the Senate where on Mar. 10 Hon. L. O. David, a cultured French-Canadian and earnest Liberal, moved a Resolution for which he declared that he alone was

responsible. He claimed that Regulation 17 deprived some of the Ontario minority of its rights, that Macdonald, Thompson, Bowell, amongst Conservative leaders had stood for the language rights of the French-Canadian, that the Irish in Canada should remember their own struggles for liberty and language and how the French always had stood by them, that a national injustice was a seed of discord. The Resolution was as follows:

> This House, without derogating from the principal of Provincial autonomy, deems it proper and within the limits of its powers and jurisdiction and in pursuance of the object for which it is established to regret the divisions which seem to exist among the people of the Province of Ontario in connection with the Bi-lingual school question and believes that it is in the interest of the Dominion at large that all such questions should be considered on fair and patriotic lines and settled in such a way as to preserve peace and harmony between the different national and religious sections of this country, in accordance with the views of the Fathers of Confederation, and with the spirit of our constitution.

Senator McHugh seconded the Resolution and in the ensuing debate Senators Dandurand, Choquette, McSweeney, Costigan, Beique and Poirier shared. Mr. Choquette was vigourous in language, Mr. Dandurand moderate. The latter, a Liberal leader in Quebec, pointed out that Regulation 17 was simply a matter of administration: "In effect the Ontario Government's edict is that every child shall learn English and may learn French as well. This is as it should be." The permissive principle as to French might, however, be easily made prohibitive and this was the danger feared by the French-Canadians. An amendment presented by Hon. Joseph Bolduc and Hon. R. H. Pope proposed to make Senator David's motion general in terms and applicable in its criticisms to any Province.

On Mar. 25 Colonel James Mason presented a thoughtful contribution to the debate in which he reviewed the constitutional and historical ground at issue; regretted all racial and religious controversies and appealed to the leaders of his own faith to prevent unseemly discord in the community. "I think it would have been much better if, before this subject was brought before so important and public a body as the Senate of Canada, that peace and harmony could be brought to prevail among the adherents of the Church." Other speakers included Senators Belcourt, Boyer, Donnelly, Edwards, Landry, Lavergne, Légris, Lougheed and Cloran, Sir M. Bowell and L. G. Power. The latter had a 2nd amendment claiming that under the B. N. A. Act this was purely a Provincial matter and outside the Senate's powers. Finally, the debate was adjourned on Apr. 8 and had not been resumed when Parliament prorogued a week later. An important utterance was that of Senator F. L. Beique, on Mar. 17, who declared that "for French-Canadians the use of their language concerns not only the perpetuation of the race but it is a badge of their own individuality and necessary for the preservation of their religion."

An incident of the controversy was the issue of a pamphlet by J. U. Vincent, B.A., K.C., Deputy Minister of Inland Revenue, Ottawa, giving the history of the French-Canadian Educational Association—of which he was a member—during its five years' existence. He presented a scholarly statement in defence of Regulation 17 with the B. N. A. Act as the beginning of his argument. As to the Association he declared that at first it was managed by a secret Committee composed of Senator Belcourt, Emmanuel Tassé, Judge Constantineau and Rev. Father Charlebois, with himself afterwards added. What became of this alleged inner circle, in view of his own opinions, was not clearly stated. He was strongly opposed to the agitation as recently carried on. Other incidents included the making of the *Northland Post* of Cochrane into a sort of Bi-lingual paper and a decision at Rome in the case of Mgr. Fallon, Bishop of London, against Rev. L. A. Beaudoin of Walkerville, one of his Parish priests. The case arose out of Bishop Fallon's action in taking away part of Abbé Beaudoin's parish and adding it to another. The tribunal at Rome decided that His Lordship of London was within his rights in dividing the parish but, as Father Beaudoin had spent a large sum of money upon it, he was awarded $7,000. The trouble had arisen over the priest's alleged share in the Bi-lingual agitation.

The situation at the close of the year 1915 was one of friction between Irish or English Catholics and French-Canadians in certain parts of Ontario; pronounced friction between the latter and the Department of Education in Ontario; an issue raised and growing between the Provinces of Quebec and Ontario as to the basic rights of language in the latter Province; inaction by the Hierarchy of Ontario, except in the case of Bishop Fallon, and active intervention by the Hierarchy of Quebec. Merged with the larger issue were a great variety of subjects such as the Orange contention that French expansion meant Church extension; the French declaration that language, laws and religion in Quebec were the most cherished inheritance of its people; the tendency in certain Ontario schools, where either language was in a large minority, for the majority to crowd it out altogether—French here and English there; difficulties of English-speaking families in French districts and *vice-versa*. Above and beyond all was a real desire on the part of the majority in Ontario to do justice if they knew where it lay but to be sure of having English well taught in all schools; a natural suspicion by the French minority, which was enhanced by such teachings as those of Quebec Nationalism, that regulation meant gradual abolition, and majority control disaster to the minority. The end was not yet in sight at this time, the Ontario Government's policy was well considered and determined, though slow in execution, the French-Canadian minority was aggressive and also determined.

Provincial War-Work: Government Policy and Mr. Rowell's Speeches

The Hearst Government did a number of things during 1915 to support the Imperial authorities, to encourage recruiting and home production, to promote patriotic feeling. The keynote of its policy was stated in a speech by Hon. W. H. Hearst before the Canadian Club, New York, on Jan. 12, when he said: "To-day we look only toward the advancement of the aims and ambitions of that Empire whose flag encircles the globe. And not only are we ready to advance those aims and ambitions in times of peace, but in times of war such as the present, we are ready to fight with all our might for them. To-day the fate of Great Britain is in the balance. More, to-day the liberty of mankind is in the balance. There is nothing left but to fight and Canada is with the Mother-land as long as there is one man left to hold a rifle or one dollar left with which to buy ammunition." Addressing an Engineering Society dinner in Toronto on Feb. 12, together with ex-President Taft of the United States, he was very earnest in his utterance: "The fate of the greatest Empire that the world has ever known is now in the balance, and if there was ever a call to the young men of Canada to rise and fight for the most sacred of all duties it is now. We are part of the Empire, and it is as much our duty to rally to the flag as it is that of those in the British Isles." In the Legislature on Feb. 26 the Premier, at the suggestion of Mr. Rowell, moved a Resolution regarding events in Flanders, which passed the House unanimously and was at once cabled to the Front as follows:

> The Legislative Assembly of Ontario congratulates the officers and men of the Ontario Brigade on their steadiness and valour when under fire for the first time in the present War, and gratefully recognizes the sacrifices they are making for our liberties as well as for the liberties of the world, and this Legislature is fully assured that they will always maintain the honour of Canada and of the Empire.

At a Toronto public meeting on Apr. 28 the Premier declared that in another century Canada would be the dominant force in the British Empire and spoke with enthusiasm of Canadian soldiers: "Let their blood which has stained a foreign soil cement the Empire and be to us a baptism in ideals that will make us worthy of them." Following this and other speeches came a period of ill-health during which Mr. Hearst was confined to Executive action or Cabinet work. In October he and Mr. Howard Ferguson were in conference at Ottawa as to co-operation in the care of returned soldiers; on Nov. 12, at the Hospital for Sick Children, he paid generous tribute to the work of Nurses at home and at the Front; in Hamilton on Nov. 29, in aid of the Patriotic Fund, he once more declared that Canadians were fighting for "the freedom of the world and the existence of the Empire." With a developing sentiment of service and sacrifice—here as in Britain—there would be no doubt of the result. His Christmas message to the Toronto *Globe* breathed the same thought: "In our festivities this year we

will avoid excess or extravagance in order to conserve our strength and resources for the duty that lies before us. We will always have in mind those who are fighting for our liberties, and we will not forget those who are returning from the front of battle wounded in our service." At the close of the year the total contributions of the Provincial Government (1914 and 1915) to the War and its necessities were as follows:*

Gift of Flour to the Mother Country	$780,468.70
Gift of Evaporated Apples to the Navy and for Belgian Relief.	32,164.85
Gifts to British Navy, Belgians, and Comforts for Soldiers	32,330.06
Gift of Beans for Belgian Relief	10,900.20
Paid Dominion Government for Machine Guns	500,000.00
Ontario Military Hospital	600,000.00
Organization, Dr. Abbott, Red Cross	5,000.00
Payments towards Recruiting	32,950.00
Commission re Employment of returned Soldiers	5,300.00
Seamen's Hospital Fund, Greenwich, England	2,500.00
Polish Relief Committee at Vevey, Switzerland	5,000.00
Total	$2,006,613.81

Some of these contributions to the cause were given in a most inspiring way. At a great recruiting meeting in Toronto, July 20, 1915, Hon. W. J. Hanna, Acting Premier, made this statement in the course of a stirring speech: "I have been authorized by the Prime Minister of the Province to announce that the Government has set aside a sum not to exceed $25,000 to help defray the expenses of recruiting not defrayed by the Dominion Government. To-day, also, the Government of Ontario set aside $500,000 to provide 500 machine guns to be procured and forwarded in the shortest possible time to the Canadian troops regardless of which Province they come from so long as they are Canadians." Succeeding arrangements were made by Messrs. McGarry and Howard Ferguson and it was announced on July 23 that 500 Savage-Lewis automatic machine guns would all be in the hands of the Militia Department by Dec. 18. Delivery was to commence on Oct. 30 with the delivery of ten guns and thence by installments until delivery was completed on Dec. 18. Following this incident Mr. Hanna made a number of recruiting speeches. He was at Scarboro', for instance, on Aug. 29; at Loew's Theatre, Toronto, on Nov. 7; at Simcoe on Dec. 10; at Oshawa on Dec. 12. Other members of the Government were not behind.

The Hon. T. W. McGarry's well-known eloquence rang through many a crowded meeting and he, also, had charge of the important War-tax and a limited Moratorium measure in the Legislature. He was at a Toronto demonstration on Oct. 7, where he urged more consecration, more enthusiasm, more optimism: "We Canadians still at home should determine that we will send double or treble, or ten times if necessary, the troops who have already gallantly gone forward and have so nobly done their duty." He was at

*NOTE.—Compiled by Toronto *Mail and Empire*, May 12, 1916

Brampton on Oct. 18, at St. Catharines on the 25th, and Hamilton on the 29th, North Bay on Nov. 4 and Berlin (with Hon. Mr. Macdiarmid) on Dec. 9, at Waterford on the 17th. Hon. I. B. Lucas spoke at many places—in Toronto and at Orono; at a Toronto recruiting meeting on Oct. 3, where he paid a high tribute to Labour in Britain, the United States and Canada at this crisis; Trenton on Oct. 22, Earlscourt on Dec. 5, Kingston on the 29th. The Hon. G. Howard Ferguson, in addressing a mining men's banquet on Mar. 4, declared that "the greatest guarantee of peace is the high-armed efficiency of the British Navy to patrol the high seas and its trade routes. It is on the efficiency of the Navy that the life and prosperity of the British Empire hangs." The Hon. F. G. Macdiarmid spoke at St. Thomas, Toronto and other points. Sir Adam Beck's time was largely devoted to his Hydro-Electric policy, but he addressed the Western Ontario Women's Institutes at London on Nov. 4 in support of the Red Cross Society and spoke earnestly at a recruiting meeting in London on Dec. 12.

The Minister of Education, Hon. R. A. Pyne, did special service during the year. On May 29 it was announced by Dr. Pyne, as Acting Prime Minister, that the Government had decided to offer at once to the War Office "to establish and maintain in England a Hospital of 1,000 beds for the treatment of Canadians who might be wounded or otherwise incapacitated." The Ottawa Government had been advised of this proposal and the Agent-General of Ontario in England instructed to take steps to prepare for the establishment of the Hospital without delay. "In addition to this offer the Government is arranging to provide at once six motor-ambulances, which will be sent to France, and will be added to the life-saving appliances the army employs for removing wounded from the field. Lieut.-Col. A. E. Ross, M.D., M.L.A., of Kingston, who is at the Front, has advised the Government that these ambulances are urgently required." On June 23 the Minister left for England, in pursuance of a decision of the Cabinet that in order to give best effect to the wishes of the people of Ontario, a responsible representative of the Government should consult with the Army Council. At the same time Dr. Pyne was gazetted an Hon. Colonel of the A.M.S. and Hon. Lieut.-Colonel of the C.A.M.C. He was accompanied by Clarkson W. James, Secretary of the Department, who was appointed an Hon. Major in the Militia.

After his arrival in England Dr. Pyne spent time in studying the situation as to location, character, construction, etc., of the proposed Hospital, and eventually, in the middle of August, selected Orpington, in Kent—about 15 miles from London and close to Dover and Folkestone—as the site. Arrangements for construction and equipment were at once under way and, during the rest of the year, the Minister and Major James remained in England supervising operations and the growth of the institution. A brief visit, however, was paid to the Front at the close of August. There

were a good many difficulties to overcome in the matter and not the least was as to the kind of Hospital most needed—Field, Auxiliary, Base, Convalescent or Military. Eventually the last type was chosen, to consist of 1,040 beds, and equipment in accordance with military regulations. The site was selected from 25 War Office suggestions and ensured the maximum advantages; the Architect chosen was Charles F. Skipper of Cambridge, a man of wide experience and two contractors were selected by tender. Labour was a great difficulty, so with the transfer of supplies, so with the necessary output of factories, foundries, etc., which all were under control of the War Office. At the end of 1915, however, the whole work was nearing completion.* In connection with the Education Department it may be added here that in March the German war song, *Deutschland Uber Alles,* was barred from the curriculum—a High School German Reader prepared in 1911 to meet University requirements; and that in November an authorized National Anthem for use in the schools included the much-discussed 2nd verse.

At the close of the year (and early in 1916) there were 14 members of the Legislature employed on War service of some kind—Major D. M. Hogarth, Capt. T. Magladery, Lieut. A. W. Nixon, Lieut.-Col. A. E. Ross—on active service; Lieut. J. I. Hartt, Capt. A. F. Rykert, Major J. C. Tolmie, on service in Canada; Lieut.-Colonels T. Herbert Lennox, H. A. C. Machin, A. C. Prátt, W. H. Price and D. Sharp recruiting and commanding Battalions for active service; Hon. Colonel R. A. Pyne in England. Of the Legislature, also, 24 members had sons at the Front or under training for service. The Premier had two sons, Hon. Mr. Hanna one, Hon. Dr. Pyne one, Hon. J. J. Foy two, Hon. Mr. Lucas one, Hon. Mr. Duff two. T. Scott Davidson had two as did J. W. Johnson. Sir John Hendrie, Lieutenant-Governor, also had a son at the Front. Geo. Pattinson, a late member of the House, had a son killed and a brother of D. M. Hogarth was missing after Yprés. Major Tolmie, the eloquent Liberal of Windsor and one-time clergyman, was a great help in recruiting and by October was said to have addressed 70 meetings in that connection. Of the Ontario Civil Service 41 had enlisted and its contributions to Patriotic funds totalled $22,000. Of the outside Service, E. R. Rogers, Inspector of Prisons, lost a son—Capt. A. S. C. Rogers; so did A. K. Wilgress, King's Printer, at the Parliament Buildings.

Meantime, the Opposition had been doing its share of patriotic work and duty. Its leader, N. W. Rowell, K.C., was a host in himself upon the platform and his labours were unstinted in and out of Ontario. His speeches did much to bring home Empire responsibilities and a sense of War obligation to the people of Ontario and the country as a whole. He was at Hamilton on Jan. 23 and pointed out that in Ontario there were 563,000 men between 18 and 45. "We have in this hour of national trial and national

*NOTE.—Opened by Rt. Hon. A. Bonar Law on Feb. 19, 1916.

peril a great reserve force of young men in Canada who are now called upon and will be called upon within the next year or two to face the issue of what they are going to do. It is a time of testing for every man's nerve and will show what stuff we are made of; every young man of Canada will have to answer to his own conscience and to his country and to his King if we have not sufficient courage and patriotism in this our hour of national peril to go out and bear our duties and responsibilities as free citizens." Canada should do the same, proportionately, as Great Britain.

At Ottawa on Feb. 27 he told the Canadian Club that: "To-day we have the unique spectacle, never seen in any other Empire, of Great Britain conferring her privileges on all her subjects and imposing her responsibilities on none. She gives them liberty, and all she asks in return is that in the hour of trial her sons will stand by her." To the Empire Club, Toronto, on Apr. 29 he declared that from 300,000 to 500,000 Canadians should be in training for service. To the Toronto Business Women's Club on May 4 he stated that "the place of women in the modern world demands the defeat of militarism and its pagan law of force. It demands that the rights of the weak shall be protected against the aggressions of the strong, and that the principles of Christian morality shall be binding upon nations as well as upon individuals." To the Liberal Clubs of Ontario (Toronto, May 21) he suggested that the Ontario Government should, out of its War-tax, "raise and equip a Brigade of 5,000 men to be offered to the Imperial Government in addition to the forces the Canadian Government is raising." To a Methodist Conference at St. Mary's (June 2) Mr. Rowell declared that "one of the first duties of the Church is to emphasize the duties of citizenship."

In June the Opposition leader left for a tour of the West, after paying a brief visit to Chicago and New York, and there his speeches were along the same line—the duty of democracy and of Canada in this War, the obligation of personal sacrifice, the need of personal service. He addressed two meetings in Port Arthur on June 28 and the Canadian Club at Winnipeg on the 29th. Here he urged Dominion Government action in the larger production of munitions: "If these supplies are so vital why should we not be securing from the industrial forces of Canada a maximum output? The problem involves plants, labour, raw material and capital. Can we secure in Canada the combination which will enable us to make a real contribution to the Empire's production? Has our Government asked the Manufacturers' Association or any other representative body to report on what the manufacturers of Canada are able to produce?"

He was at Regina on July 2 and stated that if recruiting were given the same publicity in Canada as in England, and if the public men did their duty in the same way, the response would be much greater. In addressing the local Canadian Club he declared that, if the War results were indecisive, "the whole world for the next

generation would have to prepare for another Armageddon, our factories making munitions of war and our children being trained as soldiers to die upon the battlefield." At Vancouver on July 30 Mr. Rowell expressed the thought that "Germany's sudden blow at France was not so much to gain Paris as to secure the coal, iron, coke and steel industries in the northern part of the Republic. . . . Every Canadian of military age and physically fit should rush to the colours." At Victoria (Aug. 2) he declared that Canada should to-day have 500,000 men with the colours: "Is not human liberty as much to Canadians as to the people of Great Britain? I would go a step further, and say, speaking for myself alone, that it is more to Canadians; and I have the absolute conviction that Canadians are not living up to their obligations until they have done as much, proportionately, as Great Britain."

Upon Mr. Rowell's return various joint meetings were addressed in Ontario with Sir George Foster, Hon. W. J. Hanna, Hon. G. P. Graham and others. At a recruiting meeting in Toronto on Sept. 19 he hit from the shoulder: "You could not gather an audience like this in France to-night. All the young men are with the colours. If you called a meeting in France it would be attended by the old men and the women. You could not have an audience like this in Great Britain to-night, for three-fourths of the young men are serving with the colours." At London on Oct. 14 he stated that France had exceeded in its enlistment the safe limit of 10 per cent. of the population, and Great Britain would soon reach it; Canada had given 2 per cent. He stated that "Canada has not commenced to do its duty, and will not unless it doubles its forces."

At Gananoque (Nov. 2) he dealt with certain manufacturers who had complained that their men were being taken away: "Surely their sense of the reality of this awful conflict must have been deadened by our distance from the scene . . . What would their places of business be worth if Canada were not saved from the actual ravages of war by the protection of the British fleet and the Allied armies?" At Windsor (Nov. 11) Mr. Rowell addressed a great gathering with Major Tolmie, and appealed especially to the French-Canadians not to let extraneous issues influence them in this supreme hour of liberty's life. At Woodstock on Dec. 2 efficient leadership and better organization of industry were demanded. Other speeches of the year by Mr. Rowell, with the War or recruiting as central topics, were as follows:

Jan.	27	Women's Liberal Club	Toronto.
Feb.	1	Canadian Club	St. John.
Feb.	2	Canadian Club	Montreal.
Aug.	11	Public Meeting	Cobalt.
Sept.	6	Public Meeting	Sturgeon Falls.
Sept.	7	Recruiting Meeting	Renfrew.
Sept.	9	Insurance banquet	Toronto.
Sept.	30	Recruiting Meeting	Toronto.

Oct.	9	Recruiting Meeting	Whitby.
Oct.	13	Public Meeting	Aylmer.
Oct.	24	Canadian Patriotic Fund	Rochester, N.Y.
Oct.	29	Liberal Clubs	Hamilton.
Oct.	29	Recruiting Meeting	Hamilton.
Nov.	13	Boys' Work Conference	London.
Dec.	9	Recruiting Meeting	Simcoe.
Oct.	14	Canadian Club	London.
Nov.	24	Victoria Women's Assoc.	Toronto.

Meantime what of the Province as a whole? In recruiting it had done splendidly, in Government action it had been generous. At Kingston on Dec. 29 Hon. I. B. Lucas reviewed the situation in this respect: "Ontario is doing her bit and doing it well. Contributions to all patriotic services amount to the sum of $13,000,000, made up as follows: Canadian Patriotic Funds, $2,350,000; Red Cross, $2,994,000; Ontario Government contributions, $1,778,000; to the British Red Cross Fund, $1,395,000; Machine gun contributions, $500,000; from Municipal Councils, $1,200,000; Belgian Relief Fund, $362,000; University of Toronto Hospital, $135,000; Ontario farmers' contributions of Produce to the British Government, $100,000; Queen's University Stationary Hospital, $23,000." These figures, Mr. Lucas said, were up to Dec. 1, and the grand total represented $5 a head for the inhabitants of the Province. In recruiting, the Speakers' Patriotic League, with Lieut. C. N. Cochrane and Dr. A. H. Abbott as the active spirits, the Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario as President and Hon. C. A. Masten as Chairman of the Executive Committee, did splendid work. In personal speaking, aside from those already dealt with, Hon. W. R. Riddell, W. D. McPherson, K.C., M.L.A., R. E. Kingsford, J. M. Godfrey, K.C., Mayor T. L. Church, Hon. G. P. Graham, Judge J. A. Barron, C. R. McCullough, Hon. J. S. Duff, were amongst the most active. At the close of the year, London headquarters reported 15,898 enlistments, Toronto 44,456, Kingston 21,412.

A curious incident of the year was in the recruiting efforts of Prof. F. V. Riethdorf, late of Woodstock College, who retired to help the recruiting cause in a series of lectures, as a German who had left Germany at 20 and knew something of the ambitions and nature of his native land. In an interview given the *Globe* on Aug. 27 he said: "The Kaiser is the head of the Lutheran Church, and the Canadian Church is chiefly under the United States Synod, which has adopted the German point of view that England was responsible for starting the War. These ministers (particularly in the States) are continually preaching enmity against Great Britain, and the German farmers read nothing but German papers." H. H. Miller, M.P., denied some of these statements on behalf of Ontario Germans. Under the auspices of the Speakers' League, and then on his own account, Mr. Riethdorf addressed meetings at Stratford, Hanover, Chesley, Walkerton, Mildmay, Huntsville, Desboro', Conestoga, Galt, Ayr, Toronto, Berlin and all the German centres of Waterloo County. Various opinions were expressed as to the tone of his speeches; Claude Macdonell, M.P., took strong

exception to one he heard and the Speakers' League withdrew its support; others, such as W. S. Dingman, declared a good work of education was being done. At Morrisburg on June 10 the Evangelical Lutheran Synod passed a declaration of "the hearty loyalty of our people to our beloved British Empire in the present war crisis."

The question of aid for returned soldiers was taken up by the Government toward the close of the year in co-operation with the Dominion and other Provincial Governments. Many houses with spacious grounds had already been offered one or other of the Governments for Hospital and other uses and, early in November, the Provincial Government appointed its Ontario Soldiers' Aid Commission with W. D. McPherson, K.C., M.L.A., (Chairman), J. B. Laidlaw, R. J. Christie and Wm. Banks, Toronto, Hon. Geo. Gordon, North Bay, K. W. McKay, St. Thomas, E. J. Henderson, Windsor, W. F. Nickle, M.P., Kingston, G. Lynch-Staunton, K.C., Hamilton and W. L. Best, Ottawa, as members. It was "to constitute a Central Provincial Committee and a Branch sub-Committee of the Dominion Military Hospitals Commissions to take care of and to find employment for members of the Canadian Expeditionary Force who return to Canada during the period of the War, and to assist, advise and co-operate with the said Military Hospitals Commission, and with all Provincial or Local Committees or organizations, to attain the aforesaid objects, and to do all things which may be incidental and ancillary to the foregoing." Lieut. C. N. Cochrane was appointed Secretary. A Toronto Committee on Voluntary Aid was also appointed at this time by the Federal Government to co-operate in this work with W. K. George as Chairman, and Sir Edmund Walker as Chairman of Executive. The old Bishop Strachan School was secured by the Commission as a Convalescent Home and equipment proceeded with. Meanwhile Khaki or Soldiers' Clubs were organized at Toronto, Berlin, Windsor, St. Thomas, London and other points.

Every kind of popular support was given to the War and its collateral conditions in Ontario as a whole. The Kingston City Council decided to give a High School education to the children of local soldiers killed at the Front; according to the Superintendent the Women's Institutes of Ontario, during 15 months of War, contributed in cash and goods to the amount of at least $200,000, while practically all the 860 branches, with their 30,000 members, were devoting considerable time to raising funds, knitting, sewing and the making of hospital supplies. Municipal contributions to the various Funds during the year were large. Including 1914 the total for Ottawa, inclusive of Patriotic Fund, Belgian Relief, French Relief, British Red Cross, etc., was $93,000; that of Toronto for 1914-15, and including Soldiers' insurance, aid to Recruiting, Civic employees, War-pay, Patriotic and other Funds, totalled $858,768; that of Hamilton, inclusive of Hospital, Insurance, Patriotic, Red Cross and Belgian Relief Funds was $125,582.

The Hydro-Electric Commission; Sir Adam Beck's Work

The Hydro-Electric Power Commission, composed in 1915 of Sir Adam Beck, Chairman, founder and organizer of success, Hon. I. B. Lucas, K.C., M.L.A., Attorney-General, and W. K. McNaught, C.M.G., had the privilege of seeing its projected development of power, industry, and service to the people, proceeding steadily onward during the year. The Commission operated 450 miles of 110,000-volt power lines and 1,250 miles of lower tension lines of 44,000 volts or less; markets were developing so fast that new power had to be sought from the 6,000 cubic feet of water per second still available, out of the 36,000 cubic feet per second allotted to Canada under the Boundary Waters Treaty; 100 Ontario municipalities were supplied by the Commission and, at the close of the year, another reduction was made in electrical rates, resulting in the saving of from 3 to 20 per cent. to consumers in about 60 municipalities. It was claimed for the Commission that its Power service saved the people of Ontario $3,000,000 a year and gave them light and heat at actual cost; that while the municipalities had guaranteed the Commission's debentures for large sums to get the system started, they had not been and would not be called upon for one dollar of interest or sinking fund in this connection; that when larger amounts of power were contracted for than was required payment was exacted only for what had been used.

The Commission, at the close of the year 1914, operated five separate and distinct transmission and distribution systems, known as the Niagara System, Severn, St. Lawrence, Wasdell's Falls, and Port Arthur. It also operated two generating systems, known as the Wasdell's Falls and Big Chute, and was supplying power under contracts to the municipalities of Ottawa and Peterborough from other sources. A sixth generating, transmission and distribution system, at the Eugenia Falls, was completed and placed in operation during 1915 with a possible capacity of 8,000 horse-power and half of that amount installed. On Oct. 31, 1915, the total expenditures upon all the Systems, with small amounts due or in hand, totalled $12,978,826; the number of municipalities which had voted themselves into the service and shared in the guarantees were 99 as compared with 69 in 1914 and 45 in 1913. The Assets (1) of these Systems in consolidated form and (2) the total operating charges on Dec. 31, 1915, were as follows:

I. ASSETS

Land and Buildings	$873,838	Street Lighting Equipment, Ornamental	$197,644
Sub-Station Equipment	1,582,062	Miscel. Equipment and Const. Exp.	1,701,182
Distribution System, Overhead	4,234,626	Steam or Hydraulic Plant	461,651
Distribution System, Underground	928,420	Old Plant	415,518
Line Transformers	981,754	Other Miscellaneous Assets	768,854
Meters	1,418,165		
Street Lighting Equipment, Reg.	1,309,628	Total Plant	$14,873,342
Bank and Cash Balance	284,653	Sinking Fund	$868,983
Inventories	602,920	Other Assets	326,801
Accounts Receivable	726,556		
		Total Liquid Assets	$2,809,913

Total Assets — $17,683,264

II. OPERATING CHARGES

	Dec. 31st, 1912	1913	1914	1915
Number of Municipalities	28	45	69	99
Operation and Maintenance ...	$1,086,135	$1,516,613	$2,012,754	$2,552,832
Debenture charges and interest	291,033	525,054	661,949	814,443
Total Annual Expense	1,377,168	2,041,667	2,674,703	3,367,276
Total Revenue	1,617,674	2,617,439	3,433,936	4,069,816
Surplus for Year	240,506	575,771	739,232	702,540
Depreciation charge	124,992	262,675	357,883	(a)240,644
Surplus less Depreciation	159,219	313,096	401,349	461,896
Accumulated Surplus in Plant .	284,211	859,983	1,601,167	2,647,070
Estimated saving to light users	.....	1,576,500	1,694,300	.....

These statements, compiled from the 1915 annual Report of the Commission, show that while the municipalities had invested $17,683,264 in distributing systems and executive equipment and had assumed annual fixed charges of $814,443, the surplus had been almost sufficient to take care of the debenture charges for another year. The total number of consumers increased from 34,967 in 1912 to 65,689 in 1913, to 96,744 in 1914 and to 120,828 in 1915; in the latter year the light consumers totalled 117,010 and those of power 3,818. Mr. McGarry, in his Budget Speech of Feb. 23, stated that the Legislative enactments of 1906 and succeeding years had given wide powers to the Commission—had legalized contracts with municipalities and empowered the Commission to regulate electrical wiring installations, to arrange for the distribution of electrical energy to farmers in rural districts, and to provide for the construction and operation of a system of Electric Railways, to be operated in conjunction with electrical transmission systems. He pointed out that at this time (early in 1915) there were 800 rural contracts in force, with much of the power supplied to farmers, and that the Commission had a system of uniform accounting which had been introduced and placed in operation in over 80 municipalities, and "on account of its efficiency had been adopted by many municipalities for accounting of their other public utilities."

Speaking at London on July 22 to about 800 delegates of municipalities, who had been present at the inauguration of the London & Port Stanley Railway as the first electrified steam line in Ontario, Sir Adam Beck announced the completion of enquiries by the Commission's engineers and the preparation of comprehensive plans to meet the public demand for power when the present supply limit was reached—as it would be during 1916. After explaining that of the Niagara power available on the Canadian side under Treaty only 6,600 feet per second were left, Sir Adam added: "We shortly will submit to the Ontario Government plans providing for power development at Niagara Falls, and from the spillways of the New Welland Canal, for 250,000 horse-power and an immediate development of 100,000 horse-power—a work that will entail a capital expenditure of, approximately, ten millions of dollars and require three years to complete."

On Aug. 13 Senator G. F. Thompson, New York, with other Senators and a number of officials, visited Sir Adam Beck at his office in Toronto to inquire into facts regarding the Power Commis-

sion. It appeared that all kinds of ridiculous statements were current on the other side of the Line regarding its failure, etc. Varied information was given and several interviews held. At the close of the year, in this connection, there was talk in New York State of large additional developments of electricity up to 2,000,000 horse-power; with the opposition claim before a Legislative Committee that this would destroy scenic beauties worth $25,000,000 a year to the State. Meantime, the Eugenia Falls Power System was opened by Sir Adam Beck on Nov. 18 and power from Northern waters provided at a cheaper price than even that of Niagara. The Eugenia Falls development, which would at once supply power to a dozen municipalities, and, in the near future to a score, had been commenced in July, 1914. In 14 months a great steel and concrete dam, 50 feet high and half a mile long, had been completed, with seven large earth dams which would back up a reserve supply of water sufficient to give an even production of power all the year round up to 8,000 h.-p.

This plant represented an expenditure of $596,000, while the Transmission lines linking it with the various municipalities involved an estimated outlay of $475,000. With this capital expenditure, Sir Adam Beck declared, the municipalities would be able to operate without adding a cent to their taxes and at the same time accumulate a reserve that in 30 years would make the plant their own, free of debt. Sir Adam referred to the construction of the Wasdell's Falls plant and the purchase of the Big Chute, and stated that these, with the others yet available for development, would supply the Counties of Ontario, Simcoe, Grey, Bruce, Huron, Wellington and Dufferin. "When that point is reached we will be able to connect this whole district with the Niagara system, and plans have been submitted to the Government for a development of 600,000 horse-power." During the year 109 municipalities had detailed information furnished them, or engineering investigations, or assistance underway.

The year 1915 was of special importance to Ontario as developing another Hydro-Electric movement of Sir Adam Beck and his supporters—that of providing Electric-Radial railways with a view to cheapening transportation and increasing traffic facilities. Light railways of the kind proposed had not proved very popular in England but before the War had been found very useful in Belgium; it was claimed that they would be of special value in Ontario. On Feb. 24, 800 representatives of Ontario municipalities met in Toronto, formed the Hydro-Electric Railway Association of Ontario with J. W. Lyon, Guelph, as President, and passed Resolutions which declared that the objects of the Association were to develop a plan and system of radial railways in Ontario, owned by the municipalities and operated for them by the Provincial Hydro-Electric Commission; to secure all necessary legislation and Government aid in the furtherance of the enterprise; to assist municipalities in carrying By-laws in connection with Radials, and

to prevent by lawful methods the renewals of private charters in this respect or the issue of new ones to individuals or corporations.

The construction of these Electric radial lines would, it was claimed, stimulate trade, improve business, provide employment, encourage rural settlement, increase production, reduce transportation rates, increase farmers' profits, reduce cost to consumers and increase national wealth. Sir Adam addressed the Convention and demanded that Governments should call a halt to Railway subsidies, to land-grants, bonuses, etc. "The Hydro system is no longer the pet child of the Government," he declared, "it has reached the adolescent stage. It has established itself, can define its own policy, and bring it to a successful issue. Let us go ahead with this Radial scheme." By the 26th the attendance had swelled into a Delegation of 1,000 which waited upon the Premier and Cabinet to urge a Provincial grant of $3,500 per mile to such radial railways as should be recommended by the Hydro-Electric Commission to be built under the Hydro-Radial Act.

A Memorial was presented which declared that the "absence of such electric roads had been the principal factor in the depletion of rural population in the last ten years to the extent of 96,000, while the urban population had increased 500,000. Farmers in great numbers had left their land and taken up their residence in cities, in order that they and their families might enjoy a larger measure of social intercourse, etc. . . . At the present time the wealth of this country is not being augmented as it should in many rural districts, because the producer is so far removed from the market as not to be able, on account of the cost of haulage, to make use of it. Electric roads will bring the market to the door of the producer and conserve to the community a large amount of energy now wasted, thus reducing the cost of living to the community at large. Electric roads bear the same relation to steam-roads that rural telephones bear to long-distance lines."

Many addresses were given and, finally, one by Sir Adam Beck, who said that when the Hydro-Electric scheme was first launched it was claimed that it would prove a heavy liability. "To-day, there is a capital of $14,000,000 invested by the municipalities, and a surplus, in one year, to those municipalities of $1,400,000." Mr. Premier Hearst promised careful consideration and pointed out that when the Hydro-radial enterprise was first launched no request had been made to the Government for financial aid but only that a Provincial guarantee should be given to the bonds of the municipalities. "We would have to have an idea as to the liability we were committing the Province to, because the more successful these systems are the more the Province will have to pay."

Following this on July 22 came the formal opening of the London & Port Stanley Railway by which that line, after 40 years' operation as a steam railway, had passed under electrification and the control of the City on June 1st—an event chiefly due to the personal work of Sir Adam Beck. During his speech at the ban-

quet. Hon. I. B. Lucas paid high tribute to the Chairman of the Commission and spoke clearly as to the recent request for a Subsidy: "He has been the leader and the sustaining and driving power throughout the Province for the Hydro movement. The Radial is a child of the Hydro-Electric and, knowing the parentage, we have great hopes for the child. The final goal is cheap light, heat, power and transportation, reaching the people untolled by private corporations. . . . The policy of the Government is that great capital expenditure must not be undertaken at this time." As to this Sir Adam said: "We sympathize with the Ottawa and Ontario Governments as to this. We are in accord with them. We, too, believe the War to be the great thing. We have not asked for money at this time. All we ask is a statement from either Government as to its policy."

Meanwhile, the Commission was receiving requests from municipalities for estimates as to the cost of constructing Hydro-radial lines and as many as 300 were in hand by Sept. 1st. F. A. Gaby, Chief Engineer, stated on that date that "the Commission have prepared estimates for municipalities along 1,600 miles of road covering districts from Toronto to Guelph, Owen Sound, Berlin and Stratford, also in the Huron district, Niagara Peninsula and up as far as Sarnia. We are at present considering these reports, and the line in contemplation will be the nucleus or trunk line of a network of radials." On Oct. 27 representatives of 18 municipalities met in Toronto and heard from Sir Adam Beck details of a proposal to construct a Hydro-Electric Radial Railway between Toronto and London, and passed a Resolution endorsing it and declaring that the electors in each place should be allowed to vote upon By-laws in January, 1916. The proposed System, eventually, was to connect Toronto, Port Credit, Milton, Guelph, Berlin, New Hamburg, Stratford, St. Mary's, London, Strathroy, Arkona and Sarnia. Sir Adam told the Conference that the Railway between Toronto and London would be a paying one and could be built and equipped for ten or eleven million dollars.

At London on Nov. 2 another Conference was held to discuss the projected line from London to Sarnia which it was thought would not pay except as part of the Toronto to London project. As to this latter section Sir Adam stated that "the Government would assume the cost of construction of all lines, but the municipalities, served by them, would have to guarantee the bonds." He believed that they would not be called on to make up any deficit, as he was convinced that the project would be self-supporting from the beginning. By the close of the year arrangements were made and a campaign underway for the Toronto-Stratford-London line. The Hydro-Electric Commission's agreement with the municipalities, covering construction, maintenance and operation, dealt with an estimated cost of $13,734,155. Toronto was to guarantee, not pay in cash, $4,240,196 of this amount. It represented two-thirds of 1 per cent. of the City's assessment, and certain small towns and

townships had already voted on Hydro-radial by-laws calling for a guarantee of over 10 per cent. of their assessment. The Ontario Power Commission was to issue the debentures and otherwise be responsible for the financial transactions, and the City's guarantee was to be expended on that section of the proposed Radial Railway within the city limits. The Agreement provided that the City should not bonus, license or make an agreement with any privately-owned or other radial railway within the limits of the city without the consent of the Commission. The latter body agreed to construct, equip and operate the Railway through the districts in which the municipalities were situated, and on behalf of the municipalities. It was to regulate fares and rates for all classes of the service. The Legislature was to finally pass upon the project after Toronto and other centres and municipalities had approved it.

A vigourous discussion followed. Messrs. R. C. Harris, City Commissioner of Works, E. L. Cousins, Harbour Commission Engineer, and F. A. Gaby, Power Commission Engineer, submitted a Report to the Mayor of Toronto (Dec. 7) outlining a complete plan of Radial entrances, terminals and yards costing $18,817,000, requiring acquisition by the City of the Toronto Street Railway in 1921 and recommending a Transportation Commission to plan, control and direct the whole undertaking. This was said to conflict with the Beck policy and a lively controversy ensued. On Dec. 9 Sir Adam addressed the Toronto Council as to proposed submission of the By-law for guaranteeing $4,250,000 of Commission debentures. "The Government," he stated, "undertake to finance the scheme with the guarantees of the Government and municipalities. . . . Where radials are operated in conjunction with power plants, the cost of power has been and will be greatly reduced. We have been more than a year and a half making studies and investigations to be able to say to you that if you want public ownership, and want to control the radial railways, and want the Legislature to cancel private charters for radial railways, this Railway will be self-sustaining. It will have the best equipment, and everything in connection with it will be up-to-date. That responsibility we have accepted and we say to you it will be an eminently successful undertaking."

The vote was decided upon and Sir Adam at once addressed a series of meetings. He told the Toronto Board of Trade (Dec. 21) of the financial side of the project and spoke as to "the proposal to develop additional power at Niagara. It had cost the Companies $55,000,000 to develop 405,000 horse-power. The Commission was asking for an investment of $10,000,000 to develop 450,000 additional horse-power. The market for this was already opening. It would be equal to ten or fifteen million tons of soft coal per annum, which, at $2.50 per ton, would be an annual value of thirty to thirty-five millions of dollars." This body, however, opposed the By-law under the leadership of J. W. Woods, President, and on the ground that (1) Toronto was to guarantee one-

third of the cost but would have one controlling vote in 31; (2) that this line would run through a region thoroughly covered by two steam railways; (3) that the 50-year agreement covered a period when the existing Commission, control, and perhaps policy, would have entirely changed; (4) that the City was handing over its streets to the control of the Commission.

The London *Advertiser* opposed the policy because London (which had to bear $1,109,202 of the cost) needed Radials converging within itself, not carrying business to Toronto, and each of the other 29 voting municipalities had some local reason or reasons adduced by an active opposition. As to the one in 31 votes, Toronto, objection it was pointed out that the Hydro-Radial was to be operated by the Provincial Commission, as the trunk lines of the Hydro light and power system had been built and operated. All the municipalities, Toronto included, handed over their guarantees to the Commission, and the Commission administered the whole project, which it financed on its own bonds. There could not, therefore, be any question of voting power. On Dec. 30 the Mayor of Toronto received a letter from Sir Adam Beck dealing with certain points raised:

> Owing to the fact that some of the opponents of the Hydro-Electric Radial Railway by-law and agreement take exception to Clause 2 of the Agreement, and claim that it gives the Commission the right to occupy the streets of the City of Toronto, and in confirmation of my statement made to the City Council when the By-law was being considered that no such right was contemplated in the Agreement, and in order to make the matter quite clear, I hereby undertake, that, if requested by the City of Toronto, or any other municipality named in the Agreement, I will make application to the Legislature at its next Session for an amendment to the Hydro-Electric Railway Act by inserting a clause that will make it quite clear that none of the streets of the City of Toronto, or any other municipality, shall be used or interfered with, other than those named in the schedule attached to the Agreement.

G. H. Gooderham, M.L.A., opposed the By-law and wrote (Dec. 30) his reasons as follows: "(1) I am not in favour of doing anything which will, in any way, take from the citizens of Toronto the absolute control of their own streets or highways. (2) I am not in favour of doing anything which will prevent the City of Toronto in the future making any agreements it may desire with other radial or steam railways or transportation companies." M. H. Irish, M.L.A., also opposed it as did the *Financial Post* and some strong financial interests. Sir Adam spoke in all parts of the City upon his project with apparent popular success and on Jan. 1-3, (1916) nearly every municipality voted favourably—Toronto by 21,161 to 5,766 and London by 2,783 to 2,087.

The Toronto Hydro-Electric Commission—P. W. Ellis, (Chairman), Mayor T. L. Church and R. G. Black—had to face several troubles during the year which, however, was marked by financial success and, eventually, lower rates to the public. There were charges made by a Committee of the County Orange Lodge against H. H. Couzens, General Manager, and Mr. Ellis, as to discrimina-

tion in favour of alien employees, with some general allegations of mismanagement. They were based largely upon statements of former employees and were not sustained. Toward the close of the year a strike developed along lines which had been causing disputes, ever since 1911, with several agreements or renewal arrangements. It was chiefly a matter of wages, as to which the demands for increases apparently were continuous and, in 1915, another Board of Conciliation was asked for from the Minister of Labour. It was established on June 7 with F. Erichsen Brown, F. Bancroft and Judge Coatsworth as members. The decision advised an increase of 10 per cent. in wages and a 3-year agreement, with a minority report from Mr. Brown, who represented the Commission and stated that no increase should be given during the War but 5 per cent. one year thereafter. The Commission claimed that they went into the arbitration under protest, were not bound by it, and refused to accept it. The men claimed that they should get more from a Civic enterprise than from a private one; the Commission declared that this would help a competitor in their business.

The strike was called on Nov. 2 and the feeling seemed to be that while the Commission was technically wrong yet, practically, the men would have handicapped a public service in obtaining larger wages than were given by the Toronto Electric Light Co.,—a rival corporation. In any case the Commission had in May offered a graduated increase spread over five years. On Nov. 10 a Conference of Trades Unionists was held in which 50 Labour organizations were concerned. The strike ended on Nov. 23 by the men accepting the Commission's offer to carry out the Minority Report suggestion. As to the financial conditions the Commission's Assets on Dec. 31, 1914, were $7,321,974 of which $5,237,451 was in land, buildings and system; the Liabilities were chiefly $5,735,199 invested in the project by the City of Toronto; the gross income was $1,501,291 and the net income $626,932, with a small net surplus, after depreciation, sinking fund, interest, etc., had been deducted. On Dec. 29, 1915, new rates were announced by the Provincial Power Commission, which involved a reduction of $122,000 in Toronto.

Meantime, Sir Adam Beck had been concerned in an important bit of war-work. On June 28 it was announced that he had been appointed Director of Remounts and that, subject to the regulations of the War Purchasing Commission, he would purchase in Canada from time to time such horses as might be necessary to supply wastage for further Contingents; he also was to co-operate with the Department of Militia in providing for the transportation of horses from Canada. He was made an Hon.-Colonel. Up to the beginning of February it was stated in a Trade and Commerce Department Report that 30,000 horses had been bought in Canada for the British and Allied Armies. In September there were French and British officers in Canada buying remounts—the latter including the Earl of Orkney. On the 24th Sir Adam Beck announced that he shortly

would take over the purchases for the British Government as he had finished his work for the Canadian troops. There was some complaint by farmers as to difficulty in selling their horses in these months as against the facilities in the United States where an estimated $100,000,000 worth had been sold the British and the Allies. No statistics as to Ontario were forthcoming, excepting the fact that on July 1, 1915, there were 23,000 fewer horses in the Province than there were a year before.

Temperance Legislation and Advocacy; The New License Board

The Hearst Government had to face an increasingly aggressive Prohibition movement during this year; the Whitney policy of restriction and careful control of a licensed Liquor traffic remained its policy, but with ever-growing amendments. Mr. Hearst appeared to have leanings toward Prohibition; Mr. Rowell, in season and out, pressed that ideal upon the public; many moderate thinkers and moderate drinkers accepted the view that during wartime any restriction or even abolition was desirable. The example of Russia, the Labour difficulties of Britain, the growth of Temperance legislation everywhere, were unceasingly urged by organizations and individuals. As to Local Option, out of 847 municipalities, 333 were under that form of Prohibition, 46 were under the Canada Temperance Act, 163 were without Licenses, while 305 were under the License law. Included in these figures were the result of the votes on Jan. 4, 1915, when 6 municipalities carried Local Option, 6 voted against it, in 8 the majority was not sufficient, while repeal was rejected in 6 others.

On Mar. 5, 1,000 members of the Ontario branch of the Dominion Alliance (Prohibition), after passing certain Resolutions, waited upon the Premier and Government and asked (1) for the promotion of legislation prohibiting the liquor traffic, as far as it is within the power of the Province, and (2) whatever the ultimate policy may be, to prohibit at once the sale of intoxicating liquors in this Province as beverages until the conclusion of this present War. They had asserted, by Resolution, that "the Ontario Liquor law as it stands to-day neither protects the people from the evils of licensed liquor selling, nor gives them adequate power to protect themselves." F. S. Spence presented the Deputation and said that they knew Mr. Hearst was in sympathy with them; G. H. Lees of Hamilton and Rev. Dr. A. S. Grant also spoke. The Premier stated that he aimed at the same result as they did but could not yet go as far. "You suggest that without a moment's notice, without any mandate from the people, without the question having been submitted in any way, directly or indirectly, we should immediately prohibit, so far as this Province is concerned, the selling and dealing in intoxicating liquors. Now, whether the effect of such a measure as that would be ultimately to make for permanent advancement of the Temperance question, is to my mind open to doubt." Legislation of an advanced restrictive character was promised.

Meantime, in the Legislature, N. W. Rowell had urged action upon the Government during the Address debate (Feb. 18): "I submit it would be greatly to the interest of the Province of Ontario and all classes of its citizens if the Government, as a war measure, would close up all drinking places until the end of the War." J. H. Ham (Lib.) expressed a similar view. On Mar. 23 Hon. W. J. Hanna, Provincial Secretary, presented, in blank, a Bill embodying the Government's new policy. It was to enact the appointment of a Commission of five men to administer the Liquor law throughout the Province; these men were to receive adequate salaries and give their whole time to the work; the Commission was to have wide powers similar to those given the Boards of Justices in England. Power was given to regulate hours of sale in different localities to suit local conditions; failure to obey the regulations of the Commission was to result in loss of license, if approved by Government. As to new, detailed, restrictions soldiers in uniform were not in future to buy liquor over the bar or in bottles at the shops; liquor shops were to be closed at 7 p.m., and bars and shops on Labour Day; the minimum fine for illicit selling was increased from $100 to $300; the option of the authorities as to treatment of a second offence against the Act was removed and imprisonment for four months made imperative.

Mr. Rowell expressed keen disappointment at the measure: "The people have asked for bread but the Government has given them a stone." Liquor-shop dealers complained bitterly and said it meant a loss of $500,000 a year; Major-Gen. F. L. Lessard expressed dislike at what he termed invidious treatment of soldiers. Others pointed out that the Bill did a special public service in removing the whole burden of Liquor license patronage from the Government's control. When finally presented the Bill did not include the specific clause as to soldiers; there was a clause, however, which gave the right to prohibit the sale of liquor to any class in the community. The 2nd reading was on Mar. 30 and Mr. Hanna reiterated his conclusion that this was the most important legislation of the kind ever presented to the Legislature. The success of the policy depended on the Provincial License Board selected and they should be men like Sir Adam Beck of the Hydro-Electric or J. L. Englehart of the T. & N. O.—"men of sufficiently high calibre to administer the law apart from politics, apart from interference of any sort, with an eye only to the minimizing of the evils of the liquor traffic." Mr. Rowell's criticism was, practically, that the real issue had been evaded and no actual Prohibition effected. The chief Opposition amendment was presented by Wm. Proudfoot, K.C., and Hugh Munro, as follows:

That the Bill be not now read the second time, but be it resolved that in this hour of national crisis and financial strain, when the existence of our Empire is at stake, and our undivided and unimpaired energies are urgently needed to meet the grave problem confronting us, and when it has been established beyond controversy that the liquor traffic is an internal enemy seriously impairing both the offensive and defensive powers of the

nation and causing great economic waste, this House is of the opinion that the present Bill entirely fails to meet the public demands.

(1) It does not close a single bar or club during the War (2) it does not shorten the hours of sale of a single bar or club; (3) it does not enlarge the power of the people to close a single bar or club or shorten the hours of sale in either during the War; (4) it does not enlarge the power of the people to deal with the traffic after the War.

And this House is further of the opinion that it is the imperative duty of the Government to render real assistance in the work of national defence and in the promotion of national efficiency, by introducing forthwith a Bill, which, in addition to closing all shops at 7 o'clock in the evening, and, avoiding discrimination between our soldier and civilian population, will, at least (1) close all drinking places during the War (this covers all hotels and club licenses); (2) grant to the electors of the Province the right to decide by a majority vote whether these drinking places shall remain closed or be re-opened at the end of the War; and (3) provide more effective measures for wiping out any shops which may remain, by making Local Option country-wide.

The Amendment was lost by 69 to 23 and the 2nd reading carried by the same majority after Mr. Hearst had defined his policy: "We are laying the lines for Ontario to progress along by steady movement, and not in some up-to-day down-to-morrow system." In Committee the Government accepted the Opposition desire to give the Commission full power in suspension or cancellation of licenses without any Government veto. On Apr. 1, after a debate which lasted till 5.10 a.m., and the introduction of many amendments, the Bill received its 3rd reading. There were 11 of these motions—all moved by Liberals and rejected by a party vote of 54 to 23. They included (1) the closing of all bars and clubs at 7 p.m. during the War; another one proposed 8 p.m., another 9 p.m., and another 10 p.m.; (5) closing of bars, shops and clubs on Saturday at 1 p.m. and (6) the addition of New Year's Day to the prohibited list; (7) providing for County Local Option and (8) substitution of majority vote for three-fifths clause in Local Option contests; (9) elimination of three-year term between Local Option contests in municipalities; (10) addition of shops and clubs, to the bars, in the clause authorizing the Board to prohibit the sale of liquor to any particular class of persons; (11) giving the Board power to appoint its own Inspectors and officers.

The Prohibitionists had, meanwhile, held a mass-meeting at Toronto on Mar. 29 which protested against the Bill as "pitifully inadequate, failing to embody such measures of restriction as business, science, economy, philanthropy, and morality demand, and falling far short of what the people have a right to expect, and what might be considered as a fair fulfilment of the promises made." On Apr. 17 the new Provincial License Board was announced as follows: J. D. Flavelle, Lindsay, (Chairman), W. S. Dingman, Stratford, Frederick Dane, Commercial Agent for Canada at Glasgow, John A. Ayearst, Provincial License Inspector, Toronto, George T. Smith, Haileybury. Mr. Flavelle was a well-known mill-owner, a man of wealth and brother of J. W. Flavelle, Toronto; Mr. Dingman was publisher of the Stratford *Herald* and

widely known as a journalist; Mr. Dane had been a Commissioner of the T. & N. O. and conspicuous as an Orangeman, and Mr. Smith was a Mining Recorder. The salary of the Chairman was $6,500 and of Mr. Dingman $6,000; the other Commissioners received $4,000 each. One of the clauses (12) of the Act was not specified in connection with the appointment and therefore the Government still held a veto over the final cancellation of licenses and control over the liecnses to breweries, distilleries and wholesalers.

Mr. Flavelle and his Commission soon proved to possess strong Temperance proclivities and their interpretation of the regulations was quite pronounced in that direction. Eudo Saunders, K.C., became Secretary and Solicitor of the Board. The spirit with which Mr. Flavelle undertook his duties was indicated when, at a Toronto sitting on May 12, he said: "I may say that if we had the power, we would be tempted to do away with all the Club licenses. They are a curse." The following statement, therefore, carried weight: "No military order, of course, is binding upon the hotel-keeper except through us, but the licensee who disregards a military regulation with respect to sale to soldiers will be answerable to this Board." At this period Deputations from the Dominion Alliance and other organizations waited upon the Commission; to a Huron County deputation, disappointed over the local operation of the Scott Act, Mr. Flavelle said he had little faith in it and that it would be difficult to enforce; on June 30 the Hotel-keepers sent a Delegation to speak of uncertain tenure, decreased travelling custom, dwindling bar receipts, extensive alterations and improvements to retain their licenses.

In addressing the Canadian Press Association, Toronto, on Sept. 3, W. S. Dingman spoke, practically, as a Prohibitionist: "I think that when Prohibition has passed the real work has only started. Let the press make suggestions for what I call, for lack of a better word, Temperance hotels. It has been suggested to me that a string of Temperance hotels should be started and run as real, up-to-date places. I think they would pay." Members of the Commission visited various parts of the Province and, as a body, toured Northern Ontario in September, with Cochrane, Haileybury, North Bay, Sturgeon Falls, Burk's Falls, Bracebridge, Port Arthur, Fort William, Kenora, Fort Frances and Sault Ste. Marie visited. On Oct. 14 it was announced that the Board had passed an Order that every Hotel bar in the Province (numbering about 1,400) should be closed at 8 p.m., from Nov. 1st, and during the continuance of the War. Saturday hours were unchanged and shops and clubs were unaffected.

The Ontario Government endorsed this policy and Mr. Hearst stated that the step was taken in order to help in conserving public resources and aid in keeping temptation from the soldiers; Mr. Rowell declared that only the closing of all bars during war-time would satisfy the people; the Liquor interests stated that it meant bankruptcy and one estimate put the loss at $9,000,000 a year. The

Clubs were not legally affected but in Toronto some of them moved in the direction of voluntary closing at 8 p.m., and eventually all fell in with the proposal—including the Rideau Club, Ottawa, and Hamilton Club—though there was a strong desire to exempt banquets from the rule. Speaking at Simcoe during a Session of the Commission (Nov. 10) Mr. Flavelle stated that shop licenses were a menace.

Meantime the agitation against the Liquor traffic grew with every additional restriction imposed or curtailment made. On Apr. 14 the House of Bishops of the Church of England meeting at Fort William urged abstention from alcoholic liquor during the War; on June 11 the Toronto Anglican Synod demanded a 7 p.m. closing and 12 noon on Saturdays; on June 13 a Methodist Conference in Toronto protested against the License Commission plan as totally inadequate and asked for entire suppression of the traffic; on Sept. 17 the General Board of the same Church urged the Government "to enact a law prohibiting the liquor traffic to the limit of its power;" the Presbyterian Synod of Toronto and Kingston (Sept. 28) called upon the Government to immediately prohibit the traffic in the Province, up to the limit of its powers, during the War, and give the electors of the Province the right by referendum to say whether they wish the continuance or the resumption of the traffic; the Men's Federation of London (Sept. 30) urged the same Resolution.

On Oct. 15 a Conference of prominent Temperance advocates, representing many organizations, was held in Toronto to, as the invitation read, "make a determined effort to secure Prohibition for Ontario at this time." The result was the formation of a Citizens' Committee of One Hundred, with E. P. Clement, Berlin, as Chairman, James Hales, Toronto, Vice-Chairman, Newton Wylie, Toronto, Secretary, George Edwards, Treasurer and, later on, G. A. Warburton as Chairman of Executive, to "organize the constituencies and to secure the nomination of candidates for the next Election who shall be pledged to the abolition of tavern, shop, and club licenses, and the prohibition of all sales of intoxicating liquors for beverage purposes." Mrs. Nellie McClung from the West spoke at this meeting and at a number of others in the Province; the Ontario W.C.T.U. promised the Committee $10,000 towards its funds; the Ontario Sunday School Association (Oct. 27) pledged practical and general support.

The Ontario Alliance (Sept. 24) urged the Government by a deputation to enact Prohibition and the Premier said that for six months the Cabinet had been earnestly seeking to solve the problem; the Provincial License Board was an advanced step and that body was enquiring into the whole question. A deputation of Presbyterians urged (Oct. 8) Prohibition upon the Premier and declared that 90 per cent. of their people would vote for it. Mr. Hearst replied that the subject and its difficulties were under constant consideration: "In my judgment you would not be advancing

the cause of Temperance were you immediately to bring about a cessation in the sale of all intoxicating drinks. . . . Even if we were to prohibit the sale, the manufacture and importation—both beyond our jurisdiction—would still go on."

Meanwhile Mr. Rowell had been speaking on the subject throughout the Province. At Fenwick, in a political speech on June 3, he warmly criticized the Temperance work and policy of the Government and its Commission; in a *Globe* interview on Aug. 14, after his return from the West, he declared that "if the Government will deal with the question of Prohibition, either by direct legislative act or by submitting it to a majority vote of the people, they will have my cordial support." On Oct. 16 he repeated the pledge that "we will gladly support the Government at the ensuing meeting of the Legislature in closing all clubs, bars, and shops during the War, none of them to be reopened without the direct vote of the people." At Sarnia on Dec. 30 he stated that "of the total expenditure on drink in Canada, Ontario's share is estimated at more than $30,000,000—more than twice the entire capital expenditure necessary to construct the Hydro-radials now being voted on in so many municipalities;" to the Ontario Reform Association (Nov. 26) he declared that "what the people of this Province want is not regulation, but abolition. The experiment of the dry canteen at Niagara has convinced every military man of the practical benefits of the dry camp. I see no ground for discrimination. What is good for the soldiers should be equally good for the civilians."

Ontario Production: Agriculture, Gold Mining, and the Nickel Question

The position of this Province,—despite War conditions—indeed rather aided by them—was sound and prosperous in 1915. Its population of 2,500,000 held property assessed at $1,900,000,000, its annual production was over $1,000,000,000 in value, its available timber 19,000,000,000 feet and pulpwood 300,000,000 cords, its available water-powers were estimated at 4,000,000 horse-power. Of its 166 millions acreage less than 14 millions were under cultivation; there were 50,000 miles of highway and 10,000 miles of Colonization roads, 10,039 miles of steam railways and 772 of electric street railways; 8 of Canada's Banks, with Asssets of $625,000,000, had their headquarters in Toronto. The value of Ontario's farm lands, buildings and implements at the beginning of 1915 totalled $1,229,591,225. The production of the Province in total values was as follows:

Live Stock (in hand)	$250,870,000	Munitions (estimated) ...	$100,000,000
Manufactures (1910) ..	579,810,000	Fisheries (Average) ...	2,700,000
Forest Products (estimated)	35,000,000	Agriculture	200,000,000
Minerals (5 yrs. average)	46,000,000	Total	$1,214,380,000

The crops of 1915, in wheat, barley, and oats especially, were very large, though potatoes showed a decrease; farm labour was scarce and the enlistment throughout the country enhanced that condition; the sowing of fall wheat and amount of fall ploughing in the autumn of the year was much below the 1914 average; the quality of the crops was not as good as usual, while dairying

showed an increase and horses a decreased demand with low prices; the estimated yield of tobacco was 6,519,846 lbs., or a decrease of 2,300,000 lbs. The value of the entire grain crop was estimated by Sir Edmund Walker of the Commerce at $267,000,000, compared with $246,000,000 in 1914, and by the Dominion Census Bureau, with later figures and facts before it, at $207,000,000 for 1915. Mr. Premier Hearst estimated the total farm output of the year at $300,000,000. Fruit was fair though apples were very poor; prices for cheese and pork and milk were higher than usual; the effect of electricity was showing itself in improved conditions and labour-saving devices, while gasoline engines and tractors helped in other directions.

During the year the Government built 129 miles of new roads and repaired 471 miles of old roads, while municipalities also aided in this process. The Live-stock of the Province showed a satisfactory condition despite the very large calls upon it at the close of 1914 and the demands of War. Horses numbered 751,726 on July 1, 1915, compared with 774,544 in 1914; Milch cows and other cattle totalled, respectively, 2,628,845 and 2,604,628; sheep and lambs were 996,155 in 1915 and 922,375 in 1914; swine numbered, respectively, 1,618,734 and 1,770,533; turkeys, geese, ducks and other fowls totalled 13,511,383 in 1915 and 14,175,214 in 1914. The total number of horses sold was 75,527 in 1915, compared with 81,872 in 1914 and 96,841 in 1913; the total of cattle sold or slaughtered was 875,394 as against 911,794 in 1914; sheep were, respectively, 489,320 and 512,066 and swine 2,110,066 and 1,984,-105; poultry totalled 6,764,069 in 1915 and 6,575,434 in 1914. The Agricultural product was as follows in 1915—the statistics of production being Provincial and those of values Federal:

	Acres	1915 Bushels	Per Acre	Average price per bush.	Total Value
Fall Wheat	811,185	24,737,011	30·5	$0.93	$25,618,000
Spring Wheat	162,142	3,439,949	21·5	0.96	2,598,000
Barley	552,318	19,893,129	36·0	0.56	8,607,000
Oats	2,871,755	120,217,952	41·9	0.39	47,896,000
Rye	173,736	3,210,512	18·5	0.79	1,225,000
Buckwheat	193,497	4,278,366	22·1	0.70	2,580,000
Peas	126,943	2,043,049	16·1	1.54	4,631,000
Beans	62,863	882,819	14·0	3.05	1,800,000
Corn for Husking	309,773	21,760,496	70·2	0.69	9,674,000
Corn, silo (tons)	443,736	4,874,377	10·98	4.76	14,523,000
Potatoes	173,934	13,267,023	76·	0.76	10,915,000
Mangelwurzels and Turnips, etc.	148,250	71,901,174	.....	.....	9,277,000
Hay, alfalfa, etc. (tons)	3,231,752	4,253,763	1·32	0.54	59,382,000
Mixed grains	475,738	19,461,609	40·9	....	7,435,000

Sugar beets totalled 8,644,281 bushels in 1915 or 1,000,000 bushels increase. Labour scarcity was partly due to enlistments but there was, also, a considerable exodus of foreign-born population to the United States and a number were also relegated to Internment camps. There was at the same time an increased demand for workmen—and women—in many industries besides the special war production of the year. The average annual wage of farm-help in Ontario was $304 including board, or $13.30 per month, and of

female help $179.00, or $10.58 per month, with board. As to Lumber the Ottawa district had an increased cut but the home and British markets were bad and the United States, only, showed improvement during the year. One of the problems still under discussion in 1915 was that of rural depletion of population; the trend toward urban centres, the continuous magnet of City life. One speaker estimated that if each person cost $2,000 to bring to maturity the farmers of Ontario had, since Confederation, contributed $500,000,000 to the upbuilding of urban centres. In 1910 the urban population was 1,328,489 or an increase of 392,511 in the decade; the rural population was 1,194,785 or a decrease of 52,184. These figures do not, of course, bring out the rural increase in New Ontario or the additional loss to Old Ontario through the natural increase which there should have been.

More attractiveness in farm-life was the panacea; how to evolve and preserve such attraction was the problem. President G. C. Creelman, of the Ontario Agricultural College, stated in a speech on Nov. 10 that "the problems are not those of rural deterioration, nor of rural degeneracy; farmers are not mentally or morally going back. To-day they are better housed, better fed, better clothed, better educated; crops are more easily handled, and there is not the drudgery attending a good deal of farm labour. . . . The stumbling-block is the point of view. What is needed is enthusiasm to tackle the problem, to gain a new outlook on life, to see the possibilities of enjoyment and the satisfaction in things." Mr. Duff, Minister of Agriculture, in a review of the situation (Legislature, Apr. 1) stated that the pendulum was swinging toward increased rural population and pointed to the steady rise in values of farmlands, etc., from 1,283 to 1,480 millions between 1910 and 1914; the energetic work of his Department, the growth of co-operation and Farmers' organizations of every description. The Opposition through Thomas Marshall at this date moved the following Resolution in the House:

> That in view of the serious decline in our rural population, accompanied by a marked falling off in food production, in the face of Ontario's unsurpassed agricultural possibilities and millions of acres of unoccupied agricultural land, this House is of the opinion that a great advance in the agricultural policy of the Government is one of the most urgent and vital needs of Ontario to-day, such policy to include:—(1) Making more available to rural communities the scientific and technical knowledge taught in our Agricultural College, by the establishment of agricultural schools and demonstration farms throughout the Province; (2) the inauguration of an effective system of rural credits; (3) the development of co-operative effort in buying and selling; (4) financial assistance by way of loans at a low rate of interest, on the security of land and improvements, to assist desirable settlers in establishing themselves in the newer parts of the Province, and to enable farmers in the older parts of the Province to improve and increase the productivity of their lands.

A Government amendment referred to the recent financial and industrial crisis; expressed satisfaction at the improved condition of the agricultural industry as shown in higher standards of living

and increased returns; mentioned various ways in which Government encouragement and aid had been given. C. M. Bowman moved another Liberal amendment regretting that the Government did not propose a "radical advance" in its agricultural policy to meet the "urgent situation." After some discussion and divisions the Government motion was carried by 54 to 22. The Dominion Grange met in Toronto on Feb. 24 and W. C. Good, Master of the Grange, addressed 100 delegates, representing 100 branches, with the interesting statement that "the attitude of the Christian Church has helped to bring about the present War by failure to impress its ideals upon national and international life, and that all Germans are our brothers and no permanent solution of the world-problem will come until this is recognized!" At the same time the United Farmers of Ontario met in Toronto for its second Convention, and E. C. Drury, President, reported that the organization had got through the hardest stages of growth, that the Co-operative Company was growing and, during one month, had bought for the use of its members farm supplies worth $34,000 and expected a business in the coming year of $500,000. R. H. Halbert, Melancthon, was elected President. The Presidents of Ontario Agricultural organizations in 1915 were as follows:

Provincial Seed-Growers' Association	W. T. Hands	Perth.
Canadian Flax Association	G. H. Campbell.	Toronto.
Niagara United Fruit Growers' Association	R. H. Dewar	Fruitland.
Ontario Horse-Breeders' Association	Wm. Smith, M.P.	Columbus.
Ontario Sheep Breeders' Association	J. T. Gibson	Denfield.
Ontario Swine Breeders' Association	Prof. G. E. Day	Guelph.
Ontario Provincial Winter Fair	Wm. Smith, M.P.	Columbus.
Ontario Horticultural Association	J. H. Bennett	Barrie.
Entomological Society of Ontario	C. Gordan Hewitt, D.Sc.	Ottawa.
Ontario Association of Fairs and Exhibitions	J. C. Stuart	Osgoode.
Ontario Stallion Enrollment Board	Peter White, K.C.	Pembroke.
Dairymen's Association of Western Ontario	Robert Myrick	Springford.
Dairymen's Association of Eastern Ontario	J. A. Sanderson	Oxford.
Ontario Agricultural and Experimental Union	Herbert Groh	Preston.
Ontario Vegetable Growers' Association	F. F. Reeves	Humber Bay.
Bee-Keepers' Association	J. L. Byer	Markham.
Fruit-Growers' Association of Ontario	Elmer Luck	Oshawa.
Dominion Shorthorn Cattle Breeders' Association	J. M. Gardhouse	Weston.
Dominion Cattle Breeders' Association	John Gardhouse	Weston.
Dominion Swine Breeders' Association	J. D. Brien	Ridgetown.
Dominion Sheep Breeders' Association	Col. R. McEwen	Byron.
Clydesdale Horse Association of Canada	John A. Boag	Queensville.
Shire Horse Breeders' Association	C. E. Porter	Appleby.
Standard-Bred Horse Association	W. J. Cowan	Cannington.
Canadian Thoroughbred Horse Society	Lieut.-Col. Wm. Hendrie	Hamilton.
Canadian Hackney Horse Society	A. E. Yeager	Simcoe.
Canadian Pony Society	W. J. Langdon	Toronto.
Hereford Cattle Breeders' Association	L. O. Clifford	Oshawa.
Berkshire Swine Breeders' Association	H. M. Vanderlip	Cainsville.
Ontario Corn Growers' Association	R. W. Knister	Comber.

The 1915 annual Report of T. W. Gibson, Deputy Minister of Mines, gave the statistics for 1914 and showed a slight slowing down in production—the total being $46,295,959. The figures for 1911, however, had been $41,976,797 and for 1910 $39,313,895. Silver was the chief product in these years and upon its rise or fall turned the Provincial total—with Pig-iron second, nickel third and gold, in 1914, coming rapidly toward second place. The total product of the Province, since records of mining were kept, was $297,000,000, with silver $126,000,000, Pig-iron $73,000,000, nickel $51,000,000, copper $21,000,000 and gold $14,800,000. For the

first time, in 1914, Ontario took the lead in the Provinces of Canada for gold production, and this at a time when gold was becoming of vital import to the British Empire. Porcupine was the centre of this production as was Sudbury of nickel and Cobalt of silver. The wages paid in Ontario mines in 1914 totalled $15,284,761 and the employees numbered 20,530.

The total product of Cobalt—1904 to 1914—was valued at $113,751,261; the dividends paid to Dec. 31, 1914, were $55,228,964; the smelting Companies, treating the bulk of the Cobalt ores, were the Deloro Mining and Reduction Co., Ltd., Deloro, in Hastings; the Coniagas Reduction Co., Ltd., Thorold, and the Canadian Smelting and Refining Co., Ltd., Orillia. Mr. Gibson summarized the effect upon this industry at Cobalt of the outbreak of War, as follows: "Owing to inability to market silver some of the mines closed down entirely; but as soon as sales again became possible, practically all the companies resumed operations. Some of them, however, confined themselves to mining ore, discontinuing all exploratory work; others, whose finances enabled them to do so, lessened production and extended development; others, again, continued to break down ore, but left it in the mine. On the whole, the actual output was not interfered with so much as at one time seemed possible. Profits were materially lowered, for while the net returns per ounce from silver went down, the cost of foodstuffs, fodder and certain mine supplies went up." The Ontario Mineral production in detail of 1914 and 1915* was as follows:

METALLIC PRODUCT:	1914	1915
Gold	$5,529,767	$8,501,391
Silver	12,795,214	11,742,463
Copper	2,081,332	3,921,600
Nickel	5,109,088	17,019,500
Iron Ore	531,379	764,515
Pig Iron	7,041,079	5,910,625
Cobalt and Nickel Products	619,384	411,614
Sundries	.....	18,517
	$33,707,243	$48,290,225
Less Ontario iron ore smelted into pig iron	361,952	569,045
Net value metallic production	$33,345,291	$47,721,180
NON-METALLIC:		
Arsenic	$116,624	$148,581
Brick, Tile, etc.	3,508,121	1,418,795
Stone, building, etc.	1,088,862	651,593
Calcium carbide	142,888	153,315
Cement, Portland	2,931,190	2,584,537
Graphite, refined	87,167	108,662
Gypsum, crushed, ground and calcined	221,175	190,422
Iron pyrites	264,722	353,498
Lime	333,407	244,953
Natural Gas	2,346,687	2,299,307
Petroleum, crude	337,867	300,219
Quartz	82,544	142,354
Salt	498,383	585,022
Sand and gravel	151,909	80,002
Sewer pipe	571,756	361,283
Sundries	267,351	239,531
Non-metallic production	$12,950,648†	$9,812,024
Add metallic production	33,345,291	47,721,180
Total	$46,295,939	$57,533,204

†NOTE.—Advance Statistics for 1915 by courtesy of T. W. Gibson, Deputy Minister of Mines.

During 1915 steel, lead, nickel and copper were all essentials of a world-war, silver was comparatively unimportant, but gold was supreme. The gold production of the Empire in 1915 ran up to an estimated $300,000,000 and was one of the vital war factors of the period. Porcupine made rapid strides and the *Canadian Mining Journal* declared* that it was producing gold "in such quantity and has such great promise for the future, that there is good reason to believe that gold mining in Ontario is destined to become a much greater industry than silver mining at Cobalt ever was." The total for Ontario in 1915, though outside of Porcupine the amount was negligible, was $8,501,391 as against $68,498 in 1910 and the figures for the five years were $20,814,897. The mines contributing to the output in 1915 were Hollinger, Dome, Acme, McIntyre, Porcupine-Crown, Vipond, Dome Lake, Gold Reef, Schumacher, Porcupine Pet, Rea, and Porphyry Hill in the Porcupine district; Tough-Oakes at Kirkland Lake and Croesus in Munro township; Canadian Exploration Co., at Long Lake, Cordova in Belmont township, and Olympia.

According to the reliable *Mining Journal,* quoted above, there were a number of promising discoveries during the year. "The Beattie-Munro area was the scene of a rush caused by the phenomenally rich strike at the Croesus mine, formerly known as the Dobie-Leyson. The quality of the ore from the shaft of this mine may be judged by the fact that from 800 pounds' weight of quartz $40,000 worth of gold was recovered. Finds were also made in the south parts of Boston and McElroy townships and in the north parts of Pacaud and Catharine. The centre of this area is distant about 12 miles southeast of Kirkland lake. At Kowkash, on the National Transcontinental Railway, about 300 miles west of Cochrane, a spectacular showing was uncovered in the month of August. On sinking, the rich quartz disappeared, but other promising veins in the neighbourhood were located in the rush that followed. Rich ore was also discovered south of Dryden, near Lake Wabigoon." The leading producing mines in 1915, according to the Mines Department, had an output as follows:

Mine	Ore Milled tons	Gold recovered ounces	Value per ton
Hollinger	334,750	156,573	$9.67
Dome	317,740	73,726	4.79
Acme	106,486	49,933	9.69
McIntyre-Porcupine ..	101,955	36,094	7.31
Porcupine Crown	46,419	29,032	12.92
Tough-Oakes	26,196	26,658	21.04
Vipond	35,899	11,871	6.83

The chief gold mine of Ontario and Canada was the Hollinger—discovered in 1909 by B. Hollinger and acquired by N. A. and L. H. Timmins, Duncan and John McMartin and D. A. Dunlop. The Company was incorporated in 1910, with an authorized and issued stock of $3,000,000 ($5.00 per share) and its dividends ran as fol-

*NOTE.—May I. 1916, Special Issue.

lows: $270,000 or 9% in 1912, $1,170,000 or 39% in 1913, the same in 1914, and $1,560,000 or 52% in 1915—a total of $4,170,000. It was said with authority during the year that there was $100,000,000 worth of gold above the 675-foot level in the *Hollinger, Acme* and *Millerton* mines, while the Toronto *World* correspondent—always optimistic in mining matters—put the values in a 15-acre area at $500,000,000. These three mines were controlled by the Canadian Mining & Finance Co.; the original owners were all millionaires. The Annual Report of the Hollinger for 1915 showed estimated ore reserves as increased from $13,358,420 to $16,031,600. The entire production of $9,778,783 was stated to have come from the equivalent of the first 200 feet of depth and the President, N. A. Timmins, considered this to be only the commencement of operations. Another producing gold mine was the Porcupine Crown with dividends of $180,000, or 9% in 1914 and $240,000, or 12% in 1915. The Dome Mine started on a 20% basis and paid one half-yearly dividend of 15% or $400,000.

A movement was started in 1915 to increase production in this region as a national contribution to the War and J. Murray Clark, K.C., Toronto, urged strong reasons for its support. As he pointed out to the Canadian Mining Institute: "The patriotism of production by the farmers of Canada has been vigourously and properly preached, but the same arguments apply quite as strongly to the mining industry and especially to the production of gold. One cannot too strongly emphasize the supreme importance of increasing the production of gold within the Empire and of Canada doing its full share in this regard." Need of larger capital and more men for work were twin obstacles. The total of Cobalt and Porcupine dividends in 1915 was $6,639,736, or about $62,000,000 since 1904. In the Cobalt region a number of mines had paid, in dividends, their entire share capital and in some cases had done it several times over—Buffalo, Casey-Cobalt, Cobalt-Townsite, Coniagas, Crown Reserve, Kerr Lake, McKinley-Darragh-Savage, Nipissing, and Hudson Bay.

Nickel production continued to expand in 1915; it was a distinct factor in the War and a subject of interest and international discussion; it was a topic of political controversy in Canada and in Ontario. The claim on one side—notably the Toronto *World*—was that much nickel in past years had gone to Germany and that it still was getting through *via* United States sources; on the other hand it was alleged that Ontario's boundless supply had done much to strengthen the armies of the Allies and help the great steel and armour-plate works of the United States and Japan. Incidentally there was a strong agitation to have the smelting done in Ontario instead of New Jersey. As to the first issue there was an arrangement between the British and Canadian Governments and between the latter and the American smelting Companies—notably the International Nickel Corporation—to safeguard shipments of nickel and no adequate proof was adduced as to its wrongful export during the War period.

In the Legislature on Mar. 3rd the subject of nickel export was raised by S. Carter and that of taxation by C. M. Bowman. As to the former Mr. Howard Ferguson said that the Imperial Government was satisfied and as to the latter that the nickel companies paid what they were asked. As to refining in Canada R. W. Leonard, President of the Coniagas Mine of Cobalt, stated on Jan. 1st that "there is no special plant required outside of what may be found at Sydney, Hamilton or the Soo, for making nickel-steel. If these works have a demand for bridge stuff, rails or bars of nickel steel, there are no technical reasons why they could not make them now. . . . There absolutely is no present reason why any of the existing nickel refiners could not establish their works in Canada if they are prepared to sacrifice the few million dollars invested in Wales and New Jersey, and move their technical men to Canada. It is doubtful if the difference in operating costs would be perceptible in the selling price of their products." The Toronto *World* urged the Hearst Government to adopt a nickel policy—"mined in Canada, smelted in Canada, refined in Canada, and (in case of War) destination made and directed in Canada."

The Toronto *News* (Jan. 7) thought that sooner or later "measures should be adopted to compel refining of nickel within the country." The *Globe* declared that such a measure "would probably secure the unanimous consent of both parties." R. R. Gamey, M.L.A., was emphatic in this respect (Jan. 13): "I would not allow one pound of nickel, either in the form of oxides or in the form of metal mattes, to be shipped out of this country, except to Great Britain. The British end of the Nickel Trust could supply the needs of the Allies while the War lasts, and before the War ends, in fact, inside of six months, Sudbury people could have a nickel refinery in operation in Ontario." As to this the *Canadian Mining Journal* of Jan. 15 pointed out that "the United States is using in its industries and its armament about 20,000,000 pounds of nickel per year, or about four times the amount which we exported directly to Great Britain during 1913. Obviously, therefore, the United States is almost as much interested as we are in the regular operation of our mines and smelters. Of the nickel exported by the United States during the past few years Germany undoubtedly received a large share." Of the 40-odd million pounds of nickel matte exported to the United States one-half was retained there. The Montreal *News* urged Canadian refining as did the Timiskaming Associated Boards of Trade and the Berlin Board. On Feb. 6 Hon. Howard Ferguson, Minister of Lands, issued a statement at Toronto as to the situation and announced that a Commission of Enquiry would be appointed.

The nickel lands of the Canadian Copper Co., the Mond Nickel Co., the British-American Nickel Co. and other corporations and individuals were sold years ago under a former Government in fee simple, without any restrictions or limitations as to the working of the mines or the disposition of the products thereof. The question, however, of refining nickel in Ontario is by no means a new one. It has received the attention of successive Governments, and it was

the well-known policy of the Whitney Government, as it is of the present Government, to do everything possible to secure the refining of nickel in Ontario, when satisfied that it is commercially practicable to do so.

To this end legislation was passed in 1907, authorizing the payment of a bonus of six cents per pound on nickel refined in this Province, and that legislation is still in force. Moreover, the Department of Mines has constantly had this matter in view with the same object. The nickel industry in Ontario is a very large and important one, expending several millions of dollars in labour and supplies in this Province, and up to the present time the Government has not been convinced that any action preventing the export of nickel would not have the effect of transferring the nickel business, or a substantial part thereof, from Ontario to New Caledonia, Norway or elsewhere.

If the Commission reported favourably action would be taken; enquiry would also be made as to the bases of taxation upon Nickel companies. In the Legislature on Feb. 22 Mr. Rowell brought up the subject, pointed out the danger if exportation of nickel should be prohibited by the United States and, for Empire reasons, urged that refining be done in Ontario. The Ontario Boards of Trade, meeting in Toronto on Feb. 25, approved the proposed Commission and urged "that it is in the interest of the Dominion and the Empire that the refining of all nickel, copper and mattes be under Government control and be refined in Canada." The subject again came up in the Legislature on Mar. 3rd and Mr. Howard Ferguson stated that 80 per cent. of the total expenditure for labour required in the production of nickel was spent in Ontario and only 20 per cent. in New Jersey, where the International Nickel Co. had its plant. "These Companies say," added the Minister, "that only by refining in the cheapest possible way have they been able to take the place they have in the world's markets with Ontario nickel." Injurious competition would follow if the price were raised though where the nickel would come from was not clearly stated. Incidentally the Report of the International Nickel Co. for Mar. 31, 1915, showed earnings of its consolidated companies at $7,049,112, compared with $6,452,758 in 1914, and $3,348,681 in 1910. The Boston News Bureau was responsible at this time for the estimate that this Company had in its nickel properties at Sudbury $960,000,000 worth of ore.

The Commission was announced on July 21 as follows: Geo. T. Holloway, a leading British metallurgist (Chairman); Dr. Willet G. Miller, Provincial Geologist, Toronto; J. McGregor Young, K.C., Toronto; T. W. Gibson, Deputy Minister of Mines, Secretary. Mr. Ferguson, Minister of Lands and Mines, stated that "our idea was that the interests of the Province of Ontario in this nickel question are so linked up with those of the Imperial Government that we should not proceed in the appointing of a Commission without first consulting them. Accordingly we got in touch with the Imperial authorities and asked that they recommend a competent metallurgist to take the Chairmanship of the Board." It was thought that the enquiry would last a year and Norway and New Caledonia were to be visited. The Commission commenced work on Sept. 10 by visiting the Deloro Smelters and, afterwards, Sudbury, Copper

Cliff, Coniston and other mining properties. Mr. Howard Ferguson said to the press in that connection: "The duty of the Commission is to study how we can best handle our nickel resources. I firmly believe that there is some way by which nickel can be refined in Ontario, despite what the Mond and International people say. We have the ore and we have the power, and surely we can secure the other elements necessary in the refining process."

HEADS OF ONTARIO ORGANIZATIONS 1915.

Ontario Women's Christian Temperance Union	Mrs. E. A. Stevens	Toronto.
Independent Order of Good Templars, Ontario	Joseph H. Day	Toronto.
State Council, Knights of Columbus	James L. Murray	Pembroke.
Catholic Order of Foresters	L. V. Dusseau	Toronto.
Ontario Equal Franchise Association	Mrs. A. B. Ormsby	Toronto.
Single Tax Association of Ontario	A. B. Farmer	Toronto.
Ontario Postmasters' Association	A. B. Foran	Winona.
Ontario Bar Association	M. H. Ludwig, K.C.	Toronto.
Ontario Municipal Electric Association	Philip Pocock	London.
Ontario Commercial Travellers' Association	H. H. Rennie	Toronto.
Hamilton Law Association	S. F. Lazier, K.C.	Hamilton.
Royal Canadian Yacht Club	Sidney Small	Toronto.
Ontario Medical Association	Dr. H. B. Anderson	Toronto.
Toronto Stock Exchange	G. Tower Ferguson	Toronto.
Ontario Medical Council	Dr. H. S. Griffin	Hamilton.
Grand Lodge, A. F. & A. M.	F. A. Luke	Ottawa.
Grand Lodge, I. O. O. F.	L. B. Cooper	Belleville.
Ontario Grand Encampment, I.O.O.F.	Charles A. Byam	New Liskeard.
Ontario Christian Endeavour Union	Rev. A. Imrie	Toronto.
National Council of Women	Mrs. F. H. Torrington	Toronto.
Ontario Academy of Medicine	Dr. W. H. B. Aikins	Toronto.
Ontario Municipal Association	A. K. Bunnell	Brantford.
Canadian Manufacturers Association—Branch	R. R. Moodie	Hamilton.
Canadian Manufacturers Association—Branch	J. W. Hobbs	Toronto.

STATISTICS OF TORONTO.

The Assessment of Toronto for 1915 was $565,300,294 and for 1916 $589,036,455; the religious Census of Toronto, prepared by the Assessors in 1915, showed a population of 463,705 of whom 137,386 were Anglicans, 81,484 Methodists, 90,088 Presbyterians, 48,591 Catholics, 31,392 Hebrews, 21,419 Baptists; in May, 1915, there were 700 jitneys in Toronto and, in November, 10—due in part to weather conditions and in part to legal restrictions; the Library buildings of Toronto were stated in October to have cost Andrew Carnegie $419,000; the Bureau of Municipal Research stated that the gross bonded Debt of Toronto had increased from $24,066,916 or $100 per head in 1905, to $75,249,388 or $160 per head in 1914, and the Debt charges from $364 to $786 in that time; the Customs revenue of Toronto in 1915 totalled $18,901,470, compared with $16,476,057; the Fire loss of the City in 1914 was $1,414,664; the gross Debt of the City on Dec. 31, 1915, was $86,146,524 with $7,135,395 of Debentures un-negotiated, while the net Debt was $68,484,259. The Directory estimate of population was 534,322.

THE NORTH TORONTO RAILWAY QUESTION.

Of the four Radial lines running into the City limits and originally the property of the Toronto & York Radial Co., the City had by 1915 acquired the Mimico and Scarboro Divisions but the Metropolitan and Suburban still remained under private ownership. On June 25 the Metropolitan's franchise upon a strip of land between the C.P.R. crossing and Farnham Avenue expired and the tracks were torn up by the City authorities at the date of expiry without making any arrangement for the convenience of the people living in the northern part of the City. Mayor Church had explained the situation on

June 8 as follows: "Twelve months' notice was served last June of the intention of the city to take over the road south of Farnham. The Company is asking for a conference and one proposition is that the Toronto Railway Company should run north to Farnham avenue. This will be a dangerous programme to allow, because the moment the Toronto Railway touches the C.P.R. tracks at the head of Yonge street, they automatically *per se* become a Dominion railway; besides, the gauge of the route is different, and a third rail would have to be laid." An application was at once made to the Ontario Railway Board by the Toronto Street Railway Co. to require the city to allow it to operate, under its own franchise, the tracks on Yonge Street, which it had bought from the York Radial Co., and to force the City to re-lay the tracks. Practically the Board allowed this, the Ontario Court of Appeal sustained the decision and the City decided to carry the case to the Imperial Privy Council.

TORONTO INCIDENTS OF THE YEAR.

Feb. 8 The shooting at this date of C. A. Massey, a Toronto business man of well-known family, by a servant called Carrie Davis gave rise to a *cause celebre* which attracted much discussion. The man was killed on his own doorstep, coming home from his office, by a girl who had been well-treated during her service in the household, and whose excuse—there was no serious attack upon her person even alleged—was that she feared that there might be one! The killing was deliberate at a time when there was a 14-year-old son of Mr. Massey in the house, and without a word or a chance for his life. Two shots were fired. The girl expressed no particular regret and yet there was wide public sympathy expressed for her, $1,000 was raised for her defence which was conducted by H. H. Dewart, K.C., a leading Counsel, and the jury on Feb. 27th acquitted the prisoner—after the Coroner's jury had found her guilty. Chief Justice Sir William Mulock approved the verdict. The whole case was a striking study in sociology.

Aug. 16. The Ontario Railway & Municipal Board gave a decision in favour of the Toronto & York Radial and its proposed construction of terminal and connecting tracks upon land owned on the west side of Yonge Street and south of Farnham. This decision, however, was reversed by the Ontario Court of Appeal and the matter dropped for the time being. In connection with the Toronto Street Railway the Court of Appeal on Nov. 10 issued a judgment directing that a long-standing complaint of the public as to over-crowded cars be met by the Company. C. J. Sir Wm. Meredith stated that: "I have no doubt that the defendant is charged with and convicted of having committed a public nuisance. What the evidence disclosed is not an isolated case of over-crowding, but a systematic course of conduct persisted in and apparently deliberately adopted by the defendant, and at certain hours of the day and on certain of the defendant's lines affecting all who became passengers in the cars." About the same time Toronto lost its appeal against the decision of the Ontario Board which relieved the Toronto Street Railway from complying with the regulation ordering it to place a central aisle in all cars.

Sept. 12. Toronto's Canadian National Exhibition for 1915 had an attendance of 864,000, compared with 762,000 in 1914 and 1,009,000 in 1913.

Sept. 15. Ald. S. Morley Wickett, PH.D., issued a statement as to City finances which showed $21,500,000 of its normal expenditure up to 1921, when the Street Railway franchise expired, as revenue-producing and $23,915,000 as non-revenue producing, while $8,953,895 of debentures would mature.

Dec. 31. Two large estates were probated durng the year in Toronto—that of Walter D. Beardmore for $1,598,211 and that of Mrs. Lillian Frances Massey Treble for $2,054,033, with 75 per cent. in the latter case bequeathed to religious and charitable objects.

PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS IN QUEBEC

The Gouin Government in 1915: Administration and Politics

Sir Lomer Gouin maintained during 1915 the even-handed conduct of affairs which had marked his Premiership during the past ten years. There were no serious Provincial issues—political or otherwise—and the Government's policy in the complicated Bi-lingual question proved satisfactory to the people of the Province as a whole. There were only 16 Conservative members in the Legislature under J. M. Tellier, K.C., and the Nationalists in that body were negligible, though with considerable influence in the Province. Mr. Tellier retired in February. An important appointment at this time was that of Pierre Evariste LeBlanc, K.C., a popular and respected public man who at one time had been Leader of the Conservative party in the Province, as Lieut.-Governor of Quebec. Speaking at a Reform Club dinner in Montreal on Mar. 27 the Premier expressed pride in the general condition of Quebec and laid stress on the relatively good financial condition of the Province, which, he claimed, was the only one in Canada showing a surplus in these times of stringency, and the only one which needed no moratoria legislation.

He described how agricultural development, the encouragement of farming co-operation, instruction in husbandry, and betterment of roads and colonization had been used by the Government to ameliorate conditions. The appropriation for Agriculture and Roads and increased in the five years ending 1914 from $286,026 to $1,113,340. Agricultural instruction had been extended so as to bring the chance for acquiring knowledge of scientific farming within the reach of all by placing agricultural experts in various districts of the Province to give lectures, visit farmers and supervise the work of agricultural associations. The bacon and maple sugar industries had been given special attention, so that the latter now had a total yearly product of about $1,500,000. The improvement of Live-stock, encouragement in clover and tobacco-growing, and help to the dairy industry were also dealt with.

The Premier touched upon the $10,000,000 vote for roads, stated that the King Edward VII road was now finished while it was expected the Quebec-Montreal and Lévis-Jackman roads would be completed by the coming autumn. In the Province there were now 910 miles of macadamized roads and 465 miles of gravelled roads and in 1913 400 municipalities had kept in repair 15,000 miles of roads. After reference to the steps taken to do away with toll-roads and construct steel bridges, the Premier stated that the number of Normal schools in the Province was 14, as against five in 1905, with an attendance of 1,100 and 416 students respectively. He dwelt

at some length upon the Succession dues and the business and commercial taxes, and asserted that, in spite of strong opposition, the Government had succeeded in lightening the burden to smaller concerns by making the tax proportionate to the amount of capital paid-up in any Company.

An outside tribute came to Sir Lomer on May 21 when the University of Toronto honoured him with its LL.D. degree. In presenting the Quebec Premier to Convocation Sir William Mulock said: "By common consent, by the judgment and verdict of public opinion, Sir Lomer Gouin is to-day regarded by the people of Quebec as one of the most distinguished, most capable and most praiseworthy men in Canada. . . . On the outbreak of the great War which is now going on Sir Lomer took a leading part in developing patriotic spirit amongst the French-Canadian people." Writing at the close of the year with an optimism which, in a guarded form was characteristic, Sir Lomer stated of Quebec* in 1915 that: "Its credit has never been better, and the public accounts show a well-marked surplus of nearly $200,000, notwithstanding the 'war donations' which we contributed with so much pleasure, and which amounted to $692,994. The financial ease and welfare of our population is still more clearly shown by the prompt settlement of wholesale merchants' accounts in the country districts. Of all the Canadian provinces, it is incontestably true that Quebec accumulates the largest amount of savings, thanks to the good old woollen stocking—to this splendid virtue of economy which we brought with us from France, and which our people have not forgotten to practise." The Premier, on Nov. 4, inaugurated at Sherbrooke a new stretch of road connecting that centre with the Vermont border; on the 21st he supported the Lieut.-Governor, Hon. P. E. LeBlanc, in laying the corner-stone of the new Montreal Civic Library. Incidentally, the Premier's son and a son of the Opposition Leader, were admitted to the Provincial Bar in July of this year.

In the Government the Hon. Honoré Mercier, Minister of Colonization, Mines and Fisheries, held a most important post. His Report for the year ending June 30, 1914, showed an expenditure of $253,545 upon Colonization roads, bridges, culverts, etc., with 645 miles of road dealt with and grants, included, of $4,000 to Colonization Societies; to this Minister Rev. Father I. Caron reported as to work and local development in Temiscamingue and Abitibi—the latter with new settlers numbering 624 during the year; the Quebec Immigration Agency reported 23,598 settlers as arriving while the Montreal Agent reported 8,092 as registered there; T. C. Denis, Superintendent of Mines, dealt with the calendar year 1913 and reported a production of $13,119,811 or an increase of 17 per cent.; J. X. Mercier, of the Bureau of Mines, stated the Miners' certificates issued as 331, licenses 514 and claims registered 293, with a revenue of $22,733; Hector Caron, Superintendent

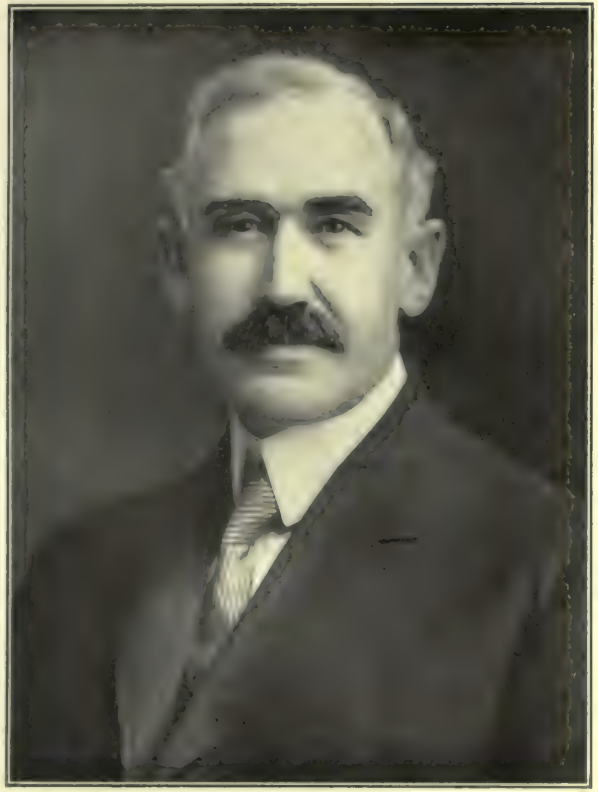
*NOTE.—*Monetary Times Annual* Toronto January, 1916.

of Fisheries and Game, showed a revenue of $126,435 and dealt with a fox-breeding industry which had assumed successful proportions in this year with about 250 foxes being raised in La Tuque district alone, and stated the opinion that fish in Quebec lakes and rivers were so numerous as to require a judicious thinning-out.

The Hon. L. A. Taschereau, who had been Minister of Public Works and Labour since 1907, reported on July 1, 1915, as to the completion of the Legislative Library building at Quebec, various repairs, improvements and additions to public buildings, and the expenditure of $699,780, with Government insurances carried which totalled $2,111,700 in value and in premiums $27,919; the Railway report of L. A. Valée, Director, showed a trifling expenditure upon new construction with totals since Confederation to date of $10,803,230 in subsidies granted, of which $8,463,683 had been paid and 2,287,802 had lapsed, while the land subsidies earned to June 30, 1915, were 1,514,013 acres. M. Louis Guyon, Chief Inspector of Industries and Buildings, dealt with 5,720 inspections during the year which included 1,256 establishments employing 3,826 men and 18,220 females, and stated that "there are still in our streets and public places and around the moving picture shows, too many idle children who do not attend school and whom no regulations govern at present." Children were frequently reported in small-town factories as working below the age of 14 with prompt removal necessary; industrial accidents numbered 719 and the steam boilers inspected were 4,246. The Provincial Employment Bureaux under Mr. Taschereau's jurisdiction reported 73,890 calls of unemployed and 32,157 applications for employment from Apr. 3, 1913, to June 30, 1915, with 24,475 placed in positions. Provincial Fire inspection, Hotels, Iron-bridge construction, examination of Stationary Engineers were all in charge of this Minister.

The Minister of Agriculture, Hon. Jos. Edouard Caron, referred in his annual Report (June 30, 1915) to the great loss of his Department in the death of G. A. Gigault, Deputy Minister since 1892 and a veritable apostle of agriculture in the Province. He had been succeeded by M. Antoine Grenier, Secretary of the Department. The Minister dealt with attendance at the three Agricultural Schools as totalling 734, of whom 345 were regular students; with 45 Domestic science schools of which three large ones had 118 Nuns in attendance; with 48 Co-operative associations of which the Cheese-makers Society did $1,700,000 business on a paid-up capital of $2,088; with efforts to encourage poultry-raising, drainage, arbouriculture and stock breeding, in which latter respect 703 agricultural clubs and a number of societies received $106,993 and held 32 seed-grain exhibitions with 80 standing-crop competitions.

The Hon. J. L. Décarie, Provincial Secretary, had charge of a number of important interests. His Departmental Report (June 30, 1915) showed over 400 letters-patent granted to joint stock companies, 538 children in the Industrial schools and 534 in the Reformatories; the distribution of $77,500 to school municipalities



THE HON. EDMUND BROWN, M.L.A.
Appointed Provincial Treasurer of Manitoba 1915.

HIS HONOUR PIERRE EVARISTE LE BLANC, K.C.
Appointed, in 1915, Lieut.-Governor of the Province of Quebec.

establishing Boys' Academies and grants of $100,000 to poor municipalities for new school-houses, etc.; the Insane Asylums were under his control with 2,232 patients in St. Jean-de-Dieu Hospital, Montreal, which had receipts of $362,323 in 1914 and expenses of $352,855; so with the School of Higher Commercial Studies, Montreal, with its 61 students. To this Minister reported the Recorder of Vital Statistics, whose figures for 1912 showed 16,055 marriages, 76,647 births, 32,980 deaths, in a population stated at 2,064,741. The excess of births over deaths in 1901 was 24,816 and in 1912 43,667. As to the gaols, which were in his jurisdiction, there were 10,659 prisoners in 1914, of whom 1,389 were females. Of the total 7,898 came from the Montreal District and of the offences 1,427 were theft, 1,132 vagrancy and 5,299 not enumerated.

An important matter under this Minister was the organization (1913) of the Bureau of Statistics, its management by Henri Bunle in 1914, and issue of the first *Statistical Year-Book* of Quebec; the appearance in October, 1915, of the second issue under editorial control of G. E. Marquis who had succeeded Mr. Bunle. This volume was a valuable contribution to Quebec development, to external knowledge of its resources, statistics, production and history and it could not fail to assist the future progress of the Province. One of the publications of the Bureau was a volume of *Judicial Statistics* giving elaborate details of all the Courts of the Provinces —writs, cases, fees, injunctions, summons, executions, indictments, convictions, etc. So with the volume of *Municipal Statistics* which for 1913, and then for 1914, covered that subject more fully than was the case in any other Province. It gave the number of municipalities in Quebec as 904 rural, 170 village, 69 town, 15 city and 72 county; the area, both rural and village, as 21,325,806 acres with a population of 1,123,711 and the urban area as 195,552 acres with a population of 1,131,014; the public roads of the Province as totalling 31,007 miles; new buildings (1914) as 10,380 dwellings costing $19,548,704 and 2,551 factories costing $10,964,362; the number of persons paying municipal taxes as 377,694, the acres of land taxable as 20,492,801, the estimated value of real estate as $1,282,206,196 and the taxable portion as $370,911,082; the assets of all municipalities as $221,114,786 and liabilities $237,873,411, the total receipts as $36,782,241 and the expenses $29,945,626. An incident of this year was the visit of Mr. Décarie to Orillia in connection with the Champlain Centenary and his eloquent speech on Aug. 17:

> The chief lesson descending from the great figure of Champlain is duty; duty to ourselves, duty to the aspirations and ideals of our country, duty not for benefit or immediate advantage, but for the noblest purport of the expression—a grim determination to do one's very best to attain the end at whatever cost. From the demonstration to-day it cannot but result that the same sense of responsibility, the very soul of Champlain, the fearless, the steady, the undaunted, has prompted your sons and brothers to enroll and fight, as he did in the past, the battle for fairness in contracts, for respect of written engagements. Champlain, you may sleep in your grave!

but your descendants will invoke your spirit, not to frighten but to fortify, to virilize courage, to strengthen energies, to give younger generations the example of self-denial for the sake of common interests, the example of far-reaching patriotism.

The Hon. J. A. Tessier, Minister of Roads, carried on his programme of progress. The amount of Loans authorized up to the close of 1914 for construction and improvement of highways was $8,208,775. During 1915, 295 miles of water-bound macadam roads were built as Provincial roads or by municipalities with Government assistance, at a total cost of nearly $3,000,000. The Sherbrooke-Derby Road, 32 miles, was completed, there remained only 14 miles to be done on the Lévis-Jackman, and of 32 miles of uncompleted road on the Montreal-Quebec, foundation had been laid for 21 miles. B. Michaud, Deputy Minister of Roads, in addressing the International Good Roads Congress at Toronto (Mar. 22) stated that there were in the Province of Quebec about 1,130 rural municipalities where the total length of the roads was about 45,000 miles. Of these 45,000 miles, about 15,000 miles of earth-roads were regularly and systemically maintained under control of the Road Department:

Since 1908, we have gravelled 416 miles of road, including the main Provincial roads, and have substituted 9,665 concrete bridges or culverts for small wooden bridges. (This number does not include the concrete bridges and culverts on the roads constructed under the provisions of the Law of 1912.) Since 1912, we have built the Edward VII Road between Montreal and the frontier near Rouse's Point (about 39 miles). In 1913, we commenced the construction of a road between Montreal and Quebec, on the north shore of the St. Lawrence. This road follows the river for all but a few miles of its course. It will have no grade in excess of 5 per cent. I do not hesitate to say that its construction will effect a complete transformation of traffic in the country through which it passes . . . Since the coming into force of the Good Roads Law of 1912 (authorizing loans), there has been spent besides the $10,000,000, voted by that law a sum of $8,941,746.30 (to Mar. 10, 1915), for roads macadamized or gravelled by the municipalities, also for the purchase of machines by these municipalities and for the construction of Provincial roads.

In this matter Quebec was leading the Provinces of Canada. Under its 1911 legislation abuses or old systems had been abolished and small yearly grants given to about 400 municipalities; in 1912 $10,000,000 were appropriated for (1) direct construction of main roads and (2) additional aid to municipalities; in 1915 this was supplemented by a vote of $5,000,000. In his 1914 Report Mr. Tessier, in dealing with the undertakings upon which $4,354,565 had been spent in the fiscal year by the Government, described an educational course in macadam-building at Acton-Vale, in Bagot, held during ten days, for the instructors of the Roads Department, the overseers of the Provincial roads, the inspectors and all persons sent by the municipalities, or attending of their own initiative, in order to obtain information. The Chief Engineer of the Department gave practical and theoretical lessons in ditching, in draining and the building of culverts. As to the cost of these roads the Edward VII, 40 miles, totalled $732,523 to Jan. 26, 1915; the

Montreal-Quebec, 148 miles, with 43 finished, $1,311,451; the Sherbrooke-Derby, 33 miles, $119,053; the Chambly, 18 miles, $47,399; the Lévis-Jackman, 73 miles, $364,551.

The Minister of Lands and Forests (Hon. Jules Allard) reported for June 30, 1914, an area of sub-divided available public lands totalling 7,072,862 acres, less 203,276 acres sold during the year; woods and forests realized $1,588,958 during the year in ground-rents, stumpage dues, etc.; the area under license at the beginning of this fiscal year was 69,339 acres with an estimate of timber cut as 858,801,832 feet B.M. and of square timber 124,381 cubic feet. Speaking at Los Angeles, California, on Mar. 26, Mr. Allard declared that "with conservation and scientific supervision as our watchwords, we are going to make the forests of our section of Canada last forever. We have magnificent forest resources and we do not intend to see any group of men ruin them for their selfish ends." To the Hon. Walter Mitchell, Provincial Treasurer, the Trust Companies reported in detail together with the Mutual Benefit Associations and all Insurance Companies doing Provincial business—through Wm. Chubb, Superintendent of Insurance. Ernest Myrand, Provincial Librarian, stated in his Report to the Legislature (Jan. 7, 1915) that the total number of books in hand was 104,931 and the pamphlets 25,250.

The Quebec Streams Commission (S. N. Parent, K.C., Chairman, Ernest Bélanger, C.E., and W. I. Bishop, C.E.) reported on Jan. 5, 1915, with considerable work underway, including studies as to a storage dam on the River St. Maurice, the practicability of a storage reservoir in Lake St. Francis, the flow regulation of Salmon River, and survey of L'Assomption River, with inspection of Abitibi region. During the year H. L. de Martigny resigned his post of Secretary to go to the Front. On Oct. 15, 1915, the Quebec Public Utilities Commission (F. W. Hibbard, K.C., President, Sir George Garneau and F. C. Laberge, C.E.) issued its statement for June 30, dealing with a number of cases in dispute; giving details of a personal inspection of street cars in Montreal by the President, which indicated that the great majority were only "moderately filled;" dealing with annual Reports of various Railways and describing 23 public sittings of the Commission.

During the year there was the usual discussion of Temperance issues. On May 1, 1915, there were 906 municipalities out of 1,143 which had no licenses; during the next few months Three Rivers, Lévis and Lachine adopted local prohibition as did towns such as Grand Mère, Shawinigan Falls, Terrebonne, Louisville and St. Agathe, and counties such as Brome and Argenteuil; at the close of the year 40 counties out of 72 were without licenses and campaigns for prohibitory By-laws were proceeding in seven other counties, and in Sorel, Joliette, St. Hyacinthe and Quebec City. The cause of this successful movement was stated by one of its chief promoters—John H. Roberts—to be due to (1) the helpful Provincial laws which gave full power to the municipalities and (2)

to "the tremendous power of the Church in Civic reform." Meanwhile license reductions had been underway by which, at the end of 1915, 123 bar-rooms in Montreal and 198 licensed groceries were shortly to disappear; in Quebec, on May 1, 10 bar-rooms went out of existence.

Complete Prohibition, however, was not the policy of the Gouin Government which believed it a matter for Federal action and as only applicable to the whole Dominion. At the meeting of the Quebec Branch of the Dominion Alliance at Montreal, Mar. 22, S. J. Carter, President, declared that at the existing rate of progress Quebec would be "dry" by 1920, while J. H. Roberts, Secretary, stated that a local issue of 1914 had been settled by licenses being finally refused to five Cabaret-hotels which had been much criticized. Reference was made to the 70 licenses wiped out in Montreal as a result of 1914 legislation. This Alliance in co-operation with the Anti-Alcoholic League—the French-Canadian organization of which Sir F. X. Lemieux was President—had joined in urging Dominion prohibition during war-time upon the Ottawa Government. It was supported by many citizens such as Sir T. G. Shaughnessy, Bishop Farthing, Sir C. P. Davidson, G. E. Drummond and Mayor Martin.

On Apr. 25 Archbishop Bruchési, in a letter read at St. Ann's Church, expressed himself strongly: "There should not be a single bar in Montreal. If, in the present state of things, the existing laws be well observed, great progress in the holy cause will be assured. No one can be neutral in this war against intemperance and its causes." In Brome, where a By-law was carried under the Quebec Temperance Act, 47 meetings were held in one week with the Bishop of Sherbrooke and Judge Lafontaine helping the campaign. On Nov. 8 a Dputation of business men, led by Sir Thomas Tait, waited upon the Provincial Premier and asked him to close bars and clubs at 7 p.m. during the war. A preceding Delegation, representing the Alliance, the Anti-Alcoholic League and the W.C.T.U. of Quebec, had asked Sir Lomer on Jan. 15 for local option by wards in Montreal, votes for women on temperance questions, more drastic regulation of clubs, and special restriction of the sale of liquor during the War.

It cannot be said that there was any serious activity on the part of the Conservative Opposition during this year. Philemon Cousineau, its Leader, was chosen for the post early in 1915 in succession to J. M. Tellier, K.C., and he made a few speeches criticizing the Government, but there was no organized campaign. Speaking at Montreal on Mar. 27 Mr. Cousineau reviewed Conservative policy as follows: "We have fought the backward policy of the Gouin Government in agriculture and in the matter of promoting agricultural industries, while we have condemned the spending of large sums of money without regard to results. We have combatted the way in which the Government has conducted the improvement of rural roads; we have asked at each Session

that our roads be improved according to some definite plan and be classified as national, provincial and municipal roads, yet the Government has preferred a policy of throwing to every corner of the Province large sums of money for pieces of roads. . . . We have reproached the Government with spending large sums of money for certain public buildings, gaols and others, whose construction and up-keep will be a permanent and very heavy charge on our annual budget. I do not hesitate to say that within a year the total Debt of the Province will be $40,000,000." At Wotton on Sept. 19 the Opposition leader claimed that the Bordeaux gaol, which was to have cost $1,500,000, had really cost $4,000,000.

At Sorel on Dec. 4 Mr. Cousineau charged the Government with increasing the Debt by $13,000,000; with having a Road policy which was unsystematic and had plunged the municipalities into difficulties; with neglecting Technical education and building luxurious schools instead. He urged a non-political Roads Commission. Other incidents included the statement of Chief Justice J. S. Archibald at Montreal, on Sept. 18 that the "congestion of business in the Superior Court and in the Court of Review has become intolerable" and that, speaking generally, it would take a year to wipe out arrears in these Courts, even if there were no new business—and this had increased 47% in five years; the appointment as King's Counsel of W. S. Weir, Alfred Duranleau, E. E. Vipond, Athanese David, Edmund Brossard, L. Labramboise, E. Levesque, L. Codibecq, Louis St. Laurent, E. H. Godin, J. A. Desy, J. W. Blair, A. W. G. McAlister and Arthur Vallée; the appointment of Hon. J. C. Kaine, Minister without Portfolio, as M.L.C. for Stadacona, of Alphonse Racine for Salaberry and Joseph A. Chauret for Rigaud and the selection of Jos. Ena Girouard, K.C., to be Sheriff of Arthabaska.

Quebec Legislation of 1915; Mr. Mitchell's Budget

The third Session of the 13th Legislature of Quebec was opened by the Administrator of the Province, Sir Horace Archambault, on Jan. 7, 1915, with a Speech from the Throne, in which reference was made to the illness of Sir F. Langelier, Lieut.-Governor, and then an assurance offered to the King of "our entire fidelity and that our prayers are offered up for the success of his arms and the triumph of the cause he upholds;" the bravery of the Allied armies and Canadian volunteers was eulogized and the patriotic gifts of the Government endorsed; the Government in respect to agriculture and in matters of its own initiative was said to have "promoted the draining of land, founded three Schools of sugar-making, appointed new district agronomists, caused short courses of instruction in the Agricultural colleges to be given to those who wish to study special subjects, and established an abattoir where farmers are taught, free of charge, by an expert, how to prepare and cure bacon;" reference was made to the work done on roads and to "the truly remarkable activity" of municipalities along this line; the clearing of land in Abitibi and the effect of the opening of the Transcontinental in the

Temiscamingue region were mentioned; as to immigration it was stated that "disasters that have befallen Belgium will inevitably compel many of its sons to exile themselves. The Belgians are, beyond contradiction, among the best immigrants our Province can welcome. Consequently, my Government invites those among them who are seeking for a new country to come and share our lot, and it proposes to facilitate their advent among us."

The Address was moved by Arthur Trahan, Nicolet, and seconded by Andrew Philps, Huntingdon. Both paid tribute to Sir W. Laurier and Sir Lomer Gouin as conciliating influences in racial matters; eulogized the Provincial Government's policy and referred to the death of two members since the last Session—Hon. P. S. G. Mackenzie and Hon. C. R. Devlin. J. M. Tellier, K.C., Opposition Leader, endorsed the Government's financial aid to Great Britain and France and Belgium in the War, and spoke of the union of their Mother-countries in defence of liberty. He criticized the Colonization policy of the Government, urged amendments to the Workman's Compensation Act and advocated Elections at a fixed date. The Premier's speech was an able presentation of policy and a strong appeal for the unity of races in Canada, co-operation in the war-policy of the Dominion and conciliation by Ontario to the French minority there. He stated that during the past year the Government had spent $600,000 on agriculture, besides the Dominion grant; that since 1912 $15,000,000 had been spent on Road improvement and 500 miles of macadamized road completed; that colonization in Abitibi was progressing and that $2,000,000 had been expended on Education. A reference—quoted elsewhere—to the Ontario Bi-lingual question evoked an inquiry from Arthur Sauvé (Conservative) as to why the Prime Minister had not a word for the minorities in Manitoba, Alberta and Saskatchewan. "Probably the Premier does not wish to discuss the unjust laws made by his own party in the West." The Address passed without division on Jan. 12; so also in the Legislative Council where Hon. G. Simard was the mover and Hon. J. Hall Kelly, the seconder. Meantime Antonin Galipeault had been elected Deputy Speaker of the Assembly and the Chairmen of Committees were as follows:

Private Bills	Dr. M. Désaulniers.	Public Accounts	M. A. Godbout.
Standing Orders	Louis Létourneau.	Industries, Trade	W. F. Vilas.
Public Bills	Sir Lomer Gouin.	Privileges, Elections	J. L. Perron, K.C.
Agriculture	Hon. J. E. Caron.	Railways	Hon. J. C. Kaine.

A few Resolutions were passed by the House during the Session, including that dealing with Bi-lingualism in Ontario. The appointment of a Select Committee was made, on motion of the Premier, to study and report upon the work of the Municipal Code Commission and to make any required modifications in the revised draft Code for the Province; another Resolution defined and protected the taxation of moving-pictures and was afterwards included in amendments to the Act; in a third, moved by J. A. L. Bérubé and Arthur Sauvé (Conservatives) the Mousseau affair of 1914 was reviewed. It was claimed and reiterated by the motion

that in the scandal of the preceding year J. O. Mousseau—whose resignation from the Assembly had been impelled by the Premier—had received $1,500 from the Montreal Fair Association of which part was to go to other members of the House. The demand now was made that Mousseau, whose health had been stated as too bad for examination last year, should be brought before the Committee on Privileges and compelled to state the disposition of the money. The Opposition wanted "the real facts," while Liberal speakers (Feb. 25) claimed that there was no direct charge against other members and nothing to investigate. The Resolution was defeated on a party vote of 44 to 16.

Amongst the 176 Bills passed during the Session were amendments to the Good Roads Act, increasing facilities for rural municipalities to come under its operation; an Act amending the Montreal Charter was presented with various clauses restricting the Board of Control and restoring power to the Aldermen, but these were eliminated and only details were accepted such as the grant of rights to impose a one-cent tax on places of amusement and to make grants to the Canadian Patriotic Fund, etc.; a Bill was presented by Hon. Mr. Mitchell, arranging Succession duties so that all donations made three years before death were to be deemed gifts in contemplation of death and hence taxable without further proof; Health law amendments, were presented by Hon. Mr. Décarie, which strengthened the powers of the Provincial Board over dilatory municipalities in regard to water supply, contagious diseases, etc., and provided for duly qualified physicians in mining camps.

An interesting Bill was that of Hon. N. Perodeau, first presented and carried in the Council, and which amended the Civil Code and inheritance laws so that if there were no children of the marriage, and if the deceased husband had no father, mother, brothers or sisters living, the widow would inherit the whole of his property. If there were children, she would take one-third and the children two-thirds. For many years there had been efforts to have the women of the Province relieved of a disability under which distant relatives of a husband—in the absence of a will—might come in and take away practically the whole estate from his widow. Upon the 3rd reading (Feb. 19) Sir Lomer Gouin spoke emphatically: "For 20 years the women of Quebec have been claiming the same rights as women in other parts of the world. Opposition has been made to the Bill on the ground that it originated in the Legislative Council, that it has not been submitted to the general Council of the Bar. . . . But the time has come to say yes or no to this Bill." The measure was approved in the Assembly by 39 to 18 votes. A Bill erecting the canonical parish of Notre Dame de Liesse into a civil parish was opposed by C. Laurendeau, City Attorney of Montreal, on the ground that the district would in time become a centre in the growth of Montreal and hamper its development. The measure passed without change.

The Executors of the estate of the late J. B. Learmont were authorized to give Quebec House, Kent, England, to the Dominion

of Canada; the Russo-Greek Catholic Church in Montreal was incorporated; employers were restrained from taking any part of a workman's wages, for purposes of insurance against accident, under a Bill presented by Hon. Mr. Taschereau; an Association was incorporated with $100,000 capital and a membership divided into (1) shareholders and (2) labourers, to acquire land in the District of Montreal where its registered and beneficiary members could devote time, during which they were unemployed, in building dwelling-houses on such land, of reasonable dimensions, provided with suitable and separate conveniences, and then become owners at moderate prices; the Mining Act was amended so as to exclude from the definition of Mines and Minerals general quarries of stone, clay, fire-brick, etc., when found separate from other substances on the lands of private persons, but placing workmen in such quarries or surface-owned mines under the protection of the Mining law; the inspection of butter, cheese and condensed milk factories was provided for and another Bill authorized County Councils to advance seed grain to ratepayers under specified conditions; Hon. Mr. Taschereau had a Bill requiring automobilists to pay tolls at highway toll-gates—not to exceed 25 cents per day; Hon. Mr. Mitchell increased by legislation the total loans possible under the Good Roads Act from $10,000,000 to $15,000,000; an amendment to the License Law compelled laundries to take out licenses with fees ranging from $50 in Montreal, and $40 in Quebec, to $15 in smaller places, with a fee, also, of $5 to Provincial revenue; the Act respecting Private Detectives made a permit from the Provincial Treasurer necessary to do business, with a $2,000 guarantee as to the proper performance of duties, and payment of $200 fee.

Early in the Session J. M. Tellier, K.C., retired from the Opposition leadership after a few years' service in that capacity and 23 years' membership of the House, and was succeeded by Philemon Cousineau, K.C., LL.D., member for Jacques Cartier since 1908. In connection with this event Mr. Tellier gave an illuminative interview to *Beck's Weekly* on Feb. 13 in which he declared that the average French-Canadian farmer was intelligent and adaptable but lacking in initiative, and this the Government should supply, so as to keep the sons of farmers interested and at home; he would bring the schools to the farmers and teach agriculture locally; he would help the colonist in new districts against the lumberlords; he would let Montreal govern itself. Other incidents of the year included the death of the Lieut.-Governor, Sir Francois Langelier, on Feb. 8 and high tributes paid to his memory in the Legislature before adjournment; the statement by Hon. Mr. Taschereau on Mar. 1 that the new Montreal Gaol, with grounds and completed construction, had cost $3,587,395; the controversy over the Bill respecting licenses for the use of advertising and automatic distributors, and the opposition of many Conservative members to its passage; the authorization of a Provincial Loan, or loans, not

to exceed $10,000,000 for a 10-years' term and 5% interest; the Opposition motion—Arthur Sauvé and J. A. L. Bérubé—which on Mar. 5 was rejected by 39 to 13 and which deprecated an alleged lack of normal increase in rural districts, the exodus toward large centres and the diminishing yield of farms owing to weeds, urged the need of intensive farming to promote production, and expressed regret that "the Government has done nothing practical and effective for sufficiently encouraging agricultural industries in our Province" and stated that, without the subsidy it had received from the Federal Government for the encouragement of agriculture in this Province, the agricultural situation would be disastrous.

The Hon. W. G. Mitchell delivered his Budget speech to the House on Jan. 21 with figures for the year ending June 30, 1914. The ordinary revenue was $9,000,376; ordinary expenditure $8,091,726; surplus $908,650. The Treasurer explained that the extraordinary expenditure of the year had amounted to $532,641, which had reduced the actual surplus to $376,008. The ordinary revenue had exceeded the estimate by $1,597,165, while the estimate of ordinary and extraordinary expenditure had also been exceeded by $1,577,725. The total ordinary receipts for 1913-1914 had been better by $617,639 than those of 1912-1913, but there had also been an increase of $479,565 in the ordinary expenditure as compared with that of 1912-1913 and one of $190,817 in the extraordinary expenditure on public works and buildings. As to liabilities and assets Mr. Mitchell said that the former on June 30 were $29,951,088 and the total available assets $7,349,657, making the excess of liabilities $22,601,431.

Of general conditions the Treasurer said: "The people of the Province are paying their debts, and meeting their liabilities promptly, and with regularity. These facts should be borne in mind by those who are continually endeavouring to create the impression that the Province of Quebec is not progressive when, as a matter of fact, it is progressing on business lines, carefully and prudently, and just as fast as it legitimately should without endangering its credit. It could have been made artificially progressive by the lavish expenditure of money and by the guaranteeing of bonds; but if it had, in these times of stress, the condition of the Province and its people would have been deplorable instead of being of the best." The figures for the year of June 30, 1915, appeared later on and showed an ordinary revenue of $9,597,925 and ordinary and extraordinary expenditure of $8,710,515 with a surplus of $887,410. The largest revenue increase of the year was in Succession duties which produced $760,853 more than expected. The chief items in ordinary Receipts were $2,027,845 from Dominion subsidies, $1,840,347 from Lands and Forests, $639,686 from Law stamps, etc., $1,086,767 from Licenses, $982,977 from taxes on Commercial corporations, $1,660,853 from Succession duties. From Good Roads loans came $2,728,651, from temporary Loan (Bank of Montreal) $4,000,000 was obtained, from $6,000,000

of 5-year, 5% bonds sold in Boston to Tucker, Anthony & Co., there was realized 99·65% and accrued interest. The total of all Receipts by the Treasurer, with balance in hand, was $22,784,308.

As to Expenditures $1,497,894 went on Public Debt interest, $1,026,576 on Legislation and Civil government, $1,074,273 on Administration of Justice, $1,476,724 on Public instruction, $398,500 on Agriculture, $341,226 on Roads and $5,713,082 more under the Good Roads Act, $681,064 on Public Works and buildings, $617,625 on Lunatic Asylums. The extraordinary expenditures included $692,994 on War donations, $5,460,000 on repayment of temporary Loans, or a total for all expenditures of $21,413,909. The Liabilities of the Province on June 30, 1915, were $37,557,918, of which $34,488,916 was Funded debt, and the Assets were $9,537,852. The Legislature was prorogued by His Honour P. E. LeBlanc on Mar. 5, 1915.

The Bi-lingual Question and Quebec: Education and the Universities

The Bi-lingual situation in Ontario had a peculiar interest for Quebec. Once it had become a public issue* and the cause of agitation in the one Province, this was inevitable in the other; just as an agitation in Ontario was the natural and certain outcome of the Jesuits Estate legislation of Quebec in 1886. The life of the French-Canadian was so wrapped up in the preservation of his language and laws and religion that his sympathies were bound to go out, whether mistakenly or otherwise, to his compatriots in Ontario, or in Manitoba, or elsewhere. Pointing out the constitutional right of Ontario to deal with its own Education was met by appeals for minority protection, also, under the constitution; alleging the special privileges of French-Canadians in Quebec as a minority in Canada was met by the claim of first settlement and guaranteed rights; denouncing Mr. Bourassa for anti-English and anti-Empire advocacy was met by denunciation of Ontario Orangemen as anti-French and anti-Canadian.

Bi-lingualism was not a serious problem for Sir Lomer Gouin to face, in a direct sense, as the Protestant minority in Quebec had little to complain of, educationally, beyond the difficulties which must accompany organization on a small scale amongst a greatly-preponderating population of another religion and language. Moreover, in Quebec, there was no Minister of Education to define the text-books, control the inspectorate, or declare the hours in which "English" was to be taught in the Protestant minority schools. The English minority, through their Committee of Public Instruction, had almost complete control of their educational system and there was little public complaint. As to this the Montreal *Star* (Jan. 13, 1915) went as far in its appeal to Ontario toleration and its criticism of what it called an "oppressive policy" as did moderate French opinion:

> We have always felt that even the smallest effort to put an embargo on the graceful and felicitous French tongue, as one of the native and national

*NOTE.—See Pages 502-17 of this volume in Ontario Section.

languages of this bi-lingual Dominion, was a mistake in statesmanship, a blow at brotherhood, and a practical violation of the pact on which this country was established. That the people of Ontario have a technical right to limit the use of French as a language of instruction in their schools, is not, we take it, denied; but whether they have a moral right to do so, may well be questioned. The educational clauses of the B. N. A. Act were intended as a bargain, between the majorities of Upper and Lower Canada respectively, that the minorities representing them in the other Provinces should enjoy educational autonomy. In two words, the Roman Catholic minority in Ontario and the Protestant minority in Quebec were to be allowed to say precisely what sort of schools they would desire for their children. That was the broad meaning of the agreement. Language was not specifically mentioned because at that time it was not a live question. There were but few French-speaking people in Ontario; and the French-speaking majority in Quebec did not dream—and never have dreamed—of interfering in any way with the schools of the English-speaking minority.

It was not, however, an easy problem for the Church of the French-Canadian to face because it concerned the English and Irish Catholics in Ontario communities as well. The Quebec Hierarchy, naturally, were bound up with the cherished ideals of their people—any racial issue in Quebec must affect the Church because no matter how high the light of religion may be held above secular considerations trouble always comes when patriotism and faith are, or appear to be, in opposition. Religion also came into the problem, though not technically, nor by any direct legislation of the Ontario Government, through the French desiring to teach the Catechism in their schools—as in the Green Valley (Glengarry) case which the Courts decided against the Trustees who had given ten minutes out of 60 to the Catechism. Separate schools were, to them, religious schools; to the English-speaking Protestant, in Quebec, they were simply dissentient schools where religion was not taught. As to languages, M. Boucher de la Bruére, Sup't of Public Instruction, had issued the following instruction to Inspectors on Aug. 25, 1914:

> This year whenever you notice any ill-will or neglect on the part of the Commissioners in connection with teaching the children's mother tongue in mixed schools, notify me of it not only in your report but also by special letter immediately after your inspection of the municipality's schools. Warn the Commissioners that if they do not do justice to the minority in their municipality—whether it be French or English-speaking—I will deprive the municipality of the Government grants.

It was on Dec. 12, 1914, that a letter was written by H. E. Cardinal Bégin to Archbishop Bruchési of Montreal which, as published in the press of Jan. 9, 1915, laid the basis for Church action during the year. In it the Cardinal wrote strongly: "Every race bears within itself the inalienable rights which authorize it to speak its own language. That is an inclination and an innate need which no Government may prudently ignore; it is a fundamental and primordial right, which no human power may violate with impunity. I believe in an immanent justice, and I do not admit, no thinking man will admit, that in a civilized country like ours, brute strength and numbers should be considered as the final arbiters of everything." There was even more than this right in-

volved: "What language is it sought to banish from the domain where the heart and spirit of childhood is being formed? That very language which is the guardian of our faith and the instrument of our culture! We certainly understand and can easily explain to ourselves the indignation awakened in the hearts of the Ontario minority by the unjust and vexatious measures of which they complain. These measures strike at the very roots of the religious and intellectual lives of our brothers and co-religionists." The conclusion stated by His Eminence was that the language of Laval and Champlain deserved the same privileges in Canada as did that of England. "If, which God forbid, the trial imposed upon our brethren in Ontario be prolonged, it will be the noble duty of the French and Catholic province of Quebec to assist with all its influence and all its resources those who suffer and struggle until full justice shall be rendered them."

On Jan. 11th the issue came before the Quebec Legislature—as was inevitable after the leader of the Church in the Province had taken this attitude. During the debate on the Address the Premier made a reference of studied moderation to the issue. He spoke of the harmony which hitherto had prevailed in Quebec between majority and minority, but asked whether any one would be surprised at hearing the voice of Ontario should the Quebec Protestants, at any time, consider themselves aggrieved or ill-treated by the majority. This time of war, of racial unity on the fields of France, was not the time for divisions between French and English in Canada: "I wish to address, in the name of the whole population of Quebec, of the English, Scotch and Irish-Canadians, as well as of the French-Canadians, an appeal to the Government and to the majority of the Province of Ontario, in the name of justice and of the generosity of which England has given so many proofs and with which every British citizen should be animated; as well as in the name of the many struggles of our fathers to open out to civilization the rich domains that form our common patrimony. I ask that justice be done to the French minority of Ontario and even that generosity be shown them. In the name of the sublime expression that the French language has given to human thought, I demand the right to hear it on the lips of the Ontario school-children who wish to learn and to speak it." Mr. Lavergne followed with a characteristic attack upon the Orangemen of Ontario as carrying on "a merciless war" against the French language and the Catholic religion; described Mgr. Fallon, Bishop of London, as "the worst enemy of the French-Canadians"* and denounced "the infamous system such as the Prussians never dared to apply in Alsace-Lorraine." On the 13th W. S. Bullock of Shefford, representing many English-speaking constituents, of personal U. E. Loyalist descent, and a believer in Bi-

*NOTE.—Report of Debate given in *Le Droit*, Ottawa, Mar. 12, 1915.

lingual schools, moved a Resolution, seconded by Dr. J. T. Finnie of Montreal, as follows:

> This House, without derogating from the principles of Provincial autonomy, and without any intention of advising or interfering with any of the Provinces of Confederation in any manner whatever, views with regret the divisions which seem to exist among the people of the Province of Ontario over the Bi-lingual school question, and believes that it is in the interests of the Dominion at large that all such questions should be considered on broad, generous and patriotic lines, always remembering that one of the cardinal principles of British liberty throughout the Empire is regard for the rights and privileges of minorities.

J. M. Tellier, K.C., Opposition leader, congratulated the Premier upon the dignity and effectiveness of his preceding speech, deprecated Mr. Lavergne's extreme remarks, accepted the Resolution and approved its spirit. The Hon. L. A. Taschereau, Minister of Public Works, said that the motion might be construed as intervention in the affairs of another Province. "But to deny to the second largest Province in Confederation the right to say that the Pact of 1867 is not respected, if not in its terms, at least in what was understood, in what was intended, in what was thought necessary, is to deny the most evident rights of all parties to a contract." He was convinced that the generosity of the people of Ontario would rise to the occasion. "And if our voice," he added, "could even cross the ocean, it is to the Mother-Country we would ask that the French language, which is our own, which is spoken by her learned men as by her King, by her governors whom she sends to this country, which is that of our valiant Allies, that this language be given the fraternal treatment in Ontario which we all desire." The motion passed without division and aroused a good deal of discussion in Ontario.

On Jan. 25 a demonstration was held at Laval University, Quebec, with Cardinal Bégin as the first speaker. His Eminence urged French-Canadians "to claim the liberty of their tongue, but with calmness, without wound or injury to anyone, with the greatest respect for both religious and civil authority." Senator N. A. Belcourt, the Ontario leader of the movement, reviewed the situation from his point of view and declared that "the minority of Ontario accepts the moral and material assistance of the Province of Quebec with eagerness and gratitude. It is essential that all French-Canadians join together and continue to manifest this splendid solidarity." Armand Lavergne, M.L.A., gave the Nationalist view and Hon. Thomas Chapais, M.L.A., a life-long Conservative, described Regulation 17 as a violation of natural and historic right.

Hon. Adélard Turgeon, C.M.G., Speaker of the Legislative Council, sent this message through Senator Belcourt: "Tell the French-Canadians of Ontario that we are with them, entirely and thoroughly, not merely during an hour of enthusiasm, not during the momentary flight of an oratorical rocket, but like the soldiers of France in the trenches, with souls high, no doubt, but with clenched teeth, cool, calm and resolved." At the same time Mgr.

Amedée Gosselin, Rector of Laval University, Montreal, wrote a letter to A. T. Charron, stating that: "Laval, by its charter, was not obliged to give in its curriculum any space to the teaching of English, but it had voluntarily decided that it, with all the affiliated colleges, should be Bi-lingual." He continued as follows: "In this fight for the right and for language, Laval University desires to assure the valiant champions of such a great and noble cause that they have the sympathies of the University. And to this approbation, it would join the expression of its sincere wishes that a new By-law or arrangement, based on justice and equity, may soon come into force."

The causes of complaint, given in speeches and articles appealing to Quebec Canadians at this time, may be briefly summarized. The 1913 report of the English-French School Inspectors was said to prove that Regulation 17 was intended to, and would gradually eliminate French from the Separate Schools of Ontario;* the Ottawa School Commission was stated to be composed of two Irishmen and one French-Canadian for decision of an issue involving 50,000 Catholics in Ottawa, of whom 33,000 were French and 17,000 English-Canadian; under Regulation 17 it was said that the Germans of Ontario had rights absolutely denied to French-Canadians through the alleged abrogation of clause 15 in Regulation 15; it was also claimed that French could not be taught under Regulation 17 in any French-Canadian schools formed since 1912 when it became law. This, however, was not the case where French was a prevailing or majority language in the school or the vicinity.

As the months passed on the agitation in Quebec, as in Ontario, grew. It was fanned by *Le Devoir* and aided by the Nationalist leaders; L'Association Catholique de la Jeunesse Canadienne had, late in 1914, issued a fervent appeal for funds to aid "the persecuted minority" in Ontario and they continued their work during 1915; at Quebec on Mar. 21, 1,500 men belonging to various social and fraternal societies in the Province adopted a Resolution approving the attitude of Cardinal Bégin and Sir Lomer Gouin and demanding "respectfully but firmly that the rights of the French-Canadians in Ontario be recognized and they be given control of the education of their children in the schools they pay for and their share in the annual subsidies voted by the Ontario Legislature for the maintenance of schools;" the French-Canadian secular press of Quebec and Montreal—*La Patrie, L'Evenement, Le Canada, La Presse, Le Devoir*—were unanimous in believing that Ontario was, in some way, attempting to eliminate French from its schools, though their comments differed greatly in degree, and *La Patrie,* in particular, deprecated the agitation; in March a booklet was issued from *Le Devoir* office which included a Nationalist request to the Ontario Government for the repeal of Regulation 17 and a petition, circulated for signature, which formulated nine

*NOTE.—It may be stated that in Toronto, where a number of French live in one vicinity, there is at the time of writing a Bi-lingual School which has not been interfered with.

claims by their compatriots of Ontario upon the Government of that Province—the equal right and official recognition of the two languages in Separate Schools.*

A little later it was suggested and, in places, accepted that school-children should sacrifice their anticipated prizes for the year in order to contribute their mites to the cause of the Ontario minority; *Le Droit*, of June 18, proposed that the St. Jean Baptiste Societies should mark their appreciation of this patriotic action by the children. At the close of the year the Montreal City Council voted $1,000 to aid the agitation—a grant afterwards stated to be illegal. Meanwhile Archbishop Bruchési, in September, had been in Ottawa trying to conciliate the French and Irish divisions within the Church and the angry controversy without. He suggested to those interested that they should avoid action susceptible of engendering conflict while awaiting the decision of the Courts on the injunctions taken out against the Commission. Speaking at Laval on June 26 His Grace had declared the "absolute equality" of French and English languages in Canada. As to this issue in Ontario: "By-law 17 of the School regulations took a sacred right from French children in Ontario, and it is the duty of the French in Quebec to help their compatriots as being of the same family." In a letter read to his churches on Nov. 7 the Archbishop dealt with political corruption and then referred to the Bi-lingual issue:

> The decadence which we have to deplore makes itself manifest in still another manner; we see it in the disregard for most positive rights and most legitimate privileges which, according to the national law and to the spirit of the constitution, the descendants of the men who first brought civilization into this land, should enjoy. In consequence of unfortunate prejudices, or false ideas regarding the duties of the State, the rights of the family, and that general sense of justice which is required of higher and more polished nationhood, an entire category of most worthy citizens finds itself condemned to a sort of ostracism. The result is an uneasiness becoming constantly more accentuated and cleavage of sentiment and of confidence which creates antagonism between associations and races destined to live and labour in harmony for the general good.

As to general Education in the Province the Report to the Provincial Secretary, of the Superintendent of Public Instruction for the school-year 1914-15 was an interesting one and M. Boucher de la Bruére, under date of Dec. 4, 1915, reviewed current events. He stated that 40 teaching communities—(Convents with young girls learning to be teachers)—had affiliated up to date with Laval University together with a new Classical College—the Collège Apostolique of St. Alexandre d'Ironside; that the Montreal School of Higher Commercial Studies had affiliated with the University under official and ecclesiastical auspices and that Sir Lomer Gouin, who had founded it, could have no better means of strengthening his work; that the Catholic Committee of Public Instruction had revised its regulations and prepared a special course for nursery schools (children from 3 to 6 years old) while the Protestant Com-

*NOTE.—See also Mr. Lavergne's letters to the Kingston *Standard*, Pages 298-9 of this volume.

mittee had adopted a new course of study for its primary schools; that the evolution of school gardens was continuing with valued results and 18,020 horticultural pupils in 1915 as against 9,308 in 1914 and various exhibitions by children of garden produce and poultry.

He stated that Hon. Mr. Caron had arranged for male teachers and inspectors to follow special courses of agricultural science in the Agricultural Schools; that teaching in domestic science was growing steadily with a number of Nuns specially trained for the purpose; that the War had not affected the building of school-houses—"I may mention the building of the Montreal and Westmount Protestant High Schools, two fine buildings such as few cities on the continent can boast of. I was called upon to approve the plans of several Protestant intermediate primary schools, and it is evident that, if the English-speaking rural population is decreasing, it is none the less one of the principal factors of the industrial development which is becoming manifest in the Laurentides district. The same desire to build good and nice looking schools is noticeable in the French population." The Statistics of Quebec schools were given for the year 1913-14:

CATHOLIC SCHOOLS	Number of Schools	Male Teachers	Female Teachers	Boys	Girls	Total	Average Attendance	Percentage of average attendance
Elementary Schools ..	5,094	193	6,167	99,308	105,958	205,266	156,221	77·11
Model Schools	665	896	2,373	56,604	53,531	110,135	91,014	70·41
Academies	258	832	1,947	27,360	38,567	65,927	56,958	86·40
Normal Schools	13	42	92	147	918	1,092	.....	....
Catholic Classical Colleges	21	726	....	8,444	.....	8,444	7,841	92·86
Universities	1	303	18	1,625	635	2,260	.....	.....
School for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind ..	3	35	81	150	369	519	.....	.....
Schools of Art and Trade	12	40	....	2,634	.....	2,634	1,469	55·77
Night Schools	52	118	5	4,223	228	4,451	.....	.....
Totals	6,119	3,185	10,683	200,522	200,206	400,728	.....	79·89
PROTESTANT SCHOOLS								
Elementary Schools ...	786	39	1,356	19,936	19,405	39,341	28,881	73·41
Model Schools	53	8	144	2,415	2,188	4,603	3,241	70·41
Academies	38	84	280	5,314	5,309	10,623	8,232	77·49
Normal Schools	1	6	6	15	163	178	.....	.....
Universities	2	282	....	1,499	35	1,634	.....	.....
Schools for the deaf, Dumb and Blind ...	1	6	....	26	38	64	.....	.....
Night Schools	16	56	....	2,465	.....	2,465	.....	.....
Totals	897	481	1,786	31,670	27,238	58,908	.....	68·37

The total number of Elementary Schools was 5,880 and of all other Schools and Colleges 1,136; the total male teachers in the Province was 3,666 and female teachers 12,469; the total of all pupils and students was 459,636; the average salary of male teachers in Catholic schools was $723 and of female teachers $179 or an increase in the year of $20 for males and $16 for females, who, of course, were largely members of religious orders giving more or less free instruction; the average for male teachers in the Protestant schools was $1,482 and for females $503—an increase in the year

of $182 in the first case and $34 in the second. C. J. Magnan, Inspector of Roman Catholic Schools, reported on Oct. 7, 1915, that the number of female teachers with diplomas was increasing every year, that "one of the chief causes of the inefficiency of the primary schools in many municipalities is the too frequent change of teachers, but, thanks to the increase in salaries, the School Commissioners will soon succeed in obtaining a comparative permanency of teachers. Such permanency is one of the chief elements of the success obtained by religious congregations." He urged more Normal Schools for girls and gave the following general table to illustrate progress in the past decade:

	1905	1915
Grants by Municipalities	$2,199,371	$6,170,880
Amounts spent by Municipalities on School buildings	263,084	1,117,895
Number of School Municipalities	1,425	1,568
Number of School Districts	6,040	6,477
Number of Schools under Control	6,288	6,798
Number of Schools of all kinds	6,427	6,924
Number of Pupils	355,213	434,118
Intermediate (model) Schools	587	698
Superior Schools (Academies)	184	278
Pupils in Intermediate and Superior Schools	126,055	177,524

J. C. Sutherland, Inspector General of Protestant Schools, urged "a real, live consolidation" of rural schools as the great need, and described the campaign of popular education going on in that connection. As to the cost of Education in the Province the total Government grant in 1914-15 was $1,782,417 and the contributions by municipalities $7,172,879 in the form of taxes and the maintenance of subsidized independent educational institutions. As to the two Committees which practically controlled the Schools of Quebec, the Roman Catholic Committee included the Superintendent, Cardinal Bégin, 15 other members of the Hierarchy, 16 eminent laymen of the Province, such as the Premier and Opposition Leader and five Judges, with four Associate members; it dealt with regulations, courses of study, appointments to schools and all the varied matters which in other Provinces passed through the Departments of Education. So with the Protestant Committee composed of the Superintendent, Sir W. Peterson (Chairman) Sir H. B. Ames, Hon. S. A. Fisher, Bishop Lennox Williams, Hon. J. C. McCorkill, Hon. W. G. Mitchell and 9 other well-known laymen, with 7 Associate members. Judging by the published proceedings there was no friction between the two Committees.

As to Higher education the Laval University had a total of 326 Professors—87 in its Quebec institution and 239 in the Montreal faculties; the number of students in 1914-15 was 368 at Quebec and 1,927 in Montreal; the total number of graduates was 376 with 44 from affiliated institutions; the Government grants were $80,000. To it were affiliated 19 of the Classical Colleges of the Province, the Grand Seminaire of Quebec, various Agricultural Schools, the Polytechnic School, the Montreal Higher Commercial School and other institutions; Mgr. Gaspard Dauth was Vice-Rector at Montreal and Mgr. Francois Pelletier, Rector at Quebec. McGill Uni-

versity, like Laval with the Catholic population, was the heart and soul of Protestant training in the Province. Its Professors numbered 221 and the enrolled attendance in 1914-15 was 1,755 of whom 459 were in Arts, 482 in Applied Science, 391 in Medicine, 149 in Agriculture and the rest scattering in various courses of Law, Music, Dentistry, Commerce, etc. The affiliated institutions were the Macdonald College of Agriculture, Stanstead Wesleyan College, one at Vancouver and one in Victoria, and four denominational Colleges in Montreal; McGill itself was affiliated with Oxford, Cambridge and Dublin. The degrees conferred during this year totalled 294 with 5 special diplomas. The receipts of the year were $878,399 and disbursements $889,936. Its endowments (Report of Superintendent of Public Instruction) were $8,048,481, the value of buildings, grounds, etc., was $9,159,415, and the number of volumes in its Library 190,000.

The annual Report of the Chancellor, Sir W. C. Macdonald and the Principal, Sir William Peterson, dealt largely with the War and McGill's conspicuous part in it; amongst details mentioned were a gift of $20,000 under the will of Guy Drummond, who was killed at St. Julien, and $30,000 from the late H. H. Lyman. The University of Bishop's College, Lennoxville—affiliated with Oxford and Cambridge—had in 1914-15 13 Professors, 59 students and 19 graduates. Its Principal, Rev. Dr. R. A. Parrock, announced during the year a new course leading to diplomas in Arts and Commerce. University appointments of the year in Quebec included Rev. Dr. James Craig, Professor of Semitic Languages, McGill; Dr. F. M. G. Johnson, Professor of Physical Chemistry, McGill; Rev. Dr. D. J. Fraser, Acting-Principal of Montreal Presbyterian College; Rev. W. A. Gifford, D.D., Professor of Church History, Wesleyan Theological College, Montreal. Hon. degrees were conferred as follows:

McGill University	H. M. The King of the Belgians	France	LL.D.
" "	Dr. Charles Sarolea	London	LL.D.
" "	Dr. Francis J. Shepherd	Montreal	LL.D.
" "	Dr. Fred. P. Walton	Montreal	LL.D.
Bishop's College	James Mackinnon	Sherbrooke	D.C.L.
" "	Prof. G. Abbott Smith	Montreal	D.C.L.
" "	Very Rev. Dean Shreve	Quebec	D.D.
Laval University	His Honour P. E. Le Blanc	Quebec	LL.D.
" "	Thomas O'Hagan, Ph.D.	Quebec	D.Lit.

As to general matters the Catholic School Commission of Montreal had before it the Report of Judge Mercier in 1913 and recently made public, which declared a conspiracy to have existed between G. Vinet, Ald. Julien Therrien and Ald. Napoléon Giroux—the latter a member of the Commission—"to deprive, for their personal benefit, the treasury of the Commission of a certain sum" of money in connection with a purchase of land at Longue Pointe. The two Aldermen denied the charges and appealed against the Report, while the Commission decided that action lay with the Quebec Government, the Government awaited the result of the appeal, and the City Council voted confidence in the Aldermen.

No decision was reached during the year. Meantime J. N. Perrault, Director-General of the Montreal schools under the Commission, had suffered criticism from Judge Lafontaine, one of its members, but on Nov. 23 obtained a vote of confidence. The Provincial Association of Protestant Teachers held its 51st Convention at Westmount on Oct. 15 with 600 teachers present and the passage of a Resolution declaring that "the Government of the Province should take immediate steps to appoint a Commission to inquire into and report upon the reasonableness of the present prices of school text-books now on the authorized list, and to inquire also into the prices of such publications elsewhere."

In this connection a new list of authorized text-books already had been adopted by the Provincial Committee and issued by the Department of Public Instruction. They were uniform with the exception of books in some subjects being "for Montreal only." They were no cheaper than before and, according to elaborate figures compiled by the Montreal *Star*, were higher priced than in other Provinces. The Catholic Committee had a law as to uniformity but an exception was made for the Christian Brothers and four other teaching orders. An incident of 1915 which aroused some discussion was the affiliation of the Montreal School of Higher Commercial Studies to Laval. Critics contended that it had cost $1,000,000 of public money as a non-sectarian school and that this now passed under control of the great French-Catholic University. Effective and cheaper management, with increased attendance, was the expected result of the change.

Agriculture and Mining in Quebec: Montreal and Other Affairs

The material condition of Quebec during 1915 was good, with hopefulness at the close of the year instead of the uneasiness with which it commenced. Building operations had declined, real estate business was dull, rents were lower in Montreal and a decline in values, small but continuous, had prevailed. As against these conditions was the volume of munition orders which reached the industrial plants of the Province, the absence of unemployment at the close of the year, crops above the average and better markets for agricultural products. The lumber trade was not good but the textile industries were prosperous. In dairy products Quebec has of late years stood high with nearly two thousand cheese factories, some 700 butter factories, and 380 combined factories. Its cheese and butter crop approximated $20,000,000 in value each year. The Quebec Government, in 1915, appropriated $470,600 for Agriculture, and the Department made an effective effort to develop the resources of the Province. Agricultural education made rapid strides and excellent results were obtained from short courses at the Farmers' Institutes and investigations and experiments carried on by the Agricultural Associations. The season's export of dairy produce from the Port of Montreal was 1,851,731 boxes of cheese, valued at $22,806,670 and 54,495 packages of butter valued

at $897,815—a large increase in each case over 1914. According to Federal statistics the crops of 1915 were as follows:

Crops	Area in Acres	Yield per Acre Bush.	Total Yield Bush.	Average price per bush.	Total Value
Spring Wheat	71,000	19·88	1,411,000	$1.34	$1,891,000
Oats	1,400,000	30·13	42,182,000	0.55	23,200,000
Barley	85,000	26·53	2,255,000	0.86	1,939,000
Rye	8,700	16·71	145,000	1.12	162,000
Peas	24,400	16·56	404,000	2.47	998,000
Beans	4,700	21·89	103,000	3.17	327,000
Buckwheat	104,000	24·69	2,568,000	0.84	2,157,000
Mixed grains	101,000	29·67	2,997,000	0.73	2,188,000
Corn for husking	16,300	31·17	508,000	1.12	569,000
Potatoes	117,000	149·66	17,510,000	0:55	9,631,000
Turnips, Mangolds, etc.	10,200	308·25	3,144,000	0.36	1,132,000
Hay and clover	2,922,000	1·26	3,682,000	15.89	58,507,000
Fodder corn	34,000	8·61	293,000	6.39	1,872,000

As to Minerals the production in the calendar year 1914 was $11,732,785 or a decrease of $1,387,026 from that of the preceding year. It was larger than in any preceding period, however, and nearly 4 times that of 1904. The chief items were Asbestos valued at $3,830,504, Copper $812,899, Brick $1,297,592, Cement $3,361,-292, and Limestone and Marble $1,824,748. The preliminary figures for 1915, issued after the close of that year, by Hon. Honoré Mercier, Minister of Mines, showed a further decrease to $10,796,-348—the falling off being in structural materials accompanied by a marked increase in magnesite and chrome iron-ore. The number of men in the Mining industry were 5,777 in 1915 with wages of $3,109,549, and 173 accidents. The Federal statistics for the fiscal years ending June 30th showed $11,836,929 production for 1914 and $12,159,436 in 1915.

In other lines of development Fisheries showed a production for the year 1914-15 of $1,924,430 with Cod-fishing very successful; a $1,000,000 new Elevator at Montreal was rushed to completion and at Quebec a local Power Company was organized with $3,000,000 capital for the development of hydraulic power and electricity in Quebec and Three Rivers; the grain export from Montreal in 1915 was 43,166,771 bushels—the third greatest on record, but much less than in 1914, and the tonnage of ocean vessels arriving was 2,500,-000; the Montreal export of apples was 404,573 barrels as against 285,258 in 1914 and that of meats and tinned meats 666,703 cases in 1915 compared with 82,107 in 1914—though lard in packages decreased from 498,373 in 1914 to 392,160 in 1915; the Montreal Bank clearings of the year were $2,628,122,219 or a slight decrease from 1914; the Port of Quebec did not have a good year and the shipping inwards and outwards was only about half that of 1914 —667,484 tons inward and 316,371 tons outward. The trade of this Port in the calendar year 1915 was $3,941,303 of exports and $10,663,787 of imports or a total decrease of $4,000,000. It may be added that there were in the Province (1915) 372,567 horses, 1,332,-920 Milch cows and other cattle, 554,491 sheep and 632,729 swine—a decrease in all but horses; shipments of timber showed an increase from 71 to 106 million feet; the average wages of farm help were $13.37 per month with board, and of female help $9.60.

In general affairs Montreal always holds a prominent place in this Province due to its large population of 500,000, or, according to the Directory, 617,000, in a total of 2,000,000, and its great business activities. The ever-present Tramway question—the problem of more and better street transportation and the question of waiting 8 years for the expiry of the existing franchise—was hotly discussed in 1915.* The proposals made by Mayor Martin at the close of 1914 for a 30-years' franchise were replaced in public consideration by those of Comptrollers Thomas Coté and Donald McDonald. On June 1st the former proposed to the Council that a new agreement should be made with the Montreal Tramways Co. by the city, which would form amendments to By-law 210 constituting the existing Agreement; Mr. McDonald urged that the Company be made to provide adequate service for outlying wards without a new contract being accorded. He suggested that the City guarantee the Company all moneys required for any extension of lines necessary and that, in the event of the City not having the power to do this, the necessary authority should be sought from the Legislature. Comptroller Hébert, on June 17, proposed an extended franchise with percentages payable to the City remaining, in the main, as they were, an equal division between the City and Company on gross Subway earnings and civic representation on the Board of Directors. There were many and elaborate provisions in the proposal following preceding lines, and it passed the Board of Control by 3 to 2 on June 30.

Then followed a host of legal proceedings based upon the fact that this vote was carried while an interim injunction was before the Board—the injunction being issued upon a charge (Montreal *Daily News*) that Hébert had asked $200,000 for his vote on the Franchise. Across this case were projected charges and other suits of McDonald and Hébert and the Mayor. Statements were made in the press of Sept. 20 as to large sums of money said to have been paid by the Astec Oil & Asphalt Co. to the Mayor, Hébert, McDonald and two Aldermen in connection with contracts. Absolute denials were issued and investigation demanded. To the Council on Nov. 8, R. Langlois, Secretary of a Citizens' Vigilance Committee, which had been organized as the result of a suggestion by R. J. Dale, President of the Board of Trade, submitted ten distinct charges of corruption against members of the Board of Control and Council—in order to test the aldermen's action in refusing L. A. Lapointe's proposal of Nov. 5, in favour of a Royal Commission of Enquiry into various current allegations, on the ground that they were not specified. A motion to "throw the communication into the waste-paper basket" was adopted by 16 to 13. Four days later Comptroller Hébert resigned his seat and further action in that connection was dropped.

Meanwhile two actions for criminal libel against Jules Fournier of *L'Action* had been brought by Mayor Martin. In Court, on Nov.

*NOTE.—See 1914 volume also.

16, Mr. Fournier reiterated his statements and further accused the Mayor of being a "public malversationist," in connection with the Astec Oil Co. and Drolet street deals. In the Astec affair he declared the Mayor was to get $5,000 for his support. He also declared that last summer the Mayor "abused his functions" in order to sign a contract for 2,500,000 bricks with the St. Lawrence Brick Co., a concern in which his wife was a shareholder. On Nov. 22 Mr. Justice Pelletier, in charging the jury, reviewed the Astec and Drolet deals with severe censure and stated that the Mayor had committed "a gross and grave error." The case against Fournier was dismissed. On Dec. 6 Ald. N. Giroux, one of the notorious "23" in Montreal municipal affairs, was elected Comptroller in Hébert's place by 13 to 12.

Other incidents of this kind included the effort of the Aldermen to clip the powers of the Board of Control, and revert to conditions which prevailed a few years before, and their failure to carry the changes through the Legislature; the Mayor's scheme presented to Sir Lomer Gouin for the division of the city into 35 wards, abolition of the Board of Control, and increase of the city's borrowing power from 12 to 15 per cent. for 5 years; the sweeping allegations by Ald. Blumenthal (Jan. 25) as to the prevalence of vice in certain parts of Montreal and the refusal of the Council to grant investigation; the organization of a Fair Franchise League to discuss the Tramways question and to advocate control of city streets, adequate car facilities and moderate rates of fare with security to the Company of a fair annual return on capital; the publication in *Le Pays* (Apr. 7) of a list of contractors, purveyors of supplies to the city, civic officials, aldermen, policemen, firemen and citizens, who had contributed to the "purse of gold" given to Mayor Martin late in 1914.

Financial matters came in for much discussion. The taxable property was given as $619,957,485 by the Assessors for 1915, with $216,236,064 exempt; the Directory population of the city was stated as 617,130 with 714,700 for what was called Greater Montreal; the expenditure of the city in 1909-14 from revenue and loans was placed at $157,065,961 of which $101,000,000 was borrowed; the Funded debt on Jan. 1, 1915, stood $84,201,399 or an increase in the year of $19,600,000. After much discussion of finances the City sold in New York during May $6,100,000 of 3-year, 5%, gold bonds at 98·83, and interest, for the retirement of $3,650,000 treasury bills and for necessary public works. This followed an issue in New York of $6,900,000 during December, 1914. At the close of the year financial conditions were not good, the limit of borrowing power had been reached and a deficit of $2,000,000 was threatened. On Dec. 31 the Civic Budget showed requirements of this amount above the $12,231,492 of estimated revenue. An effort to cut civic salaries by 25% failed, though in June, 1914, they had been increased by $500,000 and totalled in 1915 $3,973,962. In connection with exemption from taxes it is interesting to note

that of the total $216,000,000 the two Governments, the Civic Corporation and the Harbour Board stood for $109,000,000, the Catholic churches, schools and institutions for $58,000,000 and Protestant churches, etc., for $30,000,000.

An incident of the year was the effort of Mrs. Annie Langstaff, a B.C.L. of McGill and a legal assistant in the office of S. W. Jacobs, K.C., to be allowed to qualify as a lawyer. Mrs. Langstaff had been refused student's privileges by the Provincial Bar and asked the Courts to order her admission to preliminary examinations. The objections urged were (1) that she was a woman and (2) a married woman under marital authority. Mr. Justice St. Pierre on Feb. 12 dismissed the application and told the petitioner that "her ambition in life should be directed towards the making of a field of labour more suitable to her sex." An appeal was taken to the Court of King's Bench and on Nov. 2 Chief Justice Sir Horace Archambault and three other Judges dismissed the case with Mr. Justice Lavergne dissenting. The judgment declared that "by the common and public law in force in the Province of Quebec from time immemorial, married women have been always excluded from the practice of law. . . . Under French and English law alike tradition is against the study of law by women." Another legal case was that of F. L. Wanklyn of the C.P.R. and lately Comptroller, against Olivar Asselin and *L'Action*, for defamation of character. Mr. Justice Greenshields (Dec. 31) gave a decision in favour of the plaintiff and dealt with what he called a recent "carnival of slander" against public men. The following were elected heads of the chief public organizations in Quebec during 1915:

Montreal Board of Trade	George F. Benson	Montreal.
Montreal Chambre de Commerce	Frank Pauze	Montreal.
Montreal Business Men's League	Henry Miles	Montreal.
Provincial Chambers of Commerce Federation.	Armand Chaput	Montreal.
Provincial Institute of Accountants	H. J. Ross	Montreal.
Alliance Francais	Gonzalé Désaulniers	Montreal.
Royal Arch Masons of Quebec	A. B. Wood	Montreal.
Pomological Society of Quebec	Prof. W. Lochead	Ste. Anne.
Knights of Pythias of Quebec	Wm. E. King	Montreal.
Grand Lodge: A. F. & A. M.	E. A. Evans	Quebec.
Quebec Association of Architects	Jos. Perrault	Quebec.
Council: St. John Ambulance	Major H. B. Yates	Montreal.
Montreal City Improvement League	Dr. J. G. Adami	Montreal.
General Stock Breeders' Association	Hon. N. Garneau, M.L.C.	Quebec.
French-Canadian Cattle Breeders' Association.	Arsène Denis	St. Norbert.
French-Canadian Horse Breeders' Association.	Joseph Deland	L'Adadie.
National Sheep Breeders' Association	N. Lachapelle	St. Paul.
Batonnier of Montreal Bar	A. W. Atwater, K.C.	Montreal.
Quebec Board of Trade	Joseph Picard	Quebec.
Produce Merchants' Association	George Hodge	Montreal.
Montreal Lumber Association	Arthur H. Campbell	Montreal.
Commercial Exchange Association	W. H. D. Miller	Montreal.

A word or two must be said as to religious matters in the Province. In Quebec the Roman Catholic Church influences public affairs in a way not very comprehensible in other Provinces accustomed to divisions and many denominations. The formation of parishes by civil authority, the collection of ecclesiastical rates under Provincial powers, the priority of debts due the Church over other claims, are some of the conditions which help this influence —coupled with a social and moral authority of much strength. In

Montreal on July 13-15 the 1st National Canadian Eucharistic Congress was held under the active presidency of Archbishop Bruchési with Cardinal Bégin and most of the members of the Canadian Hierarchy present. A special message was sent from His Holiness the Pope, and, amongst those delivering addresses were Sir Charles Fitzpatrick, Bishop Emard of Valleyfield and Bishop McDonald of Victoria with 8 other Bishops of the Church in Canada. About 2,000 members of the Priests' Eucharistic League were present. Bishop Forbes of Joliette stated during the discussions that the "main reasons for neglect of Sunday duties were Saturday drinking, late shopping, theatres, long sleep on Sunday morning and excursions." On Sept. 12 the Gentlemen of the Order of St. Sulpice—the Sulpitians—inaugurated a $350,000 Library on St. Denis Street for the free use of citizens of Montreal; it was started with 80,000 volumes. Cardinal Bégin was in Rome during December and at the first Consistory under Pope Benedict (on Dec. 6) represented Canada as Cardinal Bourne did England and Cardinal Von Hartmann Germany.

The St. Vincent de Paul Society, a strong Catholic organization with the object of visiting and helping the poor—with a Superior Council for Canada sitting at Quebec and a Central Council at Montreal and one at Toronto—had receipts in Quebec of $177,896 in 1914 and maintained 15 institutions in the Province while relieving 13,343 persons. The Quebec active membership was 4,313. In view of the interest shown by this Church in social conditions it may be added that vital statistics of the Province as compiled by G. E. Marquis of the Bureau of Statistics showed in 1913 17,252 marriages, 79,089 births—of which 73,910 were amongst Catholics —and 36,215 deaths in a population estimated at 2,121,335. The proportion of births was 373 in every 10,000 inhabitants compared with 229 in Ontario, 302 in Manitoba, 240 in England, 160 in France, 283 in Germany.

Quebec Province and the War

The attitude of the French-Canadian toward the War in a Dominion or National sense has been considered elsewhere; here something must be said as to purely Provincial action. By a 1914 Order-in-Council members of the Civil Service, while on active service, were to receive their full salaries. The Premier, Sir Lomer Gouin, in sending a message to the Toronto *Varsity* on May 24, 1915, referred to his Province as proud of the opportunity to offer early aid to the poor of the Mother Country and the stricken sons of France and Belgium: "Terrible as are many of the results of this frightful War, there is one at least, as I had the honour of pointing out to the Legislature of my Province during its last session, for which we may be thankful, namely the closer union of the various parts of the Empire, and especially of the different provinces of our ever-loyal and much-loved Dominion of Canada." The purchase price of the Cheese given in August, 1914, to help the situation in England at that time was stated (House, Feb. 3) as

$594,952 or 14 4/5 cents a pound; 200,000 francs was given to the France-Amerique Committee of Paris for the service of the poor; $25,000 was granted the Belgian Relief Fund. In the Legislature on Jan. 11, 1915, Sir Lomer dealt at some length with the war-sufferings of France and Belgium and the financial aid Quebec had gladly rendered to them and to England. He then touched on the Bi-lingual issue in its relationship to the War:

> This terrible War has had in some respects a happy result for our people, in making them more united than ever before. May I, however, be permitted to say here how much we regret that an unfortunate division among our brethren of the neighbouring Province is preventing the perfecting of this union. At the very time when, in Europe, British and French are vying with each other in fighting for the triumph of justice, and while on the field of battle French and British are generously shedding their blood to put an end to oppression in Europe and give an assurance of peace to all future generations, why is it that their brothers in Ontario are divided as to the advisability of teaching the language of the discoverers of this country to the children of a minority,—a language which is also that of a people for whom the Empire is at this very moment risking the fate of its fleets, of its armies, of its colonies and of its national life?

There were no official gifts in 1915 but Colonel Pelletier, Agent-General in London, estimated (Nov. 25) that: "Quebec has subscribed about $500,000 in connection with various War-funds, and different people and societies have raised funds for ambulances and Red Cross work, as well as the supply of clothing and necessaries for the troops." The City of Quebec contributed $20,000 to the Canadian Patriotic Fund, $5,000 to a Home Guard organization, insured the lives of those enlisting locally in the 1st and 2nd Contingents, and paid the salaries of its employees going to the Front. Laval University, Montreal, equipped and recruited a General Hospital similar to that of McGill, with a total of 300 in all ranks and 1,040 beds; on Mar. 11, in reply to an appeal from the Serbian Legation in London, Sir Lomer Gouin cabled the Agent-General in London, offering the services of ten French-Canadian physicians for Red Cross work in Serbia; individual subscribers in Quebec contributed three motor ambulances for Red Cross work and amongst the subscribers were Sir George Garneau and Hon. G. E. Amyot; the total contribution of the Province to the British Red Cross Fund was stated at $228,000, of which Quebec City gave $40,000; Montreal also raised $100,000 for the Canadian Red Cross; the City of Montreal Council voted $150,000 to the Canadian Patriotic Fund and this was afterwards legalized by the Legislature; up to May 18, 1915, the people of the Province contributed 62 carloads of products for the Belgians.

As to recruiting not much was done in the first part of the year; there was neither appeal to the people nor agitation by the leaders; satisfaction was felt as to the 2,500 French-Canadians who had gone in 1914. Despite this situation and the negative work of Nationalism, a proportion continued to go forward until the total at the end of the year (English and French) was about 25,000 as reported from Quebec and Montreal. The efforts of the year were

mainly addressed to English-speaking people, public meetings were English meetings in the main, the long lists of employers in Montreal promising to keep positions open for their men were almost entirely English-Canadian, though there must have been many French employees amongst these 40,000 men. A Citizens' Recruiting League was formed in Montreal on Sept. 17 with Sir Thomas Tait as President of the English section and Senator Dandurand of the French. The latter was aided by C. P. Beaubien, K.C., as head of the Finance Committee and E. Fabre Surveyor, K.C., of the Speakers' Committee.

In the autumn many meetings were held in both French and English localities, in the cities and in the country. French-Canadians such as Herculé Barré, Adolph Dansereau and Olivar Asselin distinguished themselves in the raising of Battalions for active service. On Nov. 12 it was stated that the Quebec Government had appointed a Provincial Commission to look after returned soldiers —termed the Soldiers' Employment Bureau—with headquarters at Montreal. It was composed of Hon. G. A. Simard, (Chairman), Smeaton White and A. Verville, M.P., Montreal; Hon. G. E. Amyot and J. A. McManamy, Quebec; A. K. Cameron, Westmount, J. K. Edwards, Sherbrooke, P. L. Lasonde, Three Rivers; Fernand Rinfret and W. G. Mackenzie, Hon. Secretaries, Montreal. Colonel C. A. Smart, M.L.A., who went on service overseas, was voted his indemnity by the Legislature.

Incidents of the year included the acceptance of the French call to arms by Rev. Lucien Francois, a teacher of Theology in the St. Sulpice Seminary, who left quietly for the Front on Apr. 8, and the statement of Archbishop Bruchési to the Eucharistic Congress that in France "priests by the thousand have become soldiers and are heroically fighting for their country." Writing on Dec. 13 a message to *Canada,* the London journal, the Lieut.-Governor, P. E. LeBlanc, whose son was on active service, made the statement that "all fully recognize that the War is Canada's war as much as it is England's war or France's war." Sir Lomer Gouin also joined in writing of the "grim determination of our people to yield up everything, even to life itself—as so many of them have already done—in order to crush the militarism which is a constant menace to international peace." The people as a whole, however, like many in Ontario, were not really awake to the issue.

Government, Administration and Politics in Nova Scotia

The Murray Government, still strong in an influence which had held it in power since 1896, was unchanged during the year; though the Lieut.-Governor —James D. McGregor—was succeeded on Oct. 19 by the Hon. David MacKeen, a Senator of Canada for 19 years. The Hon. G. H. Murray, as Provincial Secretary, received the Report of M. Cumming, Secretary of Agriculture, for the year 1914. The chief crops dealt with were oats 4,179,084 bushels, potatoes 7,033,116 bushels, and turnips 6,844,200 bushels, with 757,810 tons of hay; the number of horses in the Province was given as 67,688; milch cows and other cattle 299,834, sheep 217,698, swine 57,817 and poultry 1,082,632; there were 227 agricultural societies in the Province, 36 Women's Institutes and 12 county fairs held in the year, with excellent model orchard work underway and a number of field crop competitions; Dairying was growing, with 30% more butter produced than in the previous year, and 360% more than in 1910, and with 17 creameries in operation having a product of $257,600; the Dominion grant to Agriculture in 1914 was $61,144, of which $20,000 went on College of Agriculture maintenance and the balance on various lines of development. Dr. Cumming also reported for the College of Agriculture with an enrollment of 84 students, of whom 45 were from Nova Scotia, 25 from New Brunswick and 5 from P. E. Island, with 40 graduates in the past year.

As Provincial Secretary, Mr. Murray during the fiscal year 1915, had 97 incorporations and a revenue of $125,435 from fees, etc. Under date of Mar. 23, 1915, he also submitted statistics of Nova Scotia municipalities and towns; the Provincial Health Officer, Dr. W. H. Hattie, reported to him an average death-rate in the past five years of 14·9 per 1,000 with Tuberculosis as the most prevalent single cause. A. S. Macmillan, Inspector, reported 77 rural Telephone companies in operation with 1,127 telephones; the Secretary of Industries and Immigration (A. S. Barnstead) stated in his elaborate Report that in the year of Sept. 30, 1914, 1,629 settlers had come to the Province—of whom 1,254 were from Great Britain and 183 farmers—with capital brought in totalling $432,435 while his Department distributed 48,000 booklets and pamphlets descriptive of the Province; the Deputy Registrar-General reported to Mr. Murray 12,771 births in 1913-14, 3,643 marriages and 7,527 deaths in a population of 497,666; the Inspector-in-Chief reported as to the Nova Scotia Temperance Act (Sept. 30, 1914) that "the law was reasonably well observed" in the rural parts of the

Province but not so well in the larger centres; the Public Utilities Board for Dec. 31, 1914, announced 51 new Telephone companies incorporated under the Act with accepted applications for stock or bond issues totalling $1,226,000. Education also came under the Premier's control.

The Hon. E. H. Armstrong, Commissioner of Public Works and Mines, had almost as many matters under his administration as Mr. Murray. His mineral statistics for the year of Sept. 30, 1915, showed a production of 6,379,463 long tons of coal; 665,178 short tons of pig-iron and steel ingots, 353,412 of limestone, 452,099 of coke and 230,216 of gypsum; 1,922,100 bricks, 1,022,470 feet of drain-pipe; an importation of 665,541 long tons of iron-ore in 1914. The export of coal to the United States in 1915 was 532,684 tons, and the sales within the Province 2,115,431 tons, while 603,297 tons went to New Brunswick, 208,692 to Newfoundland and 1,828,769 to Quebec. Various Public Charities reported to this Minister showing altogether 5,818 patients in the Hospitals with an expenditure of $100,000 in their maintenance; in connection with the County asylums Dr. Hattie, as Inspector, drew attention to the absence of fire equipment and escapes in many institutions and to the fact that sane and insane were, in some cases, treated together, while children were also frequently mixed up with insane or degenerates.

Hiram Donkin, Road Commissioner, reported to Mr. Armstrong as to the expenditure in 1914 of $90,252 for larger bridges and $427,110 for highways and smaller bridges, and stated that the larger bridges in the Province numbered 1,202. The King's Printer and Legislative Librarian also reported to him. The Hon. O. T. Daniels, K.C., Attorney-General and Commissioner of Crown Lands, had receipts in the latter connection of $18,448; E. H. Blois, Superintendent of Neglected Children, reported for the second year as to the operation of Children's Aid Societies and the work of the Juvenile Court of Halifax, the condition of the Halifax Industrial School and various other institutions—none of them under Government control; to Mr. Daniels the Inspector of Penal Institutions reported and drew special attention to the prevalence of feeble-mindedness amongst the inmates of reformatories and the 2,644 prisoners in the gaols—of whom 186 were females and 2,458 males.

There was no outstanding political issue during the year. The Report of the Commission appointed in 1914 to enquire into the circumstances surrounding the release and subsequent sale of certain lands of the Halifax & South Western Railway Co., originally under a Government mortgage, was made public early in January. The Chairman of the Commission was Mr. Justice Wallace Graham and with him were Mr. Justice B. Russell and Judge W. B. Wallace. The charges against Hon. O. T. Daniels, as submitted by C. E. Tanner, K.C., Opposition leader, were dealt with at

length* and out of the detailed opinions expressed by the Commission certain points seem clear; (1) That the evidence of C. W. Mills, upon whose statements the allegations largely rested, was not considered trustworthy by the Commission; (2) that Mr. Daniels made no use of his official position to advance his own interests in the matter, though his acceptance of a certain note in the transaction was "gravely imprudent;" (3) that J. B. Whitman, Deputy Commissioner of Crown Lands, had placed himself in a position where he could not have properly advised the Government under certain contingencies; (4) that, as to A. K. Maclean, K.C., M.P., one-time Attorney-General, nothing in the enquiry had reflected "in the remotest degree upon his integrity" or called for any explanation.

In the Legislature on Apr. 16 Mr. Tanner moved an Opposition motion as to this Report in the following terms: "Whereas the Commission has reported in respect to the $75,000 promissory note which was received by the Hon. O. T. Daniels, Attorney-General, from C. W. Mills and others that it was gravely imprudent on his part to receive the note and thereby to place himself in a position which might have involved, at some later day, a possible conflict between his private interests and his public duty; therefore, in the opinion of this House, the Hon. O. T. Daniels should resign from the office of Attorney-General." Mr. Daniels, in reply to this and the ensuing speech, read extracts from various journals such as the *Presbyterian Witness* and the Montreal *Witness*, declaring that the Commission had cleared him and the Government from the charges made. He reviewed the original issue, at length, and after a debate the amendment was lost without division. Another Report had been presented to the Legislature on Feb. 22 by the Commission appointed to enquire into the use of Electricity in the Mines of Nova Scotia, and composed of Judge Patterson, T. J. Brown, Vincent McFadden, John Moffatt and W. H. Perrin.

Prohibition was a growing issue during the year and the attacks upon Halifax, as the only part of the Province still under License, increased. The 1915 Convention of the Nova Scotia Temperance Alliance met at Halifax on Feb. 19. The Secretary, Rev. H. R. Grant, reported continued difficulties as to enforcement of the law: "To ensure success in temperance reform it is necessary to have elected to our town, city and county councils men who are in sympathy with the work. In parts of the Province where local officials have been faithful to their oath of office, satisfactory work has been done in suppressing by law the sale of liquor." Resolutions were passed (1) asking the Provincial Government to supplement its anti-alcohol teachings in school text-books "by the use of scientific Temperance literature and the furnishing, for use in the schoolrooms, of placards upon which shall be set forth in attractive style, statistics, epigrams and mottoes showing the benefit of total abstinence from alcoholic drinks;" (2) urging that Halifax be brought under the Prohibitory law by special legislation; (3) expressing ap-

*NOTE.—See 1914 volume under Nova Scotia affairs.

proval of "enacting and efficiently enforcing Dominion-wide prohibition of the manufacture within, and importation into, Canada, of intoxicating liquors for beverage purposes;" (4) declaring that "no candidate should be supported at any Dominion or Provincial election who cannot be relied upon, under all circumstances, to vote for the abolition of the liquor traffic." A Deputation waited upon Mr. Murray and his Ministers to present these Resolutions and were told that the Government considered the Halifax problem a serious one. The Rev. Hamilton Wigle of that city was elected President.

The matter was dealt with in the Legislature by a Bill of the Hon. R. M. McGregor, Minister without Portfolio, which further restricted the hours of selling liquor in Halifax; Robt. Irwin, (Lib.) proposed a measure authorizing a Plebiscite in Halifax upon the abolition of all licenses but it did not pass. During a debate on Apr. 21 Mr. Tanner, Opposition leader, moved that the Nova Scotia Temperance Act come at once into operation in the City of Halifax but the Premier declared that "no good purpose would be served by bringing the city under prohibitory law. His conviction was that prohibition in Halifax should be approached gradually." R. E. Finn (Lib.) opposed the proposal and handled the subject strongly: "Personally, he did not believe that by applying the Act to Halifax we would better conditions as they existed in this city. One argument was that if you put Halifax under the Act you would have absolute prohibition in the rest of the Province. To test that we should look at the Act in force in other parts of the Province. Take, for example, the City of Sydney; conditions there as well as in the neighbouring town of Glace Bay were almost intolerable. Liquor was sold openly. If you could not stop the sale in these cities, how could you do it in Halifax, a seaport town."

Mr. Tanner did not fully accept these statements but his proposal was rejected by a non-party vote of 12 to 12. Later in the year the Nova Scotia Anglican Synod passed a Resolution urging the "entire abolition of the traffic in alcoholic liquor as a beverage;" the Rev. H. R. Grant, who stood strongly for the Prohibition movement, was elected, on Oct. 5, Moderator of the Presbyterian Maritime Synod at its meeting in St. John; S. Roy Weaver wrote to the Toronto *News* on Nov. 22 that in Sydney, N.S., there was "practically no attempt at enforcement" of the prohibitory laws and quoted the Sydney *Post* as speaking of the "unrestricted sale of intoxicating liquors in the city;" on Nov. 16 a large Delegation waited upon the Government to ask that the Nova Scotia Temperance Act be applied to Halifax and it included business, political, religious and other interests.

Financial conditions were not altogether favourable for the Government and Mr. Murray as Provincial Treasurer informed the Legislature on Feb. 24 that the estimated revenue for the year of Sept. 30, 1914, had been $1,997,311 and the actual revenue $1,885,457; the estimated expenditure $2,055,919 and the actual

total $2,098,893. The chief items of revenue included $760,561 from mineral taxation, $636,666 from Federal subsidy, $155,895 from Interest re Halifax & South Western Railway, $54,471 from licenses and fees, $85,734 from the Nova Scotia Hospital, $53,397 from Succession duties and $59,836 from Supplementary revenue. Of the expenditures $84,973 was for Agriculture; $401,969 for Education and $423,859 as Interest on debentures, etc.; $97,397 for Legislative expenses and $268,705 for Hospitals and Public charities; $245,730 on Roads, $74,535 on steamers, packets, etc., and $111,444 on flotation of loans.

In this connection the Government had, late in 1914, offered $100,000 worth of coal as a War-gift to the Imperial authorities but transportation and other difficulties had developed and finally, after consultation with the British Local Government Board, a cash contribution was given for the relief of distress. To meet this, as afterwards appeared, the Government had borrowed $100,000 at 5½ per cent. from the National Provincial Bank of England and legislation to repay this was presented to the Assembly as a War-tax Bill on Mar. 18. The Premier, in moving the 2nd reading, stated that it would impose a special rate of one mill on the dollar on all property and income rateable under the Provincial assessment of 1915. This was $124,258,000 and it would yield $124,268. The Opposition, through W. L. Hall and others, urged retrenchment rather than additional taxation—J. S. O'Brien opposing direct taxation "at this or any other time." Mr. Tanner took the ground that the temporary Loan should not be repaid until present difficulties were over.

An Opposition amendment of Mar. 19 declared that while the Legislature was ready to support the Government in pledging all the resources of the Province, if necessary, for the defence of the Empire, yet it was of opinion that "the question of the immediate imposition of direct taxation should be referred to the country before further action be taken." The Government took the position that this imposition of 20 cents per head of the population was the best means of presenting a popular contribution to the Mother-country, and Hon. E. H. Armstrong spoke with ability along this line. A long and interesting debate followed with Capt. J. W. Margeson as one of the speakers prior to leaving for the Front. On Mar. 25 the amendment was lost by 17 to 7 and the Bill passed in due course, as did the Premier's Bill authorizing the Government to borrow $1,500,000 upon the credit of the Province. Mr. Murray explained on Mar. 30 that $500,000 of this would go to meet maturing loans. He stated that the Public Debt, less realizable Assets, was $6,000,000 and that the $800,000 a year from Coal mines, capitalized, was equal to $20,000,000 of a further Asset. He estimated the Receipts for 1915 at $1,934,511 and Expenditures at $2,072,816. During June of this year Treasury bills were issued in New York for $1,000,000 at 4½ per cent. for one year and the Loan taken by the National City Bank. Late in the year $500,000, 5%, 10-year

bonds of the Province were purchased by N. W. Harris & Co., Montreal and Boston, at 97·13. At this time, also, the returns of revenue and expenditure for the year of Oct. 31, 1915, were published. The former total was $1,634,079 and the latter $1,626,633.

A matter of much local discussion was the decision of the C.P.R. to cut off the steamship service of that Company from the Port of Halifax during the winter of 1915-16. When it became known strong protests went to the Prime Minister at Ottawa from the Halifax City Council and Board of Trade against a proposal which would benefit St. John at the expense of their Port. Sir Thomas Shaughnessy, in a letter to Sir R. L. Borden on Nov. 23, said: "As you know, a great many of our ships have been taken by the Admiralty, and we have found it impossible to charter a sufficient number to replace them. In these circumstances, we must either utilize such steamships as are available to the utmost, or we must permit a substantial percentage of our Canadian exports to be diverted from our Canadian ports. Apart from all other considerations, the Halifax call would involve a delay to our passenger ships of from two to three days on each round voyage, with a like reduction in their freight-carrying efficiency." An indignation meeting followed (Nov. 29) the transmission of this letter to Halifax, and on Dec. 2nd the Mayor and a large deputation presented further protests to Sir Robert. It was claimed in a reply to the C.P.R. President that the saving in time for mail boats between Montreal and Liverpool *via* Halifax was 12 hours over those going *via* St. John and that the distance from Halifax to Liverpool was 2,483 miles and from St. John 2,751. With all divergencies in the route, from Montreal, mails could reach Halifax at the same time as St. John.

It may be added that a question of the past two years came to a head in July-October when the Nova Scotia Tramways and Power Co., of which E. A. Robert, Montreal, was the leading figure, applied to the N. S. Utilities Commission in October for power to sell debentures in connection with its acquisition of the Halifax light and street railway systems and power developments at Gaspereau. Opposed to this concern during 1915 was the Halifax Power Co., with some English money in it. They had worked together in some measure when the former was getting its legislative rights but were now in bitter opposition. The matter involved an increase of capital to $10,000,000 and the proposed issue of $6,250,000 of Common stock, $3,250,000 of Preferred stock and $3,000,000 of 30-year 5% Gold bonds; the Commission was composed of J. U. Ross, K.C., R. T. MacIlreith, K.C., and R. Colpitts, an electrician; the money was required to bring the power to Halifax from Gaspereau and to purchase the Halifax Tramway System; authority finally was given to issue $3,000,000 of bonds, $2,500,000 Common stock and $2,500,000 of Preferred. An incident of the year in Halifax was the war-time but stately funeral accorded the remains of the Rt. Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, Bart. —so long the fighting political leader, so long the great Canadian,

PROF. ALFRED BAKER, M.A.

Dean of the Faculty of Arts, Toronto University. Elected in 1915 President of the Royal Society of Canada.

JAMES HENRY SHERRARD.

Elected in 1915 President of the Canadian Manufacturers' Association.

of Nova Scotian birth and service. It was the tribute (Nov. 15-16) of a whole population. Another personal incident was the election of the Rt. Rev. C. L. Worrell, Anglican Bishop of Nova Scotia, on Feb. 10, as Archbishop of the Ecclesiastical Province of Canada. Sir Charles Townshend, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, retired in April and was succeeded by the Hon. Wallace Graham, Judge in Equity. Robert E. Harris, K.C., D.C.L., the well-known lawyer and President of the Nova Scotia Steel & Coal Co., was, in June, appointed to the Supreme Court Bench. On May 14 John MacKeen, A. H. Whitman, Stuart Jenks, K.C., and Frederick Pearson of Halifax were appointed a Commission to enquire into the local system of registration of titles. Other Government appointments of the year were as follows:

Registrar of Deeds	Walter J. O'Hearn, K.C.	Halifax.
Prothonotary of Supreme Court	Chas. S. Pelton	Yarmouth.
A.D.C. to Lieut.-Governor	Lieut. David W. MacKeen	Halifax.
Prothonotary of Supreme Court	Chas. F. Rockwell	Kentville.
Sheriff of King's County	Fred. J. Porter	Wolfville.
King's Counsel	Gordon S. Harrington	Glace Bay.
Sheriff of Annapolis County	John Havelock Edwards	Annapolis Royal.

Legislation and Education in Nova Scotia during 1915

The 4th Session of the 34th Parliament of Nova Scotia was opened by Lieut.-Governor J. D. McGregor on Feb. 18 in a Speech from the Throne which began with a tribute to British policy in respect to the War and a reference to the loyal part taken in its prosecution by all sections of the Empire. His Honour then referred to the Provincial aid given to relieve distress in England and the Government's co-operation in collecting and transporting food to Belgium; stated that in the past year agricultural lands had given an abundant yield, fruit-growers had a larger and better production of apples and the dairy interest showed 30% increase in output, while 15% more land was under crop for 1915; declared that the output of coal, notwithstanding adverse conditions, was 7,000,000 tons, and that "our collieries are now equipped and developed for a yearly production of 10,000,000 tons. The yield of gold, although still small compared with former years, shows an increase of about one-third over last year, attributable to the operation of hydro-electric machinery;" described the fishing harvest as a bountiful one with the lobster industry, however, badly affected by the War; stated that the lumber cut had been curtailed with prices ruling higher; mentioned a continued progress in Technical education and the formation, with Dominion co-operation, of a School of Navigation at the Technical College; described an improvement in Highway conditions with better methods and supervision, and structures of more durable material. The Mining industry was said to have been greatly disturbed by the War and royalties lessened.

The Address was moved by H. H. Wickwire, K.C., King's, and R. H. McKay, Pictou. Their speeches dealt mainly with the War as did ensuing ones by the Premier and C. E. Tanner, K.C. There was little party discussion and no division of the House. The legislation of the Session included Hon. R. M. MacGregor's amendments to the Mechanics' Lien Act with consolidation and revision

along the lines of the Ontario Act; Hon. Mr. Armstrong's amendment of the Coal Mines Regulation Act so as to cover the use of electricity in mines and his consolidation of the Acts relating to roads and highways. He also presented a Workmen's Compensation Act which followed the lines of the Ontario measure and that of the State of Washington with identical compensations and similar classification.* The Minister declared (Mar. 16) that "the basic principle of these modern Acts was that the industry rather than the individual workman should bear the hazard of protection and also that there should be afforded the largest amount of compensation possible with as little litigation as possible in procuring a settlement."

He described the purposes of the Act as being (1) to eliminate, as nearly as possible, the question of fault or negligence in determining the amount of compensation; (2) to abolish the whole system of litigation on account of industrial accidents and to establish in its stead a system whereby every workman injured in industry should automatically become entitled to a reasonable percentage of the amount of wages lost on account of the accident; (3) to prevent accidents by removing all incentive to conceal the cause or even the fault which was perhaps the cause of the accident; (4) to give effect to the general conviction that a substantial part of the cost of all work-accidents should, like the costs of accidents to machinery or the wearing out of equipment, form a recognized part of the cost of manufacturing or construction; (5) to pay stated and regular sums to the widows and children of the victims of industry, instead of a single payment for damages.

The Premier had a Bill to encourage the formation of Farmers' co-operative societies and one to consolidate the Acts relating to encouragement of Agriculture. Another was carried respecting Compulsory education in towns and cities which made the law uniform throughout the Province. Mr. Murray's Bill to promote the growing of wheat and other cereals voted $10,000 for the erection and operation of one or more mills and to help in any other way decided upon; another of his measures provided for the establishment of a Bureau by the Council of Public Instruction for the sale and distribution of school-books at the lowest possible rate; amendments to the Motor Vehicle Act provided for a more equitable taxation of autos and also consolidated a number of laws.

General legislation included amendments to the Factories Act by which greater care for the health of workmen, and better comforts when working, were ensured; Public Health Act amendments also gave power to local Boards to regulate the sanitary conduct of laundries, barber-shops, meat and provision shops, bakeries, etc.; an elaborate Town Planning measure provided for the creation of Local Boards for this purpose, with a Comptroller appointed by the Commissioner of Public Works and the co-ordination of plans, action and policy in the growth of urban centres; Cities, towns and municipalities were authorized to make grants to the Canadian and

*NOTE.—See the 1914 volume of this work under Ontario legislation.

other Patriotic Funds; an Act respecting Theatres and Cinematographs provided for the licensing, regulation, operation and, if need be, prohibition of these performances; new taxation was imposed by the levy of one per cent. upon the gross income of all gas, electric and telephone companies in the Province with a paid-up capital of $30,000 or more; amendments to the Nova Scotia Temperance Act provided for the appointment of Deputy Inspectors with specific powers in the enforcement of the Act; the Farm Lands Settlement Act was amended to give the Government power, with consent of mortgagor and mortgagee, to defer re-payment of moneys due under the Act for 5 years or less.

On Mar. 4 and other dates the Legislature discussed the alleged ill-treatment of the Nova Scotia Battalion on Salisbury Plain and the personal charges and controversy initiated by Lieut.-Col. Struan Robertson and given much publicity in the Halifax *Chronicle* on Feb. 25 and other dates by H. C. Crowell, a special correspondent. The Legislature was prorogued on Apr. 23 after passing a Resolution, on motion of R. E. Finn, in favour of a Fair Wage clause in public contracts. In the Upper House the Address had been moved by Hon. G. G. Sanderson and Hon. A. P. Welton, and passed with little discussion. No issue occurred between the two Chambers during the year.

The usual elaborate Report was issued in 1915 by Dr. A. H. MacKay, Superintendent of Education, dealing with the situation to July 31st. The School sections in the Province numbered 1,796 or an increase of 3, and the Sections without schools were 68 or a decrease of 20; the schools in operation totalled 2,795 or 71 more than in 1914, and the number of teachers was 2,945 or 53 more and, of these, the Normal-trained were 1,476 or an increase of 95; the total male teachers were 256 or a decrease of 16 and the females 2,689 or an increase of 69; the average attendance of pupils during the four quarters of the school-year was 101,984 and the percentage of enrollment present daily was 65·3; there were 98,291 in the Common School grades at the close of the 4th quarter, 9,477 in the High Schools and 3,079 in the Technical Schools; the value of the school libraries was $45,531, the teachers' licenses issued were 1,105, the number of school gardens was 98.

The average annual salaries of teachers showed a slight increase and ranged for males from $1,218 for academic work to $880 for Class A, $656 for Class B, $405 for Class C and $271 for Class D; while for females the figures in the same order were $716, $466, $389, $312 and $231; the total expenditure upon Education—Provincial, Municipal and Sectional—in Nova Scotia was $1,642,113 in 1915 or an increase of $85,495; the value of property in School sections was $119,958,900 and of school property $3,541,397. The official statement from Bi-lingual Schools showed 101 Sections with 143 teachers, an enrollment of 6,212 pupils, and an average attendance of 71%. It was reported that in the lower grades "too often the instruction does not conform to the child's environment, and is not adapted to his probable future needs. In geography, for in-

stance, it is not an unusual thing to find pupils studying South America who do not know the most elementary facts about our own Province." During the Acadian Institute meeting of teachers in these schools, at Little Brook, on June 2-4, a series of eloquent speeches were made on the beauties of the French tongue. By the close of this year practically all the schools in the Province had been supplied with school-books under the new Government policy of distribution through a Bureau—the total being 107,094. At this time certain journals in other parts of Canada were attacking the Educational system of Nova Scotia on the alleged ground of permitting Catholic (and illegal) Separate Schools. A. McKay, Supervisor at Halifax, explained the situation on July 7 as follows in a letter to the Toronto *Sentinel*:

> In 1864 the School Board of Halifax took advantage of the liberty given trustees in the Act—to locate schools within the Section to suit local conditions, if approved by the Inspector. The School Board, accordingly, continued to appoint Catholic teachers in the original Catholic schools, which in all other respects are identically a part of the general school system of the Province In the so-called Roman Catholic schools, no religious exercises are permitted during school hours. There are many Roman Catholic children in the so-called Protestant schools and many Protestants in the so-called Roman Catholic schools. It may interest you to know that 23 per cent. of our Roman Catholic teachers hold either Class A or Academic licenses; while of the Protestant teachers, only 14 per cent. hold these licenses.

In Higher education the most notable personal event of the year was the appointment of Rev. Dr. T. S. Boyle, Dean of the Divinity School of Trinity University, Toronto, to be President of King's University, Windsor; this institution had 12 Professors or lecturers on its staff and 71 students in 1914-15 and L. A. Forsyth, B.A., was appointed Professor of Modern Languages during the year; the Hon. degree of D.C.L. was conferred (May 6) on Rev. Cecil F. Wiggins, Sir Charles F. Fraser, Hon. J. B. M. Baxter, K.C., John R. Campbell, the Rev. Vooheis E. Harris, Rev. J. P. D. Llwyd and J. Walter Allison. Acadia University, Wolfville, the Baptist institution of the Atlantic Provinces, with Rev. Dr. George B. Cutten as President, had 231 students registered during this year, of whom 163 were in Arts and Science, 20 in Theology and 30 in Applied Science, with 24 members of staff; B. I. Rayner offered $16,000 in April to help in rebuilding the Collegiate Academy which had been burned down,—in addition to $8,000 given by D. C. Clarke of St. John. Dalhousie University, Halifax, with Dr. A. S. Mackenzie, President, had a staff of 73 and 398 students; the Halifax Presbyterian College, with a staff of 9, had 22 students; the University of St. Francis Xavier, Antigonish, a Roman Catholic institution with Rev. Dr. H. P. McPherson as President, had a staff of 20 and students numbering 132; the College Ste. Anne of Church Point, also Catholic, had a staff of 17 and 167 students, while St. Mary's College, a similar institution, had 7 on its staff and 93 in attendance; the Royal Naval College at Halifax, with 4 of a staff, was attended by 20 cadets. These nine institutions had, altogether, 120 professors, 52 lecturers and 1,197 students. There were 12

other higher institutions without degree-powers—Business and Ladies' Colleges, Music and Boys' or Girls' Schools, Convent Schools, etc.,—with 129 teachers and 2,100 pupils.

Nova Scotia and the War: Provincial Development in 1915

In addition to its War-gift of $100,000 Nova Scotia recruited a full share of the 20,765 men contributed by the Maritime Provinces to the close of 1915. The Hon. G. H. Murray, in a published letter of Dec. 10, stated that: "The rendering of assistance to the Empire in the present struggle has been vigourously carried on. A comprehensive recruiting campaign has resulted in the enlistment of upwards of 6,500 men for service Overseas. Munitions of war are now being manufactured in every factory that can be so utilized and the spirit of the people, in all these preparations, has been equal to the best traditions of the British race." The Halifax *Chronicle*, at the close of the year, estimated the total number of recruits since the War began at 9,675, exclusive of those in the Royal Canadian Regiment,—which had long been quartered at Halifax and largely recruited there—and various minor units, and individuals discharged or left behind in hospital, etc. Its details were as follows:

First Contingent	795	Fourth Contingent	3,272
Second Contingent	1,926	Other Units	1,362
Third Contingent	2,423		
Royal Canadian Regiment	1,867	Total	11,125

The Premier's son, G. B. Murray, a student at King's, enlisted in the 2nd Contingent, as did Captain Abitros Fraser, a son of the late Lieut.-Governor, with the 1st Contingent. Capt. J. W. Margeson, M.L.A., was Paymaster of the 25th Batt. at the Front, and J. F. Ellis, J. L. Ralston and R. H. Kennedy, three other members of the Legislature, volunteered for service, while J. W. Maddin, ex-M.P. in Cape Breton, enlisted as a Private. On May 9th Halifax, the old grey fortress of Great Britain on the Atlantic, with its beautiful harbour mined, and searchlights playing across the water at night, witnessed a new scene in its history—the departure of the first regiment, officered and manned by sons of Nova Scotia, which had left its shores for active service abroad. It was the 25th Nova Scotian Batt., commanded by Lieut.-Col. G. A. Le Cain, and the farewell was joined in by thousands of people, many of whom had joined in contributing $5,000 to the *Chronicle* fund from which 2 field-kitchens and a cheque for $2,500 were presented to Col. Le Cain by the Lieut.-Governor. During the fierce fighting of the week of Oct. 17, following, this Battalion had its baptism of fire at the Front and won high praise for gallantry.

On Aug. 4 a great public meeting was held at Halifax with His Honour presiding and a Resolution passed, on motion of A. K. Maclean, K.C., M.P., and supported by Sir Frederick Fraser and others, which stated that "on the anniversary of the declaration of a righteous war, this meeting records its inflexible determination to continue to a victorious end the struggle in maintenance of those ideals of Liberty and justice which are the common and sacred

cause of the Allies." This was followed on July 29 by a great recruiting meeting addressed by G. S. Campbell, Mayor R. F. Martin, several returned officers, R. S. Eisnor of the Trades and Labour Council and the Prime Minister. Mr. Murray made a short but earnest and effective appeal with a practical response in 100 recruits:

> A call comes from our country for men. The triumph of British principles can only be won by men. There is no royal road to victory. The fact of the need of more men is now before the Canadian people. The call comes to every man who is in a position to volunteer. It has well been said that the man who will not defend his country is not the man to enjoy its liberties We have a splendid birthright in Canada; a freedom which was handed down to us by generations passed away. Are we, as free men, to jeopardize this freedom? Can it be contemplated that we are to have the domination of Prussian militarism in this country? . . . Do not make any mistake, if the young and fit will not go the old will have to go. Britain never can be beaten. She is fighting for the great principles of honour, justice and liberty,—principles which cannot be crushed and when the day comes, as it surely will come, when these principles shall triumph and the flag of freedom still floats triumphantly over this country the proudest thing a man can say will be: 'I bore my part, I did my bit in the great crisis for my King and Country.'

At another meeting on Oct. 4 G. S. Campbell stated that Provincial enlistments then were at the rate of 380 per week and since July 25 had totalled 2,920 men. Incidents of the year included the raising of an artillery unit at Sydney by Lieut.-Col. Walter Crowe, K.C.; the enlistment, and subsequent promotion of the Nova Scotian author, C. G. D. Roberts, the training of his two sons for active service and the going of his literary brother, Lieut. Theodore G. Roberts, to the Front; a message of congratulation from the King to William Hersey, a bricklayer of Yarmouth, whose six sons had volunteered. At Amherst there were about 700 Germans interned during the year under Major G. R. Oulton—mostly sailors from sunken cruisers—and there was in August a sensational story of ill-treatment directed from Berlin and circulated in the United States press. The State Department at Washington made inquiries and were assured that the whole thing was a fabrication. As to the various Funds, Nova Scotia was not behind the other Provinces; the Province gave a gun-mounted biplane costing £2,550 to the Air-Craft Flotilla movement, and the people contributed $600,000 in cash and gifts to the Belgian Relief Fund, up to the spring of 1915, and more afterwards. Up to the close of the year $269,000 was given to the Canadian Patriotic Fund. In connection with the Dominion Commission as to returned soldiers, the Provincial Government on Nov. 22 appointed the following Returned Soldiers' Employment Committee:

Hon. R. M. McGregor, M.L.A., New Glasgow. (Chairman)	D. H. McDougall ..... Glace Bay.
Sir Frederick Fraser ..... Halifax.	Thomas J. Brown ..... Sydney Mines.
Hon. R. E. Harris ..... Halifax.	Hon. John S. McLennan .. Sydney.
John J. Joy ..... Halifax.	G. Fred. Pearson ..... Halifax.
	Wm. R. Wakeley ..... Halifax.

W. B. MacCoy (Secretary). Halifax.

The material prosperity of Nova Scotia during 1915 was considerable. Commercial failures, according to figures compiled by

the Halifax *Herald*, were 85 with liabilities of 507,116, or less than in 1914; the Dairy industry showed an increase of 34% or the largest on record in the Province; the total value of field products of the farm was $24,347,658 (Dr. M. Cumming, Secretary of Agriculture) with an estimated $8,000,000 for milk, butter, wool, lambs, feed to live-stock, etc.; the merchants and workmen of Halifax, as a result of the presence of soldiers and naval man, War-work and the Harbour improvements, reaped much benefit; farm products brought good prices though fruit was not a good crop—especially apples—and in potatoes there was a considerable shortage. F. B. McCurdy, M.P., and a local financial authority, stated* as to commercial and financial conditions that Nova Scotia had enjoyed, "in many respects, a high record year."

Of particular interest in this Province has been the improvement in the business of the Nova Scotia Steel & Coal Co. The General Manager is given credit for having with characteristic courage at once made himself a leading factor in establishing the munition industry of Canada. The Company in December, resumed dividends on their preferred-cumulative shares and, early in that year, Stanfields, of Truro, paid 2 per cent. on common stock, and have just declared another dividend of 4 per cent. for the past year. The mammoth Dominion Steel Corporation has very much improved its financial position during the year and largely extended its business on sound lines. In September the Trinidad Consolidated Telephones paid its initial dividend.

Speaking in London to the *Canada Gazette* during May Thomas Cantley, the General Manager of the N. S. Steel & Coal Co., said that it then was forging 12,000 shells a day or over 300,000 a month. "This keeps one branch of our Foundry very busy. We are also making 18-pounder shells and shells for 4·7 guns at the rate of 1,000 a day." Munition contracts helped to place these Steel companies in a good position; the Eastern Car Co. at New Glasgow and Canada Car Co. at Amherst also were very busy; the marketting of municipal bonds was successful and the important point of coal production showed conditions encouraging and the reverse. The *Canadian Mining Journal* estimate of the various Collieries at the close of 1915 showed a product of 5,010,000 tons for the Dominion Coal Co., 618,000 for the N. S. Steel & Coal, 336,000 for the Acadia Coal Co., 244,000 for the Inverness Coal & Railway Co., 178,000 for the Intercolonial Coal Co., 173,000 for the Maritime Coal, and 148,000 for the Minudie, Colonial and Cape Breton companies. The total was a slight increase over 1914 with Cape Breton Island producing 82% of the whole. The mixed conditions of this industry included an increased demand for coal for steel-making and munition processes, a drain upon the mining population by recruiting, the stoppage of extensions or new development work at the Collieries since the autumn of 1913, the closing down of several exhausted collieries, the fact of several underground fires in the Pictou coalfield, the high rates demanded for steamer charters, with a slight increase in the general demand for manufacturing and railway coal. At the end of each year the Halifax *Chronicle* estimates

*NOTE.—*Financial Times*, Montreal, Jan. 22, 1916.

the annual wealth of this Province and its figures for 1915 were as follows:

Coal	$21,000,000	Manufactures, Freight and Ships	$39,500,000
Coke and Bye-Products.	2,500,000	Products of the Farm	32,347,658
Gold and Other Minerals	1,375,000	Products of the Forest.	4,600,000
Iron and Steel Products	15,000,000	Game and Furs	500,000
Fisheries	7,800,000		
Total			$124,622,658

According to Federal statistics—year of Dec. 31—the total Mineral product in 1915 was $18,126,672 in value compared with $17,584,630 in 1914. Similar Live-stock statistics showed 65,827 horses, 273,272 milch-cows and cattle, 205,542 sheep and 53,402 swine in the Province. The year was a banner one with the Lunenburg fisheries and their catch was 227,245 quintals or 73,000 more than in 1914. On Apr. 27 a Nova Scotia Branch of the Canadian Fisheries Association was formed with A. H. Whitman, Halifax, as President, the object being to guard the interests of fishermen and fish merchants. Gold mining was small but the increase considerable—from 3,158 ounces in 1914 to 7,200 ounces in 1915. The lumber trade was below the average. In Halifax the great event of the year was the laying of the corner-stone of the new Ocean terminals by Sir Robert Borden on Oct. 21. The function was a distinguished one with the Lieut.-Governor, the Hon. F. Cochrane, Minister of Railways and two officers of a French warship, then in port, present, with an immense audience. The whole project, with the Quay 6,620 feet in length, and with accommodation for 8 liners and, eventually, for 24 of the largest ships afloat, included a set of docks, elevators, piers, breakwaters, a union station, etc., which, it was said, would make Halifax one of the greatest ports in the world. Beside the quay or seawall, which in itself was a large enterprise, there were to be seven great piers with a passenger landing 2,000 feet long. These piers were to be equipped with sheds and buildings commensurate with their dimensions. The proposed reinforced concrete piles for the foundations of the depôt and transhipsheds, each from 30 to 60 feet in length, would number 5,000. The rock from the right of way, or railway cutting, was not considered solid enough for the immense structures to be built, and the piles were driven through to bed rock to give a good foundation. The contractors were Foley Bros., Welch, Stewart and Fauquier with J. J. Porter in charge; during 1915 they and the Cook Construction Co. had paid out $1,000,000 for labour and supplies. As to the crops of Nova Scotia in 1915 the following table (Federal statistics) gives details:

Product	Area in Acres	Yield per acre Bush.	Total Yield Bush.	Average price per Bushel	Total Value
Spring Wheat	13,300	18·57	247,000	$1.21	$298,000
Oats	112,000	31·14	3,487,700	0.59	2,057,000
Barley	4,900	26·20	128,400	0.80	102,700
Beans	840	17.50	14,700	3.87	56,800
Buckwheat	10,200	21·72	221,500	0.72	159,500
Mixed grains	4,100	34·16	140,000	0.71	99,400
Potatoes	33,700	141·23	4,759,000	0.58	2,760,000
Turnips, mangolds, etc.	9,200	390·02	3,589,000	0.34	1,223,000
Hay and clover (tons)	588,000	1·78	958,000	13.33	12,770,000

Government, Administration, and Politics in New Brunswick

The Government of Hon. George J. Clarke entered upon its second year of administration in 1915—though the Conservative party had been in power since 1908. The notable events of the year, locally, were a bountiful harvest, a large lumber-cut, good prices and fairly good trade; the growth of the Temperance movement and some discussion of Opposition charges against the Government; progress made in a proposed classification of Crown lands with the expectation of active work being commenced early in 1916; continued construction of the Valley Railway with a freight and passenger business developed on the completed section.

Mr. Clarke, as Minister of Lands and Mines, reported for the year of Oct. 31, 1915, a net revenue from Crown lands of $591,905 compared with $554,361 in 1914; the cut of lumber upon which stumpage was collected totalled 290,126,823 super-feet as against 270,234,773 in 1914. In this connection the Minister expressed a warning against the cutting up to, or over, the estimated annual growth of 300 million superficial feet. The hunting season was stated to have been successful, the difficulty as to roads still hampered settlement in many sections, gypsum mining was not prosperous, the output of coal increased 12½% and that of natural gas and oil remained about the same. Coal mining was reported as a growing industry with 118,953 tons produced compared with 96,577 in 1914. Operations in manganese were started in Kent, in tungsten on the Miramichi, in antimony in York; the Albert Mfg. Co. stated the export of 52,000 tons of crude gypsum to the United States with efforts to acquire some of the German trade with southern countries.

The Hon. J. A. Murray, Minister of Agriculture, had the expenditure of $54,308 from the Federal grant in 1915 and he allotted $16,500 to Agricultural schools and $18,000 to instructors, district representatives, etc.; $5,000 to instruction in bee-keeping, drainage, soils, horticulture, etc.; $3,000 for Women's work and $10,000 for instruction at schools in Agriculture, nature study, domestic science and school-gardens. As to the latter subject, R. P. Steeves, Director, stated that "very satisfactory progress" was being made; the Sussex Agricultural School building was completed and courses carried out there, at Woodstock and at Newcastle; the Field Husbandman reported to Mr. Murray substantial progress in the drainage campaign and that "thousands of acres in the Province are totally unproductive because they are too wet, and thousands more are yielding only half a crop for the same cause. Preliminary reports from New Brunswick farmers who have tile-drained indicate the profit on their investment to be from 20 to 50 per cent. annually." The standing field-crop competitions had increased from 17 entries in 1909 to 546 in 1915, with good results; the immigration of 386 persons was reported and James Gilchrist, in charge of this work, stated that vacant farms would soon all be taken up and urged the preparation of farms at certain points, costing about

$1,000 each, and to be under the auspices of the Farm Settlement Board.

As to conditions of the War, he said: "If the Government would invest $1,000,000 we could place 1,000 families, representing about 5,000 souls, on new farms situated along the N.T.R. near Moncton, or along the C.P.R. between Harcourt and Kent Junction, all on Crown lands, of which there are large tracts of good agricultural land available." The Women's Institutes were reported as numbering 80 and as doing splendid work in country districts, with 108 Delegates present at a Convention in St. John on Oct. 5; A. G. Turney reported as to Horticulture that in New Brunswick, as elsewhere in Canada, it was a year of low production in fruit with quality poor—16 illustration orchards were in operation and 43 meetings were held throughout the Province for the promotion of agriculture and fruit-raising. These meetings, or Patriotic Agricultural Conferences, were initiated from Ottawa and heartily taken up by the local Department. There were 145 Agricultural societies in the Province; the Provincial statistics of Live-stock given by the Minister showed in 1915 64,488 horses, 247,212 cattle, 136,193 sheep, 88,538 swine; the 25 cheese factories produced $168,086 worth of cheese and the 20 creameries $231,837 of butter.

The Minister of Public Works, (Hon. John Morrissy) for the year of Oct. 31, 1914, spent $194,521 upon Ordinary bridges and $418,333 upon Permanent bridges, $126,756 upon Roads, $159,803 upon the Reversible Falls bridge and $41,204 upon a Normal School annex. He had $162,000 of his appropriation unexpended. To the Hon. D. V. Landry, Provincial Secretary-Treasurer, the Provincial Hospital reported 610 patients, costing $93,724 for maintenance, with receipts of $30,778; the Provincial Board of Health described conditions as satisfactory but urged an efficient medical inspection of schools and legislation as to foxes and their pens; the municipalities of the Province also reported to Dr. Landry but their statistics, and others relating to Hospitals and charities, were not co-ordinated. The indebtedness of St. John, however, was stated at $5,100,870 with sinking funds of $1,153,021 and assessments of $35,312,200.

The St. John Valley Railway came in for the usual discussion during the year.* A. R. Gould, its American promoter and first President, proposed to build a line running from St. John, N.B., through Fredericton, to Fort Fairfield, across the northern part of Maine, through the wilderness of Aroostook County, to the Province of Quebec, and thereby shorten the haul from western Canada to the seaport of St. John by about 250 miles. The New Brunswick part of the line had been subsidized by the Dominion and Provincial Governments and, in February, 1915, was completed for about 120 miles, of which the line between Fredericton and Centreville —and Gagetown—was under partial operation by the Intercolonial Railway. For a time politics, and the 1914 official enquiry into issues involved in the affair, had held up construction but this was

*NOTE.—See preceding volumes in the New Brunswick record.

renewed early in 1915 under the Presidency of Irving R. Todd of St. Stephen.

At the same time all kinds of questions were being raised by the Opposition as to the exact route of the Railway, its connection with St. John and the line above Centreville, its extension to Grand Falls and juncture with the Transcontinental, the building of a bridge at Andover and connection with Mr. Gould's Maine project, the holding-up of the original agreement with Ottawa under which the Dominion Government was to pay 40 per cent. of gross receipts, for the I.C.R., as rental to the Province. In the Legislature it was stated during the Spring session of 1915 that the amount remaining, as collateral security, in the hands of the Prudential Trust Co., Montreal, out of the original issues of $4,200,000 bonds, guaranteed for construction purposes by the Provincial Government, was $924,648. As between the original Gould Company, the Prudential Trust holdings, the Dominion and Provincial policies, the financial condition and inability of the Company to fulfil its contract, the 1914 charges against Mr. Flemming and the changes in the New Brunswick Government, the situation with which Mr. Premier Clarke had to deal in his Bill, presented to the Legislature on May 4, was not an easy one.

Under its terms the Company or the Construction Commission which it was proposed should be appointed, was authorized to borrow on the security of the bonds and debentures issued; to repay to the Province money advanced by it for interest in December, 1914; to make arrangements with the C.P.R. for a right-of-way in Fredericton; to extend the time fixed for the completion of the Railway and to appoint from time to time persons to hold in trust for the Province shares of the capital stock of the Company which were to be disposed of in such manner as the Government might decide. The Province held $255,000 with the Prudential Trust Co. as security for payment of interest, which had now ceased, from the Company and the object of the Bill was to facilitate the rapid completion of the road to Grand Falls. The measure passed in due course, the Government took over the stock of the St. John & Quebec Railway by Order-in-Council on Aug. 4, and named Irving R. Todd as President with W. S. Fisher, St. John, R. O'Leary, Richibucto, E. Girouard, Moncton, and J. D. Palmer, Fredericton, as Directors. Tenders were called for in December for the completion of the unfinished section from Gagetown to Rothesay and from Centreville to Andover, the Dominion Government was understood to object to the continued losses from operation by the I.C.R. and, on Dec. 31, Mr. Todd retired from the Presidency, and was succeeded by F. W. Sumner of Moncton.

The Temperance question grew in public discussion during 1915; there were 9 Counties out of 15 and two cities under the operation of the Scott or Canada Temperance Act, together with a Local Option law under which electors voted by parishes, or wards in cities or towns; about 90% of the territory and 80% of the population were under Prohibition. In the Legislature on Apr. 23

Hon. J. B. M. Baxter, Attorney-General, carried legislation under which prohibitory hours for liquor-selling were placed at 4 p.m. Saturday to 8 a.m. Monday during the War, and on other days from 8 p.m. till 8 a.m.; no one was to sell or supply liquor to any officer or soldier in uniform; the License Board was given power to cancel the license of any person convicted of a second offence in selling liquor within prohibited areas; packages containing liquor shipped into a prohibitory area were to be conspicuously marked with the name of the sender and of the person to whom it was sent; increased powers of search and arrest were given to Inspectors.

Many appeals were made for Temperance and advanced legislation. Bishop LeBlanc, in St. John (Feb. 14), urged his people to avoid drinking and, especially, during the War; E. W. Rowley of the Sons of Temperance declared in his official report that the liquor interests were beaten on election day and then practiced an open violation of the laws—"in many cases assisted by a band of so-called Liquor-license inspectors, Scott Act inspectors, Police inspectors and even County Councils;" the N. B. Sunday School Association during the year obtained 2,509 pledges from boys or girls not to drink in any form or to use tobacco; the Dominion Alliance (N. B. Branch) urged entire abolition of the sale of liquor during the War, and on Dec. 10 waited upon the Government with a Memorial asking for a Provincial Plebiscite on the question of Prohibition; the W.C.T.U. on Apr. 21 sent to the Premier a vehement appeal to enact Prohibition; the Provincial Grand Lodge, I.O.G.T. (Aug. 18) urged the placing of Prohibition candidates in the field at the next Election and demanded investigation of recent party charges as to the Government holding-up of License holders for political funds.

Small as was the Opposition of two in the Legislature they managed to make various charges against the Government and through E. S. Carter and P. J. Veniot, Liberal organizers, to keep political matters lively. F. B. Carvell, K.C., and M.P. for Woodstock, was the fighting inspiration of the Party and L. Auguste Dugal, M.L.A., the Provincial leader. During the bye-election in Carleton on Jan. 7, when B. Frank Smith, a well-known local Conservative, was elected over R. L. Simms (Lib.) by a majority of over 700, Mr. Carvell was a leading speaker, as he had been the active force behind the charges of 1914 which had compelled Mr. Flemming to retire from the Premiership. W. E. Foster of St. John was a useful speaker for the Opposition and a candidate for the next House. According to the Report of R. A. Pringle, K.C., in the Southampton Railway affair, which was submitted to Parliament at Ottawa on Feb. 8, the Company of which J. K. Pinder, M.L.A., for York was President had been over-paid $34,607, as a double Federal subsidy, to which it was not entitled. Mr. Pinder declared in the Legislature on Mar. 23 that the whole thing was an attack upon him by "political parasites" and denied that he had profitted one cent by the Company's transactions.

As an outcome of the Dugal-Flemming investigations of 1914 further inquiry seemed desirable into collateral matters and, especially, some Departments of the Government. On 3rd March the Clarke Government appointed W. B. Chandler, K.C., Moncton, as Commissioner, and the Premier stated, in the Legislature on Mar. 11, that Mr. Chandler would hold an open court and, "if there is any real charge to make against any members of the Government, or any official of any of the Departments, which there is evidence to substantiate, it will be investigated"—though idle gossip and mere newspaper allegations would not be considered. On Mar. 18 Mr. Chandler commenced his enquiry and W. H. Berry —notorious in the Enquiry of the previous year—was called as a witness but did not respond and shortly afterwards journeyed across the border. Messrs. Veniot and Carter made a succession of charges as to which Berry was a vital witness and Mr. Chandler, on Mar. 27, wrote that some of these were not covered by his authority nor connected with the Departments he was investigating. He refused to enquire into allegations affecting Berry personally as not involving charges against any Government official.

Various matters came before the Commissioner as to bridges and contracts and the Opposition press was for a time full of stories, proved or otherwise, of petty pilferings, the padding of payrolls and the misuse of public moneys under Departments of Lands and Public Works in the time of the Flemming Government. Certain charges made by Mr. Carter as to moneys contributed by liquor-dealers to party funds were excluded as beyond the Commissioner's powers. Mr. Chandler issued his Report on Dec. 23 and commenced by stating that "at the outset of my investigation I made some enquiries into the operations of the Departments of Public Works, of Lands and Mines, of Agriculture and of the Secretary-Treasurer of the Province but I could not find any instances of inefficiency, incapacity, irregularity, dishonesty or wrong-doing on the part of any inside official or employee of the said Departments or in the administration of these branches of the public service, with a possible exception." This, he said, was in the action being taken by T. G. Loggie, Deputy Minister of Lands and Mines, to re-organize and improve the efficiency of that Department and he, therefore, did not press an enquiry into its Staff as to whom Mr. Loggie stated he knew of no cases of actual wrong-doing. The details of the Report are too voluminous to review at length but may be summed up as reflecting severely upon A. J. H. Stewart, M.L.A., W. H. Berry, John Sheridan, M.L.A., Edouard Girouard and, in a lesser degree, upon M. J. Robichaud, M.L.A.

The Report did not directly affect the Government but it did show carelessness in a Departmental administration of outlying bridges and roads. Mr. Sheridan resigned his seat during the Commission's enquiry and was appointed by the Dominion Government an Indian Commissioner; there were demands for Mr. Stewart's retirement. On Nov. 27 F. B. Carvell, M.P., wrote an

open letter to the farmers of Victoria County stating that B. Frank Smith, their member in the Legislature, held Dominion Government contracts under which he was receiving $23 per ton for hay which cost $12 paid to the farmer, and $3 per ton for pressing and freight; Mr. Smith replied that insurance and demurrage had to be included and would leave his profit 50 cents a ton. The Opposition press and Mr. Carvell also attacked Mr. Smith for certain purchases of potatoes made by him in his County for the Government in respect to the War-gifts for Belgian Relief, etc. It was eventually explained that he had purchased 43,631 barrels for the Department of Agriculture and received a commission of 10 cents per barrel for buying, loading, shipping and handling the transaction. At the close of the year E. S. Carter, Liberal organizer, sued the St. John *Standard* for libel as to certain denunciations, in its issue of July 24, of his charges against public men.

Incidents of the year included the St. John Board of Trade's declaration (Nov. 1) that the situation of that Port in respect to the Transcontinental and Valley Railways was unsatisfactory, and demand for the linking up of the two lines with St. John; the holding at St. John (Apr. 13) of the first Provincial Convention of Retail Merchants and passage of a Resolution denouncing co-operative purchases by farmers, in carload lots, as an injury to merchants who were paying much of the taxation expended by the Government in helping Agriculture; the opening on May 1 of an international bridge crossing the St. John River at St. Leonards with groups of Maine, Massachusetts and New York bankers, officials, and legislators, present who, with various Canadian guests, were entertained by President Todd of the Banger & Aroostook Railway —which the Bridge connected with the I.C.R.; the visit to Fredericton, Sussex and St. John (Mar. 8) of Thomas Adams, the City Planning expert, and definite action in the latter case taken by local leaders; the formal opening on Dec. 9 of the new St. John Municipal Hospital and the opening on July 15, at Sussex, of a handsome Agricultural School erected by the Government with ceremonies shared in by the Premier, Hon. J. A. Murray, Hon. Dr. Landry and Hon. J. B. M. Baxter; the high price and lack, early in the year, of potatoes with an over-production afterwards against which J. B. Daggett, Secretary for Agriculture, had warned the farmers. The Government appointments of the year were as follows:

Agent-General in London	F. W. Sumner	Moncton.
Deputy Receiver-General	Hon. John E. Wilson, M.L.A.	St. John.
Provincial Highway Engineer	John L. Feeney	Fredericton.
King's Counsel	G. O. Dickson Otty	St. John.
County Court Judge	Lieut.-Col. J. R. Armstrong	St. John.
Judge of Probate	E. T. C. Knowles, K.C.	St. John.
Deputy Provincial Treasurer	Wm. Cruikshank	Fredericton.

Legislation of the Year: Hon. D. V. Landry's Budget

The 3rd Session of the 6th Legislature was opened at Fredericton on Mar. 11 by Lieut.-Governor Josiah Wood, with a Speech from the Throne in which he referred to the bountiful harvest and high prices of 1914, the satisfactory condition of trade and industry and business; mentioned the cargoes of potatoes sent as War con-

tributions to aid existing distress in Britain and Belgium, and the Government aid given to recruiting; declared the people to be taking increased interest in Agriculture while "my Government is pursuing an active policy of agricultural education, elementary work being done in the public schools and more advanced teaching being given at the agricultural schools at Woodstock and Sussex;" described Government aid to drainage, encouragement of Live-stock and especially pure-bred sheep, promotion of wheat-raising and the distribution of 5,000 bushels of seed wheat at cost; referred to the Public Works Department and its construction of splendid bridges at Reversible Falls and Grand Falls and Newcastle; mentioned the St. John & Quebec (Valley) Railway, its continued construction and expected taking over by the Dominion Government; stated that Provincial bonds of $1,480,000 had been issued at 5% and largely purchased in the Province; promised a classification of Provincial Crown Lands and legislation as to taxation and liquor licenses.

The Address was moved by B. Frank Smith, Carleton, in a speech of unusual ability, seconded by Arthur Culligan, Restigouche, and passed without division. J. L. Stewart, (Ind. Cons.) had some criticisms to offer but the Opposition of two did not take part in the discussion. In the absence through illness, of Hon. W. B. Dickson, Speaker, O. M. Melanson acted as Deputy. Mr. Premier Clarke referred to the Government's proposal of a complete and comprehensive survey of Crown Lands. It would take time and cost money but would enable the Government to present a progressive and useful policy to the people. The legislation of the ensuing Session included the Hon. G. J. Clarke's measure to authorize a mining lease to the N. S. & N. B. Mining & Development Co. for the purpose of promoting manganese mining in Kent; a Bill to increase the allowance for Education of the Blind, and another respecting the manufacture of pulpwood and spruce cut on Crown lands and giving the Minister power to inflict a penalty for violations of the law; a measure to limit the area of the N. B. Petroleum Company's operations and one amending the Game Act; a Bill authorizing the International Railway Co. to sell its line to the Dominion Government, and the important St. John & Quebec Railway amendments.

The Hon. D. V. Landry had a Bill bringing Succession duties under the Provincial tax on debentures and another increasing the amount paid for maintenance of Deaf and Dumb; a measure authorizing the Government to pay 5% instead of 4½% on certain debentures ($283,000) issued in respect of the old Central Railway; a Bill amending and consolidating the Liquor License Act. The Hon. J. B. M. Baxter carried Bills assimilating certain County Court practices with those of the Supreme Court and expediting the method of obtaining letters-patent for joint stock companies; consolidating and codifying the existing laws on taxation of incorporated companies and amending and consolidating the Probate Courts Act; amending parts of the Motor Vehicles Act with certain new regulations, including a "jitney" clause, and amending

the Judicature Act in relation to the sale of real estate; giving power to cities and towns to prevent smoke and noises and facilitating a certain arranged settlement of Crown lands by the N. B. Colonization Co., Ltd.; establishing a Home for Women and Girls at Moncton, providing for the purchase and sale of school-books by the Province, consolidating the Succession Duties Act and amending it in relation to property owned outside the Province. The Hon. Mr. Morrissy had a Bill amending the Highway Act so as to bring supervisors more under control as to the moneys they received and to ensure that money collected in a district should all be spent in that district.

Other legislation included a Bill to amend the Factory Act so as to ensure Boiler inspection in certain cases; another giving temporary authority to solemnize marriages to persons who, if residents of the Province, would be so authorized; measures granting St. John power to establish Commission government and to take a Plebiscite on the subject; a Bill, presented by L. P. D. Tilley, ensuring payment of taxes by certain Insurance Companies in St. John; a measure giving married women, owning property in St. John, the right to vote in Civic elections; a measure ratifying the Government's action in its War contributions and that of municipalities generally in the Province.

Mr. Murray, Minister of Agriculture, carried several Acts relating to phases of Agricultural progress, such as the safeguarding of bees from infectious diseases, the grant of bonuses to mills for grinding wheat, giving Agricultural societies power to make temporary loans. In the Legislature on Mar. 19 Mr. Murray reviewed at length the work of his Department and the progress of the Province along the lines of a Report which has been analyzed elsewhere. In reference to the Opposition claim that the cultivated area of the Province had decreased by 50,000 acres since 1910, the Minister stated that the aim of the Department was not increased acreage but increased production and profits. As to the former production had grown from 12 to 20 millions in value since 1910. He also pointed out the special value of the Poultry development with products realizing $2,500,000 and the increased use of commercial fertilizers in which New Brunswick exceeded all the rest of Canada. J. L. Stewart of the Chatham *World,* though describing himself as a Conservative, keenly attacked the Government during the Session and was supported by F. D. Swim, his colleague in Northumberland. The Hon. Mr. Morrissy was the object of considerable attack and on Apr. 29 he denounced those who went about the country "slandering him and his officials" without making any direct charge. Mr. Pinder in the House on the same date openly criticized the manner in which the Road Act was administered by this Minister. The House was adjourned on Apr. 12 in honour of George N. Babbitt, Deputy Treasurer, who had died after 50 years' faithful service to the Province and whose widow was given an annuity of $400. During the Session the Report on the Dugal-Flemming charges of 1914 was submitted by the Commissioners—

Hon. H. A. McKeown, W. Wilberforce Wells and W. Shives Foster —and, on May 5, Mr. Premier Clarke moved a Resolution, which was adopted without division, accepting certain parts of the Report as clearing the late Premier, Hon. J. K. Flemming, from the charges made.

The Hon. D. V. Landry presented an elaborate Budget on Mar. 30 and first noted the fact that despite war conditions and other difficulties the Province had a surplus of $12,037 in 1914 and that in the current fiscal year there would be one of $11,454. The prosperous condition of New Brunswick was reviewed with gratification. In his figures the Treasurer showed estimated Receipts for the year of Oct. 31, 1914, totalling $1,477,406 and actual Receipts of $1,505,228; estimated Expenditures of $1,468,420 and actual Expenditures of $1,493,774; estimated Receipts for 1915 of $1,565,750 and Expenditures of $1,557,493. As to the 1914 Receipts they included $637,976 from Dominion subsidies; $554,361 from Territorial revenue—stumpage $246,742, Timber, mining, fishing and game licenses, with land leases, etc.; $98,027 from Fees and Company taxation and $20,108 from Succession duties; $17,242 from school books, $44,088 from Liquor licenses; $30,778 from the Provincial Hospital, $15,330 from motor vehicles and $66,382 from the Dominion on account of Fisheries claim.

The Expenditures included $21,954 on Administration of Justice and $46,082 on Agriculture; $12,137 on Exhibitions and $45,344 on Executive Government; $276,750 on Education and $33,259 on fish, forest and game protection; $270,125 on Interest, $16,506 on Immigration, $29,984 on Legislation and $93,724 on Hospital maintenance; $389,385 on Public Works including $194,521 on ordinary bridges and $126,756 on Roads; $15,793 on school books, $28,097 for sinking funds and $15,107 on Public Health. The bonded Debt of the Province on Oct. 13, 1915, was $8,728,885—an increase of $550,318 in the year; the Assets were $2,648,003 with $35,000,000 estimated as the value of Provincial Crown Lands or $7,000,000 acres at $5.00 per acre; the indirect liabilities or Provincial guarantees were $279,520 of annual interest and principal sums totalling $6,903,000 or $1,500,000 more than in 1914. Of this the St. John & Quebec Railway stood for $4,930,000.

Of the Debentures issued in 1915 $1,480,300 was for 5 years at 5% and intended for Permanent bridges; $765,800 was the same in character and for completion of the Normal School Annex; $293,000 was for 10 years at 5% and was applied to several purposes; there also was a small loan of $36,700. The Opposition claim as to the Budget and financial conditions was that there really existed a deficit on the 1914 business of $667,300. The Hon. C. W. Robinson obtained this result by including Loans, etc., and deducting various totals which he termed book-keeping items from either income or expenditure. He claimed (Jan. 2) that $1,000,000 of the money received passed through the hands of Hon. John Morrissy as head of the Public Works Department; criticized the condition of roads and bridges and methods of giving contracts; declared

that outstanding liabilities at the close of the year were not included in the financial statements.

Provincial Development: Education in New Brunswick; War Policy and Action

As already stated prosperity prevailed during 1915 in this Province. A local issue of $280,000 of St. John debentures, early in the year, was taken up at once; business payments were well maintained throughout New Brunswick; in the Fox industry, which was especially affected by the War, the Crockett Fox Co. of Moncton declared a 40% dividend in January; the Harbour revenues of St. John increased by $24,364 during the year and the Customs receipts by $1,013,423; exports from St. John increased and in the fiscal year 1915 totalled $48,872,932; an extensive deposit of antimony in York County was favourably reported upon, real estate values were maintained in the cities, agricultural conditions were excellent. Federal figures as to Mineral production (year of Dec. 31, 1915) showed $916,320 against $1,014,570 in 1914; the Mines Department at Ottawa issued a statement that New Brunswick shales averaged up better than those of Scotland and there were evidences of revived interest in mining during the latter part of the year. War conditions somewhat affected construction work and improvements in St. John Harbour, but the C.P.R.'s attitude toward Halifax delighted this rival Port. The Agricultural production of 1915 was—according to Federal statistics—as follows:

Crops	Area in Acres	Yield per acre Bush.	Total Yield Bush.	Average price per Bushel	Total Value
Spring Wheat	14,000	19·09	267,000	$1.26	$335,000
Oats	201,000	27·66	5,559,600	0.55	3,058,000
Barley	2,100	22·96	48,000	0:85	40,800
Peas	420	17·08	6,700	2:52	16,900
Beans	270	21·37	5,700	4.03	23,000
Buckwheat	58,000	22·68	1,315,000	0.73	960,000
Mixed Grains	900	31·50	28,400	0.71	20,000
Potatoes	40,000	144·31	5,772,000	0.64	3,694,000
Turnips, mangolds, etc.	8,000	329·10	2,633,000	0.33	869,000
Hay and clover	569,000	1·39	791,000	14.00	11,074,000

Dr. W. S. Carter, Chief Superintendent of Education, in his annual Report for the School-year of June 30, 1915, reported a steady increase in the number of schools, teachers, pupils and regularity of attendance—the best year in Provincial history. At the Technical Schools of Amherst, Halifax, New Glasgow, Sydney, Truro and Yarmouth there were, in 1914, 89 classes and an enrollment of 1,560 pupils; the cost of maintenance was $14,279 and the up-keep of the N. S. Technical College at Halifax was $24,500; in the local mining and engineering schools there was an enrollment of 690 with a cost of $11,000. The Superintendent reviewed the school legislation of the year as along lines which he, previously, had recommended and including (1) sanction of Inspector necessary to plans for new school buildings; (2) rural school grounds in future to be not less than one acre in extent; (3) permission to school districts, in annual meeting, to appoint one or more delegates to Teachers' Institutes and to vote expenses; (4) power given the Board of Education to authorize Inspectors to act in the place of a School-Board in unorganized districts. Inspectors, also, were

given authority to audit accounts in rural school districts. During the year a short course for teachers in elementary agriculture was established at Sussex; 44 teachers were enrolled in physical training at the Normal School, and $7,497 was paid out for school pensions. Dr. Carter recommended free text books for the Province, Parish instead of District school buildings, County funds to be 60 cents instead of 30 cents per head and all property to be taxed for the support of schools. The Statistics of the school-year were as follows:

Particulars	1st Term 1914-15	2nd Term 1914-15
Number of Schools	1,964	1,964
Number of Teachers	2,055	2,106
Number of Pupils	64,645	66,505
Proportion of population at school	1 in 5·44	1 in 5·29
Number of Boys	31,634	33,437
Number of Girls	33,011	33,062
Average number of Pupils in daily Attendance	47,382	44,683
Female teachers Employed	1,868	1,922
Male teachers Employed	187	184
Provincial grants to Teachers	$200,635.36	
County School Funds	97,422.85	
Voted at annual school meetings	761,753.09	

H. V. B. Bridges reported for the Provincial Normal School, Fredericton, an enrollment in 1915 of 356 students—of whom 99 were Baptists, 95 Catholics and 65 Presbyterians; the Provincial grants for schools in 1914 totalled $272,659; between 1905 and 1915 the average salaries of teachers had greatly advanced. Grammar Schools rose by $215 and Superior Schools by $188; Male teachers with 1st Class certificates advanced $267, 2nd Class $87, 3rd Class $55; Female teachers, respectively, $149, $76, and $60. Dr. H. S. Bridges was re-appointed Superintendent of St. John Schools. In Higher education the University of New Brunswick (Cecil C. Jones, Chancellor) had a total enrollment in 1915 of 142, of whom 40 men were in Arts and 21 women, 45 men in Engineering and 28 in Forestry; the graduates numbered 29. On May 10 the Hon. degree of LL.D. was conferred upon Sir Frederick Williams-Taylor, General Manager of the Bank of Montreal, Hon. George J. Clarke, Provincial Premier and Rt. Hon. A. Bonar Law (*in absentia*). Miss Ella L. Thorne of Fredericton was made an Hon. M.A. The address of Sir F. Williams-Taylor was an inspiring call to higher ideals and practice. Nine of the graduates on this occasion were on active service.

Mount Allison University, Sackville, this year (Rev. Dr. B. C. Borden, President) had a financial surplus; its graduates numbered 25 and students 462; progress was made during the year in collecting a $200,000 Endowment Fund and on July 1 the retirement of Rev. Dr. G. M. Campbell, Principal of Mount Allison Ladies' College, was announced; the registration of this latter institution showed 120 in Literature and Science, 175 in Music, 86 in House Science, 53 in Fine Arts—a net enrollment of 343; the Hon. degree of LL.D. was conferred by the University (May 24) on Rev. Dr. S. D. Chown and Rev. Dr. J. W. Graham.

In connection with the War the New Brunswick Government did not go beyond its 1914 gift of $150,000 worth of Potatoes for the

use of those needing help in Great Britain and for Belgian Relief, with $12,500 paid to the Canadian Patriotic Fund in 1915; the number of recruits sent by this Province to the end of 1915 was about 8,000; the contributions of the people to Belgian relief in cash and kind was $150,000 up to the spring of 1915, and to the Canadian Patriotic Fund during the year $281,000; the Legislature sent as its personal contribution Major F. B. Black, member for Westmoreland, and Major P. A. Guthrie, member for York, while Capt. L. P. D. Tilley, K.C., member for St. John, acted as Recruiting officer for the Province; the son of L. Auguste Dugal, Liberal leader in the House, volunteered, as did the son of Hon. L. J. Tweedie, one-time Premier of the Province; Lieut.-Col. H. F. McLeod, late Provincial Secretary, commanded a Battalion on active service. The Returned Soldiers Aid Committee was appointed by the Government toward the close of the year to co-operate with the Federal Commission, and included:

Thos. Bell (Chairman)	St. John.	R. V. Bennett	Hopewell.
Hon. J. B. M. Baxter	St. John.	T. M. Burns	Bathurst.
T. Carleton Allen	Fredericton.	L. A. Gagnon	Edmundstoun.
J. E. Masters	Moncton.	J. L. Sugrue	St. John.
Dr. L. M. Bourque	Moncton.	John H. Peat	Andover.
J. D. Creaghan	St. John.		

Recruiting was not altogether an easy matter in this Province, despite its Loyalist foundation and traditions. As with Nova Scotia many of its young men had migrated westward or to the United States; but as the months passed on sentiment was stirred up and conditions improved. An immense number of public meetings were held with Lieut.-Governor Wood, Mayor James H. Frink of St. John, Rev. J. J. McCaskill, who afterwards went to the Front as a Chaplain, Lieut. W. B. A. Ritchie, K.C., a law partner of Sir Robert Borden, T. H. Estabrooks and Miles E. Agar of St. John, Rev. Dr. G. M. Campbell of Mount Allison University, Judge J. G. Forbes, Bishop Richardson, Hon. H. A. McKeown, Michael McDade, Archdeacon W. O. Raymond and Judge Ritchie as most earnest and effective speakers. Mayor Frink issued an appeal to the people of the Province on June 29 which rang true to the best British instincts: "Must we say, hereafter, with bated breath that this is the city and province of the Loyalists? Must we say at this monentous period, fraught with the gravest responsibilities ever cast upon British people, that there exists within the borders of this Province at least 5,000 men, physically fit, and from whom a bare 800 have displayed sufficient courage and patriotism to unsheath the sword in defence of their homes?"

Sir George Foster addressed a couple of ensuing meetings and Hon. Arthur Meighen added his voice; a Recruiting Committee was formed (Aug. 31) at St. John with the Lieut.-Governor as Chairman, while the women of that city held a mass-meeting on Sept. 9 with Mrs. John McAvity in the chair; Mrs. Netta B. Brown of Montreal made a series of effective speeches and the women of Fredericton organized with the Countess of Ashburnham and Mrs. Havelock Coy as leaders. Meantime the 26th Battalion, Lieut.-Col.

J. L. McAvity, the 55th, Lieut.-Col. J. R. Kirkpatrick, and a Divisional Ammunition Column under Lieut.-Col. W. H. Harrison, had been organized and left Canada during the first half of the year; the 64th (partly Nova Scotian) Lieut.-Col. H. Montgomery-Campbell, the 104th, Lieut.-Col. George W. Fowler, M.P., and the 115th, Lieut.-Col. F. V. Wedderburn, were under enlistment; the 132nd, Lieut.-Col. G. W. Mersereau, the 140th, Major W. E. Forbes and the 165th, Major L. C. Daigle, were announced for organization toward the close of the year. Lieut.-Col. B. R. Armstrong, raising and commanding an Artillery unit, was, during these months, unceasing in his recruiting effort; in November Col. H. H. McLean, M.P., was appointed to assist in recruiting and training the Maritime forces; on Dec. 28 it was announced that New Brunswick was enlisting men at the rate of a Battalion each month. Capt. L. P. D. Tilley announced that from Sept. 4 to Dec. 18, a total of 2,685 men had joined, or an average of almost 900 a month.

Incidents of the year included the popularity of Colonel Fowler's Battalion which recruited about 2,000 men; the effective share of a well-known St. John family which sent Lieut.-Col. J. L. McAvity in command of the 26th Battalion and with him Lieut. Percy D. McAvity, while Capt. Ronald A. McAvity was in the 12th Battalion and T. Malcolm McAvity, Brigade Major in the 5th Brigade; the Resolution of the St. John Local Council of Women (Apr. 22) against any premature talk of peace; the holding of a Paardeberg Day in St. John, on the initiative of Mrs. Atherton Smith, and the collection of $7,000 for Patriotic funds; the vote of $40,000 by the St. John Council (Dec. 17) to various Patriotic Funds, payable in installments; the work of the Provincial Red Cross, under Lady Tilley's Presidency, in collecting to July 31, 1915, a total of $9,296 and contributing, amongst a myriad of other things, 38,912 pairs of socks with 14,438 hospital shirts, 21,529 handkerchiefs and 16,755 rolled bandages.

Of her men at the Front New Brunswick had distinguished service from Lieut.-Col. P. A. Guthrie who won promotion and distinction at St. Julien and rose from Paymaster to Commander of the 10th Battalion, was wounded at Festubert and returned on leave in September when he received a great welcome. Major C. W. Weldon McLean, R.F.A., was wounded and won the D.S.O. on Sept. 25 for conspicuous gallantry; Arthur N. Carter and Frank Smith, two Rhodes scholars from New Brunswick, won promotion in British regiments; Capt. R. F. Markham and Lieut. C. M. Lawson lost their lives.

Government, Politics, and Conditions in Prince Edward Island

The Island Province went through an Election in 1915 and experienced reasonable prosperity. On June 2 Augustine Colin Macdonald, who was M.P. for King's in 1878-96, was appointed Lieut.-Governor. The 4th Session of the 37th Legislative Assembly had been opened by His Honour Benjamin Rogers on Mar. 17 with a Speech from the Throne which referred to the War, the loyalty of

all sections of the Empire and the gift of his Government, in co-operation with Provincial Committees, of 100,000 bushels of oats for such use as the Imperial Government might decide; mentioned the generous contributions of the people to Belgian Relief and the Island volunteers who were upholding the Flag; stated that the Government had assumed the responsibility of contributing to the Patriotic Fund, the Army Field Service Fund and other War funds; announced that during the past year there had been a rapid and continuous improvement in the schools of the Province. "This improvement shows itself not only in a greatly increased enrollment and a larger daily attendance but, chiefly, in a higher quality of instruction and in a growing public interest in the work of the schools."

He declared that the new School Supply Department had made needed equipment available to Trustees, teachers and pupils, alike, and had greatly cheapened prices; referred to the steady improvement in field crops, the poultry industry and live-stock conditions —also to the effective operation of the Agricultural Instruction Act in connection with nature study, school gardens, etc., in the Public Schools; mentioned the progress and benefit of the Women's Institute movement, the formation of County Agricultural Centres and purchase of a building at Summerside for Prince County purposes, increased Government aid to Exhibitions and fairs, the proposed establishment of a Provincial Laboratory; stated that the lessening of speculation in fur farming and oyster cultivation was resulting in better organization and benefit to those industries. The Address was moved by H. F. Feehan and seconded by J. S. Martin, and carried, without division, after some debate.

Ensuing legislation included an Act providing compensation to the Trustees of certain large properties which Sir Gabriel Wood, 100 years before, had willed to his widow and which, after Lady Wood's death, the Government of that day by some mistake had expropriated; a new Companies Act modelled on the English statute of 1908 and similar in the main to the British Columbia Act and, also, providing for the registration of outside Companies doing business in the Island; measures amending the Election Act of 1913, the Road Act of 1912, the Land Assessment Act, and consolidating the Acts imposing taxation on Companies, brewers, etc.; an Act providing for the transfer of prisoners from one Provincial gaol to another under specified circumstances and another to enable Quebec wills to be probated in the Province.

An important measure was that amending, consolidating and strengthening the Acts relating to Prohibition. Under its terms the word "liquor" was made wide and inclusive and the expression "wholesale" was to cover sales of not less than 5 gallons at one time; druggists under the Act were to be registered and no sale of liquor (after July 1st, 1915) was to be allowed without registration, with a second offence against the Act involving removal from the registry; search under the one warrant might be made, repeatedly, until liquor was found or 30 days had elapsed from the first

use. The power of magistrates and inspectors was increased and convictions made easy so far as all technical conditions were concerned. On motion of Mr. Premier Mathieson and the Opposition leader, John Richards, (Apr. 21) it was resolved that the Legislative Assembly should follow the example of H.M. the King "in voluntarily abstaining from the use of intoxicating liquor as a beverage during the War," and endorsed the objects of the Provincial Patriotic Abstinence League. Out of 30 members 24 signed this pledge. The City of Charlottetown was confirmed in its grant of $2,000 to the Canadian Patriotic Fund and authorized to impose a license fee of $3.00 per annum upon any citizen engaged in manual labour or trade; seven Fox Companies were incorporated.

Financial affairs were dealt with by Hon. J. A. Mathieson, Premier and Treasurer, on Apr. 13. The total Receipts for the year of Dec. 31, 1914, were $531,353 and the Expenditures $520,-781, the total Liabilities of the Province were $934,119 after deducting sinking fund assets of $144,233. For the year ending Dec. 31, 1915, the total Receipts were $477,841 and the Expenditures $574,964—including $46,114 on Capital account and $11,393 of War expenses; the Liabilities were $1,012,385 after deducting $163,-090 of sinking funds. Of the Receipts the chief items were as follows: Dominion subsidy $372,181; Fees and fines of various kinds $16,292; Corporation taxes $16,781; Income tax $13,789, Land Tax $37,138 and Fox Tax $2,372. Expenditures included $29,077 on Administration of Justice; $22,942 on Agriculture and $169,694 on Education; $112,096 upon Public Works and $59,436 upon Hospital and Infirmary; $41,081 upon Interest and $11,679 on Legislation; Oyster culture received $1,419 and Paupers $3,896.

The Hon. James A. McNeill, Commissioner of Public Works, reported for the year of Dec. 31, 1914, as to various bridges and roads built or under way and in this connection pointed out that "the average cost of freight transportation on the P. E. Island Railway is less than four cents per ton-mile, and this cost is being loudly complained of, while there is scarcely a murmur at the cost of 23 to 25 cents per ton-mile to and from the Railway stations over our country roads." His Report stated that the benefits derived from good roads included "an increase in the value of farm land ranging from $5.00 to $25.00 per acre and a more intensive agriculture;" ability to sell crops at the best time with bigger loads and fewer trips and less wear and tear; better school attendance, more social intercourse and better tourist traffic.

The Hon. Murdoch McKinnon, Commissioner of Agriculture, reported for 1914 the extension and perfecting of agricultural education—this system during 1915 was still further improved. Short courses for teachers, and the success of the Agricultural Hall in Charlottetown were especially dealt with and valuable reports submitted from the Secretary of Agriculture (Theodore Ross) and others dealing with Animal and Field Husbandry, Horticulture, 53 Farmers' Institutes with 2,600 members and 31 Women's Institutes with 750 members. Of the Fox industry Mr. McKinnon stated that

breeding had not abated though owing "to war conditions and the financial stringency, the activity in establishing new undertakings has received a temporary check. However, operations this year have been fairly successful. Some companies paid large dividends, others current rates, and very few deferred payment." The total value of Live-stock and Dairy products for the year was stated at $2,438,450 and there were 40 Creameries or Cheese-factories in the Province. This Minister, also, was Registrar-General and he reported 1,511 births, 1,012 deaths and 544 marriages during the year.

As to Education H. H. Shaw, B.SC., acted as Chief Superintendent during 1915, and his Report for the calendar year showed 477 schools in operation with 588 Departments, 586 teachers, of whom 152 were males and 434 females, and 18,402 pupils enrolled, or an increase of 333. The average daily attendance was 11,694 or 63·54%, the Government expenditure, with that of school districts, totalled $259,670; the average salaries ran from $526 to $637 for 1st-class male teachers and $343 to $484 for female teachers. Other classes ran down to $257 for men and $208 for women. Mr. Shaw referred especially to the new school buildings, the growing formation of libraries, the advance in elementary agricultural teaching, the need of reducing the number of small schools, the patriotic contribution by pupils of $2,137 in money and the enlistment of 40% of the male teachers. There was no public controversy in 1915 as to religious or racial matters though the Toronto (Orange) *Sentinel* of July 1 had a full-page statement to the effect that Roman Catholic control existed in many of the Island Public schools with 1,634 French Readers in use in certain Acadian schools.

Politically, Mr. Mathieson had since Dec. 5, 1911, been at the head of a Conservative Government which had been given a large majority early in 1912 when only two Liberals were elected. The Government had not been the subject of serious criticism up to this time except on the point of Automobile legislation as to which the farmers felt strongly. This policy was based on the obvious public duty of encouraging tourist traffic and visitors to the scenic resorts of the beautiful Island; the farmers, however, had an absolute abhorrence of the sound or presence of a motor. As the Elections came in view certain points developed. It was claimed that direct taxation had been levied to an increasing extent—$71,715 more than in 1911 when the Liberals left office; the Provincial Temperance Alliance proclaimed hostility to the administration of the Prohibitory liquor law and declared drunkenness to be greatly on the increase. Above all, a tax of $5.00 per head per annum had been imposed upon dogs—partly because they were so numerous and partly because they endangered the sheep industry—and this proved very unpopular amongst the owners.

Mr. Mathieson claimed in his ensuing campaign speeches that his Party had given the Province a surplus after a succession of deficits, had conserved the Oyster culture business, built many roads and repaired many bridges, procured an additional grant from the

Dominion, obtained the establishment of a fixed Federal representation of three members, and established the Car-ferry from Cape Tormentine to Carlton. Practically, it was claimed that Mr. Mathieson had been able to obtain at Ottawa $100,000 increase in Subsidy, a $26,000 grant for Agriculture, $10,000,000 for the Car-ferry and for widening the Railway gauge. The Liberals selected as their Leader the Hon. Benjamin Rogers, who had recently retired from the post of Lieut.-Governor, in place of John Richards, then a candidate for the Federal Parliament. When the House was dissolved on Aug. 24—with a secret ballot in use for the first time in its history—Mr. Rogers issued a Manifesto declaring his Party policy to be as follows:

1. Assistance to the Empire in the War to the limit of Provincial resources.
2. Readjustment of taxation so as to make it equitable, reduced expenditure, lower transportation rates on the P. E. I. Railway.
3. Construction of bridges and other Public works with permanent materials; gradual making of roads in more durable form and better laid and drained.
4. To simplify the Educational system and ensure a thorough grounding in reading, writing and arithmetic.
5. Improvement of Agriculture and elimination of alleged needless running expenses.
6. Honest and energetic enforcement of the Prohibition Law.
7. Safeguarding the rights of the public in Oyster beds with pressure at Ottawa for adjustment of claims against the Dominion.

The Election on Sept. 16 showed a great change in public opinion though it did not actually defeat the Government which obtained a majority of 4 seats. The Premier had a good majority, Hon. Mr. McNeill and Hon. Mr. McKinnon very small majorities, Hon. L. L. Jenkins, Hon. J. H. Myers, and Hon. J. A. McDonald, members of the Government without Portfolio, were defeated as were Hon. J. E. Wyatt, Speaker, and Mr. Rogers, the Opposition Leader. The latter was accused of disloyal utterances but the real issues were automobiles and dog taxation. J. A. Dewar and Murdoch Kennedy were Independent Conservatives; F. J. Nash of *The Patriot* was defeated. It may be added that the Provincial Temperance Alliance worked, to some extent, against the Government following its expression of regret at a meeting in March that "the enforcement of the Prohibition law is not more effective." The following were the elected candidates:

Constituency	Name	Politics
1st District, Queen's Co.	Alex. J. McNevin	Cons.
	Hon. Murdock Kennedy	Cons.
2nd " "	John McMillan	Lib.
	George F. Hughes	Lib.
3rd " "	David McDonald	Lib.
	Leonard Wood	Cons.
4th " "	George Forbes	Lib.
	John S. Martin	Cons.
Charlottetown	Hon. S. R. Jenkins	Cons.
	James Paton	Cons.

Constituency	Name	Politics
1st District, Prince Co.	Hon. C. Dalton	Cons.
	Benjamin Gallant	Lib.
2nd " "	Wm. H. Dennis	Lib.
	Albert C. Saunders	Lib.
3rd " "	A. E. McLean	Lib.
	Hon. A. E. Arsenault	Cons.
4th " "	Walter M. Lea	Lib.
	John H. Bell	Lib.
5th " "	Hubert Howatt	Lib.
	Hon. J. A. McNeill	Cons.
1st District, King's Co.	Hon. John McLean	Cons.
	Dr. A. A. Macdonald	Cons.
2nd " "	James D. McInnis	Lib.
	Harvey D. McEwen	Cons.
3rd " "	James J. Johnston	Lib.
	John A. Dewar	Cons.
4th " "	Hon. M. McKinnon	Cons.
	A. P. Prowse	Cons.
5th " "	Hon. J. A. Mathieson	Cons.
	Roderick J. McLellan	Cons.

In December John H. Bell, K.C., M.L.A., of Summerside was elected Leader of the Liberal Opposition; a little earlier Mr. Premier Mathieson visited the West and British Columbia. Meanwhile, on Apr. 17, a new ice-breaking, train-ferry steamer had been launched in the Tyne for use in Northumberland Straits, and on Oct. 5 a handsome new passenger ferry steamer, costing $690,000, for service between the terminals then nearing completion; the Maritime Board of Trade met at Summerside on Aug. 18-19 with E. T. Higgs, Charlottetown, presiding; the Hon. Charles Dalton in April gave a further contribution of $10,000 to the Consumptive Sanitorium; the Charlottetown *Guardian* issued in July a special publication giving elaborate illustrated details of Island conditions, growth and history.

Fox farming during the year was in a condition of flux from its stage of speculation, over-capitalization and under-production, to one of business stability and a pelt basis. The value of young foxes in the Island, 1913, was $3,500,000 and in 1914 $6,000,000; J. E. B. McCready, Publicity Commissioner of the Island, stated (June 4, 1915) that "even under war conditions, 45 companies last year paid their shareholders $1,200,000 in cash dividends, ranging from 4 per cent. to 240 per cent., while 20 companies allotted a stock bonus of 10 per cent. to 175 per cent., besides adding largely to their breeding stock." The authorized capital of the industry was $35,567,000 with $20,000,000 paid up and about 300 ranches. As a whole, Island conditions were fairly prosperous; agriculture, the main industry, in which about 80 per cent. of the people were engaged, was successful. The field crops were from 15 to 20 per cent. less than in 1914, but higher prices compensated for the shortage. Their total value was $10,800,000 or about the same as in 1914. Rapid progress was made in the Egg-circle movement and by the end of 1915 there were 85 circles with 6,000 members, who marketted, co-operatively, 500,000 dozen of eggs. A start was made in marketting wool co-operatively. The value of Cheese manufactured

was $327,700 and of Butter $151,064. The Fisheries yielded $1,000,000 including a lobster catch of about $750,000. The Agricultural product of 1915—Federal statistics—was as follows:

	Area in Acres	Yield per acre Bush.	Total Yield Bush.	Average price per Bushel	Total Value
Spring Wheat	34,400	19·00	653,000	$1.08	$705,800
Oats	196,000	34·86	6,832,500	0.45	3,074,000
Barley	3,700	28·88	106,800	0.71	75,800
Buckwheat	2,600	29·00	75,400	0.75	56,500
Mixed grains	8,000	38.65	309,200	0.55	170,000
Potatoes	31,000	114·78	3,558,000	0.46	1,637,000
Turnips, mangolds, etc.	7,900	449·46	3,551,000	0.26	923,000
Hay and clover	198,000	1·77	351,000	12:18	4,275,000
Fodder corn	260	13·00	3,400	3.00	10,200

As to the War the Provincial Government arranged for 100,000 bushels of oats as a gift to the Army Field Service and the Province gave, in Government and public subscriptions, $35,643 to the Canadian Patriotic Fund up to the close of 1915; the Island, with its population of 93,000, sent about 2,000 men to the Front and a heavy siege gun battery composed of 218 officers and men; Lieut. T. W. F. Macdonald, Major Alex. MacPhail and Lieut.-Col. S. R. Jenkins were three members of the Legislature who went on active service and Major MacPhail won a D.S.O.; to Belgian Relief in money and gifts the Island contributed about $40,000 and Hon. C. Dalton gave an auto-ambulance to the Red Cross—as did the Public School pupils; R. H. Campbell, B.A., Chief Superintendent of Education, and 3 Inspectors, with 51 teachers enlisted. A Returned Soldiers' Commission was appointed to act with the Federal Commission as follows:

Hon. J. A. Mathieson (Chairman) ..... Charlottetown.
Frank R. Heartz ..... Charlottetown.
Charles Lyons ..... Charlottetown.
Hon. A. E. Arsenault ..... Summerside.
Neil McLeod ..... Summerside.
John A. Macdonald ..... Cardigan.
James D. Stewart ..... Georgetown.

THE PROVINCE OF MANITOBA IN 1915.

Last Days and Legislation of the Roblin Government

The position of the Roblin Government at the beginning of 1915, after 15 years of power, was unstable and unsatisfactory. In the Elections of the past year it had won 27 seats out of 49 with 71,616 recorded votes for its party compared with 62,798 for the Liberals and 15,654 for Independent candidates who were all of them opposed to the Government and one of them—F. J. Dixon who polled 8,205 votes—practically a Liberal. The Temperance element was against the Governmnt, so were the Women's organizations, many Church bodies and leaders, the chief men in the Farmers' organizations. Sir Rodmond Roblin was not popular in the personal sense, though a vigourous, hard-hitting and capable politician. As Prime Minister he had done many good things; it remained for this year to bring out the dark shadings of the picture.

On Apr. 21 a Deputation, headed by Ald. R. A. Rigg and claiming to represent 15,000 men out of work, asked the Premier for aid and especially for the opening up and division of Crown-lands. The Reports of the various Departments appeared during the next few months. The Attorney-General (Hon. J. H. Howden) reported 2,002 prisoners and insane persons in 1914, with 175 criminal cases tried during the year, and 99 convictions; a revenue of $310,546 from Land Titles offices and expenses of $176,828; 1,113 liquor licenses granted with $160,996 of fees received and 301 hotel and wholesale licenses in force on Nov. 30; 416 fires were reported with a loss of $1,066,170. To Mr. Howden was submitted the last Report of the Manitoba Public Utilities Commission (H. A. Robson, Commissioner) to the Government which had created it. The statements applied to the whole Province, covered 90 utilities (Nov. 30, 1914) and dealt in its decisions and control with vital interests—street railways, gas, electric light, water, Hydro-electric companies, the Sale of Shares Act, etc. Mr. Robson's report was an elaborate treatment of conditions and controversies. To him, also, various reports were submitted and amongst them (Mar. 4, 1915) one by Hugh McNair dealing with the possibilities of using lignite coal—so plentiful throughout the Province—for power and industrial or domestic purposes. Experiments and tests had been developed with results favourable to producer gas drawn from lignite as against anthracite.

The Hon. Joseph Bernier, as Provincial Secretary, reported (1914) 228 letters-patent granted, involving a capital of $34,801,900 and 67 licenses representing $72,000,000; at the same time

462 letters-patent were cancelled with the licenses of 47 other companies. The Hon. W. H. Montague, Minister of Public Works, reported for Nov. 30, 1914, that few new structures were underway but that municipal councils were submitting many plans and profiles. To him A. McGillivray, Highway Commissioner, dealt with the first year of the Good Roads Act and stated that it had been much discussed in public meetings, with 192 miles of road improved, and reinforced concrete culverts constructed to a value of $23,714. The Provincial Architect, V. W. Horwood, described the completion of the Manitoba Agricultural College with its 23 buildings and dealt with the distance from material and labour during construction and the multiplicity of details involved. "The contractors did their work in a first-class manner and the Government received fuller value for its outlay than any private Corporation could have obtained." After-events added interest to this comment. Of the new Parliament structure he stated that "the building has its foundations in and superstructure well advanced. The foundations are built on caissons, which are huge concrete piers, extending to the solid rock. This foundation is the best that it is possible to obtain, and all new buildings of any importance in this city are being constructed in this manner." The Central Power House and the Selkirk and Brandon Hospitals for Insane, and various other buildings under improvement or completion, were dealt with. The Selkirk institution had 990 patients during the year and that of Brandon 343. In not only construction of buildings, but in maintenance, these and other institutions were under the Minister of Public Works.

The Hon. George Lawrence, Minister of Agriculture and Immigration, reported as to general conditions with a grain crop in 1914 totalling 139,626,753 bushels of oats, wheat, barley, flax, rye and peas; live-stock numbering 325,207 horses, 498,040 cattle, 75,100 sheep, 325,416 pigs and 1,081,828 poultry; an expenditure of $3,387,395 on farm buildings and dairy products of $3,417,381. The Agricultural College reported to this Minister a students' residence accommodation of 500, an enrollment of 291 in Agriculture and 86 in Home Economics, a Government maintenance grant of $129,000 and other receipts of $68,691. The Dairy Commissioner dealt with 275 meetings in the year, 35 Creameries and 17 Cheese factories. Horticulture and noxious weeds and the protection of game, with 8,150 hunters' licenses issued and 5,187 animals killed; Immigration, with 2,354 homestead entries in 8 months of 1914 and the question of farm labour supply; the work of 68 Agricultural societies with 8,779 members and a Government grant of $33,519 and municipal grants of $23,031; all were reviewed at length. Mr. Lawrence also received the Report of the Provincial Board of Health (Dr. R. M. Simpson, Chairman) which stated a continuous decrease in deaths from tuberculosis, with marked improvement in collection of vital statistics, and paid high tribute to the work of the Ninette Sanitorium for Consumptives.

Sir R. P. Roblin, as Lands Commissioner, reported collections of $218,406 and land sales of $20,198 or $7.32 per acre. The Hon. G. R. Coldwell was Municipal Commissioner as well as Minister of Education and his annual statistics (1914) showed a Provincial population of 526,587; residential farms numbering 59,303 with 21,424,626 acres in the municipalities and 6,605,214 acres of these cultivated; 16,979,458 acres taxable, an assessment of $547,306,069 on real and personal property, $9,449,260 of taxes imposed and $55,454,437 of Debenture debt. The Report as to Government Telephones for the year of Nov. 30, 1914, (G. A. Watson, Commissioner) showed a Revenue of $1,824,115, expenses of $1,346,365 and a surplus, after deducting interest, of $56,067. The Assets were $11,260,947 of which plant values represented $9,897,072. The stations numbered 46,549, the toll lines were 15,435 miles of serial wire, the replacement reserve were $753,046. The final appointments of the Roblin Government were as follows:

Provincial License Commissioner	D. M. Walker	Winnipeg.
"	A. L. Bonnycastle	Winnipeg.
"	Lendrum McMeans	Winnipeg.
Auditor, Department of Telephones	Charles R. Hegan	Winnipeg.
Superintendent of Agricultural Societies	Samuel T. Newton	Winnipeg.
Good Roads Board	Charles R. Ivens	Virden.
"	Thos. R. Deacon	Winnipeg.
"	A. McGillivray	Winnipeg.

The 2nd Session (and last) of the 14th Legislature was opened on Feb. 9 by Sir Douglas C. Cameron, Lieut.-Governor, with a Speech from the Throne which first mentioned the War, the aid given to the Empire by Canada and the Province of Manitoba, the latter's gift of 50,000 bags of flour to Britain and willingness to do more in that way as well as in the despatch of men; referred to the Hinterland of the Province, its resources and future development and the need for increased production of grain; promised the creation of a Bureau of Labour and amendments to the Liquor License, Good Roads and Factories' Inspection Acts. The Address was moved by J. P. Foley, Winnipeg, and G. R. Ray, Churchill. T. C. Norris, Opposition leader, started in at once to discuss the cost of the Parliament Buildings, to declare for compulsory education, the compulsory teaching of English in Bi-lingual schools, the repeal of the Coldwell school amendments, a referendum on Bar abolition, and Direct legislation as a useful system of government.

During the ensuing Session and apart from the all-engrossing Parliament Buildings matter, the Opposition by various defeated Resolutions or amendments urged its policy and platform. On Mar. 2 the Liberals proposed a declaration; "That this House is in favour of the principle of Direct Legislation by means of the initiative and referendum, and is of the opinion that the introduction of the same into Legislative system would prevent the enactment of unwise measures and provide at all times for an appeal to the electorate on specific questions without in any way derogating from the usefulness or dignity of this Assembly."

A Government amendment declared that "the British form of responsible government is, in the opinion of this House, the most perfect system of government of people, and that the British form of responsible government should be maintained unimpaired in this Province." T. H. Johnson and J. W. Armstrong (Liberals) moved to add the following to the Amendment: "That more direct participation by the people in the making of Laws by the Initiative and Referendum is in entire accord with the British principle of government." The latter was voted down by 27 to 20, the amendment was carried unanimously. Able speeches were made for Direct Legislation by F. J. Dixon, and against it by J. H. Haig.

A. B. Hudson, K.C., and J. B. Baird moved for an enquiry into the election of R. D. Orok in Churchill, as being illegal, but it was voted down by 26 to 21. An Opposition motion in favour of Compulsory education for children from 7 to 14 years of age was rejected in favour of the Government's declaration that the Truancy provisions of the Children's Act furnished "adequate provisions for compulsory school attendance." On Mar. 23, in Committee of Supply, Messrs. Johnson and Armstrong moved for non-concurrence "until the Government has brought down for the information of the House satisfactory evidence as to the quantity of concrete and other material and work supplied for the caissons under the new Parliament Buildings," but the Government majority was 25 to 19. T. H. Johnson moved on Mar. 15 for a Royal Commission of Enquiry into alleged Naturalization frauds in Winnipeg in 1914 but this was rejected by a Government majority of 5 on the ground that the Courts could deal with it; Mr. Johnson's Bill to repeal the Acts incorporating certain alleged objectionable Clubs was declared by the Attorney-General to be technically invalid unless accompanied by a petition for repeal similar to that under which it had been originally adopted, and this curious objection was endorsed by the Speaker—Hon. James Johnson. There was keen fighting by the Liberals at this stage and a good deal of what the Government members called obstruction. On Mar. 2 the Government majority defeated a Liberal Resolution protesting against an alleged changing of the Fair wage schedule in the Parliament Buildings construction; to which Hon. Dr. Montague had replied that it was simply a change of classification.

A Resolution proposed by G. Clingan (Lib.) was accepted without division, declaring that the House approved "the joint efforts which have been made by the representatives of the three Prairie Provinces to have the natural resources within their boundaries transferred to the respective Provinces, for the use and benefit of said Provinces, and further pledges itself to assist in further efforts in every way possible." Another Liberal motion (T. C. Norris) declared that in view of changed economic conditions "the rights of citizenship should be extended to women" and the Election Act amended to permit them to vote at elections for the Legislature. The Hon. Mr. Coldwell moved in amendment—and carried

it by 25 to 20—that as "it has not been shown that any considerable number of those on whom the franchise would be conferred desire or would use the same, it is inadvisable to make constitutional changes until public opinion warrants such change."

Of the legislation passed before prorogation on Apr. 1 the important Acts included the creation of a Bureau of Labour attached to the Department of Public Works with the duty of collecting and systematizing information and statistics relating to employment, wages, hours of labour, co-operation, strikes, lock-outs and relations, generally, of labour and capital; a measure strengthening the rights of the landlord as to a portion of the lessees' crop for rent or, in the case of a sale, under stated conditions, as payment on account for purchase of the land; an elaborate Act respecting Dairies, creameries and cheese factories; an amendment to the Election Act, increasing the penalty for bribery to $200 or 6 months in gaol, declaring the distribution of liquor on election day subject to a $200 fine or 3 months in gaol, giving officers power of arrest in these cases without warrant and the right to seize motors, etc., used for such offences; amendments increasing the efficiency of Factories inspection, of Game protection, of the operation of the Good Roads Act and changing details of the Insurance and Fire Insurance Policy Acts. The 1914 Act respecting Land contracts, or Moratorium Bill as the Opposition called it, was amended by Hon. Mr. Howden so as to not only stay for a limited or defined period the enforcement of judgments under mortgage but to control or check indefinitely the commencement of actions by defining various preliminary conditions.

The Liquor License Act was amended by making more than 3% proof spirit an intoxicant; the prohibited hours for sale were made from 6 p.m. (wholesale) and 7 p.m. (retail) Saturday night to 7 a.m. Monday and on week-days from 6 p.m. (wholesale) and 7 p.m. (retail) to 7 in the morning; sales were allowed, however, under medical certificates or requisition of a Justice of the Peace; arrest and a fine was the punishment for being intoxicated in forbidden hours and the Act was applied to ferry, river or lake boats in Manitoba; changes were made in the Local Option vote and the Inspectors given more power. On Feb. 18, T. C. Norris (Lib.) had moved that as "the electors of this Province by a large majority at the last Election declared themselves in favour of submitting by way of a referendum the question of abolishing the sale of intoxicating liquors in bar rooms; therefore, such question should be submitted by way of a referendum without delay."

A Government amendment, which passed by 24 to 20, declared that excellent progress was being made and that "the cause of Temperance can be best promoted by Local Option, which gives to every part of the Province the right to prohibit the sale of intoxicating liquors, both retail and wholesale, by a majority vote of the electors in their respective municipalities." The Motor Vehicles, Moving Picture, Municipal, Public Health, Public School

THE MACDONALD HOTEL.

One of the Grand Trunk Pacific's Western Hotels.

Edmonton, Alberta.

and Real Property Acts were amended; an Act was passed permitting municipalities to borrow money for seed grain purchases and for the Government to help unorganized districts in this respect and another respecting Stationary Engineers; the Corporation Taxation Act was amended and the Taxation of Theatres, etc., authorized by specified license fees, while volunteers serving in the War were relieved of all action in the Civil Courts during the war-period; the Winnipeg Charter was amended, the Society of Jesus was incorporated and the Government was authorized to borrow $1,500,000 for the completion of the Parliament Buildings.

What was destined to be the Hon. Hugh Armstrong's last Budget speech was delivered on Feb. 23. He stated then that the consolidated revenue Receipts for the year of Nov. 30, 1914, were $5,512,163 and Expenditures $5,638,658. Of the latter sum $145,271 was the cost of 50,000 bags of flour contributed by Manitoba to Great Britain, which should not be treated as an ordinary expenditure. Eliminating this, he claimed a surplus on ordinary account of $18,776. He maintained that the real surplus was more than this amount, because $56,331 had been paid during 1914 as a sinking fund on Stock issues. Normal conditions, said the Minister, would have brought in an additional $200,000 from Succession duties and a large sum from Provincial lands.

The Receipts included $1,592,675 from Dominion Subsidy and School lands Fund; $561,693 from fines, fees and land titles including $160,996 from Liquor licenses; $218,406 from Provincial lands, $283,480 from Succession duties, $158,481 from Corporation taxes and $203,461 from Railway tax; Telegraphs and Telephones, $1,814,071, and Automobile licenses $40,000. The Expenditures included $268,356 for Legislation and the Executive Council; Interest $757,742 and aid to Imperial Government $145,271; Education $724,560 and Agriculture $423,684; Attorney-General's Office including Courts, Police, Gaols, Justice Administration, etc., $574,448; operation and maintenance of Telephones and Telegraphs $1,392,390; aid to municipalities and Public Works $459,998 and maintenance of Public Works, Hospitals, etc., $721,156. The balance carried over from Nov. 30, 1913, was $2,602,001; that carried forward to the next year was $2,197,631. What were called open ledger accounts, including $1,995,333 in London, England, totalled receipts of $2,198,439 and expenditures of $1,364,510; Trust accounts, chiefly drainage districts, had receipts of $785,977 and payments of $1,105,223. The expenditures charged to Capital Account were $788,014 on the Agricultural College, $1,400,002 on the Parliament Buildings, $155,782 on Central Power House, Winnipeg, and $182,958 on Good Roads—a total of $2,825,384. The total of all receipts and expenditures, including balances, was $11,257,408.

Mr. Armstrong stated that in the years 1900-1913 the total surpluses of revenue over expenditure had been $7,251,206 and the total capital expenditure on public buildings, etc., $7,145,655. Dr. R. S. Thornton replied to the Treasurer and claimed that the Pro-

vince, pending the borrowing of money, had drawn too freely on its Trust Funds, that at the close of the fiscal year only $150,000 of the $1,500,000 of these Funds was available in actual cash. He declared that the ordinary sources of revenue no longer met the normal expenditure. Meantime, a new Loan of $5,475,000 at 5½% had been issued in New York increasing the Government's bonded Debt to about $26,000,000. Mr. Armstrong claimed during the Elections that "the proportion of the Debt of the Province at the end of November, 1914, that was not so used or invested as to be either self-supporting or secured, was $4,953,120."

The question of Education in its Bi-lingual and Separate School forms was a conspicuous one up to the last days of the Government and statistics at the beginning of the year indicated that 16,720 pupils were attending Bi-lingual schools—French, German and Polish. The Government policy was, apparently, one of tolerance with a reasonable effort to promote English-teaching everywhere; to the Separate Schools, as such, its disposition was friendly, its policy embodied in the much-discussed Coldwell amendments*, its attitude unpopular with the Orangemen. Out of this situation and the Elections of 1914 developed a difference between the Government and W. T. Edgecombe, Orange Grand Master, and a Conservative, which resulted in the latter winning his re-election in the Order on Feb. 26. In the Legislature, on Feb. 19, T. H. Johnson (Lib.) moved the repeal of the Coldwell School Act amendments of 1912 empowering the Winnipeg School Board to take over the local Separate Schools under conditions which were variously asserted to be quite innocuous and to be an indirect creation of Catholic schools within the Public School system. The Government claimed that the legislation simply cleared up obscure provisions of the Act; judging by a myriad of comments it also created various obscure points.

As to this the *North-west Review,* a Manitoba Catholic organ, declared that "there can be no reasonable doubt that the intention of the clauses in question was to modify in some measure the regulations in force in this Provnce for years, and which compelled the Catholic minority to educate their own children after paying their share for the education of their neighbours' children." The clauses, however, it was stated, had remained a dead-letter. Mr. Coldwell, Minister of Education, in dealing with the Johnson motion—which was defeated by 27 to 21 votes—described the amendments as simply clearing up disputes under the Greenway Compromise of 1897. Upon the question of repeal the Orangemen supported the Liberals. According to a report in the *North-west Review* Archbishop Langevin gave the Catholic view at St. Boniface on Mar. 27 when he said:

> In our 50 French-Canadian parishes and particularly in St. Boniface, thanks to the good-will of the Government, we have enjoyed a liberty which would be satisfactory if the present state of things was assured by legal enactment. But in Winnipeg and in other mixed centres it is not so. A double

*NOTE.—See 1913 and 1914 volumes.

school tax weighs heavily and unjustly upon our Catholics. Ever since 1900 in the face of a growing recrudescense of fanaticism which would compromise the situation, generally peaceable in other parishes, we have raised our voices in protest, and in all these struggles we had ever in view the welfare of our Winnipeg Catholics.

As to the language question Mr. Coldwell said in the House on Mar. 1: "I repeat that English is adequately taught in every public school in this Province. It may not be taught like it is in Universities, but it is adequately and efficiently taught. Let me say that we have made a most determined and persistent effort to train and prepare teachers to teach our foreign-born settlers' children." The appropiations for Education had increased from $300,000 to $900,000 in seven years. He put the matter in another way to the Manitoba School Trustees (Mar. 2): "You want to drive these foreigners into the English language. I'm not going to take them by the throat and make them swallow it. I am going to use a policy of persuasion." The Minister went even further in the Legislature on Mar. 8: "I stand here to defend the Bilingual schools on every occasion. They are efficient and good schools, and are doing a great work." The *Canadian Ruthenian,* a Catholic organ, in following, offered congratulations to the Government upon its attitude in this connection. The Act under which these schools were controlled had only this clause as to Bi-lingualism: "Where ten of the pupils in any school speak the French language or any language other than English, as their native language, the teaching of such pupils shall be conducted in French, or such other language, and English, upon the Bilingual system." It was sufficiently vague. Such was the general situation in Manitoba when the Parliament Buildings question compelled a dissolution.

The Parliament Buildings Issue in Manitoba

This question caused the retirement of the Roblin Government, and the coming of the Liberals into office after 15 years of exclusion, raised questions of Constitutional right or wrong for the Lieut.-Governor and compelled a general Election for the second time in two years. In the closing days of the September session of 1914 the Minister of Public Works had announced that in place of the $2,859,750 (plus $119,000 for plumbing, etc.,) which these elaborate buildings were to cost under the original contract of July 14, 1913, with Thomas Kelly & Sons, the final cost would be $4,500,000. Up to Dec. 1, 1914, $1,676,984 had been actually expended by the Government with F. W. Simon, an English architect, nominally in charge, V. W. Horwood, Provincial Architect actually in charge, and with expert advice to the Government from E. C. Shankland of Chicago and Prof. E. Brydone-Jack, C.E., of the University of Manitoba. Under Mr. Simon's original specification pile foundations with reinforced concrete construction, were to be used. It was claimed, however, after the contract was allotted, that reinforced construction was unsuitable for such a building and that pile foundations would not support a structure of

such weight; the plans were changed under advice of the experts mentioned to admit of steel construction and the foundations were altered to provide for caissons to bed-rock.

Upon the conditions surrounding these changes turned an infinite variety of details in the charges made, costs incurred, prices increased, scandals alleged. In the Public Accounts Committee of the Legislature on Mar. 11, 1915, the Liberal Opposition commenced a rigourous probe into the whole matter and found evidence to show that these drastic changes had followed shortly after the signing of the contract, that greatly increased expenditures resulted and that a verbal agreement between the Government and the Contractors, without Order-in-Council or signed contract, had involved additional expenditures of $780,000. Various witnesses were examined by the Committee, including Mr. Shankland, Mr. Horwood, Prof. Brydone-Jack. The latter, on Mar. 16, testified that the foundations provided for by Mr. Simon were not sufficient; that the only safe type of foundation for this soil was a caisson foundation extending down to bed-rock; that it was essential, therefore, to change from pile foundations to caisson foundations as the Government had done at the recommendation of Mr. Horwood, Provincial Architect; that the price for this work was a very reasonable one and that the change in connection with the super-structure from reinforced concrete to steel and concrete was also absolutely essential.

The Liberals wanted various other witnesses examined but were restricted in directions which evoked from Mr. Norris charges (Mar. 19) of gagging the Committee. They especially called for Wm. Salt, Assistant Inspector of Works, who had left the city for Minneapolis. In opposing the Bill for $1,500,000 additional in this connection Dr. R. S. Thornton told the Legislature (Mar. 22) that the changed contract and its huge extras had been kept secret for months, denounced the Government for an alleged blocking of enquiry in Committee and demanded investigation. The Committee continued their work but few documents or records could be obtained. H. Boddington, a partner of Mr. Simon's, was a witness on Mar. 24 and Thomas Kelly, on the 25th, was cross-examined by A. B. Hudson, K.C. Nothing new was evoked and the Chairman (E. L. Taylor, K.C.) ruled out of order a demand for vouchers showing the cost of materials used. The Winnipeg *Free Press* of Mar. 27 gave the extra payments to Kelly & Sons, in detail from Nov. 19, 1913, to Nov. 30, 1914, as $779,987. The Committee concluded its work on Mar. 30, after Mr. Taylor had stated that his desire had been to confine witnesses to those associated with the structure and evidence strictly to the matter in hand. The Committee majority reported to the Legislature that the evidence had shown that "any changes in the plans and method of constructing these buildings were absolutely required, that the additional contracts given in connection with the original contracts were necessary and were entered into at fair and reasonable prices." In the House A. B. Hudson,

K.C., presented a Liberal amendment to the acceptance of this Report which stated:

(1) That in connection with the new Parliament Buildings there has been gross and culpable negligence on the part of the Government and officials thereof in the matter of the letting of contracts and the manner in which changes in construction were made and supplementary contracts entered into; (2) that there has been systematic violation of contracts connived at by the Government; (3) that as a consequence thereof the Treasury of the Province has been defrauded of sums exceeding $800,000; (4) a part of the amount referred to in the last preceding paragraph hereof consists of 10,397 cubic yards of materials paid for for the caissons under the new Parliament Buildings, but it appears conclusively in the evidence submitted to your Committee that the last-mentioned yardage was never supplied by the contractor, with the result that in this connection, alone, the Province was defrauded out of $243,809.65; (5) your Committee has been greatly hampered in its work by the improper exclusion of important and directly relevant evidence, the disappearance of necessary and material witnesses in the employ of the Government, the non-production of important and necessary and original records, and the mutilation of one of the most important books of original entry. Therefore, your Committee recommends that a Royal Commission consisting of three of the Judges of His Majesty's Court of King's Bench in this Province be appointed to fully investigate and report on all matters in connection with the erection of the new Parliament Buildings.

Mr. Hudson delivered an able speech in which he estimated, in detail, the undue profits alleged to have been made by T. Kelly & Sons at $857,200. To him the Hon. W. H. Montague replied in one of his old-time graceful orations—pathetically destined to be his last on the floor of any Legislature—and covered the history of the construction so far as it had come under his admittedly not very close observation. Sir Rodmond Roblin and E. L. Taylor, K.C., followed in hard-hitting, vigourous attacks upon the Opposition, and defence of the Government, with the claim that there was no evidence to prove the assertions made, that, in any case, they did not touch the Government, and that during the recess careful enquiry would be carried on as to the officials involved. T. C. Norris, for the Opposition, spoke argumentatively and at length as did R. S. Thornton, T. H. Johnson and others. When the House rose at 1.20 on the morning of Apr. 1st there was no intention of granting a Royal Commission and the Government intended to prorogue that day after voting the Hudson motion down.

Then something happened. The Lieut.-Governor had meanwhile, in the evening of Mch. 31st, been presented by T. C. Norris, the Liberal leader, with a Memorial signed by the 21 Liberal members of the Legislature which recapitulated the statements of the Hudson amendment, declared that the Province had been defrauded of more than $800,000, claimed that a grave public scandal existed which should be thoroughly and impartially investigated and concluded as follows: "The Undersigned are deeply impressed with the conviction that, unless provision is made to hold such enquiry, the Province will suffer grave loss and injury, and the most intense dissatisfaction will exist among the people; and they therefore pray Your Honour not to prorogue the Legislature until provision has been made for a Royal Commission, consisting of three

Judges of the Court of King's Bench, to make due and proper enquiry into all matters pertaining to the construction of the said buildings and until such Commission has made its report to the Legislature."

Early on the following morning Sir Douglas Cameron summoned the Premier and, when the Legislature met at 10 o'clock, Sir Rodmond requested the suspension of the sitting until 3 p.m., so that he could confer further with His Honour. A Cabinet meeting and conference with the Governor followed. What occurred was never officially stated: the *Free Press,* in the afternoon of Apr. 1st, reviewed the 1891 action of Lieut.-Governor A. R. Angers of Quebec in compelling the Mercier Government to appoint a Royal Commission; the same journal on Apr. 2nd declared that for the similar action now taken in Manitoba the Government deserved no credit. "It was forced by influences which it could not control or intimidate into taking the course to which it was bitterly opposed;" on July 1, following, it stated that the Lieut.-Governor had "forced the appointment of the Royal Commission;" it was generally believed that His Honour had intimated that a Commission or an Election were the alternatives. As a one-time Liberal, appointed by a Liberal Government at Ottawa, the ensuing attacks upon Sir Douglas Cameron, and the conclusions arrived at by the Conservative press were not altogether un-natural though they might be deplored. It may be added that the matter came up again before another Commission when Chief Justice H. M. Howell testified that His Honour asked his legal advice in the matter and declared to him that he had lost confidence in Mr. Howden, his Attorney-General. The Winnipeg *Telegram* of July 13, following, demanded the Governor's impeachment; the *Free Press* of the 14th admitted with pride that Sir Douglas had demanded a Royal Commission and had "declined to be intimidated."

In the Legislature when the sitting was resumed on Apr. 1st the Premier stated that the charges made by the Opposition, over their own signatures, were sufficiently explicit to warrant the appointment of a Royal Commission of Enquiry. The House was then prorogued and, on the 7th, Sir Rodmond Roblin and Hon. Mr. Bernier left for the East; on Apr. 20, following, the Royal Commission was announced as composed of Chief Justice T. G. Mathers of the King's Bench and his colleague Hon. D. A. Macdonald, with Sir Hugh J. Macdonald, K.C., formerly a Conservative Prime Minister of the Province. The Royal Commission met and organized on Apr. 23 with the Chief Justice as Chairman and four days later the enquiry commenced. F. H. Phippen, K.C., and W. N. Tilley, K.C., of Toronto, were counsel for Kelly & Sons and so remained till May 20 when they retired; A. J. Andrews, K.C., represented the Government, H. W. Whitla, K.C., acted for Mr. Horwood and C. P. Wilson, K.C., J. B. Coyne and H. J. Symington directed the Liberal case.

On May 7 it was stated by counsel for Kelly & Sons that the caisson verbal contract was for $844,037 and not on a basis of

yardage of concrete as previously claimed; on May 12 the Roblin Government resigned, on the 17th all work was stopped on the buildings and, a little later, the Norris Government announced Civil suits against contractors for all over-payments; on the 20th the Contractors and their counsel, Mr. Phippen, retired from further connection with the Commission because evidence produced by them might be used against the contractors in the Government suits just announced; on May 25-26 W. A. Elliott, Government Inspector of the Buildings, testified as to an elaborate system of false names used by himself, Horwood and others in telegrams to, and in registration at, United States hotels; on the 31st Hon. Dr. Montague stated that he certified payments to Kelly as matters of form and claimed that he trusted his subordinates and had no personal knowledge as to the correctness of such payments; on June 1st W. A. Elliott swore that Horwood had told him that Thos. Kelly had given a $12,000 cheque to the Liberal funds in 1914 to guard against their taking injurious action if the Party was returned; on June 4 various Government officials testified that just prior to the Election in July, 1914, Kelly was given a special contract for $802,650, that an Order-in-Council was passed and recorded in the usual way, and that later on all records of this contract were destroyed; Sir R. P. Roblin testified that he had signed this contract in error during the absence of the Minister of Public Works and that when Dr. Montague returned, and objected to it, he had undertaken to have it destroyed and this Kelly had done.

The much-discussed Wm. Salt and V. W. Horwood were examined by the Royal Commission, at Minneapolis, on June 10 and gave most extraordinary testimony. Horwood swore at different times, while he was on the stand, that there was a conspiracy, known to several members of the Roblin Cabinet, to allow Thos. Kelly & Sons undue profits on the foundation caissons, out of which they were to give $100,000 to the Conservative campaign fund for the general elections in July, 1914; that Hon. Dr. Montague, when the investigation before the Public Accounts Committee became alarming, instructed Horwood to destroy all letters and documents on all fyles; that Hon. G. R. Coldwell advised the 'fixing' and altering of the books of William Salt and that it was Dr. R. M. Simpson, President of the Conservative Association of Winnipeg for years, who supplied money to be given to Salt to keep him in the United States; that when Simpson wanted $10,000 to send to Salt to keep him away, Mr. Coldwell undertook to raise it between himself and Mr. Howden, Attorney-General. William Salt swore that Kelly had been overpaid $250,000 on the caisson work. Horwood also testified that Sir R. P. Roblin had warned him, repeatedly, to be careful and on his guard as to the contract.

On June 11 the Winnipeg Manager of the G.N.W. Telegraph Co., (controlled by the Canadian Northern) was instructed to produce certain telegrams and stated that they had been destroyed on instructions from Toronto of the previous day as follows: "We are inaugurating new system in connection with which you may now

destroy your business with Ottawa, Montreal, Toronto and Quebec to May 31. George D. Perry." Mr. Perry was General Superintendent with headquarters at Ottawa. As to this Z. A. Lash, K.C., President, advised the Commission on the 15th that all the Company's messages were confidential and were burned at certain intervals. Meanwhile, all the ex-Ministers were called, and testified—Mr. Coldwell and Mr. Howden accusing Horwood and Salt of perjury and denying all wrong-doing in the matters concerned; H. W. Whitla, K.C., stated (June 29) that he obtained from Dr. R. M. Simpson the sum of $10,000 which he gave to the Pinkerton Detective Agency to be paid to Salt to keep him away from Winnipeg; M. H. Macleod of the C.N.R., said he had secured copies of the destroyed telegrams from the G.N.W. Co. and given them to Edward Anderson, K.C., and testified, also, that he had shown the telegrams to Hon. Robert Rogers of Ottawa; on June 29 C. P. Wilson, K.C., put before the Commission various telegrams passing in April over the C.P.R. between Sir R. P. Roblin and Hon. R. Rogers—who for years had been a member of the Manitoba Government—as to the Commission and the choice of Counsel.

On July 2nd it was stated in Winnipeg that Mr. Kelly and his two sons had left for the States, and three days later F. W. Simon, the English architect, testified that: "I complained to Horwood of the main changes. I said it seemed an awful pity to make changes in this free and easy way. He said to me, 'Well, you know, the Government have to make their campaign funds out of the extras.' I considered these changes were unnecessary more or less. There was no further expert evidence taken upon the changes, other than Mr. Horwood's. The change from reinforced concrete to steel and concrete was decided on the advice of Horwood alone." He had written to Sir James Aikins, his Counsel in Winnipeg, on Dec. 8, 1914, and told him he was "sick of the whole business and wanted to clear out." The Hon. Mr. Rogers testified on July 6 as to the telegrams, which he had asked for and seen copies of and stated that he desired to know if they touched matters connected with the Commission; he absolutely denied any knowledge of, or interest in, their after-destruction.

Following this efforts were made to get Thos. Kelly back to give evidence and Chief Justice Mathers stated on July 8 that "this enquiry cannot be deemed complete without the evidence of Kelly and the production of his books. We believe Kelly can give evidence which will largely tend to prove or disprove the allegations made. We propose to exercise all the power we possess in order to secure his attendance here." Edward Anderson, K.C., Counsel for Kelly, then asked the Courts for an injunction restraining the Commission in this connection, but it was refused, and an appeal made to reverse the decision. This was denied and a further appeal to the Privy Council announced. Dr. Simpson's strong-box in the Royal Trust Co. vaults was opened with his telegraphed consent on July 19 and nothing found but a Bank deposit slip for $20,000. On Aug. 24 the Report of the Commission was issued. In it the Com-

missioners reviewed the evidence in the freest possible way and, in 60 pages of printed matter, handled the late Roblin Government without gloves, gave an historical analysis of the contract and its terms and changes, specified in detail the expenditures involved and payments made and then gave the following summarized findings from which, however, all minor matters are eliminated:

1. That all the charges contained in the Legislative Amendment and Memorial have been fully proven.

2. That before the contract for the Parliament Buildings was entered into, a fraudulent scheme or conspiracy was formed to obtain an Election fund out of extras in connection therewith, and to defer contemplated changes until after the contract was let, for the purpose of creating large extras for this purpose; that the parties to such scheme or conspiracy in its inception were the Premier, Sir Rodmond Roblin; Mr. Coldwell, the Acting Minister of Public Works; and Thomas Kelly, the senior member of Thomas Kelly & Sons.

3. That Thomas Kelly & Sons were informed of the contemplated changes before tenders were due.

4. That the fraudulent scheme or conspiracy formed before the contract was entered into, to obtain from the extras an Election fund, was afterwards continued and carried out. For this purpose Dr. R. M. Simpson, V. W. Horwood, the Provincial Architect, and at least some of the other members of Thomas Kelly & Sons became parties to and active participants in carrying it out, in addition to those by whom the original conspiracy was formed. That Mr. Howden and Dr. Montague afterwards became a party to it.

5. That in pursuance of this fraudulent scheme or conspiracy, very large sums of money belonging to the Province were fraudulently paid out to the contractors, Thomas Kelly & Sons. That the Contractors out of the moneys so fraudulently obtained, paid large sums of money to Dr. R. M. Simpson for an Election fund. That a total of $892,098 was so employed.

6. That the north-wing steel contract was entered into by Sir Rodmond Roblin and Dr. Montague with the Contractors for $230,100.00, a price known to all of them to be inflated to the extent of over $100,000.00 by the inclusion therein of a large sum for Election fund. Sir Rodmond Roblin entered into a contract with the Contractors for the south-wing grillage for $215,000.00, a price well known to all of them to be inflated to the extent of over $100,000.00 by the inclusion therein of a large sum for Election fund.

7. That Sir Rodmond Roblin, on the 4th of July, 1914, entered into a contract with the Contractors for the super-structural steel for the south wing, central portion and dome for $802,650.00, he and the contractors well knowing that said price was inflated by the inclusion therein of a large sum for Election fund. That this contract afterwards was destroyed by Roblin and Montague.

8. That Dr. R. M. Simpson was the financial agent of the Government in this conspiracy.

9. We find that, after giving the Contractors credit for all the work done and the value of the materials on the site, and of the steel fabricated but not delivered, including the work done from the 8th Dec., 1914, when the last payment was made, until work was stopped about the middle of May, the Contractors are overpaid to the amount of $701,093.59.

The New Norris Government: The Perdue Commission

When a crisis came to the Roblin Government in the conviction brought home to all its members that it would be impossible to survive the storm which loomed upon the horizon, Sir Rodmond Roblin endeavoured to make the break, with a not undistinguished past, as easy as possible. His idea appears to have been the quiet collapse of the Commission by agreement, the retirement of his Government and some other members of the House

from public life, the acceptance of office by Mr. Norris, and such bye-elections by acclamation as would seat the latter in power and give him a majority. All election petitions standing over from the 1914 contest were to be dropped by both sides. F. H. Phippen, K.C., aided in the negotiations and the Premier himself saw Mr. Norris. What the result was, in detail, remained a moot question, but in effect the Roblin Government resigned on May 12 and, in doing so, Sir Rodmond issued a statement which was prefaced as follows:

> The production of certain evidence during the sitting of the Public Accounts Committee caused the Government to institute a departmental enquiry into these matters. The result of that enquiry, together with the statement made before the Royal Commission by counsel for the Contractors convinced the Government that adjustments, as between the Province and the Contractors, were necessary. Further, the Government believed that such adjustment could be made with more satisfaction to the public by a new Government. The Government also realized that, constitutionally, they were responsible for the acts of their officials in matters of this kind.

Hence their retirement. A reference followed to his own 35 years of public service during the formation and development period of Manitoba's growth; to his 15 years of leadership, as Premier, in the policy and problems of the Province. The Liberal press, however, had no thought of this kind; the rejoicing of the Winnipeg *Free Press* at what it termed "the death of Roblinism in disgrace" was open and avowed; the Conservative press was in a position where it had to tread softly and wait upon the verge of a doubtful future. The Winnipeg *Telegram*, however, spoke of what Sir Rodmond Roblin had done to rehabilitate the finances of the Province, to give it a railway policy, to establish a great revenue-producing public utility like the Telephone system, to increase the area of the Province by more than double its former size. T. C. Norris was at once called upon by the Lieut.-Governor and his Ministry was, in the main, announced on May 13 and gazetted on the 15th. Mr. Norris was a farmer and auctioneer, of Irish extraction and 54 years of age, a member of the Legislature since 1896, with one break between 1903 7, and Leader of the Opposition since 1910. He was a man of sturdy convictions and character, an energetic worker and student of affairs, with a public reputation for integrity and business capacity. His Government was composed as follows:

President of the Council; Lands and Railway Commissioner	Hon. Tobias Crawford Norris.
Minister of Public Works	Hon. Thomas Herman Johnson.
Attorney-General	Hon. Albert Blellock Hudson, K.C.
Provincial Treasurer	Hon. Edward Brown.
Minister of Agriculture and Immigration	Hon. Valentine Winkler.
Minister of Education	Hon. Robert Stirton Thornton, M.D., LL.D.
Provincial Secretary and Municipal Commissioner	Hon. James William Armstrong.

Messrs. Brown, Hudson and Johnson were appointed members of the Treasury Board and it was understood that J. D. McGregor,

the well-known live-stock man of Brandon, had been unable to accept the Ministry of Agriculture. Mr. Hudson, the new Attorney-General, was a well-known and successful lawyer; Mr. Thornton was a physician and politician of the higher type and an Hon. LL.D. of Queen's, Kingston; Mr. Johnson was a vigourous party fighter, a keen and sarcastic speaker and a well-informed public man; Mr. Brown was a former Leader of the party, a man of wealth and high character, devoted to social reform and religious activities; Mr. Winkler was a veteran of the House who had been first elected in 1892 and had always taken a keen interest in Agricultural matters; Dr. Armstrong was a graduate of Acadia, N.S., had been a member since 1897 and was a frequent debater in the House.

Incidents followed each other quickly and showed a general shaking up in affairs. The *Free Press* of May 18 declared that in the Civil Service "there is hardly an office or department which is not absurdly over-manned. The average of efficiency is very low. There must be a house-cleaning, and the barnacles and derelicts will have to go." Dr. R. M. Simpson was the first to be relieved of his position, as Chairman of the Provincial Board of Health, and this was done promptly. The new Premier spoke at Norwood on the 20th and said little about the late Government or even about his own but urged a Coalition at Ottawa; on June 5 the Conservative members of the House, exclusive of the late Ministers, presented a Petition to the Lieut.-Governor—at least they left it at his Office as he could not or would not see them—asking that no general election be held until the Royal Commission had completed its labours in a thorough manner.

To the members of the Government, immediately after assuming office, the Direct Legislation League, through S. J. Farmer, Secretary, presented congratulations and urged the early placing of their policy upon the statute book—pledges of prompt action being given in reply by Messrs. Johnson, Armstrong, Hudson and Winkler; in a speech on June 26, Hon. Mr. Johnson stated that an enquiry would be necessary into the construction and management of the new Agricultural College; on July 6 the result was made public of an audit carried out by T. W. Delaney, of the Provincial Telephone plant and accounts, under instruction from the Attorney-General, which showed a valuation of $8,758,504 as against book values of $9,897,072 or a difference of $1,138,568 which appeared to bear out the past Liberal contention that there was a million dollar error in the statements. An investigation was, meantime, going on into the financial system and situation. Then, a new Royal Commission developed out of charges made by C. P. Fullerton, K.C., Counsel for the Conservative members before the Mathers Commission, on June 21, to the following effect:

1. Some months prior to the last sittings of the House an agreement was made between the late Government and then Opposition whereby in consideration of the payment by the late Government to the then Opposition of the sum of $50,000, all election protests were to be withdrawn.

2. Early in May, 1915, an agreement was made between the members of the late Government and certain gentlemen who occupy Cabinet positions in the present Government and certain parties interested in the present enquiry, that the late Government should resign and hand over the reins of office to the present Government on the following conditions:

(*a*) That the parties to the Contract representing the Liberal party should be permitted to dictate the form of the letter of resignation of the late Premier; (*b*) That the proceedings before the Royal Commission should be stifled and a civil action brought against Kelly; (*c*) That the balance of $25,000 due under the agreement for calling off election petitions should be paid over upon the dissolution of the Commission; (*d*) That the members of the late Government should resign and their places be taken by Liberals who should be returned unopposed.

Mr. Fullerton, at the same time, handed in a list of witnesses whom he would call to prove this Agreement and which included the Lieut.-Governor and Chief Justice H. M. Howell, with Messrs. Roblin, Norris, Howden, Hudson and Johnson. To the Commission, also, a Petition, signed by the private Conservative members, was presented which expressed their strong belief that such an Agreement had existed. The Royal Commission decided it had no jurisdiction in these charges; the Conservative press denounced the Norris Government in the strongest terms as equally guilty with the late Government; the Liberal papers declared the whole thing to be a herring dragged across the track of real frauds and corruption. The Government, on June 24, appointed a Royal Commission composed of Hon. W. E. Perdue, a Justice of the Court of Appeal, Hugh A. Robson, K.C., Public Utilities Commissioner, and Hon. A. C. Galt, a Justice of the King's Bench, to enquire into the charges made in Mr. Fullerton's statement, to call witnesses for examination, and report the results. Mr. Justice Perdue was Chairman.

It is impossible here to give details of the ensuing enquiry, though a few incidents must be mentioned. At the opening Session on June 30 Mr. Fullerton stated that he had no evidence that Hon. A. B. Hudson or Hon. T. H. Johnson had any knowledge of money paid, or said to have been paid, in connection with the charges. He also stated that while he wished to include Mr. Winkler in the charge as to Election protests he did not charge him with having any knowledge, whatever, as to the money part of the alleged transaction. The various Ministers and ex-Ministers examined testified to the discussion of a mutual arrangement and Hon. Mr. Hudson, on June 30, declared that "the position at that time was that he had made very serious charges in the Legislature. He had felt a burden upon him to establish those charges. They (he and his Liberal colleagues) had felt that if any such arrangement as proposed was to be carried out an admission from the Government, to the effect that what he said in the Legislature was substantially correct, would be necessary. . . . Further, they had decided that all facts relative to the situation must be submitted to the Commission and that body must approve of the arrangement to suspend its labours during the procedure of a Civil suit." Mr. Hudson added that his Party caucus

were informed of the arrangement and that he had approved the wording of a letter which the Premier was to use in presenting his resignation to the Lieut.-Governor and under which the immediate functions of the Commission would have ceased; the letter actually sent was not quite the same, the Commission did not exactly like the idea of giving up its work, and the new Government, when it got into office, declined to take any action. Mr. Howden, the late Attorney-General, declared (July 5) that:

> About the beginning of March G. M. Newton told me there was a proposition from the other side for the settlement of the Election protests, and that William Chambers represented the Liberals. Newton and Chambers came to my office and saw me. There was considerable discussion and the sum of $50,000 was mentioned by Chambers as the consideration wanted. . . . He said the Liberal party was hard up, and presumably wanted the money to pay election expenses. I told him I would see what I could do. . . . After the House prorogued negotiations were continued. I said to Chambers we could not consider $50,000 but would have to cut it in half. Chambers said he would have to go back and make his arrangements all over again. He came back, and said he had arranged it.

$50,000, approximately, was collected by Dr. R. M. Simpson and paid to Newton by Mr. Howden; $25,000 of this went to Chambers and $25,000 was said to have been shipped to Dr. Simpson, who then was in France. Mr. Howden stated that Mr. Norris knew and approved of the arrangement but this the Premier absolutely denied. Chambers also testified that Mr. Norris knew nothing of the matter. F. H. Phippen, K.C., stated (July 6) that Chief Justice Howell's advice was asked as to stopping the Royal Commission and that he approved the plan; Mr. Phippen also corroborated Mr. Hudson's evidence. Chief Justice Howell testified (July 7) that on May 8, Mr. Phippen and Mr. Hudson called on him; the former said he was acting for Kelly, and did not think it fair to go on with the Royal Commission investigation into Kelly's affairs when it was proposed to institute a Civil action. "He had produced a memorandum stating that Sir R. P. Roblin would admit in his letter to the Lieut.-Governor that all the charges made by Mr. Hudson were substantially correct. It seemed that since the Government had pleaded guilty why go on with the Commission?" On the following day Chief Justice Mathers, Chairman of the other Commission, was examined and declared that, on May 8, "Chief Justice Howell asked me if I thought this Civil suit by the new Government, in so far as Kelly was concerned would not take the place of the investigation by the Royal Commission. He thought it would and I told him I did not think it would."

Wm. Chambers, on the same day declared in the most unequivocal terms that he had acted wholly without instructions from anyone in the Liberal party. His only negotiations had been with Mr. Howden and with G. M. Newton, a prominent Conservative. He had not promised to have the protests called off, but he had accepted $25,000, promising only that he would try to effect an arrangement. Mr. Fullerton did not call the Premier but the Liberal counsel, Issac Pitblado, K.C., asked that he be heard and,

on July 12, he testified that one meeting with Howden had taken place in which the latter had discussed at length the "vindictiveness" of the Royal Commission. He flatly denied that anything had been said about Chambers, or money, or the protests. J. W. Dafoe of the *Free Press,* also, was a witness and declared that he was one of the Liberals called in to decide as to the propriety of the Agreement. Another incident of the Enquiry was Sir R. P. Roblin's testimony as to his interviews with Mr. Norris, their friendly, personal relations and his statement (July 2) that he had said in effect to Mr. Norris: "I am handing over to you a bad job. You can clean it up, but I can't." The unanimous judgment of the Perdue Commission was issued on July 31 and dealt with the specific charges as follows:

1. *Charge*: That the Liberals agreed to withdraw all Election petitions for a cash payment of $50,000. *Finding*: That no Agreement involving the payment of money or any other consideration was made between the late Government, or any member thereof, and the then Opposition or any member thereof.

2. *Charge*: As to an Agreement whereby the Roblin Government was to resign and let the Liberals into office in return for abandonment of the Royal Commission Enquiry. *Finding*: That the charge is unfounded and that no Agreement was made involving any improper consideration or motive whereby the late Government should resign and the present Government should obtain office.

3. *General Charges*: Made by Petition of Conservative members. *Finding*: Charges unfounded.

In further reference to the first charge the Commissioners said: "There is no evidence whatever connecting Winkler or any other member of the then Opposition with that charge. Unless Norris is proved to have been connected with the charge it must altogether fail. Whether he was or was not implicated turns upon the question, which of the two, Howden or Norris, is to be believed as to what took place at the interview between them. . . . Without regard to the improbabilities of Mr. Howden's narrative, which themselves cast grave doubt upon it, we base our acceptance of Mr. Norris' statement upon the respective characters of the two men as revealed by the evidence. The members of this Commission unhesitatingly accept Mr. Norris' account of what took place at the interview in question." Pending this unpleasant legal and personal business, the political issue still had to be fought out at the polls and this was arranged for by a dissolution of the Legislature on July 16, with nominations on the 30th, and Elections on Aug. 6.

Conservative Re-Organization and the General Elections

Meantime, a Provincial Conservative Convention had been proposed and arranged for, with a view to reorganizing the Party, choosing new leaders and presenting a clean, fresh political page and programme to the people. Fifteen years, before, such a Convention had been held and had laid down a platform which had been followed, to a considerable extent, ever since. Rumours as to the new Leader sifted down to Sir Hugh J. Macdonald, who had been Premier for a short time in 1900, and Sir J. A. M. Aikins, K.C.,

M.P., for Brandon, President of the Canadian Bar Association, a popular Parliamentarian, a prominent Counsel in legal matters, and well-known and liked throughout the Province. The Convention met in Winnipeg on July 14 with Sir James Aikins in the chair, R. G. Willis of Boissevain as Vice-Chairman, and H. M. Hannesson, Winnipeg, as Chairman of Resolutions Committee. The *Telegram* stated the Delegates present as numbering 1,500.

A number of Resolutions were passed (1) endorsing the Borden Government; (2) praising the public work of Messrs. Rogers and Roche and Meighen as Manitoba representatives in the Dominion Government; (3) pledging support to Controverted Election law amendments making for simplicity and expedition in proceedings and the compulsory hearing of protests; (4) holding of annual Provincial Conservative Conventions; (5) continuance of Agricultural College work, appointment of a Producers' Agent at the Winnipeg stock-yards, and scientific action for the destruction of noxious weeds and insect pests; (6) organization of a system for compiling crop statistics in co-operation with the Federal authorities; (7) elimination of the Spoils system and establishment of a Civil Service based on merit; (8) demand for a rigid Dominion investigation into "the $45,000,000 graft and overcharge of the Laurier Government in the construction of the N. T. R.;" (9) abolition of the Provincial patronage system in the purchase of supplies, construction of public buildings, etc.; (10) the appointment by the Legislature of an Auditor-General responsible to the Assembly alone; (11) endorsation of the principle of compulsory voting and (12) the following:

> This Convention places itself on record in unqualified opposition to any and all political methods that can in any way lead to the development of machine rule, with its attendant evil of manipulation and corruption. It deplores the circumstances which led to the recent change of Government in this Province, and which are still under investigation by two Royal Commissions, thereby making it improper for this Convention at the present time, formally, to express an opinion concerning the conduct of the late and present Provincial Governments—conduct which is chiefly responsible for the calling of this Convention. But it has no hesitation in declaring its belief that justice should be untrammelled and that retribution should be exacted for all wrong-doing in connection with the Parliament Buildings' frauds.

On the 15th the Convention elected Sir James Aikins Leader of the Conservative party in the Province and passed further Resolutions in favour of (1) Prohibition as defined by the H. J. Macdonald Act of 1900 which had not been supported on a Plebiscite; (2) the repeal of the Coldwell amendments to the Public Schools Act; (3) Woman suffrage, and a broad Educational policy based upon the principle of promoting efficiency, the provision of an adequate elementary education for every child irrespective of race or creed, the inculcation of a thorough knowledge of English, the furthering of agricultural education and adequate assistance for the University of Manitoba; (4) the construction and operation of public abattoirs and establishment of a Co-operative Bureau with increased scope for the Provincial Labour Bureau. The new

Leader, following the dissolution, at once arranged a series of meetings running from the 19th to the 31st and including Brandon, Morden, Manitou, Treherne, Carman, Transcona, Selkirk, Carberry, Portage, Gladstone, Neepawa, Minnedosa, Hamiota, Virden, Hartney, Melita, Souris and Stonewall. Naturally, the Liberals made the most of the Roblin Government's disgrace and their press and speakers ran the gamut of the Parliament Buildings charges throughout the Province. An effort was made to associate Sir James Aikins with them through the letter written by F. W. Simon on Dec. 8, 1914, in which the statement was made that Horwood had told him the Government must have campaign funds out of the contracts, but it was pointed out that Mr. Simon was his client and the letter, therefore, not one that he could base political action upon.

Mr. Norris issued a statement to the Electors on July 20 which reviewed the situation briefly and declared that "the first and most pressing duty of the present Government is to continue to the end the enquiry already begun into the irregularities which have marked construction of the Parliament Buildings, and to take such steps as may be necessary to recover for the Province the large amounts of money illegally taken from the public treasury and invoke the law for the punishment of the guilty. . . . We propose to proceed with the investigations in a straight-forward manner into all departments of the public service; to enforce restitution; to ascertain who are the guilty ones, and to punish such according to law." The Election platform of 1914* was re-affirmed with an enlargement of the banish-the-bar plank to one of total Prohibition. The Winnipeg *Telegram* (Cons.) took the line that the Norris Government and the late Roblin Government were in the same boat: "Fellow-conspirators who arranged together to thwart justice and to protect a Contractor, liberal in campaign fund contributions, who is openly accused of having robbed the people." As to this Hon. T. H. Johnson stated in Winnipeg on July 23 that "work on the new Parliament Buildings will be resumed at the earliest possible moment if the Norris Government is returned to power, and will be conducted on a strict business basis. It is the purpose of the Norris Government to cancel the Kelly contracts. We propose to compel the Kelly firm to make restitution of every dollar which they improperly received."

Mr. Premier Norris addressed a number of meetings—Winnipeg July 26, Portage la Prairie on the 27th, Brandon on the 28th, Hamiota on the 29th, Newdale on the 30th, Virden on the 31st, Glenboro on Aug. 1 and Winnipeg again on the 3rd. He was actively supported by Messrs. Brown, Johnson and Hudson who spoke somewhere every night, and by D. S. Hamilton of Winnipeg, A. C. Fraser of Brandon, Mrs. Nellie McClung and other well-known Liberals. At the first Winnipeg meeting Mr. Brown, as Provincial Treasurer, declared that the Roblin Government had increased Provincial liabilities from $3,331,000 to $27,-

*NOTE.—See 1914 volume.

000,000 with $1,000,000 of outstanding accounts. Sir James Aikins was attacked at these meetings for having supported the Roblin Government in 1914, for alleged advice to the Lieut.-Governor that his action in the Royal Commission matter was unconstitutional, for having at one time opposed Woman suffrage. Meanwhile he had been nominated in Brandon and, with W. H. Sharpe, M.P., for Lisgar, had retired from the Commons. During the brief fighting Sir James had little platform support—the Hon. Mr. Meighen from Ottawa addressing one or two meetings—as his candidates were too busy in their constituencies to render much help. He did his best but it is not probable that he had any serious hope of success. Duty to the party made him its leader; that duty was well and ably done. There were several Independent candidates, some of them Socialists, including W. D. Bailey in Assiniboia; J. W. McQuay in Dauphin; E. D. J. Ferley in Gimli; Dr. J. P. Howden in St. Boniface; Albert McLeod in Ste. Rose; Geo. Armstrong, A. Beech, R. A. Rigg and F. J. Dixon in Winnipeg. On Election day (Aug. 6) it was found that the Norris Government had swept the Province with 39 Liberals elected, 5 Conservatives and 2 Independents. The results were as follows:

Riding	Conservative	Liberal	Candidate Elected
Arthur	W. S. Kenner	John Williams	John Williams.
Assiniboia	J. T. Haig	J. W. Wilton	J. W. Wilton.
Beautiful Plains	J. H. Irwin	W. R. Wood	W. R. Wood.
Birtle	A. S. Arnold	G. H. Malcolm	G. H. Malcolm.
Brandon	Sir Jas. Aikins	S. E. Clement	S. E. Clement.
Carillon	Albert Préfontaine	T. B. Molloy	Albert Préfontaine.
Cypress	Geo. Steele	Dr. A. W. Myles	Dr. A. W. Myles.
Dauphin	Wm. Buchanan	Dr. Harrington	Dr. Harrington.
Deloraine	J. C. W. Reid	Dr. R. S. Thornton	Dr. R. S. Thornton.
Dufferin	A. S. Argue	E. A. August	E. A. August.
Elmwood	Donald Munroe	Dr. T. G. Hamilton	Dr. T. G. Hamilton.
Emerson	Garnet Coulter	J. D. Baskerville	J. D. Baskerville.
Gilbert Plains	Samuel Hughes	W. B. Findlater	W. B. Findlater.
Gimli	S. Thorvaldson	T. D. Furley	T. D. Furley.
Gladstone	A. Singleton	Hon. Dr. Armstrong	Hon. Dr. Armstrong.
Glenwood	John Perdue	Jas. Breakey	Jas. Breakey.
Hamiota	J. M. Fraser	J. H. McConnell	J. H. McConnell.
Iberville	Aimé Benard	James Black	Aimé Benard.
Kildonan-St. Andrews	Richard Saunders	G. W. Prout	G. W. Prout.
Killarney	Geo. Lawrence	S. M. Hayden	S. M. Hayden.
Lakeside	J. J. Garland	C. D. McPherson	C. D. McPherson.
Lansdowne	W. J. Cundy	Hon. T. C. Norris	Hon. T. C. Norris.
La Verandrye	J. B. Lauzon	P. A. Talbot	P. A. Talbot.
Minnedosa	James Muir	Geo. Grierson	Geo. Grierson.
Mountain	J. T. Dale	J. B. Baird	J B. Baird.
Morris	Jacques Parent	Wm. Molloy	Jacques Parent.
Manitou	W. H. Sharpe	Geo. Armstrong	Geo. Armstrong.
Morden and Rhineland	W. J. Tupper	Hon. V. Winkler	Hon. V. Winkler.
Norfolk	Robert Lyons	John Graham	John Graham.
Portage la Prairie	F. G. Taylor	E. A. McPherson	E. A. McPherson.
Roblin	F. Y. Newton	Wm. Angus	F. Y. Newton.
Rockwood	Thos. Scott	Arthur Lobb	Arthur Lobb.
Russell	J. B. Laycock	W. W. Wilson	W. W. Wilson.
St. Boniface	J. A. Beaupré	Jas. Dumas	Jas. Dumas.
St. Clements	Thos. Hay	D. A. Ross	D. A. Ross.
St. George	Paul Reykdal	S. Sigfusson	S. Sigfusson.
Ste. Rose	J. Hamelin	Z. H. Rheaume	J. Hamelin.
Swan River	D. D. McDonald	W. H. Sims	W. H. Sims.
Turtle Mountain	Jas. Johnson	Geo. McDonald	Geo. McDonald.
Virden	R. A. Knight	Dr. Geo. Clingan	Dr. Geo. Clingan.
Winnipeg Centre—			
Seat (A)	A. J. Norquay	Hon. T. H. Johnson	Hon. T. H. Johnson.
Seat (B)	H. M. Hannesson	F. J. Dixon	F. J. Dixon (Ind.)
Winnipeg South—			
Seat (A)	W. J. Boyd	Hon. A. B. Hudson	Hon. A. B. Hudson.
Seat (B)	Lendrum McMeans	W. L. Parrish	W. L. Parrish.
Winnipeg North—			
Seat (A)	J. P. Foley	R. N. Lowery	R. N. Lowery.
Seat (B)	E. R. Levinson	S. H. Green	R. A. Rigg (Ind.)

Sir James was defeated, so were W. H. Sharpe and George Lawrence—the only member of the late Government who ran again. In Winnipeg the Liberal majorities were overwhelming—Hon. T. H. Johnson having 4,200, F. J. Dixon 4,100, Hon. A. B. Hudson 3,900, W. L. Parrish 3,300 and R. A. Rigg 1,100. Messrs. Dixon and Rigg were Independent-Liberals. The Premier had over 700 in Lansdowne and S. E. Clement defeated the Opposition leader by over 600 in Brandon. J. P. Foley, K.C., and J. T. Haig, of the late House, were beaten; J. W. Wilton and G. W. Prout were well-known Liberals elected for the first time; Lieut.-Col. C. D. McPherson won a notable victory in Lakeside and E. A. August carried the old-time seat of Sir R. P. Roblin. On Aug. 10 the Premier returned to Winnipeg and received a great ovation from his friends and supporters. There were deferred elections in Grand Rapids, The Pas and Nelson and Hon. Edward Brown was elected in The Pas over Dr. R. D. Orok. The general result was a great victory for new men, new methods and a new policy.

General Policy and Action of the Norris Government

One of the most vital problems which the new Government had to meet was that of Finance. Like all Oppositions in Canada they had contended previously that the Government statements were inaccurrate and the yearly surpluses unreal. The Hon. Edward Brown had not been long in office, as Provincial Treasurer, before he appointed Price, Waterhouse & Co. to examine and analyze the Public Accounts. A preliminary report late in July stated that the accounts from Nov. 30, 1914, to May 15, 1915, showed cash receipts of $1,909,839 and payments of $2,810,635 in that period; that the late Government had followed the cash system of accounts instead of the revenue system followed by business houses—which Mr. Brown intended to adopt; that the Roblin Government really had outstanding bills on Nov. 30, 1914, of $1,263,686 which were reduced by May 15, 1915, to $1,012,699; that the Public Debt of the Province (Nov. 30, 1914) was $27,323,273 and the indirect liabilities $27,000,000.

Finally, it was stated that when the Roblin Government left office the floating Debt of the Province (May 15, 1915) was $1,096,394—made up of revenue accounts payable, unpaid accounts and cash overdraft; that the books and accounts of the Treasury Department had not been kept with sufficient care and accuracy, that it was essential that the accounting system should be improved, and that for a number of years the Provincial Auditor had been unable to audit the receipts of the Treasury Department. Mr. Brown borrowed $1,000,000 to pay the shortage left by the late Government and $96,000 he paid out of current revenue. Early in 1916 he presented a summarized statement to Nov. 30, 1915—verified by Price, Waterhouse & Co.—which showed a Provincial stock and bond liability of $28,323,273 and indirect liabilities of $26,920,873 with a surplus of Capital assets totalling $14,048,414. The Revenue was $5,524,911 and the Disbursements $5,698,059.

With the accession of the Norris Government Prohibition became a question for settlement at the hands of men friendly to the movement. The Social Service Council on Aug. 13 was written to as follows by Hon. J. W. Armstrong, Provincial Secretary: "In pursuance of the policy of the Liberal party, it is the purpose of the Government to introduce legislation at the first session of this Legislature providing for the total prohibition of the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors, to the extent and power of the Province to deal with the question. Before the Act comes into force, it will be submitted to a vote of the electorate for their approval at the earliest convenient date. . . . May I, on behalf of the Government, make a request through your organization, of the Temperance forces of the Province, to prepare the desired legislation, and submit it to the Government preparatory to its formal introduction into the Legislature." A special Committee was appointed to act upon this request composed of Rev. Dr. Eber Crummy, Rev. J. N. MacLean, Rev. A. H. Hanna, Rev. Mr. Bethel, Stewart M. Battram (Chairman), C. F. Czerwinski, Charles G. Stewart, J. H. Ashdown, W. R. Mulock, Dr. J. N. Hutchinson, F. C. Hamilton and Dr. George Brown.

This body reported on Aug. 20 in favour of the Act passed by the H. J. Macdonald Government of 1900 and endorsed by Sir James Aikins and the Conservatives in the recent Elections. The Executive of the Social Service Council also asked for women to be given a vote on the subject. Following this, doubt arose as to the Referendum part of the Government policy, which might mean delay in the operation of the law—if approved—until 1917. At a Prohibition Convention meeting on Sept. 9 it was stated that the probabilities were that one Session would dispose of the subject and, by Resolution, the Government was asked to use the current Provincial lists and to call the vote for Dec. 1, 1915. The Macdonald Act was approved, votes for women asked and a campaign fund of $50,000 advised. It was shortly afterwards announced by the Government that if the vote should prove favourable no liquor licenses would be granted in the Province after May 31, 1916, when the license year expired. A Manifesto was prepared by the Methodist Church leaders and issued in October, signed by Rev. Dr. T. Albert Moore and 7 other prominent Methodists of the Province: "The call is that we unite to give an emphatic and conclusive expression of our desire for the prohibition of the licensed liquor traffic. Let us support whatever local organization may be devised, and throw every particle of influence we possess into the conflict." On Oct. 1 the Methodist Social Service body asked for the war-time closing of all bars and votes for women in the Referendum. The year closed with the campaign in full and, as it turned out, successful swing.

The situation as to Woman Suffrage was very similar. A large Delegation, led by Dr. Mary E. Crawford, waited upon the new Premier on May 25 and reminded him of the Liberal pledge as to this policy. Mr. Norris pointed out that nothing could be done

until the Legislature met. A vigourous movement, however, was got underway to allow women to vote in the Referendum as to Prohibition, and it had the support of many organizations, while Mrs. Nellie McClung, Mrs. F. J. Dixon and Mrs. A. V. Thomas addressed various meetings on the subject. As to this the Premier stated (Nov. 10) that it would take too long to prepare new lists and would also cost a lot of money. On Dec. 6 an incident occurred in vivid antagonism to recent experiences in Quebec when Winnifrid Wilton, B.A., and Melrose Sissons, B.A., were admitted to the Bar of Manitoba and were presented to Judge Curran by C. P. Wilson, K.C. To a Deputation on Dec. 23 which presented the Premier with petitions for Equal Suffrage, signed by 39,584 women of the Province, Mr. Norris stated that "the Bill providing for the enfranchisement of women in this Province is prepared; before the first session of the Legislature is very far advanced we hope to make that Bill law."

The Parliament Buildings issue entered a new phase when Hon. A. B. Hudson, Attorney-General, launched a Civil action against Thos. Kelly & Sons (July 22) in a document of 30 typed pages and asked the Court of King's Bench (1) to declare all Kelly's contracts null and void; (2) or to declare that all the contracts, six in number, were obtained by fraud and should be set aside; (3) for damages against the Kellys, or in the alternative, repayment of all moneys paid the contractors amounting to $1,636,642.15; (4) for the repayment of all moneys improperly or wrongfully obtained by the contractors, including all prepayments or overpayments; (5) for such further and other relief as the Court should see fit, and costs. Preliminary steps toward extradition were taken and on Sept. 6th E. Anderson, K.C., Counsel for the Kellys, gave the "politically inflamed state of the public mind" as the only reason for Mr. Kelly not returning. On Sept. 11 it was announced that the Attorney-General had cancelled the Kelly contract and that new plans, valuations and tenders would be necessary. Four days later leave to appeal to the Privy Council was granted Kelly in connection with the refusal of the Manitoba Courts to allow an injunction restraining the Mathers Royal Commission from compelling him to give evidence before it.

On Sept. 28 H. J. Symington, for the Government, specified $1,250,000 as the total claim against the Kelly firm in the Civil suit then underway and gave full details; while in Chicago on Oct. 2 Thomas Kelly was arrested and, ordered to be held without bail under extradition proceedings. The charges were perjury, conspiracy to defraud and obtaining money under false pretences, and R. A. Bonnar, K.C., and J. C. McRae, Provincial Commissioner of Police, were on the way to represent the Manitoba Government. On Nov. 11 the extradition order was granted by L. F. Mason, U. S. Commissioner, in Chicago; on Dec. 9th T. Kelly & Sons fyled a counter-claim, for damages as to breach of contract, against the Government for the sum of $2,379,137, in respect to the unfinished contract, with a strict denial of all fraud, collusion, etc.

These incidents were accompanied on Aug. 28 by the issue of warrants for the arrest of Sir R. P. Roblin, Hon. W. H. Montague, George R. Coldwell and James H. Howden. The charge was that they "did unlawfully, by fraudulent means, conspire together and with Thomas Kelly, R. M. Simpson, Victor W. Horwood and others, to this informant unknown, to defraud His Majesty the King." Sir Hugh Macdonald, Police Magistrate, as a member of the late Royal Commission and a friend of the accused men, declined to hear the case and P. A. Macdonald, Master in Equity of the County Court, was appointed by the Government to act. R. A. Bonnar, K.C., was chief Government Counsel and A. J. Andrews, K.C., for the defendants with, later on, E. F. B. Johnston, K.C., of Toronto. On Sept. 9, after heated scenes between the opposing lawyers and the Magistrate, Mr. Andrews obtained access to certain documents taken by the Crown from the offices of T. Kelly & Sons and Mr. Johnston, on the 15th, contended that the accused should neither plead nor elect to be tried by Jury in this Court.

V. W. Horwood commenced to testify on Sept. 15 and continued until the 21st when Mr. Johnston, in a rather dramatic manner, retired from the defence with the statement that it was "never intended that he should conduct the case through the preliminary hearing, though it had been thought desirable that he should cross-examine the principal witness. His retainer only covered that but he wished it understood that he was still Counsel for the Defence if the case went to trial." Horwood's evidence was vague and inconclusive at times, plain and specific at others; Mr. Johnston took exception to much hearsay testimony and to much of a kind outside the usual rules; he claimed, also, as a formal protest, that the Court had no jurisdiction, nor any Manitoba Court, in a case which involved *malfeasance* in office only. The ex-Provincial Architect went over all the alleged dealings between members of the Government and R. M. Simpson and Thos. Kelly and himself as to a Campaign fund and the fixing up of estimates and figures and contracts to produce the amount required. The Winnipeg *Telegram* (Sept. 17) reported part of this evidence as follows: "Mr. Coldwell told me that Dr. Simpson would handle the Fund, and for me to take any instructions from him about amounts, within reason, that were to be added to the estimates; Mr. Coldwell also asked me where would be the best place to put some, and I suggested the caissons as nobody could see it there. I went to Dr. Simpson's office and a discussion took place as to the amounts to be added to the estimates. Dr. Simpson said that $50,000 had to be added."

Later, he testified to all kinds of alleged changing of estimates and figures and technical juggling in accounts to hide insertion of other Campaign fund requirements. Sir Rodmond Roblin was accused of having prompted the Provincial Architect to prepare one false estimate. George R. Coldwell was named as the Minister who first countenanced and authorized the wrong-doing. Dr. W. H.

Montague, the witness alleged, became a party to the frauds during their progress and tried thereafter to make them a success and James H. Howden took part in a discussion one Sunday in March, while the Public Accounts Committee was in session, in which the Ministers were said to have considered ways and means of dealing with the affair. Thomas Kelly and Dr. R. M. Simpson were also directly charged by Horwood. The testimony was very similar, though more detailed, to that which he had given the Royal Commission at Minneapolis. On the other hand it was claimed by The *Telegram* (Sept. 18) that in Horwood's evidence he admitted having committed eight crimes, including conspiracy, perjury, subornation of perjury, forgery, subornation of forgery, falsification of documents and books of record, and destruction of public documents. "While admitting that he had sworn falsely on numerous occasions before the Public Accounts Committee, he stated that he committed all his crimes and faults in order to help the accused, and to provide for a Campaign fund." At one point in a persistent cross-examination Mr. Johnston asked: "Have you any conscience?" Like a flash, Horwood answered emphatically "None," and then endeavoured to qualify the statement.

Wm. Salt, the Government Inspector on the works, whose disappearance for so many months Horwood had helped to arrange, testified on Sept. 22. He declared that Horwood and himself had altered depths and figures and made up the record book in connection with the Caissons so that its figures would balance. Hugh Armstrong, late Provincial Treasurer, and H. W. Whitla, K.C., then gave their evidence and the latter dealt with his acceptance of a retainer to defend Horwood and with the $10,000 which he had received from Dr. Simpson to use in keeping Salt away. F. W. Simon, the English architect who had been, practically, superseded by Horwood, testified on the 29th that "Horwood had told him that the Government had to get a Campaign fund out of the Parliament Buildings contract and had first made this statement as early as 1913."

On Oct. 7 Sir James Aikins attended but refused to produce the letter from F. W. Simon, written in December, on the ground that it was a privileged communication between a lawyer and his client and in this the Court upheld him. On the 8th Messrs. Roblin, Coldwell, Montague and Howden were committed for trial by Magistrate Macdonald; despite a special plea for Howden, who was said by his Counsel, J. B. Coyne, not to be implicated by the evidence—a view which was not accepted. Bail was renewed at $25,000 and sureties of $25,000, for each of the accused. Meanwhile E. F. B. Johnston had arrived in Toronto and, in an interview (Toronto *Telegram,* Sept. 24), of which details afterwards were denied, had referred to this as a political case in which a good deal of feeling was involved. The Winnipeg *Telegram* (Cons.) dealing on Oct. 9 with the case claimed that an "extraordinary document" (the Mathers' Report) had been sent broadcast to in-

jure the defendants and pointed out that this Police Court enquiry was not really a trial:

> Before the Royal Commission no rules of evidence were observed. The Royal Commission rambled hither and thither, without restraint and without paying any respect to judicial procedure or precedent. One set of politicians set out to build up a case against their political enemies. No restrictions were placed upon them. In the Police Court only one side was heard. When the case is called in the High Court, the Judge, the jury and the people of Manitoba generally will for the first time be given the opportunity to hear both sides. The facts—not merely hearsay, gossip, and suspicion—will then be brought out.

Following this event came an investigation into the construction of the Winnipeg Law Courts initiated by Mr. Hudson, as Attorney-General, and with Chief Justice T. G. Mathers as Royal Commissioner. C. H. Simpson & Co. had the contracts for this building and the Central Power House and, according to the evidence of J. M. Kelly (Oct. 29), made one profit of $20,747 in subletting the latter contract to the National Construction Co., in which Mr. Simpson, Thos. Kelly and others were large shareholders. Thos. Kelly also held the sub-contract for cut-stone for the Law Courts. On Nov. 2 Mr. Simpson testified that the contract for an addition to the Law Courts building which he took in September, 1913, at $166,987, had been sub-let to the National Construction Co. at $103,438, leaving a profit to himself of over $63,000. This witness stated that he gave $15,000 to Dr. Simpson's campaign Fund.

E. M. Wood, Deputy Municipal Commissioner, stated (Nov. 26) that* he certified all payments after they had been passed by the Provincial Architect's Department. "In November, 1914, Simpson endeavoured to secure payment of $50,000 on account of the percentage held back by the Government on completed work. He refused to sanction this, since the contractor had already received a similar amount on the drawback. In a few days another estimate, for just less than $50,000, came to him from the Architect's office, and he approved of it. He did not know, that this was in reality the drawback payment in another form or he would not have passed it." Mr. Coldwell, the ex-Minister of Education, declared that he knew nothing about the Simpson campaign Fund at the time but stated (Nov. 26) that if party funds were to be provided Government contractors should contribute reasonably. Sir R. P. Roblin also testified that the National Construction Co. (C. H. Simpson, President), had put in the lowest original tender and then refused the contract; Kelly & Sons, the next lowest, also refused it and C. H. Simpson & Co., the next in order, accepted it. He had never known Mr. Simpson before and knew nothing of any contributions to party funds. An aftermath of all these investigations, and of efforts to get him back for examination, was the arrest at Folkestone of Dr. R. M. Simpson, who had been serving as a Surgeon Lieut.-Colonel with the Canadian forces in France,

*NOTE.—Report in Toronto *Globe*, Nov. 27, 1915.

and his appearance in Bow Street on Dec. 29 charged with stealing or receiving $100,000 of Manitoba funds. He was released on bail.

After the accession of the Norris Government it was inevitable that many changes in the Civil Service and in Government positions, generally, should take place. J. Gordon Steele, a well-known Accountant and member of the Price-Waterhouse firm, was appointed Comptroller-General on Aug. 31 at a salary of $6,000 per annum and with large powers; while the resignation of George Steele, Provincial Auditor for 30 years, was accepted and his office abolished. He had been absent on sick-leave during the Parliament Buildings period. Concurrently a Departmental investigation into the erection of all Public buildings in Manitoba was commenced, under contract, by the Canadian Appraisal Co. of Montreal. The Opposition press during the next two or three months made much of what they called partisan dismissals and appointments and *The Telegram* of Nov. 22 claimed that 490 office-holders had been dismissed and 933 new men appointed.

Amongst the officials dismissed were Jos. Burke, Inspector of Immigration, W. J. Black, President of the Agricultural College, J. J. Golden, Superintendent of Immigration, Roger Marion, Registrar of Vital Statistics, R. J. O'Malley, Provincial Weed Inspector; the rescinding of appointments in the official *Gazette* included Provincial constables, Justices of the Peace, Game guardians, Police Magistrates, etc. The re-organization of the Manitoba Agricultural College was complete. Prof. J. B. Reynolds, M.A., of the Ontario College, was appointed President on Sept. 29; James Duthie of Hartney was elected Chairman of the Board of Directors; Mrs. A. V. Thomas, Winnipeg, David Smith, Gladstone, Wm. Nichol, Brandon, John Sweet, Thornhill and J. L. Parkinson, Roland, Mrs. J. R. Dutton, Gilbert Plains, A. J. McKay, Portage la Prairie, and G. H. Greig, Winnipeg, were appointed members of the Board.

It was announced on Sept. 22 that Hugh A. Robson, K.C., the able Commissioner of Public Utilities, was to retire to become General Counsel for the Union Bank of Canada and, on Oct. 6th, Mr. Hudson, Attorney-General, stated that a plan of re-organization of this Commission, with Mr. Robson's approval, was being developed with, as part of it, the appointment of George L. Guy as Electrical Engineer. At the end of the year Mr. Robson presented his Report for Nov. 30, 1915, to the Attorney-General, and in reference to the Telephone System stated that under the Act it had been decided by the new Government to invest a portion of the Reserve fund of $731,514 in Provincial bonds—these to be held for the System and, as available if required, for depreciation. The Report dealt with the various electric services of the Province in elaborate detail and included a valuable study of Electrolysis by Albert F. Ganz. The City of Winnipeg's hydro-electric system showed (Dec. 31, 1914) gross revenues of $2,045,771 and operating costs of $758,243 and a bonded indebtedness of $7,402,000; upon the Winnipeg Water-works system $6,346,606 had been expended to Mar. 31,

1914. On Dec. 31, P. A. Macdonald was appointed Commissioner. Other appointments by the Norris Government were as follows:

Secretary, Manitoba Agricultural College	George H. Greig	Winnipeg.
Superintendent of Foster Homes	D. S. Hamilton	Winnipeg.
Chief Clerk to Comptroller-General	B. H. Wilson	Winnipeg.
Superintendent of Demonstration Farms	S. A. Spencer	Winnipeg.
Police Magistrate	A. C. Fraser	Brandon.
Clerk of the Legislative Assembly	J. W. Fleming	Brandon.
Deputy Minister of Agriculture and Immigration	A. J. McMillan	Winnipeg.
Government Representative, Council of Manitoba University	Alex. McLeod	Morden.
Secretary, Department of Education	Arch'd W. Miller	Winnipeg.
Superintendent of Agricultural Societies	S. T. Newton	Winnipeg.
Editor of Agricultural Publications	Geo. Batho	Winnipeg.

An important Conference took place in Winnipeg on Nov. 29-Dec. 2, when Hon. A. L. Sifton, Premier of Alberta, Hon. Walter Scott of Saskatchewan and Hon. T. C. Norris of Manitoba, (Chairman), with a number of their colleagues from each Province, considered certain questions of mutual interest. Mr. Norris on Dec. 1 issued a statement that "for some time past the Governments of the Province of Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba have had under consideration the advisability of adopting a policy of co-operation regarding the establishment and maintenance of certain charitable and other institutions which are required to take care of the growing needs of the West." They had come to a conclusion in the matter but further discussion with British Columbia was desirable. It was decided (1) that eventually all deaf and dumb and incorrigible children in Western Canada should be provided for in the Manitoba institution at Portage la Prairie; that (2) the following institutions should be established in the three Western Provinces at points to be agreed upon, namely, a School for the Blind, a School for Mentally Defective Children, a Hospital for Imbeciles and a Sanitarium for persons with nervous diseases, —these institutions to be used in common by all four Western Provinces; that (3) the question of restoring the public domain to the three Prairie Provinces by the Federal Government should be pushed to a solution; that (4) the principle of uniformity in school text-books was desirable, and that educational experts should, as quickly as conditions will permit, endeavour to put the principle in operation.

Incidents of the year in Manitoba included the annual meeting of the Manitoba Bar Association at Winnipeg on Sept. 15-16 with Sir J. A. M. Aikins, who was re-elected President, as Chairman, and a notable banquet addressed by Hon. A. B. Hudson, Isaac Campbell, K.C., Chief Justice Mathers, President J. A. MacLean of the University, H. E. Robison, Carman, and others; the elevation of Winnipeg to a Diocese, in the Roman Catholic Church, with the appointment of Mgr. Alfred Arthur Sinnott, D.C.L., as Bishop; the death on June 16 of Mgr. L. P. A. Langevin, for 20 years Archbishop of St. Boniface and a Western leader in the work and thought of his Church, with the appointment in December of Mgr. A. Beliveau, Auxiliary Bishop, as his successor; the arrival at Winnipeg in November of Bishop Alex. Nomolovsky as head of the Russian Greek Church in Canada; the death on Nov. 14 of Hon. Dr. W.

H. Montague in the midst of public controversies and undecided issues; the visit to Winnipeg on Oct. 27-28 of the Marquess and Marchioness of Aberdeen. The elections to leadership in the chief public bodies of Manitoba, 1915, were as follows:

Social Service Council	Arthur Wickson	Winnipeg.
Manitoba Medical Society	Dr. J. S. Poole	Neepawa.
Political Equality League of Manitoba	Mrs. A. V. Thomas	Winnipeg.
Provincial Orange Grand Lodge	W. T. Edgecombe	Winnipeg.
Middle-West Federated Boards of Trade	Robert Scott	Alameda.
Manitoba Sunday School Association	B. J. Creelock	Bagot.
Local Council of Women	Mrs. H. P. H. Galloway	Winnipeg.
Victorian Order of Nurses	Mrs. Edward Brown	Winnipeg.
Chartered Accountants of Manitoba	F. C. S. Turner	Winnipeg.
Grand Lodge: A.F. & A.M.	Wm. Fenwick	Alexander.
Manitoba Women's Missionary Society	Mrs. G. N. Jackson	Winnipeg.
Manitoba Branch, Canadian Manufacturers' Association	W. R. Ingram	Winnipeg.
Presbyterian Women's Missionary Association	Mrs. A. D. MacKay	Winnipeg.
Grand Lodge: A.O.U.W.	Geo. Clark	Winnipeg.
Grand Lodge: I.O.O.F.	Rev. Thomas Neville	Rapid City.
Manitoba Good Roads Association	S. R. Henderson	Winnipeg.
Manitoba Veterinary Association	J. Mack	Neepawa.
Winnipeg Industrial Bureau	D. J. Dyson	Winnipeg.
Winnipeg Grain Exchange	W. E. Milner	Winnipeg.

Education in Manitoba: Agriculture and General Development

Addressing a meeting of the Manitoba Educational Association at Winnipeg on Apr. 7 Robert Fletcher, Deputy Minister of Education, stated that "School attendance had in the past year averaged 63·6 per cent. of the enrollment—a remarkably good showing. In Alberta the percentage was only 57·4; in Ontario, 61·3; and in Nova Scotia, 64·6; Manitoba in 1900 had an average of attendance to enrollment of only 55 per cent." C. K. Newcombe, Superintendent of Education, spoke at length on the War and the work of free nations and a number of other important addresses were heard, subjects discussed and reports reviewed; Dr. W. A. McIntyre of Winnipeg was elected President. Speaking in the Legislature on Mar. 9, Hon. G. R. Coldwell, Minister of Education, stated that in Winnipeg, 1912-13, the enrollment was 22,364 and the average attendance 15,521 or 69·40%; in 1913-14 the figures were 25,814 and 18,212 respectively, or 70·55%.

Meanwhile Mr. Newcombe had undertaken to standardize rural schools—no slight thing in a Province of which Rev. J. S. Woodsworth of Winnipeg said on June 8: "Schools have been doing a very valuable work, but, unfortunately, our system is specially designed for older Canadian communities and has not yet been fully adapted to the needs of the foreign districts. In many ways we have been ultra-democratic; we have pitchforked into one community representatives of a half-dozen nationalities, diverse in language, religion, customs and institutions. We have left them alone to pull themselves together as best they might. Local leadership and initiative has been often lacking, with the result that few unifying forces are at work." This also was the situation which the new Minister, Hon. R. S. Thornton, had to face and to deal with in his 1st annual Report for the year ending June 30, 1915—nearly all of this period being under his predecessor.

To Dr. Thornton, his Deputy Minister and Superintendent presented a review of conditions in which they pointed out that Manitoba was spending over $7,000,000 a year on its schools, of which

$724,560 was directly controlled by the Department. They mentioned 100 educational meetings held during the year and attended by Trustees and teachers, and declared that "the staffing of the schools continues to be the most important work with which we are entrusted, and the problem is bound up with the co-ordinate problem of teacher-training." Various changes had been made in the academic training and Normal School work of the teachers and 156 attended the Summer Schools, yet the fact remained that "the rank and file of our people go out to their work insufficiently equipped." A Professorship of Education at the University of Manitoba was suggested. Other suggestions were a three years' high school requirement for entrance to the profession, a year's course in the Normal school and provision for two or three years of properly supervised professional reading and study at the close of the Normal school period.

It, also, was stated that the "Educational Association has been devoting a good deal of study to the matter of teachers' pensions, and a goodly number of our rural school districts, chiefly in French, German and Ruthenian communities, have made provision for teachers' residences." During the year 452 students completed their 3rd class training, and the Winnipeg Normal School had been filled, with an attendance of 206 teachers in 2nd class instruction. In the schools, generally, there were 6,387 pupils taking work above the entrance compared with 3,238 in 1905; during the year 400 school gardens were reported as worthy of mention and 63 boys' and girls' clubs were in operation with a membership of over 5,500; the movement toward consolidation was steadily making its way. Ten consolidated schools were organized during the year and, not including these, there were 58 in operation in the Province. During the year ending Nov. 30, 1915, the Educational expenditures of the old and the new Governments totalled $981,040—including $724,560 by the Department, $128,362 on the Agricultural College and $128,117 on three Institutions of special character. The average daily attendance at all Provincial schools in 1904 was stated as 31,326 or 53·4% of the enrollment; in 1914-15 it was 68,200 or 67·5%. During the latter year 46 new Districts were formed and 10 consolidated Districts and the general Statistics were as follows:

Particulars	June 30 1914	June 30 1915	Increase
No. of School Districts	1,754	1,805	51
No. of Pupils Enrolled	93,954	100,963	7,009
Average Daily Attendance	58,778	68,200	9,422
Percentage of Attendance	62·56	67·40	4·8
No. Departments or Schools	2,688	2,727	39
Average Annual Salary—			
Rural Schools	$593.75	$615.50	$21.75
Graded Schools	843.00	885.00	42.00
For Province	722.20	758.27	36.07
Teachers Holding 1st Class Certificates	334	391	57
Teachers Holding 2nd Class Certificates	1,243	1,359	116
Teachers Holding 3rd Class Certificates	1,134	1,130	4
Teachers Holding Interim Certificates	153	96	
No. of Collegiate Institutes	10	10	
No. of Collegiate Departments	7	7	
No. of High Schools	13	17	4
No. of Intermediate Schools	58	60	2
Expenditures on Sites and Buildings	$10,327,273.64	$11,648,708.73	$1,321,435.09
Amount Expended on Teachers' Salaries	1,861,808.87	2,066,439.59	204,630.72
Total Expenditure for all Purposes	6,079,720.19	7,116,898.37	1,037,178.18

As to free Text-books 75,762 were distributed during 1914-15 of which 5,509 were Bi-lingual *Readers* with 804 in German, 1,192 in French and 2,812 in Ruthenian; the 1,472 School Districts reported were divided into 1,138 English, 143 French, 70 German and 121 Polish—the last three being Bi-lingual. The total receipts for Education from all sources was $7,916,139 and expenditures $7,116,898; the Assets of the Schools were $13,906,937 and Liabilities $10,137,618. The Report contained valuable statements from various Superintendents and Inspectors of Districts, of Bi-lingual Schools (French, German and Ruthenian), and from F. J. Billiarde, Superintendent of the Juvenile Court, Winnipeg. Education was one of the subjects which Mr. Norris and his Party had laid most stress upon when in Opposition, and the Winnipeg *Free Press,* as the Liberal organ, outlined on Sept. 17 what it deemed the fundamental considerations for the new *régime*: "The great desirability of largely increasing the area of the rural school districts, the placing of secondary education upon a sound financial basis, the strengthening of the Provincial University, the promotion of University extension work, the furtherance of consolidation, and, above all, the training of teachers for the schools attended by children not of English birth and the standardization of the rural one-roomed school." As to the vital problem of Bi-lingual Schools in a Province where the population in 1910 included 75,000 French, Germans and Ruthenians out of 455,000, the same journal on Oct. 25 said: "Three fundamental principles have to be borne in mind. The first is that the French do not come under the same category as the other non-English-speaking nationalities of Canada. That is to say, any easement, etc., granted to the French in Manitoba stands on its own basis and cannot be claimed by other non-English-speaking nationalities. Secondly, it is fundamental that every child born in this Province has a right to receive in our public schools, whether Bi-lingual or mono-lingual, a working knowledge of the English language. Thirdly, it is fundamental that every teacher in the public schools of Manitoba, whether Bi-lingual or mono-lingual, must be in a position to impart a working knowledge of the English language."

Meanwhile, Ruthenian agitators and some of their teachers, the *Canadian Ruthenian,* a weekly journal, the Winnipeg *Ukranian,* another paper, were demanding equal language privileges with the English of the Province. Speaking in Winnipeg on July 25, Rev. H. A. Fish, of the Orange Order, stated that 16 languages were used in Manitoba. "I have discovered thousands of foreign children playing on the streets of the city when the schools were in progress. In Winnipeg the Bible is sold in 58 tongues and dialects." During the Convention of French Bi-lingual Teachers at St. Boniface, (Oct. 21-2) 218 were present representing 50 French parishes in Manitoba and a sentiment represented by 25 teaching Convents (according to *Les Cloches de St. Boniface*) in the Province and nine in Winnipeg, all Bi-lingual excepting five in the capital. On Oct. 29, in connection with the University of Manitoba, a Branch of

L'Alliance Francaise was formed—the only other in Canada being that of Montreal—with 100 persons present and Prof. W. F. Osborne chosen as President. At a meeting of Polish citizens in Winnipeg on Dec. 19 a Resolution was passed appealing to the new Government to maintain them in "the rights which we have always enjoyed under the Act to have our children given a primary education in their mother-tongue as absolutely indispensable to their real welfare."

During this and succeeding months the Hon. Dr. Thornton visited many schools, attended educational meetings, and endeavoured to get into close touch with conditions. On Oct. 20 four members of the Advisory Board of his Department were gazetted; Archbishop Matheson and Rev. Dr. David Christie of Winnipeg, President J. A. MacLean of the University of Manitoba, and Alfred E. Hill of Brandon. Other incidents of the year included the election of F. L. Johnson as President of the North-Eastern School Teachers' Association; D. McDougall, Brandon, of the Western Manitoba Teachers; Prof. Camille Fournier, of the Manitoba Bilingual Teachers. During the year E. A. Poulain was appointed a Provincial Inspector of Bi-lingual Schools.

In Higher education the University of Manitoba, with its seven affiliated Colleges, stood alone. President J. A. MacLean, in addressing Convocation on May 14, stated that the Staff was composed of 21 professors, 7 assistant professors, 11 lecturers and 2 demonstrators; that in the junior classes 20 per cent. of the students gained 1st class standing, while in the senior classes 60 per cent. attained that distinction; that it was intended to raise the pass standard to 40 per cent., and that the attendance this year had been 13 per cent. better than last year, totalling 944, of whom 155 were women students. It was stated that 427 of the students received their preparatory education in Winnipeg, and 473 elsewhere, while 144 came from points outside the Province. One of the most pressing subjects in connection with the University was that of accommodation and the matter of Engineering work was held up for lack of a new building. The President declared that immediate action was imperative as the University would require 15 to 18 new class-rooms at an early date. Turning to consider the Medical College, Dr. MacLean stated that it had furnished 9 teachers, 40 graduates and 18 under-graduates to the forces of the Empire. There were 90 graduates of the University on this occasion receiving the B.A. degree, 15 that of M.A., 15 that of Bachelor of Laws, 26 that of M.D., and miscellaneous degrees, 7.

During the Elections not very much had been said about the University though in 1910 the Liberals had the establishment of a great State institution as one of their political ideals. Since then immense Government expenditures upon other buildings, etc., had made it difficult to develop this policy at once and the Winnipeg *Free Press* of Aug. 12 stated that "the new Government is undoubtedly sympathetic to the idea of having in Manitoba a modern and thoroughly-equipped University, but it is quite clear that the

events of the past three or four years have affected the power of the Government to do all that it would like to do." The general situation, however, was greatly improved and the University itself, and affiliated Colleges, found toward the end of 1915, a largely increased attendance—President MacLean stating on Oct. 7, that the enrollment in 1st year Arts and Sciences was the largest in the history of the institution and that there were 483 in Arts and Sciences; 111 in Medicine; 109 in Law; 54 in Engineering; 22 in Pharmacy. There had been a decrease in the number of Medical students, due to the fact that so many had enlisted for active service and also, to the advancement of the matriculation. Extension work was largely carried on during the year and the following were elected by the graduates to the University Council for 1915-16:

Gordon Bell, B.A., M.D.
F. W. Clark, B.A., Ph.D.
R. W. Craig, B.A., LL.B.
D. M. Duncan, M.A.
J. Halpenny, M.A., M.D.
D. McIntyre, M.A., LL.D.
W. A. McIntyre, B.A., LL.D.
Isaac Pitblado, M.A., K.C.
H. A. Robson, K.C., LL.D.
W. J. Spence, B.A.

Of the affiliated institutions Wesley College (Methodist) on Apr. 16 had 23 graduates, installed the Rev. Dr. Eber Crummy as its new Principal on Oct. 4 with much distinction, appointed D. C. Harvey, B.A., as Professor of History and M. Stewart Macdonald, M.A., Ph.D., of Political Economy; Manitoba College appointed Rev. Dr. J. W. MacMillan as Professor of Social Ethics and the degree of D.D. was conferred upon Rev. John A. Clark, B.A., of Calgary, while the transfer of the greater part of its Arts teaching to the University was followed by an extension in the Department of Theology. Brandon College, in affiliation with McMaster University, Toronto, was a Baptist residential institution with courses in Arts, Theology, Music, Education and Business; with 12 B.A. and one M.A. graduates in May, 1915, and 3 in Theology, 12 in Academics and 5 in Business; an enrollment of 328 in the various courses. The Manitoba Agricultural College had 27 graduates in May and during the year organized a short course in Rural Sociology and its enrollment at the beginning of 1915 was 377; its new President, J. B. Reynolds, expressed himself on Oct. 13 as convinced that the University ought to be in affiliation with the College and grant its degrees, and that mixed farming and the rotation of crops would solve most of the serious agricultural problems which the Province was facing; G. C. White was appointed Professor of Rural Economies, F. S. Jacobs, Professor of Animal Husbandry, and A. J. Galbraith of Soil Chemistry.

In material development Manitoba had a good year in 1915. It shared in a great crop and other agricultural products which gave the three Western Provinces $367,000,000 compared with $260,000,000 in 1914*; the value of its Dairy products in 1915 was $3,845,183 or $400,000 of an increase; its Live-stock stood at 329,994 horses, 631,005 cattle, 76,577 sheep and 286,433 pigs in 1915; the wheat marketted to Dec. 1 was 50,995,037 bushels compared with 37,794,-

*NOTE.—Estimate by the Canadian Bank of Commerce.

163 in 1914; the expenditure on farm buildings was $2,926,505 or $400,000 less than in 1914; the land prepared for crop was 2,796,660 acres in the autumn of 1915, compared with 4,117,615 in 1914. According to the first Report of the new Minister of Agriculture, Hon. Valentine Winkler, the total yield of grain crops in 1915 was 234,191,333 bushels as against 139,626,753 in the previous year. The Dominion statistics of production were as follows:

Crops	Area in Acres	Yield Per Acre Bush.	Total Yield Bush.	Average Price Per Bush.	Total Value
Fall Wheat	10,900	33·30	363,000	$0.88	$319,000
Spring Wheat	3,332,000	28·83	96,062,000	0.85	81,653,000
All Wheat	3,342,900	28·84	96,425,000	0.85	81,972,000
Oats	1,441,000	48·21	69,471,000	0.32	22,231,000
Barley	490,000	36·25	17,763,000	0.50	8,882,000
Rye	5,800	26·74	155,000	0.73	113,000
Flax	34,000	11·00	374,000	1.54	576,000
Potatoes	28,300	109·67	3,104,000	0.54	1,676,000
Turnips, Mangolds, etc.	4,300	269·01	1,157,000	0.35	405,000
Hay and Clover	159,000	1·93	307,000	9.63	2,956,000
Fodder Corn	18,000	3·36	60,000	8.33	500,000
Alfalfa	4,700	2·19	10,300	11.17	115,000

The total value was $201,398,000; the estimate of the Winnipeg *Free Press* had been a total of $144,643,725. In the beginning of the year a Conference was held at Winnipeg (Feb. 3) to discuss the seed and feed shortage which then threatened a serious situation. Delegates were present from Saskatchewan, and varied railway, banking, grain and Government interests, with M. F. Christie in the chair; a strong Committee was appointed and the Manitoba Government undertook to give the municipalities power to deal with the issue locally. On May 20, a Conference of Western Mayors was held to consider means of relieving the unemployment situation, R. D. Waugh presided, and a Deputation was sent to Ottawa, including Hon. C. Stewart for Alberta, T. M. Molloy for Saskatchewan and Prof. S. A. Bedford for Manitoba. These difficulties passed away, however, as the year grew and on June 1 the Winnipeg *Free Press* stated that Winnipeg had an industrial output of $50,000,000 with 18,000 employees and an available market in Western Canada for $300,000,000 worth of goods.

On Sept. 2 a meeting of farmers' representatives from Saskatchewan, Alberta and Manitoba was held at Winnipeg to deal with problems arising out of the immense crop and a statement was issued, signed by James Speakman, J. A. Maharg, R. C. Henders, C. Rice-Jones and T. A. Crerar, Presidents of the five great Western organizations, urging farmers to hold a part of their grain and spread its shipment over the next ten months. It was thought advisable, publicly, to request the co-operation of the banks and business interests generally in the matter, and it was stated that: "Their co-operation might take the form of extending the time for payment of liabilities that farmers might have with such banks or business interests, rather than to force the farmers to sell their grain at a sacrifice in order to meet liabilities falling due in October and November. The Banks, particularly, by taking advantage of the powers recently conferred, could make advances to farmers on the security of grain on the farm."

The Manitoba Grain Growers' Association met at Brandon on Jan. 12 and the address of President R. C. Henders declared the tariff to be "an instrument of extortion, taken advantage of by the few, to enable them to collect unjust tribute from the many; a prolific producer of trusts, combines and mergers, by which the cost of living has been greatly enhanced; a most inequitable, unfair and unjust means of collecting public revenue." The Minister of Agriculture (Mr. Lawrence) with Miss E. Cora Hind, who had become an authority on agricultural conditions, urged the farmers to save their live-stock and to raise more. The Rev. Dr. C. W. Gordon (Jan. 13) delivered an eloquent address on the Empire crisis and, with the singing of the National Anthem, and a standing vote it was decided by Resolution that "whereas we have not yet felt the weight of the burden, as so many of our fellow-citizens and our Allies have felt it; therefore, we pledge ourselves, and seek to induce our fellow-members to pledge themselves, to give the outturns from one acre of grain, preferably wheat, of the crop of 1915, to the need of the Empire."

A Resolution was passed urging the Dominion Government "to frame a fiscal system of taxation that will impose a direct taxation of all land values, both rural and urban, including all natural resources of this nation, forest, mines and water-power and fisheries, so far as these resources are covered or operated by private or corporate interests, with a surtax on all or part of such resources held out of use by private interests for speculative purposes;" and one advocating free trade with Great Britain. Others urged the Provincial Government to make farmers' wives and daughters over 21 eligible for School Boards without property qualification; asked for enactment of Dominion Prohibition; asked the Provincial Government to authorize the municipal imposition of a surtax on unoccupied lands held for a rise in value; suggested the establishment of Agricultural Credit Banks as a subject for consideration. The Grain Growers' Grain Co. reported for the year of Aug. 31, 1915, through President T. A. Crerar, profits of $226,963, investments of $1,148,537, grain receipts of 18,821,042 bushels and Co-operative sales, excluding machinery, totalling $1,062,000, or an increase of 84% in the year.

According to figures compiled by the Winnipeg *Free Press* (Dec. 4, 1915) the farms of Manitoba were worth $600,000,000 with $75,000,000 additional as the value of the Live-stock. During recent years Manitoba's mineral production had been increasing with an estimated total in 1913-14-15 of $7,000,000. The value in the calendar year 1915 was $1,351,604; Winnipeg Bank clearings in 1915 were $1,530,683,124, or an increase of $160,000,000 over 1914; the investments by Trust Companies and their clients in Manitoba (1914) were estimated at $26,000,000, of Loan Companies $62,928,219, of Life and Fire Insurance Companies $55,600,673. Incidents of the year included J. D. McGregor's winning of the grand championship at the Guelph Winter Fair with his steer "Wee McGregor;" the purchase during 1915 of over 2,000 automo-

biles in the Province valued at $2,000,000; the passage on Feb. 24, at a business men's meeting in Winnipeg, of Resolutions urging the formation of primary agricultural schools and inclusion of an agricultural course in all schools. Of the Provincial Agricultural Associations R. C. Henders, Culross, was elected President of the Grain Growers, George Allison of the Live-stock Breeders, H. H. English of the Swine Breeders, Edward Kennedy, Glenboro, of the Western Live-stock Shippers.

The Action of Manitoba in the War

As Premier of Manitoba Sir Rodmond Roblin, on Jan. 1, 1915, sent to the London *Chronicle* a cable, by request, in which he said: "As evidence of our loyalty to the Empire and Empire's cause, I point out, with pride, that we were one of the very first members of the Empire to offer our help; that we have already contributed from our treasury and are ready to contribute again if necessary; that we have now, either at the Front or on their way to the Front, thousands of citizen soldiers; and that in this city alone, to-day, over 5,000 of the finest of our sons are ready and waiting for the call." There was no division of opinion as to this statement.

The Government made every effort to promote increased grain production and by lectures, a press campaign, circular appeals, a record crop was obtained for Empire necessities; the Grain Growers' Association voted to contribute the product of one acre from each farm to Empire purposes; the people of the Province, through the independent Manitoba Patriotic Fund, contributed to Dec. 31, 1915, in pledges, cash, and goods, $621,542 for dependants of Provincial soldiers; of the Legislature Lieut.-Col. C. D. McPherson, Major George Clingan and Lieut. A. W. Myles volunteered for active service; a son of Sir R. P. Roblin and two sons of Hon. W. H. Montague early offered their services for the Front; an early casualty of the War was the capture by the enemy of Lieut. G. A. Coldwell, son of the Minister of Education, while the later enlistment was reported of A. J. Norquay, son of a late Premier of the Province; the Norris Government offered to contribute $10,000 toward the establishment of an Aviation School in Winnipeg and a similar sum for an Aeroplane for British use; the Hon. T. C. Norris, as Premier, on Nov. 10 appealed to the Province to help the Belgian Relief Fund and at Christmas sent a greeting to the soldiers of Manitoba in the trenches, declaring that "You are achieving imperishable glory for yourselves and for Canada, our Country."

During the early part of the year Sir R. P. Roblin made several characteristic and earnest recruiting speeches—loyal, British, Imperialistic—and Hon. T. C. Norris was not behind in later months, as for instance, when he appealed at a mass-meeting on Nov. 5 to every young man in the city and told them if they did not enlist they would be ashamed of it all their lives; the Winnipeg *Telegram* of July 20 had a page appeal for enlistment with the picture of a crucified Canadian as a spur to patriotism and, in October, had a series of earnest double-leaded editorial articles urging the great-

ness of the issue and the need for men; by July 31 it was stated that Manitoba had raised 18,000 men and contributed the 27th, 28th, 44th, 61st, 65th, 68th and 90th complete Battalions to active service with many smaller units; the 79th Cameron Highlanders of Winnipeg by October had themselves enlisted 82 officers and 2,517 men; special despatches from all over Manitoba in the *Free Press* of Nov. 20 showed that all the cities, towns, villages and municipalities of the Province were doing their "bit" in the great struggle.

At the close of the year the 53rd and 78th Battalions were almost recruited in Winnipeg but 7 other Battalions needed over 5,000 to complete their establishments. Amongst the chief speakers in this connection in 1915 were returned officers such as Major Kirkcaldy and Lieut.-Colonels James Lightfoot and A. W. Morley, civilians like Mayor R. D. Waugh of Winnipeg, and many officers preparing for service such as Col. George Clingan, Lieut. Wm. Molloy, ex-M.L.A., and Col. G. H. Bradbury. Incidents of the War, especially affecting Manitoba, were the wounding of the three Thornley brothers, sons of the Winnipeg Health Inspector; the death of Capt. E. D. McMeans, son of a member of the late Legislature, and the appearance of C. C. Chipman's son amongst the list of missing; the going to the Front of Dr. Lachance, Mayor of St. Boniface, in charge of a department of Laval's Military Hospital; the gallantry and wounding of Major H. M. Dyer, lately Chairman of the Manitoba Agricultural College Board; the distinguished conduct of the 90th Regiment's unit at St. Julien; the fact of 160 members of the Western Presbyterian Church, Winnipeg, having enlisted and 5 sons of James Mitchell, Portage la Prairie, ranging from 18 to 30, going with the 45th Battalion in a body.

Meanwhile, to the Manitoba Patriotic Fund the Winnipeg School Teachers had given $30,000, Winnipeg City Employees $45,000, Great West Life and A. M. Nanton each $12,000, E. L. Drewry and C.N.R. employees $6,000 respectively. A. M. Nanton was Finance Chairman of the Fund and a most earnest worker, as was G. F. Galt in his Presidency of the Manitoba Red Cross Society; to the Red Cross, in cash and kind, Winnipeg by the close of the year had given $186,000 and, similarly, to Belgian Relief $138,000, to Polish Relief, the St. John Ambulance, Armenian Relief, etc., $120,000 more; the Provincial I.O.D.E., under Mrs. Colin H. Campbell was insistent and continuous in its labours for every object connected with the War. Late in the year the Provincial Returned Soldiers' Commission was organized as follows:

Sir Daniel McMillan (Chairman) ..... Winnipeg.	G. V. Hastings ..... Winnipeg.
Hon. T. C. Norris ..... Winnipeg.	G. W. Allan ..... Winnipeg.
A. M. Nanton ..... Winnipeg.	J. S. Willmott ..... Brandon.
J. H. Ashdown ..... Winnipeg.	Lieut.-Col. C. W. Rowley. Winnipeg.
	T. Hooper ..... Winnipeg.

F. J. Baker ..... Winnipeg.

PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS IN SASKATCHEWAN

The Scott Government; Administration and Politics

The Scott Government initiated some important legislation during 1915 and entered upon its tenth year of public administration. The Hon. Walter Scott had been Premier since the creation of the Province and remained strong in his control of affairs though not always strong in personal health. In an address at Saskatoon on Jan. 13 he paid tribute to the maintenance of the party truce by the Opposition since the War began and urged its continuance in both Province and Dominion; reviewed the economic difficulties of the Province which he declared as due, only in part, to the War; stated that the business of Agriculture in Saskatchewan must, in the present and future, be carried upon its merits and made to pay as a business. At a meeting in Vanguard on Apr. 23 Mr. Scott defended Lieut.-Governor G. W. Brown against certain statements in T. R. Ferguson's Dominion report on Western Lands by pointing out that the land in question had been bought from the Government before Mr. Brown became Governor and by his brother—not himself. "The Report says that my Government gave land at $1.00 an acre and then bought it back at $25 an acre. Would not a very different impression be conveyed by a statement that the Government expropriated the land against the owner's wishes with the question of price determined by the Exchequer Court of Canada? That is the truth of the matter." As Premier, Mr. Scott had to deal in this year with the Temperance question, the difficult racial elements and problems of a mixed population, and administer the Education Department with its Bilingual and other perplexities. Speaking at Yorkton on Apr. 7 he described the work of his Department with pride:

> When one considers the equipment which is being used in 1915; the millions of dollars in buildings and appliances; our thousands of common schools; our 20 highly efficient seeondary schools; the University and Agricultural College; the Normal training schools; the admirable colleges under denominational auspices; the Institute work; the extension work under direction of the University; the better farming train which was run during five weeks last summer; the thousands of instructors and teachers who are devoting talents and time to the work; when one considers the magnitude and scope of all this, and compares it with the small beginning of a short generation ago, or even ten years ago when Saskatchewan came into existence, one fact is convincingly borne home—that the pioneer population of Saskatchewan have not failed to realize the importance of the subject of Education.

Prof. John MacNaughton of McGill University was present on this occasion and, speaking at Winnipeg on Apr. 12, said: "A thing in which the Province of Saskatchewan is extraordinarily fortunate is that the Government is really aware of the vital and fundamental importance of Education. The man who holds the

portfolio of Education for Saskatchewan is the Prime Minister and so far as I know, that is absolutely unique in Canada. It is a happy augury. Premier Scott, it seems to me, is not only interested in Education, but intelligently interested." In a letter written on Apr. 26 Mr. Scott stated that Civics as related to History had been a subject of study in Provincial schools for years and added these trenchant words: "I daresay all Education Departments confront the problem—it is certainly true in Saskatchewan—of the flagrant overloading of the curriculum with subjects. Schools ought to develop and inspire minds, which is a purpose frustrated instead of served by attempting to make young minds hold all the facts and information which they will need in after years." Legislation and general conditions in this connection are dealt with elsewhere.

Politics in Saskatchewan have always been heated and the *Toronto News* (Cons.) had a despatch on Aug. 4 from Regina cleverly welding all kinds of charges against the Government into "one harmonious whole." Mr. Scott replied in the Regina *Leader* of the 17th: "Not a single matter named in *The News'* article is new. The slander relating to a fund of money raised from liquor men in 1913 was being circulated while the recent Session was underway. Three distinct times on the floor of the Assembly Mr. Willoughby was challenged to prefer a definite charge so that an investigation might be held, but the Session came to an end without any charge being made." As to the lowest tender for the Parliament Buildings not being accepted "that question was fully and effectively answered 7 years ago. In the Election campaign of 1908 the public obtained all the facts. The answer was contained in a report and specific recommendation made upon the tenders by Messrs. E. S. & W. Maxwell, the architects, which was acted upon by the Government. All the figures and details of the Saskatchewan Parliament Buildings' contract have been public property for years. Not an item has ever been challenged." In Federal politics Mr. Scott was insistent as to Free-trade in wheat. In a Toronto interview on Oct. 29 he declared that "the one great outstanding, immediate need of the West is free wheat."

During the year a new Lieut.-Governor was appointed to succeed George W. Brown whose term expired. Before prorogation, on June 25, His Honour had presented the Legislature with a portrait of himself painted by the late eminent artist, Sir Hubert Von Herkomer, with the idea that it might start an Art collection for the benefit of the Province. The Regina *Leader* (Oct. 26) paid tribute to Mr. Brown: "It is no reflection upon any former Lieut.-Governor of this Province, or of the old North-West Territories, to say that Mr. Brown, during his tenure of office, proved to be the most popular occupant Government House, Regina, has ever known. An old timer of Western Canada, a man thoroughly familiar with Western conditions, and a former representative in the old Territorial Assembly, Mr. Brown entered his high office with an unusual endowment for the discharge of its delicate and important duties." On Oct. 6 the appointment was announced of Richard Stuart Lake,

member of the old Territorial Assembly, 1898-1904, and of the Commons in 1900-11, and was cordially welcomed by the press and public.

The Hon. W. R. Motherwell, as Minister of Agriculture, had most responsible duties to perform in this year of expansion. His annual Report, presented on Mar. 31, 1915, dealt, however, with the preceding year and A. F. Mantle, Deputy Minister, went into details as to the War-gift of the Government, the labours of shipping 1,285 horses suitable for cavalry use and with the failure of the 1914 crop in certain parts of the Province which, in consequence, were "most affected by the brief era of almost unbridled credit at high rates of interest that reached its climax in 1912, coupled with the lack of funds for loaning on mortgage security, the curtailment of short term loans by the Banks, and the pressure of collectors for many lines of business" which ensued. Referring to the Federal grant to Agriculture, totalling 61,152 for this Province in 1914, he stated that this had made it "possible to greatly enlarge and strengthen the staff of the College of Agriculture, add to its Extension activities, organize and stimulate Homemakers' Clubs, extend the scope of several branches of this Department, conduct a better farming train, assist the work of the Saskatchewan Veterinary Association and provide for the expert supervision of school agriculture."

His Department had charge of the Government Creameries which in 1914 produced $294,937 worth of butter in the summer season; of Live-stock interests represented by 640,035 horses, 338,994 milch cows, 541,504 other cattle, 177,752 sheep, 477,360 swine and by shipments to Winnipeg of 2,681 horses, 54,010 cattle, 5,226 sheep and 264,824 hogs with, curiously enough, meat imports (1913-14) of $5,598,516; the administration of the Wolf Bounty Act and Brand records of the Province, and the work of the Weeds and Seed Commissioner (H. N. Thompson). The Bureau of Labour (T. M. Molloy, Secretary) reported to this Minister an industrial product of $7,276,850; 510 employees and wages of $307,086; new buildings in seven cities valued at $4,368,368 and an immigration of 20,634 or 274,635 since 1907; the coming in of 11,687 harvesters and importation of 727 domestics with wages at $15 to $21 a month, with board—farm wages for men being from $25 to $35; unemployment in six cities (autumn of 1914) totalling 3,251, with local grants for relief, of $57,000.

The Co-operative branch had 102 Associations handling $281,000 worth of farm supplies and stock and helping to develop wool-marketting and there were, besides, the Co-operative Creameries producing 1,398,730 lbs. of butter, the Co-operative Elevator Co., handling 12,344,000 bushels of grain, the Hail Insurance Commission with an assessment of $856,994 and 3,332 claims paid, the Trading department of the Grain Growers' Association with a business of $300,000; Game protection and the guarding by license of fur-bearing animals such as mink, of which 15,585 pelts were purchased in 1914, muskrats 656,917, and weasels 15,765, with

permits to export 86 silver-black foxes and Fisheries producing $148,602. The Provincial Museum and the Laboratory, were administered by Mr. Motherwell and 109 Agricultural Societies reported 242 shows, ploughing matches, seed fairs and various competitions, with 127 Home-makers Circles representing the work of the women. The Secretary of Statistics (F. H. Auld) submitted a great variety of valuable data including the statement of a surveyed land area in the Province of 75,216,863 acres out of a total of 155,764,100, a review of crop conditions and the fact of 9,752 homestead entries of which 1,946 were made by Americans, 1,163 by English and 1,940 by Canadians.

The Department was associated with many public matters during the year. Hon. A. P. McNab was Acting-Minister for a while in the early part of 1915 and had a discussion with the Dominion Government as to the allotment of seed grain loans to needy homesteaders on patented or on unpatented lands as well; within drought areas only or all over the Province; to those who had lost crops only or to those who had sold their seed grain for high prices as well. Hon. Mr. Roche, Minister of the Interior, had up to Jan. 25 received 6,000 applications, outside the restricted areas, and estimated the Government's relief payments to Mar. 31 at $5,800,000 for the West as a whole in the drought areas alone, or $10,000,000 if they went outside that region. Mr. McNab wrote an open letter protesting against the restricted proposals, a Conference was held at Winnipeg attended by Hon. Mr. Motherwell, Hon. Mr. Marshall from Alberta, and others, on Feb. 23; a large Delegation went to Ottawa and, finally, a settlement was made on the basis of the Dominion Government providing general relief and the seed grain necessary, legislation being passed by the Provincial Lgislature giving the Dominion a first lien both on the crop and lands until the amount of the loan was repaid.

Early in March Mr. Motherwell undertook a week's lecturing tour through parts of the Province with a view to meeting new conditions and enquiries, and on Mar. 9 the Minister announced an enquiry into the question of abattoirs and stockyards, and promised "a series of small demonstration fields, probably only 25 acres each, which would be scattered throughout the Province, particularly in the western portion, and demonstrate what can be done by proper soil preparation even in a dry country." The 1915 Agricultural grant from the Dominion was $68,011 and of this $22,800 went to the College of Agriculture, $27,660 to agricultural instructors throughout the Province, $7,000 to instruction and demonstrations in Live-stock, $6,900 to aid Women's work, issue Bulletins, etc., and give instruction in schools. A Better Farming (C.N.R.) train was run through the Province in July, touching 38 points, reaching 10,000 people and including field crops, demonstrations, boys' and girls' sections, with addresses by the Minister, A. F. Mantle, Deputy Minister, and officials in all branches of agricultural work. A Poultry Marketting Car was also undertaken by the Department together with a Field Crops train over the C.N.R. and C.P.R. and a Live-stock train over the latter line.

In October it was announced that a scheme had been developed for scholarships at the College of Agriculture, Saskatoon, to be offered young people in the rural municipalities where there were Government field agents, and that the Grain Elevator Companies at Winnipeg had given a substantial sum to start the work. The output of Co-operative butter increased to 1,639,772 lbs., and during the year the value of furs sold was stated by the Game department at $1,000,000 with 1,380 head of big game killed. Mr. Motherwell attended the Western Live-Stock Union meeting at Victoria and on his return (Nov. 13) told the Regina press that Federal legislation governing the marketting of Live-stock was badly needed. Like his Premier this Minister urged Free trade in wheat on this and other occasions. During 1915 there was an increase of 17,408 horses in the Province, 19,546 milch cows, 31,517 other cattle, 16,272 sheep and 49,612 poultry, with a decrease of 48,114 swine and on Aug. 13 Mr. Motherwell stated that noxious weeds were responsible for $25,000,000 loss in Saskatchewan grain crops.

Several important Commissions were associated with this Minister and his work. The Farm Machinery Commission had been appointed on Apr. 24, 1914, "to enquire into the questions surrounding the sale in Saskatchewan of farm machinery and other requisites of the farm and the collection of payments due thereon," and was composed of two Judges—Hon. H. W. Newlands (Chairman), and Hon. J. H. Lamont; Messrs. Turgeon and Motherwell of the Government; and J. A. Maharg, President of the Grain Growers' Association. Nineteen centres were visited and the findings stated that "as regards the sale of small implements, *e.g.*, a plough, harrow, mower, binder, etc., the farmers had no serious complaints to make which could be remedied by the Legislature. As regards the sale of power outfits, however, they did complain, and we think these complaints may and should be remedied." The losses complained of were due to misrepresentations of agents, unfair or unreasonable contracts, inability of farmers to get necessary prompt repairs and the sale of power machinery to farmers who had not the ability or experience to operate them. The following recommendations were made:

1. That the contract contain such detailed warranties as to the capability of the machine as will remove the main opportunity for misrepresentation which now exists, and further, that the ordinary rules of law governing the liability of principals for their agents be made to apply to sales of farm machinery.

2. That a statutory contract be adopted in which the selling companies will give proper warranties covering the construction, operation and durability of the machine sold, and ensuring that the farmers can upon application obtain necessary repairs at a place in Saskatchewan to be specified in the contract.

3. That the selling companies should not be allowed to take any security on land at the time of the sale, nor for six months after the delivery of the machine to the farmers. If at the expiration of that time the farmer is willing to give security the company may take it.

4. That all dealings with the homesteader be invalid unless with the consent of the owner's wife.

In certain details Judge Lamont and Mr. Maharg made supplementary suggestions. The Provincial Live-Stock Commission—T. R. Brown (Chairman), J. D. Simpson and C. M. Hamilton—which was appointed on Nov. 20, 1914, reported in April, 1915, that they had visited 15 centres and examined many persons and unanimously recommended that (1) Municipal Councils continue to regulate animals running at large and to provide pounds; (2) that a uniform standard herd By-law should be drafted and applied by legislation; that (3) various detailed suggestions be included in this By-law. In the Western Unemployment Conference at Winnipeg and Ottawa (May 21-24) Saskatchewan was greatly concerned. It was stated that although 51,040 immigrants from the agricultural countries of Europe had reached Saskatchewan in the past three years, only 16,310 homesteads had been taken up; that there were 33,000 unemployed in the three Prairie provinces; that 65 per cent. of the agricultural immigrants into Western Canada had not taken up land.

The Resolutions passed, however, were general in scope, the chief one urging that idle agriculturists be placed on the land with Dominion loans to purchase stock and implements secured by the land and repayable by installments. War conditions did not permit, however. Another Live-Stock Commission was appointed in November, 1915, to enquire into the industry as a whole in Saskatchewan, with Hon. W. C. Sutherland (Chairman), Dr. J. G. Rutherford, Prof. O. D. Skelton of Queen's University, Hon. W. R. Motherwell and J. D. McGregor, Brandon, Man., as members and W. A. Wilson, Secretary. Organization was effected on Nov. 27 and a schedule of settings announced for January, 1916. Speaking on Nov. 18 Mr. Motherwell referred to this Commission and said that farmers seemed to want a large Provincial abattoir and curing plant, but that it was not quite clear how this could be organized: "Farmers are so well satisfied with the Co-operative elevators, creameries, municipal hail insurance, and many other successful attempts at co-operation in Saskatchewan, that they hope for some such similar solution in connection with the marketting of Live-stock, and the primary purpose of the Commission is to investigate the practicable possibilities of this."

The Hon. J. A. Calder, Minister of Railways, in his Report for Apr. 30, 1915, dealt with 5,980 miles of line of which all but 551 had been completed since 1905 and which included 2,762 in the Canadian Pacific system, 2,099 in the Canadian Northern and 1,118 in the Grand Trunk Pacific. D. C. McNab, Deputy Minister, wrote of the situation and policy as follows: "The Government stimulated the desire of the Companies to cover the territory by assisting them to secure the funds necessary for the work through a guarantee of the securities offered by them for sale in the money markets of the world. We had then large areas under process of settlement; a rapidly increasing production; aggressive railway companies striving to meet the transportation necessities arising out of the situation; and money to carry on the work made avail-

able through Government assistance." According to Dominion statistics the Saskatchewan increase in the year of June 30, 1914, was 438 miles; meanwhile cities, towns and villages had grown from 82 in 1905 to 375 in 1914, and grain production from 46 to 243 million bushels. Then came the depression of 1914 and the War and, as Mr. McNab stated, "among the first things to be affected was construction of railway lines. Not much therefore has been accomplished in extension work in the Province during the year just past."

The Minister of Municipal Affairs, Hon. George Langley, was an energetic politician and Minister. His Report of Apr. 30, 1915, reviewed and described the difficult conditions of the previous year with this comment by J. N. Bayne, Deputy Minister: "The fact remains that in spite of the rapid progress made by Saskatchewan's municipalities, there is a very small percentage in actual difficulty. A few, unfortunately, have failed to meet their respective debenture coupons on the date on which they fell due. While this delay is embarrassing, nothing in connection with it indicates that it is a permanent condition. There is not a case where a municipality has repudiated its debenture indebtedness." At the date of this Report there were in Saskatchewan 7 cities, 72 towns, 297 villages, 297 rural municipalities and 3,612 school districts. The details for the cities were as follows:

Name	Population	Assessment	Taxes Levied	Debenture Debt
Moose Jaw	24,000	$43,142,260	$823,982	$5,336,279
North Battleford	5,000	7,653,871	166,998	1,057,065
Prince Albert	10,000	23,091,509	399,828	3,357,829
Regina	50,000	94,728,613	1,042,098	8,474,470
Saskatoon	25,000	48,207,715	775,039	6,585,135
Swift Current	5,000	10,512,009	200,000	1,074,497
Weyburn	5,000	8,728,144	174,849 (estimated)	785,589

Many complicated cases in taxation, etc., came under Mr. Langley's supervision and in one case a clause regarding advertising of municipal tax sales in the Act of 1914 was found to unfairly affect the press and the Minister, on Sept. 29, promised amendment at the next Session. Mr. Langley received reports from the Bureau of Health in which Dr. M. M. Seymour was Commissioner. The Vital statistics of 1914 showed 16,489 registered births in the Province, 5,014 marriages and 3,950 deaths, with an estimated increase in population of 52·30% since 1911 and a total estimate of 750,000 exclusive of Indians. Dr. Seymour, on May 14, represented the Province at a Washington Conference of Health Officers of North America. A Conference of Saskatchewan Hospital representatives was held in Regina on Jan. 20 to discuss conditions and legislation. They waited on the Government and urged that the burden of caring for indigent patients should be borne by the entire Province, and that the municipalities should assist in the upkeep of hospitals and be given representation on the Boards. On Feb. 6 a new wing of the Regina General Hospital was opened.

The Hon. W. F. A. Turgeon, K.C., was Provincial Secretary as well as Attorney-General, and during the year his Department issued a new set of regulations governing theatres, public halls,

film exchanges and moving picture machines. They were stringent in effect, detailed in form and calculated to guard the safety of the people attending such places. The Insurance business of the Province was under this Minister and A. E. Fisher, Superintendent, reported the Life business as having a premium income of $2,118,-078 in 1914 with $224,086 of claims paid; Fire insurance totalled $2,428,480 and $1,177,817 respectively; Guarantee and Accident $339,450 and $154,733; Hail insurance $747,838 and $173,443; plate glass, live-stock, tornadoes and automobiles were small in their totals.

The 2nd Report of the Hail Insurance Commission (J. E. Paynter, Chairman), stated that it began the year of Feb. 28, 1915, with $7.70 and unpaid claims of $126,472 and ended it with a surplus of $348,391 and a balance over all claims of $80,878; that 127 rural municipalities were under the Act with 22,409,131 acres while 3,568 assessed rate-payers made claims. He attributed the improved state of affairs largely to the amendment to the Hail Insurance Act, providing for the penalty of $1.00 upon each quarter-section on which the special Hail tax was not paid by a specified date. On Sept. 4 Mr. Paynter estimated the losses of the farmers from Hail during the 1915 season at $2,000,000. The licensed stock companies (Hail) received premiums of $1,359,374 in 1915 and paid losses of $427,610. The Provincial Secretary also had administration of the Corporations' Taxation Act, and Railway taxation; licenses for Auctioneers, peddlars, vehicles, and marriages; assignments, mortgages, and sales of personal property. The revenue of the Department was $553,735 in 1914.

The important Department of Public Works was administered by Hon. A. P. McNab and for the year of Apr. 30, 1915, reported that a number of buildings upon which the War had called a halt were again under construction and would soon be completed; that the programme underway included the completion of the new Regina goal, the building of a combined Court House and Land Titles office at Swift Current, a similar building at Humboldt, an extension to the Land Titles Office at Yorkton, and an additional unit and warehouse at the Hospital for the Insane at North Battleford; that the receipts of the year totalled $1,798,045 with an expenditure on Public Works of $1,648,134, of which $1,225,466 was chargeable to Capital account and the balance, chiefly, for maintenance from revenue. Coal mines were under this Minister and the figures for the year included 33 in operation with 199,432 tons produced; so with steam boilers of which 3,495 were inspected. The Provincial Hospital showed 675 cases under treatment and the Regina Gaol had 843 prisoners during the year.

Early in 1915 there was a controversy in the press as to the Government's alleged intention of cancelling the contract with Ottawa for maintenance of the R.N.W. Mounted Police, and the establishment of a Provincial force. The Saskatoon Board of Trade sent out a circular describing such a policy as undesirable and eulogizing the high efficiency of the Police; to this Mr. McNab

replied (May 11) as follows: "Our arrangement with the Mounted Police would have expired again about Apr. 1, 1916, and negotiations have been carried on for some time between the two Governments, as a result of which it was decided some time ago to renew the contract."

The Hon. George A. Bell, Provincial Treasurer and Minister of Telephones, in his Report for Apr. 30, 1915, showed 16 new toll offices and a total of 311; 3 new exchanges and a total of 99; 234 new poles miles, long-distance, and a total of 3,622; 550 new wire miles and a total of 15,760. The Deputy Minister (D. C. McNab) stated that "somewhere between four and five thousand miles of rural systems were constructed during the year making altogether over 12,500 pole miles of system owned and operated by nearly 500 farmer companies and serving some 13,000 farmer subscribers." The total of all companies under the Act, and of independent or municipal systems, was 520 with 12,805 miles of line and $2,105,298 of capital or debentures issued. During February Mr. Bell floated a Provincial loan, through the Equitable Trust Co., New York, of $2,500,000 for 3 years at 5%, and in October sold $1,200,000 of Provincial 5% bonds in Toronto, repayable serially in from 4 to 10 years. At this time (Oct. 1) the Assets of the Province were stated as follows: Dominion Government debt allowance $8,107,500; School-land trust account, $116,263,700; Sinking fund, $489,981; Public buildings and lands, $8,643,095; Public improvements, $6,609,717; Telephone system, $5,362,632; Co-operative Elevator Co., Ltd., $1,462,005; City of Regina loan, $500,000. The total was $147,438,630. The Debt of the Province on Oct. 1, 1915, was as follows:

Total bonded Debt (including new issue)		$20,792,043
Less—Sinking funds	$ 489,981	
Regina Loan	500,000	
Co-operative Elevator Loans	1,462,005	
Telephone System	5,362,632	
Drainage district Debentures	120,173	
		7,934,791
Net Debt		$12,857,252

The indirect liabilities in Government guarantees of bonds totalled $32,550,000, of which $23,000,000 of bonds were issued. Relying on Sept. 23 to certain Conservative statements as to the Government's Railway policy and alleged over-borrowing, Mr. Bell claimed that: "Guaranteeing the Railway bonds has served to make the securities more attractive and enabled the companies to more readily secure the capital required. The average cost of branch lines in the Province runs from $16,000 to over $20,000 per mile and as the amount of guarantee is $15,000 per mile it will be seen that the Government is well covered in the value of the security held. Besides this the Government holds a first mortgage on the branch Railway lines, also on the rolling stock, equipment and property, tolls, revenues and incomes, etc., of the Companies. In a year like the present farmers and business men will appreciate the prodigious increase in railway mileage in Saskatchewan which has accrued from the adoption of the guaranteeing legislation."

The Treasurer made a financial statement on June 23 and noted that up to the outbreak of war in 1914 receipts had been satisfactory but after that the revenue began to fall and then become stationary. The capital expenditure for Apr. 30, 1915, was $3,583,000 of which $972,311 went on Public buildings; $1,749,892 on public improvements, including Relief works in the drought area—the final total of which he estimated at over $1,000,000; advance of $196,824 to the Co-operative Elevator Co., and $172,000 to the Telephone Co. The Debt addition of the year was $1,794,760. The Minister mentioned $846,000,000 as the total assessment of the rural municipalities. For the year ending Apr. 30, 1915, the balance brought forward was $1,104,916, the total revenue received was $5,024,935, the expenditures were $5,368,649 and the surplus carried forward $761,203. The revenue included $1,989,960 from Dominion Subsidy, $435,409 from Interest, $491,022 from Land Titles fees, $251,380 under Liquor License Act, $239,778 from Law stamps and $244,749 from Sheriffs' Fees, $204,197, from Corporation taxation and $142,970 from Insurance Companies, $163,841 came from the Highways Commission, $102,425 from sundry licenses, $62,326 from Agricultural Department and $95,018 from Public Works. The expenditures included $995,733 on Public Debt; $325,473 on Civil government and $105,691 on legislation; $1,111,111 on Administration of Justice, including Courts, Police, prisons Liquor Licenses, etc.; Public Works $407,812 and Improvements $621,050; Education $899,992 and Agriculture $224,253; Public Health and Neglected Children $211,112. The proceeds of Loans during the year were $4,581,085, the capital expenditure upon Public Works was $1,225,466 and upon Public improvements (Highways, Relief, etc.) $1,749,388. J. E. Bradshaw for the Opposition described the Debt as immense and burdensome, and criticized the precedent which an alleged expenditure of over $1,000,000 by special warrants established.

A conspicuous public body was the Saskatchewan Local Government Board—the only one in Canada—composed of A. J. McPherson (Chairman), J. R. Bunn and S. P. Grosch. It dealt, amongst other things, with Separate School Board appeals, Assessment appeals from Courts of Revision, Sub-division questions, etc., while all municipal loans had to be submitted, studied and approved before being authorized or issued. An important judgment was issued in April to the appeal of the Regina Separate School Board against the decisions of the local Court of Revision regarding taxation for school purposes. The judgment of the Board was that the test to be applied by the assessor in making up the assessment roll, as to the supporters of public or separate schools, was that of "religious faith." All ratepayers of the religious faith of the minority, Protestant or Roman Catholic, establishing a separate school district, "shall be assessed as Separate School supporters, and all other ratepayers shall be assessed as public school supporters." The

total debentures authorized for issue by the Board during 1915 were $2,998,159 as compared with $7,363,066 in 1914, and of these $1,179,550 were for Rural telephones.

The Conservative Opposition in Saskatchewan put up as good a fight as they could during the year, but the Government's Temperance policy, apparently, was popular, Messrs. Scott and Calder had not lost any of their skill in organizing and holding together conflicting interests of various kinds, and the popularity of the Free-trade idea continued to be a handicap to W. B. Willoughby, K.C., and his followers. There were no lack of strong language and charges of corruption against the Government and this was especially the case in connection with the unseating of W. B. Bashford (Lib.) in Rosthern and the bye-election in Shellbrook. On May 5 Mr. Justice Newlands gave judgment unseating Mr. Bashford on the ground of whiskey-treating by an agent being proved; charges of personal bribery were dismissed. The unseated member appealed against this decision and, meantime, in accordance with the Provincial law, took his seat in the House when it met—despite vigourous protests from the Opposition.

The Shellbrook vacancy was caused by S. J. Donaldson (Cons.) taking the Dominion seat by acclamation; the candidates were A. F. Agnew of Prince Albert, Conservative, E. S. Clinch, of Shellbrook, Liberal, and T. A. Borthwick, Ind.-Liberal. It was a contest in which the Liquor policy of the Scott Government was supposed to be under popular test, workers from both parties were numerous, while Mr. Borthwick had the support of well-known Liberals—opposed to the Liquor Dispensary system—such as Senator T. O. Davis, Dr. D. B. Neely, M.P., and A. Champagne, M.P. Messrs. Langley, Turgeon and Calder spoke for the Government, Mr. Donaldson, J. E. Bradshaw and Mr. Willoughby for the Opposition. After a hot fight Mr. Clinch was elected on May 10 by an overwhelming majority representing about 70% of the electorate. The Liberals acclaimed this result in a Conservative constituency as proof of the popularity of the Government's Temperance policy and as proving the absence of truth in Opposition charges of general corruption. It may be added that Government appointments of the year included Wm. Trant, Regina, as Assistant Librarian and Archivist and J. H. Heffernan as Police Magistrate, Regina.

The Provincial Legislation of the Year

One of the most important Sessions of the Saskatchewan Legislature was opened on May 10 by Lieut.-Governor G. W. Brown in a Speech from the Throne which first referred to the economic and war situation and described the sale of intoxicating liquors as an injurious influence; promised legislation which would deal with this matter and others such as farm implement sales, seed grain advances, creation of a Court of Appeal and a new School Act; expressed appreciation of Canada's soldiers and earnest hope for

success in the War. The Hon. J. A. Sheppard was Speaker, the Address was moved by R. A. Magee and F. C. Gardiner and, after some debate, was passed without division. W. B. Willoughby, for the Opposition, favoured Implement legislation similar to that of Alberta, declared the Tax-law enforcement to be "topsy turvy," described the Temperance measure as proposed without consulting the Opposition or the people, claimed that in Shellbrook both temperance and liquor interests had supported the Government. Mr. Premier Scott deprecated political criticism in War-time, described the Opposition leader as "a leader of the Liquor interests," read a long letter from D. B. Neely, M.P., urging use of the Local Option law instead of passing a new and complicated measure and expressing various objections to the proposed legislation, dealt at some length with the War. D. J. Wylie for the Opposition and Hon. A. Turgeon for the Government also spoke.

Many measures followed in addition to the Liquor and School Acts which will be treated separately. Hon. Mr. Turgeon had a revised Companies' Act based upon the British law and he blended with it the Foreign Companies' Act—a change made necessary by the John Deere Co. decision of the Privy Council which disallowed discrimination against Dominion Companies; he also carried an Act consolidating and amending the Insurance Act with provision for standard Hail insurance, the creation of a preferred class of beneficiaries in Life insurance, permission to mortgagors, under certain conditions, to place their own insurance, the doubling of required deposits from Provincial companies and calling for deposits from extra-Provincial concerns, the making of provision for establishing Live-stock insurance and other Mutual companies, and for the operation of Fire companies; he passed Acts establishing a Court of Appeal and a Court of King's Bench for the Province and abolishing the system under which a Supreme Court sitting *en banc* had heard appeals from the decision of a single Judge.

The Farm Implement Act presented by Mr. Turgeon was based upon the Commission recommendations elsewhere summarized but had some new clauses including one under which all Implement companies were to fyle with the Minister of Agriculture a price-list which must be adhered to both as regarded machines and repairs; his Act respecting Homesteads established the rights of a wife in land or property and prevented the husband from mortgaging or selling it without her consent, while amendments protecting her rights were made to the Exemptions Act, respecting articles and horses under chattel mortgage, and to the Land Titles Act, respecting implement liens upon land; a Bill defining the powers of Official guardians and amendments to the Statute Law increasing motor car fees as high as $15 for registration and $15 annually were passed.

Hon. Mr. Langley had a Bill incorporating the Institute of Chartered Secretaries with a view to safeguarding municipalities in the status of men handling their finances but it was withdrawn.

His measure amending the Arrears of Taxes Act along Manitoba lines was passed and it made property in arrears for taxes during six months liable to sale with the land redeemable for two years after the tax sale, the original owner in case of redemption to pay all necessary costs and, to the purchaser at the sale, the rate of 10 per cent. per annum for the money invested by him. If, at the end of two years, the purchaser had not made full payment a further year, for redemption, was given to the original owner. This Minister had a bulky measure consolidating the City Act, revising, amending and adding new clauses, with others re-drafted and simplified; in matters not specifically provided for, giving general powers to Councils to pass By-laws, and providing also for the care of indigent sick; encouraging City Planning, giving property owners final appeal against assessments to the Local Government Board, and granting the municipal vote to all women.

Other Government measures included an amendment to the law providing that no member of the Legislature entering into a contract with any Department of the Government for the supply or sale to such person of any utility or article of merchandise administered or sold by the Government should be thereby disqualified; an amendment to the Medical Act making the diploma for a five-years' College course necessary to practise in Saskatchewan and admitting to Provincial registration residents holding registration under the British Medical Council; amendments to the Town Act removing restrictions from married women voting and a few minor changes in the Village Act; changes in the Rural Municipality Act enabling exemption of soldiers from taxation, compelling application as to loans to the Local Government Board, and other minor amendments; revision of the School Assessment Act making a change in principle as to assessment and taxation of village and town school districts so as to place this matter in the hands of the municipal authorities; changing the School Grants Act so as to facilitate small yearly expenditures on grounds and buildings; amendments to the Exemptions Act so as to exempt 4 horses from execution proceedings and giving certain selected articles immunity from seizure under chattel mortgage.

The Stray Animals Act put into force the recommendations of the Live-Stock Commission and the Agricultural Co-operative Act was changed so that Associations should only sell supplies to the shareholders, or to the Grain Growers for cash, and purchase goods on credit only from other similar organizations in the Province; the Grain Growers' incorporation was changed so as to increase the financial powers of the Association and permit it to act as a wholesale dealer in all farm products or supplies and to pledge its credit along the usual business lines, with a restriction of issue and sale of bonds, etc., to similar organizations or their members; the Municipal Hail Insurance Act was a re-drafting and simplification of the old Act as a result of three years' experience; the Seed

Grain Relief measure embodied the Dominion and Provincial agreement under which the former Government was granted facilities for securing repayment of advances; Statute Law amendments handed over Coal Mines administration to the Bureau of Labour, Gaols to the Minister of Public Works and Fire Prevention to the Provincial Secretary. A special Act legalized the expenditure of $250,000 under Governor's Warrants; the time for completion of certain lines of the Canadian Northern Saskatchewan Railway, the C.N.R. and the Grand Trunk Pacific was extended another year; the District Courts Act was amended to give right of appeal to the Provincial Supreme Court in matters of $50 and over.

Incidents of the Session included a statement by Hon. Mr. McNab that the total number of sheep and cattle distributed under the Live-Stock Purchase Act were 495 sheep costing $3,624 and 522 cattle costing $43,946; Hon. Mr. Turgeon's statement that there were 345 liquor prosecutions in 1914 and 320 convictions with $13,216 received in Fines; the interest taken by the Opposition in the appointment, and work, and qualifications, of H. Von Meyer, Inspector of School Districts, and adviser in administration of Foreign settlements; the statement by Hon. Mr. Bell (June 11) that the rate of discount on Treasury Bills had risen in 1912-13, on a total of $8,306,240, from 3¾% to 5½% and in 1913-14, on $7,947,-871, had ranged from 6¼% down to 4%, while the rate in 1914-15, on $1,022,903, had been 6½%; the question raised by R. H. Phin (June 15) in his afterwards-withdrawn motion urging the Government to suggest that the Dominion authorities should "reconsider the decision recently arrived at by them regarding the British Remount Commission, and that arrangements be made whereby the said Commission may be enabled to purchase in Canada horses suitable for military purposes in order that the farmers of Saskatchewan may secure the advantage of the outside (or war market) as well as the home market for their horses."

Other matters were the unanimous passage of a motion by W. C. Sutherland urging appointment of a Royal Commission to enquire into the marketting of Live-stock and their products; the blanket authority given to the Government to raise by loan upon Provincial credit moneys required for the yearly appropriations, etc.; the Resolution moved by Hon. Walter Scott and passed unanimously declaring that "joint action should be taken by the Federal Government and the several Provincial Governments towards the end that unemployed workmen who have had agricultural experience may become producers of Canadian agricultural produce"; the suspension of the Game Act in respect to hunting deer and game birds for purposes of food; the suggestion by A. F. Totzke (June 11) that a proposal recently made by ex-Chief Justice T. H. Maguire as to the appointment of an official to be known as the Public Conciliator and before whom every action would have to be taken, before proceeding to the Courts, with a view to settlement rather than litigation, should be followed up.

On June 14 Mr. Phin, in connection with his Horse sale Resolution stated that Dr. McLaughry, of Moosomin, who had accompanied the Saskatchewan gift of horses to England, "had nearly completed a sale of 100,000 horses to the French Government, when it was discovered that the arrangement between the Dominion and Imperial Governments made the sale impossible." A Return presented to the Legislature showed the amount received by the Regina *Leader,* for doing the Government printing, as $528,178 in the four years 1912-15; D. J. Wylie stated (June 22) that in the Seed grain matter the Dominion Government received 54,000 applications calling for 7,445,000 bushels of wheat and oats; on May 28 there was presented to Mr. Premier Scott a Petition with 10,000 signatures asking for Woman suffrage; the Conservatives claimed that $15,843,180 paid to the Dominion Government since 1906 for lands in Saskatchewan would have come to the Province under the original Financial proposals of F. W. G. Haultain, Opposition leader. The Legislature was prorogued on June 24.

The Temperance Legislation of Saskatchewan in 1915

Prohibition of the Liquor traffic had been a subject of increasing interest in this Province for some years, the activity of the Temperance organizations had grown steadily, and the favourable sentiment was clearly greater year by year. At the same time there was vigourous and organized opposition from the Liquor interests, considerable antagonisms in foreign and mixed settlements and objections of varied individual character. The Scott Government had been gradually falling into line with the Temperance sentiment but had declined to go the length of hasty or drastic legislation. Under date of Dec. 31, 1914, the Temperance and Moral Reform Association wrote the Premier demanding "(1) that the Government refuse to grant any new licenses during the continuance of the present war; (2) that the hours of sale be shortened, making the opening hour 8 a.m., and the closing hour 6 p.m.; (3) that your Government, at the next Session of the Legislature, pass an enabling Act, so that the question of 'Banish the Bar' be submitted to the people at the municipal elections in December, 1915, and upon the municipal franchise, with a straight majority vote, without any minimum requirement."

Mr. Scott replied for the Government on Jan. 5 that: "I am authorized to advise you that the Government have decided to notify the Liquor License Board that no action will be taken on recommendations for granting licenses for new premises between now and the end of the present license year." As to the other two requests: "The Government adheres to the view that the present winter, when Saskatchewan is confronting unexampled economic troubles and curtailment of credit, with a great many unemployed, would be the very worst time to apply radical reform measures." Following this the Moose Jaw County Orangemen passed a strong Resolution (Feb. 2) in favour of war-time closing of all bars;

Principal G. E. Lloyd of Saskatoon, recently elected at Toronto as President of the Dominion Prohibition Alliance, declared (Jan. 19) that over $9,000,000 a year was spent upon drink in Saskatchewan for the support of 455 liquor dealers; a Regina Temperance demonstration was held on the 24th addressed by Rev. Dr. Chown and Principal Lloyd, while the Regina Presbytery on Mar. 2 urged abolition of the bar.

In addressing the Rural Municipalities Convention at Saskatoon on Mar. 10 Hon. George Langley said with emphasis: "We have got a monster moving about among us, and I should be ashamed to be a member of a Government which was not prepared to strike it. Everything comes to him who waits, and you will not have to wait very long." Principal E. H. Oliver told the same body that the traffic was a menace to the Province and should be abolished; the Premier at Oxbow on Mar. 18 announced a definite Government policy. He referred to the various improvements made in the Liquor law by the Government since 1905 and stated that they had passed a Local Option law which would compare favourably with any other. He mentioned the demand of the Banish-the-Bar Committee for a plebiscite 15 months before, which he agreed to, with a proviso of a minimum of 50,000 votes in favour of the new system. This minimum was forced on him by the Legislature and the result was a deadlock and the Bill withdrawn. "The Government is now of the opinion that a minimum provision is not necessary as there is no doubt as to the strength of public opinion supporting the abolition of the bar. The proposal of the Government is in a sense a war measure and the taking of a plebiscite will have to wait until after the War." The following was the announced policy:

1. To at once issue a proclamation cutting the hours of retail liquor sale to 7 o'clock in the evening, beginning Apr. 1.

2. To convene the Legislative Assembly as early as possible in the month of May, and submit to the House a measure, of which the outstanding features will be the abolition of all bar and club licenses from July 1, 1915, until the ending of the War, and the taking over by the Government of the wholesale liquor business throughout the Province immediately.

3. To provide in the measure that, following the ending of the War, the bar and club licenses shall not be revived except as the result of a Referendum on the question to be taken at the time of the municipal elections held after peace is declared, but not earlier than December, 1916, a majority vote to decide, and the Provincial franchise to be adopted for the Referendum; the Government to provide most carefully framed safeguards against any irregularities, such as personations, false declarations, and the use of liquor or any other improper influences, and for the more secure discouragement of improper practices appoint a Public Prosecutor to follow and prosecute infractions.

4. To provide in the measure for the maintenance by the Government under a Commission having status similar to that of the Provincial Auditor, of a Liquor dispensary or dispensaries in each city or town where at present wholesale liquor licenses exist, to be known as Saskatchewan Dispensaries for sale of Liquors, which must not be consumed on the premises, and as to quantities, size of package, etc. The question of establishing such Dispensaries in towns and villages where at present wholesale licenses do not exist to be

determined by a referendum of the municipal electors to be taken at the time of the municipal elections.

5. To provide that in the year 1919, or any subsequent year, on presentation of a petition signed by 25 per cent. of the number of electors who voted at the next preceding Provincial elections, a Provincial referendum shall be taken to decide the continuance or abolition of the proposed Dispensaries. All Dispensaries taken over or opened to remain in operation until the aforesaid Referendum decides.

Mr. Scott stated that the question of Compensation had been carefully considered but the Government could find no satisfactory or justifiable way of taking the peoples' money for that purpose. This new and striking policy came as a welcome surprise to the Temperance leaders and Dr. Lloyd, Rev. Principal Milliken, Prof. E. H. Oliver, Rev. Dr. J. W. Nelson, Rev. Dr. W. W. Andrews, President W. C. Murray of the University, Bishop McAdam Harding, Rev. Murdoch MacKinnon, Rev. Dr. T. Albert Moore, Rev. Charles Endicott, J. D. Manley, and others, expressed great satisfaction. W. B. Willoughby, K.C., Opposition leader, said at Moose Jaw: "I favour advanced Temperance legislation, and if the Conservative party were placed in power we would be ready to enact such legislation. There is no question that the legislation foreshadowed by Mr. Scott is a very considerable advance." Congratulations poured in upon the Premier from all directions and not the least of them came from three of the chief Conservative journals—Regina *Province,* Yorkton *Enterprise* and Moose Jaw *News.* J. B. Musselman, Secretary, wired the approval of the Grain Growers' Association. In a Sunday address at Saskatoon (Mar. 21) Principal Lloyd said: "To-day Saskatchewan leads. We believe that Alberta will soon follow, and that within the next two or three years the whole Dominion will take the same position. We stand in a position to-day that seems simply wonderful."* All over the Dominion this new and, to Canada, original policy was discussed with much favourable comment.

On Apr. 1 the first clause in Mr. Scott's programme was carried out and, by proclamation, all bars in the Province were ordered to close at 7 p.m., and sales in Clubs and dining-cars to cease after that hour. The Alberta Pharmaceutical Association passed a Resolution of approval, and the Temperance Committee of 100 waited on the Government (Apr. 1) and promised their support—as to Dispensaries they opposed Government ownership of the traffic but approved the policy as a temporary measure. On Apr. 5 it was announced that Principal E. H. Oliver of the Presbyterian Theological College and J. F. Bole, M.L.A., of Regina, would act as a Commission to enquire into the operation of the Dispensary system in South Carolina—the only place in America where it had been operated.

In the chorus of approval which followed the Premier's announcement of policy there were mutterings of discontent. The

*NOTE.—As late as Feb. 23rd Dr. Lloyd had said at Saskatoon that "if the Scott Government will not give us what we want the Scott Government must be put out."

Opposition, naturally, did not wholly approve it and the Regina *Province* while congratulating the Government said on Apr. 9 that the Referendum voting should be in 1915 and on closed, revised lists, that Dispensaries, unless very carefully regulated, were worse than the open bar and that this regulation was doubtful, that political corruption might be increased. Dr. D. B. Neely, Liberal M.P. for Humboldt, expressed his strong opposition on Apr. 20 and denounced the policy as "one of robbery and insanity" and the Dispensary system as "a scheme to rob private interests in order to place in the hands of the Government an illegitimate industry which would prove harmful to every one else, but profitable to the Government."

The Liberals of Humboldt met and passed a Resolution declaring that there was no public mandate for the proposal, that it injured vested interests and would hurt Provincial credit, and that without compensation it was confiscation. C. B. Keenleyside of Regina did not like the Dispensary system. Senator T. O. Davis and A. Champagne, M.P., followed Dr. Neely's example and denounced the Government for cutting off the hotelmen without notice or compensation. At Vanguard on Apr. 23 Mr. Scott declared that the Government would stand by and carry their announced policy or go down in defeat; a joint debate between Principal Lloyd, as President of the Provincial Banish-the-Bar Committee, and Dr. Neely, was held at Humboldt on the above date; a Deputation of wholesale liquor men waited upon Messrs. Calder and Turgeon on the 24th and asked for permission to sell wines and light beers but were refused absolutely; at Moose Jaw on Apr. 27 Mr. Willoughby reviewed the issue and stated the Opposition policy:

> The permanent policy of the Conservative party on Temperance is to submit the question of total Prohibition, so far as the Province has power, to a vote of all Electors entitled to vote at municipal elections on the latest municipal lists, and where none exists the last electoral lists, on a straight majority vote at the municipal election to be held first after the next Provincial election. If the Referendum carry in favour of total Prohibition, then the Conservative party will introduce such measure to go into effect one year after the Jan. 1st following such municipal election. If the Referendum do not carry, then the entire administration of the Liquor License Acts of the Province should be placed under an independent Commission free from all political control, responsible to the Legislative Assembly. The Conservative party is opposed to Government dispensaries, either as a temporary or permanent policy.

He claimed that the whole License machinery of the Province had been administered on partisan grounds and that increased corruption would prevail under the new proposals. "I assert the liquor dealers of this Province have contributed or rather been assessed for party purposes and have contributed, often unwillingly, to Liberal funds. If the assertion is denied, I will undertake to prove it if I am given an independent Commission." The occasion of the speech was his re-nomination for Moose Jaw and Mr. Willoughby also summarized Conservative policy on other points as follows: (1) Retain the services of the Mounted Police;

(2) secure the amendment of the Autonomy Act by demanding the restoration to the Province of the Public lands and natural resources; (3) repeal the Hail Insurance Act and provide Government hail insurance, eliminating compulsory insurance; (4) take over the rural Telephone lines and operate them while building rural telephone lines where required; (5) attract capital for development to the Province by fair legislation; (6) wipe out the Highways Commission, give municipalities power to originate road work, and permit them to do it subject to Government regulation and inspection; (7) provide for honest elections and honest voters' lists, and punish guilty election officers.

The Hon. J. A. Calder followed this address with one at Saskatoon on Apr. 27 in which he dealt at length with Dominion issues and denounced the possibility of a Federal Election. As to Temperance, public opinion had been closely watched by the members of the Government for some years—and they had not been accused of slowness. "It was necessary, however, to have a strong body of public opinion behind any movement and the Government had been waiting until the time was ripe, while the educational work had been going steadily on. The time had come, hastened possibly by the War, and the Government had acted and was now being accused of taking too drastic a step. The only way to deal with the evil was to root it up." Even yet the people were not ready for full Prohibition—hence the Government liquor shops. To this Dr. Neely replied on Apr. 29 with the following reasons for opposition: "(1) Because the methods are those of the steam-roller and the big stick; (2) because the Government sails under false colours for, while they claim advanced Temperance legislation in the sale of liquor, they merely substitute the bottle for the glass; (3) because if the proposals become law they will retard progress and will stand in the way of true Temperance reform; (4) because the policy will place in the hands of the Government the potent influence which a monopoly of the liquor traffic would create."

Then came the Shellbrook bye-election and a triumph for the Scott policy followed by the meeting of the Legislature, when the Lieut.-Governor outlined the new policy in his Speech, and the Address debate on May 11 when both sides reiterated the views previously expressed. Principal Lloyd at the same time started on a Provincial tour of speech-making in favour of the Government proposals; on May 18 the Report of the Commission on South Carolina conditions was presented to the Legislature with this conclusion: "The Commission is unanimous in its conviction that in view of all the circumstances the State dispensary system can, with certain very needful modifications, if taken out of politics and kept clear from graft, be applied to the Province of Saskatchewan." After reviewing the situation in South Carolina, where operation of the law had been affected by the hindrance of Federal law to prohibitory enforcement; the alliance between the liquor interests and 'bad politics'; lack of respect for State authority; a too lax pub-

lic attitude towards graft and the presence of the negro; the Commission recommended in Saskatchewan that: "(1) the system be kept entirely out of politics; (2) that the authority and responsibility for control and purchase be vested in one individual; (3) that the goods handled be restricted to the smallest possible number of brands; (4) that severe penalties be provided for graft of any kind and (5) that in the local dispensaries the sale of liquor be restricted at least to the period between 9 a.m. and 5 p.m., and be made for cash only." Twenty suggestions as to details of administration followed and the maintenance of the Mounted Police as a general factor in law observance was urged.

To the Legislature came demands from various Liquor interests, and organizations, for compensation,—the wine and spirit merchants stating an investment of $700,000 in the Province; and the claim was made that Government profits from the Dispensary sale should be applied either as compensation to liquor-dealers or as provision to pay the creditors of those whose business was taken away. Following the Oliver-Bole Report Mr. Scott presented to the Legislature an old-time study of the S. Carolina situation compiled by John A. Reid for the Territorial Government and dated May 3, 1904. Mr. Reid described the principle there as generally accepted, the hotels as comfortable, the Dispensaries as totalling 147 with a state and municipal revenue of $638,482. The later Commission gave the net profits of 92 Dispensaries in that State in 1914 as $850,000. As the discussion proceeded more support came to the Government. The Committee of 100 approved most of the proposals, made some suggestions and accepted the Government assumption of the Liquor business as "a temporary measure looking to total Prohibition;" the Regina Methodists endorsed the proposals as a whole while meetings or representatives of Presbyterian, Catholic, Baptist, Salvation Army, Church of England and the Grain Growers' interests expressed approval. Altogether 168 favourable Resolutions from public bodies were received by the Government and 3 unfavourable ones. On June 3 the Hon. Walter Scott presented his measure, for 2nd reading, to the Legislature, in a two hours' speech of incisive force and clear reasoning. After reviewing the progress of the Temperance movement in Canada and the United States, the Premier declared that:

> The essential point in the Government's policy was the complete destruction of the retail sale of liquor in every part of the Province. The abolition of the bars took away the head, body and life-blood of the traffic. Anyone who was against the retail sale of liquor could not honestly oppose the Bill. The second great feature of the legislation was that there was to be no compensation of any kind. In regard to license-holders, that point was perfectly clear. But in regard to people who had furnished supplies for the dining-room, he regretted personally that the decision of the majority of his followers had been against compensation. The new order of things was to have a fair trial before it was submitted to a Provincial referendum. Another outstanding feature of the Government's policy was the elimination of private interests from the liquor traffic. Before a Referendum was taken either on the question of revising the bars or continuing or abolishing the public stores every vested interest would have been removed from the traffic.

A further important feature was contained in the twin Bill respecting places of public accommodation. A Director of Public Accommodation for the Province would be appointed and a Provincial Council of Public Accommodation was provided for to be formed of public-spirited men. An Association of Hotel managers, could be organized by the Director and money could be spent in obtaining expert assistance in the management of hotels. After all, a matter which came so closely home to the municipalities could be best handled by them. That was what was provided for. The Municipal Councils would license and supervise all hotels, boarding houses, restaurants, etc. Local Boards of Public Accommodation were to be created in the municipalities and the Government believed that excellent work could be done in several directions. Municipal councils further were empowered to set up rest and meeting rooms and place libraries in the hotel buildings. Out of the receipts of the Public liquor stores there could be paid to the municipalities for hotel assistance during the last six months of 1915 a sum of $125,000. The latter sum was diminished by $25,000 for each succeeding six months. That arrangement was intended to help the hotels over the period of disturbance and re-adjustment. As to the Public liquor stores it was not a question between Government stores or prohibition, but between Government stores or private stores.

The Province was divided into 67 districts, the possible limit of Dispensaries was 82, the probable number 50; Districts were given votes on a Local Option basis for the establishing or abolition of their stores under certain conditions; the Provincial referendum for reviving the bars was optional with the Government for 1916, 1917 or 1918; the Commissioner in charge of the Dispensaries was to be subject only to the Legislature and estimated profits would hardly balance the loss of revenue from Licenses; provision was made for emergency sales by druggists, doctors and veterinary surgeons; District magistrates would be appointed for enforcement of the law with a Provincial Director of Prosecution and on, July 1st, 455 licenses would be cancelled.

Mr. Willoughby followed with an explicit statement of policy. He agreed with the action of the Government in closing down the bars for the period of the War, but only for that time. He said that the policy of the Conservatives would be to hold a Referendum as already stated and if the people decided in favour of total Prohibition, the decision could go into effect 12 months afterwards. "During the time of the closed bars, the wholesale liquor trade of the Province should be left in the hands of the present holders of wholesale licenses." He claimed that the Temperance party had not asked for this measure but for a Referendum; declared that by the Dispensary system "the Government hoped to gain the support of the Temperance party by banishing the bar, and retain at the same time the support of the foreign element by providing Government stores;" stated that "the Government had no right to take the people of the Province into partnership, in the liquor business." Supported by J. E. Bradshaw he demanded an appeal to the country.

The Hon. George Bell pointed out, with truth, that in comparisons between enforcement of these laws in Canada and the States the different attitude of mind in the people had to be considered and that "many men will drink in a bar who dared not take a bottle

home;" F. C. Tate (Opposition) moved a Resolution on June 8 in favour of War-time abolition of bars and closing of wholesale places, and of total Prohibition after approval by Referendum but the motion was ruled out of order, though Mr. Willoughby moved it next day, in a different form and had it voted down by Government majority; finally the 2nd reading of the Sales of Liquor Bill passed on the 9th by 44 votes to 5 after an able and vigourous speech by Hon. George Langley and with three Government members and one of the Opposition absent. A Liquor License Bill also was passed enabling outside dealers, upon payment of $100 license, to ship liquors into the Province and sell them through a commercial traveller whose license would cost $250. No stocks could be kept in the Province.

The 2nd reading of the Hotel Act, as a complement of the other measure, was moved by Hon. J. A. Calder, the Premier's chief lieutenant, on June 10. He pointed out that this Act was an essential part of the Government Temperance policy. "The present system of licensing and regulating will come to an end on the first day of next month. The problem lies before us as to what we shall do to keep the hotels under proper control and inspection. Unless something is done in providing proper accommodation for the public, the action of the Government in banishing the bars may have serious consequences." The Act has already been analyzed and was intended to serve this object by giving the municipalities certain special powers. Meantime, a few changes were made in the Liquor Act in Committee. Three-quarters of the cost of maintaining the Mounted Police was assessed upon the Dispensary profits; powers of sale were taken from Veterinaries and the following clause was added: "While this Act restricts and regulates transactions in liquor, and the use thereof within the limits of Saskatchewan, it shall not affect *bona fide* transactions in liquor between persons in Saskatchewan and persons in another Province or in a foreign country." The Bill passed in due course on June 24 after Mr. Willoughby had moved an amendment—rejected on a party vote: "Notwithstanding anything in this Act contained, no stores shall be established under the Bill until a majority of the voters of the Dispensary district shall have voted in favour thereof."

Meanwhile, on June 1st, the Licensed Victuallers had presented to the Government a Petition with 53,000 signatures asking for a Referendum before enactment of the measure; on June 2 all hotelkeepers were advised by the Victuallers' Association to close up their hotels entirely by July 1 when, it was asserted, 5,000 men and women would be directly affected and on June 22 hotels in the hands of the bailiffs numbered 16; a Government return at this time stated that the Liquor revenue of the Province (June 30, 1914) was $211,006 and the cost of enforcement $78,711; on June 30 the Premier addressed a letter to the Provincial Liquor License Commission, in its last day of existence, declaring that "the Commission in its conduct and service has been an honour and a credit to the Province, to the Government and to its own members." That

night all bars in the Province closed and Government liquor stores were opened at 9 a.m. on July 1—closing at 5 p.m. No liquor could then be consumed in an hotel, club, boarding-house or restaurant or any building except a private dwelling-place, or be served at a banquet in hotels, etc. Speaking in Saskatoon on July 5, at a banquet given him by 400 Temperance workers, Mr. Scott stated that whereas before July 1st liquor could be bought in about 500 places it could only be obtained now in 23 places. On this occasion N. W. Rowell, K.C., from Ontario, declared that "the courageous and patriotic achievement of Mr. Scott has won for him not only a commanding place in the history of the Province, but has also given him a unique position among the Premiers of Canada."

J. F. Bole, M.L.A., was appointed Commissioner in charge of the Liquor Stores System, Dr. W. W. Amos of Regina, Deputy Commissioner, and A. J. Bell, Saskatoon, Warehouse Manager; Thomas Mutrie, Regina, Director of Public Accommodation, and T. A. Colclough, Regina, Acting Director of Prosecutions. On July 14 Mr. Bole estimated that four-fifths of the sale of liquor would be wiped out. The Provincial Council of Public Accommodation was announced on July 24 as follows: Rev. Charles K. Koepke, Regina; Wm. J. Smallwood, Qu'Appelle; Henry A. Knight, Regina; Joseph E. Paynter, Regina; M. D. Barker, Saltcoats. The Temperance interests met at Regina on July 28 and decided to continue their work in the urging of Dominion Prohibition, the reduction of liquor stores and their final abolition. Mr. Bole spoke and estimated that $15,000,000 a year had been spent on liquor. On Sept. 15 that part of the Liquor Sales Act relating to druggists went into operation and on Oct. 15 Mr. Premier Scott writing to D. F. Glass, Vancouver, said: "Without any reservation I am able to say, after 3½ months' experience of our new system, that in its operation it is proving quite as satisfactory and beneficial to the people generally as the Government, which took the heavy responsibility of inaugurating the system, anticipated." The Saskatchewan Presbyterian Synod on Nov. 3 commended the Government for its action and urged progress toward Prohibition; according to figures published for 3 months of operation, drunkenness in police courts, etc., of seven centres showed a combined reduction of 79% while other statistics showed that little beer was being sold and that whiskey was most in demand; on Dec. 13 three districts voted to close their Liquor stores and three others voted against the establishment of stores.

Education and School Legislation; The Bi-lingual Question

Mr. Premier Scott, as Minister of Education, took keen interest in the many problems which concerned this Department. Its Report for the calendar year 1914 was presented on Mar. 1, 1915, by A. H. Ball, Deputy Minister. There was an increase of 293 school districts in the year: the number of teachers employed grew by 349 while provisional certificates had fallen from 1,249 in 1913 to 871 in 1914; the Roman Catholic Separate Schools numbered 16 and Pro-

testant 3; the total of Government payments during 1914 was $949,299 covering elementary and secondary education; 968 certificates of physical training, under the Strathcona Trust, were issued or double the number of 1913; the pupils enrolled showed an increase in the year of 11,950; at the end of 1914 there were 26 Cadet corps in the schools with a strength of 1,582 and 98 officers; a School for the Deaf was organized in Regina, 9 consolidated districts were erected, and 23 Inspectors visited 2,874 schools.

The Department had money allotted for Agricultural education in 1915 which was used in the appointment of Directors of School Agriculture, the appointment of a Director of Household Science, the formulating of a policy respecting school fairs, teacher-training in agriculture at Normal Schools, extension work by Directors at teachers' institutes, the holding of conventions and public meetings of ratepayers, publication of bulletins and short courses in agriculture, or domestic science, at the University and the Normal Schools. Mr. Ball referred to another important matter as follows: "The separation of students undergoing special training for work in foreign-speaking communities had not been found in the best interests of the students or of the phase of education concerned, and a change was instituted during the year by which they were attached to the Normal School, Regina, and their training placed in charge of two of our most experienced Inspectors." The students assembled on Oct. 15th and were in attendance until Mar. 15, and included German, Ruthenian, Roumanian, Icelandic and other nationalities.

The average salaries of teachers continued to increase and 1st class in cities, towns and villages (male) received $1,411 and (female) $918, 2nd class $1,037 and $820, 3rd class $897 and $749, Provisional $928 and $745; the rural school rates were almost uniform and ranged only from $826 down to $753. Summer courses in Agriculture at the University of Saskatchewan were very successful and embraced home garden instruction, nature study, agricultural and animal husbandry; there were 370 school gardens in operation, the Normal School, Regina, had 388 teachers in attendance and 165 students, and that of Saskatoon 310 students. In the Inspectors' reports racial conditions frequently cropped up. W. S. Cram of Yorkton wrote that "the language problem is gradually being solved in our non-English districts. In the mixed districts the children readily learn the language through the presence of the English children. In the purely non-English districts the children learn readily if under the supervision of a competent teacher;" A. L. Merrill of Canora, in the heart of the Ruthenian region, stated that "in these schools special attention is given to the teaching of English and the pupils show wonderful aptitude and zeal in mastering the language. In some of these Ruthenian schools the general proficiency is about on a par with the non-foreign schools. Parents in turn learn the English language from their children;" A. W. Keith of Rosthern wrote that "in these community schools, which are actively supported by a section of

the Mennonite Church, the German language only is used, and the chief text-book is the Bible. I have met parents who determinedly objected to their children attending the Public Schools because in them they would learn the English language. In a third section the German Catholics have established parochial schools." The statistics of the year were as follows:

No. of new School Districts	296
No. of Districts Disorganized	8
No. of School Districts Dec. 31, 1914	3,523
No. of Departments in Operation	3,787
No. of Pupils enrolled	111,059
Average attendance of Pupils	63,328
No. of Pupils enrolled in Rural Schools 62,547, Village Schools 17,364, Town Schools 15,683, City Schools 15,465.	
No. of Teachers employed during the year: Male 1,552, Female 2,949	4,501
School Debentures authorized	$1,360,125
School Debentures registered	1,178,300
Amount expended on Sites and Buildings	1,556,404
Amount expended for Teachers' Salaries	2,588,669
Amount expended for all Purposes	8,588,461

There were 18 Collegiate Institutes and High Schools in the Province with 2,926 pupils enrolled, 99 teachers, and total receipts of $483,833. Another and less cheerful side to the general situation was stated by W. L. Ramsay, Bladworth, President of the Provincial Education Association at Regina, on Mar. 9, 1915, when he claimed that Trustees and teachers were not always British subjects and that a Resolution of his Association two years before against alien teachers in the schools had been treated with indifference; that schools and school grounds were ill-kept and but 50 per cent. of children of school age in the Province were enrolled; that only 50 per cent. of enrolled children attended, and but 50 per cent. of these passed the 5th grade; that illiteracy was 13·70 per cent. and exceeded by only one Province in the Dominion—while rural schools were really an expensive failure.

At this Trustees' Convention on Mar. 10 Mr. Scott delivered an address filled with high ideals and practical points applicable to Western school conditions. "One of the greatest problems which have to be solved in this Province and in the West generally is the assimilation of the different peoples who come to us from all parts of the world, and, in the fusing of this great composite mass, I think the School Trustees can play a very important part. That we have succeeded in some measure is shown by the fact that since the outbreak of the great War some seven months ago there has been little or no trouble." Mr. Justice E. L. Elwood drew attention to recent school legislation which called for the flying of the Union Jack outside of each school and the keeping of at least two flags within each school. R. J. Westgate of Regina was elected President of the Association. A motion, declaring that only the English language should be taught in Public or Separate Schools during school hours, was voted down. Another, also rejected, proposed that a School Trustee should be able not only to read and write as at present but that the word "English" should be added.

It was pointed out that there were scores of schools in Saskat-

chewan attended almost entirely by foreign-speaking children where the Trustees had no command of the English language and even kept the minutes of their meetings in their native language. A recommendation was carried that in granting certificates to teachers from outside the Province the Department grant them only to those who can "read and write English with precision and accuracy." In April the Premier appointed an Agricultural Instruction Committee composed of D. P. McColl, Sup't of Education (Chairman), A. H. Ball, Deputy Minister, Dr. J. G. Rutherford, A. F. Mantle, Deputy Minister of Agriculture, F. W. Greenway and A. R. Greig of the College of Agriculture, and Dr. R. A. Wilson of the Normal School, Regina. F. W. Bates and A. W. Cocks were to be *ex-officio* members and Directors of School Agriculture for the Province.

The Saskatchewan Education Association met at Yorkton on Apr. 6-7 with stirring speeches by President W. C. Murray of the Provincial University, Mr. Premier Scott and Prof. John MacNaughton of McGill—the latter paying high tribute to Mr. Scott's educational work. At Winnipeg on Apr. 20 the Hon. J. A. Calder, who preceded Mr. Scott as Minister of Education, referred especially to the Ruthenian settlements: "Every settlement has its school, and the children attend regularly. The districts have their own trustees. English is the basic language in every school although the privilege is given to teach Ruthenian every day from 3.30 to 4 o'clock. For the last 5 years the Government has maintained a training school at Regina for the purpose of preparing Ruthenian boys as teachers." German, Polish and Roumanian pupils also attended this School.

A curious incident occurred at this time, which must be taken in connection with an environment of settlers containing a strong German minority, in the Blaine Lake district. Local feeling was aroused over the War; and, in a Province with 100,000 settlers of German or Austrian origin, this was important. Principal E. R. Johnson of the local school had for some months encouraged the singing of a patriotic British and anti-German song entitled "Here's to the Day;" the Germans protested and the Department of Education officials asked that the singing cease till after the War and, when it continued, Mr. Johnson was threatened with the loss of his certificate; an Inspector with a German name, H. Von Meyer, was sent to smooth matters over but really made things worse, and then the Premier, as Minister of Education, wrote to the Reeve (May 18). This paragraph was contained in the letter: "The singing of patriotic songs in our Public Schools is not only approved but encouraged by the Department. But the very fact that disturbance and bitterness has been aroused in your district by the song in question convinces me that the use of it in that community of mixed national origin has been unwise. . . . There is no lack of equally patriotic songs in the use of which no danger lies of creating such offence." Meanwhile the Department had been circulating pamphlets in the Schools giving the British war

standpoint and had recommended to Trustees, Nelson's *Children's History of the War.*

In May the School Act was re-modelled and the revision presented to the Legislature by the Premier for its 2nd reading on the 27th. Mr. Scott explained that the revisions as a rule were slight though very numerous. The important additions in this re-arrangement of the Act were (1) permission to organize small districts so that pupils could be conveyed to a neighbouring school in another district; (2) making radical changes in the method of auditing books and accounts in rural districts; (3) authorizing rural districts to borrow money on promissory note to pay Debenture coupons; (4) providing for the establishment, security and investment of sinking funds in the issue of straight-term debentures; (5) making the Sovereign's birthday, (when coming in May or June) Arbour and Labour Days, optional as holidays; (6) raising the compulsory penalty from $1.00 to $5.00 and doubling that amount for each succeeding offence; (7) giving School Trustees power to provide for education of children where the number was too few for the operation of a school; (8) authorizing a fee in rural districts as a charge on non-taxpaying parents or guardians; (9) providing for arbitration in case of school-sites proving unsatisfactory to a majority of the rate-payers; (10) forbidding Trustees to take contracts with the Boards of which they were members with regulations made very stringent; (11) authorizing Boards to appoint Truant officers. The powers of Trustees, generally, were increased. A subject which evoked much discussion was the so-called Bi-lingual clause in these terms:

177. All schools shall be taught in the English language but it shall be permissible for the Board of any district to cause a primary course to be taught in the French language. (2) The Board of any district may, subject to the regulations of the Department, employ one or more competent persons to give instruction in any language other than English in the school to all pupils whose parents or guardians have signified a willingness that they should receive the same, but such course of instruction shall not supersede or in any way interfere with the instruction by the teacher in charge of the school as required by the regulations of the Department and this Act. (3) The Board shall have power to raise the money necessary to pay the salaries of such instructors, and all costs, charges and expenses of such course of instruction shall be collected by a special rate to be imposed upon the parents or guardians of the pupils who take advantage of the same.

Provided that if the regular teacher is competent to conduct such course of instruction the Board shall not be required to impose and collect such special rate.

To parts of this clause the Opposition took strong exception as, practically, establishing Bi-lingual schools and on June 2nd a stirring debate took place. The chief objection was to the last paragraph—the only new portion—which Mr. Willoughby stated as follows: "I have none but the kindliest feeling for the foreign people who have made their homes in this Province, but it is our duty to make of them good Canadian citizens, and to do this we must first of all teach them the English language. If the pupils of the school have the time and the aptitude to learn various

languages I have no objection. It is commendable. But it should be paid for by the parents of the children who desire this special instruction; not made a part of the teaching curriculum in the primary schools of the Province." Mr. Scott, who did not press the matter, stated that the clause was purely a Departmental recommendation and that its sole object was to "clarify" the existing law and legalize the existing practice. He declared that the inclusion or omission of the paragraph would in no respect change that practice, or the policy of the Government as favouring a one-language system. He moved that it be struck out.

In the House, on June 15, Bernhard Larson moved a Resolution asking the Government to amend the School Act by making compulsory in the public schools the teaching of physiology and hygiene, and giving special attention to the effects of narcotics and alcoholic drinks on the human system. Mr. Willoughby thought text-books would be the best method of doing this and the Premier stated that his Department already had the matter in hand—and Departmental regulations in Education had the force of law in Saskatchewan. In a long and careful speech on June 22 Mr. Scott declared that "when the public is in a position to support radical measures it is the intention of the Government to bring about changes in the School law which will produce a method of education more suited to the Province. It is an agricultural Province and the sparsely-settled parts create a great problem." Pension schemes for teachers, establishment of rural high schools, a better rate of remuneration in order to encourage teachers to stay in their profession and make it a life-work, and perambulating schools for the slightly populated parts, were spoken of as matters which would be given very earnest consideration by his Department. He urged the co-operation of all parties and in this hope Mr. Willoughby concurred.

On July 12 the Premier met a Convention of 100 school examiners and teachers and advocated changes by which the over-loading of the curriculum would be checked. A Memorial was presented to Mr. Scott endorsing his idea as to radical reforms being needed, urging "a systematized campaign of popular education" by the Department, declaring that "the present Compulsory education law is practically a dead letter in rural districts," supporting the perambulating school proposal. It, also, was urged that urban schools required reforming and various suggestions were made. As a result of Mr. Scott's speeches and of the ensuing discussion a Committee was formed in Regina on July 27 to organize a special body for educational action and an outline of possible work and aim was given by Dr. Norman F. Black. Following this, and the efforts of Rev. W. P. Reekie, Weyburn, and W. G. Cates, Moose Jaw, the Saskatchewan Public Education League was formed at a Regina Conference (called by invitation of Mr. Scott) with Mr. Reekie as President and Mr. Cates, Secretary; Dr. E. H. Oliver of Saskatoon and Rev. Father Daly of Regina, as Vice-Presidents; and a Committee composed, also, of J. B. Musselman and J. W.

Sifton, Moose Jaw, Rev. Dr. W. W. Andrews, Dr. W. A. Thomson and Dr. N. F. Black, Regina, C. E. Flatt, Tantallon, H. T. Lewis, Saskatoon, and Rev. F. A. Bloedow, Yorkton; and a Council of 50 to advise and help. No platform of reforms was laid down but a number of subjects were suggested for study and consideration.

Meanwhile (July 20) Dr. Black and his associates in the drafting of the Memorial recently presented to the Premier, had submitted an additional one which approved, especially, Mr. Scott's idea of "placing a group of rural schools under the supervision of a single Board of Trustees," and suggested various changes in the curriculum. The Regina *Leader* followed this up with a page devoted in various issues to a "crusade for better schools" edited by Dr. Black; the teachers of the Saskatoon Inspectorate, on Oct. 8th, urged in Convention that "every child in Canada be taught to speak, read, and write the English language" and that maps of the British Empire and its parts be included in Provincial geographies; speaking at Battleford (Nov. 11) Principal J. A. Snell stated "that on an average one new school has been opened every day from 1905 to the present, while teachers holding permits have been reduced from 1,250 to 350 in three years."

During this period the Bi-lingual question had been, directly as well as indirectly, asserting itself. An interesting statement on the one side was made by Rev. F. A. Bloedow, Sup't of German-Baptist churches in Saskatchewan (Regina *Leader,* Oct. 30) when he said: "If Canada is to be a united nation, it must have a common medium of communication, a common language. And since we are a nation within the British Empire, this common language can be no other than English. Therefore, would I have every child of school age in all Canada, and more particularly in Saskatchewan, first of all learn to speak, read and write English." Given that condition there was no reason why the native tongue of these peoples should not also be cultivated. Principal E. H. Oliver was the exponent of those who feared that the opposite condition was developing and his address before the Public Education League at Regina on Sept. 22 was re-published and widely circulated. His great problem was as to the after-War period: "Are we to be a homogeneous people on these plains or are we to repeat the tragic sufferings of polyglot Austria? This question must be solved in our elementary schools. And we must solve it now." He pointed out that there were 60,000 Ruthenians in the Province, or one in 12 of the population, who were essentially Bi-lingual and had shown a tendency to bring national home politics and policies into their settlements. French occupied a privileged position in the Province, due to Legislative enactments and not to constitutional rights; as to German there were many private schools in the Province, 45 at least, teaching that language.

Another problem was that of Separate Schools. Under the Provincial Act which required incorporated companies to declare the proportion of stock held by Catholics and Protestants respectively with, in case of default in this duty, an equal division of

taxes between Public and Separate Schools, legal disputes had occurred in 1913 and 1914. Finally, the Supreme Court of Canada had upheld the Regina Public School Board in resisting the division of certain taxes and against the Provincial legislation as being defective—Judge Idington going so far as to declare it unconstitutional. The School Assessment Act of 1915 practically reaffirmed this part of the law without objection in the Legislature and, therefore, unless a Company reported as to religious beliefs its taxes were automatically divided by the municipality between the two school Boards. So with the Vonda case where Judge E. A. C. McLorg decided that an elector where a Separate School existed could support by his taxes the school of some other faith, if he so desired. There was no appeal from a District Court, and as this judgment was against all preceding interpretations of the Saskatchewan law, and the alleged cause of much confusion, Mr. Scott had made the law clear in 1912 by an amendment which again was accepted without objection in the Act of 1915.

Over the situation, however, a hot controversy arose at the close of 1915 in the form of open letters, in the press of Dec. 12, 13, 15, 27 and 30, passing between Rev. Murdoch MacKinnon and Rev. Dr. A. A. Graham on the one side, and the Premier on the other. Mr. Scott was a clever and forcible letter-writer and piquancy was added to the whole incident by an impassioned sermon, preached by Dr. MacKinnon on Dec. 26, in which he attacked the Premier, as he sat in his pew in the Presbyterian church, and declared that "the clerical school blasted out of Europe is being fastened upon Saskatchewan." Another incident of the year was the appointment as teacher in a Regina Separate School, of a Nun from Germany who could only speak a little English; the vigourous protests of the two English members of the Separate School Board —there were three Germans on the Board—and of many ratepayers; the sending of a Deputation to Bishop Mathieu as a sort of arbitrator and, finally, this Sister and two other German Nuns being given employment because they had come under promise and before the War.

Other matters included the appointment of H. H. Smith, B.A., of Saskatoon, as a member of the Provincial Educational Council, of Charles Nivens, B.A., as Sup't of Regina City Schools and of Major T. E. Perrett as Principal of the Normal School, Regina, in place of Dr. R. A. Wilson; the passage of a Resolution by the Presbyterian General Assembly at Kingston (June 9) expressing "apprehension at the infringement on civil liberties in the Province of Saskatchewan and the danger threatening the national schools of the Province arising from legislation recently enacted;" the increase in teachers of Saskatchewan elementary schools up to 4,245 on Oct. 28; the success of the Travelling Libraries' policy with 65 libraries reported in April, of 50 volumes each, and applications from 150 new points; the meeting of the Provincial Library Association on Apr. 5 with addresses by John Hawkes, J. R. C. Honeyman and others, and election as President of A. W. Cameron, B.A., Saskatoon.

The University of Saskatchewan, under President W. C. Murray, had a successful year and wielded an ever-increasing influence upon Provincial conditions. There were few patriotic, religious, social or public interests of the Province in which Dr. Murray, and the University, did not share. At the Convocation of May 6 degrees were conferred on 56 students, the attendance was stated to be 445 or 64 more than in 1914, the guests included the Lieut.-Governor, Mr. Premier Scott, W. B. Willoughby, K.C., and Bishop Newnham. In his report Dr. Murray referred, especially, to the Short Courses held at the University College of Agriculture and at various Provincial centres, to the many Conventions of the year, to the activities of the Agricultural societies with institute meetings attended by 10,000 people, and to the work of the 140 Home-making Clubs with their 6,000 members. All these centred in the University and turned upon its close co-operation with the Department of Agriculture. On Mar. 26 certificates as Associates in Agriculture were given to 24 students on the completion of a three-year course. Appointments of the year included John S. Dexter, M.A., PH.D., as Professor of Biology and Dr. R. A. Wilson to the Chair of English and Philosophy.

Regina College, once the chief Methodist institution of this Province, faced serious trouble during 1915 owing largely to financial difficulties. Principal Milliken and Professors Hodgson, Bates, Walker and Perry resigned early in the year; the Rev. E. W. Stapleford, B.A., B.D., of Vancouver, accepted the Presidency in June; an adjustment of relations between the Board and the Methodist Conference was effected and co-operation assured; the staff was re-organized with new appointments including C. L. Treleaven as Professor of Mathematics and Rev. E. R. Doxsee, B.A., B.D., of Classics; on Dec. 28 a contribution of $5,000 from J. J. Hill was announced with various others of lesser amount. Emmanuel College, Saskatoon, had 10 graduates and gave the Hon. degree of D.D. to Principal Lloyd. A German Lutheran College was opened at Saskatoon on Feb. 1st with three Professors and 12 students.

Saskatchewan and the War; Agricultural Progress and Conditions

According to the Provincial Treasurer the Government had spent on War gifts to Apr. 30, 1915, a total of $371,231. To the Canadian Patriotic Fund up to Dec. 31 the total contributions of the Province were $368,312. The farmers of the Province contributed freely to the Patriotic Acre Fund—a scheme suggested by T. M. Morgan of Thunder Valley and worked out by J. B. Musselman of the Grain Growers' Association. Each farmer in the Province was invited to contribute the proceeds of one or more acres of wheat or other grain, and the Saskatchewan Co-operative Elevator Co. undertook to accept all grain so offered at full carload track price. The wheat was to be milled at lowest possible cost and the flour put into special sacks, bearing the emblem of the Grain Growers and sent overseas as a gift to Great Britain. The total contribution exceeded 5,000 acres; the Association also voted $2,000 to the Patriotic Fund and $1,000 to the Red Cross.

As to the War itself the Premier and his Ministers made many patriotic references to it. At Saskatoon on Jan. 13 Mr. Scott said something rather striking: "Horrible as war is, it is well for us to recognize that some good things are to be derived from it. Every Canadian, and especially those born in Canada, has a far better realization than before of what we used to talk about so glibly—the priceless liberties secured for us by the blood of our forefathers. Now that we are beginning to pay with the blood of Canadians for them we will have a better appreciation of those privileges and liberties, their cost in the past and their worth to us now." In his Christmas message to the Western-Canadian soldiers at the Front Mr. Scott declared that "the sacrifices they are making, the deeds of heroism they are performing for the Empire, will ever live in history to the glory of the Canadian name."

Typical of many Resolutions passed during the year by public bodies, and especially interesting in this case because of historically Pacifist tendencies, was the following from the Baptist churches of Saskatchewan: "We record our conviction that on the part of our Empire, war was, under the circumstances, the inevitable answer to an ambition for world domination contrary to the spirit of Christian democracy and that threatened the liberty of all nations; that it is a war against the spirit of war and the burdens of militarism, a war for the right of all peoples to enjoy undisturbed peace and security, and a war waged in fidelity to the most sacred obligations of a solemn treaty." Of enlistments Saskatchewan had about 20,000 up to the close of the year. From the Legislature four members were in khaki, Lieut.-Col. Joseph Glenn and Lieutenants J. P. Lyle, M. Malcolm and C. Lochead; all the large interests contributed freely of their young men—including the University, the Grain Growers, the Elevator Company.

The Government departments were especially patriotic and sent over 100 volunteers, who included A. F. Mantle, Deputy Minister of Agriculture, J. Cochrane Smith, Live-Stock Commissioner, A. P. Linton, Ass't Chief Engineer to the Highway Board, R. H. Murray, Sanitary Engineer of the Public Health Bureau; while contributing $65,306 to the Patriotic Fund up to Nov. 30, 1915. The Education Department endeavoured to interest the school children in the Patriotic Fund and A. H. Ball, Deputy Minister of Education, sent out a circular letter in December telling the Trustees and teachers that there were over 3,700 school districts in the Province and that $25,000 was set as the total contribution for which the schools should aim though it was believed that a greater sum than this could be raised.

Matters or incidents associated with the War included the formation of a Provincial Boys' Scout Association with Ald. G. H. Barr, Regina, as President, and A. H. Ball as Provincial Commissioner, and an increase in numbers from 400 to 909; a great recruiting demonstration at Regina on Aug. 4 with 10,000 present and addresses by the Lieut.-Governor, Chief Justice Haultain, Hon. T. Chase Casgrain, Hon. G. A. Bell and W. M. Martin, M.P.;

the pride of Regina in the achievements of Corp. Michael O'Leary, V.C., who served with the local R. N. W. Mounted Police from Aug. 31, 1913, until Sept. 22, 1914, when he left to join the British forces; the offer of the Rural Municipalities Union to raise a Corps for home defence, the formation of a Regina Home Guard, and the departure of 50 University boys for the Front on July 15; the record of C. W. McGee of the 60th Rifles who obtained 600 recruits in the Moose Jaw district; the fact of 43 barristers and 48 students-at-law of the Saskatchewan Law Society, with 26 Postal clerks at Saskatoon out of 35, having enlisted; the enlistment of 120 students of the University of Saskatchewan and 4 members of the Staff. The *personnel* of the Provincial Commission to aid Disabled Soldiers, which was appointed on Nov. 6, included Hon. E. L. Elwood (Chairman), Mayor James Balfour and J. W. Smith, Regina, Mayor James Pascoe, Moose Jaw, and Mayor F. E. Harrison, Saskatoon.

At Regina on May 18 a movement was started amongst local medical men for the organization of a Saskatchewan Hospital Unit to be offered the Imperial authorities. The offer was made and accepted and by July the Provincial Government had agreed to grant $10,000, the Provincial College of Physicians and Surgeons $10,000; the remaining $20,000 required was raised by private contributions with $4,000 over-subscribed by the end of October. 200 beds were equipped and the Staff consisted of 100 persons. Many German settlers subscribed to this Fund as, indeed, they did to others. To the Canadian Patriotic Fund Regina gave $55,962 in the year ending July 31 and its Red Cross Society, under Mrs. A. B. Perry, contributed $9,800 to the purposes of that body; in Saskatoon, by the close of December, local contributions to the former Fund totalled $32,000 a year or $2,500 a month; by January, 1915, Saskatchewan gifts to the Belgian Fund reached $20,000. The Provincial I.O.D.E. was unceasing in its work and of many Chapters the *Cecil Rhodes,* Regina, *Fitzgerald,* Saskatoon, *Military,* Saskatoon, *York,* Yorkton, *Forget,* Regina, were notable while the total collections of the Order in the Province for war funds, and including a Hospital motor ambulance, was $20,039 up to Mar. 1, 1915; the 90 branches of the Red Cross in Saskatchewan had collected by the close of the year $50,000 in cash and $50,000 in goods.

Many Saskatchewan men distinguished themselves during the year, including Lieut.-Colonels N. S. Edgar of Regina, J. L. R. Parsons, A. C. Garner and J. F. L. Embury; Talmage Lawson, proprietor of the Saskatoon *Star,* enlisted as a Private and was killed in October; Principal Lloyd had two sons at the Front, Mayor Balfour and J. R. Bunn of Regina, and James Clinkskill of Saskatoon each had one; Dr. D. B. Neely, M.P., joined the Army Medical Corps and W. B. Willoughby, K.C., M.L.A., became a Lieut.-Colonel and undertook to raise a Battalion.

The Agricultural position of Saskatchewan was one of great success in 1915. Organizations, public men, the Government, in-

dividuals, all worked patriotically and unitedly for increased farm production and the result was an immense crop. The Agricultural Societies' Convention, the Dairymen of the Province and the Provincial Seed Fair all centred in Saskatoon on Jan. 13 and, with the University students, were addressed by the Hon. Walter Scott. The Premier was optimistic: "The business of agriculture in this Province will in a short time be not only more profitable than ever before, but on a much safer basis, free from the dangers which confronted us in the past few years. We need not worry about new immigrants; they will pour in among us, even if we try to keep them out." Co-operation, caution, more production and more livestock were the keynotes of his speech. The situation as to unemployed early in the year was alarming but the Provincial Government, stated on Jan. 18, that it would expend $70,000 during the next three months, partly in loans without interest to labouring men on their own security, and the balance in relief through municipal authorities. Another difficulty arose through volunteers from the farms depleting the labour supply. L. T. McDonald of the Regina Board of Trade stated (Mar. 13) that "a great majority of those who have volunteered for active service are men from the farms of the country."

On Feb. 9-13 the Saskatchewan Grain Growers' Association met at Regina with 1,100 Delegates present and constituted a Farmers' Parliament for the discussion of every question touching agricultural interests. J. A. Maharg presided and J. B. Musselman reported a total paid-up membership of 21,109 with 295 new Local associations in the year. Mr. Maharg's annual address was full of points along the lines of assumed agricultural interest. He denounced the "made in Canada" campaign as too limited; it should be enlarged to include the Empire. He declared that inefficiency and wastage were not confined to farms: "Nothing is said about the wastage caused by empty houses, business blocks, office buildings, warehouses, partially constructed buildings, the thousands of almost useless power machines, street railway deficits, or extravagant municipal expenditure." He urged the abolition of the Liquor traffic and declared that as 75% of Canada's exportable surplus was in agricultural products, the farmers deserved a fair consideration in matters of taxation. The Women's Section met with 200 delegates present and reported 70 Locals organized with 700 members. They were given a place and equal rights in the general Association, with the men, while retaining separate identity as an organization.

The Resolutions passed were important and one of them asked the Legislature for the greater powers in Co-operative trading which, afterwards, were granted. It was moved by Mr. Langley, Minister of Municipal Affairs, and during the debate a circular sent out by the Provincial Retail Merchants' Association was read which showed how greatly that interest was being affected. One clause urged a discontinuance of wholesale and retail sales to the Grain Growers and stated that they were "disturbing unnecessar-

ily trade conditions which are already seriously affected by the financial stringency." A Resolution re-affirming the demand for wider markets and free trade with the Mother Country, passed without discussion, as did another calling for a graduated income tax, a tax on land values, and stamp duties, as the most satisfactory means of raising a revenue.

Any abolition of the Provincial surtax on land was opposed and various other Resolutions were passed requesting cheaper money by means of a Farm Mortgage Act; calling for an investigation by the Executive with a view to carrying on Fire insurance business for the benefit of rural property; urging upon the Provincial Government the creation of packing-house facilities; affirming that the Closer Community Settlement idea was not worthy of encouragement; urging the Dominion Government to complete the Hudson Bay Railway; asking that the security of a machine company should only apply to the chattels on which the farmer incurred the indebtedness; and favouring Direct Legislation. A Motion in favour of banishing the bar was received with enthusiasm and followed by one asking for total Prohibition; another protested against the proposed Federal duty on feed corn but expressed willingness to bear a just proportion of War expenditure; the Federal Government was asked "to supply farmers with seed grain, both wheat and oats, also feed, for the spring of 1915;" the Provincial Government was urged to create an Equity Court "to which poor farmers may apply for the purpose of distributing payments *pro rata* among all creditors."

Other Resolutions passed included one favouring a change in the exemption law to apply to four horses instead of three; re-affirming the principle of reciprocal demurrage on railways; requesting an enquiry into methods of shipping and weighing coal; expressing an opinion that Railways evaded the responsibility of erecting fences, and thus killed much live-stock; demanding haste in constructing the Lethbridge-Weyburn line; requesting better freight rates on fruit and declaring that the wife should have an equal right in the property of her husband, both personal and real, and that real estate should not be conveyed without the signatures of husband and wife. During the discussion Hon. Mr. Langley urged provision for better medical care of women in outlying districts; J. E. Paynter, of the Banking Committee, wanted a Provincial Bank controlled by the proposed Co-operative Farm Mortgage Association; the Trading Department reported 6 months' business with co-operative sales of $300,000; J. A. Maharg was re-elected President of the Grain Growers and also of the Canadian Council of Agriculture.

An important address was delivered before the Grain Growers of Warman on Mar. 12 by Dr. L. C. Gray, who had succeeded Dr. Oliver in the University Chair of Economics. He dealt with the new Western Agrarianism and declared this movement of farmers for economic and social organization a most significant one; deprecated the immature and unscientific proposals sometimes urged

by it; dealt with the failure of other Farmers' movements and criticized the idea of a farmers' monopoly as a Will-o-the-Wisp; spoke of the dangers of class legislation and thought hostility to middlemen or banks unwise; deprecated a too rapid application of co-operative principles and urged caution and gradual development. In this connection it was claimed that taxation in this Province was being based too largely upon land and was taking priority over mortgages to an extent which might undermine mortgage securities—12 taxes being instanced to prove this claim. It was, also, alleged that the new law and Order-in-Council as to Farm Implement Sales made it difficult, if not impossible, to collect payment of debts in that respect.

Meantime the Saskatchewan Co-operative Elevator Co. had been going ahead and in 1911-14 had handled 49,900,000 bushels of grain. During 1915 230 elevators were in operation, the Sales Department in Winnipeg had proved a success and the Company had, altogether, 16,000 farmer shareholders. The 5th annual meeting was held at Regina on Nov. 16 and reported 210 elevators in use during 1914 and 13,764,653 bushels of grain handled. For the year of July 31, 1915, the fixed assets were given as $1,745,881 and loans from the Saskatchewan Government as $1,506,237, the subscribed capital as $2,042,650 and that paid up as $503,116, the net profits of the year as $276,393. In their Report the Directors said: "We have destroyed forever the old sneering charge that the farmers cannot act in combination, and the often made and more annoying one, that even if they could they do not possess the brains necessary to conduct a great commercial undertaking."

J. A. Maharg, on behalf of the Trading section of the Grain Growers, stated on Dec. 7, that arrangements were being made to buy all their supplies direct from Great Britain, with, also, the need for an additional $50,000 capital. A meeting of the Grain Growers of Northern Saskatchewan was held at Prince Albert on Dec. 22 and the Department of Education came in for some criticism with a Resolution passed in favour of compulsory teaching of English in all schools. Other things supported included the reduction of Law costs and appointment of a Public Conciliator; the endorsation of all efforts for the enfranchisement of women; the federation of all organized farmers' bodies in Western Canada; rural Fire Insurance to be under control of farmers' associations; Free wheat and larger markets. Meantime a record grain crop had been announced and the following table gives the official Federal statistics:

Product	Area 1914 Acres	Area 1915 Acres	Yield 1914 Bush.	Yield 1915 Bush.	Value 1915
Fall Wheat	4,300	4,100	67,000	126,000	$102,000
Spring Wheat ...	5,344,000	6,834,000	73,427,000	195,042,000	157,984,000
All Wheat	5,348,300	6,838,100	73,494,000	195,168,000	158,086,000
Oats	2,520,000	2,937,000	61,816,000	157,628,000	44,136,000
Barley	290,000	287,000	4,901,000	10,570,200	4,545,000
Flax	958,000	697,000	6,131,000	9,061,000	13,592,000
Potatoes	30,600	30,300	4,085,000	4,428,000	2,170,000
Turnips, Mangolds, etc.	12,900	12,400	3,211,000	2,936,000	1,527,000
Hay and Clover .	70,000	67,000	122,000	94,000	654,000

Including some minor products not specified the total value in 1914 was $261,489,500 and in 1915 $482,961,300. The Provincial Department of Agriculture put the production of wheat at 173,723,775 bushels, oats 130,910,048, barley 9,043,813, flax 6,060,409 as against an original estimate of 133,000,000 bushels of wheat and 113,000,000 of oats. It may be added that farm-help in this Province averaged $16.78 per month for males and $13.97 for females; the mineral production of the Province (Federal year of Dec. 31) was $712,313 in 1914 and half that in 1915; that the Fire loss of 1914 was $1,500,000 and that the grain production in the drought regions during 1913 and 1914 totalled 5,129,313 bushels for the former year and 524,354 in the latter; that two-thirds of the members of the Provincial Legislature were practical farmers and that a large number of prizes came to Saskatchewan from the International Dry Farming Exposition at Denver, including a new success for Seager Williams—probably the world's champion wheat grower; that a large party of United States farmers and investors toured the Province in September; that the Railway Commission accepted the extension of the billing-in-transit privileges to the Government Elevator at Saskatoon.

Miscellaneous incidents included the election by the Law Society of Saskatchewan of A. L. Gordon, Regina, as a Bencher in place of Lieut. David Mundell, killed at the Front; the unveiling by Lieut.-Governor Lake at Fort Qu'Appelle, on Nov. 9, of a Memorial in honour of useful and faithfully-kept Indian treaties; a sale of land for arrears of taxes during this year which filled substantial volumes of the official *Gazette;* the declaration of the Saskatchewan Methodist Conference (June 13) in favour of Dominion Prohibition, Woman Suffrage and Direct Legislation; the support of the Regina Board of Trade to the idea of unifying the laws of the Province. The elected heads of important public organizations were as follows:

Saskatchewan Law Society	P. E. MacKenzie	Saskatoon.
Local Council of Women	Mrs. Charles Robson	Regina.
Provincial Branch: Retail Merchants of Canada	G. A. Maybee	Moose Jaw.
Grand Lodge: I.O.O.F.	F. J. Reynolds	Regina.
Grand Lodge: A.F. & A.M.	W. M. Thomson	Qu'Appelle.
Saskatchewan Division: A.O.F.	Geo. Peake	Regina.
Architects' Association of Saskatchewan	W. G. Van Egmond	Regina.
Saskatchewan College of Dental Surgeons	Dr. Harwood	Moose Jaw.
Provincial Retail Implement Dealers	Hugh Rorson	Moose Jaw.
Saskatchewan Veterinary Association	C. Head	Regina.
Presbyterian Women's Missionary Association.	Mrs. J. G. McKechnie	Regina.
Saskatchewan Medical Council	Dr. W. A. Thomson	Regina.
Saskatchewan Educational Association	Joseph Snell	Saskatoon.
Provincial Winter Fair Board	Robert Sinton	Regina.
Sask'n Swine Breeders' Association	S. V. Tomecko	Lipton.
Sask'n Horse Breeders' Association	W. C. Sutherland	Saskatoon.
Provincial Equal Franchise Board	Mrs. Lawton	Yorkton.
Women's Grain-Growers' Association	Mrs. Violet McNaughton	Regina.
Sask'n Banish-the-Bar League	Rev. Dr. George E. Lloyd	Saskatoon.
Sask'n Cattle Breeders' Association	W. C. Sutherland	Saskatoon.
Sask'n Liquor License Association	Grant Waddell	Regina.
Rural Municipalities' Union	C. N. Hamilton	McTaggart.
St. John Ambulance Association	Dr. W. D. Cowan	Regina.
Regina Exhibition Association	A. B. Cook	Regina.

THE PROVINCE OF ALBERTA IN 1915

The Sifton Government; Politics and Prohibition in Alberta

The Government of Hon. A. L. Sifton entered upon its sixth year of power in 1915—a period in which considerable difficulties were faced accompanied, however, by prosperity and by a continued Provincial expansion which was only checked, temporarily, by a setback in land values. There had been much "advanced" legislation such as that of the Initiative and Referendum, the Co-operative Elevator and the Farm Machinery Act. As Minister of Railways and Telephones Mr. Sifton was directly concerned in the fact that during his term of office 2,681 miles of new line had been constructed with an estimated expenditure of $50,000,000 in the Province; of the total 1,163 miles were guaranteed as to bonds by the Government; in the Province, as a whole, the Premier told the Edmonton *Bulletin* on Feb. 11, there was a Railway mileage of 4,097 or one mile for every 125 persons in Alberta.

The Premier pointed out that the bridging of the tremendous gap between Edmonton and the farming lands to the north had been one of the outstanding features. "It is not so very long ago when a prospective settler in the Peace River country had to make most elaborate preparations for an arduous trip, at very great expense, and did not know how many weeks it would take him, but at the present time a settler can entrain at Edmonton and within 24 hours be within one day's drive of Peace River Crossing and the hundreds of miles of navigable waterway that stretch from the Crossing in either direction. Before many months have passed, too, the completion of the Alberta and Great Waterways Railway to Fort McMurray will open up another vast stretch of country, and cause the disappearance of all the difficulties of transportation that confronted the early settlers and pioneers." At the beginning of 1915 the Railway mileage of the Province was divided as follows: Canadian Pacific 1,887, Canadian Northern 1,188, Grand Trunk Pacific 707, Edmonton, Dunvegan & B. C. 240, Alberta and Great Waterways 75. The guaranteed Railway securities authorized by the Legislature and executed by the Government were as follows:

Railway	Guarantee Per mile	Mileage Guaranteed
Canadian Northern Railway	$13,000 to $15,000	709
Canadian Northern-Western Railway	13,000 to 25,000	727
Grand Trunk Pacific British Lines	15,000 to 20,000	259
Edmonton-Dunvegan & B. C. Railway	$20,000	350
Alberta & Great Waterways Railway	20,000	350
Lacombe & Blindman Electric Railway	7,000	39

In the Legislature on Mar. 9 the Premier stated the total of these authorized guarantees at $57,710,450, those executed at $40,600,450 and the total payments at $20,699,439. During the year progress was steadily made toward completing the Edmonton-Dun-

vegan to near Spirit River, its Grand Prairie branch from Spirit River settlement to Grand Prairie City, the Central Canada branch to Peace River Crossing, the A. & G. W. line to Fort McMurray. These were generally termed the McArthur Railways and the C.N.R. had two branch lines in the North underway—the Oliver and St. Paul de Métis and the Onoway-Peace River. J. D. McArthur was interviewed at Edmonton on Apr. 21 and stated that in 1914 he expended an aggregate sum of $2,000,000 in wages, but this year that amount would be exceeded, and when construction work was at its height about 6,000 men would be engaged. The work of rushing the Central Canada line to Peace River Crossing would be proceeded with immediately. Since Jan. 1st 131 miles of steel had been laid on his three lines.

Mr. McArthur also was building the Hudson Bay Railway, in which all the Western Provinces were interested, and he stated that "steel was laid to the Nelson River, a distance of 240 miles, with the grading almost completed to the second crossing of the Nelson." He had much to say of the resources of the Peace River and of the settlers going in, even during this time of war. At Edmonton on May 19 W. R. Smith, General Manager of the McArthur Railways, stated that the cost of maintaining a railway north of Edmonton would be much greater than on the prairies owing to conditions of soil, climate, etc. But there was "a wonderful field for development" and profits would come. As to the Grouard Line Mr. McArthur found he could not dispose of the securities and stated on May 31 that for the present it would have to wait. By Nov. 4 he was able to tell the press that on the Edmonton-Dunvegan and allied railways exactly 300 miles of grade had been completed during the year; that steel on the whole of this distance would be laid by the 1st of Mar., 1916; and that then there would be 757 miles of steel on the McArthur Railways north of Edmonton. This meant that the A. and G. W. would be completed to Fort McMurray; the Edmonton-Dunvegan to Spirit River, the Grande Prairie branch from Spirit River to Grande Prairie City; and the Canada Central from McLennan to Peace River Crossing.

As with Mr. Scott at Regina, so Mr. Sifton had a controversy with the Dominion Minister of the Interior, over the distribution of relief in seed grain, etc., to the drought regions. The point turned upon the Alberta Government objecting to preferential liens on land for additional Dominion advances to farmers in respect to provisions, horse-feed, etc., as well as for seed grain and in this protest it was upheld by the Loan Companies and others interested in the land as a security. Finally, on Feb. 12, Hon. W. J. Roche telegraphed to Mr. Sifton an arrangement as to crop mortgages which was accepted: "It will be satisfactory if you amend agreements inserting words 'fodder for animals' instead of 'relief other than seed grain,' providing your Government will agree to pass legislation enabling Dominion Government to take and register free of charge crop mortgages covering the advances made to destitute on patented lands in way of groceries, provisions, etc.,

not covered by agreement." The Telephone Department, in control of the Premier, showed a capital investment at the close of 1914 of $8,552,087 while the Government owned and operated 165 exchanges with 27,514 subscribers and a revenue of $991,616.

On Sept. 18 Mr. Sifton made a speech at Edmonton on banking conditions which was widely discussed. He declared that the Banks' claim of large investments in foreign countries—presumably the United States—for the purpose of having liquid assets available, had been exploded and that when the great war crisis came all they could get were clearing-house certificates; that, since the opening of the War, Bank deposits had increased $100,000,000 while municipal and manufacturing business had been paralyzed and compelled to turn to New York for money; that the demand for smaller banks, with purely local interests, was growing. "This is coming, but it will only come after a big effort on the part of the people and not until we have a Finance Minister, irrespective of politics, who has sand enough to fight the Banks. . . . But this great country will go ahead in spite of the Banks. In the past we have been living on credit, but the War has taught us that a loan must be repaid. It may be possible that a certain amount of borrowing will be necessary, but the people have realized that one of the fundamental principles of borrowing is that provision must be made for the repayment of the loan and interest, and that the only true source of wealth is in production." Addressing the Canadian Club, Vancouver, (Oct. 30) he reiterated these views and declared the Banks were lending to those who did not need it and refusing it to the men who did.

The Department of Agriculture, under Hon. Duncan Marshall, continued to be the Provincial centre of work and development. The 8th annual Report, for the year 1914 contained the last statement of George Harcourt as Deputy Minister. He described the high prices for farm products and the back-to-the-land movement as outstanding features of the year, dealt with the collapse of the real estate boom and declared that people were realizing at last that the soil was, and is, the chief producer of wealth. The tilling capacity of the Province had showed a steady increase, the season had been good for live-stock but prices were broken by too free marketting and, in horses, the embargo upon export had worked serious loss. As to Vital statistics he reported 13,685 births, 4,623 marriages and 4,147 deaths. H. A. Craig, described an effective operation of the Demonstration Farms with practical instruction in the best methods of work connected with the various branches of farming, including tillage, crop production and live-stock breeding and management. The distribution of pure-bred stock, pure seed and building-plans, the dairy competitions at Olds, Claresholm and Vermilion, the tests in feeding, etc., had proved satisfactory.

The Dairy Commissioner (C. P. Marker) stated the annual value of Alberta dairy products at $10,500,000 and gave the production of 46 Creameries at 5,450,000 lbs. in 1914 or an increase of 32%, and of 5 Cheese factories at 70,581 lbs. C. E. Lewis dealt

with a large number of field crop competitions in standing grain, roots and vegetables, grasses, clover, etc., and with the work of 107 Agricultural Societies and many fairs, exhibitions and Institute meetings. C. S. Hotchkiss, Statistician, stated the area under crop in 1914 as 2,586,169 acres compared with 415,917 in 1905 and the yield as 58,895,709 bushels and 13,607,374 respectively. He gave the Live-stock figures as follows: Horses 609,126, swine 750,789, sheep 501,188, cows 357,938, beef cattle 190,923 and other cattle 533,020. The Poultry Superintendent estimated 2,943,052 poultry in the Province with a product of 14,332,000 dozen of eggs worth $2,864,000; egg-laying competitions, distribution of stock and construction of the Provincial Poultry Plant had been successful. Big game killed during the year totalled 2,950 animals of which 1,335 were Moose while 7,301 licenses were issued; 224 foxes were captured and 148 fur-farms established. Medical Health inspection was under this Minister and the reports showed 638 cases of typhoid, 192 of smallpox, 376 of diphtheria and only 95 of tuberculosis. Sanitary conditions were also reviewed. Geo. Lane, President of the Horse Breeders, stated the horse exports from the United States, August, 1914, to February, 1915, as 113,442 worth $23,218,000 and described the future of this industry in Alberta as very bright.

The Hon. Mr. Marshall delivered a number of useful speeches during the year, while Horace A. Craig, B.S.A., who became Deputy Minister in April, told various audiences that it was ruinous to go into grain growing at the expense of live-stock. Commencing June 28 the Department ran a Mixed-farming demonstration train through the Province and over branches of all railways from the far north to the south; the Minister and a large staff of specialists going with it and giving instruction. Meantime the Agricultural Schools at Olds, Claresholm and Vermilion had been attracting outside as well as Provincial attention for their excellence and the enrollment in 1915 was, respectively, 147, 54 and 108. Mr. Marshall's idea was to train the boys and girls in these schools before educating them as young men and women in an Agricultural College. In the autumn came the greatest crop in the history of the Province which Mr. Craig described as being, in places, "almost unbelievable."

The Hon. Wilfrid Gariepy, Minister of Municipal Affairs, was created during the year a King's Counsel of Quebec Province as a mark of distinction from the place of his birth; his annual Report was presented to the Legislature in March and dealt amongst other things with the difficult financial conditions of 1914. "This state of affairs may be traced to two conditions—the unusual money stringency, and the rather too optimistic spirit that prevailed in some of these municipalities in past years, inducing them to incur very large liabilities. While the most of our urban municipalities will be able to weather the financial storm, it would appear advisable that some action be taken in the near future whereby more control will be exercised by some central authority to prevent the

incurring of a large indebtedness which will afterwards form too heavy a loan for the municipality to carry." During the year he had visited many of the municipalities and found that "more and more attention is being given by local organizations to matters of public health, safety, social and general welfare." Eighteen rural municipalities had been organized with a total of 84, and 13 villages and 2 towns with a total of 102 villages and 48 towns; the average rate of taxation was 5¾ cents per acre in Local Improvement Districts and 4½ mills on the dollar in rural municipalities.

Mr. Gariepy represented the Province, with the Premier, at the National Conference on Taxation at San Francisco in August, and, also, spent some time in Victoria and Vancouver studying local tax conditions. During his absence *Le Progrés Albertain*, a French Liberal organ in Edmonton, issued a special edition on Aug. 19 attacking the Minister as "the man who has done more for the abolition and non-recognition of the French language in Albertan education than all the Orangemen put together" and, also, for having supported Hon. Frank Oliver as Liberal member for Edmonton. On his return the Minister described (Aug. 27) the attack and the sudden political change of this journal as equally beneath contempt. In San Francisco he had been entertained by a large number of French-Canadians: "I was surprised, also, to find among these people such an unanimous condemnation of those in our own country who refuse to recognize the justness of Britain's cause in the present War and to find them still intensely loyal to the British flag." In November Mr. Gariepy held a number of meetings in his riding of Beaver River on behalf of the Patriotic Fund.

The Minister of Public Works, Hon. Charles Stewart, was for a time Acting-Premier in Mr. Sifton's absence. His Report for 1914 showed 325 timber bridges erected and 251 repaired with 18 steel bridges completed. Since 1905, 131 steel bridges and 2,393 timber bridges had been erected in Alberta by this Department. Most of the districts that were without bridges in 1905 had been adequately supplied, but other districts were being settled up as the population rapidly increased and the result was that this great spending Department of the Government was annually taxed to its utmost capacity to provide for the needs of the newer communities. The Provincial Secretary, Hon. A. J. McLean, in his Report dealt with the incorporation of 882 companies in 1914, with a capitalization of $451,194,000, and new capital added to old concerns of $5,094,000. The total since the beginning of the Province, in 1905, was 3,765 companies with $787,540,598 of aggregate capital. Mr. McLean during the year issued 213 certificates to extra-Provincial Companies with a capitalization of $224,105,000 and a record of 1,000 registered since 195 with a capital of $1,101,521,-402. The revenue of the Department was $516,617—an increase of $182,682—obtained from motor-vehicle fees, theatre licenses, corporation taxes, incorporation fees and marriage licenses. The Secretary stated in the Legislature on Mar. 23 that the Province

received $74,175 from the taxation of railways in 1914 and $635,114 since 1906.

The Hon. C. W. Cross, Attorney-General, received a Report from A. M. McDonald, Superintendent of Neglected Children, which dealt with the excellent work of Children's Aid Societies in 1915, and of Juvenile Courts with 80 Commissioners throughout the Province; stated the dependents dealt with as totalling 675 of whom 331 were females and the delinquents as 382 with 36 placed in reformatories. The work of the Probation officers and the Shelters in certain centres and the problems affecting mental defectives, medical needs, delinquent girls (550 cases in the year), crimes against children with 67 convictions, illegitimacy, etc., were all dealt with. The Liquor License Act was under the Attorney-General and, in 1914, the hotel licenses issued were 285 and wholesale 63, with a total revenue of $186,637; there were besides licenses or permits for clubs, railways, breweries, commercial travellers and bartenders; fines totalled $34,750.

Incidents of the year included the decision of Mr. Justice Hyndman on Jan. 20 unseating and disqualifying for 8 years A. S. Shandro, Member for Whitford, because his brother Alex. Shandro, acting as his agent, had paid $5.00 to a voter for driving three voters to the poll on election day, and because Shandro, himself, had during the course of the contest paid $20.00 for work in the election. Shandro was a Russian representing a seat with 85% of the people Russian and was publisher of *The Voice*, an Edmonton Liberal weekly. An appeal was taken, the Provincial Supreme Court reversed the decision, so far as disqualification was concerned and, on Mar. 15, Mr. Shandro was re-elected by 214 majority over R. Kremar, (Cons.). The latter was said to have advocated racial schools. On Sept. 22, before Mr. Justice W. C. Ives, the first woman member of the Alberta bar was sworn in—Lillian Ruby Clements; during the year J. D. Hunt, Deputy Attorney-General, resigned, as did George Harcourt, Deputy Minister of Agriculture, and John Stocks, Deputy Minister of Public Works. The following appointments were made:

Deputy Minister of Public Works	Lionel C. Charlesworth	Edmonton.
Deputy Minister of Agriculture	Horace A. Craig	Edmonton.
Superintendent of Demonstration Farms	Sydney G. Carlyle	Edmonton.
District Judge of Calgary	J. L. Jennison, K.C.	Calgary.
Superintendent of Neglected Children	Dr. A. M. McDonald	Edmonton.
Superintendent of Alberta Reformatory	Dr. A. M. McDonald	Edmonton.
Clerk of Executive Council and Legislative Assembly	John D. Hunt	Edmonton.
Master in Chambers	Edward P. McNeill	Macleod.
Master in Chambers	W. A. D. Lees	Red Deer.
Master in Chambers	W. Roland Winter	Medicine Hat.
Master in Chambers	A. A. Carpenter	Medicine Hat.
Police Magistrate	P. C. H. Primrose	Edmonton.
Superintendent of Alberta Fairs and Institutes	Alex. Galbraith	Edmonton.

Following Mr. Gariepy's reference to Municipal conditions in his annual Report the Premier introduced in the Legislature late in March a Public Utilities Act. It was a measure of far-reaching importance and provided for the appointment of a permanent non-partisan Commission composed of 3 members, to be under 70

years of age, appointed by the Government for 10 years and removable only by the Lieut.-Governor or by address from the Legislature. The duties of the Board included (1) supervisory jurisdiction over Public Utilities, with power to make such orders regarding equipment, appliances, safety devices, extension of works or systems, as were necessary for the safety or convenience of the public, or for the proper carrying out of any contract, charter or franchise involving the use of public property or rights, and (2) enquiry into the merits of any application by a local authority for permission to raise money by way of debenture or upon the security of stock, with power to grant or refuse such permission.

Public utilities of cities and towns were exempted unless a By-law was passed asking to have them included. Government utilities such as Telephones and Railways under Provincial charter came under the Act. The Board was vested with judicial powers and no appeal was given as to matters of law or fact. Authority was given to supervise the borrowing power and policy of municipalities of all kinds and even to over-ride city Charters or town Acts in the matter of sinking funds. The measure passed in due course and the Premier took time to select good men. Finally, on Oct. 20, G. H. V. Bulyea, the retiring Lieut.-Governor of the Province, was appointed Chairman of the Commission, John Stocks, an able Government official, and A. A. Carpenter, District Court Judge of Calgary, as Commissioners. Mr. Bulyea was succeeded as Lieut.-Governor by Robert George Brett, M.D., of Banff, a member of the old North-west Council in 1889-92 and of the Assembly up to 1900, a Western pioneer in every sense of the term. He was sworn in on Oct. 20.

Meanwhile a vital question had been approaching solution as in Ontario, Saskatchewan and Manitoba. Under the Direct Legislation law a Prohibitory Liquor Act had been passed in 1914 subject to approval at a vote by the people on July 21, 1915—a majority vote to decide the issue and, if favourable, the Act to come into operation on July 1, 1916. The Act was based upon the Manitoba measure of 1900 and it prohibited the sale of intoxicating liquors within the Province for beverage purposes—thereby cutting off bars and licenses to clubs, liquor shops, railway dining-cars, etc. The residue of the traffic—that is, the demands for intoxicating liquors to be provided for mechanical, scientific, medicinal and sacramental purposes—was to be in the hands of the Government and it was the duty of the Government to appoint vendors under salary who would remove the element of private profit from the business. Vendors were permitted only to sell for the above four purposes, and then only on the affidavit of the purchaser, or the prescription of a physician. There was a limit to the amount held by a resident, at any one time, to one quart of spirits and two gallons of malt liquors. The penalties of the Act were quite severe.

The Alberta Temperance and Moral Reform League took organization in hand and early in 1915 had arranged branches and gen-

eral work in 51 constituencies and issued a statement that the drink traffic in Alberta cost the public $12,292,215 a year. T. H. Miller of Edmonton was the President of this League and a campaign fund of $30,000 was undertaken. During the first half of 1915 the struggle was vigourously underway with much help from Rev. Dr. T. Albert Moore and Rev. Hugh Dobson of the Methodists; Principal Lloyd of Saskatoon gave a two weeks' series of speeches; Rev. B. H. Spence, Toronto, and Clinton S. Howard, Rochester, N.Y., spoke at many places; the visit of N. W. Rowell, M.L.A., and his addresses at Edmonton and Calgary aided also, while the Rev. F. W. Patterson, A. W. Coone and Rev. W. F. Gold were earnest advocates and workers; Mrs. Nellie McClung stumped the Province and made many votes. Great Temperance parades were held in Calgary and Edmonton and the United Farmers of Alberta, with President James Speakman and his colleagues, did strong service. Against the Act was a prominent Chicago speaker, A. C. Windle, and all the organization that the Licensed Victuallers could employ with the following arguments used: (1) The Act keeps the liquor channels into the Province as free as at present; (2) Government vendors will be potential sources of political corruption; (3) a drug store will be a grog shop and a physician may be a liquor salesman; (4) the rich man will get all he wants to drink and the working man will not be able to buy a glass of beer. Twelve States in the Union, it was averred, had repealed Prohibition and in five, where it still existed, there were 1,981 illicit distilleries.

The Government was, meantime, asked to close bar-rooms pending the vote but the Premier thought it better to have the vote taken under conditions similar to those existing when the legislation passed. On July 21 the Act was approved and Prohibition carried by a large majority to which Edmonton contributed 3,197 and Calgary 2,846; 14 out of 55 districts voted against it and Lethbridge was controlled by the Miners' vote; the total vote was 97,453, or 58,295 for and 37,509 against, with 1,649 rejected ballots. At the close of the year (Dec. 10) a Deputation asked Mr. Sifton for a Hotel Act similar to that of Saskatchewan.

Legislation in Alberta; Hon. C. R. Mitchell's Budget

The 3rd Session of Alberta's third Legislature was opened on Feb. 25 by Lieut.-Governor G. H. V. Bulyea in a Speech from the Throne, which stated that the chief cause of the early Session was the passage of legislation to aid the Federal grants of seed grain, etc.; pointed out that 11,000 men from this Province had enlisted for Empire service; stated that "while many lines of business are being profitably carried on, more particularly those connected with agriculture and stock-raising, there is of necessity a great decline in the amount of public work, municipal, government and railroad, that depends upon borrowed capital;" mentioned the coming Report of the University Commission. H. J. Montgomery, Wetaskiwin, and F. H. Whiteside, Coronation, moved the Address in reply.

On Mar. 1 Edward Michener, the Conservative leader, followed and criticized the Government for delaying its consideration of cheaper money for farmers until general conditions made it impossible; promised the Opposition's united support of Prohibition and its enforcement if the law carried; urged a Referendum on Woman suffrage in which both men and women would vote and asked the Government to bring in legislation accordingly; declared that the Government should not lean on the Dominion to aid people in drought areas, outside of homestead lands, as liens on patented lands were under Provincial jurisdiction; claimed that "in the administration of the affairs of the Government the emphasis has been upon the financial and corporate interests of the Province rather than upon the agricultural interests." The Railways had received guarantees of $63,000,000—what had the farmers received? He strongly criticized various special taxes as direct burdens upon the people and the Unearned Increment and Wild Land taxes as having killed investment in municipal undertakings and farmlands. An eloquent tribute to the Empire's place in the War concluded the speech.

In his reply Mr. Premier Sifton devoted some space to the Railways and, referring to Mr. Michener's assertion as to guarantees declared that "every dollar spent in helping railways had been spent to provide facilities for farmers." As to the Banks his conclusion was that "whatever they are doing with our money, they are not using it for the purpose of assisting the people of this country, but are either hoarding it for extreme safety or loaning it to other countries. . . . If it were possible to incorporate banks with a capital of $100,000 each, hundreds of these institutions could be established at small places in the West." A. F. Ewing, K.C., S. B. Hillocks and T. M. M. Tweedie, for the Opposition, and Hon. C. Stewart, Hon. C. R. Mitchell, Hon. W. Gariepy, Hon. Duncan Marshall and A. G. McKay, K.C., followed for the Government.

Mr. Marshall attacked the Dominion Government freely for alleged action or inaction in the Seed grain affair; Mr. Mitchell claimed that for its Railway guarantee policy the Province had 1,388 miles of constructed line to show; Mr. McKay emphasized the fact that the proceeds of Railway bond guarantees held by the Government were held in trust for specific roads, and also stated that the C.N.R. was so involved in its main line enterprise that it could not proceed with branch lines at this juncture until the Federal authorities helped it; Mr. Gariepy freely criticized Henri Bourassa and Quebec Nationalism together with the alleged alliance between them and the Federal Conservatives; Mr. Tweedie, in a forcible speech, criticized the whole Railway policy of the Government as involving the holding of large sums in the hands of the Banks which should be employed in construction and, in the case of the McArthur lines, the charging of huge rates upon settlers trying to get into the new northern regions. Many other speeches were made and, with a final one from G. P. Smith on Mar. 15, the Address was unanimously passed.

Mr. Mitchell, as Provincial Treasurer, delivered his Budget speech on Mar. 17 but on the 8th had dealt at length in the House with Provincial liabilities. In answer to questions he then stated that the Government had not sold any of the bonds authorized at the last Session, nor had any offers been received. There were no outstanding Treasury notes. The total bonded indebtedness of the Province was $22,810,733 and there was no indebtedness in the form of bills payable to banks or overdrafts. He said that it was true that over $17,000,000 had been added to the Public Debt since Mr. Sifton took office and explained the objects of this borrowing: $4,560,882 had gone into Public buildings, $848,000 into bridges, $2,000,000 into trunk roads and bridges, $436,000 into surveys and coal mine protection, $6,529,925 into Telephone plant and equipment, $518,000 into loans for elevators, and $302,701 into aids to agriculture and demonstration farms. "During all these years the population of the Province has increased at an enormous rate. In 1906 it was 185,412, in 1910 it was 265,867, and in 1914 the estimated population was 600,000. With such an increasing population, the needs of the Province have been manifold. New railways have opened up large areas, and with the increase of settlement there have been requirements for roads and bridges and other things of that nature, so that the financial responsibilities of the Government have been very heavy."

In his Budget speech Mr. Mitchell declared that "our policy of curtailment on the approach of unsettled conditions in Europe has left us in a financial position which is the envy of every other Province in the Dominion." He pointed out that other Provinces had resorted to direct taxation but that, although there was likely to be a considerable deficit at the end of 1915, this Government had decided not to impose any additional taxation. It preferred to economize with a due regard to the interests of the Public service. He stated that the sum of $76,667 was applied to the Sinking fund last year, in order to provide for bonded indebtedness when it became due, and there was a sum of $147,006 outstanding on Succession duties—money owing on large estates which might have been collected but for which the Government under the circumstances did not care to press. Otherwise, instead of a deficit, there would have been a surplus of $77,354.

During 1914 the receipt from survey fees—estimated at $173,000—had been $26,520; from the unearned Increment tax they had expected $210,000 and received only $35,557. Despite this and other difficulties "the Province is in a good financial position at the present time. We entered upon the year 1915 not only with no floating indebtedness, but with a Bank balance of $1,135,187, and no maturing loans to meet until the year 1922." No Moratorium had been required—in Alberta it was left to the Judges to see that no sale of goods and chattels, or land of a debtor, was carried out until enquiry was made into all the circumstances. There were fewer failures in the Province in 1914 than in any other, being only one for every 2,643 persons. As against the bonded Debt of $22,-

000,000 the Treasurer estimated the following Assets—small items omitted:

School Lands Trust Fund	$6,537,983.51
Public Buildings, Bridges, Trunk Roads, etc.	11,134,137.41
Loans to Alberta Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Co.	518,100.00
Telephone Plant, Stock and Tools	8,552,087.07
Cash on hand at the Imperial Bank	1,135,187.79
Dominion Government Debt Allowance	8,107,500.00

The exact Income for the year of Dec. 31, 1914, was $5,255,275 including Dominion subsidy, etc., $1,814,521; Succession duties $72,010 and Liquor licenses $251,575; Land Titles fees $348,981 and Registrars' Assurance fund $118,800; Court and Sheriffs' fees $243,688; Corporation taxes, Railway tax, motors, theatres, etc., $516,617; Sales of Butter (Dairy Commission) $166,230; Interest $129,268 with Municipal taxes and fees $130,892. From sales of Debentures $7,002,056 were received. The Expenditures totalled $5,401,595 of which $657,844 went on Public Debt, $449,641 on Civil government, $118,048 on Legislation, $577,556 on Public Works, $797,176 on Education, $530,564 on Agriculture and statistics, $330,557 for Hospitals and other institutions, $955,435 for Telephones. The estimated revenue for 1915 was $8,952,062 and expenditures $7,775,095—a surplus of $1,177,000.

Mr. Michener, in his reply to the Treasurer, contended that "every surplus the Province has shown was built up out of excess borrowings and figures quoted as surpluses are not borne out by the Public Accounts." The Treasurer had alleged that the Bank balance at the close of 1914 was $1,136,187, whereas the Public Accounts only showed a balance of unexpended borrowings amounting to $954,874. Mr. Mitchell had stated, also, that as a result of heavier borrowings in 1913 the Province had a balance of $1,150,-688 with which to enter 1914. Yet, he claimed, the Public Accounts for 1913 showed a balance of only $491,005.36. He criticized the principle of passing estimates in a lump sum such as the $1,808,045 then before the House and claimed that the proportion of expenditures to capital had increased from 53% in 1909 to 79% in 1913. The Premier, in replying to Mr. Michener, stated that the 1914 balance discrepancy of $180,000 would be found in connection with the Telephone account and that this must have been known to the Opposition leader. During the ensuing debate H. H. Crawford, (Cons.) denounced the Demonstration Farms as "complete financial failures." In May Mr. Sifton and Mr. Mitchell were in New York and, through Spencer Trask & Co., sold Provincial 5% 10-year bonds of $2,000,000 at $95.44. Of this it was stated that $1,000,000 would go toward Central Canada Railway construction and the balance to general purposes.

On Mar. 26 Mr. Sifton presented to the House a new or additional Railway policy. It involved a loan to the Central Canada Railway, on the security of the bonds of the Company and the guarantee of the E., D. & B. C. Railway, and out of any unappropriated moneys in the hands of the Provincial Treasurer, up to an

amount not exceeding the present guarantee of the Central Canada, and not exceeding 80 per cent. of the cost of the road between McLennan and Peace River Crossing; an increase of the guarantee of the Canadian Northern-Western branch (Oliver to St. Paul de Métis) from $13,000 to $18,000 per mile; guarantee of a branch line of the Edmonton-Dunvegan from a point on its main line, to or through Grand Prairie City for a distance not to exceed 60 miles, at $20,000 per mile. The Government also asked the Legislature to amend the Statute of 1914, which provided for a Provincial loan of $3,000,000, by changing this amount to $4,000,000, and also to change the rate of interest which the bonds bore from 4½ to 5 per cent. The Loan mentioned above afterwards was made under this Act.

A vigourous political fight ensued with especial Conservative antagonism to the C.N.R. increased subsidy and an argument by T. M. M. Tweedie that certain C.N.R. guaranteed securities of $6,423,029 had sold for $5,973,417 of which only $5,437,443 had been deposited with the Government under the Trust deed. He presented an amendment on Apr. 9 which was voted down by a party vote of 30 to 17, declaring that the guarantee should not be increased "until a thorough enquiry be made by the appointment of a Royal Commission to ascertain the actual cost of Railways which have been built and which are being built in the Province of Alberta." The Central Canada Loan was also opposed as extravagant and prodigal. Enough Railway loans had been endorsed and, at the present stage, there were sufficient railways in the Province. The Hon. C. W. Cross in reply stated that "from May, 1914, to March, 1915, the McArthur roads had shipped 22,534 tons of freight to the settlers in the north country, and had thereby saved $1,050,000 for those settlers." Results in the future would be even better. The Bill passed in due course.

Other legislation included the Public Utilities Act elsewhere dealt with; various amendments to Statute laws, the authorization to the Dominion Government re seed grain liens, amendments to the Libel and Slander Act and incorporation of the Robertson College; a Sheep-Trailing Act requiring notification to the Department of the intended removal of 500 or more sheep and regulations as to seizure for debt, etc.; a Married Women's Home Protection Act presented by Hon. Mr. Cross and an amendment to the Joint Stock Companies Act which gave the Government power to authorize an inspection of a Company's books at any time and was aimed especially at Oil Companies; School Act amendments compelling cities collecting school taxes to keep the proceeds in a separate account and modifying the Compulsory clause so that "if parents are desirous that a child may go to work at 14, he could do so but must either work or continue in school to the age of 15 years.

Incidents of the Session included a speech by R. E. Campbell (Apr. 7) claiming that "through extravagant expenditures for material and labour there had been a wastage of from $500 to $800 on each of the 76 elevators constructed or acquired by the

Alberta Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Co.;" an elaborate Opposition review of Telephone conditions made by J. R. Lowery of Lloydminster on Apr. 15; the Government's statement on Mar. 11 that relief in the past season had been given to a total of $22,500 at Edmonton, $22,500 at Calgary, $4,500 at Medicine Hat and $4,500 at Lethbridge; an Address moved by Jean Coté and passed unanimously asking the Dominion Government to obtain information as to coal marketting conditions and possibilities in Alberta, and his speech claiming that "this Province has without a doubt, in its mining resources, the largest store of raw material of all the Provinces of Canada;" Mr. Michener's amendment to the Public Utilities Act proposing that a Royal Commission should first ascertain the actual cash value of the assets of such utilities—defeated by 28 to 17. The House was prorogued on Apr. 17.

Education and Bi-lingualism; The Province and the War

The Hon. J. R. Boyle as Minister of Education was active in administration during the year and shared with his colleagues in other Provinces the racial difficulties of the time. His review of Provincial conditions in 1914, in the Department's annual Report, was concise: "We have made a marked advance in Technical Education, particularly among the people engaged in the coal-mining industry. There has been also considerable improvement in the teaching of Agriculture in our public schools due chiefly to the instruction given to the teachers at the Summer School, which had a larger attendance this year than ever before. Consolidated school districts have been established during the year and a number more are in the course of organization. . . . The organization of the branch of the Department for forcing operation of schools, and compelling attendance, is commencing to show results. There has been a gradual but relentless tightening of the pressure in this direction during the last few years."

D. S. MacKenzie, Deputy Minister, reported that there were 2,360 school districts in 1914 and an enrollment of 89,910 compared with 746 and 28,784, respectively, in 1906; that the urban total enrollment in 1914 was 43,360 and the rural total 46,550; that "under normal conditions the Department would have been confronted with a very serious dearth of teachers, but, as a matter of fact, the Province has never been as well supplied with fully qualified teachers as it is at the present time;" that the average salaries had increased for male teachers (1st class) from $741 in 1905 to $1,211 in 1914, and for females from $615 to $844; that the average for male teachers (2nd class) had grown from $620 to $818 and for females from $572 to $774. J. T. Ross, Chief Inspector, reported that a number of German-Lutheran private schools, under charge of theological students from German Colleges in the United States, had been closed because he could not give a certificate of efficiency and that most of the pupils now attended Public Schools; that the Government had granted $75,000 to keep open the schools in the drought areas and that the special courses in Agriculture,

School Gardening, Nature Study, Manual Training, Art and Physical Culture, for the 18 school inspectors had proved most stimulating.

The attendance at Provincial Normal Schools was 114 in 1st class work and 149 in 2nd class; the Director of Technical Education (Dr. J. C. Miller) presented in elaborate detail a Provincial policy of instruction and study along this line and stated that preliminary progress in the Public Schools and in the training of teachers, the development of agricultural and commercial courses, night-class instruction, special Normal School subjects and physical training, had been good; Robert Fletcher, Supervisor of Foreign Settlements, summarized the educational outlook in English as hopeful. H. R. Parker, B.A., of the Vermilion Inspectorate, reported that "out of 11 Ruthenian districts only one had a yearly school, 4 were not in operation and 4 were open for less than six months. Of 13 departments among French-Canadians, one, organized late in the year, had no school, 2 were in operation less than six months while the remainder were open nine months or over. Two Scandinavian districts operated about six months each. Of two German-American districts one had a yearly school and the other had a private school under Church management during the greater part of the year, but organized under the Department about October." The Provincial Truant Officer reported 12,453 cases of irregular or non-attendance. The general statistics of the year were as follows:

No. of School Districts	2,360
No. of School Districts having Schools in Operation	2,027
No. of Departments in Operation	2,898
No. of Pupils enrolled	89,910
Average Attendance of Pupils	54,582·92
Percentage Attendance of Pupils	60·70
Average length of School-year days	167·65
Total Grants paid to School Districts	$523,822.39
School Debentures authorized	1,723,050.00
School Debentures registered	1,952,000.00
Amount expended on School Buildings and Grounds	1,585,125.04
Amount expended on School Teachers' Salaries	2,050,697.01
Paid on Debentures and Notes, including Interest	3,165,523.51
Amount expended for all other purposes	1,033,546.11

Mr. Boyle was explicit and bold in his Educational policy. In the Legislature on Mar. 24 he addressed himself to the Foreign settlers: "You came into this country with a heavy handicap. You didn't know the language. What right have you to bring up your children with the same kind of handicap? You have the right to educate your children in such a way that they will have the same opportunities in life as the children of the English-speaking people." As to teachers he stated that before a man or woman could get a certificate an education was required up to Grade II of the High School. Then came the Normal School training and then a teaching period under probation. As to the rest: "We pay a larger proportion out of the Provincial Treasury to Education than any other Province in Canada. To come up to the standard set by Alberta, Ontario should pay out about $4,000,000."

Mr. Boyle attended the Peace Centennial Celebrations at New Orleans on Jan. 8-10, representing the Alberta Government; he

opened a handsome new Normal School at Camrose in October; he told the Press Club at Winnipeg on Dec. 3 that Alberta had "a Compulsory Education law that worked as well in the country as in the city, a one-language system and that language English, one standard for teachers and every teacher up to the standard, School boards that stayed on the job or were politely replaced by an official Trustee, separate and public schools both answerable to the same inspection, and private schools required to come up to the standard or be closed." One more reform he wanted—school attendance increased to 15 or 16 years of age.

According to the 1910 Census Alberta had 83,114 French, Germans and Austrians in a total of 374,663 so that the Bi-lingual question was an ever-present one—even without war and its controversies. The Minister's attitude was well-known and is given above; the Opposition, in the House on Mar. 30, through Mr. Michener and C. Weidenhammer, proposed the following Resolution which was carried unanimously: "That this House place itself on record as being opposed to Bi-lingualism in any form in the School system of Alberta, and as in favour of the English language being the only language permitted to be used as the medium of instruction in the schools of Alberta, subject to the provisions of any law now in force in the Province in that effect." The general attitude of the foreign population was not actively hostile either in this respect or in war matters—though there were some unpleasant incidents. W. Krankenhagen and H. Becker were proprietors of *Der Herold,* an Edmonton German newspaper, and its position was far from satisfactory—though complicated by political partisanship. The Government, too, had difficulties in appointing German and Austrian citizens of Canada to Provincial posts for which they were fitted or needed—an illustration being seen in the appointment of Charles Pohl of Calgary as a Commissioner for Affidavits. This man was accused by the Calgary *Herald* of being an offensively anti-British German.

A Northern German Baptist Conference with 169 delegates and 23 visitors from the three Western Provinces met at Edmonton on July 7-11; the 4th Convention of Ruthenian Missionaries met at Pakan on Aug. 31 and discussed religious subjects; at Rabbit Hills on Sept. 5 a Russian mass-meeting passed a Resolution of British loyalty and of protest against the Gallician and Bukowinian Russians being called Ruthenians or Ukranians—these terms being applied by the pro-German element to the Russians who had resided in Galicia and Bukowina. The 20,000 French-Canadians in Alberta were well rganized and represented in the Cabinet by Hon. Wilfrid Gariepy; the St. Jean Baptiste Society, Edmonton, had Dr. J. Boulanger as its President; there were various other Societies many of which were affiliated with L'Societie de Parler Francaise.

The University of Alberta under Dr. H. M. Tory maintained a large place in the life of the community during 1915; its Faculties of Applied Science, Medicine and Law, its Schools of Pharmacy and Accountancy, were successful with a total University regis-

tration of 434 early in the year; its Extension Department, with a Staff of 8 professors and A. E. Ottewell, M.A., Secretary, continued an elaborate and useful work. Dr. Tory made varied speeches of a patriotic, academic and public character, and he supported an ideal of rural credit associations based upon certain European operations of pre-war periods. After discussion and varied effort a College of Agriculture was organized in the middle of the year, as a Faculty of the University, with the Schools of Agriculture as supply bases for students, a B.S.A. degree conferred by the University and with E. A. Howes of the Agricultural School at Vermilion as Dean and George Harcourt, B.S.A., as Assistant. The Government also issued a text-book in Agriculture for the Public Schools and appointed a Board of Agricultural Education composed of D. W. Warner, of Clover Bar, A. E. Shuttleworth, of Blackie, Lew Hutchinson, of Duhamel and C. S. Noble of Nobleford. At Convocation on Apr. 28 Dr. Tory announced that the enrollment was 443, with 231 in Arts and Sciences, 58 in Applied Science, 74 in Law and 44 in Medicine; that the University of Toronto had conferred an Hon. LL.D. upon Hon. C. A. Stuart, Chancellor of the University, and that Alberta was giving its Hon. D. Sc. to W. F. Ferrier of Toronto for "illustrious service to Science." The graduates numbered 60. On Oct. 6, with elaborate ceremonial, the handsome new Arts Building of the University was opened. It cost $600,000, was designed by Nobbs & Hyde, Montreal, and constructed by the Fullers of New York, with Prof. C. S. Burgess as resident architect. The following degrees of Hon. LL.D. were conferred:

Dr. W. C. Murray	President of Saskatchewan University.
Dr. F. F. Fairchild	President of British Columbia University.
Hon. H. A. Harvey	Chief Justice of Alberta.
James Muir, K.C., ...	President of Alberta Benchers' Society.
Hon. R. G. Brett	Lieut.-Governor of Alberta.
Rev. Dr. J. H. Riddell ..	Principal of Alberta College.
Rev. Dr. S. W. Dyde	Principal of Robertson College.
Most Rev. E. J. Legal ..	Archbishop of Edmonton.
Rt. Rev. Dr. H. A. Gray	Bishop of Edmonton.
Rev. D. G. McQueen, D.D.	Edmonton.
The Hon. C. A. Stuart ..	Chancellor of the University.

Other incidents included the re-election by acclamation of 6 members of the University Senate—Hon. C. A. Stuart, A. C. Rutherford, K.C., LL.D., E. T. Bishop and H. C. Taylor, M.A., of Edmonton, G. H. Ross, LL.B., of Calgary and Dr. Oliver Boyd of Medicine Hat; the later election to the Senate of James Henderson and Dr. D. G. Revell, Edmonton, and H. H. Gaetz, Red Deer; the sale in January of an issue of $1,000,000 University 10-year 4½% bonds through Jarvis & Co., Toronto—additional to a preceding 1914 issue of $1,000,000; the fact of 150 students having, up to April, 1915, taken a course in the Officers' Training Corps. An important Educational document was the Report made public in February from a Royal Commission—Dr. R. A. Falconer, C.M.G., Toronto University, Dr. W. C. Murray, Saskatchewan University, and Dr. A. S. MacKenzie, Dalhousie University—appointed in 1914 to enquire into the question of establishing a University at

Calgary and as to giving the ambitious institution already there degree-conferring powers.

The Report reviewed the University situation in other Provinces and in American States; stated the enormous cost of establishing such an institution on any large scale; described the determination of each of the four Western Provinces to have "one University and one only, supported and controlled by the Province for the purpose of giving instruction, granting degrees and controlling the requirements for admission to the professions;" and recommended that the long-pressed appeal of Calgary College, for degree-conferring powers, be not granted. In view, however, of the substantial interest shown by Calgary and its citizens in Higher education it was recommended that "an Institute of Technology and Art be established there, to be controlled and supported jointly by the City of Calgary and the Province." A Calgary delegation waited on the Government on Mar. 24 and asked for the establishment of this institution and that Calgary College should maintain its identity and be affiliated in Arts with the Provincial University. The Premier was not inclined to go beyond the Report or to have two separate institutions in Calgary. Alberta College (Methodist) had a successful year in its two Edmonton institutions—the Northern branch having a registration of 595 students and the Theological institution holding, according to Principal Riddell, 3rd place amongst Methodist Colleges in Canada. Robertson College, Edmonton, had its first public graduation ceremony and Mount Royal College, Calgary, reported substantial progress to the Methodist Conference.

Alberta did its duty well in the War. The Government in October, 1914, had purchased and donated to the Imperial authorities 435,349 bushels of oats costing $211,000 and in November, 1915, $2,000 was given to a special Belgian Relief Fund; seven members of the Legislature volunteered for active service—Capt. C. S. Pingle, Medicine Hat, Major J. R. Lowery, Lloydminster, Capt. R. B. Eaton of Lillico, Lieut.-Col. Nelson Spencer, Medicine Hat, Major J. S. Stewart, M.D., Lethbridge, Lieut. G. E. L. Hudson, Wainwright and Lieut. F. A. Walker, Fort Saskatchewan; the University of Alberta contributed 200 students and 12 of its Staff to the Forces and offered a Base Hospital of 250 beds with full *personnel* and technical equipment under command of Prof. H. H. Moshier, Captain, A.M.C.; the recruiting record for the 1st year of the War was 10,816 from the Edmonton district with about 7,000 from the city alone, 9,139 from the Calgary district and 22,325 from the Province as a whole*—including 5,600 British and Allied reservists returning to the colours. At the end of 1915, excluding reservists, the official total was 21,703 with the Canadian Forces.

The Provincial contribution to the Canadian Patriotic Fund to Dec. 31, 1915, was $370,540; the people of Alberta gave 50

*NOTE.—Despatch and detailed figures from R. W. Lipsett in Winnipeg *Free Press* of Aug. 12, 1915.

machine guns to the total collected in Canada. On Nov. 10 a Provincial Committee to co-operate with the Federal Commission as to after-war employment for soldiers, was appointed as follows: Hon. C. W. Fisher, M.L.A., (Chairman), Mayor W. T. Henry, Edmonton, Mayor M. C. Costello, Calgary, James Speakman, Penfold, Alex. Ross, Calgary. The new Lieut.-Governor, Dr. R. G. Brett, drew lessons from the situation on Nov. 11 as follows: "The pettiness of politics, the frivolities of a tangoing age, the foolishness of fashion and society climbing, as well as our extravagant habits, should be eliminated. . . . It should be our duty to stimulate in the minds and hearts of all children, and more especially the children of foreign-born parents, not only a love for Canada but for the Empire to which they and we belong. No lasting or firm affection can be engendered unless it is based on an understanding of the glories and traditions of the past." To the Alberta troops at the Front Mr. Premier Sifton sent this greeting at Christmas: "I would like them to know that those who have remained behind appreciate their sacrifices and glory in the good work that they are doing on behalf of the Empire."

The United Farmers of Alberta at their Edmonton meeting (Jan. 20) passed two War Resolutions. One pledged an appeal to each Union for subscriptions in money and farm products to be offered, as a whole, to the Imperial authorities. The other presented a point new to Canadian organizations since August, 1914: "We desire to express our deep conviction that when the terms of peace are settled at the end, the chief aim must be to make future wars between civilized nations impossible, and, to effect this, the Peace should be arranged, not on lines of conquest and national humiliation, leaving a rankling soreness and bitterness, and planting the seeds of future wars, but on lines aiming at satisfying all legitimate national aspirations, destroying militarism in all countries, bringing about general disarmament and abolishing all manufacturing of arms and munitions of war in private factories."

War incidents of the year included the discovery of Strathmore, Alberta, as the most patriotic town in Canada—with every eligible man but one having joined the colours and that one ready to go as soon as the harvest was over; the King's approval of the alliance of the 19th Alberta Dragoons with the 19th Imperial Hussars; the statement of the Edmonton *Bulletin* (Oct. 18) that no recruiting meetings or campaigns were held in the North country and yet "the call has been answered in a manner that must make every heart thrill with pride in the men who while laying the foundations of settlement and civilized life have ceased work to heed the more urgent call;" the going of 250 employees of the City of Calgary to the Front without reward or pledge except that on their return, if fit, they would receive their positions again; the fact that early in the year the shot guns and ammunition taken from the German settlers at the outbreak of war were returned as being needed in obtaining supplies—subject to securing permits; the

work of the Provincial Red Cross Society under Dr. R. G. Brett, President, and the contribution by the Northern Alberta Teachers' Association of one day's pay a month to the Patriotic Fund.

Of Albertans who distinguished themselves in military organization at home or in fighting abroad were Lieut.-Col. W. A. Lowry of Calgary, wounded at St. Julien, and Lieut.-Col. W. A. Griesbach of Edmonton; Lieut.-Col. W. C. G. Armstrong of Calgary, the popular C.O. of the 56th Battalion; Capt. Hugh A. Niven, D.S.O., of the Princess Patricias, frequently mentioned in despatches and several times wounded; Lieut.-Col. J. W. McKinery organizing C.O. of the 66th, Lieut.-Col. G. B. McLeod of the 63rd, Lieut.-Col. R. Belcher, C.M.G., of the 138th; Lieut. D. C. McColl, brother of J. A. McColl, M.L.A., was killed in April and J. O. Nolin, M.L.A., had a son at the Front.

Alberta Agriculture and the Oil Fields; Incidents of the year

The year opened with depressed financial conditions but with a hopeful and typically Western outlook; it closed with great crops and marked prosperity. The official statistics of the Province at the end of 1914 showed a production of grain with an estimated value of $60,000,000; animals slaughtered and sold valued at $20,000,000; Butter, cheese and milk sold at $4,500,000; Fish, wool, game, fruit and poultry at $3,695,000; Livestock valued at $110,044,630 and of which horses stood for over $60,000,000. As the months passed the farmers and live-stock men became anxious about conditions. Mr. Marshall, Minister of Agriculture, complained (Jan. 14) that the Dominion restriction of the sale of horses to British authorities alone, had cost the farmers $1,692,000 as there were 12,000 animals suitable for remounts in the Province; early in January and at a Calgary Convention on Feb. 5-6 the Alberta Industrial and Publicity Association, a representative body of which G. M. Hall, Edmonton, was Secretary, announced a large programme.

They proposed to advertise to the world the great agricultural advantages of Alberta to the end that more land might be taken up and improved; to enlist the co-operation of all who properly could engage in this work of development of the farm lands in Alberta; to direct the attention of the several Governments to the necessity of scientific selection of immigrants and the need for better facilities for marketting and transportation of farm products; to obtain a system of agricultural credits and fuller education of young people along agricultural lines; to ensure a general betterment of the farmers' social, educational and economic life; and to help in bringing lands at present unproductive under cultivation. Another Conference was held at Olds on Feb. 13 with addresses from Dr. H. M. Tory and Vere Brown of the Canadian Bank of Commerce, and the Alberta Rural Development League was formed with principles similar to the above declaration; a large gathering, representing grain, elevator, commission and agricultural interests met at Calgary on Aug. 30 and James Speakman, J. A. Valiquette, T.

M. M. Tweedie, R. J. Hutchings, and the Convention as a whole, agreed in asking that the Canadian Government, acting in conjunction with the Imperial authorities, or independently, should purchase the wheat crop of Western Canada in its entirety—involving an expenditure of $300,000,000. Then came the splendid crop of the year as to which the following are the official Federal statistics:

Crops	Area Acres	Yield per Acre Bush.	Total Yield Bush.	Price per Bush.	Total Value
Fall Wheat	215,700	33·92	7,316,000	$0.79	$5,780,000
Spring Wheat	1,348,000	32·67	44,039,000	0.79	34,791,000
Oats	1,912,000	56·35	107,741,000	0.27	29,090,000
Barley	185,000	37·75	6,984,000	0.35	2,444,000
Rye	16,800	28·61	463,000	0.73	338,000
Flax	70,000	16·05	1,124,000	1.49	1,675,000
Potatoes	27,300	188·84	5,155,000	0.33	1,701,000
Turnips, Mangolds, etc.	4,900	276·73	1,356,000	0.39	529,000
Hay and Clover	173,000	1·80	311,000	8.61	2,678,000
Alfalfa	11,000	3·06	34,000	9.31	317,000

The wheat crop was a tremendous one with 51,000,000 bushels under the above Dominion figures and a Provincial estimate in December of 43,000,000 bushels. F. M. Black, President of the Calgary Board of Trade, put the total sum coming to the farmers in 1915 from grain, cattle, horses and dairy products, at 125 or, perhaps, 150 million dollars. Preceding incidents included the urgent plea at Edmonton of J. W. Leedy, ex-Governor of Kansas and now a farmer of Whitecourt (Apr. 23) for small local banks with a capital of $10,000; the visit to Edmonton in June of several Directors of the Scottish Co-operative Wholesale Co., with a view to purchasing Alberta grain-lands; the figures of one year's progress given out by C.P.R. yards at Calgary in a statement that where 7,640 horses were unloaded in 1913 the number for 1914 was 11,660, in cattle they were, respectively, 34,422 and 42,311, in sheep 17,051 and 34,055, in hogs they showed the enormous increase of 26,139 to 194,162.

Meantime, the United Farmers of Alberta had met at Edmonton in their 7th Convention on Jan. 19-20, with D. W. Warner in the chair owing to the death of President W. J. Tregillus. James Speakman of Penhold was elected President—with Mr. Warner as Hon. President—and in a brief address outlined the policy of the farmers. They would strive to have the Direct Legislation Act amended so that it would be operative; to have cheaper money made possible for the farmers and to secure a closer co-operation amongst them; to increase the numbers and efficiency of the organization and to prosecute their unfinished projects to a conclusion. The Directors reported that the Live-stock market question, caused by the rapid growth of mixed farming, was a serious problem; declared the Co-operative Hail Insurance scheme a sound and successful one; urged as a patriotic duty every possible improvement in farm methods and production.

Resolutions were passed—in addition to the War motions mentioned elsewhere: (1) supporting Free-trade between Great Britain and Canada and with all countries; (2) urging Provincial legisla-

tion to establish co-operative credit associations and, with them, cheaper money and better credit for the farmers; (3) favouring a wholesale distributing Society, on a purely co-operative basis, owned and controlled by local unions of the U.F.A.; (4) urging Provincial Woman's suffrage and a Plebiscite on the question; (5) instructing the Directors to prepare a Dower law, protecting women in their property rights, for legislative enactment; (6) asking the Dominion Government for taxation of land values and incomes for War purposes and for a revision of homestead regulations so that a settler under specific conditions could exchange his patent for a location elsewhere in the Province; (7) urging Provincial legislation to extend payments on lien notes, mortgages and agreements of sale, until after the next harvest; (8) asking for repeal of the Provincial exemption of grazing leases from school taxes and partly from municipal taxation; (9) favouring Government ownership and control of the Railways of Canada.

An organization, collateral to the above, was the Alberta Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Co, which met at Calgary on Nov. 17 with 200 delegates present and a statement showing 5,039,100 bushels of grain handled by the Elevators with an average to each one of 66,000 bushels. The business in the Co-operative section was four times larger than in the preceding year and the commodities handled included coal, flour, fruit, wire, hay, lumber, salt and wool; the Live-stock department handled 56,603 hogs, 1,129 cattle and 805 sheep, with a growing business; the paid-up capital of the Company was $179,900, the fixed assets $752,402 and current assets $145,639; the Directors elected were Rice Sheppard of Edmonton, H. C. Wingate of Cayley, J. J. McClellan of Purple Springs, and P. S. Austin of Ranfurly. It may be added that a Fruit Conference was held at Calgary on July 7-9 attended by representatives from British Columbia with inter-Provincial trade in this product as the centre of discussion.

The Peace River Country and the North generally showed substantial progress in 1915. T. E. Fontaine, a Dominion Inspector of Surveys, described it on Jan. 21 as "simply marvellous;" settlers were pouring in all through the year over the completed or partly finished portions of the McArthur Railways or else trekking in the old-time Western manner; the size of the country may be grasped from the Hon. Frank Oliver's tour in April and May when he made political speeches, studied the country and traversed 1,000 miles of which 400 miles was done by teams or automobiles; the growth was marked of places such as Peace River Crossing, Fort St. John, Spirit River City, Grouard, Fort Vermilion, Grand Prairie City; the commencement of active work in oil-drilling, coal examination, etc., by the D. A. Thomas (Lord Rhondda), interests near Fort Vermilion, after three years of prospecting and investigation was announced; the connection of Edmonton with Peace River by rail early in December, 1915, with Mr. Premier Sifton as a passenger on the first train to the Crossing, was an important incident.

The Mineral resources of Alberta are enormous and during this year some progress was made in development. The output of lignite coal in 1915 was 1,682,922 tons, of bituminous coal 1,626,237 tons, and of anthracite 125,732 tons—a total of 3,434,891 tons compared with 3,821,739 tons in 1914. The value of the total mineral product (Federal figures) was $9,915,282 in 1915 and $12,684,234 in 1914. Much was written about the bituminous or "tar" sands of Northern Alberta and much was expected of them when the new Railways should be completed; in the McMurray district a summary of outcrops noted by S. C. Ells, the geologist, showed 247 separate ones. It was reported at Ottawa on Sept. 9 by experts just returned from Banff that deposits of phosphate of lime had been found in the National Park and C. F. Law, Manager of the Thomas interests, declared his belief (Sept. 30) that potash deposits would be found in the North; at this time also the Vickers-Maxim interests were reported to be spending money on a two-year expedition to search for Nickel in Athabasca (Fond du Lac); in December a project was said to be well underway by the Western Canada Natural Gas Co., Calgary, for piping natural gas from Southern Alberta to Winnipeg, Regina, Moose Jaw, Brandon, etc.

The Oil interests of the Province again aroused discussion but there was no further effort at a "boom" and few, indeed, were left of the 500 companies existing two years before, at and around, Calgary. Oil was there, somewhere, but it had not been successfully located in great quantities though it was at this time supplying many local purposes and providing gasoline for Alberta motors. A discovery of heavy crude oil was made on Mar. 15 not far from the original famous Dingman well and considerable local excitement caused for a time. A. W. Dingman issued new stock and expressed absolute confidence in the results. As Mr. Cunningham-Craig put it, to the Institution of Metallurgy in London, at this time: "When we consider the vast extent and numberless variations of the cretaceous formation, the many different structural conditions, and the fact that almost everywhere indications of petroleum of some kind, either as gas-wells, oil-seepages, outcrops of bituminous strata, or showings in drilled wells, are recorded; it seems almost impossible that there cannot be a paying Oil field waiting for development somewhere between the far North and the international boundary."

As to the North country it was stated by T. O. Bosworth, D.Sc., an English geologist, at Edmonton (May 13) that "far away in the regions of the Great Slave Lake and the Mackenzie River, we found promising oil fields, not one field but a number of fields. In these there are all the structures and indications proper to great oil fields. . . . In the tar-sand region of the Athabasca the circumstances are quite different from those in the Mackenzie fields. It was necessary to see this thing to believe it—for the cliffs of tar-sand on the Athabasca river are the greatest exposure of asphaltum, tar and petroleum in the known world." In May the Canadian Consolidated Co. was organized at Calgary as a merger of 12 con-

cerns holding many leases of 30,000 acres in area; on July 5th the Provincial Government appointed Judge A. A. Carpenter of Calgary a Commissioner to investigate the promotion, management, and record of the Oil companies brought into existence during the boom, with Frank Ford, K.C., as legal adviser. Some progress was made in a stirring-up of varied irregularities when the Court of Appeal decided that the enquiry was illegal and it ceased.

An interesting development of the year was the growth of Woman's public influence in this Province. Mrs. Nellie McClung in her many addresses and continuous advocacy of Prohibition, Woman's suffrage, etc., helped the process; as in Saskatchewan there was a Woman's branch of the Provincial Farmers' organization which met at Edmonton on Jan. 19, with 60 delegates present, and discussed many phases of life and work in the country; vigourous efforts were made to obtain a vote for women on the Prohibition Act and the largest Deputation in Provincial records waited on Mr. Sifton and his Government (Feb. 26). They were refused this request but told by the Premier that "after this is over, probably at the next session of the Legislature, the franchise will come under discussion, and then will be the time for the ladies to bring assurance they have the support of the Province;" on Sept. 17, after representations from the United Farmers of Alberta, following up other demands for Woman suffrage, the Premier wrote to Mr. Speakman in concise terms that: "This matter has received the serious consideration of the Government, and I have given instructions for the preparation of a statute placing men and women in Alberta on the basis of absolute equality so far as Provincial matters are concerned. The Bill will be presented at the next meeting of the Legislature as a Government measure." Mrs. N. L. McClung was given much credit for this result. It may be added here that the heads of the chief organizations of Alberta in 1915—including Women—were as follows:

Alberta Educational Association	W. R. Hay	Medicine Hat.
Northern Alberta Teachers' Association	W. A. Stickles	Edmonton.
Women's Auxiliary: United Farmers	Mrs. J. C. Reed	Alix.
Grand Lodge: Loyal Orange Order	J. W. Graydon	Edmonton.
Local Council of Women	Mrs. Geo. Stockand	Edmonton.
Equal Franchise League	Mrs. Avery Smith	Edmonton.
Alberta Holstein-Friesian Association	Norman Michener	Red Deer.
Union of Alberta Municipalities	Mayor M. C. Costello	Calgary.
Mortgage Loans Association of Alberta	Wm. Toole	Calgary.
Grand Lodge: I.O.O.F.	E. A. Cummings	Calgary.
Alberta Women's Missionary Society	Mrs. W. W. Chown	Edmonton.
Alberta Medical Association	Dr. T. H. Whitelaw	Edmonton.

THE PROVINCE OF BRITISH COLUMBIA IN 1915

Government and Administration: The New Bowser Ministry

Sir Richard McBride, during this last year of his rule in British Columbia, had to face many difficulties—financial depression, great railway projects not yet completed, increased burdens of Public Debt. He had in earlier years overcome obstacles, comparatively as great, and his active optimism and unquestioned capacity had given the Province a decade of ever-growing prosperity—years of substantial progress. His personality had been attractive, his popularity great, his future seemed one for Dominion-wide politics. At the close of this stormy year, however, he accepted the post of Provincial Agent-General in London and one page, at least, in his career was closed.

On Feb. 22 a large Deputation waited upon the Government and objected to preceding representations by Coal Mine owners in favour of a tariff on fuel oil. It would mean abandonment of C.P.R. steamers to Alaska, injury to cement companies, and a check to various industries. The Premier promised to submit their arguments, with the others, to Ottawa. Addressing a Victoria meeting on Feb. 25 Sir Richard reviewed the Government policy and declared that the Province scarcely owed a dollar more than it did ten years before, though, in the meantime, millions had been spent. The Public Debt, per capita, was not one-half what it was then, and the people had much better roads and three or four times the railway mileage. Now there were 1,500 more miles of railway, costing about $80,000,000. Despite depressing monetary conditions during the past year this work had been pressed on and, to-day, British Columbians could point to the Kettle Valley, the C.N.R. and the Pacific Great Eastern lines, as well on the way to completion. The C.N.R. across the mountains was, according to experts, "the finest mountain railway in the world in point of construction, grades and curves." Up to date it had cost $35,000,000 and would require about $2,000,000 more to complete it. Sir Richard pointed out the great value of the Pacific Great Eastern in opening up an immensely rich section from Vancouver through to Fort George, and he pictured the progress in the next few years, if railway development could be carried into the splendid Northern country and on into the Yukon—connecting there with the American road about to be commenced in Alaska.

Always optimistic the Premier told the Canadian Mining Institute (Victoria, Mar. 11) that the conclusion of war and the consequent circulation of more money would put the mining industry of British Columbia on a basis of prosperity far superior to any previously existing. The Lumber industry was dealt with

on the same day at the Victoria Board of Trade. He declared that 70% of the Province's pay-roll was made up from this industry and it was their duty to actively organize for the shipment of lumber, pulp and paper—especially to Australia. Following this Sir Richard went East and was in Ottawa on Mar. 26 and then in New York on financial business whence he sailed for London on Apr. 3. There, on Apr. 29, he told *The Standard* that "with better transportation facilities, including the Panama Canal, if the necessary tonnage can be secured, British Columbia, will soon make for itself a good place in the markets of Europe—particularly in timber. The mining industry never looked better, and there is a steady demand for farm lands." With the Admiralty and the War Office he took up the matter of food supplies and, especially, salmon for British military use, and everywhere urged the importance of British Columbia as a home for settlers, a place for investment, a land for development. In Paris, during May, he discussed with the Government there the question of Provincial tinned salmon being placed on the list of French army rations and endeavoured to arrange there, as in London, for a future trade in timber supplies.

The Premier was back early in July and on the 9th told a Victoria meeting about his visit to the heart of war and empire. He described the grim determination of the British, and Kitchener's army as one which, "in a short time, may be grouped with the finest in the world." He thought that Canadian exporters could be more active in finding markets for their produce. In England there were 25 representatives of American firms to one from a Canadian. He received a Prohibition Delegation on Aug. 9 and opened a new highway in West Vancouver on the 11th; visited (Aug. 27) the Victoria Harbour works under construction by the Jackson firm and declared that this Port would have shipping facilities second to none in the world; stated in September that the Government would lend the financial assistance necessary to establishment at Nelson of a French process plant for the treatment of zinc ores; suggested in November that Mount Robson, the highest of the Rocky's peaks, be re-named Edith Cavell; attended on Nov. 24 the Vancouver welcome to the first through business train of the Canadian Northern.

Political issues are dealt with elsewhere, but the Submarine matter must be referred to here as one which gave Sir Richard McBride much trouble during the year and yet involved the wise and patriotic purchase, at a moment's notice and on his own responsibility one day before War was declared, of two Submarines at Seattle which had been ordered but not paid for by Chili. On Aug. 5, 1914, Sir Robert Borden had telegraphed that "we appreciate most warmly your action which will greatly tend to increase security on the Pacific coast, and send hearty thanks." The boats were offered to the Admiralty and on the 9th "gratefully accepted." The cost was $1,150,000 and was paid by the Provincial Government in a cheque payable to Lieut. H. B. Pilcher, the Senior Naval officer at Esquimalt, pending action at Ottawa. Following this action,

THE HON. WILLIAM JOHN BOWSER, K.C., M.L.A.
Appointed Prime Minister of British Columbia in 1915.

which was greatly appreciated in British Columbia during days when rumours of German war-ships along the coast were many, political talk developed and vague charges were made and put into form by Hon. William Pugsley (Lib.) in the Commons on Feb. 11 who alleged that there were two cheques, one of $900,000 going to the vendors, and one of $250,000 going to friends of the Premier. In the Legislature at Victoria, on Feb. 24 Sir Richard made an elaborate statement as to the whole matter. He offered proof, including a photograph of the Government's $1,150,000 cheque, that not a single cent of commission had been paid to anyone, that the two vessels were of the highest and most modern type, that they had, before purchase, been inspected by a representative of the Admiralty, and that they were immediately afterwards placed in effective service. He eulogized Capt. W. H. Logan, a master mariner of English certificate, who had suggested and looked after the purchase, and read a letter from J. V. Paterson, President of the Seattle Construction Co. (Feb. 22) from whom the purchase was made, stating that he had received one cheque for $1,150,000 and that no commission was asked or paid.

The matter came before Sir Charles Davidson's Commission at Ottawa and Sir Richard testified on June 25 as to these facts. In the haste of the time he had to trust the matter of price to Lieut. Pilcher and Capt. Logan who had assured him it was reasonable. He asked that the enquiry be extended to Victoria, and this was done. There he testified again and on Oct. 1st Mr. Paterson gave full details as to the disposition of the money though he claimed that that was his own business. Capt. Logan stated that he received only fees and expenses while the Officer in charge of the Dockyard, Admiral W. O. Story, R.N., testified as to the efficiency of the Submarines, and others as to the need for a hasty purchase. In the end the whole affair—originating in some suspicion expressed by the Auditor General at Ottawa—settled down to a question of prices and policy and may be left at that.

The Hon. W. J. Bowser, K.C., Acting-Minister of Finance and Agriculture for most of the year, and Commissioner of Fisheries, as well as Attorney-General and frequently Acting-Premier, was an active, aggressive politician. In his control of Fisheries he dealt with one of the great interests of the Province and one which, for the year of Mar. 31, 1914, had a production of $13,891,398 in value or $560,000 less than in 1913. That total, however, was $5,000,000 greater than any other Province could show and included $10,243,670 worth of Salmon and $1,734,200 of Halibut. His annual Report, presented on Mar. 4, 1915, reviewed the efforts to get a part of the hundred vessels engaged in the Seattle fishing industry to British Columbia ports; the advertising value of the War contribution of 25,827 cases of pink salmon for British use and the subsequent War Office request that 10,000 cases be placed at its disposal for rations to soldiers; the scientific researches into fish life by his Department, its Halibut and Crab investigations, and the work of J. P. Babcock, Assistant-Commissioner. The Re-

port contained many valuable articles on fish life and history and conditions.

Early in the year Mr. Bowser received various Deputations as to the unemployment situation and, on Apr. 8, told Mayor L. D. Taylor of Vancouver and others that he had arranged with the Dominion Government for the exportation of certain unemployed foreigners—of whom 200 were enemy aliens; that the Government already had expended about $65,000 in general relief with $10,000 in Vancouver but that another grant of $5,000 would be made. In the absence of Sir Richard McBride, the Attorney-General was Acting-Premier and Acting Minister of Mines, and, on Apr. 14 announced that, as a result of representations made, the Shell Committee had placed considerable orders with local foundries, etc., for munition manufacturing while the Mines Department was studying conditions in which that industry might be aided and, also, might help the Commission. On May 22 he stated that Mr. Justice D. Murphy had been appointed a Royal Commissioner to enquire into the South Wellington Mine disaster of Feb. 9 when 19 lives were lost and on Sept. 3 sanctioned a settlement of $1,500 to the widows or families concerned; at this time arrangements were made to replace interned enemy miners on Vancouver Island with unemployed from Vancouver and other points; in a conference with the unemployed of Victoria (June 22) Mr. Bowser stated that Government resources in this respect were somewhat strained, with already an Island expenditure of $24,000, but that the Songhees relief work of $1,500 per day would be continued. During the year $250,000 was spent in general Relief work.

In July Mr. Bowser spent three weeks in the Lillooet district and on his return stated that there was much local mining activity with assured progress from the incoming P.G.E. Railway; on Aug. 1st he was able to announce the success of the Government in the Kitsilano Reserve question, a telegram from the Dominion Government having just acknowledged the reversionary interests of the Province in these lands—the price of which would go to arbitration—and thereby removed a serious obstacle to the progress of Vancouver; a Conference was held on Aug. 25 between Mr. Bowser and several officials of the State of Washington as to the means of increasing the run of sockeye salmon on the Fraser in "off" years —the Provincial Minister being of opinion that were proper and binding arrangements entered into with the authorities of Washington and proper close times and seasons imposed, together with the fostering of natural propagation and increased hatchery efficiency, it would be possible not only to restore the run in "off" years to its former size, but even to approximate in these years to the size of the "big run," which occurred once in every four years.

In addressing the Dominion Labour Convention at Vancouver (Sept. 20) Mr. Bowser declared it to be the purpose of the Government to pass a new Workmen's Compensation Act, which should be the best that could be designed. He asked the assistance of the Congress toward that end, and announced that the passage of such

an Act would be delayed until a Commission, consisting of one representative of the Government, one from the Labour unions and one named by the employers, could visit the chief cities of the United States and the Province of Ontario to gather information which would have an important bearing on the measure. The difficult Doukhobor question—arising out of conditions at the Brilliant settlement—brought a Deputation to Mr. Bowser on Sept. 20 with a letter from the leader, P. Veregin, in which he expressed the fear that their children would be taken for military service or educated in the schools against the religion of Christ! To this the Attorney-General stated that the Government had been very patient for the past 7 years and had shown every leniency when Doukhobor conduct was such as demanded a prompt vindication of the law; it had now come to the conclusion that the provisions of the Communities Regulation Act of 1914 must be enforced. The laws of the Province could not be set aside by anybody but he assured them that their children would receive no military training in the Public schools of the Province, nor would there be any religious teaching. A tour of the Interior—the Okanagan, the Boundary country and the Kootenays—followed with evidences of good crops, great activity in mining, and a fresh demand for lumber, everywhere; and on Sept. 29 Mr. Bowser left for Montreal and visited New Brunswick, Nova Scotia and Ottawa. He was promised, at the capital, an extra order of 100,000 shells for Provincial firms.

Mr. Bowser had an unpleasant matter to deal with in the Dominion Trust Company failure of 1914. On Jan. 5 a Deputation of depositors, from Vancouver, Victoria and Nanaimo, waited upon the Government and took the position that some measure of relief should be extended to them inasmuch as they had felt secure in their relations with the Company, under the belief that it was operating through powers granted by the Provincial Government. It was explained that the Dominion Trust Co. had secured from the people of Vancouver, in deposits alone, a total sum of $444,847, and from the people of the entire Province a total of $683,618, of which, according to the report of the Provisional liquidator, there was no chance of getting anything back. The charge of Liberal critics and others was that the Attorney-General knew of the weak position of the concern before its failure. At Kerrisdale (Jan. 8) he repudiated this charge and emphasized the fact that, as late as July, 1914, the bonding companies, who were very wide-awake, thought the Company was in an excellent position.

In the Legislature on Feb. 4 Mr. Bowser stated that "pending a decision in litigation involving the forfeiture to the Government of the bond of $250,000 put up by Guarantee companies on behalf of the Trust Company, the Government will place in the estimates a similar sum to be immediately available for the aid of the creditors who may be declared beneficiaries." He added that three other Provinces had exactly similar legislation to that passed at Victoria on request of the Dominion Trust Co., but that British Columbia was the only Province which had repealed this legislation and taken

away the right of the Company to receive deposits—not because of any doubt, then, as to the solvency of the Company but because the Ottawa Minister of Justice had drawn attention to the doubtful validity of the Act. In July the Liquidator of the concern threw out the claim of 5,000 depositors, covering nearly $1,000,000, to rank as creditors and this aroused much feeling in the Province—coupled with proofs that the Company had saved itself for a time in May, 1914, by using trust funds to pay interest with. At the close of the year (Nov. 15) in a suit brought against the Railway Passengers' Association Co. for payment of its $250,000 guarantee bond, the Defence fyled the sensational accusation that "the Attorney-General, the Provincial Minister of Finance, the Inspector of Trust Companies and the late W. R. Arnold, General Manager of the Trust Company, agreed together ilegally to conceal from the public and the depositors of the Company the fact that the latter Trust Company had no power to accept deposits."

Mr. Bowser, with all his other responsibilities, had to handle the finances of the Province from March and through the greater part of the year and it was not an easy task. This small population of 450,000 possessed vast resources—riches fit for a great nation—and had made strenuous financial efforts and, upon the whole wise ones, for their development. The coming of war was bound to affect conditions though, fortunately, it did not injure Provincial credit. During the 1914 Session a Loan of $10,000,000 had been authorized and the bulk of it obtained in London at 4½%; in December, 1914, the Government arranged for the balance of $2,700,000 by the issue of Treasury bills in New York at 4½%—the first British Columbia loan in the United States with Henry C. Payne as the chief New York financier concerned. A little later the Public accounts for the fiscal year of Mar. 31, 1914, were submitted by the Minister (Mr. Price Ellison) and showed Provincial Assets of $18,617,046 and Liabilities of $25,845,029; a net revenue of $10,479,258 and expenditures of $15,762,912; total Provincial guarantees under the Railway Acts of $80,332,072 or $47,975,000 for the Canadian Northern Pacific, $31,710,000 for the Pacific Great Eastern and $647,072 for the Nakusp and Slocan. The total guarantees actually earned were $57,000,000.

The revenue included Dominion subsidies of $723,135; Land sales and revenue $1,391,478; Timber leases and royalties $2,558,724; Mining receipts $152,510; Trade, game and liquor licenses $209,771; Succession duty $249,275, and Law stamps $100,626; Registry fees $652,431, and Real property tax $501,051; Personal property tax $211,868, and Wild land (coal and timber) tax $659,424; Income tax $348,452, Mineral tax and royalty $346,470, Chinese Restriction Act $1,279,351. The expenditures included $529,775 on Public Debt, $1,329,707 on Civil government (salaries), $572,272 on Public institutions, $430,784 on Hospitals and Charities, $804,960 on Administration of Justice, $1,141,070 on Education, $3,064,026 on Public works and buildings, $5,322,386 on Public roads, streets, bridges and wharves. During his Budget speech of

Feb. 26 Mr. Price Ellison stated that: "The net Debt of the Province is $20,748,146. The sinking fund amounts to $2,563,428. When we consider the assets of the Province and the large sums in arrears on account of land sales, which, with accrued interest and taxes, amount to approximately $15,000,000, this liability is very small, especially as compared with the other Western Provinces which do not possess land, timber and mineral resources, and with our own municipal indebtedness, which amounts to $93,400,000."

The statement of Revenue for the first 8 months of the new fiscal year (Apr. 1 to Nov. 30, 1914) showed a total of $5,818,204 with expenditures of $7,490,729. The estimates of revenue for the complete year of 1914-15 totalled $10,000,000 and the actual amount was $7,800,000; the estimated expenditure was $13,700,000 and the actual total $11,900,000. For 1915-16 the estimated revenue was $5,944,015 and expenditure $11,300,000. Toward the close of 1915 a new Loan was placed in New York and Toronto for $3,130,000, 10-year bonds at 4½%. Including this the total Loans outstanding then were $21,155,146 with a sinking fund of $2,773,870. It was to be used in retiring Treasury Bills and the Finance Minister issued this statement in the Prospectus: "British Columbia had a mineral production up to 1914 of $486,822,745; the area of coal lands is 1,351 square miles; estimated tonnage of coal area, 40,000,000,000 tons; estimated standing timber, 400,000,000,000 feet; area of Crown lands still owned by Province, 341,710 square miles." Mr. Bowser compared the rate, which netted 6·39% (Dec. 12) with the Dominion Loan in New York costing 5½ to 6%, the Anglo-French 5⅞%, Alberta and Saskatchewan loans 6½%.

The Hon. W. R. Ross, K.C., Minister of Lands, had a difficult post to fill in 1915 largely because of the lumber question with its lack of transports and the competition of Washington and Oregon where a long-established business and carrying trade made business easier and dominated prices and shipping. Mr. Ross and the Government made strong efforts to obtain Australian trade and, to the Victoria Board of Trade, the Minister (Mar. 13) declared that Preferential duties and more shipping were imperative. "The representative of New South Wales came up here ten days ago for the express purpose of placing an order for 3,500,000 feet of lumber for his Government. Yet, because there were no ships available, that order could not be placed here." So it had been in other cases. He urged a development of the creosoted ties industry as collateral to the lumber trade. Following this Neil Neilsen, the Australian representative at San Francisco, went to Ottawa, as did H. R. MacMillan of the Provincial Lands Department, and held a conference with Sir George Foster.

Shortly afterwards Mr. MacMillan resigned to become a Special Dominion Trade Commissioner to Australia and on Apr. 1 a conference between him, Mr. Ross and various Provincial lumbermen was held to discuss the best method of expending $50,000 recently voted by the Legislature to aid the timber industry. At the annual

meeting of the Victoria Board of Trade* at this time the Minister of Lands delivered an elaborate address as to Provincial products and progress, and stated in the above connection that: "We have several hundred mills, with an aggregate capacity of 2½ billion feet, half of that capacity being idle even in good times. The output of our Forest products in 1913 was valued at $34,000,000. An increase of that output, merely to the present capacity of our mills, would in itself assure the prosperity of British Columbia. This can be accomplished if we secure the share that rightly belongs to us in markets within the British Empire." Late in April Mr. Ross visited East Kootenay and stated that there was a marked revival in the mining industry, that agents of outside capital were showing interest in the Province and that zinc, spelter, copper and silver were rising in price.

Following up his Lumber campaign Mr. Ross was able to announce on May 14 that the British Admiralty was about to place an order with British Columbia timber mills for 10,000,000 feet of lumber, to the value of, approximately, $100,000 with delivery to be made in June and July. As to timber resources the Minister stated on June 20 that "the estimate of 350 billion feet of merchantable timber now awaiting cutting in the Province is being called into question, as it becomes more and more probable that the effective total will reach 400 billion." On Aug. 8 he was able to announce that the Provincial Government in co-operation with that at Ottawa had succeeded in establishing connection with various departments of the Imperial Government and had secured for British Columbia mills orders for seven cargoes of lumber, totalling over 20,000,000 feet and worth at least $250,000. Shipping continued a great difficulty though, by the close of the year, the 38,000,000 feet of lumber sent overseas in 1914 had greatly increased.

Meanwhile the Minister of Lands had been issuing a series of eight Bulletins on B. C. Timber and the Prairie Farms which contained varied details likely to be helpful in the extension of trade with the nearby Provinces. The annual Report of the Lands Department (February, 1915) showed 1,012,000 acres added to the surveyed area of the Province in 1914. Since 1907 the total acreage surveyed by the Province was given at 4,895,910 acres, of which area 950,000 acres had been Crown-granted to pre-emptors or were held under pre-emption record; 250,000 acres were held in reserve for sale by public auction; 800,000 acres had been reserved for University purposes; 500,000 acres represented sales of various descriptions, and 2,395,910 acres remained available for pre-emption entry. Reports were submitted to the Minister as to work in dry-farming experiments, the inspection of pre-emptions, sales of lands, and sale of townsites—including Fort George, Quesnel, McBride and Clinton. Returning on Oct. 15 from a trip into the Interior with Mr. Bowser he stated that crops were good, lumbering promised well and mining was busy. Yet in an address at Oak

*NOTE.—*Daily Colonist*, Victoria, Apr. 18, 1915.

Bay on Nov. 10 Mr. Ross had to admit that there was in the Province a vacant and unoccupied area of 192,870,720 acres—301,360 square miles, or about the area of France. The total area deeded for all purposes—pre-emption, purchase, mineral-claim, railway, South African war or other grant—was stated at 8,000,000 acres and the area in private lands at 922,948 acres. The bulk of the timber land, temporarily held, was under license—a system adopted in 1905—and the total area under license was 8,300,000 acres with 945,000 acres under old license leases still in good standing.

H. R. MacMillan, then Chief Forester, reported to this Minister that in the year of Dec. 31, 1914, fire-fighting and patrol had cost $400,000 and was one of the worst seasons on record; that 30,000,000,000 feet of additional timber were located by field parties; that the work of the Forestry Branch was well organized and ready now to promote increase of output and use of forest products; that the Forest revenue of the Province was $2,342,679 and expenditure $394,758. The Report for 1915 dealt with market extension as the vital subject and stated that in the past the Imperial Government had been getting necessary timber supplies through American sources. "With the assistance of the Hon. Sir Richard McBride, who was then in London, the attention of the Imperial authorities was drawn to this undesirable situation, and it was pointed out that the Provincial Government, through the Department of Lands, would willingly undertake the work of securing any lumber cargoes that the British Government might need. The British authorities met these representations in the most patriotic spirit, and, with the object of developing trade within the Empire, at once announced that Imperial purchases of Pacific Coast timber would be restricted to British Columbia mills, and that orders would be placed through the Provincial Government." Hence the orders already mentioned. During the year timber exhibits were sent to 5 points in Great Britain, 3 in Australia and 3 in South Africa, and one each in France, China, Japan, New Zealand and Argentina. The Forest revenue of the Province in 1915 was $1,922,588 and expenditures $330,330. Meanwhile the Government decided (Aug. 16) to postpone sales of land and unworked mineral claims for delinquent taxes. At Vancouver on Dec. 9 Mr. Ross defended his Department against various political charges and stated that "since 1903-04, during the period when the Province experienced its greatest expansion, the total area involved in land sales was 4,799,000 acres, of which only 1,922,000 acres had been deeded, the remainder being held for payments not completed. Over $12,000,000 was received in revenue on account of the sales, and $8,500,000 was due at the beginning of this year—the delayed payments bringing in an annual interest of over $500,000."

The Minister of Public Works, in a country so vast and mountainous and sparsely populated, yet so rich in natural resources, dealt with an important subject and the Hon. Thomas Taylor had made a reputation, also, in the matter of improved roads. This

was a period of restricted expenditure but, even so, the total of the Department for 1913-14 was $8,476,000. Mr. Taylor also had charge of Railways and this was a vital matter during these years. In February Messrs. Taylor, Bowser, Price Ellison (then Minister of Finance) with 18 other Members of the Legislature and many prominent citizens made an inspection tour over 120 miles of the Pacific Great Eastern from Squamish, on Howe Sound, to Lillooet, and realized something of the splendid scenery and rich resources in that part of the Province and of the great engineering difficulties surmounted. In April Mr. Taylor took a two weeks' tour of the Interior, including Cranbrook and Nelson and many other points.

He was there again on May 31 when a Banquet was given at Penticton in honour of the completion of the Kettle Valley Railway and the opening of direct connection between the Coast and Kootenay. "The people of the Interior," said Mr. Taylor to the press on June 4, "are naturally jubilant at the fruition of an enterprise which means so much to that section. The 275-mile Kettle Valley line is now a reality after 17 years of waiting for rail connection with other districts over the mountains." Early in October Mr. Taylor made a trip over the 511 miles of the Canadian Northern Pacific from the Coast to the Summit. With him were F. C. Gamble, Provincial Engineer M. H. MacLeod, General Manager, and others. On his return (Oct. 10) Mr. Taylor stated that he was astonished at the splendid workmanship sustained throughout, and at the successful efforts of Mackenzie and Mann "to construct a road of the highest standard in the shortest possible time."

Meanwhile, during February, certain matters had developed which compelled the retirement of Hon. Price Ellison, Minister of Finance and Agriculture since Dec. 20, 1913, and Chief Commissioner of Lands in 1909-13. In the Legislature on Feb. 26 H. E. Forster (Cons.) asked certain questions as to the purchase and sale of cattle. It appeared from the Minister's reply that in June-August, 1912, a number of Holstein-Friesian cows and some horses were purchased in Ontario by the Provincial Secretary for the Government Farm at Essondale, B.C., and that, later on, they were bought for him, the Minister of Agriculture, at a private sale. He stated to the House that the stock was a poor lot, the purchase unprofitable and no favour granted him in the matter. Much political capital was made and the Victoria *Colonist*, as the Government organ (Mar. 7) deprecated the purchase of Government property by a member of the Government at private sale. It was described, however, as only an indiscretion at the worst. On the following day Mr. Ellison resigned and Mr. Bowser assumed charge as Acting Minister. Later in the year suggestions were made that Agriculture should become a separate Department. There was, however, an energetic and efficient Deputy Minister in W. E. Scott, while W. T. MacDonald, Live-Stock Commissioner, and R. M. Winslow, Provincial Horticulturist, did their best to encourage special branches of production.

In May Messrs. Scott and McDonald reported as to an extensive tour of Central British Columbia, with much valuable information regarding agricultural conditions. There were farm lands in the Kitsum-Kalem and Lakelse Valleys, 100 miles from Prince Rupert on the Skeena River; so along the Skeena from Terrace to Hazelton and in the Kispiox Valley; the famous Bulkley Valley had most promising production underway—"it is difficult to estimate the amount of land suitable for agriculture in this wonderful valley, but it runs into many hundreds of thousands of acres;" at Fraser Lake on the G.T.P. there was good land and many settlers and in the famous Nechaco Valley "we were immensely impressed with the enormous extent of good land, most of which can be cleared at a very low cost indeed;" around Prince George much good land was seen and between that place and Hazelton was "a big country with a big future;" from Prince George to Ashcroft *via* Quesnel were some of the finest stock lands in the Province, with splendid cattle and "extraordinarily heavy crops of grain."

Development was difficult, however, while the Province imported $25,000,000 worth of agricultural, dairy, animal and fruit products! At Vancouver on June 8 Mr. Winslow laid stress upon this point; while Mr. Scott in the same city on July 8 claimed that this money sent out of the Province to pay for imports, which could be raised there, meant the difference between good and bad times. At the Calgary Fruit Growers' Convention in July Mr. Winslow drew attention to the difficulties of the British Columbia grower in transportation, in limited labour and not-limited labour prices, and in the competition of big American jobbers throughout the Prairies. As a result the appointment of a Royal Commission to take evidence and formulate a system for Government-controlled distribution of fruit from Government warehouses was suggested, in a Resolution, which also called for the creation of a sufficiently high Federal tariff on fruit to protect the Canadian market from a dumping of the surplus products from the States.

In December came the changes in the Government. The Hon. W. J. Bowser had long been regarded as Sir Richard McBride's successor, should the Premier retire for any reason other than defeat and, in speaking at a Vancouver Conservative Convention as early as Mar. 24 of this year, he had said: "Possibly in the future I shall be able to do more in fashioning the policy of the Government, and that is why I want the best man you can give us." For the past few years Mr. Bowser had been the centre of Liberal attack, the hardest-worked member of the Government, ever-cheerful and confident in his political fighting, strong of nerve and clear of vision. He was 48 years of age when he became Prime Minister and had been a member of the House since 1903 and of the Government since 1907. On Dec. 15th the resignation of Sir Richard McBride was announced, together with his acceptance of the post of Agent-General in London in succession to James H. Turner,

who had held that post since 1901 after a long political career in the Province. The new Government was announced as follows:

Premier and Attorney General;
Commissioner of Fisheries .....Hon. William John Bowser, K.C.
Minister of Public Works and
Minister of Railways .....Hon. Thomas Taylor.
Minister of Lands .....Hon. William Roderick Ross, K.C.
Minister of Finance and Agriculture .....Hon. Alfred Cornelius Flumerfelt
Minister of Mines .....Hon. Lorne Argyle Campbell.
President of the Council .....Hon. William Manson.

The Conservative press paid high tribute to Sir Richard as a politician, leader and native son of his Province, as a wise student of humanity, a popular man of affairs, an ever-true Imperialist. The Opposition press laid stress upon the financial difficulties of the Province and the late Premier's alleged reckless handling of land sales and creation of immense Railway liabilities. In a statement issued at this time Sir R. McBride said: "Early in my Administration I laid down a definite programme of development, particularly in respect of railways and public works, and while it is of common knowledge that I might have participated in the wider range of affairs in the Dominion, I declined to leave my post until I saw the end of my endeavours fairly in sight. The railway policy, in which I had the unanimous endorsement of the people, is now practically an accomplished fact, and we have spent about $36,000,000 in useful and necessary public works." Great events were pending in the Empire and the world, he had made a special study of Imperial conditions, and felt that he could be of more service to British Columbia, in the near future, at London than at Victoria.

As to the Government Dr. H. E. Young, Minister of Education, dropped out of the new Cabinet while Messrs. Ross and Taylor remained—the former once again in charge of Lands. Mr. Flumerfelt was well-known financially in the Province, and outside of it, as organizer of the Granby Smelting Co., founder of the British-America Trust Co., and of the International Coal Co. and the town of Coleman, a Director of the Canadian Bank of Commerce, etc. Mr. Lorne Campbell was a popular business man of Rossland and the Interior, while Mr. Tisdall was a pioneer business personality of Vancouver, always interested in its development, and fighting for its betterment. Mr. Manson had been Provincial Secretary in 1906-7, a Mayor of Prince Rupert and M.L.A. for Skeena since 1909. On Dec. 18 the new Premier issued an Address to the people of the Province in which he declared his policy to be one of business action and reasonable retrenchment. "We should definitely state that for the present there shall be no more aid to new railway enterprises. At the same time we must not forget that we have to face the situation boldly and courageously in order to see that those railway enterprises already undertaken, and which promise so much in the way of making accessible to the settler

large areas of fertile land, are carried to completion, with due despatch." The details of his policy may be summarized briefly:

1. Make expenditures conform to present conditions.
2. Carry out the legislation granting aid by Loans to agricultural interests.
3. Encourage the settlement of Crown lands with a farming population.
4. Create a distinct Department of Agriculture and aid the establishment of public markets in the larger centres.
5. Study scientific and practical methods for mining development.
6. Enlarge the lumber market-extension policy of the Government.
7. Legislate to promote a Provincial shipping interest and meet the critical conditions of lumber and other trades.
8. When possible, to aid in the development of sea-ports and the irrigation of certain areas.
9. To pass a Workman's Compensation Act and aid returned soldiers.

On Dec. 29 a banquet was given the late Premier at Victoria and his farewell words to the people and the politics of the moment were characteristic: "The future is full of hope, and the West is possessed of incalculable wealth. Time, bringing with it development, will prove British Columbia the richest Province of the Dominion." Incidents of this year included the visit of Lieut.-Governor, F. S. Barnard to the Panama-Pacific Exposition, at San Francisco, where on Canada Day he represented the Dominion and found a splendid exhibit from British Columbia in fruit, fish, lumber and minerals; the interesting annual Report of E. O. S. Scholefield, Provincial Archivist, his securing of many valuable historical documents and the tribute to him and his rich collection by the New York *Nation* of Nov. 18; the work of Ernest McGaffey, who was commanded by the Government to obtain a roster of British Columbia industrial and commercial concerns; the continued investigations of the Dominion Royal Commission on Indian Affairs with the appointment of C. H. Gibbons of Victoria as Secretary in succession to J. G. H. Bergeron.

Other incidents included the victory in the Supreme Court of Canada (Nov. 2) of the Province in a suit by the Attorney-General against the Ritchie Contracting Co., but really against the Dominion, to decide which had authority over the valuable sand deposits at Spanish Bank inside the bay at Point Grey; the report of a successful year for the Provincial Museum of Natural History and the work of its Director, F. Kermode, in obtaining thousands of new specimens; the completion of the Sittings of the Pelagic Sealing Commission as to the claims of British Columbia sealers for compensation from the Dominion Government and the summary of arguments at Victoria (Feb. 9-20) by F. C. Curran, K.C., Dominion Counsel, Sir C. H. Tupper, Counsel for the Victoria Sealing Co. and A. J. Patton; the visit to British Columbia in April of David Carnegie and other Shell Commission representatives to investigate the feasibility of establishing copper and zinc refineries, and to enquire into local facilities for manufacturing shells and other munitions of war; the opening in London on Dec. 22 of new and imposing Offices for British Columbia and its Agent-General; the visit to

Victoria on Dec. 14 of Messrs. Calder and Bell of the Saskatchewan Government, Hon. J. R. Boyle of Alberta and Hon. T. H. Johnson of Manitoba for the discussion of Inter-Provincial affairs.

Legislation of the Year in British Columbia

The 3rd Session of the 13th Parliament of British Columbia was opened by Lieut.-Governor F. S. Barnard on Jan. 21 with a Speech from the Throne which first dealt with Canada's "sacred duty" in the War and then stated that the industrial activities of the Province had been well maintained; pointed out that Mineral production had been slightly affected by the lowering in metal prices and the timber trade by conditions anterior to the War but with compensation as to the latter in an increased demand for pulp and paper products; mentioned the increase in agricultural output and described 1914 as a banner year in the Fisheries; referred to the practical completion of the G.T.P., the Canadian Northern Pacific and the Kettle Valley lines and stated that "important construction-work, in some instances nearing completion, has been carried on in connection with the Esquimalt and Nanaimo system on Vancouver Island, the Pacific Great Eastern, the Kootenay Central, the Kaslo and Slocan and, to a most important extent, on the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. An amount of over $26,000,000 was expended on the lines assisted by the Province and, in nearly every respect, the Railway programme at the beginning of 1914 has been carried out as then outlined."

His Honour pointed out that the Government had been able to pursue its estimated programme of Public works and Railway construction without change and thereby had averted much unemployment; mentioned the satisfactory sale of bonds in New York and stated that while the University buildings would not be proceeded with this year, the course of instruction would probably begin with the Autumn term; stated that Reports on Agriculture, Labour and Redistribution would be submitted and promised a Bill for the relief of the debtor class in certain cases. The Address was moved by S. A. Cawley, Chilliwack, and F. J. A. Mackenzie, Delta. Parker Williams spoke for the Socialist Opposition of two—there were no Liberals in the House—and declared that while Socialism was opposed to war, yet he, personally, held the opinion that the shortest way to peace would be "over the broken carcass of German militarism." He estimated that the Province would soon be paying $3,500,000 yearly as interest on guaranteed Railway bonds; he desired to abolish the Agent-General in London and thought the Imperial Government should be asked to "send out an Administrator to relieve our poverty." C. E. Tisdall, H. E. Forster and W. H. Hayward (who was appointed Deputy Speaker of the House) followed and J. T. W. Place, the second Socialist member, proclaimed that there was no real issue in the War, and could be none for the workman, so long as the Capitalist class existed; attacked Russia and declared Belgium was merely an excuse to Britain and not a cause of the War.

The Hon. W. R. Ross made an elaborate defence of the Government's Land policy. During 10 years, 1905-1914, the Government had consented to the sale of only 5,000,000 acres. "The amount received from this source in cash was nearly $12,500,000 and the receipt and expenditure of that money enabled the Government to give greater impetus to the progress of the country than had obtained in any other equal period of time. A great deal had been said in reference to the question of arrears on land sales, which aggregated about $9,000,000—surveyed lands, $5,780,000; unsurveyed, $3,240,000. It was, perhaps, a desirable thing to collect as much as possible of that money; but if the Government failed to do so, I can not see where we are the losers, because the land still remains in the possession of the Government and can be utilized."

During this debate (Jan. 26) Sir R. McBride made a speech on the War and the Financial situation generally. He went out of his way to pay a tribute to the aid rendered by Japan and defended the Railway legislation at length. As to finances: "We have in the banks of Victoria to-day $6,000,000 in gold; the Sinking funds amount to $3,000,000; the total Debt of the Province is $20,500,000; if you make a little calculation you will see that the Government owes very little more now than it did 12 years ago. The per capita Debt of the Province is not by 60 or 65 per cent. what the people of the Province owed when the present Administration took office." He stated that land purchasers in arrears owed the Province $15,000,000 inclusive of townsites not specified by Mr. Ross in his speech quoted above. The address passed on the 28th without division after an amendment by Messrs. Place and Williams had been rejected (32 to 2) which expressed regret that the Attorney-General had not given the House any explanation of the Government's dealings with or intentions regarding the Dominion Trust Co. collapse.

On Feb. 16 Alex. Lucas moved an elaborate Resolution describing the condition of the fruit industry, especially apple production, and the competition of the United States and asking the Dominion Government "that the Tariff schedule respecting fruits may be so amended during the next Session of the Federal Parliament as to afford the increased protection necessary in the interests of the Apple industry of the whole of Canada." A Socialist amendment prayed the Dominion authorities for release from burdensome transportation charges and oppressive tariff rates on raw material and machinery. The original motion carried by 33 to 2. W. H. Hayward (Feb. 26) carried a Resolution urging the Dominion Government to amend the Inspection and Sale Act so that eggs coming from China, etc., should be legibly marked when exposed for sale. Another motion by Messrs. Place and Williams, censuring the Attorney-General and the Government in respect to the Dominion Trust Co., was voted down on Mar. 6 by 24 to 2. An incident of Jan. 29 was a criticism of the Government for its Canadian Northern Pacific policy by H. E. Forster.

The legislation of the Session included the Premier's measure to grant relief from penalties and forfeitures in various matters which provided that for 12 months from date of passage, and, upon terms determined subsequently, there could be a postponement of the payment of moneys due under the Coal and Petroleum Act, the Mineral Act, the Placer Mining Act and under any Act specified by proclamation; Mr. Bowser's Act to amend the Companies Act which provided for cancellation of certificates of incorporation if sufficient cause was shown, for the reduction of capital by certain land companies, for the inspection of the Register of Directors, for fyling with the Registrar a return showing allotments of shares, prohibiting loans to be made by a Company to any shareholder or Director—not applicable to Loan and similar Companies; the Bill of Hon. W. R. Ross which modified the Forest Act in relation to special timber licenses and extended term for payment of fees, etc. Mr. Bowser amended the Benevolent Societies Act to provide for investigation and certificates in respect to applications for incorporation and presented amendments to the Legal Professions' Act permitting Benchers to vote money for patriotic purposes and societies. The Premier also had a Bill exempting miners of the Allied forces, going to the Front, from the operation of certain legal regulations, and an amendment to the Iron Placer Act enabling the Government to deal with mining on iron-placer sands where extensive deposits recently had been found.

Mr. Bowser carried a Bill respecting contracts relating to Land which authorized the Courts, in reference to actions pending on Aug. 1, 1914, to postpone payment of moneys due, or execution or legal process ordered; to stay legal proceedings and fix the period allowed for redemption of lands under mortgage; to postpone sales of land under legal instruments. "The difference between our proposals and those of the three Western Provinces," said the Attorney-General on Mar. 5, "is that in their measures no man may follow his ordinary remedy for non-payment of moneys on land contracts or mortgages until he first obtains the consent of a Judge-in-Chambers. We have placed the responsibility on the debtor to prove to the Court that he should have relief." Another measure of the Attorney-General dealt with the licensing of Kelp-Reduction Works. Kelp beds were found along a stretch of 7,000 miles of coast line and it was hoped development would follow. The amendments moved by Mr. Bowser to the Trust Companies' Act were important. In 1911 when the Act passed there were 500 Trust Companies in the Province and the measure was tentative; the 1914 Act had been the result of much financial discussion and enquiries at home and abroad; the 1915 amendments made regulation still more stringent and included a yearly report from Directors who were not officials, full particulars submitted yearly to clients as to disposition of Trust moneys, no issue of shares unless all calls were paid up. The Premier's amendments to the Coal Mines Act provided for the prohibition of payment of wages at public houses, for the payment to the miner in accordance with the

weight of the coal taken out by him, for every mine to be under the control and daily supervision of a manager and for the underground workings to be in charge of an overman, or "shift boss." Mr. Bowser's amendment to the Pool Rooms' Act provided that no license should be granted except to an adult male of the Caucasian race who had been a *bona fide* resident of the Province for a period of 12 months and who was on the voters' list; his Municipal Elections' Act changes gave a new definition of "householder." The Hon. Dr. Young had a Civil Service Bill eliminating the age limit provided other legal and proper conditions were fulfilled.

The Report as to redistribution of seats by Justices W. A. Macdonald and Aulay Morrison was submitted to the Legislature on Feb. 8 and, after formulation into a Constitutional Act, was duly approved. Under its terms the membership of 47 was increased by five. Vancouver's representation was increased by one Member; the area of Greater Vancouver, then largely in Richmond, received two more Members by division of the riding into three parts; Cariboo was divided at 53·30 latitude and the new ridings were to be known as North and South. One important Act presented for consideration was held over for the next Session—a Workmen's Compensation Act based upon the Report of the Labour Commission. Some minor Acts were passed by Mr. Bowser based upon details in this Report. The Shops' Regulation Act gave municipalities power to regulate the hours of barber shops; amendments to the Employment Agencies' Act were framed to meet the evil of a system where Foremen of works accepted commissions from Employment agencies, and then, on some sight excuse, discharged men while the fee was divided up; amendments to the Factories' Act made it applicable to places where less than five men were employed.

The Agricultural Credits Act, founded upon the recommendations of the Royal Commission on Agriculture, was presented by the Premier on Mar. 3 and aroused much interest in and out of the Province. It created an Agricultural Commission for the administration of loans for Agricultural purposes. It was to be lawful for the Commission to lend money and the working capital was to be in such moneys as were raised from time to time by the issue of securities under the Act, and such other moneys as were appropriated from time to time for the Commission's purposes by the Legislature. The Commission could issue securities in such sums, for such period (not exceeding 30 years), and at such rates of interest, as the Minister might determine. All moneys in the Commission's account were to be the property of the Crown, and provision was made for the establishment of a Reserve fund. All moneys received by the Commission in payment of the principal of loans were to be payable into a Sinking fund. Loans were to be made for the specific purposes of clearing land, erection of farm buildings, the purchase of live-stock, discharging of liabilities incurred for the improvement and development of land, and for any purpose which, in the opinion of the Commission, would increase the pro-

ductiveness of the land. No loan was to be granted for a sum less than $250 or for a greater amount than $10,000 to any one borrower. All kinds of details and conditions followed in a measure which ran along the main lines of previous New Zealand legislation. The House was prorogued on Mar. 6.

Political Issues: Liberal Attacks on the Government

Though there were no Liberals in the Legislature, the Party leaders outside of that body made up for their absence by long-distance warfare. Times of depression always aid an Opposition and in this case they made the most of the situation. H. C. Brewster, formerly Member for Alberni, had been the official Leader since 1913, a Cannery owner in occupation and a leading layman in the Baptist Church. Supporting him were John Oliver of the Fraser Valley, formerly Leader and M.L.A.; Ralph Smith of Vancouver, one-time member of the Legislature and then of the Commons; Malcolm A. Macdonald, K.C., of Vancouver, President of the B. C. Liberal Association and an able Party fighter; F. A. Pauline, an active citizen of Victoria, F. C. Wade, K.C., a public-spirited citizen of Vancouver, and the ever-aggressive and irresponsible Joseph Martin, at one time or other a member of the Parliaments of Manitoba, Great Britain and British Columbia, and now back in Vancouver.

It was claimed at the beginning of the year that the apparently powerful McBride Government was shaken by internal dissension; that the Premier favoured giving further guarantees to complete the financing and construction of the Pacific Great Eastern which Mr. Bowser, backed by a number of members, refused to agree to; and that in a Conservative party caucus on Mar. 2nd 15 members threatened to revolt and were afterwards joined by others. However, that may have been, there was no doubt about the construction on the Railway being checked by inability to borrow money, even on guaranteed bonds, or of the Prime Minister's desire to take action of some kind. On Mar. 7—the day after prorogation—it was announced by Sir R. McBride that the Legislature would at once be dissolved: "The Government will appeal to the electorate for another endorsement at its hands on its general record but, more particularly, for the reason that it purposes in the future attacking vigourously and courageously those features of Provincial development which, though already initiated, are still incomplete. I refer in this connection to the matter of railway construction both on the Mainland and the Island."

Then something happened. The Elections did not come off, polling day, which had been fixed for Apr. 10, was announced to be too soon for the Voters' lists to be prepared; no further Provincial Loan to the P.G.E. was proposed and the Premier arranged for money to be lent by the Dominion Government upon the security of bonds already guaranteed by the Province but not sold. During succeeding months Sir Richard was in England while political matters were kept at a white heat in certain Provincial quarters. These

Election prospects during February and March had stirred up both parties. Candidates were nominated in various constituencies and, two days after the Premier's hasty Election announcement, Mr. Brewster issued a Manifesto to the Electors which described the contest as called in a panic; declared that the "aiding of transcontinental lines of railway should properly be left to the Dominion Government, and the relieving of British Columbia from her present obligations, especially in respect to the Canadian Northern Pacific main line, might well be a subject for the consideration of the Better Terms Commission;" expressed a belief that the Commission administering the Agricultural Credits Act would be controlled by the Government; protested against choice agricultural lands being left in the hands of speculators and declared that "it is the first duty of the Government to resume, upon just and equitable conditions, possession of these agricultural lands." He vigourously denounced the alleged record of the Government:

> It has assisted the speculator to acquire millions of acres of the best agricultural lands in the Province, by means of power-of-attorney, in defiance of the laws of the country, and in a manner proclaimed fraudulent by the Courts.
>
> It has re-purchased worthless lands, including mountain tops, from railway corporations, after all the sections of value had been sold or reserved by them, and thus placed a heavy burden on the Provincial Treasury.
>
> It has alienated by license, which carries with it the right to purchase, practically every acre of known coal lands in the Province.
>
> It has made no reasonable effort to establish industrial production in the Province and has failed in its enforcement of the criminal laws.
>
> It has succeeded in converting a surplus of some nine millions of dollars into a deficit of many millions and increased the bonded indebtedness of the Province from nine to 21 millions.
>
> We call public attention to the recent exposures of maladministration by this Government as shown in their utter lack of supervision and control of such financial institutions as the Dominion Trust, with which the Attorney-General had so intimate an association.

The nominations on both sides continued despite the known fact of Election postponement and the Ministers themselves addressed various meetings and received re-nomination in their constituencies. At the end of March conditions were somewhat chaotic, Sir Richard was in New York on his way to England and, in the press of the 31st, the Rev. Dr. John MacKay, a well-known citizen and educationist of Vancouver, stated that he had been urged by certain Liberal leaders and organizations to be a candidate and help to fuse various elements into the struggle on behalf of Liberalism. He had made certain suggestions but "while thoroughly sympathetic with my general ideals, the Leaders of the party felt that the time was too short for the carrying out of my programme and pointed out that most of the things for which I contended are provided for in the platform of the party." He had decided, therefore, not to enter politics at this juncture. Following this Mr. Bowser spoke on the projected Workmen's Compensation Act at Vancouver on Mar. 31 and at Victoria on Apr. 12.

Late in April a pamphlet entitled *The Crisis in British Columbia* was published in Vancouver under the auspices of a body called

the Ministerial Union of the Lower Mainland. In a Foreword signed by the Rev. Messrs. N. A. Harkness (President), A. E. Cooke (Secretary), R. F. Stillman, J. S. Henderson, W. S. A. Crux and A. M. O'Donnell, who described themselves as "moral leaders of the people," it was stated to have been prepared and written by M. B. Cotsworth, F.G.S., an English accountant, statistician and actuary, who had been in Canada since 1907 and had aided in drafting Civil Service and other Bills for the Dominion and Provincial Governments and had acted, personally, as a Provincial Auditor in British Columbia. The pamphlet was a mass of detail and statistical data sometimes clouded in character; like all political documents, absolutely convincing to those who wanted to believe the conclusions; subject also to the known ease with which figures can be manipulated to prove almost any case. Still, there was much unpleasant reading in it; much that appeared to require reply and keen analysis. Mr. Cotsworth contended that statements in the *B. C. Year Book,* speeches by Ministers of the Crown, Reports by Special Commissioners and official maps and public documents of various kinds were either fraudulent in details or statement, or deliberately misleading.

He endeavoured to prove (1) that about 90 per cent. of the available agricultural lands of British Columbia had been alienated from the people to whom they belonged; (2) that "the great bulk of the land already taken up has passed into the hands of greedy speculators, to the serious injury of the country's development and the robbery of the honest settler;" (3) that some of the largest holders controlled enormous additional acreages, covertly held under names used as mere pawns in the game of subverting the Land law—"with the connivance of Ministers of the Crown;" (4) that 43 specified concerns or individuals held 2,162,785 acres of Provincial lands; (5) that in addition there were "many more millions of acres held in the names of "dummies" and land-grabbing syndicates controlled from Seattle, Portland, Spokane, San Francisco, Chicago, New York and even London, Berlin, Paris and other European centres of finance; (6) that six Syndicates, whom he named, had obtained control of 310,000 acres of coal lands in the rich Ground-hog district of the Naas and Skeena Rivers; (7) that the vast majority of timber licenses were held by Trusts, Syndicates, and other exploiters in the United States and elsewhere, "without the Government being able to tell who owns them," and that 19 holders who were termed "speculators" and included such interests as the Canadian Bank of Commerce, at Victoria, held 982,520 acres; (8) that pulpwood leases had been scattered around to Germans and others and manipulated in various devious ways; (9) that the capitalization of companies in British Columbia had reached in 1912 the enormous total of $1,177,000,000 and that 84 persons in 1908-9-10 had staked 1,749,840 acres of land.

In years of tremendous Railway building with at least $100,000,000 spent in a small population, years of widespread and wise advertisement as to the natural riches of British Columbia,

years of real estate transaction and gambling over a vast area of country larger than that held by many a great nation, years of attempted exploitation by varied United States financial interests, it was obviously possible to find many undesirable things and the combination presented by Mr. Cotsworth was not pleasant. How far he accurately associated the Government with his figures and data was another matter. The Hon. W. J. Bowser, Acting-Premier, dealt with the subject briefly in a Vancouver interview on May 7 by asking first if any of these Ministers in the Union had ever protested against the wave of speculation, land inflation and individual jobbery which had characterized the years dealt with! "The Government cannot control the investments the people wish to make any more than it can undertake to regulate the food they eat or the clothes they wear. As a matter of fact, these speculative waves come and go and, especially on this coast, have succeeded each other many times. . . . When Governments undertake to dictate to the people what they shall buy and sell and how and at what prices, they will be about as successful as our ministerial friends in making everybody good according to their standard of goodness."

A copy of the pamphlet was sent to Hon. W. R. Ross who at once replied as to certain charges of suppression and proved that the items in question had been officially made public at specified dates. A mass-meeting followed at Vancouver on June 1st, addressed by Rev. A. E. Cooke and others, with the pamphlet as the basis of their speeches, a Petition was sent to Ottawa asking for a Royal Commission of Enquiry and a collection was started to send Mr. Cooke on a tour of the Province. Liberal papers all over Canada—such as the Toronto *Globe,* Winnipeg *Free Press,* and Montreal *Herald,*—took up the allegations in the pamphlet and commented from a Party standpoint. Mr. Bowser spoke in Vancouver on July 29 and replied in detail to a number of the allegations made. It is impossible to give even in abstract form here the statements which put quite a different face upon many of the allegations but it may be mentioned that the Minister charged Mr. Cotsworth with being dismissed from a Government position and with being, himself, a heavy speculator in Government lands, while Mr. Cooke was described as a "Liberal parson" and therefore partisan. Figures in varied form were given and one basic statement was that out of a total acreage of 238,483,000 the Government had sold 5,200,000 in ten years.

Mr. Cooke's campaign followed and on Sept. 13 the Ministerial Union met at Vancouver and issued a report endorsing his speeches and the truth of the pamphlet, signed by Rev. Messrs. G. R. Welch, J. R. Robertson, John MacKay, J. K. Unsworth and E. Manuel. On the other hand the Rev. Ernest Thomas on Sept. 26 denounced the Preface to the Pamphlet as "utterly unworthy of a body of Ministers" and the speculation of men holding 10,000 acres as no worse than that of the man who held 10. Mr. Cooke and his associates held another meeting in Vancouver on Oct. 1 to reply to Mr. Bowser and so the fight went on. In a Toronto *World* interview

(Nov. 20) H. C. Brewster, the Liberal leader—on his way to Montreal and the Maritime Provinces—put the charges specifically and in direct contradiction to official statements: "The McBride Government has alienated 8,000,000 acres of timber lands, 6,000,000 acres of fine agricultural land, much of it along the Grand Trunk Pacific, 1,300,000 acres of coal land, to speculators. The men and corporations who obtained these concessions are not able to make their payments, but they are holding on to the lands and are levying a toll upon every settler who desires to get into the country."

During these controversies many libel suits were threatened. One came off at this time when Alex. Lucas, M.L.A., sued Mr. Cotsworth for allegations as to a certain timber sale and obtained a verdict on Nov. 26 for $200 and costs after a trial during which the Premier and many others had testified. At the close of the year, following upon the appointments to office of Hon. C. E. Tisdall and Hon. A. C. Flumerfelt, M. A. Macdonald, K.C., was nominated in Vancouver to oppose the former at his bye-election and Mr. Brewster in Victoria to oppose the latter.*

The Prohibition Question: Educational Conditions of the Year

Mixed in with these partisan issues was the problem of Prohibition—always a serious one where various foreign elements are included in the population—and in the case of British Columbia there were in 1910 (Census) 108,676 Germans, Austrians, Chinese, Indians, Scandinavians, Japanese, etc., in a total of 392,480 people. There was no Local Option Act in the Province and during 1915 the agitation for action developed considerable strength with the Government opposed to any extreme policy and the Opposition inclined to support Prohibition. As to restrictive liquor legislation the Government was disposed to act along lines of stringent regulation—a policy favoured by Conservatives generally in Canada up to 1915.

On May 16 Mr. Bowser, Attorney-General, announced that in pursuance of his policy of preventing evil-disposed people banding themselves together behind the organization of Clubs incorporated under the Benevolent Societies' Act or the Companies' Act, it had been determined to cancel the certificates of an additional number of such organizations. Similar action followed in Vancouver on Aug. 16. On Aug. 9, 35 delegates from Vancouver, Victoria, New Westminster and Nanaimo waited upon the Government and asked for the prohibition of the sale of intoxicating liquor during the continuance of the War and a Government pledge that after the War, before reverting to preceding conditions, it would take a referendum of the people. Sir Richard McBride promised consideration but pointed out that the liquor business throughout the Province represented a very large investment and that the question of compensation was important.

At Vancouver on Aug. 16 a meeting of representative men was held and a Resolution passed declaring that "owing to the magni-

*NOTE.—Both the new Ministers were defeated in January, 1916.

tude of the interests involved, this meeting is opposed to any emergency legislation tending to Prohibition, even during the continuance of the War, without a general referendum to the people of this Province." Similar views were expressed by a large Deputation headed by Col. E. G. Prior, Victoria, and J. J. Shallcross, Vancouver, which waited on the Government on May 17. Colonel Prior said that the Deputation represented the largest financial and business interests in British Columbia and that the suggested prohibitory measure constituted a grave menace to capital. Mr. Shallcross declared that: "Prohibition will stimulate crime. No one will think it an immoral act to smuggle liquor. We should not forget that in Alberta it is legal to import liquor and that beer can be manufactured in that Province, shipped to Saskatchewan, then reimported and consumed in Alberta." The Premier stated that the present Liquor Act was doing fairly well but that Temperance sentiment was strong and the question required consideration.

Meanwhile the agitation had commenced to develop. A banquet was held in Vancouver of 500 business men (May 18) addressed by H. H. Stevens, M.P., who suggested the desirability of compensation and of replacing the poor man's beer with something else, and by Rev. Dr. John MacKay, who urged Prohibition, followed with a Resolution endorsed by a standing vote, which asked for the total prohibition of the manufacture and sale of liquor in the Province; on May 26 a meeting in Victoria, with Archdeacon Scriven in the chair, passed a long Resolution eulogizing the action of the King and requesting Prohibition during the War with a referendum as to continuance afterwards; a Christian Endeavour meeting in Victoria (May 31), attended by 1,500 people, demanded the same policy in an identical Resolution; in August Principal Lloyd of Saskatoon visited the Province and, as President of the Dominion Alliance, addressed a series of meetings, as did Mrs. Nellie McClung who seemed to be everywhere in 1915 where either this cause or Woman's Claims could be advanced—and who spoke at Victoria on Aug. 23 and at Vancouver on the 22nd.

On Aug. 23 the Government announced that it had decided "to submit the question of the Prohibition of the sale of liquor in British Columbia to a Plebiscite of the electorate, on a date to be announced later." In an open letter to the Social Service Commission Sir Richard added that "on one occasion the people of the Province passed upon the question negatively, and since that time the Government has had no contrary mandate from the electors." Conditions, however, had changed and the Government recognized the fact. A Provincial Prohibition Convention met at Vancouver on Aug. 25 with 800 delegates present, and addresses from Rev. F. W. Patterson of Alberta, D. F. Glass of Vancouver, who with E. B. Morgan had organized the Convention, and L. V. Rogers, B.A., of Kelowna, who claimed that Canada spent $100,000,000 a year on liquor. John Nelson was Chairman. C. M. Woodworth expressed doubt to the Convention as to the Government's power to take a Plebiscite without legislation and further postponement of a deci-

sion and M. A. Macdonald, K.C., was quite positive as to the point. The preparation of Resolutions occupied a day and a great mass-meeting was then addressed by Principal Lloyd and Mrs. McClung Finally, a unanimous Resolution declared that "the time is now ripe for a definite step to be taken in regard to the enactment of a Prohibitory measure, and that this Convention requests the Provincial Government that they do, on the earliest legal date, present to the electorate of the Province of British Columbia, a Bill to be drawn by a Committee of this Convention similar in wording and in intent to that endorsed by the electors of Alberta on the 21st of July, 1915; in the event of the said Bill being approved by a majority of the electors, voting on the said measure, the same to be enacted as law, to come into force not later than the last day of January, 1917; that it is the sense of this Convention that the presentation of the Bill shall not be made at the time of an Election, this being an issue separate and distinct from party politics."

A strong organization of business men, headed by Jonathan Rogers, President of the Vancouver Board of Trade, was authorized to form a Committee of One Hundred, and vested with wide powers to organize a campaign for Prohibition, with about $2,500 subscribed in the meeting to start a campaign fund. It may be noted that the Vancouver *World,* managed by Mr. Nelson, was the paper which first came out strongly for Prohibition. On Sept. 14 the Resolution of the Convention was presented to the Government and consideration promised by the Premier. Meanwhile Dr. G. A. McGuire, M.L.A., (Cons.), Vancouver, was appointed Provincial organizer for Prohibition and undertook a tour of the Province. On Sept. 13 the Liberal Provincial Executive met at Vancouver and passed a long Resolution with this special clause: "That the Liberal party of British Columbia, represented by this Executive, pledge itself to the policy of submitting this question of Prohibition to the people by a referendum, and that this Executive adopt the principle of Direct Legislation and the prompt enactment by the Liberal party, when placed in power, of the necessary legislation for the carrying into effect of such policy."

An active campaign followed throughout the Province while the Prohibition Committee endeavoured to obtain a definite Government statement on the subject and, on Nov. 6, Mr. Rogers made public letters which had passed in the matter. On the 9th a lengthy letter from the Premier to Mr. Rogers was published which explained the many representations made to the Government on both sides of the subject and stated that he and his Ministers were opposed to Direct Legislation as "contrary to the spirit of British representative institutions and responsible government, and as a form of legislative procedure growing up in the United States with very unsatisfactory and expensive results;" that the Plebiscite policy would be maintained with the next Provincial Election day as the best date because (1) of economy and (2) of bringing out the largest and fairest vote. Another Deputation (Nov. 11) waited on the Premier as to the terms of submission and was promised a written statement, while on Nov. 26 Colonel Prior and others pre-

sented a Petition with 33,947 signatures asking that no prohibitory legislation be introduced during the period of the War; that no referendum or plebiscite on this question be submitted during the same period; that the principle of compensation should be recognized, and that no referendum be taken except at a general election. Robert Cassidy, K.C., and C. T. Cross, Mayor L. D. Taylor, R. P. Pettypiece and C. R. Drayton, Vancouver, spoke at length on the subject and Sir Richard declared that it was not incumbent upon the people of British Columbia to base their legislation upon what was done in Alberta or other Provinces. On Nov. 30 the Premier wrote Mr. Rogers as President of the People's Prohibition Movement the following definite statement—as to which the Prohibition Executive expressed prompt regret, pledged more active organization and undertook to "approach the other Parties":

(a) The Plebiscite should be arranged to be taken upon the same date as the General Elections.

(b) As well as embracing the direct question, for and against total Prohibition, the voting paper should contain other questions relative to the general issue.

(c) With reference to the proposal to restrict the present hours for the sale of liquor during the period of the War, I am strongly in favour of it, but this is a matter for the Legislature to deal with at the next Session.

As to Education, matters in British Columbia were very quiet in 1915. The energetic Minister (Hon. H. E. Young, LL.D.), who during his 8 years in this capacity and as Provincial Secretary had done good service—especially in the founding of the Provincial University—retired upon the re-organization of the Government in December and assumed the Chairmanship of the Provincial Committee to aid Returned Soldiers. Dr. Young had to face an unpleasant incident in relation to a law-suit tried at Victoria in October and in which the Pacific Coast Coal Mines Ltd., sought an order annulling a debenture issue made in February, 1911, when the stock of the shareholders was exchanged for debentures. It was stated in the evidence that 1,050 of these debentures, worth $105,000, standing in the name of John Arbuthnot, President of the Company, were held for the Hon. Dr. Young in payment for services rendered by the latter at a time when the Company's affairs were before the Legislature. On Oct. 20 Mr. Justice Clement added Dr. Young's name to the list of defendants and on Dec. 10 the Minister testified that Mr. Arbuthnot and he had been intimate friends many years ago in the East and that when the latter came to Victoria in 1906 he called and, incidentally, promised a share in any good business venture which he might get into; the 1,050 shares was the result. They were held by Mr. Arbuthnot in trust and he, the Minister, had given no return, political or personal, for them and had never been asked to do so. In January the Minister had opened the new Duke of Connaught High School at New Westminster and in May paid a two weeks' visit to Prince Rupert and Northern British Columbia; in August and September he travelled largely in the North where, sometimes by boat and train, but more often by Indian canoes and pack-trains, he penetrated the region lying inland from the head of navigation on the Naas River; and

declared that he found along this great waterway some of the finest agricultural land of British Columbia with many settlers taking up the land and bringing it under cultivation.

Early in the year Dr. Young had announced that following the appointment of a Director of Elementary Agricultural Education, a special course of instruction in agriculture and school gardening had been arranged under his direction and, with the assistance of a number of instructors from the Department of Agriculture, successfully carried out. Running concurrently with this course in rural science were courses in domestic science, manual training and manual arts, art and music, each of which had attracted large classes of student teachers. The Department had also decided to include Agriculture as an optional subject in the High Schools.

The University of British Columbia was the Minister's great interest but in January he had to agree with the other members of the Government that further building efforts were impossible for the present. This decision was given to President F. F. Wesbrook at a conference with the Board of Governors on Jan. 15, but at the same time it was agreed that instruction could be given and the University opened for that purpose in temporary quarters at McGill University buildings in Vancouver. The latter institution had already ceased operations in the Province and its 292 students registered in Vaucouver, and 70 in Victoria, were to be a nucleus of the Provincial University registration. Without display the University opened its courses on Oct. 2nd with 332 students, with Departments of Chemistry, Civil Engineering, Classics, English, Geology and Mineralogy, History, Mathematics and Mechanical Engineering, with a Collge of Agriculture and one of Applied Science. A new Professor announced was J. M. Turnbull in Mining—others had been in charge of organizing and preliminary work for a year or more—while, in April, S. Dunn Scott, LL.D., and R. P. McLennan, Vancouver, with G. H. Barnard, K.C., of Victoria, were added to the Board of Governors. The Library started with 30,000 volumes.

As to the Schools in general Dr. Alex. Robinson, Superintendent, reported for June 30, 1915, a total enrollment of 64,624 or an increase of 2,361 in the year, an average actual daily attendance of 52,821 and 81·73 as the percentage of regular attendance; the total number of teachers was 1,966 of whom 19 were in the Colleges, 132 in the High Schools, and the balance in the Public Schools; the High School enrollment was 3,912, that of graded city schools 31,549, that of rural municipality schools 15,758 and of rural and assisted schools 13,045; the total Government expenditure for Education during the year was $1,407,990 with $199,660 additional by the Department of Works and $2,309,795 by the cities and towns, rural municipalities and other school districts.

In May a report of progress in respect to Ryerson College was submitted at the B. C. Methodist Conference which described many reasons for completing the organization of this Theological Faculty to be established on the University grounds at Point Grey but considered further action unadvisable until after the war and, meantime, recommended the maintenance of Columbian College along

existing theological and literary lines. Other incidents included the decision of the Baptist Conference to close the Okanagan College at Summerland; the statement issued in June that Westminster Hall (Rev. Dr. J. MacKay, Principal) had a successful year and that a movement was on foot to federate the four Western Presbyterian Colleges but that Westminster still had the largest attendance in its Theological courses; the annual meeting of the B. C. Coast Teachers' Association at Vancouver on Apl. 6th and election of R. A. Little, New Westminster, as President.

Agriculture, Mining and Other Interests of the Year

At the beginning of 1915 British Columbia conditions were mixed. There was a state of public mind which showed depression, the Mining industry was affected by the War which had closed one of its important markets, a lumber trade depression existed due to causes other than the War though enhanced by absence of transport facilities. On the other hand the Fishing industry was on sound and prosperous lines, five large Railway corporations were carrying on a continuous programme of construction, while agricultural production was good and promised better. Up to the beginning of the year the population had increased so rapidly as to keep ahead of the increasing production. Many of the important agricultural areas could not be developed until roads or railways were built to supply transportation and there had been the usual tendency in times of plenty and prosperity for people to concentrate in the cities. Home production was increasing and importation diminishing though not as largely as might be desired.

The official figures* gave the total production of the Province in live-stock, meats, poultry and products, dairy products, fruits, vegetables, fodders, grain, etc., as $26,222,033 in 1913, $30,184,100 in 1914 and $30,872,901 in 1915; imports of these products from other Canadian Provinces were stated as $12,936,980 in 1913, $19,908,455 in 1914 and $13,331,992 in 1915; the imports from points outside Canada were, respectively, $7,133,777, $5,290,670 and $2,941,163. In three years, therefore, the home production had increased by $4,600,000 and the importation decreased by $3,800,000. Nearly all of these imported products could be grown or raised in the Province if the population were sufficient and properly distributed. The grain production was as follows in 1915, according to Federal figures:

Particulars	Area Acres	Yield per acre Bush.	Total Yield Bush.	Price per Bush.	Total Value
Fall Wheat	6,000	33·44	200,600	$0.91	$182,500
Spring Wheat	10,000	32·43	324,400	0.96	311,400
All Wheat	16,000	32·80	525,000	0.94	493,900
Oats	71,000	61·84	4,390,600	0.49	2,151,400
Barley	2,650	40·36	106,900	0.64	68,400
Peas	1,300	29·75	38,700	1.24	48,000
Mixed grains	2,600	40·00	104,000	0.50	52,000
Potatoes	16,000	247·28	3,956,000	0.45	1,780,000
Turnips, mangolds, etc.	3,800	455·61	1,731,000	0.39	675,000
Hay and clover	167,000	2·34	391,000	14.57	5,697,000
Fodder corn	430	12·62	5,400	4.00	22,000
Alfalfa	12,100	3·52	43,000	14.84	638,000

*NOTE.—Budget Speech of Hon. L. A. Campbell, Minister of Finance, Mar. 27, 1916.

The average wages of farm help were $19.15 per month and of domestic help $16.00; the live-stock included (Federal statistics) 61,355 horses, 37,944 milch cows, 100,439 other cattle, 46,404 sheep and 38,543 swine; Municipal statistics showed Land assessments of $315,897,719 and, with improvements, $460,724,880 while the Exemptions totalled $32,365,678; at the Fruit Growers' Convention, Victoria (Jan. 26) F. C. Ricardo, the President, declared that British Columbia fruit had proved itself to be just as good as that produced over the border, and in many cases, far superior, that boxes would be secured at less cost this year, which would materially cut down one of the greatest of expenses and that the 1914 harvest had been 20 per cent. over that of the previous year and 30 per cent. over that of 1912; during the year the Dominion-wide campaign for increased production was developed in British Columbia with Dean L. S. Klinck of the University, Dr. S. F. Tolmie, W. H. Hayward, M.L.A., W. T. McDonald, P. H. Moore and H. Cuthbert, as the men in charge; the experiment in Dry-farming undertaken by the Minister of Lands in the Nicola Valley was reported in 1915 to have proven successful; G. J. Bury, Vice-President of the C. P. R., stated on Aug. 10 that the Doukhobor settlement at Nelson was an object-lesson in agriculture and that "they had taken a wilderness and in four years transformed it into a garden, they had built houses, barns, roads and bridges, had established brickyards and a jam factory;" in this connection C. H. Lugrin pointed out to the Victoria Board of Trade (Nov. 11) that for many years past the money paid out by the Dominion, Provincial and Railway treasuries in British Columbia had passed to a very large extent from the pockets of the wage-earners to the farmers of Washington and other American centres upon which Vancouver Island had been forced to depend for its supply of fruit, vegetables, dairy produce, etc.; at this time the B. C. Agricultural Organization Association was formed at Vancouver to bring the farmers together and promote production; other Associations of the year were the B. C. Dairymen's with Wm. Duncan of Courtenay elected President and the B. C. Stock Breeders, of which A. D. Patterson, Vancouver, was President.

The whole Lumber situation was affected in 1915 by an increase in shipping rates to England, etc., which ran as high as $20 per 1,000 feet on Provincial timber; at the same time there was an increased demand for shipbuilding timbers which Great Britain had imported largely from the Baltic; so with Pacific coast spruce for Aeroplanes and the need of railway sleepers for strategic lines as to which the War Office appointed a Canadian buying Committee; the average export of Provincial lumber was about $25,000,000 in value. Incidents of 1915 included a serious effort to get part of the Australian demand for 228,000,000 feet of Douglas fir which was bought in Washington and Oregon, and to promote trade with Great Britain, with one order received from the British Admiralty of 18,000,000 feet; the urgent request of the Victoria Board of Trade in January, 1915, that the Government should appropriate funds,

and the B. C. Lumbermen's Association give a grant, for educating the public in other countries as to the value and purposes served by British Columbia lumber; the announcement of E. J. Palmer of Victoria on Sept. 2 that most of the large lumber-producing firms in British Columbia had united in one central Association for the purpose of advancing the interests of the Provincial timber industry, had secured the services of one of the largest firms of Lumber brokers in the world, with head office in London, as its European agents, and had prospects of obtaining a guaranteed rate of freight and delivered price to any part of the world without the necessity of negotiating with San Francisco charter brokers.

Mining was the great basic industry of this Province, and its total production up to the close of 1914 was $486,822,745. From various causes there had been a reduction in recent years from $32,440,800 in 1912 to $30,296,398 in 1913 and $26,388,825 in 1914. In the latter year there were 98 shipping mines with 56 shipping over 100 tons of metal and the number of men employed was 3,954. The estimated production for 1915 (E. Jacobs, a well-known Provincial authority) showed a decrease of 5,000,000 pounds in lead and an increase of 12,000,000 pounds in copper, an increase in gold and silver and a decrease in coal with an afterwards stated value for the Province in all minerals of $29,000,000. The Federal figures of production for the year were $28,932,658 or an increase of over $2,000,000.

Incidents of 1915 included the visit in April to Nelson, Trail and other places of the Commission composed of David Carnegie, Dr. A. W. G. Wilson, Mines Department, Ottawa, and Dr. Alfred Stanfield, Professor of Metallurgy, McGill, to investigate copper-refining and other conditions and the elaborate report afterwards submitted by the Victoria Board of Trade through Wm. Blakemore, Chairman of Committee; an estimated output of coal and coke totalling 2,060,804 tons (2,240 lbs.) of which 1,109,779 tons came from Vancouver Island, 707,010 tons from the Crow's Nest Coal Co., etc.; the statement of the *Canadian Mining Journal* that seven metalliferous Mining companies of British Columbia had paid dividends of $1,724,320 in 1915 or a slight increase in the year with a number of these concerns disbursing only a part of their profits; the estimate of the Montreal *Financial Times* that the total dividends to September, 1915, of all Mining companies was $25,000,000; the discovery of Molybdenite near Stave Lake, Vancouver, in quantities said to be of great value; the continued development of the Britannia Copper Mine on Howe Sound with an enormous plant underway, expenditures of $6,000,000 to date and a reputation for producing the highest grade of ore at the lowest cost of production; a marked accretion of general production and prosperity at the close of the year.

Miscellaneous matters of development included the importance to this Province of the growing settlement of the Peace River country as being the natural outlet of that region to the markets of the world; the increase in exports from British Columbia to the United

States from $17,582,663 in 1914 to $31,655,810 in 1915—of which the great bulk passed through Vancouver; the fact of Life Insurance in the Province (1914) showing $2,817,125 in premiums, $84,-149,848 as the net amount in Force, $17,986,554 of policies, new or taken up, and $14,734,637 invested; the existence of developed water-powers having a capacity of 230,000 horse-power; the estimate of a Provincial industrial output of $50,000,000 compared with $65,000,000 in 1915; the proposal in September of A. S. Barton and C. C. Castle to develop along co-operative lines a great ship-building industry and thus promote lumbering, trade and production; the visit of D. A. Thomas, M.P., the Welsh magnate, in April, and his continued interest in the coal areas and oil-fields of the North; the election of Thomas Graham, Chief Inspector of Mines, as President of the B. C. Mining Institute. British Columbia in 1915 had a great Fish harvest with Halibut valued at $1,-734,200, and most of which came from Prince Rupert waters, a herring catch of $955,583 and cod of $250,885, a salmon pack of 1,133,381 cases of which sockeye totalled 476,042. The estimated value of the Fisheries was $13,891,000 and, including agriculture, timber, minerals and industries, the total product of this Province of 500,000 people was over $150,000,000. It may be added here that the heads of the chief Provincial organizations in 1915 were as follows:

B.C. Federation of Labour	A. Watchman	Victoria.
Victoria Order of Nurses	Mrs. Harold Robertson	Victoria.
Provincial Council of Women	Miss Crease	Victoria.
Island Development Association	J. A. Okell	Victoria.
B.C. Council: Boy Scouts Association	His Honour, T. W. Paterson.	Victoria.
Grand Lodge: A.F. & A.M.	W. C. Ditmars	Vancouver.
B.C. Consumers' League	Mrs. J. C. Kemp	Vancouver.
B.C. Branch: Canadian Manufacturers' Association	J. A. Cunningham	Vancouver.
B.C. Library Association	E. O. S. Scholefield	Vancouver.
Grand Lodge: Loyal Orange Association	W. G. Gamble	Nanaimo.
Provincial Chapter: I.O.D.E.	Mrs. Henry Croft	Victoria.

British Columbia and its Attitude in the War

The position of this Province was an assured one of loyalty and co-operation from the beginning—with some mutterings from an alien population. There was anxiety in the earlier months of war as to German cruisers, alleviated, in some degree, by the purchase of the Submarines; and the Militia forces of the Province were largely kept under arms by orders from Ottawa for months after the War broke out—an action based, probably, upon threats from the South and doubt as to the mixed populations at certain railway and other points of far-scattered settlement.* Sir Richard McBride upon several occasions sought to sooth local sentiment as to Japanese and, in the Legislature on Mar. 1, stated that "not only was that country now lined up as a loyal ally of Great Britain in the effort to maintain liberty throughout the world, but that the relations between Canada and the nation in the Orient had materially improved during the past 12 months." Both Imperial

*NOTE.—General Hughes stated in the Commons on Feb. 15, 1915, that "the average number of non-permanent Militia on active service in British Columbia since 5th Aug., 1914, to the 1st Feb., 1915, was as follows: Aug. 4,102; Sept. 3,728; Oct. 3,017; Nov. 3,348; Dec. 2,460; Jan. 2,065 and the cost $1,434,996.

and Japanese statesmen were anxious to see a satisfactory *Modus Vivendi* established with British Columbia in the Immigration matter. Stories were told with every appearance of probability, if not absolute certainty, as to the plans of Admiral Von Spee and his squadron for the bombardment and capture of Vancouver and Victoria, and the establishment of a German foothold upon the Pacific Coast—aided by Germans in the Province and at Seattle and San Francisco, with, according to New York *World* statements, Alvo Von Alvensleben, late of Vancouver, as an interesting figure.

As to gifts the Province contributed a Hospital Unit (No. 5 General Hospital) with 1,000 beds and composed of 35 physicians, 73 nurses and 214 of a staff, with Lieut.-Col. E. C. Hart of Victoria in command and a successful campaign carried on for the $25,000 necessary for equipment and $10,000 additional subscribed. The Hon. James Dunsmuir, one-time Governor of the Province, contributed $1,000 a month to the Canadian Patriotic Fund with a total from the Province of $411,304 to the close of 1915; the Legislature contributed four members to the Forces—Capt. W. W. Foster and Lieutenants W. H. Hayward, F. J. A. Mackenzie and J. G. C. Wood.

There was trouble during the year from certain alien elements apart from the general situation mentioned above. Feeling against local Germans was shown in a Victoria riot on May 8 when $20,000 worth of property was destroyed including injury to an hotel owned by a German, the quarters of the local German Club, a local brewery and the premises of Simon Leiser & Co., well-known merchants of British citizenship. The Riot Act was read and the troops called out. On May 13 a public meeting in Victoria called on the Government to intern all local alien enemies; on Feb. 2 in the Legislature and again on June 2, H. F. W. Behnsen, M.L.A., a German, but for 8 years a naturalized citizen, issued statements as to his personal loyalty and belief in the Allies' cause; in Vancouver the Alvensleben concerns and other German companies gradually went out of business; in Fernie there was trouble at the Crow's Nest mines between miners of the belligerent nations and on June 10th Hon. W. J. Bowser stated that his Department, co-operating with the military authorities, had arranged for the internment of enemy aliens among the miners of the Crow's Nest District, and that a similar policy would be followed in connection with the miners employed at other points throughout the Province. This latter action was demanded by the miners of British or allied nationality; it was opposed strongly by the others who claimed that the Dominion Order-in-Council as to law-abiding aliens being undisturbed in their employment was paramount; it afterwards was modified in application.

As to recruiting the total for the Province to the close of 1915 was 20,136—a very large proportion from a population of less than 500,000. With the 1st Contingent went over 3,000 officers and men; the 30th Battalion, under Lieut.-Col. J. A. Hall, left Victoria on Feb. 14; on Aug. 4 a great Consecration Parade was held in

Vancouver and in Victoria a public demonstration with a Resolution moved by the Premier and seconded by H. C. Brewster, declaring the citizens' determination to aid in continuing the struggle for liberty; the 6th Duke of Connaught's Own Rifles contributed by September 2,074 officers and men to overseas service and the 88th Victoria Fusiliers 1,646 during 1915; the training Camp at Vernon did splendid work during the year and turned out thousands of men; the University of British Columbia contributed Prof. H. T. Logan and 60 students to active service and it was stated on Nov. 1 that 69 Provincial surveyors had joined the colours; from the Cowichan Valley 400 went and the Cricket Club enlisted in a body; on Nov. 16 Hon. H. E. Young was instructed to issue a circular stating that "the Government is desirous of seeing all those Civil servants who are physically fit and with no dependents, volunteer their services for King and Country. . . . It is also provided that any Civil servant who volunteers and who has dependents will receive the difference between military pay and present salary—if in the service one year prior to the outbreak of the War."

Meanwhile the Royal Vancouver Yacht Club had helped in supplying a fleet of fine motor boats for patrol purposes and many of its members aided to man the Canadian cruiser *Rainbow* and served in other useful capacities; the Volunteer Reserve movement also took a firm hold in Vancouver, more than 2,000 citizens joined the Home Guards and by constant drilling and keen enthusiasm became an efficient arm of the military service. Incidents of the period included the active work of Rev. Dr. John Campbell of Victoria as a Chaplain at the Willows Camp with the troops, as a recruiting influence and the father of four sons on active service; the coming of a son of W. H. Ellis, Victoria, from Chili, South America, to enlist and the presence at the Front of 4 sons of Henry Digby, Vancouver; the enlistment at Victoria of A. P. Shrapnel, great-grandson of Lieut.-Gen. Henry Shrapnel, inventor of the famous shell; the fact of all four sons of Sir Hibbert Tupper, Vancouver, being either on active service or preparing to go.

An exceptionally large number of men from this Province distinguished themselves in the War, headed by Major-General A. W. Currie, Major G. Godson-Godson, Brig.-Gen. R. G. Edwards Leckie, Lieut.-Col. Victor W. Odlum, Lieut.-Col. J. E. Leckie. All those mentioned received Royal honours and promotion and some were mentioned several times in despatches. Colonel A. T. Ogilvie, D.O.C. for British Columbia and the Yukon, proved during 1915 a most popular and efficient officer. Lieut.-Col. Lorne Ross came home wounded and took command of a new Battalion; Capt. J. Herrick McGregor, who was killed at St. Julien, proved himself as heroic in deeds at the Front as he had been popular at home in Victoria; Capt. S. D. Gardner of Vancouver won a Legion of Honour Cross from the French Government. Of the casualties Lieut.-Col. W. Hart McHarg was the greatest loss to British Columbia as a citizen, expert rifle-shot and officer; Capt. R. V. Harvey, Warden of University School, Victoria, Kenneth Powell, lawn-ten-

nis player, and Lieut. H. A. Bromley, of Victoria, Capt. C. M. Merritt, Vancouver, were representative names in the fatalities list; Lieut. James Dunsmuir, son of the one-time Governor, was lost on the *Lusitania* and Lieutenants Reginald Tupper and Carew Martin were well-known young men who were wounded; Lieutenants W. D. Holmes and J. H. McIllree won the D. S. O.

Of contributions to Funds and work the Vancouver *Province* collected $43,058 for machine guns; a Victoria District Red Cross Society, with Ross Sutherland as President, was organized on Mar. 18 and by June 12 had shipped $5,000 worth of supplies and by the close of the year was collecting $5,000 a week in cash with large supplies besides; the Vancouver Red Cross from September, 1914, to September, 1915, collected $39,000 and $30,000 for the Base Hospital, together with 32,000 pounds of supplies; the Provincial Red Cross appeal on Trafalgar Day brought in $8,900 with a contribution of $500 per month during the duration of the War from Mr. Dunsmuir; the Canadian Collieries at Ladysmith and Extension contributed $2,800 to Patriotic Funds up to the beginning of 1915; up to May 31 the Victoria Patriotic Aid Society collected $116,000 (chiefly for the Patriotic Fund) and the Vancouver Citizens' War Relief Fund (Branch of the Canadian Patriotic Fund) totalled $137,453; Arnot and D. R. Ker of Victoria in November promised $250 a month till the end of the War for the Patriotic Fund and John Arbuthnot contributed his $15,000 yacht for any purpose to which it could be put; to the collection of $200,000 for this Fund in December J. A. Sayward, Victoria, gave $3,000; R. P. Butchart, Vancouver, $5,000; the employees of a very large number of concerns in the Province promised monthly contributions. Other large sums were given as follows:

B.C. Telephone Co.	Vancouver	$1,000	His Honour, F. S. Barnard	Victoria	2,000
W. F. Bullen	Victoria	1,000	Mrs. Pemberton	Victoria	1,200
B. Wilson & Co.	Victoria	1,000	Mrs. Dunsmuir	Victoria	1,200
C. F. & W. C. Todd.	Victoria	2,000	Wm. Agnew	Victoria	1,200
E. D. Todd	Victoria	1,000	E. Crow Baker	Victoria	1,000
G. H. Barnard, M.P.	Victoria	1,000	Bodwell & Lawson.	Victoria	1,000
A. C. Flumerfelt	Victoria	1,000	D. James Angus	Victoria	1,000
Grant, Smith & McDonnell	Victoria	2,000	Geo. Aylard	Victoria	1,200

To Belgian Relief Victoria, up to the first of the year (1915) had given $15,000 and in January sent $2,000 more with a total of $22,000 by September and $4,200 raised on Nov. 15. The I.O.D.E. worked as hard in British Columbia as they did elsewhere, with Mrs. Henry Croft as Provincial President of the Order and $59,448 in cash raised by July 31, 1915. This total affords no idea of the comforts collected and shipped or the work done by the individual Chapters, or by the organizers of effort such as Mrs. H. C. Hanington and Mrs. B. M. Hasell in Victoria or Lady Tupper and Mrs. J. W. Henshaw in Vancouver. Under the auspices of the Order $10,000 was collected on Victoria Tag Day (Dec. 21) for the Patriotic Fund; the City of Vancouver contributed $4,440 toward the cost of administering the Patriotic Fund and a War allowance to Civic employees on active service of $59,865.

In another direction British Columbia did some work but not as much as it would have liked. It began as a result of the visit by

D. Carnegie of the Shell Commission with an order for 20,000 18-pounder shells early in April; in August the Provincial Government appointed Ernest McGaffey to inspect and report upon further possibilities in this connection amongst mainland factories and plants; the B. C. Consumers' League wrote Sir G. E. Foster, Acting-Premier at Ottawa, on Aug. 26 protesting against the lack of orders given to the Province and were advised that special effort was being made to meet the complaint; a Deputation went to Ottawa in October and on Oct. 22 J. A. Cunningham, President of the Provincial Manufacturers', stated that the Province would receive its share *pro rata* on all munition orders." A total of 650,000 shells has been allotted to British Columbia, 300,000 for Vancouver, which will be distributed by the Vancouver Engineering Works; 200,000 to go to Victoria, to be distributed by the Victoria Machinery depot, and New Westminster gets 150,000 shells. In addition to the shell orders, we have secured an order for 6,000 boots for a Vancouver manufacturer, another order for 16,000 sweaters for the Vancouver Knitting Co., and a blanket order for all uniforms that can be manufactured here."

During the latter part of the year discussion took place as to aiding returned soldiers and the Victoria Board of Trade on Oct. 8 urged preference by employers and gifts of land by the Government, while a Returned Soldiers' Employment Committee was appointed to look into the subject with Col. E. G. Prior as Chairman. In Vancouver a Welcome Club was formed and the Canadian Club appointed a Returned Soldiers' Committee. On Nov. 11 the Government appointed a Provincial Committee to act with the Dominion Military Hospitals Commission as follows: Hon. H. E. Young, LL.D., (Chairman) and Mayor Alex. Stewart, Victoria; Mayors A. W. Gray, New Westminster and A. E. Planta, Nanaimo; Ald. Jos. Hoskins and E. W. Hamber of Vancouver.

THE YUKON AND PROVINCIAL INCIDENTS

Jan. 1.—The Yukon Gold Co. of New York and Dawson reported their 1914 income as $2,213,126 and their assets on Dec. 31, 1914, as $20,865,608 with a capital stock of $17,500,000.

Mar. 4.—The elections for the Yukon Territorial Council resulted in the choice of Roderick Fraser, G. N. Williams, John Turner, A. N. McK. Martin, W. J. O'Brien, J. P. Guite, W. G. Radford, N. A. Watt, E. A. Dixon, W. L. Phelps. This body had most of the powers of a Legislature excepting the right to incur debts; the result of the contest was the election of 5 Liberals and 5 Conservatives.

Sept. 9.—Bishop I. O. Stringer of the Yukon told this War incident to the Toronto *Star*: "A man named Watt, a telegraph lineman for the Yukon Gold Co., journeyed to Vancouver at his own expense, and there joined Elliott's Horse. When he found that Elliott's Horse would not soon go to the Front he left, went to Montreal, worked his passage to England on a cattle boat, and there joined the Strathcona Horse, thus completing a journey of about 10,000 miles practically at his own cost."

Sept. 25.—In the absence of Commissioner George Black at Ottawa the appointment was gazetted of George Norris Williams of Dawson, "to be Administrator to execute the office and functions of the Commissioner of the Yukon Territory."

Nov. 11.—It was announced that, at his own offer and suggestion, George Black, Yukon Commissioner, had been authorized to raise a Yukon Company of 250 men for active service and that Mr. Black would at once enter upon preliminary training.

Nov. 23.—Dr. Thompson, M.P. for the Yukon, made this statement: "Within the last few years other valuable minerals have been discovered in paying quantities in this great northern territory of Canada. About 100 tons of silver ore were shipped this year from the Aikins mine at Galena Creek, on the Upper Stewart, and netted the owners a profit of about $100,000. In the Wheaton district in southern Yukon are enormous deposits of antimony ore, and Yukoners are now looking forward to the development of the high grade copper ores of the White Horse copper belt."

Dec. 31.—The Dawson *Daily News* estimated the 1915 production of gold as $4,750,000 and the total product of the Yukon since 1885 as $185,000,000.

Mar. 16.—Mr. Justice Middleton decided in the Test case as to taxation, of the Ontario Government *versus* the Canada Life, that there was nothing *ultra vires* in the mode of assessing this taxation and gave judgment in favour of the Province.

June 30.—Dominion and Provincial guarantees of securities, which in recent years had taken the place of cash subsidies, were as follows—with $33,116,000 worth of Grand Trunk Pacific bonds, purchased by the Dominion Government and included with the guarantees authorized although in its case the guarantee did not apply:

Particulars	Authorized	Bonds Executed	Guarantees Earned
Dominion	$188,965,063	$174,740,856	$160,516,649
Manitoba	25,221,580	25,221,580	25,221,580
Alberta	59,410,450	43,800,450	27,333,499
Saskatchewan	41,625,000	23,762,960	22,936,950
Ontario	7,860,000	7,860,000	7,860,000
British Columbia	80,332,072	68,782,072	24,575,020
New Brunswick	6,063,000	6,063,000	4,806,965
Quebec	392,000	392,000	392,000
Total	$409,869,165	$350,622,918	$273,642,663

July 29.—The meeting of the Grand Orange Lodge of British America at Winnipeg was notable for strong deliverances on Separate and Bi-lingual Schools and the War. The Grand Master, D. D. Ellis of Fleming, Saskatchewan, presided and was re-elected. Dr. Ellis declared in an address that "the movement to force the English language out of schools in French districts in Ontario has been checked by the action of the Orange Association, supported by the united English-speaking population; the French language has no legal status in Canada outside of Quebec, the Parliament of Canada and the Supreme Court of Canada," and that "the action taken in Manitoba prevented the establishment of sectarian schools, by law, similar to those which exist in the Maritime provinces without the law." Funds were voted for three machine guns.

Dec. 31.—During the year Acadia University, Sackville, bestowed the Hon. degree of D.C.L. upon George E. Croscup and John Y. Payzant, that of LL.D. upon Rev. Dr. George B. Cutten and of D.D. upon Rev. Albert B. Cohoe and Rev. Avery A. Shaw.

PRESIDENTS OF CANADIAN CLUBS.

Montreal	R. Wilson Reford.	Victoria	M. B. Jackson.
Toronto	T. H. Deacon.	Goderich	J. B. Fotheringham.
London	B. C. McCann.	St. John	J. Hunter White.
Regina	Ald. G. H. Barr.	Saskatoon	P. E. MacKenzie.
Orillia	J. B. Tudhope.	Orangeville	A. A. Hughson.
Vancouver	Dr. J. G. Davidson.	Brandon	J. R. Little.
Winnipeg	T. R. Deacon.	Ingersoll	C. H. Sumner.
Edmonton	John Blue	Quebec	Philippe Paradis.
Berlin	W. M. Reade.	Kingston	Prof. L. W. Gill.
Cornwall	N. J. Fraid.	Moose Jaw	H. C. Pope.

PRESIDENTS OF WOMEN'S CANADIAN CLUBS.

St. John	Mrs. G. A. Kuhring.	Victoria	Mrs. M. Jenkins.
London	Mrs. Donald McLean.	Toronto	Mrs. Campbell Meyers.
Vancouver	Mrs. Ralph Smith.	Montreal	Miss Hurlbatt.
Winnipeg	Mrs. G. R. Crowe.	Ottawa	Mrs. W. F. Herridge.
Edmonton	Mrs. A. F. Ewing.	Fort William	Miss C. D. Grant.

TRANSPORTATION AFFAIRS IN CANADA

CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY

Feb. 15.—A suit was instituted in the Admiralty Court at Montreal for $3,000,000 by the Company against the owners of the steamer *Storstad*, Norwegian collier—growing out of the collision in the Gulf of St. Lawrence on May 29, 1914, of the C.P.R. liner *Empress of Ireland* and the *Storstad* when the former sank with the loss of a thousand lives. The decision of Mr. Justice Dunlop at the end of April concurred with the report of the Mersey Commission of Enquiry held at Quebec in June, 1914, and placed the responsibility for the disaster upon Chief Officer Toftenes, of the *Storstad*.

May 4.—In a Winnipeg interview Sir T. G. Shaughnessy, President, stated that: "The most vital problem confronting the Government of Canada to-day is the immigration question, and it is absolutely essential that a problem like the immigration of people to Canada be dealt with by persons experienced in this line. . . . We must go in strong for agricultural immigration.

June 30.—The Equipment of the Railway included 2,255 locomotives; 2,781 cars of 1st and 2nd class, sleeping, dining, parlour, etc.; 87,504 freight cars and 7,891 of all other kinds; 11 steamers in the Atlantic service, 4 in that of the Pacific, 26 in that of the Pacific Coast, 5 in Upper Lakes service, 24 in British Columbia Lake and River service, 4 in sundry service; and 45 partly-owned cars operating in the St. John and Boston, Montreal and Boston, and Toronto, Hamilton and Bruce Lines.

June 30.—The 34th annual Report for the year ending at this date showed gross earnings of $98,865,209, working expenses of $65,290,582 and net earnings of $33,574,627. Deducting the fixed charges of $10,446,509 the surplus was $23,128,117; the net surplus after dividends, etc., were deducted was $89,914.

June 30.—During the fiscal year 231,297 acres of agricultural land were sold for $3,742,115 or an average of $16.17 per acre; six of the Company's steamships were taken over by the Admiralty at a price to be fixed and the *Empress of India* was sold for £85,000 and converted into a Hospital ship; the capital expenditure appropriation for the calendar year, 1915, was only $3,645,600; the retirement of David McNicoll, Vice-President, after 40 years' service with the Company was announced and George J. Bury of the Western Lines was appointed in his place.

June 30.—The annual Report contained the following statement as to Steamships and the Allan Line: "Your Directors have had under consideration for some time the desirability of transferring to a Steamship Company your steamships engaged in traffic on the Atlantic and Pacific Ocean, so as to more effectually separate your railway and steamship finances and operations. To that end, a Company has been organized under the laws of Great Britain, known as 'The Canadian Pacific Ocean Services, Limited,' with an authorized capital of £2,000,000 sterling, having for its purpose, amongst other things, the acquisition and operation of ocean steamships and the interchange of traffic with your railway lines and others. The requisite extension of your Company's charter powers has been secured to enable it to hold stock and securities of the C. P. Ocean Services, Ltd., and to guarantee payment of the principal and interest of such securities as may be issued. It is proposed that the C. P. Ocean Services, Ltd., shall purchase and take over your interest in all of the steamships and their appurtenances engaged in ocean traffic, as well as those of the Allan Line Steamship Co., which has been under your control for some time. A moderate estimate of the value of the steamship property involved in the transaction, is $23,500,000. Your Directors recommend that as a consideration for the steamships and their appurtenances, and for the Capital Stock of the Allan Line, carrying with it all that Company's

steamship and other properties, you accept as fully-paid the Capital Stock of the C. P. Ocean Services, Ltd., namely, £1,962,910, and in addition, 5% First Debentures of the C. P. Ocean Services, Ltd., to the amount of £2,865,860 sterling.'' The Bill giving permission to the C.P.R. along these lines passed Parliament in March after some discussion.

June 30.—The balance sheet of the C.P.R. for the fiscal year 1914-15 was as follows:

ASSETS.

Property Investment: Railway Rolling Stock, Steamers..	$527,793,320.35
Acquired Securities (Cost)	111,652,627.03
Advances to Lines and Steamships under Construction ..	42,472,295.22
Advances and Investments	10,457,984.79
Deferred Payments on Lands and Townsites	7,431,543.04
Special Investment Fund: Deferred Payments on Lands and Town-sites: Government Securities, etc.....	55,870,068.74
Working Assets: Supplies, Balances and Cash	44,933,660.80
Other Assets	131,241,869.49
Total	$931,853,369.46

LIABILITIES.

Capital Stock.....	$340,681,921.12
Four Per Cent. Consolidated Debenture Stock	176,284,882.10
Mortgage Bonds	6,399,180.00
Note Certificates 6 Per Cent	52,000,000.00
Premium on Ordinary Capital Stock Sold	45,000,000.00
Current Liabilities	12,552,309.69
Accrued: Coupons, etc.....	830,614.11
Equipment Obligations	12,780,000.00
Reserves and Equipment or Steamship Replacements	10,852,465.52
Net Proceeds Lands and Townsites	65,979,356.16
Surplus Revenue from Operation	83,019,483.06
Surplus in Other Assets	125,473,157.70
Total	$931,853,369.46

June 30.—Of the Freight carried there were 8,538,600 barrels of flour, 126,909,828 bushels of grain, 2,833,726 head of live-stock, 2,180,735,600 feet of lumber, 254,428 cords of firewood, 6,024,590 tons of manufactured articles and 7,423,163 tons of other articles—a decrease over 1914 in all lines but live-stock.

June 30.—Amongst the unsold lands and other properties held by the Company as inactive assets were agricultural lands in Manitoba, Alberta and Saskatchewan estimated as worth $72,973,747; Irrigated lands in Alberta $19,-873,056; unsold lands in Townsites in the three Provinces totalling $12,500,-000 in value; Timber and Tie Reserve in British Columbia $2,209,440, with unsold grant to E. & N. Railway $5,000,000, and unsold lots, etc., in the same Province, $9,500,000. Undeveloped coal lands, natural gas rights, reserved, and petroleum rights in Alberta were not estimated.

June 30.—Receipts of the year included net earnings and special income of $32,478,297; $374,550 from Lands Department, and Stocks and bonds $18,594,494. With minor additions and deductions and the cash in hand on June 30, 1914, of $36,777,725 the total was $85,315,169. Expenditures included dividends totalling $29,169,906; construction of branch lines, general additions and improvements, equipment, etc., $11,811,529; 1st mortgage bonds redeemed, $10,093,466 and special Investment Fund Deposit, $3,782,191; Securities acquired totalled $3,784,886 and Equipment obligations paid were $1,570,000. With a decrease of $1,956,630 in value of supplies on hand and a net decrease in liabilities of $10,004,545, the cash balance in hand was $17,055,269.

June 30.—The Earnings of the year included $24,044,282 from Passengers, $60,737,737 from Freight, $1,389,333 from Mails and $12,693,856 from Sleeping Cars, Telegraph, etc.

June 30.—The mileage in C.P.R. traffic returns was 12,917, of other lines worked 383, and under construction 60; the mileage of the leased Minneapolis and Duluth Railways was 4,729; the total operated mileage was 18,029.

Aug. 9.—The Steamship business of the Canadian Pacific Railway and the Allan Line was organized into its new corporation at a meeting held in Montreal for that purpose—the first annual meeting of the Canadian Pacific Steamships, Ltd. On October 1 the new corporation took over both lines. George E. Bosworth, Vice-President of the C.P.R., was Chairman and H. Maitland Kersey, Managing Director, with his office in London, England. The new Company took over all the ocean steamships operated by the C.P.R. and the Allan Line, and the head office was located in Montreal. It controlled the 18 steamships of the Allan Line and 23 of the C.P.R. with an estimated total tonnage of about 216,000.

Sept. 3.—It was stated by Sir T. G. Shaughnessy (*Monetary Times*) that the shareholders (Com.) of the C.P.R. numbered 40,468 of whom 13·64% were Canadians and 62·88% in the United Kingdom, 10·39% in the United States, with the balance scattering in many countries.

Sept. 11.—The death of Sir Wm. C. Van Horne, Chairman of the Board of Directors, General Manager or President from 1881 to 1899, removed a great Canadian Railway man—one to whom Sir T. Shaughnessy referred as follows in his annual address of Oct. 6: "During the period that the through line of railway was under construction, and when its early completion was a matter of vital importance, his energy, ability and indomitable courage were of a value that could not be over-estimated."

Oct. 6.—Lieut.-Col. Frank S. Meighen was elected a Director and the following were the other Directors of the Company at the close of the year:

Sir T. G. Shaughnessy	Montreal.	J. K. L. Ross	Montreal.
Richard B. Angus	Montreal.	Wilmot D. Matthews	Toronto.
George J. Bury	Montreal.	Sir Edmund B. Osler	Toronto.
Sir Herbert S. Holt	Montreal.	Hon. James Dunsmuir	Victoria.
Charles R. Hosmer	Montreal.	Augustus M. Nanton	Winnipeg.
Hon. Robert MacKay	Montreal.	Sir Thomas Skinner	London.

Oct. 6.—At the annual meeting when the Report of June 30—already reviewed—was presented Sir T. G. Shaughnessy pointed out that despite the shrinkage of $31,000,000 in gross earnings the regular dividend had been earned and the physical condition of the property maintained unimpaired. As to the future: "It is to be hoped that in anticipation of the close of the War, and the new conditions that will come with it, an organization will be perfected for unity of action by the Dominion and Provincial Governments and the important business interests of the country—looking not only to the largest possible immigration of agriculturists but to the development, on a more comprehensive scale than ever before, of the vast natural resources of the country."

Dec. 9.—In the Montreal *Star* Sir T. G. Shaughnessy once more pressed home his point as to the future: "We should be busy now thinking out and formulating an organization which should place upon the land, or in the industries for which they are fitted, with the least possible friction or loss of time, those individuals or families which come to make a new home in Canada."

Dec. 31.—The C.P.R. held a high place in the patriotic work of the War period. Up to the close of the year 3,982 of its employees had enlisted for active service and its Honour Roll of casualties included 182 wounded and 78 killed. In the early period of the War, especially, and afterwards as required, many pamphlets were published in various languages explaining the origin and causes of the War and circulated in Canada by J. M. Gibbon, Publicity Agent, and in Europe by G. McL. Brown, European Manager. Within a week from the outbreak of the War the President announced that the Company had decided to allow to permanent employees enlisting for military service, six months' pay. It also adopted the policy of placing, as far as possible, employees who returned from the War in the positions they occupied at the time of enlistment and arranged that those who had voluntarily come forward when the first call was made for men should be allowed three months' half-pay after the six months' wage allowed had expired.

Special rates were arranged for the transmission of Canadian casualty news from London; an Engineering Corps of 500 was organized under direction of Vice-President George Bury (with 5,000 applications) as the Canadian Overseas Railway Construction Corps and sent to England in June with 1,000 tons of construction plant and to Belgium in August—Commander, Col. C. W. P. Ramsay with an Hon. Colonel in Mr. F. L. Wanklyn; an officer was appointed to co-operate in the development of St. John Ambulance, Y.M.C.A. and similar work amongst the employees of the Railway; in June an arrangement was made between the C.P.R. and the British Government by which the Company and Sir Thomas Shaughnessy, in particular, should have a large share in purchasing materials for the War Office other than munitions; officials of the Railway who did good work in Overseas Corps were Lieut.-Col. Gascoigne, Lieut.-Col. G. S. Cantlie, Capt. Ernest Hall and Lieut.-Col. Ransay, while Lieut. A. T. Shaughnessy—the President's son—was attached to the 60th Battalion; as to shells the Angus Car-shops of Montreal became an arsenal of construction and, though no official figures were published, the *Financial America* stated in June that the number of men employed was nearly as large as that of the Bethlehem Steel Corporation; in 12 months the C.P.R. and Allan Lines carried 100,000 troops in various parts of the world without the loss of a ship or a man.

Dec. 31.—Appointments of the year were as follows:—

Director	Lieut.-Col. F. S. Meighen	Montreal.
General Superintendent of Car Service	Arthur Hatton	Montreal.
Manager of C.P.R. Telegraphs	John McMillan	Montreal.
Ass't-Manager, Western C.P.R. Telegraphs.	Wm. Marshall	Winnipeg.
Chief Mechanical Engineer	W. E. Woodhouse	Montreal.
Superintendent of Motive Power—Exterior Lines	D. T. Main	Montreal.
General Manager, Dominion Atlantic Railway	George E. Graham	Halifax.
General Passenger Agent	G. A. Walton	Winnipeg.
General Passenger Agent	A. C. Shaw	Montreal.

Dec. 31.—It was unofficially stated that the tourist traffic of the calendar year on the C.P.R. was the heaviest on record and so with the shipment of grain which in September and December totalled 152,000,000 bushels compared with 57,000,000 bushels in the same period of 1914. The net earnings of the last 6 months of 1915 were $29,624,187 compared with $19,673,576 in the same months of 1914. It was the best half-year in the record of the Company with a heavy decrease in operating costs.

THE GRAND TRUNK RAILWAY

Apr. 15.—At the annual meeting, in London, A. W. Smithers, Chairman of the Board of Directors, dealt with the 1914 Report as discouraging and as due to the trade depression, wheat crop difficulties in the States and the outbreak of War. For 1915 he expected better things through harvest possibilities and War orders.

May 28.—It was announced that the petition of the Grand Trunk Western Railway Co. to the United States Interstate Commerce Commission for leave to continue its interest in the Grand Trunk Milwaukee Car Ferry Co., had been granted by the Commission.

June 1.—The Grand Trunk Railway authorities managed to satisfy the British Treasury as to requirements and to obtain permission to issue in London £2,500,000, five-year, 5½ per cent. notes. The issue was made at 99 and the bulk of it was to replace £2,000,000 5 per cent. notes due in July.

Dec. 2.—Charles S. Mellen, former President of the New Haven & Hartford Railroad, admitted on the stand at the New York trial of the eleven former Directors of the Line, that $120,000 in New Haven money had been spent in efforts to block proposed extensions of the Grand Trunk Railway of Canada into New England. He also testified that, after bargaining over a period of four years, the two roads finally reached in November, 1913, a traffic agreement, and that the Grand Trunk gave up its proposed extension from Palmer, Mass., to Providence, R.I., and the New Haven abandoned a plan to parallel the Grand Trunk's lines in Vermont.

Dec. 31.—The following appointments were made in 1915: General Passenger Agent, W. S. Cookson and Assistant G. P. A., C. W. Johnston, with headquarters at Montreal.

Dec. 31.—The financial statement of the Company for the calendar year 1915 compared with 1914, and changed into Canadian Currency at $5.00 to the pound, showed a Revenue as follows:—

1914		1915
$42,983,835	Gross Receipts	$41,463,440
34,209,595	Working Expenses	32,556,290
$8,774,240	Net Traffic Returns	$8,907,150
1,635,220	Income from Rentals, etc.	1,866,110
$10,409,460		$10,773,265
1,778,500	Sundry Receipts	1,930,240
$12,187,960	Net Revenue Receipts	$12,703,505

The Net charges against Revenue were as follows:—

1914		1915
$776,080	Rents of Leased Lines	$776,050
7,960,170	Interest	8,650,950
1,326,185	Deficits on 3 U.S. Roads	723,085
$10,062,385	Charges	$10,150,085

The difference between these charges and the Revenue left a surplus of $2,125,575 in 1914 and $2,553,415 in 1915. The Receipts from Passengers in 1915 totalled $10,546,200, from mails and express $2,115,990, from Freight and live-stock $26,913,505, from Sundries $1,887,745. The number of Passengers carried was 12,082,238 and the tons of freight 20,696,509. The charges of the year to Capital Account were $8,095,610. The length of railway maintained and operated during 1915 was 4,015 miles; the rolling stock included 1,067 locomotives, 1,088 passenger cars, 39,293 freight cars, 1,876 sundry cars. The total borrowed capital of the Railway on terminable bonds was $18,705,450, in debenture stock $159,630,525, in shares $247,846,835, in construction advance by Canadian Government, $15,557,500—a total of $441,745,410.

Dec. 31.—The Directors of the Railway at the close of 1915 were as follows:

Alfred W. Smithers .....London.	Sir Felix Schuster .....London.
Sir Henry Mather Jackson..London.	Sir H. Arthur Yorke .....London.
Stanley Baldwin, M.P. ....London.	Sir W. Lawrence Young ...London.
J. A. Clutton-Brock .....London.	Edson J. Chamberlin .....Montreal.
Col. Fred. Firebrace .....London.	W. Molson Macpherson ....Quebec.

Dec. 31.—The part taken by the Company in War matters was conspicuous. According to figures kindly supplied by D. E. Galloway, Assistant to the President, 2,000 Grand Trunk employees and 400 Grand Trunk Pacific employees enlisted for military service. The total amount paid out in wages to these employees to this date (being six months' salary from date of enlistment) was $526,992 for the Grand Trunk, and $149,321 for the Grand Trunk Pacific, or a total of $676,313, and the monthly military pay-roll for Grand Trunk and Grand Trunk Pacific at the close of the year was $62,500.

THE GRAND TRUNK PACIFIC RAILWAY

July 15.—The Company's new hotel *Macdonald,* opened at this date, at Edmonton taken with the *Fort Garry* at Winnipeg and the *Chateau Laurier* at Ottawa, formed one of the finest hotel systems in the world. It was a part of the Winnipeg to Prince Rupert line constructed by the G.T.P. Co., largely under Dominion guaranteed bonds.

Oct. 12.—At the annual meeting the following Directors were elected: A. W. Smithers, Sir Henry Mather Jackson, Bart., Col. Frederick Firebrace, George Von Chauvin, London; Wm. Molson Macpherson, Quebec; E. J. Chamberlin, E. B. Greenshields, Senator R. Dandurand, Howard G. Kelley, W. H. Biggar, K.C., J. E. Dalrymple, Frank Scott, W. H. Ardley, H. R. Stafford, Montreal; J. R. Booth, Ottawa, with Jules Hone as the Government representative on the Board.

Oct. 15.—At the annual meeting of shareholders E. J. Chamberlin presided and stated that, as the Railway was nearing completion, construction work during the past year had been confined to necessary ballasting and bridges, principally on the Mountain Division, and that no new extensions had been undertaken.

Dec. 10.—In connection with the much-discussed condition of the Railway's finances A. W. Smithers, Chairman, addressed a letter to Sir R. L. Borden, Prime Minister, at Ottawa, as to his proposition that the Government should take over the Grand Trunk Pacific and operate it from Jan. 1, 1916, with all its Branch lines, its Development Company and subsidiary companies and its assets—the Grand Trunk Railway Co. to surrender to the Government the whole of the Common Stock of the G.T.P. Company on condition of the Government relieving the latter of all liabilities in respect of the Grand Trunk Pacific and the collateral interests above mentioned. Mr. Smithers added: "Under present circumstances it is quite impossible for the Grand Trunk Railway Co. to meet the extra liabilities arising from the G.T.P. Railway. The amount of interest guaranteed by the Grand Trunk is about $2,750,000 annually, to which must be added the interest on the amount spent on branch lines, over and above the amount for which bonds have been, or will be, guaranteed by the Provincial Governments. It is expected that the Provincial Governments will issue additional bonds to cover some of this amount, leaving probably about $8,000,000 due to the Grand Trunk. The amount of interest guaranteed by the Government, including that on the Government loan of $25,000,000, amounts to about $4,000,000 per annum."

"In any case the Government would have to find interest charges to the amount of $4,000,000 which amount, however, includes $1,700,000 which the Government has to pay on the Mountain Section Bonds. We have done our utmost to meet the heavy financing which has been necessary, and the difficulty of which has been immensely increased by the disastrous war conditions. We are now 'at the end of our tether' with regard to Grand Trunk Pacific financing. The first G.T.P. payment for interest after the 1st January next will become due on the 1st March, and amount to just under $1,000,000, and there is no prospect of our being able to meet that payment. It is an inexpressibly bitter disappointment to the Board and myself to have to think of giving up the Railway, but the Board feel it is their first duty to make every sacrifice to save the numerous present investors in England, who, in perfect good faith, have contributed the many millions which have built the G.T.P., at the very moderate rate of interest of a little over 4 per cent." He believed that future growth in the West would repay the Government any assumed liability.

Dec. 31.—The authorized bond, stock and debenture issues with loans, etc., of the Grand Trunk Pacific and its Branch Lines was $221,015,496, the par value issued and outstanding $193,251,104, the net proceeeds $184,698,507, the total interest payable in 1916 and 1917 was $12,924,271.

Dec. 31.—The following appointments were made during the year: Traffic Manager, W. P. Hinton, with headquarters at Winnipeg; Assistant-General Freight and Passenger Agent, G. A. McNicholl, Prince Rupert; Assistant to General Manager, A. A. Tisdale, Winnipeg; General Supt. between Edmonton and the Pacific Coast W. C. C. Mehan, Vancouver.

Dec. 31.—The Grand Trunk annual Report stated that "a regular through and local service (on the G.T.P.) has been maintained between Prince Rupert, Edmonton, and Winnipeg, thence connecting with all points in Canada and the United States. The fish traffic at Prince Rupert is developing in a satisfactory manner. It is intended to extend the voyages of the Grand Trunk Pacific boats to Skagway during the coming summer, which will enable the Company to participate in the development of Alaska and the Yukon."

NATIONAL TRANSCONTINENTAL RAILWAY

Jan. 13.—The Minister of Railways (Hon. F. Cochrane) wrote E. J. Chamberlin, President of the G.T.P. Railway, as follows:—"In view of the completion of the National Transcontinental Railway, I think it desirable that

the necessary conferences should be had, and arrangements made for the drafting and settling of the lease by the Government to the Company of the Eastern Division, which is stipulated for by the Agreement of the 29th July, 1903.'' Mr. Chamberlin replied on the 14th, stating that there was a question as to the Railway having been completed in accordance with the terms of Agreement and, also, as to the amount of interest payable by the company. On Jan. 18 Gordon Grant, Chief Engineer, reported to the Minister that ''the total cash expenditure to date amounts to $149,479,550, and that, adding the interest, as per the terms of Clause No. 15, National Transcontinental Railway Act of 1903, the total is $170,123,191. Add to this unpaid estimates, approximately $1,900,000, the total to date is $172,023,191.'' Further correspondence followed and on Feb. 15 Mr. Chamberlin wrote expressing the view that the Railway was not actually completed; Gordon Grant reported officially on Mar. 10 that it was ''completed and ready for operation within the meaning and intent of Section 20 of the Agreement.'' On Mar. 25 the Minister requested, on behalf of the Government, that the lease be completed but no action at this time was taken.

Mar. 31.—The 11th annual Report of the Commissioners of the Transcontinental Railway, submitted by Hon. F. Cochrane, showed to the above date an expenditure of $9,834,746 in the fiscal year and a total since 1904 of $152,802,745 with a main line mileage of 1,803, double track and line from Bridge to Quebec 19 miles, and sidings, etc., 529 miles.

Mar. 31.—During the year 1913-14 the road was operated to a limited extent by the International Railway, for the distance, 285 miles, between Moncton, N.B., and Escourt, Que., a point 54 miles west of Edmundston, N.B. During the fiscal year 1914-15 the operation of the road was carried on by the Intercolonial Railway between Moncton and Chaudière, a distance of 455 miles.

July 1.—The final stage of construction in this Line from Quebec to Winnipeg—the Quebec and Moncton portion was unfinished—developed at this date. Owing to the Grand Trunk Pacific Railway Co. not having taken over the National Transcontinental, the Government was compelled to undertake the operation of the property, and a train service was inaugurated between Superior Junction and Quebec on June 1, 1915. The Lake Superior branch of the G. T. P., extending from Superior Junction to Fort William, a distance of 188 miles, was so closely associated with the operation of the Trancontinental east of Winnipeg that negotiations were entered into with the G.T.P. Co. which terminated in the lease of this property to the Government. The property was, therefore, taken over on 1st May, 1915, under the terms of this lease, and on July 1st the management of the Canadian Government Railways took control. The terminals at Transcona were, under the agreement, made joint terminals between the Transcontinental and the Grand Trunk Pacific. The Government, at the close of 1915, were operating a tri-weekly passenger service between Toronto and Winnipeg over the Grand Trunk, the Timiskaming and Northern Ontario and the Transcontinental.

July 15.—The inauguration of the new Continental Railway, as its Toronto-Winnipeg portion was concerned, took place when the first Passenger train between these points steamed into Winnipeg at this date.

Dec. 10.—It was stated by the Ottawa correspondent of the Winnipeg *Free Press* that the National Transcontinental had this year played an important part in the movement, during the season of navigation on the Great Lakes, of the tremendous grain crop of the West. ''Despite the fact that there was practically a double crop, the grain has moved forward more smoothly and uninterruptedly than ever before. Congestion was practically unknown and one reason for its elimination may very well be that a third Railway system of a high standard of excellence shared with the other Railways the tremendous traffic offered.''

Dec. 31.—At the close of the year the Railway—except for the Quebec terminals, the Quebec Bridge and some minor uncompleted work—was practically finished and ready for business.

CANADIAN NORTHERN RAILWAY

Jan. 1.—During 1915 this Transcontinental Line was completed with, it was stated, an expenditure on roadbeds, terminals, rolling stock, elevators and hotels, of approximately $400,000,000. The system was built on the proceeds of the sale of bonds which were marketted largely in Great Britain, although New York was resorted to successfully when the War interfered with the flow of capital from the British Isles. With these outlays the Canadian Northern Railway Co. welded together a modern system of railways extending from tidewater at Quebec to tidewater at Vancouver and serving nearly every town and city of importance in the Dominion. Taken altogether the mileage of the C.N.R. was approximately 10,000, nearly 6,500 miles of which was in the West. Over 5,500 had been constructed since 1910 including about 2,000 miles of main lines.

Jan. 23.— The last spike of the Railway was driven at Basque, B.C., 182 miles east of Port Mann, in this new Transcontinental line as between Quebec and Vancouver. Basque was a village on the North Thompson 200 miles east of Vancouver.

Feb. 8.—Replying to a New York interview in which Sir T. G. Shaughnessy was alleged to have criticized the construction of the two new Transcontinentals, as many years in advance of the time, Sir Wm. Mackenzie, President of the C.N.R., said in Toronto: "When the Canadian Northern commenced building in 1896 there were 16,270 miles of railway, and in 1913 there were 29,304 miles in Canada. During these 18 years in which the mileage had not quite doubled, the foreign trade of Canada more than quadrupled and, although comprehensive statistics of the domestic trade are not available, there is no doubt that it expanded in proportion. At any rate, the aggregate earnings of the Canadian railways increased by five times. The Railways carried in 1896 24,000,000 tons and in 1913 106,000,000 tons. Further, and perhaps more important, since we drove our first spike, the earnings per freight train doubled, increasing from $1.13 per mile in Canada to $2.59." Meantime the C.P.R. itself had done much building. "The Canadian Northern last year carried one-third of the grain moved to the head of the Great Lakes. During the period in which the railway mileage of Canada had not been doubled the grain annually produced on the prairies increased from 30 million to more than 500 million bushels per annum."

June 20.—The Company took over for operation four new pieces of Western line,—part of the main line from Edmonton west to Peace River Junction, 35·6 miles; from Edmonton to Camrose, 48 miles; from Melfort to Ste. Brieux, 21·5 miles, and from Wakopa to Deloraine, 32·6 miles.

June 30.—The freight carried during the year included 741,042,000 pounds of flour; 58,575,520 bushels of grain; 1,801,691,000 feet of logs and lumber, and 1,653,952 tons of coal. The equipment at this date included 744 locomotives, 968 passengers, sleeping and other cars, 29,745 freight cars, 1,946 miscellaneous cars.

June 30.—The total number of miles of railway owned and operated, and including leased lines, was at date 7,761.

June 30.—The gross earnings of the Railway for this fiscal year were $25,912,106, of which $5,411,224 were from Passengers and $18,207,800 from Freight; the working expenses were $19,288,814; the net earnings $6,623,291 leaving, after deduction of fixed charges, a net loss or deficit of $1,640,283.

June 30.—The balance sheet of the Company at date was as follows:—

Assets.

Property Investment	$430,052,428.55
Acquired Securities (Cost)	48,775,702.70
National Trust Company Certificates, (Re Land Grant Bonds)	1,657,500.00
Terminal and Other Properties	5,065,650.61
Land Assets—Deferred Payment, Cash and Lands Unsold	29,511,713.30
Current Assets:	
Cash held on account of Governments	24,932,971.09
Material and Supplies on hand, Miscellaneous Accounts and Cash on hand	107,803,987.58
Insurance Paid in Advance	302,666.60
Advances to Affiliated Companies	9,720,789.96
Deferred Charges—Unadjusted Debits—Balance	1,554,333.89
Total	$562,354,154.28

Liabilities.

Capital Stock	$130,872,100.00
Funded Debt: C.N.R. and Affiliated Companies	270,430,873.72
Equipment Trust Obligations	20,490,500.00
Temporary Loans against Deposit as Collateral of inter alia Government Guaranteed Securities	49,542,417.92
Due to Other Companies on Construction Account (Secured)	25,011,769.71
Current Liabilities	9,305,998.64
Warrants Due and Accrued Interest	4,601,339.44
Reserves	1,474,972.69
Affiliated Companies Advances Account, Surplus Land and Railway Accounts	40,813,392.20
Total	$562,354,154.28

July 10.—R. M. Horne-Payne, the English Director of the Railway, was reported as telling the British Empire Trust Co. in London that the C.N.R. from Quebec to the Pacific Ocean "is splendidly designed for economic operations, and is of the finest and most permanent construction, and at the same time its cost has been, comparatively speaking, small." He went on to mention that "all bridges over rivers and streams are of solid steel and masonry, and that out of the 9,800 miles of main line and tributary lines and branches, 2,500 miles are laid with 80-rails."

Aug. 27.—Sir Wm. Mackenzie arrived at Port Mann with a party of officials after a trip of 2,950 miles from Toronto done in 91 running hours and thus marking the completion of the project.

Oct. 18.—The inauguration of the Railway was marked by the arrival at Vancouver of a through train from Quebec containing passengers and a special party of 80 Senators and members of the Commons, 35 Canadian and United States journalists, Sir William Mackenzie, Messrs. D. B. Hanna, 3rd Vice-President; W. H. Moore, Secretary; M. H. MacLeod, S. J. Hungerford, W. Pratt, and other officials. The train left Quebec on its westward journey Tuesday, Oct. 12, and the trip to the Pacific Coast and return was made in slightly over two weeks, including stops at various points to allow the members of the party to view the scenic and commercial resources of the route, and to be entertained at places such as Port Arthur, Winnipeg and Edmonton.

Oct. 19.—The Council of the Victoria Board of Trade called upon Sir Wm. Mackenzie and congratulated him upon the completion of the Railway and Sir William stated in reply that in 1898 he and Sir Donald Mann were contractors, and had undertaken the operation of a 100-mile road as an experiment. They had commenced to build and operate more mileage because the Government and people of the Western provinces were demanding relief in the way of better transportation facilities. Then they had acquired the Northern Pacific lines in Manitoba and had built a line to the head of the Lakes. Finally they saw that they must have an outlet both east and west.

Oct. 20.—A gathering of the Vancouver Board and other business interests welcomed the coming of the train which inaugurated the new Line from Quebec to the Pacific.

Oct. 27.—The Toronto *Daily News* paid the following tribute to the C.N.R: "The tour to the Coast and back has opened the eyes and removed the doubts of probably every Parliamentarian who took the trip. Rival interests and hasty politicians have described the Canadian Northern Railway as two streaks of rust, a jerry-built line, and a tramway across the plains! Besides possessing the best grades of any line on the continent, it is so well constructed as to permit passenger trains to travel 45 to 50 miles an hour for long stretches. Fifty-five miles an hour has been made through Jasper Park, on this side of the Yellowhead Pass, and Sir William Mackenzie likes to go a mile a minute when in a hurry on the main line between Winnipeg and Kamsack, in Saskatchewan. The system boasts what are virtually three parallel through lines across the Prairies. Its branches radiate from Winnipeg like spokes from a hub, its through lines and feeders penetrate and promote settlement throughout vast stretches of the most fertile land in the three Prairie Provinces."

Nov. 23.—The 1st C.N.R. Passenger train, Edmonton to the Pacific Coast, left Edmonton and marked the provision of that city with its third transcontinental line.

Nov. 25.—The first transcontinental train on the C.N.R. from Vancouver to the East rolled out of the Great Northern dêpot—under temporary arrangements—at Vancouver, with passengers and freight.

Dec. 31.—Appointments of the year included Duncan Campbell as Superintendent and Assistant General-Manager between Edmonton and Vancouver, and W. A. Kingsland as General Superintendent of the Canadian Northern Quebec Railway with headquarters at Montreal.

Dec. 31.—With the close of the year, the Railway had largely increased business as compared with 1914, both in freight and passenger traffic. Notwithstanding unfavourable monetary conditions, certain construction work was carried on, mainly in the Provinces of Saskatchewan and Alberta, and the new branches included the following: Edmonton to Camrose, Wroxton to Willowbrook (*via* Yorkton), Macrorie to Eston, Canora to Sturgis, Luxton to Estevan, Wakopa to Deloraine, Winnipeg to Grand Marais (Victoria Beach).

THE INTERCOLONIAL AND GOVERNMENT RAILWAYS

Feb. 1.—It was semi-officially stated that 305 I.C.R. employees had enlisted to this date.

Mar. 31.—The total earnings of the I.C.R. for the fiscal year were $11,444,873, the total working expenses were $11,401,909, the main line in operation was 1,454 miles, the year's expenditure on capital account $6,663,436 and the total to date $108,131,509, the number of passengers carried was 3,613,371 and the revenue-producing freight 4,529,002 tons.

Mar. 31.—The Prince Edward Island Railway, 275 miles operated, in 1915 had a total capital expenditure of $9,490,890, gross earnings of $415,495 and working expenses of $598,226. The Passengers carried were 423,496 and the freight tonnage was 108,055. The St. John and Quebec Railway was also operated during three months of 1915, in the Government system, under a 1912 agreement with New Brunswick. The Hudson Bay Railway had 220 miles of track laid, with grading continued to 332 miles and the terminals at Port Nelson under construction.

May 12.—By Order-in-Council and preceding legislation, and an Agreement, the New Brunswick & P.E.I. Railway, 35 miles in length, running from Sackville to Cape Tormentine, was purchased by the Government for $270,000 as part of the Intercolonial system. Its working expenses were $43,942 and earnings $25,419. A 5-year lease of the International Railway of New Brunswick (111 miles from Campbellton to St. Leonard) with option of purchase at $2,700,000 and a yearly rental of $90,000, had been arranged in 1914 and its earnings in 1915 were $65,468 and expenses $66,706.

Dec. 31.—Figures officially published in 1916 showed a great change in the affairs of the I.C.R., of which F. P. Gutelius was General Manager, with earnings to the close of 1915 totalling $10,613,264 and expenses of $8,896,754.

TRANSPORTATION INCIDENTS

Mar. 27.—Basing its calculation upon the official statements of 159,142 employees on the Railway pay-rolls of Canada the *Financial Times*, Montreal, said: "Making only moderate allowances for the married men with families, 500,000 people, in round figures, directly dependent on Canadian railways for their sustenance would seem to be a not unreasonable estimate. To actual employees in 1914 Canadian railways paid in salaries and wages the sum of $111,762,972."

Mar. 31.—For the fiscal year the total Government Railway expenditure, including the Quebec Bridge, was $42,747,532 of which $24,681,969 was charged to capital, $12,497,453 to revenue and $5,568,109 to income. Of the total (capital) $6,663,436 went to the I.C.R., $570,530 to P.E.I. Railway, $9,831,952 to the N.T.R., $4,773,743 to the Hudson Bay Railway and $2,816,305 to the Quebec Bridge. The total Government expenditure (construction and

operation) on all Railways to this date—before and since Confederation in 1867—was $648,075,427. The total of all Government expenditure on Canals was $150,205,770.

Mar. 31.—In the year ending at date the Board of Railway Commissioners for Canada held 86 public sittings of which 53 were in Ontario, issued 311 orders giving protection to public Railway crossings, and 1,897 orders, of all kinds, including 24 general orders, received 92,017 railway tariffs during the year, ordered 390 engineering inspections and received 4,050 applications for consideration. The Commissioners in 1915 were Sir H. L. Drayton (Chairman), D'Arcy Scott, Hon. W. B. Nantel, S. J. McLean, and A. S. Goodeve.

June 30.—The capitalization of Canadian Railways included $847,801,101 in Stocks, $176,284,882 in Debentures and $851,724,905 in Funded debt, or a total of $1,875,810,888—an increase of $66,990,127 in 1915.

June 30.—The total public cash aid to all Railways totalled $183,479,192 from the Dominion, $37,437,895 from the Provinces, and $17,914,836 from municipalities, with 43,929,312 acres given as land grants.

June 30.—During this fiscal year Canadian Railways carried 46,322,035 Passengers and 87,204,838 tons of freight—a decrease from 1914 of 380,000 passengers and 14,000,000 tons.

June 30.—The gross earnings of Railways in 1915 were $199,843,072 and the operating expenses $147,731,099 compared with $243,083,539 and $178,975,259, respectively, in 1914. The total equipment was 5,486 locomotives, 6,326 passenger cars, 201,690 freight cars and 17,026 others; the locomotives consumed 6,903,418 tons of fuel costing $20,889,055; the accidents totalled 360 persons killed and 1,578 injured; the Provincial taxation of Railways was $1,527,296 and municipal taxes $1,522,431.

June 30.—The mileage of Electric Railways in 1915 was 1,590, the capitalization $150,344,002, the operating expenses $18,131,842, the gross earnings $26,922,899 and the net earnings $8,791,058. The Passengers carried were 562,302,373 and the freight 1,433,602 tons; the equipment included 5,035 cars of all kinds.

June 30.—Dominion statistics gave the total operated mileage of the great Railways as follows: Canadian Pacific, 18,084; Canadian Northern, 8,860; Canadian Government, 2,021; Grand Trunk, 5,682; Grand Trunk Pacific, 2,749.

June 30.—The official estimates—with certain data hard to get—of Telegraph construction cost in Canada were to date $9,677,774; Receipts from operation in 1915 of 12 Companies were $5,536,337 and the Expenses $4,129,165; the number of land messages were 9,952,135 and the employees 6,243, with 4,535 offices and an equipment of 46,971 pole mileage and 202,835 wire mileage.

June 30.—The 8 Express Companies operating in Canada had an operating mileage of 38,610; a capitalization in the 4 Canadian concerns of $4,842,200; gross earnings in Canada $11,311,797 and operating expenses $5,632,904; an issue of money orders and other financial paper totalling $54,289,736; 3,614 Express offices and a total Provincial taxation of $123,029.

June 30.—The Telephone organizations reporting to the Government in 1915 were 1,396; the capitalization of the concerns involved was $74,284,991 and the cost of Telephone property $83,792,583; the gross earnings were $17,601,672 and operating expenses $12,836,715; the equipment showed 523,090 telephones in use with 1,452,359 miles of wire and 15,072 employees.

Dec. 31.—The Canadian Canal traffic of the year totalled 15,198,803 tons or less than half that of 1914; through the Sault there passed 7,750,957 tons, the Welland 3,061,012 tons, and the St. Lawrence 3,409,467; of the total net tonnage 4,931,954 tons were Canadian and 7,402,825 United States; agricultural products accounted for 5,182,525 tons, minerals 7,414,100, manufactures 1,096,111 and forest products $1,494,778; during the year 48,727,911 bushels of Canadian wheat passed through Canadian Sault Canal and 121,389,950 bushels through the American Sault.

DOMINION POLITICAL AFFAIRS

The Borden Administration during 1915

The events associated with the Dominion Government during this period were, necessarily, largely of a war nature and already have been dealt with; politics were muzzled, as between the Parties, to some extent but with vigourous exceptions and outbursts such as the Ferguson charges on the one hand and the alleged Boot scandal on the other. The Government permitted an almost continuous investigation of charges against Departments; there was apparently no attempt to conceal any wrong-doing which might easily occur in such times of difficulty and stress; in fact supporters of the Government thought there was too much enquiry, too much of conditions which a hostile press could, and naturally would, use to party advantage. Sir Robert Borden's speech on this subject in the Commons (Apr. 15) and on the War budget (Mar. 16) covered important administrative ground.

The Premier was Minister for External Affairs and his Deputy, Sir Joseph Pope, reported on July 30 as to various matters pending with the United States and especially regarding the British Arbitration Treaty with that country—signed at Washington on Sept. 15, 1914, and ratified on Nov. 10—for the purpose of avoiding war by providing that all disputes which could not be settled by diplomatic means should be referred to a Commission appointed, as provided in the Treaty, for investigation and report and that, pending such report, hostilities should not be begun nor war be declared. The Royal North-West Mounted Police also reported to Sir R. L. Borden as President of the Council and Col. A. Bowen Perry, C.M.G., in his figures for the year of Sept. 30, 1915, showed 929 officers and men or a decrease of 344—owing chiefly to time-expiry and, no doubt, enlistment. Of the Force 372 men were in Alberta, 448 in Saskatchewan and, the balance scattering through the West. The cases entered during the year totalled 16,582 and the convictions 13,523; the total of Western enemy aliens under investigation was 2,309 with 396 interned and 326 paroled. Early in May Sir Robert, who at times had to look after his health, spent a couple of weeks in the Laurentians.

Other Government incidents of a general character included the coming into operation on Jan. 1, 1915, of the new Naturalization Act; the Government grant of $100,188 to recover Dominion and school lands along the Winnipeg River, sold in 1906, and considered especially valuable because of their proximity to important, undeveloped, water-powers; the removal, in part, (Aug. 2) of the embargo imposed in October, 1914, against importation of live animals and certain foods from the United States owing to the

prevalence of the foot and mouth disease; the appeal of a large Deputation of Tobacco growers from Ontario and Quebec to the Government (Feb. 18) for a Customs duty of 35 cents per pound instead of the existing inland revenue tax of 28 cents; the passage, early in October of an Order-in-Council establishing certain grades of grain, exclusively for seed purposes, and with a view to the improvement of field crops; the Memorial submitted to the Premier on Nov. 11, from Fort William business interests, declaring that Free wheat would be "a serious blow to Canadian commerce and, if possible, not one car of Canadian wheat should be diverted from the all-Canadian route."

Sir Robert paid a visit to England during the summer with certain memorable incidents of an Imperial character* and on Nov. 14 he attended the State funeral to Sir Charles Tupper at Halifax —an incident which evoked a bit of delicate satire from the Premier. Replying to a letter of protest from the local Evangelical Alliance as to a certain precedence given to Roman Catholic and Anglican Archbishops on that occasion, Sir Robert wrote: "I deeply regret that my attention was not directed to the matter during my brief visit to Halifax, as my colleagues and I would most willingly have yielded our places to the representatives of the Churches on whose behalf you have written." At the beginning of December the Premier went south for a short period and on Dec. 22nd was in New York where he addressed the New England Club and on the 23rd the Pilgrims' Club of that city. It may be added that Sir Robert's mother died at her home in Grand Pré, N.S., on Mar. 30 at the age of 90. Certain Government changes took place during the year. Arthur Meighen, K.C., M.P., Attorney-General, on Oct. 2nd was sworn a member of the Privy Council with membership in the Cabinet. In October Hon. Louis Coderre, K.C., retired as Secretary of State to become a Judge and was succeeded by Hon. Pierre Edouard Blondin, Minister of Inland Revenue; Mr. Blondin's position was taken by Esioff Léon Patenaude, B.A., a member of the Quebec Legislature since 1908.

In matters of administration it is not always the most conspicuous Department that does the most effective work. During 1915 that of Agriculture, under Hon. Martin Burrell, was vitally active in its campaign for Patriotism and Production. A series of meetings were arranged with the co-operation of Provincial Ministers in every Province of Canada and experts were appointed to confer with local authorities and promote a bumper crop. Circulars in a stream were sent out, advertising was done upon a wide scale, organization was effective and, with the support of the farmers, an enormous crop was produced. The Minister initiated an energetic propaganda looking to the better marketting of live-stock, the development of the industry, the promotion of sales and co-operation of all interests concerned. On Dec. 16 the export of hay was prohibited, except to Britain and her Allies, and Mr. Burrell

*NOTE.—See Section relating to Canada and the War.

stated that all last year's crop available for export was secured by the Allies and that the same need would exist in 1916.

The Minister's Report for Mar. 31, 1915, dealt, as usual, with every phase of agricultural interest and with all the varied branches of the Department—Experimental Farms, Live Stock, Public Health, Dairy and Cold Storage, Seeds, Veterinary Division, Horticulture, Botany, Cereals, Entomology, Poultry, Tobacco, etc. Dr. C. C. James, C.M.G., reported as to the Agricultural Aid Act under which, in 1912-15, $2,000,000 had been granted the Provinces. The *Agricultural Gazette*, under J. S. Spencer's editorship, was a most useful publication. A number of valuable pamphlets were issued during 1915 by this Department.

The Department of the Interior showed similar activity with Hon. W. J. Roche as Minister. Immigration, Western settlement and Land interests, were under his supervision and an Order-in-Council of July, 1915, enacted that the head of a family desiring to settle in Canada must have in his possession $25 for each member of the family of 18 years of age or over and $12.50 for each member under that age. Immigrants between Nov. 1 and the end of February had to have $50 instead of $25 in hand. At the same time Dr. Roche issued a statement that the Canadian Government was anxious to encourage immigration from the States, and that the greatest care would be taken that no unnecessary barrier be placed in the way of intercourse between the two countries. United States citizens need not go to any trouble or expense in securing passports, nor would other residents of the United States coming to Canada for peaceful purposes be in any way interfered with. The Immigration of 1914-15 was 144,789 of which 59,779 came from the United States.

This Department also had control of Dominion Land agencies, the Yukon Territory, Surveys, Dominion Parks, Forestry, Irrigation and Water-Powers. The homestead entries of the year were 24,088, with letters-patent issued for 3,996,013 acres, and the revenue of the Department was $5,346,155 with $2,859,714 coming from sale of Dominion Lands. To the Minister of the Interior were submitted special Reports as to Wood-using Industries; Wood-Block Paving; Timber conditions; Forestry in general and Pulpwood in particular; Irrigation and various Surveys and Inspections; the Medical Officer's inspection of Immigrants; Stream measurements and the Geographic Board's decisions. A splendid series of descriptive pamphlets on the Water-Powers of British Columbia, Quebec, Ontario, the Prairie Provinces and the Maritime Provinces, were issued for use at the Panama-Pacific Exposition. D. C. Scott, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, reported as to the position of 106,978 Indians who produced $1,813,619 worth of agricultural products in the year. Dr. Roche had to handle the difficult seed question in the West and make arrangements with the Provinces. On June 27 it was announced that the advancing of relief to those who lost their crops in 1914 was practically at an end and in furnishing food for settlers, feed for stock, and seed-grain for land

thoroughly cultivated, the Dominion Government had made advances of more than $12,000,000.

Sir George E. Foster, as Minister of Trade and Commerce, was concerned with various industrial conditions and developments of the year, had much to do with the purchase of war supplies for the Imperial Government and was Acting Premier from time to time; an important incident of the year was the sending of C. F. Just to Russia as a special Trade Commissioner; the Minister was associated with the Economic and Development Commission which he addressed at its first sitting in Ottawa on Dec. 12. The Weekly Bulletins and Monthly Reports of his Department were issued in their usual full and useful form; a special Report was published as to the Foreign-born population of Canada by the Census and Statistics Office which—under Ernest H. Godfrey as Statistician—also issued Volume V of the Fifth Census dealing with Forests, Fisheries, Furs and Minerals; the Commissioner of Commerce, Richard Grigg, presented what was destined to be his last review of the work of the Commercial Intelligence Service—D. H. Ross, Australia, E. H. S. Flood, British West Indies, Philippe Roy, France, etc.—and also a revised edition of the *Directory of Foreign Importers.*

The Department of Mines, under Hon. Louis Coderre and then the Hon. P. E. Blondin, during the year had elaborate Reports on various branches of Mineral Production in Canada for 1914 from John McLeish, B.A., Chief of the Division of Mineral Resources and Statistics, and dealing with a total of $128,863,075; the survey of work prepared by R. G. McConnell, Deputy Minister, contained valuable articles by specialists on various elements of production or possible production; an elaborate and beautifully illustrated publication on *Canada's Economic Minerals* was issued for the Pananic-Pacific Exposition. A number of special publications were prepared under the direction of the Mines Branch.

The Hon. J. D. Hazen, as Minister of Marine and Fisheries, and Minister of Naval Affairs had plenty of responsibilities in 1915. As the United States Government refused to enforce a closed season for whitefish, regulations in Ontario were revised while the Department's work in hatcheries, etc., was having excellent general results in Lakes Erie and Ontario. On Sept. 17 the Minister received word from V. Stefansson, the Canadian Arctic explorer, dated Aug. 21, from Baillie Island in the far North which proved that he was alive after being for months given up as lost. His report, when finally received at the Department, told a tale of 1½ years' of exploration, under the auspices of the Canadian Government, of hitherto unknown territory discovered in the far northern Beaufort Sea, of thrilling adventure and many privations and dangers. Mr. Hazen's Naval Report for Mch. 31, 1915, gave full particulars of this Expedition to date, and dealt with the Naval Service and its work as a "recruiting agent for the Admiralty;" described conditions at the Dockyards, in the Fisheries Protection Service under Vice-Admiral C. E. Kingsmill, in respect to Tidal

and Hydrographic Surveys, Radiotelegraphs, Life Saving Service, etc. Elaborate studies in Canadian Biology by various authorities were published as a Supplement and in separate form; the results of a careful investigation into the Fisheries of Hudson and James Bays was also published as an Appendix. G. J. Desbarats, Deputy Minister of the Naval Service, submitted an elaborate Report as to Canadian Fisheries with a total product for the year (Mch. 31, 1915) of $31,264,631. The Marine Branch, reported at length as to Steamboat Inspection, and the Department dealt with St. Lawrence conditions, lighthouses, Shipping, meteorological and magnetic services, wrecks and casualties, marine hospitals, Pilotage, Navigation, control of Harbours, etc.

To Hon. T. W. Crothers, Minister of Labour, F. A. Acland submitted the annual Report as to Industrial Disputes; R. H. Coats, B.A., F.S.S., presented his yearly Report as to Wholesale Prices in Canada; the annual Report of the Department to Mch. 31 dealt with the useful work of the *Labour Gazette*, the work of the Fair Wages Branch, the record of 2,003 local Unions in Canada (of which 1,774 were affiliated with international bodies) and of 166,-163 members with 3,915 enlistments (including reservists) up to the close of 1914. Associated with this Department was the valuable Report of the Board of Enquiry into the Cost of Living—John McDougald, C.M.G., (Chairman), C. C. James, C.M.G., R. H. Coats, F.S.S., J. U. Vincent and T. J. Lynton, Secretary—which appeared during the year and contained in its 2,000 odd pages an immense mass of information. The Minister of Labour refused a Board of Conciliation in the dispute between the I.C.R. and the Brotherhood of Railway Employees on the ground of non-interference with another Department; he received many suggestions as to dealing with the Unemployed problem of the early part of the year and various important Delegations; he distributed in August copies of a draft bill concerning Industrial disputes which suggested amendments and additions to the existing Act as more efficient means in the prevention and settlement of such disputes and at Vancouver, on Sept. 23, discussed the matter at length with the Dominion Trades and Labour Congress.

The Hon. Robert Rogers, as Minister of Public Works, had Departmental expenditures of $29,283,316 in the year of Mar. 31 with $10,529,346 allotted to Harbours, etc., and $11,648,644 to Public buildings; J. B. Hunter, Deputy Minister, reported the revenue as $486,435, the expenditures on Dredging as $5,120,610 and the telegraph messages over Government lines as totalling 377,849 with 11,497 miles of Government lines and 870 offices. As usual Mr. Rogers' organizing skill and strong political opinions made him a target for Opposition attack during the year and the Manitoba Government changes and charges supplied special opportunity. Many public works in various parts of the country were visited by the Minister, including those from Montreal to Quebec in August.

On Oct. 25 he was in Winnipeg and told the press that in the matter of Free wheat he had an entirely open mind, that the milling trade, with its large profits, did not call for special consideration, but, on the other hand, he feared free wheat would, injure the Western grain producer, as a shipper, through joining our production with that of the United States in one common channel to find its way to the markets of the world. On Nov. 11 the Minister was again in Winnipeg and received a Deputation from the Canadian Council of Agriculture which reiterated the demand for "free access to the American markets for our wheat." Mr. Rogers then left for Vancouver and Victoria where harbour conditions and public works were inspected. In Toronto at this time an enquiry into local harbour works showed serious defects in construction with estimates of heavy loss through certain subcontractors.

The Report of the Minister of Railways and Canals, Hon. F. Cochrane, dealt with Government lines, and canals, and a total expenditure reported by A. W. Campbell, Deputy Minister, of $42,747,532. The Transcontinental Commission, (Mr. Cochrane had been so appointed on July 3, 1914) dealt with the new Government line and J. L. Payne, as Comptroller of Statistics, submitted special reports as to Telegraphs, Telephones and Express. Mr. Cochrane had to deal with the taking over of the N.T.R. and the troubles of the Grand Trunk Pacific during the year; he visited New Ontario in April and in June had serious difficulties in obtaining rolling-stock for the new Government railways and the transport of a part of the great coming Western crop; in July the Minister inspected Maritime Railway conditions and in September went over parts of the G.T.P. and N.T.R. and C.N.R. to the Pacific Coast. He was back in Ottawa early in October after 8,400 miles of travel. By the close of the year much progress had been effected on the new $50,000,000 Welland Ship Canal; at this time also the Minister left for England where his two sons were preparing for active service.

To the Minister of Finance reported the Superintendent of Insurance, G. D. Finlayson; to the Secretary of State, the King's Printer, J. De L. Taché, submitted his yearly statement of affairs and output of $2,751,465 in 1913-14; the Secretary of State also issued a valuable volume of Orders-in-Council, Proclamations, etc., relating to the War, and the Hon. Louis Coderre, in his 1914-15 Report, dealt with 546 new Companies which had a capitalization of $208,283,633 and an increase to existing concerns of $19,810,000, with the Scott Act and its repeal in four Counties of Nova Scotia, with the Naturalization Act, etc.; to the Minister of Inland Revenue the Inspectors of Weights and Measures and of Gas and Electricity reported and the Hon. P. E. Blondin received in this Department revenues of $22,084,931 as Excise and duties on cigars, cigarettes, etc., with, also, elaborate Reports on the operation of the Adulteration, Fertilizers, Commercial Feeding Stuffs, Patent Medicines and other Acts, through the Departmental Laboratories.

The Hon. J. D. Reid as Minister of Customs published elaborate tables of Imports and Exports and Navigation dealing with a total of $1,120,253,771 for the year of Mar. 31 and a duty of $79,205,910. The Minister of Justice, Hon. C. J. Doherty, had the Penitentiaries under his control with 1,946 inmates in 1913-14 and a record of 480 paroles and 5 pardons. In this connection, though issued as an Appendix to the Trade and Commerce Report, was the fact of 28,007 charges of indictable offences during the year with 21,438 convictions. The Minister of Justice arranged with the Provinces during 1915 for criminally insane prisoners to be under Provincial jurisdiction. The Report of the Militia Council for Mar. 31, 1915, was submitted by Sir Sam Hughes, Minister of Militia, and dealt with a total ordinary expenditure of $9,991,817 in 1914-15 compared with $10,988,162 in 1913-14 and with $53,176,614 as the War expenditure of the year (Mar. 31, 1915).

The Hon. T. Chase Casgrain, as Postmaster General, arranged in co-operation with the Imperial Government that parcels from Canada to Canadian soldiers in France and Flanders should be carried at the same rate of postage as applied to parcels from the United Kingdom or 24 cents up to 3 lbs., 32 cents from that up to 7 lbs., and 38 cents if not more than 11 lbs. Mr. Casgrain was in the West during the summer and there and in Quebec made various patriotic speeches. Expenditures and employees in his Department increased greatly owing to the extension of rural mail delivery, the establishment of the parcels post and salary increases to letter carriers, mail-train clerks, etc. For the year of Mar. 31, 1915, the number of families served by rural mail delivery were 127,407. The Revenue of the Department was $13,046,649 and the expenditure $15,961,191, the number of Post Offices in 1915 13,348, the letters posted in Canada 684,901,000, the money orders, etc., remitted were $100,561,800.

The Railway Commission Report was presented to the Government as a whole, the elaborate Report of the Auditor-General, J. Fraser, was submitted to Parliament; the Ferguson Report was an Administrative investigation by a Commissioner occupying two years and with voluminous results. The Commission on Conservation, presided over by Sir Clifford Sifton, held its 6th Annual Session at Ottawa on Jan. 19 when the Chairman stated that the Canada "57 systems of inland waters receive raw sewage from 159 municipalities, while 111 water supply systems obtain water from streams or bodies of water into which raw sewage has been discharged above the intake points." This and other conditions the Commission was trying to meet. It was stated that the Illustration Farms of the Commission would be transferred to the Department of Agriculture. James White, the energetic Secretary, was in Winnipeg on Aug. 25 and described the work of the Town Planning department of the Commission under Thomas Adams, the efforts of the Forestry Section, etc. A Water Levels Commission was appointed to investigate Montreal Harbour with Dean Haskell, W. J. Stewart and F. W. Cowie as members. The Civil Service Commis-

sion (Adam Shortt and M. G. Larochelle) reported as to examination of 3,157 candidates of whom 225 qualified for the outside service and 137 for the Inside service.

Incidents of the Parliamentary Session

The 1915 Session of Parliament was opened on Feb. 4 by H.R.H. the Governor-General with a Speech from the Throne which mentioned the evidences of Canadian loyalty evoked by the War; referred to the despatch of the 1st Contingent, declared that large additional forces had been organized and would be despatched, and stated that the financial and business conditions of the Dominion had shown great stability in the difficult circumstances of the time. The Address was moved by W. G. Weichel, North Waterloo, and seconded by H. Achin, Labelle. Sir Wilfrid Laurier followed (Feb. 8) and deprecated the discussion of closer Imperial union, eulogized the free action of British Dominions in the War, denounced conscription, and hoped for a movement amongst nations to "put an end to armaments." Sir Robert Borden declared his Imperial policy to be contained in the words once used by Sir W. Laurier: "If you desire our aid call us to your Councils." After brief speeches by Michael Clark, E. M. Macdonald and W. F. Maclean, the Address passed without division. During the ensuing Session the following were the chief subjects of discussion:

Date	Subject.	Introduced by
Feb. 10	Seed Grain for Western Farmers	W. M. Martin.
Feb. 11	The Budget	Hon. W. T. White.
Feb. 12	Pollution of Navigable Waters.	G. H. Bradbury.
Feb. 12	Abolition of Capital Punishment	R. Bickerdike.
Feb. 18	Abolition of Capital Punishment	R. Bickerdike.
Feb. 15	I.C.R. Rates and Trains.	F. B. Carvell.
Feb. 15	I.C.R. and Fredericton Land	F. B. Carvell.
Feb. 18	Steamboat Rates Control	J. E. Armstrong.
Feb. 19	Shipping Act and Coasting areas	J. H. Sinclair.
Feb. 22	P.E. Island Federal Representation	J J. Hughes.
Mar. 1	Valcartier Land Claims	Sir W. Laurier.
Mar. 4	The Civil Service and Mr. Adam Shortt	Sir W. Laurier.
Mar. 18	The Tariff	Hon. W. T. White.
Mar. 23	Relief for Western Farmers	Hon. W. J. Roche.
Mar. 25	Increase of Senate Membership	Sir R. L. Borden.
Apr. 10	Senate Membership	Sir R. L. Borden.
Mar. 26	Dominion Notes Bill	Hon. W. T. White.
Mar. 30	Kingston Penitentiary Management	J. W. Edwards.
Mar. 31	National Transcontinental Railway	Hon. F. Cochrane.
Apr. 7	National Transcontinental Railway	Hon. G. P. Graham.
Apr. 5	Controverted Elections Act	Hon. C. J. Doherty.
Apr. 8	Soldiers' Voting Bill	Sir R. L. Borden.
Apr. 13	Soldiers' Voting Bill	Hon. C. J. Doherty.
Apr. 12	Boots for 1st Contingent	W. S. Middlebro.
Apr. 14	T. R. Ferguson Report	Hon. Frank Oliver.
Apr. 15	Purchase of War Supplies	Sir R. L. Borden.

The chief events of the Session are recorded elsewhere in the Section relating to Canada's part in the War. Meantime, on Feb. 1st five vacant seats in the Commons were filled by acclamation: Wm. Gray, London; F. Stewart Scott, Waterloo South; J. A. Descarries, K.C., Jacques Cartier; and S. J. Donaldson, Prince Albert—all Conservatives—with Arthur B. Copp, Westmoreland, Liberal. On Oct. 15 following Hon. E. L. Patenaude was elected by acclamation in Hochelaga after becoming a member of the Government while Gédéon Rochon succeeded Hon. W. B. Nantel in Terrebonne by a majority of 298.

Legislation of the Session included amendments to the Bank Act authorizing the loan of money to farmers for the purchase of seed grain upon the security of the crop to be grown from such grain; and to the Canadian Patriotic Act so as to include Newfoundlanders enlisting in the Canadian forces and giving power to assist wounded officers and men during the War and six months afterwards who might require aid, together with widows, children and dependent relations, resident in Canada, of those killed on active service. The Tariff Act amendments, Dominion Note legislation and Soldiers' Voting Act and War Revenue Act are referred to elsewhere. The Adulteration, Canada Grain and Controverted Election Acts were amended; the Minister of Railways was authorized to purchase certain Maritime railways and to acquire the Superior branch of the G.T.P. Railway; the Representation Act was amended to give Prince Edward Island 4 members despite Census returns; an Act was passed granting aid in seed-grain and other relief to Western farmers in drought areas. Amendments to the Criminal Code imposed personal penalties upon the sale of fraudulent goods to the Militia or Naval Departments and on any person assisting an alien enemy to escape; the breach of copyright was also made a criminal offence.

Parliament was prorogued on Apr. 15 after the Senate had amended the Soldiers' Vote Bill with a resulting deadlock only averted by a compromise; killed the Bill of the Minister of Justice which authorized the Supreme Court to hear appeals on Provincial election cases; and nullified any political advantage there might have been in the proposed increase of Senate membership by making it inoperative till after the next General Election. Incidentally, Colonel A. C. P. Landry, Speaker of the Senate, resumed the chair after an absence of some weeks due to annoyance at a couple of his decisions having been reversed by vote of an over-riding majority. The following Government appointments were made during the year:

Lieut.-Governor of Quebec	Pierre E. Le Blanc, K.C.	Montreal.
Lieut.-Governor of Alberta	Robert G. Brett, M.D.	Banff.
Lieut.-Governor of Saskatchewan	Richard Stuart Lake	Ottawa.
Senator of Canada	Hon. Thomas Simpson Sproule	Markham.
Senator of Canada	John Milne	Hamilton.
Senator of Canada	Charles Philippe Beaubien, K.C.	Montreal.
Senator of Canada	Hon. John McLean	Souris.
Manager, Dominion Interior Storage Elevators	C. E. Austin	Ft. William.
Editor and Statistician, Labour Department	Bryce M. Stewart	Ottawa.
A.D.C. to H.R.H. the Governor-General	Capt. A. A. Mackintosh	Ottawa.
President of Naval Pensions Board	Vice-Admiral C. E. Kingsmill	Ottawa.
Member of the Naval Pensions Board	Rufus H. Parent, M.D.	Ottawa.
Chief Dominion Statistician	R. H. Coats, F.S.S.	Ottawa.
City Postmaster	J. G. H. Bergeron, ex-M.P.	Montreal.
Inspector of Malt-houses and Breweries	J. K. Barrett	Winnipeg.

Militia Affairs and Interests

There is not much to be said in this connection apart from the War. All Militia activities and energies were turned into that channel. The Canadian Defence League, however, under Col. Hamilton Merritt's leadership, continued its efforts for Universal training after the Swiss model and obtained support from such

sources as the Montreal *Journal of Commerce;* the Boy Scout movement, with H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught as Chief Scout in Canada, Lieut.-Col. A. P. Sherwood, C.M.G., as Dominion Commissioner, and Gerald H. Brown, I.S.O., as Hon. Secretary, extended its numbers and influence with 16,343 Scouts on June 30, 1,084 officers and over 500 troops; the Home Guards, of both men and women, which sprang up in various centres, were not officially encouraged; the St. John Ambulance Association continued its active work and, through its Provincial branches, had, in four years trained 36,000 Canadians, and through the activities of Lieut.-Col. R. J. Birdwhistle, Dominion Secretary, and others, become a strong organization.

An outcome of Militia conditions was the advocacy during 1915 as in preceding years, by Colonel the Hon. James Mason of a National Reserve to be what he termed "a strong buttress to the Active Militia." He worked out the details of organization and necessary regulations based upon the British system of 1911 which proved to be so valuable at the beginning of the War. By General-Orders of June 26 a Committee was created composed of Colonel Mason (Chairman) and Lieut.-Colonels A. P. Sherwood, C.M.G., Ottawa, G. R. Stark, Montreal, B. A. Weston, St. John, and H. W. Chambre, Winnipeg, with a Headquarters' official appointed by the Minister of Militia, to consider and report upon the best means of organizing and maintaining a Reserve Militia. On Nov. 26 the appointment was announced of Colonel Mason as Chief Organizer for Canada and some details were made public as to the nature of the Reserve. Under its regulations no man below 35 years of age was to be eligible and no other age limit was set, with physical ability alone as the test; if not fit for service in the field, men might be suited for garrison duty, or for administrative work. It was hoped that every Canadian regiment would have a reserve and that from 50,000 to 100,000 would in time be added to the emergency forces of the country. On Dec. 15 Col. Mason was created an Hon. Brigadier-General. The Militia Establishment in 1914 was 70,064 officers and men; the number trained at the Camps was 59,004. The following were the chief promotions and appointments to the Command of Regiments during the year:

To Be Majors-General

Colonel R. E. W. Turner, V.C.
Lt.-Col. A. W. Currie, C.B.
Lt.-Col. M. S. Mercer, C.B.
Colonel J. W. Carson.

To Be Surgeons-General

Col. G. Carleton Jones.
Col. G. Sterling Ryerson.

To Be Brigadiers-General

Lt.-Col. H. E. Burstall, C.B.
Lt.-Col. R. G. E. Leckie, C.M.G.
Lt.-Col. D. Watson.
Lt.-Col. E. W. B. Morrison, D.S.O.
Lt.-Col. Garnet Hughes, D.S.O.
Colonel J. C. MacDougall.
Colonel V. A. S. Williams, A.D.C.
Colonel J. P. Landry, A.D.C.
Colonel Sir John Gibson (Hon.)
Colonel James Mason (Hon.)
Colonel W. A. Logie.
Colonel E. A. Cruickshank.
Colonel J. Hughes.
Colonel A. E. D. Labelle.
Colonel E. W. Wilson.
Colonel H. M. Elliot.
Colonel Alex. Bertram.
Colonel Lord Brooke, C.M.G.

To Be Brevet Colonels

Lt.-Col. F. S. Meighen.
Lt.-Col. H. E. Burstall, C.B.
Lt.-Col. R. G. E. Leckie, C.M.G.
Lt.-Col. D. Watson.
Lt.-Col. E. W. B. Morrison, D.S.O.
Lt.-Col. Garnet Hughes, D.S.O.

Lt.-Col. F. O. Sissons.
Lt.-Col. H. C. Thacker.
Lt.-Col. C. J. Armstrong.
Major H. D. B. Ketchen.
Lt.-Col. G. S. Maunsell.
Lt.-Col. J. F. Macdonald.
Lt.-Col. R. J. Gwynne.
Lt.-Col. C. F. Winter.
Lt.-Col. R. A. Helmer.

To Be Colonels

Lt.-Col. H. M. Elliot.
Lt.-Col. Sir J. S. Hendrie.
Lt.-Col. S. C. Mewburn.

To Be Hon. Colonels

Lt.-Col. A. T. Thompson.
Lt.-Col. A. E. Gooderham.
Andrew Allan.
Sir W. M. Aitken.
Lt.-Col. W. Hamilton Merritt.
Lt.-Col. A. E. Curren.
The Rev. R. H. Steacy.
J. C. Connell, M.D.
Lt.-Col. F. H. Oxley.

To Be Hon. Lieut.-Colonels

R. B. Bennett, M.P.
Judge J. A. Barron.
Hon. G. Howard Ferguson.
H. A. Mullins.
Thomas Craig.
Prof. J. George Adami.
David Carnegie.
Thos. A. Duff.
John E. Dalrymple.
Hon. Wallace Nesbitt.

APPOINTED TO COMMAND OF MILITIA REGIMENTS

Regiment	Commander Lieut.-Col.
19th Lincoln	W. A. Traill.
67th Carleton	L. L. Kennedy.
15th Argyll	D. Barragar.
17th Argenteuil	J. E. Seale.
86th Three Rivers	C. R. Whitehead.
60th Rifles	H. D. Pickett.
27th Lambton	J. C. Massie.
46th Durham	W. Farrell.
62nd Fusiliers	H. Perley.
94th Highlanders	A. D. McRae.
3rd Dragoons	T. J. Johnston.
41st Brockville	C. T. Wilkinson.
45th Victoria	J. J. H. Fee.
45th Victoria	R. H. Anderson.
33rd Huron	H. B. Comlee.
43rd Rifles	R. J. Birdwhistle.
91st Highlanders	W. H. Bruce.
14th Rifles	H. J. Dawson.
71st York	W. H. Gray.
21st Fusiliers	S. C. Robinson.
81st Hants	C. H. MacKinlay.
13th Scottish	G. C. Morris.
35th Simcoe	D. McK. Grant.
10th Royal Grenadiers	J. Cooper Mason, D.S.O.
53rd Sherbrooke	L. A. Bayley.
7th Hussars	W. W. Dunsmore.
13th Royal	G. D. Fearman.
66th Fusiliers	A. King.
2nd Queen's Own	R. C. Le Vesconte.
34th Fort Garry Horse	A. C. Gray.
107th East Kootenay	Jos. MacKay.

MISCELLANEOUS INCIDENTS AND AFFAIRS

FINANCIAL INCIDENTS

Dec. 31.—According to the Montreal *Financial Times* the distribution of Bank branches at the close of 1915 was as follows:

Ontario	1,151	Saskatchewan	401
Quebec	751	British Columbia	199
Nova Scotia	111	Yukon	3
New Brunswick	79	Newfoundland	22
Prince Edward Island	17	Elsewhere	76
Manitoba	201		
Alberta	248	Total	3,259

There had been 169 opened during the year and 134 closed.

Dec. 31.—The following was E. R. Wood's well-known yearly summary of Canadian Bond issues— for the year 1915:

Issue	Amount	Canada	U.S.	Gt. Britain
Government	$214,814,133	$109,603,300	$80,877,500	$24,333,333
Municipal	66,508,073	34,052,677	32,455,396	
Railway	37,915,665	.....	17,500,000	20,415,665
Public Service	10,225,000	2,475,000	7,750,000	
Miscellaneous	8,050,000	2,500,000	5,390,000	160,000
	$337,512,871	$148,630,977	$143,972,896	$44,908,998
Can. Corporations operating abroad	4,380,000	800,000	.....	3,580,000
	$341,892,871	$149,430,977	$143,972,896	$48,488,998

Dec. 31.—The following were the Canadian failures of 1915, according to R. G. Dun & Co.:

Province	Number	Nominal Assets	Liabilities	Province	Number	Nominal Assets	Liabilities
Ontario	743	$4,167,804	$5,240,503	Saskatchewan	206	2,264,605	3,045,601
Quebec	822	10,303,396	14,767,300	Alberta	164	2,830,536	3,362,901
New Brunswick	64	223,404	303,003	British Columbia	276	15,703,605	9,377,601
Nova Scotia	76	193,105	476,406	Newfoundland	9	282,700	485,700
Prince Edward Island	4	26,500	65,600				
Manitoba	297	3,530,703	4,037,706				
Totals					2,661	$39,526,358	$41,162,321

Jan. 15.—At its annual meeting in Montreal the Canadian Bankers' Association elected George Burn, General Manager of the Bank of Ottawa, as President, and C. A. Bogert, General Manager of the Dominion Bank, as Vice-President.

Dec. 31.—The Bank of Hamilton during 1915 opened one branch and closed 4; the Bank of Ottawa closed three and the Bank of B. N. A. three; the Imperial Bank opened 4 and closed 2; the Dominion Bank closed four and the Royal opened 6 and closed 18; the Commerce opened 4 and closed 6; the Standard opened 5 and closed 6; the Bank of Nova Scotia opened 5 and closed 7; the Merchants opened one and closed 6; Home Bank opened one and closed 5; Banque d'Hochelaga opened 29 and closed 3; Northern Crown opened one and closed 7; Union opened 4 and closed 13; La Banque Nationale opened 41 and closed one; the Quebec Bank opened 2 and closed 7; Weyburn Security Bank opened 3; the Sterling closed one and the Bank of Toronto 2; the Bank of Montreal opened one and closed 5; La Banque Provinciale opened 7 and closed 1.

Dec. 31.—The value of Building permits in Canada indicated the collapse of the land inflation and speculative period as well as the coming of the War. For 21 centres they were $167,167,316 in 1912, $140,198,952 in 1913, $87,043,826 in 1914 and $28,305,755 in 1915.

Dec. 31.—For the calendar year 1915 Canadian Bank clearings were $7,653,519,005 or a decrease of 3·2% from 1914 and of 15·5% from 1913. Montreal decreased one per cent., Toronto 6% and Winnipeg increased 11%.

BANK APPOINTMENTS OF 1915

Bank of Nova Scotia	Director	M. C. Grant	Halifax.
Bank of Nova Scotia	Sup't Western Branches	H. D. Burns	Toronto.
Canadian Bank of Commerce	General-Manager	John Aird	Toronto.
Canadian Bank of Commerce	Asst. Gen. Manager	H. V. F. Jones	Toronto.
Canadian Bank of Commerce	Manager in England	C. Cambie	London.
Imperial Bank of Canada	Director	Hon. W. J. Hanna	Toronto.
Imperial Bank of Canada	Director	Lieut.-Col. J. F. Michie	Toronto.
Imperial Bank of Canada	Director	J. F. Northway	Toronto.
Provinciale Banque du Canada	Director	Martial Chevalier	Montreal.
Provinciale Banque du Canada	Board of Control	Hon. N. Perodeau	Montreal.
Provinciale Banque du Canada	Board of Control	H. Laporte	Montreal.
Bank of Toronto	Sup't of Branches	J. R. Lamb	Toronto.
Bank of Toronto	Inspector	D. C. Grant	Toronto.
Bank of Toronto	Supervisor	A. R. Malton	Toronto.
Weyburn Security Bank	Director	C. A. Johnson	Weyburn.
Bank of Ottawa	Western Inspector	J. H. Neeve	Winnipeg.
Bank of Ottawa	Inspector	G. H. Ross	Ottawa.
Bank of Ottawa	Inspector	P. W. Murphy	Ottawa.
Molsons Bank	Director	E. J. Chamberlin	Montreal.
Molsons Bank	Sup't of Branches	E. W. Wand	Montreal.
Molsons Bank		H. A. Harries	Montreal.
Royal Bank of Canada	Inspector		
	Director	Edson L. Pease	Montreal.
Royal Bank of Canada	General-Manager	C. E. Neill	Montreal.
Royal Bank of Canada	Superviser Central Western Branches	N. T. Hillary	Winnipeg.
Royal Bank of Canada	Manager for Great Britain	T. R. Whitley	London.
Union Bank of Canada	Director	E. W. Hume Blake	Toronto.
Union Bank of Canada	Director	R. E. McCulloch	Galt.

INDUSTRY, INSURANCE, PRODUCTION.

Jan. 30.—In the long-drawn-out Union Life Insurance case, Harry Symons, K.C., and Dr. F. G. Hughes, charged with conspiracy to defraud, were found guilty and Mr. Justice Clute sentenced the former to 5 years in the Penitentiary. The latter's sentence was nominal.

Mar. 31.—The Dominion Steel Corporation with Assets of $81,844,651, had net earnings of $3,471,058 in the fiscal year with marked improvement in the outlook. Its coal production was 4,406,263 tons.

Mar. 31.—The International Nickel Co., New York, and New Jersey, which was closely associated with Canadian affairs in 1915, had in this fiscal year assets of $55,195,300, stock outstanding of $46,944,000, earnings of $7,230,760 and a surplus of $309,377.

Mar. 31.—For the year ending at date Canadian Imports were $629,444,894 and Exports $490,808,877. The exports included $52,066,537 as Products of the Mine; $19,818,737, Fisheries; $43,136,781, Forests; $76,956,002, Animals and their produce; $170,350,064, Agriculture; $95,068,525, Manufactures—an increase of $27,000,000. The Imports from the United Kingdom totalled $90,158,119 and from the United States $296,632,506; the Exports to Great Britain were $211,757,718 and to the United States $186,342,856.

Mar. 31.—In four years Canada's industrial export rose from 35 millions in 1912 to 85 millions in 1915.

Mar. 31.—The Dominion Textile Co., Ltd., for the fiscal year 1915 had sales of $7,643,674 and net profits of $1,230,768—a decrease in the former and increase in the latter.

June 1.—The *Insurance Chronicle* estimated the Canadian Life insurance losses from the War—1st Contingent—at $600,000 in which total Canada Life had $123,000 and the Sun Life $90,000.

June 8-10.—The 44th annual Convention of the Canadian Manufacturers' Association was held in Toronto with a careful address from President E. G.

Henderson on War, Labour, Production and Transportation. The "Made in Canada" movement was reported as a comparative failure owing to the receipt of $29,000 in subscriptions for advertising instead of the $150,000 expected; the membership of the Association was stated at 3,061; the Resolutions passed urged (1) that the best work and supplies should be used for munition or military equipment; declared (2) that "as employers of labour they should use their best influence to encourage recruiting from among their employees, both for over-seas service and to maintain the strength of the active militia;" suggested (3) the appointment of a thoroughly competent Commission to investigate Transportation conditions; urged (4) the Government to try and get more ships released for transport of goods to Allied countries; asked (5) once more for a well-developed system of Technical education. J. H. Sherrard of Montreal was elected President.

Dec. 1.—It was announced that the Royal Canadian Institute had formed a Bureau of Scientific Industrial Research, based on the Mellon Institute of Pittsburg and with Prof. J. C. McLennan, F.R.S., and J. Murray Clark, K.C., as two prominent members of the Committee. The object really was to bring science to the aid of industry.

Dec. 31.—The Life Insurance business in Canada in 1915 was as follows:—

Companies	Premiums for Year	Amount of Policies New and Taken Up	Net Amount in force	Claims Paid (including Matured Endowments)
Canadian Companies	$28,547,264	$121,033,310	$829,870,609	$9,911,912
British and Colonial Companies	2,066,061	5,741,313	35,638,211	1,697,898
United States Companies	14,488,783	94,766,940	423,556,850	5,542,199
Totals for 1915	$45,102,108	$221,541,563	$1,289,065,670	$17,152,009

Dec. 31.—The official figures of Fire Insurance for the year 1915 were as follows:

Companies	Gross Cash Received for Premiums	Gross Amount of Policies New and Renewed	Net Amount of Risk at Date	Net Amount Paid for Losses
Canadian Companies	$7,920,602	$669,888,799	$686,844,850	$2,633,934
British Companies	16,450,912	1,422,910,255	1,824,802,986	6,890,874
United States and other Companies	10,875,177	993,810,567	1,020,510,788	4,505,490
Totals for 1915	$35,246,691	$3,086,609,621	$3,532,158,624	$14,030,298

Dec. 31.—The crops of Canada in 1915, according to Federal official statistics, were as follows:—

Crops	Area Acres	Yield per acre Bush.	Total Yield Bush.	Total Value
Fall Wheat	1,208,700	29:41	35,551,600	$32,001,500
Spring Wheat	11,777,700	28:93	340,752,000	280,567,900
Oats	11,365,000	45:76	520,103,000	176,894,700
Barley	1,509,350	35:33	53,331,300	26,704,700
Rye	112,300	21:32	2,394,100	1,899,900
Peas	196,210	17:73	3,478,850	5,730,700
Beans	43,310	16:70	723,400	2,206,800
Buckwheat	343,800	22:88	7,865,900	5,913,000
Mixed Grains	466,800	37:54	17,523,100	10,034,700
Flax	806,000	13:18	10,628,000	15,965,000
Corn for Husking	253,300	56:72	14,368,000	10,248,000
Potatoes	478,600	130:81	62,604,000	35,964,000
Turnips, mangolds, etc.	172,700	372:21	64,281,000	16,560,000
Hay and Clover	7,875,000	1:39	10,958,000	155,807,000
Fodder Corn	343,400	10:00	3,429,870	16,999,100
Sugar Beets	18,000	7:83	141,000	775,500
Alfalfa	92,685	2:83	261,955	3,402,000

Dec. 31.—The Mineral production of Canada (official figures in 1915) was as follows:—

Metallic		*Non-Metallic*	
Copper	$17,726,307	Coal	$31,957,757
Gold	18,936,971	Sundries	10,797,837
Nickel	20,423,348	Structural Materials and Clay Products	18,712,074
Silver	14,088,397		
Sundries	5,871,059		
Total			$138,513,750

INCIDENTS OF JOURNALISM IN 1915.

Mar. 13.—It was stated that C. Lesslie Wilson had taken the management and a large financial interest in the Toronto *Daily News* with Sir John Willison as President and Editor-in-Chief.

May 1.—John Nelson acquired control of the Vancouver *World* and about the same time the Vancouver *Journal*, Joseph Martin's paper, suspended for financial reasons.

June 30.—The Jury in London, England, trying a case of alleged libel in a journalistic criticism of W. T. R. Preston's *Life of Lord Strathcona*, was unable to agree as to a verdict.

Aug. 12.—It was announced that J. A. Wall, K.C., of Antigonish, was to succeed Very Rev. A. E. Burke, D.D., who had gone to the Front as a Chaplain, in the editorship of the *Catholic Register*, Toronto. Later Rev. J. B. Dollard, B.A., was associated with the work.

Sept. 3.—Major E. J. Chambers, Chief Press Censor for Canada, presented this statement from H.R.H. the Governor-General to the Canadian Press Association in Toronto: "I thoroughly appreciate the attitude and efforts of the press of the Dominion, since the beginning of the War. This spirit has been admirable, and the actual service rendered to the country by the newspapers, it would be impossible to over-estimate. The intelligent and loyal observance by the press of the regulations submitted to them for the suppression of news, calculated to injure the cause of the Allies and to be of assistance to the enemy, is deserving of all praise."

Nov. 24—J. A. Macdonald, LL.D., for 13 years Managing-Editor of the Toronto *Globe*, resigned his post and his Assistant-Editor, Stewart, Lyon, an experienced and able journalist, associated with the paper for nearly 30 years, was appointed to the position. Dr. Macdonald retained connection with *The Globe* so far as editorial writing was concerned but it was understood that he intended to devote most of his time to the continental Peace propaganda of which Messrs. Carnegie, Starr Jordan and Henry Ford were the best-known representatives.

Dec. 31.—A large number of newspaper men went on Active Service in 1915. Amongst them were the following:—

Lieut. G. M. Dingman	*Herald*	Stratford.
Lieut. C. Beresford Topp	*Mail*	Toronto.
Lieut. J. W. G. Clark	*Star*	Toronto.
Lieut. E. F. S. Mather	*Telegram*	Winnipeg.
Lieut. W. T. Willison	*News*	Toronto.
Lieut. Frank Phillips	*Free Press*	Ottawa.
Lieut. Gilbert Gates	*Free Press*	Ottawa.
Capt. John S. Lewis	*Star*	Montreal.
Sgt. Edward Norris	*Leader*	Regina.
Lieut. R. J. Burde	*News*	Port Alberni.
Lieut. W. Yorke Hardy	*Times*	St. Thomas.
Capt. S. D. Armour	*Province*	Vancouver.
Lieut. J. M. Scott	*Farmers' Advocate*	Winnipeg.
Lieut. C. Howell	*News*	Montreal.
Lieut.-Col. J. A. Cooper	*Courier*	Toronto.
Lieut. A. S. Smith	*Phoenix*	Saskatoon.
R. L. Brindley	*Sun*	Brandon.
C. D. B. Whitby	*Gazette*	Montreal.
Brig.-Gen. David Watson	*Chronicle*	Quebec.
James Cane	*World*	Toronto.

Some of the journals sent more than others—the Toronto *Star* on Oct. 20th having 27 former employees on active service; the Saskatoon *Phœnix* running this close with 21 from its staff including the Business Manager and his son; four members of the Montreal *Star* editorial staff went at the same time.

Sept. 11.—Six Canadian press representatives were invited by the War Office to visit the Front at this time—Thomas Campion, C.A.P., Britton B. Cooke, Toronto *Globe;* Roland Hill, Toronto *Star* and Montreal *Star;* John Kidman, Montreal *Gazette* and Toronto *Mail;* Douglas Robertson, Toronto *Telegram;* Walter Willison, Toronto *News.*

SUNDRY INCIDENTS AND FACTS

May 1.—A Cathedral of the Sacred Heart was inaugurated and blessed at Prince Albert, Sask., by Archbishops Langevin and Legal and Bishops Pascal and Mathieu.

Sept. 20.—The General Synod of the Church of England in Canada undertook the large task of "the adaptation, enrichment and revision of the Book of Common Prayer." They added "in Canada" to the Church's title and discussed the Athanasian Creed.

Dec. 31.—It was announced that the voting returns in the Presbyterian Churches for union or otherwise with Methodism were as follows—exclusive of 1,274 Pastoral charges in favour and 492 against:

	Sessions		Communicants		Adherents	
	For	Agst.	For	Agst.	For	Agst.
Maritime Provinces	1,231	667	16,558	12,028	8,735	6,786
Montreal and Ottawa	931	544	14,944	11,205	3,759	2,998
Toronto and Kingston	1,590	1,043	25,000	21,592	5,921	4,035
Hamilton and London	1,297	813	19,287	16,420	3,894	3,498
Manitoba	496	85	7,491	1,446	3,040	509
Saskatchewan	508	112	9,409	1,795	6,088	671
Alberta	313	135	4,686	2,368	2,625	668
British Columbia	328	169	4,799	2,291	1,998	686
Totals	6,694	3,668	102,224	69,145	36,050	19,851

Sept. 8.—The annual Convention of the Canadian Federation of Labour met at Montreal with 24 delegates present. Resolutions were passed (1) protesting against United States contractors securing contracts in Canada and refusing to employ Canadian Labour; (2) asking the Quebec Government for a 10-hour day in bakers' shops with adequate inspection of such places; (3) urging the British Cabinet not to entertain the idea of Conscription. C. G. Pepper of Montreal was re-elected president.

Sept. 22.—The Dominion Trades and Labour Congress met at Vancouver with J. C. Watters in the Chair. The following declaration appeared in the Executive Council's report and was adopted, after a heated discussion, by 104 to 29: "Under existing conditions it becomes the duty of the labour world to lend every assistance possible to the Allies of Great Britain and, for us in Canada, more especially, to the Empire of which we form a part, in a mighty endeavour to secure early and final victory for the cause of freedom and democracy." James Simpson of Toronto voted for the Resolution but talked against it. By a vote of 97 to 55 and after addresses from Hon. T. W. Crothers, Minister of Labour, and Hon. W. J. Bowser, it was decided not to ask for the repeal of the Industrial Disputes Investigation Act. Mr. Crothers said: "I would rather go out of office than repeal it. I regard it as a measure of great value to the public in general and working men particularly." The Immigration Committee's report favoured "the establishment of a special Department by the Imperial Government. to which would be added a representative of each of the Colonies with control of emigration from Britain, and exclusive authority to issue licenses to emigration agencies." Mr. Watters was re-elected President and A. Watchman, Vancouver, Vice-President.

DENOMINATIONAL APPOINTMENTS OF 1915.

Archbishop of Algoma and Metropolitan of Ontario	Rt. Rev. Dr. Geo. Thornloe	Sault Ste. Marie.
Moderator of the Presbyterian Assembly	Rev. Dr. M. Macgillivray	Kingston.
Dean of Columbia	Very Rev. Dr. C. de V. Schofield	Victoria.
Anglican Bishop of Ottawa	Rt. Rev. Dr. J. C. Roper	Victoria.
Chancellor of Qu'Appelle Diocese	A. L. Gordon	Regina.
Chairman, Congregational Union of Canada	Rev. G. D. Silcox	Toronto.
Vicar-General of Toronto	Mgr. M. D. Whelan	Toronto.
Anglican Bishop of Columbia	Ven. Augustine Scriven	Victoria.
President, Baptist Union of Ontario and Quebec	Rev. Dr. J. G. Brown	Toronto.
Archdeacon of Victoria	Rev. J. H. S. Sweet	Victoria.
Archbishop of St. Boniface	Mgr. A. Belleveau	Winnipeg.
Archbishop of Regina	Mgr. O. E. Mathieu, C.M.G.	Regina.
Bishop of Winnipeg	Mgr. A. A. Sinnott	Winnipeg.
Anglican Bishop of Kootenay	Rt. Rev. Dr. Alex. J. Doull	Victoria.
President *Emeritus*	Catholic Church Extension	Toronto.

PRESIDENTS OF LITERARY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETIES.

Royal Society of Canada	Prof. Alfred Baker	Toronto.
Ontario Historical Society	Clarence W. Warner	Napanee.
Wentworth Historical Society	J. H. Smith	Hamilton.
Canadian Women's Historical Society	Lady Sifton	Ottawa.
Natural Historical Society	Dr. M. L. Hersey	Montreal.
New Brunswick Historical Society	G. A. Henderson	St. John.
Antiquarian and Numismatic Society	W. D. Lighthall K.C.	Montreal.
Historic Landmarks Association	Pemberton Smith	Montreal.
Literary and Historical Society	Dr. J. M. Harper	Quebec.
Elgin Historical Scientific Institute	Dr. J. H. Coyne	St. Thomas.
London and Middlesex Historical Society	David Rogers	London.
Thunder Bay Historical Society	Peter McKellen	Fort William.

JUDICIAL APPOINTMENTS IN 1915.

Judge in Equity Supreme Court	Nova Scotia	Hon. J. J. Ritchie.
Chief Justice Supreme Court	Nova Scotia	Hon. Wallace Graham.
Junior Judge of County Court	Cariboo, B.C.	H. E. A. Robertson.
Chief Justice Superior Court	Quebec	Hon. Sir F. X. Lemieux.
Acting Chief Justice Superior Court	Quebec	Hon. John S. Archibald.
Puisne Judge Superior Court	Quebec	F. S. Maclennan, K.C.
County Court Judge	Leeds & Grenville	J. K. Dowsley, K.C.
Puisne Judge of Superior Court	Quebec	Gustave Lamothe, K.C.
Puisne Judge of Superior Court	Quebec	L. T. Marechal, K.C.
Puisne Judge of Court of King's Bench	Quebec	Hon. L. P. Pelletier, K.C.
Puisne Judge of the Superior Court	Nova Scotia	Robert E. Harris, K.C.
County Court Judge	St. John, N.B.	J. R. Armstrong, K.C.
County Court Judge	Bruce, Ont.	Alphonse B. Klein, K.C.
Junior County Court Judge	Bruce, Ont.	Alfred M. Greig.
District Court Judge	Medicine Hat, Alta.	G. W. Greene.
District Court Judge	Red Deer, Alta.	James J. Mahaffy.
Judge of the Supreme Court	Ontario	C. A. Masten, K.C.
District Court Judge	Calgary, Alberta	John L. Jennison, K.C.
Puisne Judge of Superior Court	Quebec	Michael F. Hackett, K.C.

Sept. 4.—The New York *Herald* had the following statement as to the 10 Canadian-built Submarines (which early in October were announced to have arrived at Gibraltar): "Operating under their own power, without refuelling or re-victualling and without the slightest mishap, ten Submarines, designed by American naval architects and built by American artisans, have crossed the Atlantic Ocean. In just five months from the time that Charles M. Schwab of the Bethlehem Steel Co., signed a contract for the submarines with the British Government, they were turned over to British crews at the Vickers-Maxim yards in Montreal, where they were built, jointly, by the Bethlehem Steel Co. and the Electric Boat Co."

Dec. 31.—Imperial Honours conferred upon Canadians in 1915 included the following:—

Baronet	Sir Gilbert Parker, M.P.		Author and Politician.
K.C.M.G.	Lieut.-Col. J. S. Hendrie, C.V.O.		Lieut.-Governor of Ontario.
K.C.M.G.	Wm. Peterson, LL.D., C.M.G.		Principal of McGill University.
C.M.G.	Rev. Dr. Daniel M. Gordon		Principal of Queen's University.
C.M.G.	Com'r R. M. T. Stephens		Naval Service, Ottawa.
Knight	Herbert B. Ames, M.P.		Hon. Sec. Canadian Patriotic Fund.
Knight	Henry L. Drayton		Chairman Railway Board of Canada.
Knight	John Craig Eaton		Financier and Merchant, Toronto.
Knight	Chas. F. Fraser, LL.D.		Supt. of the School for Blind, Halifax.
Baronet	Hamar Greenwood, M.P.		Canadian Politician in England.
Knight	Herbert S. Holt		President Royal Bank of Canada.
Knight	Hon. Francois X. Lemieux		Chief Justice of Quebec.
Knight	Capt. Clive Phillipps-Woolley		Chairman Navy League of B. C.
Knight	Wm. Price		Quebec Financier.
I.S.O.	Francis H. Gisborne		Parliamentary Counsel, Ottawa.
I.S.O.	Capt. Richard B. Deane		Lately Sup't Mounted Police.
Lady of Grace: St. John of Jerusalem	Mme. J. R. Thibaudeau		Quebec.
"	Mary, Lady Pellatt		Toronto.
"	Lady Strathcona		London.

In this connection Prof. J. C. McLennan, Toronto University, was elected an F.R.S.; Frank Darling, Toronto, received the Gold Medal of the Royal Institute of British Architects and Prof. W. G. Miller the Gold Medal of the Institute of Mining.

CANADIAN BOOKS AND BOOK REVIEWS

The Chronicles of Canada in 32 volumes. Edited by GEORGE M. WRONG and H. H. LANGTON. Published by Glasgow, Brook & Co., Toronto.

This work commenced publication in 1914, continued in 1915 with 10 volumes issued, and was to be completed in 1916. Robert Glasgow, who combined literary taste with business capacity, had much to do with the clarity of conception and policy in these books and with their harmonious setting. They were unequal in merit but all were interesting in matter and attractive in form and, as a whole, they rendered national service in the spread of popular knowledge regarding Canadian history. The 1915 volumes were as follows:—

The Founder of New France	A Chronicle of Champlain	Charles W. Colby.
The Great Fortress	A Chronicle of Louisburg	William Wood.
The War with the United States	A Chronicle of 1812	William Wood.
The War Chief of the Ottawas	A Chronicle of the Pontiac War	T. G. Marquis.
Tecumseh	A Chronicle of the Last Great Leader of His People	Ethel T. Raymond.
The Red River Colony	A Chronicle of the Beginnings of Manitoba	Louis Aubrey Wood.
Pioneers of the Pacific Coast	A Chronicle of Sea-Rovers and Fur-Hunters	Agnes C. Laut.
The Family Compact	A Chronicle of the Rebellion in Upper Canada	W. Stewart Wallace.
The Tribune of Nova Scotia	A Chronicle of Joseph Howe	William L. Grant.
The Day of Sir John Macdonald	A Chronicle of the First Prime Minister of the Dominion	Sir Joseph Pope.

The Law of the Canadian Constitution. By HON. W. H. P. CLEMENT, Toronto: The Carswell Co., Ltd.

A most valuable book now in its 3rd Edition but recast and rewritten. It deals with the Imperial connection, authority and power; the Colonial position in its mingled strength and weakness and obvious dependence; the Federal principle in its intent, policy and application; the myriad questions associated with self-government and Empire—a nation in a circle of nations.

War Thoughts of an Optimist. By BENJAMIN APTHORP GOULD. London and Toronto: J. M. Dent & Sons, Ltd.

Mr. Gould is a convinced, enthusiastic believer in the Allied cause—not the cause of England or England's empire but the cause of liberty, of world-freedom. He would like the United States to share in the struggle; he resents what appears to him as the supine attitude of President Wilson—"the absolute denial of his soul of a nation;" he believes that his country should be willing to aid in proving that Belgium is "a nation, not a road." A graduate of Harvard and now a resident of Canada, of old New England stock and modern manufacturing life, he understands, as few Americans have understood, the complex character of Colonial loyalty. "Democracy is a sytem of thought even more than a system of government." Loyalty, he describes as "the bye-product of freedom." This is a book of detached thoughts but of coherent conviction; it is a volume of loose form but striking phrase and vigorous sentiment.

Democracy and the Nations: A Canadian View. By J. A. MACDONALD, LL.D. Toronto: S. B. Gundy.

A book which embodies a man. Dr. Macdonald claims in his Foreword that its purpose is to "release ideas rather than to frame an argument." The ideas are peremptory in presentation and autocratic in the absolute assuredness of assertion; yet they completely cover the ground of what many on this Continent and in Britain conceive to be Democracy. The writer never hesitates in a statement, seldom or never qualifies an assertion, and presents his conclusions as the final word on the subject. This makes picturesque writing easy and the book contains much eloquent treatment of subjects dealt with in a style which would grace a platform—and no doubt has done so. To Dr.

Macdonald Canadian nationality is something akin to Britain and akin to the United States; as to which it touches most closely in his opinion would be a problem. American democracy is to him something so great and god-like that he forgets its faults and lives largely in the imagined ideals of a Washington or Lincoln. "All over this Continent the fires have been kindled that shall never go out; the flags are afloat that shall never be furled; the flags of truth and the flags of liberty." It is an interesting volume though the value of its historical background is problematical.

The Life of Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal, G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O. BECKLES WILLSON. London and Toronto: Cassell & Co., Ltd.

This large, handsome, well-illustrated volume appears with the stamp of family approval and the aid of family papers; it contains much treasure-trove in the way of historical data and documents; it deals with fascinating periods and conditions and incidents in Canadian and Empire annals. Mr. Willson, upon the whole, has hanled his subject well—perhaps the most interesting portion being that which covers pioneer conditions in the North-west, the days of the lumber and fur-trapper, the stirring records of the Hudson's Bay Co., the stormy period of the first Riel Rebellion. Much of the narrative is necessarily historical in character as Lord Strathcona's career was bound up with some of the greatest events and elements in the making of Canada; a later portion treats of that of the C.P.R., the Manitoba School question, the relations of Canada with Great Britain, the South African War, the evolution of such Empire problems as those of protective and preferential duties. The personal element of a great man's life is always difficult to handle and particularly so within a short time of his death. If it had been found possible more consideration of the extraordniary personality of the man, his vivid, rugged vitality, would have added to the attractiveness of Mr. Willson's pages.

The Hudson Bay Road (1498-1915). By A. H. DE TREMAUDAN. London and Toronto: J. M. Dent & Sons.

This work is by a new author who possesses abounding confidence in the great West and a personal knowledge derived from residence and local study; whose enthusiasm for The Pas and the region of New Manitoba, in which he lived, is well-known in that Province. Much of the first part of the book deals with the history of Manitoba, the trails of the pioneers, the paths or roads from Red River to Hudson's Bay; it is a panorama of development which passes before the eye of the reader from early days of fur-trade to the time when the steam-whistle was heard in the land and the wilderness was being replaced by vast fields of wheat. The genesis, objects and value of the Hudson Bay Railway; the labours of those who worked for it and the successes of those who won it; the resources and riches of the country through which it was to run and the prospects of revenue and return from the completed Railway, are all treated at length. M. De Trémaudan has produced a valuable book containing a wealth of information, and his journalistic experience has enabled him to make it an interesting one. The illustrations are numerous and excellent.

My Canada. By ELINOR MARSDEN ELIOT. Toronto: Hodder & Stoughton.

A combination of comments, anecdotes, stories, incidents, of Western Life, told by a young woman from England who has made her home in Winnipeg. That she is observant every page is a proof, that she can be critical is obvious, but the criticism is courteous and the comments kindly. As to the country—"optimism is more contagious than measles" and Miss Eliot (though the name is apparently assumed) was clearly infected. The volume is a mixture of fact and fiction but the mixture is attractively done and the book well worth reading.

Brown Waters and Other Sketches. By W. H. BLAKE. Toronto: The Macmillan Co. of Canada, Ltd.

A book rather hard to diagnose but to anyone interested in nature, fond of fishing and out-door life, not hard to read. Fish and fishing, tent and

rifles, rivers and roads, hills and valleys, woods and plains pass in a succession of chatty chapters. "Mist-wreathed lakes with the white throat piercing the dawn; or dark under the noon-day breeze; or flaring to the Western sky; the many-noted murmur of water running swiftly over little stones; dim thunder of rapids, swelling and dying; sweet breath of a clean and wholesome world." Mr. Blake is a real lover of animal life; every page proves he is a sportsman.

Pioneer Life Among the Loyalists in Upper Canada. By W. S. HERRINGTON, K.C., Toronto: Macmillan & Co.

A small and unpretentious volume, but Mr. Herrington has made a special study of this subject and he brings out much of the simple life of a period when ladies lived in log-cabins and men from the mansions of the Thirteen Colonies took up the labours and privation of pioneer life—content if they could have the flag of England floating over their crude buildings and sing *God Save the King* after their evening meal. The contents and character of these early log-homesteads, the struggles with the wilderness of trees around them, the difficulties of road-making, the early needs for a physician and the experiences of the settlers in discovering and applying domestic remedies, the teachers and preachers of the backwoods, are all indicated in a light and sketchy way.

Heaton's Annual. Edited by ERNEST HEATON. Toronto: Heaton's Agency.

The 12th Edition of this book contains a section aptly entitled "Where to Find it." This is practically an index to the more important Standard publications relating to Canada. As in previous years the Annual contains official, bank, insurance, and legal Directories, Postal information, Cable rates, the complete Customs Tariff revised to date; a shipper's guide, a list of registry offices for deeds, chattel-mortgages, etc.; descriptions of towns in Canada, Exchange and Miscellaneous Tables.

Biography of Lord Strathcona. By REV. J. W. PEDLEY, B.A., Toronto: J. L. Nichols Co., Ltd.

In his introduction to this volume Sir John Willison makes a casual reference to the personal side of the C. P. R. struggle in the days when that great project trembled in the balance. It was a time when men like Angus and Stephen and Donald Smith staked their all—and won; there were periods in the storm which only the strongest and most rugged of men could have weathered; like Mr. Preston in his bitter attack upon Lord Strathcona and Beckles Willson in his larger record of that career, Mr. Pedley only touches the fringe of this fascinating side of a splendid life. His book has a light, attractive touch and is the kind which appeals to the young man who wants to know the salient outstanding facts in the life of Canada's great Scotchman.

The Canadian Commonwealth. By AGNES C. LAUT. Indianapolis: The Bobbs-Merrill Co. In *Problems of the Nations* Series.

Miss Laut in all her books has shown remarkable facility of expression with a style full of imagery and sometimes of eloquence. She is usually interesting and instructive, even if rhetoric occasionally runs ahead of reason. In this volume Canadian problems—past, present and future—are dealt with in characteristic style. There often is an assuredness about Miss Laut's conclusions that the deeper bases of history hardly warrant; there are positive assertions such as a declaration that the Rebellion of 1885 compelled the Government to complete the C.P.R. in order to carry troops and thus saved every Bank in Canada from collapse, which facts do not bear out; there are such *outré* political references as the bracketting of Gladstone and Labouchere as "great Imperial statesmen!" Yet the book is clever, is worth reading and will give much useful information to the American reader.. It is an amusing commentary on Miss Laut's chapter dealing with the Americanization of Canada that her own style is American, her buoyancy of thought, her fertility of ideas, her readiness to express an opinion upon any and all subjects, are typically American.

Nelson's History of the War. By JOHN BUCHAN. Toronto, London, Edinburgh, Dublin and New York: Thos. Nelson & Sons.

Nine volumes of this excellent work were issued up to the close of 1915. The world and the War are covered in a detailed narrative which is coherent in description and sustained in style. The Armies and Navies, the Nations engaged, and the theatres of conflict are treated; Mons and Tannenburg, the Marne and the Aisne are passed in review; the Bight of Helegoland and the Falkland Island Battle are described; the fall of Antwerp is analyzed, the campaigns around Warsaw reviewed, the struggles in Africa and preliminaries in Egypt dealt with; Serbia and Mesopotamia, Gallipoli and the French-Belgian trenches are described; the Italian advance upon Trieste, the great Russian retreat, the American situation and the Lusitania affair, all are recorded. Especially interesting is the study of the Battle of St. Julien and the tributes paid to Canadian valour.

The Battle Glory of Canada. By A. B. TUCKER. Toronto, London, New York and Melbourne: Cassell & Co., Ltd.

This volume is a story as its Forward says—not a history. A large number of interesting newspaper incidents, various narratives of the personal kind, details which necessarily would be omitted in a more pretentious record, are given space. There is a whole-hearted admiration for Canadian character and action which makes the reader forgive defects and forget omissions. The volume really is a sort of hand-book of miscellaneous information as to the Battle of Yprés and the 1st Canadian Contingent.

Poems; By ALFRED GORDON, Toronto; The Musson Book Company.

Mr. Gordon has made his home in Montreal and most of the verses in this handsomely published volume have appeared in Canadian magazines and journals. His poetry deals with large themes, the thought and action of the present time. with the teeming issues of the vast world-war. Here and there it touches the fringe of lighter hopes and fears.

Moonbeams from the Larger Lunacy. By STEPHEN LEACOCK, Toronto. S. B. Gundy.

This is another characteristic work of an author who has become known for a humour which is original, amusing and yet pointed in its application to existing conditions of error and ignorance, to varied futilities of thought and action. The chapters are republished from current magazines and they deal with current incidents and interests.

In Pastures Green. By PETER MCARTHUR, London and Toronto; J. M. Dent & Sons, Ltd.

Mr. McArthur is a natural humourist; he also is a clear-headed writer on serious topics; he is, besides, a real farmer with evidences in this book of practical knowledge and of the wisdom which comes from experience. His basic theory it that "back to the land" can be made to mean comfort, health, and bountiful supplies of necessaries. "The expenditure of less than $50.00 would provide us with supplies of flour, sugar, tea, salt, and other necessaries that would enable us to live in comfort for a year, even if we were entirely cut off from the rest of the world." In a humorous vein, Mr. McArthur describes himself as a farmer who took things easily—working on the farm or writing to the newspapers as he felt inclined.

HISTORY, POLITICS AND BIOGRAPHY

Forty Years in Canada	Maj.-Gen. S. B. Steele, C.B.	Toronto:	McClelland.
Democracy and the Nations	J. A. Macdonald, LL.D.	Toronto:	Oxford Press.
Life of Sir Sandford Fleming	Lawrence J. Burpee	Toronto:	Oxford Press.
Pioneer Life Amongst the Loyalists of Upper Canada	W. S. Herrington	Toronto:	Macmillan.
Fields of Fame in England and Scotland	J. E. Wetherell	Toronto:	Macmillan.
Studies in Tudor History	Prof. W. P. M. Kennedy.	London:	Constable.
Canadian Essays and Addresses.	Sir William Peterson, C.M.G.	London:	Longman's.
In Times Like These	Nellie L. McClung	Toronto:	McLeod & Allen.
The Life of Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal	Beckles Willson	Toronto:	Cassell.

The True Makers of History	Robert Sellar	Huntingdon:	*Gleaner.*
Recollections and Records of Toronto of Old	W. H. Pearson	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
History of Montreal, Vol. 1.	Dr. W. H. Atherton	Montreal:	J. S. Clarke.
The Call to Arms: Montreal's Roll of Honour	(Ed.) B. K. Sandwell	Montreal:	Southam Press.
Political Reminiscences of Sir Charles Tupper	W. A. Harkin	Toronto:	Copp-Clark.
The Canadian North-West: Its Early Development and Legislative Record II.	(Ed.) Prof. E. H. Oliver	Ottawa:	Government Printer.
Fifth Census of Canada	Volume V.	Ottawa:	King's Printer.
Ottawa Canadian Club Speeches	(Ed.) F. A. Acland	Ottawa:	Rolla.
Addresses Before Canadian Club, Montreal	(Ed.) J. A. Dale	Montreal:	Privately Printed.
Proceedings of Canadian Club, Toronto	(Ed.) F. D. L. Smith	Toronto:	Warwick-Rutter.
Ontario Historical Society	Annual Report	Toronto:	Government Printer.
The *Arctic* Expedition of 1910.	Report of J. E. Bernier	Ottawa:	Government Printer.
In Times Like These	Addresses by Nellie L. McClung	Toronto:	McLeod & Allen.
The Canadian Commonwealth.	Agnes C. Laut	Toronto:	McLeod & Allen.
The Rise in Prices and the Cost of Living in Canada	(Ed.) R. H. Coats, F.S.S.	Ottawa:	King's Printer.
Canada and the British West Indies	Watson Griffin	Ottawa:	King's Printer.
The Hudson Bay Road	A. H. de Tremandan	Toronto:	J. M. Dent.
The Chronicles of Canada	Ten Volumes in 1915	Toronto:	Glasgow-Brook.
French Canada and the St. Lawrence	J. Castell Hopkins, F.S.S., F.R.G.S.	London:	Duckworth.
With the First Canadian Contingent	(Ed.) Miss Mary Plummer	Toronto:	Hodder.
Lord Selkirk's Work in Canada.	Prof. Chester Martin, B.A.	Toronto:	Oxford Press.
History of Saskatchewan and the Old North-West	Norman F. Black, PH.D.	Regina:	North-West Historical Co.
Münsterberg and Militarism Checked	Rev. C. W. Squires, B.D.	London:	Hodder.
How France Lost Canada	W. Frank Hatheway	London:	Hodder.
Commission of Conservation, Canada	6th Annual Report	Toronto:	Bryant Press.

FICTION AND NOVELS

In Pastures Green	Peter McArthur	Toronto:	J. M. Dent.
Goosequill: As Others See Us.	Anonymous	Toronto:	Macmillan.
The Hand of Peril	Arthur Stringer	Toronto:	Macmillan.
Finding His Balance	Jack Preston	Toronto:	Stevenson.
Jean Baptiste	J. E. Le Rossignol	Toronto:	Dent.
The Drummer	J. P. Buschlen	Toronto:	Ansell.
The Prairie Wife	Arthur Stringer	Indianapolis:	Bobbs-Merrill.
A Soul on Fire	Frances Fenwick Williams.	Toronto:	S. B. Gundy.
Anne of the Island	L. M. Montgomery	Boston:	Page.
The Money Master	Sir Gilbert Parker	Toronto:	Copp-Clark.
The Call of the East	Thurlow Fraser	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
The Pretender	R. W. Service	New York:	Dodd-Mead.
If Any Man Sin	H. A. Cody	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Kasba	George M. Ray	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
The Glory and the Dream	Anna Preston	Toronto:	Oxford Press.
A Soldier of the King	Helen Stirling	Toronto:	Oxford Press.
A Soul on Fire	Francis F. Williams	Toronto:	Oxford Press.

POEMS

Drawn Shutters	Beatrice Redpath	Toronto:	Oxford Press.
Little Heart	Marjorie Pickthall	Toronto:	Oxford Press.
War Lyrics from British Columbia	Ernest McGaffey	Victoria:	Red Cross Society.
Laurentian Lyrics	A. S. Bourinot	Toronto:	Copp-Clark.
Open Water	Arthur Stringer	London:	Lane.
Promotion Ballads	H. M. Nelson	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Gleams of Sunshine	Rev. J. H. Chant	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
The Poetical Works of Wm. Henry Drummond	Introduction by Louis Fréchette	London:	Putnam.
Sandpipers and Other Poems.	Helen M. Merrill	Toronto:	Privately Printed.

PAMPHLETS AND MONOGRAPHS

Who Caused the War?	Prof. Edward Kylie	Toronto:	Oxford Press.
The War Spirit of Germany	Prof. G. M. Wrong	Toronto:	Oxford Press.
The War and the Jew	Rev. S. S. Rohold	Toronto:	Macmillan.
The German Tragedy	Dr. R. A. Falconer, C.M.G.	Toronto:	University Press.
German and British Politics	Prof. J. Cappon	Kingston:	Queen's
Some Historical Reflections Relating to the War	Sir Clifford Sifton	Ottawa:	Woman's Historical Society.
The Story of the Hurons	E. J. Hathaway	Toronto:	Ontario Historical Society.
Devaut Le Grand Jury des Nations	Ulric Barthe	Quebec:	Privately printed.
The National Domain in Canada.	Prof. F. D. Adams, Ph.D.	Ottawa:	Lowe-Martin.
Phosphate of Lime in the Rocky Mountains	F. D. Adams, W. J. Dick.	Ottawa:	Ott. Ptg. Co.
A Policy for Canada	C. A. Magrath O. F. Hamilton	Ottawa.	Privately Printed.
Letters from the Front	3 Phamphlets	Toronto:	C.B. of Commerce.
A Short Record of the I.O.D.E. in British Columbia	Mrs. B. M. Hasell	Victoria:	Colonist.
La Question Scolaire	J. U. Vincent, B.A., K.C.	Ottawa:	Privately Printed.
International Problems and Public Service	Hon. J. A. Tawnay C. A. Magrath	Ottawa:	Canadian Club.
Rush-Bagot Agreement	E. H. Scammell	Ottawa:	Privately Printed.

LEGAL, RELIGIOUS AND MISCELLANEOUS

Remedies of Venders and Purchasers of Real Estate (2nd Ed.)	C. C. McCaul, B.A., K.C.	Toronto:	Carswell.
The Judicature Act of Ontario (4th Ed.)	G. S. Holmsted, K.C.	Toronto:	Carswell.
The Criminal Code of Canada (4th Ed.)	J. Crankshaw, Jr., K.C.	Toronto:	Carswell.
Daly's Canadian Criminal Procedure (2nd Ed.)	Geo. Patterson, K.C.	Toronto:	Carswell.
Australian Byways	Norman Duncan	NewYork:	Harper.
As Others See Us: Being the Diary of a Canadian Debutante	Anonymous	London:	Macmillan.
World-Power: or The Empire of Christ	Rev. John MacNeill, B.A.	Toronto:	McClelland.
Brown Waters	W. H. Blake	Toronto:	Macmillan.
Of Walks and Touring Walks	Arnold Haultain	London:	Werner Laurie.
The House-Fly	C. Gordon Hewitt, D.SC.	Toronto:	Dent.
Revelations of the War	Rev. T. T. Shields	Toronto:	Standard Co.
The Canadian Alps	Lawrence J. Burpee	Toronto:	Bell.
The World Problem and the Divine Solution	Rev. G. S. Eby. D.D.	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
The Anacreonta	Judson F. Davidson	Toronto:	Dent.
The Canadian Iron and Steel Industry	W. J. A. Donald	Boston:	Houghton-Mifflin.
Syllabus of Infantry Training.	Lieut.-Col. A. W. Hay.. Capt. H. J. Horan	Toronto:	McClelland.
The Mountain Wild Flowers of America	Mrs. Julia W. Henshaw	Toronto:	McClelland.
Moonbeams from the Larger Lunacy	Prof. Stephen Leacock	Toronto:	Oxford Press.
Brown Waters and Other Sketches	W. H. Black	Toronto:	Macmillan.
The Problems of Knowledge	D. C. MacIntosh	Toronto:	Macmillan.
Rules and Practice Upon Bills of Divorce	R. V. Sinclair, K.C.	Toronto:	Carswell.
Grace and Power	W. H. Griffiths-Thomas	Toronto:	Revell.

REFERENCE

The Canadian Annual Review of Public Affairs	J. Castell Hopkins, F.S.S., F.R.G.S.	Toronto:	Annual Review.
Heaton's Annual	(Ed.) Ernest Heaton, B.A.	Toronto:	Heaton's Agency.
The Canadian Almanac	(Ed.) Arnold W. Thomas.	Toronto:	Copp-Clark.
Monetary Times Annual	(Ed.) Fred. W. Field	Toronto:	*Monetary Times.*
Canadian Woman's Annual	(Ed.) Emily P. Weaver.	Toronto:	McClelland.
The Dominion Law Index (3rd Ed.)	Harris H. Bligh, K.C., D.C.L.	Toronto:	Carswell.
Statistical Year-Book of Quebec.	(Ed.) G. E. Marquis	Quebec:	Provincial Secretary.
Canadian Newspaper Directory.	(Ed.) A. McKim	Montreal:	McKim.
The Anglo-Canadian Year-Book.	(Ed.) Keith Morris	London:	Stevens.
Canada Year-Book	(Ed.) Ernest H. Godfrey.	Ottawa:	King's Printer.
Imperial Year-Book	(Ed.) A. G. Southall	Montreal:	Lovell.
The Canadian Municipal Record.	(Ed.) J. R. Bartholomew	NewYork:	F. E. Fitch.
The Methodist Year Book		Toronto:	Briggs.

CANADIAN OBITUARY, 1915

Name	Particulars	Place of Death	Date
Abbott, C.E., Harry Braithwaite	1st General Superintendent of C. P. R. in British Columbia	Vancouver	Sept. 14
Alexander, Richard Hancock	Ex-President, Board of Trade; Ex-Commodore, R. V. Y. C.	Vancouver	Jan. 29
Ardagh, John Anderson	County Judge of Simcoe	Barrie	Jan. 26
Armstrong, D.D., Ph.D., Very Rev. William Dunwoodie	Ex-Moderator Presbyterian Church in Canada	Ottawa	Jan. 18
Arnaud, Elias de Brabazon	Canadian Trade Commissioner	Bristol	Dec. 26
Babbitt, I.S.O., George Malon	Deputy-Receiver-General of New Brunswick	Fredericton	Apr. 10
Bain, ex-M.P., Hon. Thomas	Speaker, House of Commons, 1899-1900	Dundas	Jan. 18
Barker, M.A., D.C.L., K.C., ex-M.P., Sir Frederic Eustache	Chief Justice of New Brunswick, 1908-13	St. John	Dec. 15
Barker, P.C., M.P., Hon. Samuel	Well-known Politician	Hamilton	June 26
Barrett, William	Senior County Court Judge of Bruce	Walkerton	Jan. 28
Baylis, D.D., Rev. Canon James Gilbert		Montreal	June 21
Beardmore, William Dowker	Toronto Manufacturer and business man	Toronto	May 23
Beaubien, ex-M.L.A., ex-M.P., Hon. Louis	Speaker of the Quebec Legislature, 1871-8; Quebec Commissioner of Agriculture, 1892-7	Outremont	July 19
Beaudin, K.C., B.C.L., Hon. Simeon	Judge of the Superior Court	Montreal	June 3
Belyea, B.A., K.C., James Austin		St. John	Dec. 28
Benson, K.C., Thomas Moore	Ex-County Court Judge of Northumberland and Durham	Port Hope	Dec. 15
Berthiaume, M.L.C., Hon. Tréffle	President of *La Presse*	Montreal	Jan. 2
Bishop, D.D., Rev. George John	Superintendent, Deaconess Training School	Toronto	June 7
Borren, ex-M.P., Edward Barnes		Toronto	Apr. 23
Boucherville, K.C.M.G., M.D., Hon. Sir Charles Eugene Boucherde	Senator of Canada; Twice Premier of Quebec	Montreal	Sept. 11
Bourke, Edwin	Manitoba Pioneer and Member of 1st and 2nd Legislatures.	Santa Monica, Cal.	Mar. 18
Bowie, Robert	Ex-Mayor of Brockville	Brockville	Aug. 13
Brock, Jeffrey Hall	Managing-Director, Great West Life Assurance Co.	Winnipeg	Mar. 27
Brown, ex-M.L.A., William M.	British Columbia Pioneer; ex-Mayor of Revelstoke	Medford, Ore.	Dec. 23
Bryden, ex-M.L.A., John	British Columbia Pioneer	Esquimalt	Mar. 27
Buchanan, William Wallace	Secretary, Social Service Council of Manitoba	Winnipeg	Apr. 4
Buckingham, William	Canadian Journalist and Author; one-time Deputy Minister of the Interior	Stratford	June 11
Cade, D.D., Rev. Robert	Well-known Methodist Minister	Toronto	Mar. 22
Callaghan, Rev. Martin	Popular Irish Priest	Montreal	June 10
Cameron, Mrs. John Hillyard (Mallett)	Widow of a Canadian Politician	Toronto	June 24
Canning, Rev. Hugh John	Rector, Our Lady of Lourdes	Toronto	May 20
Chadwick, Robert Barton	Lately Superintendent for Neglected Children	Edmonton	June 25
Chapman, D.D., Rev. Douglas	Ex-President, New Brunswick Methodist Conference	Amherst	Dec. 3
Clarke, Alfred Russell	Well-known Manufacturer	England	June 20
Clinch, Charles William	Ex-Manager, Molsons Bank	Toronto	July 10
Codd, Mrs. Sara Winnifred (Nelson)	Western Singer and Musician	Regina	Nov. 17
Cole, ex-M.L.A., Lieut.-Col. William Howard	President, Brockville Historical Society	Brockville	Dec. 13
Coleman (Kit) Kathleen Blake	Notable Canadian Journalist	Hamilton	May 16
Collins, Thomas Baxter	Past Grand Master L.O.L. Ontario East	Millbrook	Oct. 11

Name	Particulars	Place of Death	Date
Comeault, Napoleon	Manitoba French-Canadian Politician	Morris	Mar. 8
Cooper, James	Well-known Toronto Manufacturer	Boston, England.	Oct. 8
Corbett, M.L.C., Hon. John Edward		Bouche, N.S.	July 5
Cowan, John	President, Ont. Malleable Iron Co. & Western Bank of Canada	Oshawa	Apr. 8
Creelman, James	"American" War Correspondent and Journalist	Berlin	Feb. 12
Cross, K.C., Alexander Selkirk	A Leader of the Bar	Montreal	Dec. 29
Culverwell, John Alexander.	Prominent Engineer	Toronto	Apr. 2
Cunningham, James	Manitoba Pioneer and Member of 1st Legislature	Somerset	Apr. 26
Currie, B.A., D.D., Rev. Walter Thomas	Canadian Missionary in Africa.	Victoria	Apr. 7
Davidson, Lady	Wife of Sir C. P. Davidson	Montreal	Apr. 17
Denison, Edwin Oliver	Founder and Mayor of Minnedosa	Winnipeg	Oct. 10
Dibblee, ex-M.L.A., John Thomas Allen	One-time Mayor of Woodstock, N.B.	Woodstock	Jan. 31
Dickson, D.D., Rev. James A.R.	35 Years Pastor of Central Presbyterian Church	Galt	Jan. 10
Dixon, Lieut.-Col. Henry George Smith	Ex-C.O., Three Rivers Battalion	Westmount	July 2
Douglas, B.A., George Benjamin	County Judge of Haldimand	Dunnville	Feb. 4
Downie, B.D., Rev. Canon John		Port Stanley	Mar. 27
Drury, ex-M.P., Richard Low	Prominent Liberal Politician	Victoria	Sept. 4
Du Vernet, K.C., Ernest Edward Arthur	Well-known Barrister	Toronto	May 31
Fagan, B.A., M.D., Charles Joseph	27 Years M. H. O. of British Columbia	Victoria	Feb. 10
Fitzgibbon, Mary Agnes	President, Women's Historical Society	Toronto	May 17
Fleming, K.C.M.G., C.B., LL.D., Sir Sandford	Chancellor of Queen's University, Kingston	Halifax	July 22
Foster, Samuel Willard	Prominent Railway Builder and organizer in Quebec	Knowlton	May 30
Gagnon, D. Litt., F.R.S.C., Ernest	Professor of Music, Laval Normal School; Secretary, Quebec Dept. of Agriculture.	Quebec	Sept. 15
Gigault, ex-M.P., Georges Auguste	Deputy Minister of Agriculture for Quebec	Quebec	Apr. 25
Gervais, K.C., ex-M.P., Hon. Honoré Hippolyte Achille.	Judge of the Court of King's Bench	Montreal	Aug. 8
Gilray, D.D., Rev. Alexander.	40 Years Pastor of College Street Presbyterian Church.	Toronto	Mar. 31
Gould, ex-M.L.A., Isaac James	Ontario Politician	Uxbridge	June 6
Grant, ex-M.P., George Davidson	Canadian Politician	Orillia	Mar. 17
Greaves, Joseph Blackburn.	British Columbia Pioneer	Victoria	June 13
Green, Frederick William	Hon. Secretary, Saskatchewan Grain Growers' Association	Montreal	July 13
Gregg, Thomas Anderson	Well-known Canadian Journalist	Alloona, Mich.	Apr. 2
Guthrie, K.C., ex-M.P., Donald	50 Years Solicitor for Guelph and County of Wellington	Guelph	Oct. 31
Hague, George	General Manager, Merchants Bank of Canada, 1877-1902.	Montreal	Aug. 26
Harrison, William Henry	Ex-Mayor of Brockville	Brockville	June 23
Haslam, Elliott	Toronto Musician	Toronto	Nov. 24
Henderson, Joseph Robson.	President, Brandram-Henderson, Ltd.	Montreal	Aug. 1
Herchmer, Colonel Lawrence William	Commandant, R. N. W. M. Police, 1866-1900	Vancouver	Feb. 17
Hesson, ex-M.P., Samuel Rollin	Ex-Mayor of Stratford	Stratford	Nov. 19
Hewitt, Frederick	Toronto Journalist	Toronto	Nov. 7
Higgins, Capt. Alexander Rupert	Manitoba Pioneer	Winnipeg	Nov. 23
Holt, John Henderson	President, Holt, Renfrew & Co.	Quebec	July 26
How, Frances Esther	Well-known Educationalist	Toronto	Sept. 22
Howey, John Alexander	Western Live-stock Pioneer	Brandon	Mar. 11
Huber, Allan	One-time Mayor of Berlin	Berlin	Oct. 3
Hughes, David John	50 Years County Judge of Elgin	St. Thomas	Apr. 14
Humberstone, Simon Thomas	Ex-Reeve of York Township	Newtonbrook	Mar. 28
Hunt, Charles Brewer	Ex-President, Board of Trade	London	Oct. 11
Irwin, Francis	Treasurer of Orangeville	Orangeville	Nov. 21

Name	Particulars	Place of Death	Date
Jackson, D.D., Rev. William	Leading Methodist Minister	Quebec	July 24
Jackson, Lieut.-Col. William Hayes	Well-known Militiaman and Veteran of Fenian Raid and N. W. Rebellion	Brockville	Jan. 25
Johnson, Lieut.-Col. Lacey	General Welfare Agent, C. P. R.	Montreal	Apr. 18
Johnston, Adam	Junior County Court Judge of Prescott and Russell	Vankleek	Oct. 29
Jones, Rev. Canon Henry Septimus	Well-known Clergyman	Toronto	Jan. 25
Keefer, C.E., C.M.G., LL.D., F.R.S.C., Thomas Coltrin	Eminent Canadian Engineer	Ottawa	Jan. 7
Knox, John	Treasurer, Dominion Power Co., Ltd.	Hamilton	Aug. 31
Kohler, ex-M.L.A., Christopher	Haldimand County Politician	Buffalo	Mar. 10
Laird, Alexander	General Manager, Canadian Bank of Commerce, 1907-15.	Toronto	Nov. 29
Langevin, O.M.I., D.D., Mgr. Louis Philippe Adelard	20 Years Archbishop of St. Boniface	Montreal	June 16
Langmuir, John Woodburn	Vice-President, Toronto General Trusts Corporation	Toronto	May 13
Larose, Ludger	Well-known Artist	Montreal	Nov. 13
Lavallee, K.C., Oscar	Politician and Barrister	Montreal	Dec. 28
Lee, ex-M.L.A., John	Ex-Warden of Kent County	Highgate	Jan. 16
Lemay, René Pamphile	Ex-President, Dominion Association of Architects	Quebec	June 27
Loscombe, K.C., Robert Russell		Bowmanville	Oct. 7
Lewis, K.C., D.C.L., John Travers	Chancellor of the Diocese of Ottawa	Ottawa	Apr. 12
Lorrain, B.Sc. D.D., Rt. Rev. Narcisse Zepherin	R. C. Bishop of Pembroke	Pembroke	Dec. 19
MacArthur, M.D., James	President, Ontario Medical Council	London	May 24
Macaulay, Robertson	President, Sun Life Assurance Co.	Montreal	Sept. 27
MacVannel, Prof. John Angus	Toronto University	St. Mary's	Nov. 10
MacKay, M.D., Hon. William	Senator of Canada	Reserve, N.S.	Nov. 8
Maclennan, K.C., B.A., LL.D., Hon. James	Ex-Justice of the Supreme Court of Canada	Toronto	June 10
MacLennan, M.A., K.C., Donald Ban	Well-known Lawyer	Cornwall	Oct. 8
Macpherson, ex-M.L.A., David Murdoch	Glengarry Farmer and Politician	Lancaster	Feb. 4
Martin, ex-M.P., Alex. Munro	Western Politician	Regina	Dec. 2
Matheson, ex-M.P., Joseph		Sydney	Sept. 24
McAra, Peter	Saskatchewan Pioneer and Librarian, Law Society	Regina	Aug. 28
McCann, D.D., Mgr., John Joseph	Vicar-General of Toronto	Toronto	Aug. 13
McColl, ex-M.L.A., Dugald	Sheriff of Elgin County	St. Thomas	Aug. 10
McDonagh, D.D., Rev. William	Prominent Methodist Minister	Toronto	Mar. 20
McDonald, Archibald	Last Chief Factor Hudson's Bay Co.	Fort Qu'Appelle	Jan. 6
McDougall, James	One-time Chief Factor Hudson's Bay Co.	Victoria	June 28
McEwing, Hugh	Police Magistrate	Palmerston	Oct. 3
McIntyre, D.D., Rev. Willard Ezra	Eminent Baptist Minister	St. John	Sept. 28
McIntyre, B.A., Evan John	Scholar and Fruit Farmer	Toronto	May 14
McMicking, Robert Burns	British Columbia Pioneer	Victoria	Nov. 27
McNicoll, A.R.C.A., Helen	Notable Montreal Artist	England	June 27
Mills, M.A., M.D., F.R.S.C., Thomas Wesley	Emeritus Professor of Physiology, McGill	Montreal	Feb. 15
Moberly, C.E., Walter	Eminent Engineer, Pioneer, Explorer, Architect and Legislator	Vancouver	May 14
Montague, M.D., M.L.A., ex-M.P., Hon. Walter Humphries	Minister of Public Works, Manitoba; ex-Minister of Agriculture, Ottawa	Winnipeg	Nov. 14
Moore, D.D., Very Rev. William	Ex-Moderator, Presbyterian Church in Canada	Ottawa	Jan. 18
Murphy, M.A., D.D., O.M.I., Rev. William Joseph	Ex-Rector of Ottawa University	Ottawa	Feb. 3
Murray, Walter	Ex-Warden of Oxford County	Drumbo	Aug. 13
Norquay, Bella	Assistant Provincial Librarian.	Winnipeg	June 19
Ogden, Lyndhurst	Sec.-Treas., Toronto Stock Exchange	Toronto	Apr. 26

Name	Particulars	Place of Death	Date
Ogden, M.D., William Winslow	Professor of Medicine, Toronto University; 44 years Member of School Board	Toronto	Apr. 22
Pagnuelo, K.C., Hon. Siméon	Judge of the Superior Court	Montreal	May 14
Papineau, Hon. Augustin Cyrille	12 Years Judge of the Superior Court	Montreal	May 27
Phair, Rev. Canon Ernest Edward Maxwell	Professor in Pastoral Theology, St. John's College	Winnipeg	Lusitania
Phinney, K.C., D.C.L., ex-M.L.A., James Douglas	Barrister and Politician	Fredericton	Feb. 28
Powell, C.M.G., ex-M.P., Colonel Walker	Adjutant-General Canadian Forces, 1875-96	Ottawa	May 6
Prèvost, LL.B., K.C., M.L.A., Hon. Francois Jean Berchmans	One-time Quebec Minister of Colonization and Mines	Montreal	July 20
Racicot, Mgr. Francois Theophile	Bishop of Pogia and Auxiliary to Archbishop of Montreal	St. Thérèse	Sept. 14
Ramsay, Alex. Gillespie	Ex-President and Managing-Director Canada Life Assurance Co.	Toronto	Dec. 19
Reid, D.D., Rev. John	Well-known British Columbia Preacher	Victoria	Dec. 9
Reid, M.P., James	Member for Restigouche since 1900	Charlo, N.B.	Nov. 18
Richard, Mgr. Marcel	Domestic Prelate and Parish Priest	Rogersville, N.B.	June 18
Richards, M.P., Hon. James William	For 30 years member P. E. Island Legislature and 18 years of the Government	Ottawa	Mar. 9
Richardson, ex-M.L.A., John	Ex-Warden of York County	Toronto	Aug. 26
Ridley, D.D., Rev. Canon John	Rural Dean of Waterloo	Galt	Nov. 25
Robb, William	20 Years City Treasurer	Montreal	Oct. 3
Robertson, M.D., ex-M.P., Hon. James Edwin	Lately Senator of Canada	Montague, P.E.I.	Oct. 30
Robertson, Walter Scott	Alberta Pioneer and Sheriff of Edmonton	Edmonton	May 21
Robinson, Edward Frederick	British Columbia Apiarist	Victoria	Nov. 29
Rogers, ex-M.P., David Dickson	Ontario Politician	Kingston	Jan. 28
Ross, ex-M.P., Duncan	B. C. Politician and Railway Contractor	Victoria	June 30
Rowley, William Horsley	President, E. B. Eddy & Co., and ex-President, C. M. A.	Ottawa	Jan. 12
Rutherford, John	Ex-Mayor of Owen Sound, County Clerk, etc.	Owen Sound	Mar. 17
Schultz, Frank	Grand Master Orange Order in Manitoba	Baldur	Oct. 7
Scott, ex-M.P., Colonel Thomas	Member of Wolseley Expedition: Ex-member of Legislature	Winnipeg	Feb. 11
Scovil, ex-M.L.A., George Godfrey Gilbert	16 Years Member of New Brunswick Legislature	Bellisle	Oct. 24
Smith, Lieut.-Col. William	Banker and Militiaman	Stratford	Feb. 4
Smith, William Bissett	General Manager, Dominion Transport Co.	Montreal	Nov. 8
Sneath, Lieut.-Col. Frederick	C. O. 35th Regiment	Barrie	July 18
Snider, William	Ex-Mayor of Waterloo; President, Waterloo Mutual Fire Insurance Co.	Waterloo	Mar. 8
Snider, William	Pioneer Rancher in British Columbia	Victoria	Oct. 30
Speakman, James	President, United Farmers of Alberta	Calgary	Dec. 21
Spencer, Hiram Ladd	Poet and Journalist	St. John	Oct. 15
Stark, William	10 Years Deputy Chief of Police	Toronto	Jan. 26
Steeves, B.A., M.D., George Walter	M. H. O. in Liverpool	London	Dec. 11
Stitt, William	G. P. A., Canadian Pacific Ry.	Montreal	Apr. 1
Strickland, Walter Reginald	Leading Canadian Architect	Lakefield	Feb. 6
Stuart, BART., Rev. Sir James	Holder of Canadian Baronetcy	Reading, England	June 4
Sullivan, M.D., Hon. Michael	Ex-Senator of Canada	Kingston	Jan. 27
Swinyard, Thomas	President, Dominion Telegraph Co.	New York	Feb. 25
Taschereau, Mde. Jean Thomas (Caron)	Well-known Quebec Lady	Quebec	Oct. 5
Têtu, Mgr. Henri	Domestic Prelate and French-Canadian Author	Quebec	June 15
Thompson, Robert	Well-known Ontario Fruit Grower	St. Catharines	Feb. 9

Name	Particulars	Place of Death	Date
Tourigny, Hon. Francois Siméon	Puisne Judge of Quebec	Three Rivers	Dec. 16
Treble, Mrs. Lillian Massey	Toronto Philanthropist	Santa Barbara	Nov. 3
Tupper, K.C., James Stewart	Prominent Manitoba Lawyer	England	Apr. 29
Van Horne, K.C.M.G., Sir William Cornelius	President of C.P.R. 1888-98, General Manager 1881-8	Montreal	Sept. 11
Villeneuve, Frederic Edmond	City Librarian, Ex-Member N. W. T. Legislature	Montreal	Apr. 23
Wadmore, Colonel Robinson Lyndhurst	One-time D. O. C.	Victoria	Apr. 2
Wakefield, D.D., Rev. John	Founder of Stanstead Wesleyan College	Toronto	Feb. 24
Ward, Clarence	President, N. B. Historical Society; Author and Student	St. John	Dec. 1
Weatherbe, K.C., Sir Robert Linton	Chief Justice of Nova Scotia, 1905-7	Halifax	Apr. 27
Weatherhead, George Henry	Ex-Mayor of Brockville	Winkler	Apr. 15
Wetmore, Horace Canning	Deputy Receiver-General; Commodore R. K. Y. C.	St. John	June 16
White, C.M.G., Aubrey	Deputy Minister of Lands, Forests and Mines; for 28 years Masonic Grand Master	Toronto	July 14
Whiteside, ex-M.L.A., Thomas Richard		Toronto	Nov. 6
Willmott, D.D.S., James Branston	Dean of the Ontario College of Dental Surgery	Toronto	June 14
Wiallard, Paul	Chief of Canadian Immigration Bureau	Paris	Mar. 28
Williams, D.D., Rev. William	Well-known Methodist Minister	Los Angeles	July 14
Williamson, Edward Schofield	Founder and Life President, Dickens' Fellowship	Toronto	Nov. 5
Willson, Thomas L.	Discoverer of Acetylene Gas for commercial purposes	New York	Dec. 20
Wood, C.M.G., Major Zachary Taylor	Superintendent, R. N. W. M. Police, Regina	Ashville, N.C.	Jan. 15
Woodyatt, Thomas	17 Years Police Magistrate	Brantford	Oct. 13
Wylie, M.D., ex-M.L.A., Thomas		Toronto	June 25
Young, John Herbert Hamilton	Manager, Canada Life Assurance Co.	Regina	May 25

TUPPER, G.C.M.G., C.B., P.C., The Rt. Hon. Sir Charles, Canadian statesman and the last living Father of Confederation, born at Amherst, N.S., on July 2, 1821, and died at Bexley Heath, Kent, England, on Oct. 30, 1915.

He was educated at Acadia and Edinburgh Universities, receiving from the latter a degree in medicine. In 1855 he entered political life, being returned as member for Cumberland county in the Nova Scotia Assembly, retaining his seat until Confederation, when he was returned to the House of Commons for Cumberland. In 1862 he was appointed Governor of Dalhousie University, and was the first President of the Canadian Medical Association, which he founded. Sir Charles Tupper was the leader of the delegation from his Province to the Union Conferences at Charlottetown and Quebec in 1864, and took a prominent part in the final Colonial Conference to complete the terms of the Union in 1866-67. He was sworn as a member of the Canadian Privy Council in 1870 and was President until 1872. He was Minister of Inland Revenue 1872-1873, of Public Works 1878, of Railways and Canals 1879-1884, resigning the latter office to accept the post of High Commissioner for Canada in London. He re-entered the Cabinet as Minister of Finance 1887-1888, and was one of Her Majesty's Plenipotentiaries to the Fisheries Conference at Washington in 1887, which resulted in the signing of the Treaty of the latter year which settled matters in dispute between Canada and the United States in connection with the Atlantic Fisheries. He was Secretary of the State and Leader of the House of Commons in the Bowell Ministry and upon Sir Mackenzie Bowell's resignation (1896) was called upon to form an Administration, assuming the position of Premier and Secretary of State. In the same year, however, his Government was defeated and Sir Charles resigned. He was Leader of the Opposition in the House of Commons from 1896-1900. Sir Charles was summoned to the Imperial Privy Council in 1908, being one of four Canadians so honoured. He was created a K.C.M.G. in 1879, and a G.C.M.G. in 1886, and received a Baronetcy for his great services in 1888.

Canadian and United States Financial Supplement

CANADIAN AND UNITED STATES RELATIONS

During 1915 events of world-wide character drew the Dominion and the United States into closer financial and commercial relations. Unable to obtain further capital from Great Britain at the moment—ceasing to draw from a source which had poured $2,800,000,000 into its railways and waterways, financial institutions and general development—Canada turned to the United States, and during 1915 obtained for its Government, municipal and a few other bonds, a total of $143,972,896 compared with a normal total of $50,000,000 in recent years. In trade a process of increasing Imports by Canada from the States had been going on until the year ending Mar. 31, 1913, showed the large total of $435,770,081. Then came the war contraction and in 1915 (Mar. 31) the Imports were $296,632,506. With Great Britain the situation was similar—despite the British preference—and Canadian Imports from there which totalled $138,741,736 in 1913 had gone down to $90,158,119 in 1915. As to Exports Canada sent to the United States a total of $150,961,675 in 1913 and in 1915 had increased the figures to $186,342,856; to Great Britain the total in 1913 was $177,982,002 and in 1915 $211,757,718.

Meanwhile the Dominion had passed through the preliminary throes of the War with surprising stability in finance, production and trade. There was no alarming depression though readjustments were necessary in many directions; there was no panic of any kind and the Government's financial policy secured the Banks and depositors from even a suspicion of danger. In the two fiscal years of Mch. 31, 1913, to Mch. 31, 1915, the Exports and Imports, excluding bullion, had been almost equalized—$497,451,902 of Imports and $461,442,509 of Exports—where in 1913 the figures had stood $686,604,413 and $377,068,355, respectively. In other words, a balance of trade against Canada had been brought down from 309 to 36 millions and by the end of 1915 this was cleared off the slate and a favourable balance established of $242,000,000; when, also, the Dominion had the greatest grain crop in its history with over 200,000,000 bushels for export and a value of $150,000,000 more than in 1914. The following is a close estimate of the production of Canada in 1915 and a more general one of the actual wealth of the country:

Production of 1915‡		National Wealth*	
Field Crops	$800,000,000	Farm Values	$3,343,000,000
Lumber, etc.	175,000,000	Mines and Forests	800,000,000
Fisheries	31,250,000	Railways	1,125,000,000
Dairy Products	150,000,000	Urban Real Property	3,000,000,000
Minerals	145,000,000	Manufacturing Machinery.	300,000,000
Eggs and Poultry	40,000,000	Live Stock and Implements	888,000,000

*Note.—Worked out by the *Journal* of the Canadian Bankers' Association from various sources.

‡Author's estimate.

Production of 1915		National Wealth	
Manufacturing Industries.	1,400,000,000	Stocks—Raw Materials, Household and Manufacturing Effects	800,000,000
Fruits and Vegetables...	35,000,000		
Live Animals Reared and Held on Farms	706,000,000	Carriages and Motors	600,000,000
Live Stock Sold alive or Killed	250,000,000	Specie (1914)	160,000,000
Other Agricultural Products	10,000,000	Investments abroad	100,000,000
War Munitions	500,000,000		
Total	$4,242,250,000	Total	$11,116,000,000

Taking the external trade for the year 1915, and assuming the population of the United States at 98,000,000 and that of Canada at 7,000,000, the per capita commerce of two countries stood at $44 for the Republic and $156 for Canada. Meantime both of the countries were vitally interested in the War from the standpoint of munitions and industrial development. The $500,000,000 or so which came to the Dominion in orders made the difference between marking time and positive prosperity; in the United States the total which ran, in estimates, from 1,500 to 2,000 millions did much to remove the depression of 1913-14 and to make money plentiful in the great centres. The United States aided manufacturing and facilitated orders by lending to belligerents or neutrals a total of about 1,000 millions while Canada, the country which did not, a few years since, dream of living without a rich flow of borrowed capital from Britain, was able to lend $75,000,000 to the motherland in order to finance further orders and, in asking the public for $50,000,000 in the first National Loan of Canadian history to receive $100,000,000—with an actual increase at the close of the year in the $1,100,000,000 deposits of its Banks. As a result of these and other conditions Canada, which in 1914 bought from the United States over 60% of its total purchases abroad and sold that country 20% of its bonds, was in 1915 selling three times as many of its bonds to the Republic as to Great Britain and was buying less in bulk but as much in proportion. The particulars of Canadian bond sales in the United States in 1915 were as follows: Government, $80,877,500; Municipal, $32,455,396; Railway, $17,500,000; Other Corporations, etc., $13,140,000.

Another factor in the situation was the arrangement under which Ottawa became a gold centre and held for the Bank of England as much as $120,000,000 in gold at one time. That Canada was becoming increasingly important to the United States as a trade factor was indicated in certain figures compiled which showed that while United States total Exports between 1903-1913 increased 79%, the Exports to Canada, alone, grew by 240%; similarly, Imports grew by 86% and 120% respectively. It may be added as an interesting illustration of growth that Montreal in 1914 shipped more grain than New York. The United States proceedings in respect to the Loan of $500,000,000 to France and Britain were watched with great interest in Canada and the fluctuations in sterling exchange rates affected financial Canada as they did the financial interests of the States. In both countries interest was

attached to the Committee of American Bankers appointed on Nov. 10, as follows, to look after ensuing British credits and other matters affecting financial relations:

F. A. Vanderlip	National City Bank.	C. R. Sabin	Guaranty Trust Co.
Seward Prosser	Bankers' Trust Co.	W. H. Porter	J. P. Morgan & Co.
Fred I. Kent	Bankers' Trust Co.	G. M. Reynolds	Continental and Commercial National Bank, Chicago.
J. S. Alexander	National Bank of Commerce.	J. B. Forgan	1st National Bank, Chicago.
R. Y. Hebden	Bank of Montreal, New York.		

Meantime the United States during 1915 had prospered along the same lines as Canada but with vastly greater totals of success. Its production of wheat in 1914 was $896,000,000 and in 1915 over 1,000 millions; statistics of the rise in values of 68 industrial issues on the New York stock market showed, in October, a total of $950,000,000; the history of Munition-making was a marvel in quick and money-making development with J. P. Morgan as the central figure; the balance of trade which was $436,000,000 in favour of the United States for the year 1914 reached the record total of $1,583,000,000 at the end of November, 1915; during this year, for the first time in years, live-stock totalling 198,000,000 in number, showed an increase and a value of $6,000,000,000; in addition to the $1,000,000,000 lent abroad it is probable that $2,000,000,000 had been expended in the re-acquisition of American securities;* the net operating earnings of the Railways were $955,664,313 or 25% more than in 1914 and National Bank loans increased by $1,010,000,000 during the year; the difficulties and financial losses in Mexico were met by attempts to extend trade and financial interests elsewhere, and one notable step was the formation of a $60,000,000 Company by F. A. Vanderlip, President of the National City Bank, New York, to exploit and develop South America.

At the close of the year Canada's position was most favourable despite an increase in its Public Debt from $376,000,000 on Dec. 31, 1914, to $515,000,000 in 1915. Its trade was large and growing, its credit was excellent, its production increasing and, in wheat, showed over one-third of the splendid crop of the United States —376 million bushels for 1915, as against 1,000 millions in the United States. Meantime there had been an unusual interchange of courtesies as well as of commerce and capital between the two countries. American visitors to Canada in 1915 included W. H. Taft, Theodore Roosevelt, J. M. Beck, H. B. Esterbrook, J. A. Farrell, Major J. P. Mitchell, J. H. Choate, W. Bourke Cochran and many others while Sir R. L. Borden, Hon. R. Lemieux and N. W. Rowell, M.L.A., and other Canadians spoke in the States.

*NOTE.—Estimates by Beverly D. Harris, Vice-President of the National City Bank, New York.

CANADIAN FINANCE AND THE WAR

ANNUAL ADDRESSES AND REPORTS*

OF

THE BANK OF MONTREAL

Address by Mr. H. Vincent Meredith, President of the Bank

At the 98th annual general meeting of the Bank of Montreal, held at Montreal on Dec. 6, 1915, Mr. Meredith said:

The unprecedented conditions under which trade and commerce have been conducted during the past year remain unchanged, and are the cause of constant anxiety to those concerned with financial affairs. It will be gratifying to you to learn that, after making liberal and, it is believed, adequate appropriation for known losses and doubtful debts and war taxes, the profits of the year have enabled the usual distribution to be made to shareholders of the Bank and a surplus to be carried to credit of Profit and Loss Account. In view of the trying circumstances prevailing, the need of maintaining large reserves and the low rates of interest obtainable in the United States and until quite recently in England, I think you will agree with me that this result of our banking year is quite satisfactory.

Our widespread operations make us concerned with conditions in other countries. In Great Britain normal conditions no longer prevail. Large numbers of men have been withdrawn from their customary occupation to enter the army, factories have been diverted to the production of war supplies, and a considerable shortage of labour exists. The result is that trade passes from British firms into the hands of neutrals, thus disturbing the balance of trade, but it is believed that in the early future this condition will right itself and the obligations abroad of Great Britain will be correspondingly reduced.

The financial situation has, of course, been affected by the disturbance of trade and large domestic borrowings by the Government, but it is gratifying to know that the strain arising from the war has been readily and easily borne. Business in the United States has greatly improved during the year. War orders account for much of this improvement, while large grain crops, following a period of liquidation, have stimulated trade. Deposits in the banks of that country are enormous, and the United States, for the time being, has become the great creditor nation.

All things considered, the trade of Canada has been well maintained both as to volume and character. For some time before the outbreak of war, a restraining hand was placed on speculative ven-

---

NOTE.—For addresses in preceding years see recent volumes of *The Canadian Annual Review*.

Sir Frederick Williams-Taylor, ll.d.
General Manager Bank of Montreal.

tures, which, in an era of prosperity, had run to dangerous excess, and we were, as a consequence, fairly well prepared to face the closing of the London money markets to flotations of all kinds. A temporary dislocation in many branches of trade followed. Reorganizations in some cases were, and may yet be, found necessary to adjust capitalization to earning power, the only logical course to be pursued when such conditions have to be dealt with. As the year progressed, the effect of the war on the trade of Canada proved less injurious than was expected. In fact, business conditions distinctly improved. National resources continue to be developed and their product to find a ready and profitable sale, while many branches of manufacture have been employed to capacity in turning out munitions of war, the money value of which runs into scores of millions. The resulting employment of labour has been of almost incalculable advantage.

ENCOURAGING FEATURES OF THE SITUATION.

The most encouraging feature of the year, however, from a trade and finance standpoint, has been the bountiful harvest of the Northwest, where a greatly increased area under cultivation has given the highest average yield in the history of the country. It is estimated that the grain crop of Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta has a market value to the producers of approximately four hundred million dollars, in the use of which we may anticipate not only the liquidation of much indebtedness, but the stimulation of current trade.

These truly remarkable results will, I think, have the effect of attracting the tide of emigration to our shores when the world is again at peace.

In the older Provinces, the harvest has been rather better than the average.

Farming, the backbone of the country, is prosperous.

There is a greater demand for the products of the mines, at higher prices.

From the Atlantic to the Pacific good fisheries are reported, also at enhanced prices.

The lumber business generally throughout Canada, though suffering from inability to obtain tonnage to market the cut, shows some improvement.

The Textile and allied industries are at the moment well employed, while the Steel Companies and those engaged in the manufacture of munitions of war are fully occupied.

In the wholesale trade, stocks of merchandise had become depleted, and necessary replenishing and better demand have stimulated business.

The financial position of the Dominion Government has been recently so clearly defined by the Minister of Finance that I refer to it now only to state that the country has been fortunate to have come through a period of general financial upheaval with its needs fully provided for and with the strength and soundness of its credit unimpaired.

Improved Trade Balance.

The restoration of a favourable balance in our foreign trade is a factor of supreme importance at the present time, as it enables us to conserve our gold supplies and to curtail our borrowings abroad to some extent. As you are aware, the balance of foreign trade against Canada had been quite large for several years past, due principally to the ease with which we were able to borrow in the London market. Now that this avenue is closed, we have been compelled to curtail imports and increase exports in order to meet interest obligations and maintain our credit. How successfully we are meeting the situation a few figures will show: In the seven months ending October 31st, 1913, the value of exports of Canadian products was $245,550,000, and in the same period of 1914 was $226,757,000; while this year in these seven months we have exported Canadian products of the value of $326,430,000, or $100,000,000 more than last year, and the great crop surplus has still to go forward.

Comparing the foreign trade of Canada for the seven months' period ending with October, imports have declined from $390,544,000 in 1913 to $253,107,000 in 1915, while exports of domestic products, as I have said, have risen from $245,550,000 to $326,430,000; an adverse balance of $145,000,000 being converted into a favourable balance of $73,323,000, or a betterment in respect of foreign trade of no less than $218,000,000 within the short space of two years. War contracts, of course, have contributed substantially to this expansion, the value of manufactures exported having risen from $39,000,000 in the first seven months of the last fiscal year to $84,000,000 in the same period of the present year, and, as in the case of cereals, this export trade is on an ascending scale.

Dominion Loan in the United States.

An outstanding feature in Canadian finance has been the issue by the Dominion of its first loan in the United States. The rate of interest at the time, to those unacquainted with conditions, might have been considered onerous, but the important collateral advantages which the loan achieved by giving immediate relief to the Exchange situation, as well as, in a degree, to the London money market, greatly counterbalanced the rate of interest paid and amply demonstrated the prudence and wisdom of the transaction.

The same remarks apply to the recent Anglo-French Loan, which may properly be considered as an Exchange transaction. The sum obtained was known to be inadequate to regulate the chaotic situation which had arisen, and consequently failed for the time being in its purpose, but it is hoped that the loan, together with the other measures now being taken for the purpose of giving stability to rates, will prove effective and gradually bring about the results desired.

Success of Canadian National Loan.

The signal success of the recent Canadian Loan is very gratifying on every ground, the large public subscriptions evincing the

patriotic spirit of the people and their ability to share the burdens entailed by the war, while at the same time measurably relieving the Mother Country. It is well, however, to remember that, in the nature of things, Canada is and must long continue to be a borrowing country with large annual commitments for interest and principal payments which can be met only with gold or commodities. Largely owing to the strength of its banking position, Canada is at present able to bear this strain without curtailing the supply of credit and capital for business requirements. But obviously there is a limit to the conversion of floating into fixed capital without impairment of banking resources, and it is most desirable that, as far as possible, our borrowings should be effected in outside markets in order to avoid the depletion of bank deposits or a too great redundancy of the circulation of Dominion notes, as in either or both contingencies the whole financial fabric might be seriously menaced.

The Moratoria Acts which have become law in so many of the Provinces and which were primarily designed for the protection of mortgagors against possible unjust action by mortgagees, have no doubt been of service in isolated cases in preventing hardships to mortgagors. It is doubtful, however, if the advantages gained by these Acts have not been more than counterbalanced by the withholding by timid lenders of investment funds, which are so essential to the building up of a new country, as well as by the delay caused in clearing up an extended speculative real estate situation.

EXCELLENT POSITION OF CANADA.

The position of Canada is a highly favoured one, with an assured future of growth, development and general prosperity. At present, however, we live in the shadow of the great war, to which all else must be subservient. What its duration will be, and the position in which its termination will find us, can be matter of the merest conjecture. The vast armies now engaged in the struggle cannot be kept in the field indefinitely. The financial factor is daily assuming increased importance, and in this respect the advantage is unquestionably with Great Britain and her Allies.

After the war, a readjustment of trade conditions is to be expected. The flood of wealth which has attended the export of munitions and war supplies must of necessity be largely curtailed, and a new set of problems will have to be faced. As I have said on former occasions when I have had the pleasure of addressing you, if economy be exercised to meet the increased burden of taxation, of which we must bear our share, and the production of exportable articles increased to the utmost extent, to protect our gold supply and minimize our borrrowings, and if we keep strong in working capital, then no matter what difficulties the future may have in store for us, we can look forward to them with a degree of complacency. Our agricultural resources and undeveloped wealth will enable us to bear the strain which may be imposed upon us, and we shall in the end come safely through the period

of economic upheaval and world-wide conflict—with a larger debt, it is true, but with our ability to meet it unquestioned and our economic position not seriously impaired.

In the meantime, our duty as Canadians is to watch closely the current of events, to be prepared for emergencies and to take advantage of propitious circumstances as they arise.

I cannot properly close these remarks without some reference to 400 odd gallant young men of the staff of the Bank who have joined the Colours and gone to the front to fight the Empire's battles. Of these, the names of 16 have been added to the Roll of Honour, having been killed in action. Their courage and patriotism, their deeds of valour and their glorious end will be inscribed in the Bank's archives, and to the families and relations we give expression of our profound admiration of their devotion to country and Empire and tender sincere sympathy in their loss.

Address by Sir Frederick Williams-Taylor, General Manager

The balance sheet of the Bank, which it is my privilege and duty to present to you to-day, reflects the result of twelve months of business conducted under conditions such as this country and its banks have never before been called upon to face. In previous years we have experienced the effects of outside panics and crises, many of them of an injurious and even alarming nature, but as a rule the danger was brief, and the damage quickly repaired. The year under review differs, in that there have been no such financial crises, but what has been more difficult to surmount, a continuous period of anxiety with problems not only varying in character, but differing from any in our former experience.

You will undoubtedly feel gratified that your Bank has come through the unsettled conditions referred to without loss of strength, and is enjoying increased prestige. As for the future, the daily difficulties will be grappled with as they arise, and we gauge, to the best of our ability, the somewhat obscured trend of coming events. As the President has reviewed in general the trade and financial conditions in Canada and at the chief financial centres abroad, my duties are confined to a short account of the working of the Bank, an explanation of the more important features of the accounts submitted to you to-day, with some detailed references to the points arising therefrom, and to local conditions in our Provinces. As you are well aware, this Bank long ago ceased to be merely a domestic financial institution, and therefore it is necessary, in presenting to you the annals of the business, to touch upon conditions affecting us in London and in New York, where we carry such a material portion of our primary and secondary reserves.

Conditions in London.

During the first six months of our Bank year, rapid disbursements by the Imperial Government made monetary conditions in London so extremely easy, that our earning power at that point

was seriously diminished. Indeed, for many weeks the large balances we felt impelled by discretion to carry with our London bankers were free of interest. Subsequently the rate for money rose to a point in keeping with its real value, and had we felt free to fully employ our funds there without regard to liquidity, the profit thereon would have been materially augmented. Caution and established policy, however, coupled with the fact that we had large deposits of a special nature, decided us to keep an important portion of our resources readily available.

Since last June the earning power of money has been greater in London than in New York, a condition reflected in fair profits at the former point, even after payment of the now onerous income tax.

In March of this year, the Dominion Government floated a £5,000,000 4½% five year loan in London at 99½. With that exception, an outstanding feature of Anglo-Canadian finance is that Canada has received no capital supplies from London, as in the years preceding the war. On the other hand, Canadian Treasury Bills, to the extent of about £10,000,000, afloat in that market at the outbreak of war have been reduced to the nominal sum of about £325,000. The fact that we were thus able to protect our maturing obligations redounded to the credit of the Dominion.

It is noteworthy that during the ten years prior to the war, your Bank alone was the medium through which some $600,000,000 of loan moneys were raised in London and transferred to Canada.

CONDITIONS IN THE UNITED STATES.

In the United States money has been continuously cheap and plentiful. This condition has been highly disadvantageous as regards our profits, but of the utmost importance to Canada, as it has enabled the Dominion, our Provinces, Cities, and Railways to finance their requirements to an extent that we could scarcely have hoped for a year ago. Including the $45,000,000 Government loan, Canada borrowed in Wall Street during the past twelve months about $142,000,000, an amount that can with interest be compared with about $50,000,000 from that source in the previous year, and with $165,000,000 borrowed in London in the calendar year 1913.

Another interesting fact is that the balance of trade between Canada and the United States during the past year was $113,000,000 in favour of the latter, to which must be added the year's interest of approximately $32,000,000 on our previous borrowings in the United States, or a total of $145,000,000. It will therefore be seen that the United States is acting in accordance with my forecast of a year ago in providing us with funds by way of loans with which to purchase goods, wares and merchandise in that country.

The balance of our trade with Great Britain for the same period was $191,000,000 in our favour, but this sum is automa-

tically reduced to $41,000,000 by our annual interest indebtedness of $150,000,000.

It is obvious that New York has made ambitious strides towards becoming a greater international financial centre. In view of this development, it is satisfactory that our credit is good in that market, and of vital importance that it should be maintained.

Business of the Bank.

It seems in place to further comment upon our Banking profits by stating that in the ninety-eight years during which this Bank has been in existence the interest return on capital has averaged over 8% per annum. As for the year under review, you will doubtless agree that you have good reason to feel satisfied that your dividend and bonus have been maintained in times that have tested the strength of every important business institution throughout the British Empire.

In this connection it may seem superfluous, but it is certainly advisable, to impress upon those interested that the ability of the Banks of Canada to maintain steady dividends is due to the conservative policy adopted long ago of setting aside in years of plenty a measure of earnings. In pursuance of this policy, your Bank has, as you know, accumulated in the course of many years a reserve equal to its capital, which naturally means that dividends large in the eyes of the captious and uninitiated critic are moderate when calculated upon the combined capital and reserve. Canadian Bank Deposits aggregate $1,240,308,190, as compared with $1,144,199,224 the preceding year, and $1,146,739,868 in 1913. Your total deposits have increased $38,800,000 during the past year and are $46,450,000 greater than in 1913, the figures for the three years being:

1913	$189,572,838
1914	$197,222,674
1915	$236,022,812

We have had entrusted to our care since the outbreak of war special deposits running into large figures in connection with special transactions. Our Notes in Circulation are $45,280 more than a year ago. The tax on our circulation payable to the Government amounts to $127,347. Partly from policy, and partly from force of circumstances, the ratio of our quick assets to liabilities has increased to 64% from 55% a year ago, and from 49% two years ago. There have been times when the percentage has seemed needlessly high, but you will, doubtless, agree as to the wisdom of being on the safe side. Idle reserves are a safeguard, not a feature for regret, and should prove invaluable when the situation clears. In this connection it is well to emphasize the fact that we have not only met the usual legitimate requirements of merchants, manufacturers, farmers and ranchers, but have given special consideration to applications from those temporarily embarrassed by the prevailing conditions. The fact that our current loans in Canada

are lower than a year ago reflects the general trade conditions throughout the Dominion. They were on

31st October, 1913	$117,596,073
31st October, 1914	$108,845,332
31st October, 1915	$ 99,078,506

Our loans to Municipalities have varied as follows:

31st October, 1913	$ 5,227,905
31st October, 1914	$ 9,017,324
31st October, 1915	$ 11,203,472

Over 80% of such advances have been made in anticipation of the collection of taxes, and less than 20% represent capital expenditure.

FINANCIAL CONDITIONS IN CANADA.

Commercial failures in Canada during the twelve months ended October 31st, 1915, numbered 2,883 against 2,583 for the previous year and 1,669 during our bank year 1912-13. In summarizing my remarks, I may say that a year ago I expressed the opinion that Canada was standing the strain without collapse. This summing up of the situation still holds good. The strain is less than could have reasonably been expected, and we are encouraged to calmly face the troubles still ahead of us because of the confidence that comes from having successfully surmounted the ordeals of the past twelve months, ordeals that came upon this country without warning and found us inadequately prepared.

There is now a decidedly more hopeful feeling throughout the Dominion, and there is excellent ground for that reassurance in the material advantages that have resulted from a bountiful harvest. When we consider that the Northwest alone has produced several hundreds of millions of dollars' worth of agricultural products in the past year in an area where in the boyhood of the middle-aged not a sod was turned, we feel that this is a form of genuine prosperity to inspire confidence and in which our pride is pardonable.

When we begin to analyze other features of the situation there is less room for satisfaction. The war in which the Empire is engaged to protect its integrity has made it incumbent upon Canada to assist the Mother Country in every way possible. We have already provided a large number of troops and more will follow. In the manufacture of munitions, clothing and other requisites, we are doing our full share. This has brought profitable employment to Canada when sorely needed, and at the same time rendered great service to the common cause. Let us, however, remember that the manufacture of war materials is a grim and transient form of so-called prosperity, that the cost thereof comes out of the national exchequer of Great Britain or of Canada, and from the blood of the flower of our manhood.

Also the United Kingdom has advanced large amounts to Canada for military expenditure, and the time may come when it will be desirable, if not necessary, for the Dominion to finance its own

requirements. In any case, we must economize in every way possible so that we may bear our full measure of responsibility during the War and be prepared for the taxation that must follow. Canada's greatest wealth lies at her feet, her economic future is bound up in the development of vast agricultural areas of unsurpassed fertility. The rate at which that development can be accelerated is dependent upon the rate of increase in our farming population. In natural sequence immigration can best be attracted to the Dominion by reducing and keeping down the cost of living. That, in my opinion, is the key to the whole situation.

GENERAL STATEMENT
OF
THE BANK OF MONTREAL
October 30th, 1915

LIABILITIES.

Capital Stock			$16,000,000.00
Rest		$16,000,000.00	
Balance of Profits carried forward		1,293,952.95	
		$17,293,952.95	
Unclaimed Dividends		72.00	
Quarterly Dividend, payable 1st December, 1915	$400,000.00		
Bonus of 1% payable 1st December, 1915	160,000.00		
		560,000.00	
			17,854,024.95
			$33,854,024.95
Notes of the Bank in Circulation		$17,276,782.00	
Deposits not bearing interest		75,745,729.78	
Deposits bearing interest, including interest accrued to date of statement		160,277,088.72	
Deposits made by and Balances due to other Banks in Canada		9,474,694.61	
Balances due to Banks and Banking Correspondents elsewhere than in Canada		482,681.89	
Bills Payable		1,283,836.56	
			264,540,758.56
Acceptances under Letters of Credit			3,675,559.00
Liabilities not included in the foregoing			910,212.47
			$302,980,554.98

ASSETS.

Gold and Silver coin current		$15,808,701.46	
Dovernment demand notes		24,461,103.00	
Deposit in the Central Gold Reserves		1,500,000.00	
Deposit with the Minister for the purposes of the Circulation Fund		790,000.00	
Deposits made with and Balances due by other Banks in Canada		266.42	
Balances due by Banks and Banking Correspondents elsewhere than in Canada	$26,793,149.87		
Call and Short (not exceeding thirty days) Loans in Great Britain and United States	70,957,527.82		
		97,750,677.69	
Dominion and Provincial Government Securities not exceeding market value		463,281.08	
Railway and other Bonds, Debentures and Stocks not exceeding market value		13,332,074.07	
Canadian Municipal Securities, and British, Foreign and Colonial Public Securities other than Canadian		4,475,487.35	
Notes of other Banks		1,532,471.00	
Cheques on other Banks		9,893,506.02	
			$170,007,568.09
Current Loans and Discounts in Canada (less rebate of interest)		$99,078,506.38	
Loans to the Government of Canada		5,000,000.00	
Loans to Cities, Towns, Municipalities and School Districts		11,203,472.08	
Current Loans and Discounts elsewhere than in Canada (less rebate of interest)		5,893,975.38	
Overdue debts, estimated loss provided for		594,686.93	
			121,770,640.77
Bank Premises at not more than cost (less amounts written off)			4,000,000.00
Real Estate other than Bank Premises			175,959.67
Liabilities of Customers under Letters of Credit (as per Contra)			3,675,559.00
Other Assets not included in the foregoing			3,350,827.45
			$302,980,554.98

H. V. MEREDITH,
President.

FREDERICK WILLIAMS-TAYLOR,
General Manager.

WAR AND FINANCE IN CANADA, 1915

ANNUAL ADDRESSES AND REPORTS

OF

THE CANADIAN BANK OF COMMERCE

Address of the President—Sir Edmund Walker, C.V.O., LL.D., D.C.L.

We have been told many times during the past year that we are passing through the most fateful moment in the history of the world and that we shall emerge with a greater assurance of liberty and of all that accompanies a progress based upon our natural rights, or that we shall fail—a condition too black for contemplation. Within this vast march of history, affecting every civilization on the globe, lies the narrower march of our own affairs in Canada. We think so much about the war that Canada as an entity is generally forgotten in the large scope of Imperial affairs, but it is our special business to-day to review the position of Canada, and to withdraw our attention from the war sufficiently to study the course of our own history, as only by understanding this shall we be able to act with courage and wisdom in the present emergency.

When in 1913 we came to the end of a period of expansion we found ourselves like a healthy but overgrown youth, still dependent upon the mother. We had to sell over 400 millions of securities in order to settle our foreign debit balance for the Dominion fiscal year ending March 31st, 1913. During the year ending March, 1914, the difference between our exports and imports decreased by 130 millions, but still left over 300 millions to be provided by the sale of securities in a market very much more difficult than that of the year before. More than one-half of the year ending March, 1915, was affected by the war, and the situation was still further improved to the extent of over 144 millions. For the six months ending September, 1915, there is a further improvement of 80 millions as compared with the previous year, but this same half year, when compared with the corresponding period in 1914, shows an improvement of 109 millions. For reasons explained a year ago, coin and bullion are left out of our totals. The following figures will illustrate the astonishing change in our international position:—

	Imports	Exports	Excess Imports	Excess Exports
1913	$686,515,536	$377,068,355	$309,447,181	.....
1914	635,383,222	455,437,224	179,945,998	.....
1915	497,376,961	461,442,509	35,934,452	.....
6 months	228,335,678	273,377,082	.....	$45,041,404

In order to estimate our true position, we must add to the excess of imports the interest due upon Canadian securities held abroad, now estimated at about 140 to 150 millions, and we may count

JOHN AIRD.
Appointed in 1915 General Manager of the Canadian Bank of Commerce.

upon any excess of exports as available to pay this interest. During the last half of the present Dominion fiscal year the effect of the export of our great crops, of our manufactured munitions, prepared foodstuffs, cattle, horses, etc., will be felt, and the excess of exports by 31st March, 1916, should be about equal to our interest charges payable abroad. In 1913 we knew that we had used our credit to the available limit, but we hoped gradually to move into safer conditions. If any one had suggested that we could so adjust matters within three years as to have a credit balance in our foreign trade, instead of a debit, and that this credit balance would be large enough to offset our interest payable abroad, our answer would have been that it was folly to indulge such hopes.

The improvement of 144 millions between March, 1914, and March, 1915, was brought about by decreasing our imports by 138 millions and increasing our exports by only 6 millions. This was due to a tremendous contraction in the business of all trades requiring such imports on the one hand, and on the other to a serious decline in exports of the products of agriculture and of the mine, which was a little more than offset by the increase in animal foodstuffs and manufactured munitions. The decrease in imports shows in an almost unbroken line of articles, the exceptions being mainly in such materials as jute cloth, wool, hides, leather, dyes, rubber needed in the manufacture of munitions, and about $3,000,000 in value of articles for the use of the army and navy.

The improvement of 109 millions in the first six months of the present fiscal year, that is, down to September last, is caused by a decrease in imports of 52 millions and an increase in exports of 57 millions. The exports show handsome increases, especially in manufactured munitions of war, but they still suffer from the effects of the poor crops of 1914 and there is an actual decline of 12 millions in agricultural products. The decrease in imports is again general, but an increased quantity of binder twine was imported on account of the unusually large crops of the season, and there were large increases in raw material needed for the manufacture of munitions and in manufactured articles intended for the use of the army and navy, the latter amounting in value to 10 million dollars during the half-year. I have gone thus fully into these matters in order to indicate what we may expect now that we have the largest crop on record for export, and have, perhaps, reached a normal output of all kinds of munitions, such as foodstuffs, clothing, saddlery, shells, rifles, etc., while our imports consist mainly of the necessary raw materials.

This demonstration of what we can accomplish under pressure has, of course, greatly strengthened the credit of Canada, so that, while, for obvious reasons, we cannot at the moment sell securities in Great Britain or in Europe, we are building up a market for them in the United States which, when we consider the enormous increase in wealth taking place in that country at the moment, we may well hope is not of a temporary character. During the past year, leaving out the last half of December, the sales of Canadian secur-

ities at home and abroad amounted to about 335 millions. This includes nearly 220 millions of Government securities and many sales of other securities which are practically refunding operations. The sales were divided as follows:

In Great Britain, mostly for refunding purposes	$ 43,800,000
In United States	144,800,000
In Canada	147,100,000
Total	$335,700,000

The Canadian figures are increased by the Dominion loan of 100 millions, very little of which has yet been paid to the Government. The sales of municipal bonds, at one time during the year the matter of chief concern to those interested in Canadian securities, amounted to about 64 millions divided almost equally between the United States and Canada.

In Canada the building of almost all private or public works, causing a lock-up of capital, has stopped for the moment; individuals are buying less extravagantly, even if there is not sufficient effort to economize; everybody who has not enlisted can find work to do; and for a very large part of our national production, from the farm to the machine-shop, there is a persistent demand by the Allies. All this tends to produce a condition of prosperity, with ease in the money market, and if, like the United States, we were a neutral country instead of one engaged in the war, our national wealth would be increasing at a pace undreamed of in our past history.

We are proud, however, that we are not among the neutrals, but among those who are fighting for the liberty of the world, and for this, in addition to the loss of life which our honour roll represents, we ourselves must bear now and must ask our children to bear, a great cost in money. A year ago we were greatly pleased because Great Britain had undertaken to lend us for the moment the money with which to pay for our share of the war. By midsummer the Dominion Government also needed money for other expenditures, because ordinary revenues had been disorganized by the war and many public works could not with wisdom be closed down. Accordingly a loan of 45 millions was obtained in New York last July, and this was a happy accomplishment for the following reasons: London was ill-prepared to bear any load not absolutely necessary, and Australia needed help which could not be obtained elsewhere; New York was the only market well supplied with money, and it is in any event the point where our international settlements are mostly made; this was our first Government loan in the United States and the new market was desirable. Apart from these reasons, the value in New York, and therefore in Canada, of the pound sterling in London had by this time fallen so low that we could not afford to use the help for war expenses placed at our disposal by Great Britain. We have, of course, no actual knowledge of the facts, but it is probable that from about this time the Dominion Government ceased to use the funds put at their disposal by the British Treasury for war expenses, and very soon

the possibility of floating a war loan in Canada was under discussion. A Dominion loan offered in Canada is as great a departure from the past as one offered in New York; and although we are still in the midst of moving the greatest crops in our history, in volume and in value, and are doing it with our usual machinery more or less paralyzed, because of the state of the foreign exchanges and the scarcity of tonnage, yet, when a domestic loan of 50 millions was offered in November the subscriptions exceeded 100 millions.

Concurrently with the discussion of this loan, we were sharply made aware that if we make munitions for the Allies we must to some extent give credit for such munitions in the same manner as has been done in the United States. We cannot take securities in payment for as large a percentage of the cost as the United States is able to do, because we are ourselves bearing the cost of war and because we have so little accumulated wealth upon which to draw, but to some extent as yet unascertained we shall doubtless have to take Treasury or other Government securities in order to facilitate such purchases. Therefore, in view of the great success of our domestic war loan, the Minister of Finance, with the unanimous concurrence of the country, accepted subscriptions for 100 millions, instead of 50 millions, with the intention of using temporarily the additional sum thus secured to finance the payments for munitions on behalf of the Allies.

A year ago we described at length the various arrangements made by the Minister of Finance at the beginning of the war for the protection of our financial situation, and we referred to some of the moratorium legislation by Provincial Governments. The mere power to do certain things, if necessary, has, as usual, prevented the necessity from arising, and only a very moderate use has been made of the Finance Minister's wise provisions. As to moratorium legislation in the Provinces, to the extent to which it has been a hardship to the creditor, the need has already passed, and while the provisions affecting the power to foreclose where there is no default except as to principal will doubtless be retained, many of the other features will, we hope, soon be repealed.

The Clearing House returns show a further decline from $8,074,978,000 in 1914 to $7,797,430,000, a decrease of 3·44 per cent. for the year just closed. In all western cities the decline is very marked, except in Winnipeg and Brandon, where the figures show an increase. In the East there is a moderate decrease in Toronto, Montreal is almost unchanged, and at four other points there are increases. The contraction in ordinary business, which began in 1913 and was greatly increased by the war, is most forcibly illustrated by the figures of the building permits in our four principal cities. For the last four years they are as follows:

	1912	1913	1914	1915
Montreal	$19,642,000	$27,032,000	$17,619,000	$7,495,000
Toronto	27,401,000	27,038,000	20,672,000	6,651,000
Vancouver ...	19,388,000	10,423,000	4,484,000	1,593,000
Winnipeg	20,475,000	18,621,000	12,160,000	1,826,000

A drop from $87,000,000 to $17,500,000 in three years is so great as to affect severely almost every branch of trade, particularly those directly connected with building, but it is a matter for congratulation that we have been able to withstand this sharp re-adjustment and still maintain our prosperity, the very thing we feared we might not be able to do with credit to ourselves.

Few things, except the actual fighting at the front, recruiting and the financing of the war, have interested us more than the supplying of munitions, and especially Canada's share in that vitally important work. In a general way we know that we have done more than was expected, and have done it better and more quickly, but just how much we have done is not known to the general public. I am glad to be able to give a few facts which will at least help us to a better understanding of the matter. The Imperial Munitions Board have given orders in Canada for 22,800,000 shells, having a value of $282,000,000. If we add to this the orders for cartridge cases, primers, forgings, friction tubes, etc., a total of $303,000,000 is reached. For this work there had been paid out by the end of the year about $80,000,000, and the monthly output is now valued at more than $30,000,000. There are 422 plants working directly on these orders, and how much employment is indirectly due to them is beyond our skill even to suggest.

The work of the War Purchasing Commission is not so easy to sum up. This body does not deal with shells, but it deals with almost every other requirement of the army and purchases about five thousand different kinds of articles. As the appropriation for the year just past amounted to $100,000,000, we can form some idea of the importance of its operations, although there are no figures available to show how this has been spent. The pay of officers and men, the cost of all engineering operations and other large items coming under the direction of the Department of Militia and Defence, are met out of this appropriation. It is estimated that about one million pairs of boots have been purchased at a cost of more than $3,500,000. Our woollen and knitting industries have received large orders, larger even than they could conveniently execute within the specified time. Up to the present all the cloth used for our soldiers' uniforms has been made in Canadian mills, but it is not clear that our mills can continue to fill all our requirements. From figures gathered from various sources we estimate that the value of the clothing ordered for the use of the Canadian troops since the creation of the Commission in May has been from $10,000,000 to $12,000,000, while orders from Great Britain and the cost of clothing the earlier contingents should make the total at least $20,000,000. The British orders in Toronto at the moment amount to nearly $1,000,000.

The demand for articles made of leather has been very extensive, and while most of the leather used is tanned in Canada, our trade reports record the importation of considerable quantities of hides and leather. No figures have come under our notice for purchases of saddlery by the Canadian Government, but the British, French

and Russian Governments have spent in Canada for saddlery about ten or eleven millions. Socks have been ordered by the million pair at a time, and our mills are far behind in their deliveries. I cannot more than refer to such items as rifles and small ammunition, telephone equipment, tools, rubber articles, camp, barrack and hospital equipment, etc., but perhaps what I have said will help us to understand that the purchases for the Canadian army at the moment are almost as great as those required for the army equipment of Great Britain in times of peace. We have during the year sold in Great Britain canned corned beef to the value of about $3,300,000, frozen beef about $6,000,000 and bacon about $9,000,000. The bacon would have been sold in the British market in any event, but the canned and frozen beef represents new trade. We cannot ascertain the number of horses or of live cattle sold (the latter mainly to France) for army purposes, nor can we estimate the value of the shipments of wheat, flour, oats, hay, etc., attributable to the war, or of the orders for munitions from France and Russia which have been placed in Canada, but if outstanding contracts are filled and the war continues throughout 1916 it seems clear that during 1915 and 1916 there will have been spent in Canada for war supplies considerably more than $500,000,000.

You may be interested to know something regarding the Bank's part in this work. We have as customers 22 of the largest shell makers, 20 makers of clothing and of leather goods, 8 of the largest suppliers of provisions, besides many who supply other classes of munitions. Including the farmers, the number and variety of people among our customers who benefit by the supplying of munitions is beyond calculation. We have learned in meeting the sudden demand upon our industrial capacity to do many things which should count in our future. We have learned to shift our machinery rapidly to new uses, to make objects of a more complicated character which allow less margin for bad workmanship, to smelt copper, lead and zinc; indeed, to do many things which before the war did not seem possible in the present stage of our development.

1st Annual Address of the New General Manager—John Aird

The Statement presented to you to-day is a striking illustration of our policy during the year. The net profits amounted to $2,352,035, or 8·25 per cent., upon the moneys which belong to the shareholders of the Bank, that is, upon the total of the paid-up Capital and Rest. This is a decrease of $316,197 from the figures of the preceding financial year, but under the conditions which have prevailed since we last met, we trust that you will consider the result satisfactory, especially as we have been able to continue the payment of the usual dividend of 10 per cent. per annum and of two semi-annual bonuses of 1 per cent. each, a total of 12 per cent. We have, as usual, appropriated $80,000 for the Officers' Pension Fund, and after paying the war tax of 1 per cent. upon our note circulation, amounting to $122,906, subscribing $5,000 to the British Red Cross Fund and reserving as a special appropriation the sum of $1,000,000 against possible further depreciation in the

values of the stocks, bonds and similar securities owned by the Bank, we have been able to carry forward $461,892 at the credit of Profit and Loss Account.

It is the time-honoured custom and wise precaution of every General Manager of a Canadian Bank upon first assuming the responsibilities of his position to assure himself that each individual asset of his bank represents for value assigned to it in its books and published statements. Upon undertaking this important duty, I found that the conditions brought into being by the war, and particularly the restrictions placed upon the leading security markets of the world, had made the task one of unusual difficulty. The hazards of war have not only seriously lowered the prices of all securities, but they have introduced an element of doubt into existing values which it is difficult to allow for in dollars and cents. As a matter of additional precaution, therefore, we have taken the step of reserving out of Profit and Loss Account, as a special provision against these contingencies, the sum of $1,000,000. After the war has been successfully prosecuted to a close, it is probable that some, if not all, of this amount will come back sooner or later into profits. Our Bank Premises Account as well as the accounts of Real Estate owned and Mortgages held, remain practically stationary, the generally unsettled condition of affairs not having warranted our undertaking any expenditure on new premises which did not appear to be absolutely necessary.

The note circulation stands in the balance sheet at $16,397,907, an increase of $1,455,350 as compared with the figures of a year ago and only a few thousand dollars short of the record figures of 1912. This is due to the demands made upon us for moving the large grain crops of the country. The issue of notes in excess of the paid-up capital of the Bank under the emergency provision of the Bank Act began on October 16th, and the movement reached its height for the time being on November 20th, at which date the circulation stood at $17,084,598. The lowest level recorded during the year was reached in the month of April. The deposits of the Bank show a satisfactory increase distributed under every heading, the total increase being slightly over $13,000,000. Bills Payable again show a considerable decrease, the figures being $1,501,442 as against $3,924,151 a year ago, or a decrease of $2,422,708, due largely to the effect of the war upon our foreign exchange business and to the unsatisfactory conditions which have prevailed in the exchange markets during the year. In view of the general situation we have thought it prudent to keep strong in cash reserves, particularly in gold, the medium for the settlement of international obligations, and that it might be the more readily available for such purposes we have carried an unusually large proportion of our holdings at points outside of Canada. Our total holdings of coin and legals are $39,901,993. If to this amount we add the balances due us by other banks and correspondents, our holdings of government and municipal bonds and stocks, and call and short loans, our liquid assets amount to $101,173,357, or 47·62 per cent. of our liabilities to the public.

Total Current Loans show an increase of $2,037,254, more than accounted for by an increase of $3,704,464 in Call and Short Loans due to the policy of keeping our assets in the most liquid shape possible during the unstable conditions which are the outcome of the war. The fact that our loans show an income despite the shrinkage which has taken place in general business, bears witness to our earnest efforts to assist the business community to the utmost of our ability consistent with prudence, and should be sufficient answer to those persons who assert in the press and on the public platform that the Banks have failed to provide the necessary financial assistance for the commerce of the country. There are some who go further, and by quoting the figures of Canadian Bank deposits without setting alongside these figures those of the loans, mislead the public and cause them to look upon the Banks as enemies to the public welfare. To all such, I say, the figures of our balance sheet are sufficient answer. There has been a reduction of $7,935,233, or over 37 per cent., in the total of securities held, occurring principally in those classed as railway and other bonds, debentures and stocks. In view of the extent to which we have been, and are still likely to be, called upon to assist in the various measures taken to finance the war, it seemed wise to take every reasonable opportunity of realizing upon our holdings of securities. Total assets show an increase of $5,057,441, which may be considered very satisfactory growth under the conditions which have prevailed.

Our records show that on the average we handle every dollar of our assets over 60 times a year, so that the figures at which they stand indicate a turnover of 15 billions of dollars during the year. In return for the immense labour and heavy responsibility involved in handling this huge sum, we have earned slightly more than one-and-a-half cents on every hundred dollars.

Before passing on to deal with other matters, I should like to refer briefly to our policy in the matter of dividends. At the annual meeting in 1914 the hope was expressed that we should be able to maintain payments upon the basis which has been adopted during the last two years. At this time there was, of course, no European war in prospect, and while it will be our earnest effort to maintain the earning power of the Bank upon a level which will render possible a continuation of the present rate of distribution, it is well to remember that the end of the war is not yet in sight, and that no one can predict what changes it may bring when it does come. Our policy, therefore, during present conditions will be based upon weightier considerations than the mere earning of dividends, and in this I am sure that we shall have your hearty support.

In the opening of new branches there has been little done during the year, due principally to the inactivity of general business, especially during the earlier months. We have continued the policy of closing branches which did not prove profitable after a fair trial, with the net result that our branches now number 374 in all.

As indicated in our remarks on the figures of the balance sheet, we have joined with the other banks in subscribing for our proportion of the $25,000,000 of the Canadian 5 per cent. War Loan, taken by the banks in order to ensure the success of the issue. The exact amount of our subscription was $3,426,000, and in this connection I am sure that the success of our able Finance Minister, Sir Thomas White, in obtaining through this domestic loan the sum of $100,000,000 or twice the sum asked for, must be a source of pride to every Canadian. The loan marks a notable turning-point in the economic history of Canada.

In addition, this Bank has participated in the various British war loans and other measures adopted to finance the war, and has subscribed $250,000 to the French 5 per cent. War Loan just floated. We also placed at the disposal of our Italian Allies the facilities of this Bank and its branches for the purpose of accepting any subscriptions which Italian residents in Canada might desire to make to the 5 per cent. War Loan of their native country. Nor do these various contributions constitute the whole of our share of the financial burden of the war. Of the special taxation imposed by the Dominion Government as a result of the war, our share has so far amounted to over $160,000, apart altogether from additional real estate and other taxes imposed for the same purpose, the amount of which is not readily arrived at.

There is an impression abroad which appears to exist even among many who should be better informed, that the Banks do not bear their just share of taxation. During the year we paid in taxes, Dominion, Provincial and Municipal, over 27 per cent. of our net profits, or, to make the statement in more concrete form, inclusive of the special war taxes, we paid no less than $650,000 in taxes. These figures surely show that this Bank bears at least its fair share of taxation; probably there are not many other businesses in which the proportion of taxes to net income is so high.

The members of the staff number 2,828. The number of officers who had taken up military duty at Nov. 30th was 748, representing 27 per cent. of our staff, 30 per cent. of our male staff, and over 34 per cent. of those of military age, that is, from 18 to 45 years of age. We have seen the actual figures in connection with only a few of the other banks and corporation, but we have yet to learn of anything which approaches the sacrifice which we have been called upon to make either in extent or in the proportion of the figures. We have made many sacrifices in order to allow officers to take up military duty without delay, and have placed no restrictions in the way of their doing so, although this policy has resulted in our losing the services of those officers whose special training made it difficult for us to replace them. In this connection it is interesting to note that representations have been made by the Clearing House banks in London, England, to the effect that certain classes of trained officers should not be called upon for military service, being regarded as indispensable for the carrying on of the work in the banks.

Twenty-five of our officers have already laid down their lives on the battlefield and a further 50 to 60 have appeared in the casualty lists. When the war is over it is our intention to erect a suitable tablet or some other form of permanent memorial to these brave and loyal young men. We have already communicated with the families of those who have laid down their lives, and it only remains to express in a general way our regret at their loss and our appreciation of the fact that the members of the staff of this Bank are made of such stuff that they can be counted upon to do their duty no matter in what form that duty may be presented to them. In this, of course, we include those other members of the staff whose lives and health have fortunately been spared but who have nevertheless put themselves to the test. We should like, too, to pay tribute to those officers of the Bank whose every instinct calls on them to enlist but who through the calls of family or business duty honestly feel that their place is still at home. Theirs is in many ways the harder part, and their reward can only be in their own consciousness that "They also serve who only stand and wait."

Review of British National Finance in 1915

Never was the financial strength of Great Britain more strikingly demonstrated than at the close of the year 1914—the crisis had been successfully passed, the moratorium had ceased, gold reserves stood at their highest, the foreign exchanges were generally favourable and rates for money were at their lowest. In fact, the world had been made to realize the enormous financial power of London, and the subsequent feeling of relief and of returning confidence was of the greatest assistance to the City and merchantile community as a whole; banking operations on a more generous scale were resumed, and the industries of the country were being maintained and extended where justified. Further, the difficulties of the Stock Exchange had been solved, loans amounting to about £80,000,000 having been cared for, and arrangements made for reopening the Exchange early in January under Treasury supervision.

Highly satisfactory as were these results of the various remedial and other measures arising out of the war, there was still another feature requiring careful consideration, namely, the fact that an enormous amount of credit money had been created. The consequent ease in the rates for money was viewed with considerable apprehension by the authorities, for about this period it was becoming apparent that the actual cost of the war and the obligation to assist in financing the overseas Dominions and the Allies, were infinitely greater burdens than had been anticipated. Any artificial superabundance of money, it was felt, contained the possibilities of grave trouble in the future, and was not conducive to the husbanding of the national resources demanded by a full appreciation of the financial responsibilities of the Empire.

That the dangers of the situation were early realized by the Government is indicated by the announcement made in January

requiring all fresh issues of capital to be approved by the Treasury. Further, at the conference held in Paris, in February, by the Finance Ministers of Great Britain, France and Russia, a plan of close financial co-operation was approved which dealt with two essential features of the cost of the war—namely, the raising by each country of the necessary loans to defray internal expenditure and the problem of paying neutral countries for goods and services supplied.

The course of the exchanges immediately reflected this condition of ease. The situation, which had been the subject of negotiations between representatives of the Treasury and the American Government during the preceding months, soon righted itself. The adverse movement of the exchanges continued with increasing force and, owing to the slackness of trade, the curtailing of exports and the enormous growth in the country's imports, chiefly from the United States, due to the war requirements of the Government, great difficulty was and is still being experienced in devising means to meet this development of the situation. The customary corrective in the past has been to make the Bank rate effective by removing from the market the excess floating supply of money. To achieve this end the Government, as a first step, issued from time to time on terms favourable to itself Treasury Bills aggregating in all some two hundred million pounds. Government expenditure on an enormous scale, however, practically nullified the effect of these operations, and eventually the Treasury adopted the novel plan of offering to sell Treasury Bills to an unlimited amount, and from April 15th the public had an opportunity of purchasing three-, six- and nine-months Treasury Bills on a basis to yield 2¾, 3⅝ and 3¾ per cent. This action at least had the effect of establishing minimum rates for money, and so far was helpful to the general situation, but it was becoming evident that the problem of correcting the exchanges could not be solved by raising the rate of money, or by the measures usually adopted under normal conditions, and gold began to be exported to the United States in ever-increasing volume, the reserve accumulated at Ottawa being first drawn on for this purpose.

It has always been recognized by the money market that Treasury Bills could only be issued to the extent that they filled the vacuum created by the absence of the usual trade or finance bill, and it became evident early in June that the demand had been satisfied, that there was a decided falling off in the sale of Treasury Bills even at the more attractive rates, which threatened to leave the Exchequer with seriously depleted balances, and that the only remedy was the issue of a Second War Loan. It was at this juncture that a decision of important and far-reaching effect had to be made, namely, whether to place a loan abroad in the United States or to issue a fresh loan at home. The local conditions, namely, the ease in the money market, coupled with the natural reluctance to seek credit abroad for the first time in the history of the nation,

decided the Chancellor first of all to test the home market, with the result that a new War Loan of unlimited amount yielding 4½ per cent. was offered to the public during the closing days of June. The terms of the issue were attractive, and its success was immediate; some six hundred million pounds were subscribed, sufficient to finance the war at home for many months to come.

The new loan operation was so framed as still further to increase the Bank of England's control over the money market, and as a result the open market discount rate, which was about 3 per cent. in June, approached the Bank of England minimum rate of 5 per cent. early in August. So far, however, from accomplishing the main end in view the outflow of gold to the United States steadily increased in volume, and in August gold was attracted to America from practically all the gold-producing countries of the world. A further and most serious break in American exchange about the end of August induced the Government, which had become alarmed before this date, to call the bankers into consultation, and a scheme was thereupon prepared, the success of which depended on the issue of a large loan in the United States. Information had already reached those best qualified to judge, inclining them to believe that such a loan might be well received, and in due course an Anglo-French commission was appointed to undertake this difficult transaction. Their negotiations were successful and resulted in the issue of the now famous Anglo-French loan of $500,000,000, half of which was available for Great Britain.

During this period there had been a continual effort to induce holders of American securities to dispose of their holdings in the United States with a view to supporting the rate of exchange, and as the terms on which such securities could be sold in New York were apparently most favourable, owing to the low rate of exchange, very considerable sales are reported to have been made, and these undoubtedly assisted materially in stemming the fall. Arrangements were also made for still larger shipments of gold from Great Britain, Russia and France, as well as from South Africa and Australia, with the result that the rate of exchange slowly responded to these varied influences and returned to the more satisfactory basis at which it stands to-day. In addition to the loan operations, the bankers connected with the mission to the United States negotiated a credit of $50,000,000, the proceeds of which are to be controlled by a committee of New York and London bankers and used to operate in exchange for the purpose of maintaining the rate at a reasonable figure, say, on a par with the export sovereign when the present insurance and freight rates are taken into consideration.

It is recognized, however, when the enormously increasing volume of imports from America is taken into account that these measures are only temporary in character and further efforts will yet be necessary to meet the large adverse balance of trade now being created. With a view to providing for these future requirements, a plan has been evolved for the mobilization of all American securities in the country under the ægis of the Government.

ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE CANADIAN BANK OF COMMERCE

The Directors beg to present to the Shareholders the forty-ninth Annual Report, for the year ending 30 November, 1915, together with the usual statement of Assets and Liabilities:

The balance at credit of Profit and Loss Account brought forward from last year was	$1,117,763.27
The net profits for the year ending 30th November, after providing for all bad and doubtful debts, amounted to	2,352,035.95
	$3,469,799.22
This has been appropriated as follows:	
Dividends Nos. 112, 113, 114 and 115, at ten per cent. per annum	$1,500,000.00
Bonus of one per cent. payable 1st June	150,000.00
Bonus of one per cent. payable 1st December	150,000.00
Reserved against further depreciation in value of securities held by the Bank	1,000,000.00
War tax on bank-note circulation to 30th November	122,906.97
Transferred to Pension Fund (annual contribution)	80,000.00
Subscription to British Red Cross Society	5,000.00
Balance carried forward	461,892.25
Total Appropriation	$3,469,799.22

GENERAL STATEMENT

30TH NOVEMBER, 1915

LIABILITIES

Notes of the Bank in circulation		$ 16,397,907.68
Deposits not bearing interest	$ 52,964,795.51	
Deposits bearing interest, including interest accrued to date	141,558,283.05	
		194,523,078.56
Balances due to other Banks in Canada		751,376.67
Balances due to Banks and Banking Correspondents elsewhere than in Canada		6,300,029.77
Bills payable		1,501,442.90
Acceptances under Letters of Credit		1,458,398.64
		$ 220,932,234.22
Dividends unpaid		2,713.55
Dividend No. 115 and bonus, payable 1st December		525,000.00
Capital Paid up	$ 15,000,000.00	
Rest Account	13,500,000.00	
Balance of Profits as per Profit and Loss Account.	461,892.25	
		28,961,892.25
		$ 250,421,840.02

ASSETS

Current Coin	$ 18,363,031.97	
Dominion notes	21,538,961.50	
		$ 39,901,993.47
Notes of other Banks	$ 1,676,137.00	
Cheques on other Banks	7,854,036.29	
Balances due by other Banks in Canada	58.19	
Balances due by Banks and Banking Correspondents elsewhere than in Canada	6,319,807.98	
		15,850,039.46
Dominion and Provincial Government Securities, not exceeding market value		1,923,576.27
British, Foreign and Colonial Public Securities and Canadian Municipal Securities		1,719,258.60
Railway and other Bonds, Debentures and Stocks, not exceeding market value		9,613,178.80
Call and Short Loans (not exceeding 30 days) in Canada on Bonds, Debentures and Stocks		12,847,521.37
Call and Short Loans (not exceeding 30 days) elsewhere than in Canada		18,534,329.37
Deposit with the Minister of Finance for the purposes of the Circulation Fund		783,460.60
Other Current Loans and Discounts in Canada (less rebate of interest)		130,893,064.62
Other Current Loans and Discounts elsewhere than in Canada (less rebate of interest)		10,027,802.39
Liabilities of Customers under Letters of Credit, as per contra		1,458,398.64
Overdue Debts (estimated loss provided for)		508,515.56
Real Estate other than Bank Premises (including the unsold balance of former premises of the Eastern Townships Bank)	$ 1,264,083.21	
Less mortgage assumed	100,000.00	
		1,164,083.21
Mortgages on Real Estate sold by the Bank		389,534.21
Bank Premises at cost, less amounts written off..	$ 5,039,628.55	
Less mortgage assumed on property purchased....	300,000.00	
		4,739,628.55
Other Assets not included in the foregoing		67,459.90
		$ 250,421,840.02

B. E. WALKER,
President.

JOHN AIRD,
General Manager.

CANADA IN WAR-TIME: THE WEST INDIES

ANNUAL ADDRESSES AND REPORTS*

of

THE ROYAL BANK OF CANADA

Address by Sir Herbert Holt, President of the Bank

The financial statement presented to you to-day is much better than we had reason to hope for twelve months ago, when the outlook was regarded with grave concern. War was raging in Europe and industry everywhere was paralyzed. We had been undergoing a drastic liquidation, the result of over-expansion, and the situation was greatly aggravated by the outbreak of war which stopped the flow of foreign capital and compelled us to abondon all new construction. Nor did we know what the war presaged, except that we should cheerfully take our part and contribute our share in men and money. Contrast our economic position then with that of to-day, and consider the remarkable transition from depression and gloom to conditions constituting all the earmarks of prosperity. Who would have predicted that within twelve months the Canadian public would subscribe to an internal loan for over $100,000,000, or more than twice the amount asked for? Our astounding recovery is due to a remarkable increase in agricultural production, to prevailing high prices, to war munition orders, and economies practised since the war began.

Under the stimulus of $1.50 wheat, and the pressure from all sides to increase production, farmers of the Northwest increased the acreage under cultivation 25 per cent., which, with favourable climatic conditions, resulted in an increase of over 100 per cent. in the yield of wheat, over 50 per cent. in oats, and other grains in proportion. Much credit was due to the Dominion Government and the banks for assistance extended to the farmers by way of liberal advances for the purchase of seed grain. The Government advances for this purpose amounted to $12,500,000.

The enormous demand for war materials, estimated at over five hundred million dollars, has given employment to every manufacturing plant which could adapt itself to requirements. No less than 340 plants, large and small, are engaged to-day in the manufacture of shells. The industry has proved an inestimable boon to this country and the salvation of a number of companies which otherwise might not have survived the crisis. At the same time, we must remember that these orders will cease with the war, and our manufacturers will be under the necessity of adjusting themselves to new conditions. It must be expected that a violent

*NOTE.—Annual Meeting held in Montreal, Jan. 13, 1916. For five preceding years see *The Canadian Annual Review*.

dislocation will then take place. The prices of most commodities will probably recede rapidly from the present high level, and it is certain that the labour question will present grave difficulties in view of the abnormal wages now being paid, and the prospects of unemployment. Therefore, while we profit by the present opportunity, this unparalleled situation should not be made the basis of optimism regarding the future. The proper course is to conserve the unusual profits and accumulate working capital, the lack of which is so prevalent and so detrimental to the general interests of the manufacturer.

We believe that Canada, like her neighbour to the south, is on the threshold of prosperous times. Certainly we shall prosper while the war lasts, and no doubt for some time afterwards, as we may take for granted an enormous demand for raw materials and cereals during the physical reconstruction of Europe. The Federal and Provincial Governments, banks and railways should do everything possible to foster and aid the increased production of the land, forests, mines and fisheries, so as to turn the balance of trade to our advantage. There should be no further borrowings for, or expenditure in, unproductive enterprises, which have been too prevalent during the past ten years.

You are aware of the failure of our negotiations regarding an amalgamation with the Bank of Hamilton. The Directors of both banks had unanimously approved the terms and conditions of the proposed amalgamation and were prepared to recommend it to their shareholders, but the Minister of Finance refused his consent on the ground that it was not in the public interest. It is difficult for us to understand his objection on this ground, as it has been demonstrated that every previous bank amalgamation in this country—and we believe in other countries—was distinctly in the public interest. The public directly concerned, namely, the involuntary creditor—the note holder, and the voluntary creditor—the depositor, could not conceivably object to increased security; nor has experience shown that the borrowing classes would prefer a bank with small resources to a bank with large resources. The decision establishes a dangerous precedent, as it denies to the shareholders of a bank, who, as you know, have a double liability, the right in their corporate capacity to control their own property, and also the opportunity to enhance its value.

I beg to announce, on behalf of the Directors, that the capital stock of the Bank is being increased $440,000, i.e., from $11,560,000 to $12,000,000, in order to round off the amount. I have pleasure in stating that the new stock is being offered at par to shareholders of record at the close of business on yesterday's date. At the present market value of the stock, this is equivalent to a bonus of over 4½ per cent. The basis of issue will be approximately 1 share in 27. As the terms of the Bank Act prevent the allotment of fractional shares, the holders of less than 27 shares of old stock will receive no allotment; but the shares comprising unallotted fractions

will be offered to the public for subscription, and the premium derived from the sale will be distributed rateably to the respective shareholders from whose shares the fractions arose.

Address by Mr. Edson L. Pease, General-Manager of the Bank

The important changes in the financial statement which we have the pleasure of sbmitting to-day, as compared with the statement of the previous year, are as follows:

Increase in Deposits in Canada	$8,035,000
Increase in Deposits elsewhere	10,889,000
Decrease in Current Loans in Canada	2,581,000
Increase in Current Loans elsewhere	9,545,000
Increase in Note Circulation	719,000
Increase in Investments	1,727,000
Increase in Total Assets	18,895,000
Increase in Percentage of Liquid Assets to Liabilities to the Public	46·06 to 49·03
Increase in Net Profits on Paid-Up Capital	16·31 to 16·48

The increase in deposits include any large amounts of a special nature, but consists chiefly of savings deposits which are widely distributed and, therefore, we trust, of a permanent character. The decrease in loans in Canada is in line with the general contraction. The expansion elsewhere took place in the West Indies—principally in Cuba, where prosperous conditions prevailed owing to the abnormal demand for sugar caused by the war. The increased profits are chiely due to this expansion of loans, the contraction in Canada being more than offset by the increase elsewhere; and to economy in administration. The increase in investments consists almost entirely of participations in British Government and Canadian Government war loans.

Of the six branches opened during the year, five are in the South. Fifteen branches and two sub-branches in Canada were closed during the year in consequence of the trade depression, which necessitated retrenchment, and the difficulty of filling staff vacancies caused by enlistments, compelling economy in men. This policy may have to be carried further, as over 400 members of our staff, including many senior officers, have left on military service, and we are daily receiving advice of other enlistments. While the depletion of the number of our trained men has caused great inconvenience, we are proud to think that our staff is bearing its share of the Empire's heavy burden. On behalf of all those left to pursue their duties in the ordinary channels, I may express admiration and gratefulness to the men who are in some sense our special representation in the field, and to the families of those who have given their lives in this righteous struggle, our deepest sympathy. So far as we know, the casualties number 23. Eight names have been added to the Roll of Honour through loss of life, and fifteen have been wounded, six of the latter being also taken prisoners.

The highly creditable way in which Canada has stood the shock and strain of the war for seventeen months has justified the confidence expressed at our last meeting in her ability to weather the crisis. No better demonstration of her resourcefulness

and economic stability could be offered to the world. The Moratorium Acts in some Provinces and the suspension of specie payments for Bank and Dominion notes were the only departures from sound finance, and the latter was a purely precautionary measure. It is truly wonderful to record during such a period of world upheaval that this country has experienced no financial disturbance, a very small increase in failures, and with one exception no permanent default by municipalities; furthermore, that the loan companies report comparatively few arrears of interest on mortgage loans. As a result, the anxiety felt at the beginning of the War has been replaced by a spirit of relief and confidence. The great improvement in the general situation is reflected in the following statistics:

	1914	1915		
Value of Field Crops (Dec. 31)	$639,000,000	$749,000,000	Increase	$110,000,000
Railroad Earnings (June 30), 12 months	241,300,000	210,000,000	Decrease	31,000,000
Bank Clearings (Dec. 31)	8,073,461,000	7,796,781,000	Decrease	276,680,000
Note Circulation (Nov. 30)	114,767,000	124,153,000	Increase	9,386,000
Chartered Banks—Total Deposits (Nov. 30)	1,146,412,000	1,288,985,000	Increase	142,573,000
Chartered Banks—Current Loans (Nov. 30)	898,333,000	881,101,000	Decrease	17,232,000
Total Exports Merchandise (12 months, Nov. 30)	446,427,000	598,742,000	Increase	152,315,000
Total Imports Merchandise (12 months, Nov. 30)	495,931,000	435,250,000	Decrease	60,681,000
Customs Receipts (Dec. 31)	84,664,000	87,618,000	Increase	2,954,000

The gross earnings of the railways, which for the twelve months ending June last, declined upwards of $30,000,000, show for the five months ended November last an increase of $12,000,000, as compared with the corresponding period of 1914. The increase of $142,573,000 in the total deposits of the chartered banks and the decrease of $17,232,000 in current loans, have increased the liquid position of the banks by approximately these figures combined. The decrease in imports of merchandise, namely, $60,681,000, and the increase in exports, $152,315, 000, for the year ended November 30th, have turned the balance of trade in our favour to the extent of $163,491,000. These figures do not fully reflect the improvement, as it is estimated there are 50,000,000 bushels of wheat stored in interior elevators and in transit, and 88,000,000 bushels still remaining in the possession of the farmers, of which 21,000,000 are required for seed.

A good example of the agricultural possibilities of this country is afforded by comparison with Argentina. With a population about equal to ours and an agricultural area under cultivation slightly greater (55,000,000 acres against our 50,000,000), the balance of trade for the nine months ended September 30th last was $254,096,000 in her favour. Her exports consist chiefly of wheat, corn and animal products. Her mineral and lumber products are of so little importance that no statistics are published. Canada's possible farm lands are vastly greater than Argentina's. Having turned from a debtor to a creditor nation under the force of urgent necessity, we should strive to make the turning permanent. We now know that we possess the essentials. The question is one of

maintaining and increasing our exports by increasing production, and curtailing imports by economy in consumption. The Federal Economic Commission appointed to study these and kindred questions, should receive every possible assistance.

One defect in the past has been the spending of borrowed capital too freely in unproductive works. It would be interesting to know how much of our foreign debt is so represented, and how much by capitalized interest. The exigencies of the war may render it difficult to renew our maturing obligations in England. Now that the country's equipment for production and distribution is excellent, we should refrain from railway and other large construction work until we can make the present investment profitable. After three years of liquidation and readjustment, our economic condition is basically sound, and we should try to keep it so.

The Government is to be congratulated on the success of the $50,000,000 war loan. The response by the public with applications of over $100,000,000 is significant of our prosperous condition. The applications of the clients of this bank, together with the Bank's own application, exceeded $11,500,000, or over one-tenth of the total issue.*

British Columbia.

The arresting of the inflow of capital caused by the war was felt more keenly in British Columbia than elsewhere in Canada, and in 1915 the depression of the previous year became more pronounced. Feeling is now more hopeful and a steady moderate improvement is looked for. The large surplus of labour which was felt early in the year has disappeared, and economy is general. Real estate has suffered the most during the depression, the purchasing demand having almost entirely disappeared. Agricultural conditions have been favourable, with a marked increase in the area of grains under cultivation and in the consequent yield. In most cases prices were slightly better than in the previous year. The fruit crop, though not as heavy as in 1914, was marketted to much better advantage in all respects. Live stock is on the increase, with a good local demand.

The net result of the fisheries was better than expected, the poor catch on the Fraser River being more than offset by improvement on the northern rivers. A very satisfactory development has taken place in the halibut fisheries due to the opening of railway connection into Prince Rupert. Lumber conditions were unsatisfactory and prices low until late in the year, but the last two months have seen a distinct improvement in demand and price, particularly from the United States. Important orders have been obtained from the British Admiralty. Exports of lumber for the nine months ended September 30th were 50,408,000 feet, as compared with only 29,516,000 feet for the same period last year, and only the lack of adequate shipping facilities prevented the further offsetting of the decline in the home demand. Mineral products have

*Note.—Summaries follow, as given by Mr. Pease, of reports from Supervisors and Managers of the Bank.

been well up to normal, while market prices for most metals have been higher. The output of coal shows a decrease of about 13 per cent. as compared with 1914.

MIDDLE WEST PROVINCES.

Conditions throughout the Middle West show a very material improvement during the year, due almost entirely to the remarkable crops harvested. The Grain Growers' Guide estimates the 1915 crop as follows, in comparison with 1914:

Product	1914 Bushels	1915 Bushels
Wheat	140,031,000	341,500,000
Oats	162,460,000	330,100,000
Barley	22,690,000	62,700,000
Flax	4,000,000	7,700,000
Total	329,181,000	742,000,000

The value of the above 1915 crop to the farmers is estimated at $476,000,000. On account of unfavourable weather last fall, and the immense amount of grain to be threshed, ploughing operations were considerably delayed. The total acreage under grain in 1916 will, therefore, be appreciably less than in 1915. As a result of the abundant harvest, farmers are cleaning up their current liabilities and making substantial reductions in mortgage loans, avoiding at the same time the assumption of unnecessary commitments. Real estate speculation is dead, but its unfortunate effects will continue to be felt for some time to come.

ONTARIO.

Agricultural conditions in Ontario were probably never so favourable as during the past year. The area under wheat was 811,000 acres against 684,000 in the preceding year, and the yield was 30·5 bushels per acre as compared with 20·9 bushels the previous year. Barley, with a smaller acreage in 1915, showed a heavier yield per acre and a total crop in excess of 1914. The apple crop was short; hay fair. Cheese brought record prices. Lumbering operations have been less extensive than for some years past, and operators have not yet sufficient confidence to take out large stocks of logs. A shortage of men has brought wages from the low level of last year quite up to the average.

The total mineral production for the nine months ended September 30th last, was valued at $26,571,428, rather less than in 1914. The production of gold for that period increased $1,884,993, making a total of $5,826,941. Silver fell off to the extent of over $2,000,000, but should be stimulated by the recent increase in price. Nickel products were $5,396,536 for the nine months, an increase of $1,345,980. Copper production amounted to $2,024,658, an increase of $359,762. Pig iron decreased $1,933,037. The demand for certain metals for war purposes has benefitted the mining industry materially, practically offsetting the decrease in silver, etc. The recovery in manufacturing has been most remarkable. Every advantage is being taken of war requirements, and plants generally are running to full capacity. Building permits issued during

1915 in twelve of the principal centres in Ontario total about one-third of those issued in 1914.

Quebec.

The last year proved most profitable for farmers and dairymen. Crops were above the average. Cheese commanded the highest prices ever known to the trade, and eggs and butter maintained a very high level throughout the year. Exports of cheese from the Port of Montreal were 1,854,000 boxes, as compared with 1,483,000 in 1914, and of butter 53,420 packages, against 7,228 for the previous year. Plants capable of manufacturing munitions were very active throughout the year, and clothing and similar industries were also kept busy on war orders. Concerns not participating in such orders have benefitted indirectly to some extent. The value of new buildings in Montreal shows a decrease of nearly 50 per cent. for the year. There was only a slight decline in the City of Quebec. Lumber interests shared the poor results experienced by this industry in the West, owing to the light demand from local markets and the United States, and the scarcity of shipping facilities for exports.

Maritime Provinces.

Conditions in the Maritime Provinces have been generally satisfactory throughout the year. Wholesale dealers are optimistic, and retailers as a rule have experienced an excellent year's business. The large demand for steel was a boon to these provinces, and war orders generally resulted in considerable prosperity. The output of coal was slightly larger than in the previous year, and would have been greater but for a shortage of labour. Lumber operations have been conducted on a larger scale than usual. Manufactured lumber shipped to British markets has been disposed of at maximum prices, and the high freight rates have been borne by the importers, so that results were not seriously affected by the low prices prevailing until recently in the American market.

Fisheries report a greater catch than last year, and abnormal high prices. The revenue of the fishermen has been most satisfactory, and the exporters have had good returns in spite of high freight charges and unfavourable exchange rates. The lobster catch was larger than in 1914, and prices were fairly good. Farmers have had a fairly good year on the whole. The hay crop was the largest on record, with good prices. Grain and root crops, except potatoes, have been average. The potato crop was almost a failure in most sections of the country. The live stock and dairying industries are flourishing. Although the apple yield was less than 65 per cent. of last year's, prices were between 15 per cent. and 35 per cent. better. Net results to fruit growers should be about the same as in 1914.

Newfoundland.

The cod catch was average, with prices exceptionally high. The value of this industry to the country is no less than $8,000,000.

Cod oil has advanced from $85 to $150 per ton. The lobster market continued to be seriously affected by the war. Prices were slightly better than in 1914, but still very low as compared with those obtained when Germany was the chief purchaser. The herring industry has developed remarkably. Owing to the heavy shortage in Scotch herring, packers are following the Scotch method of curing almost entirely and receiving about $20 per barrel—five times the price of the ordinary herring.

The seal catch of last spring was less than one-third of the average on account of abnormal ice conditions, and prospects for the coming season are not bright, as the large steel steamers hitherto used are not available, and only a few wooden ships are left to carry on the industry. More timber was cut during 1915 than for several years previously, the demand being good and prices high. The pit prop industry has developed considerably, and there is every prospect of further profitable expansion. Pulp and paper interests report a fairly successful year.

CUBA.

The sugar crop of 1914-5 amounted to 2,575,000 tons—a decline of 22,000 tons from the record crop of 1913-4. Prices ruled exceptionally high, and results were very satisfactory. Large tracts of virgin land have recently been planted in cane, and ten new mills have been erected with a capacity of about 100,000 bags each. Prospects for the next season are particularly bright. All signs point to a very large production, estimated at not less than 3,000,000 tons. Tobacco planters continue to be seriously affected by the falling off in the European demand. Exports of leaf tobacco, cigars and cigarettes have declined from $39,455,000 in 1913 to $21,052,000 for eleven months of 1915. It is estimated that the next crop will be 50 per cent. below normal, growers preferring to devote their attention to the more profitable sugar cane. Merchants anticipate that the short crop will produce rather higher prices. The cattle industry shows profitable results. Weather conditions have been favourable to stock raising, and prices have ruled high. The quality of the stock is being steadily improved by importations from the United States and Europe, and there is ground for belief that Cuba may become a cattle exporting country within a few years. Total exports for 1914-15 were $219,447,000—$49,339,000 greater than the previous year. Imports were $128,132,000, showing a decrease of $3,655,000. It will be observed that exports exceeded imports by $91,315,000, against $38,321,000 the previous year.

PORTO RICO.

In 1905 exports amounted to $49,356,000, against $43,102,000 the previous year. The principal exports were:

	1914	1915
Sugar	$20,240,000	$27,278,000
Tobacco	8,375,000	9,246,000
Coffee	8,193,000	7,082,000
Fruit	3,400,000	3,441,000

Imports were $33,884,000, as compared with $36,406,000 in 1914, the excess of exports over imports being $15,472,000 in 1915, against $6,695,000 in 1914. Business was quiet during the year except in the sugar industry. Sugar exports totalled 346,000 tons, against 351,000 last year, the average price being $4.63 per 100 lbs.—an advance of $1.48 over the average price of the previous year. The tobacco crop was normal. Prices were rather low early in the year, but the demand increased considerably later on, and prices advanced accordingly. The coffee crop was very short, and prices only fair. Fruit conditions were satisfactory, production being large and prices good.

British West Indies.

Trade throughout the British West Indies has been good. In Jamaica business on the whole has been satisfactory. High prices have given an impetus to the export of sugar and rum, the amount exported in 1914 being £298,000, against £153,000 in 1913. Exports of cocoa, cocoanuts, bananas, hides and log-wood have also increased substantially. Total exports were £2,904,000, exceeding the figures of the previous year by £474,000. Imports were £2,565,000, a decrease of £271,000. Conditions in Trinidad are very satisfactory. The cacao crop is above the average, with prices ranging from $17 to $18 per 100 lbs., which is about 40 per cent. in excess of the average quotation in normal times. The acreage under sugar cane has been largely increased, and weather conditions have been favourable. The production and shipment of oil is steadily increasing, and on account of the high price of coal, a number of local concerns are arranging their plants to use oil fuel instead of coal. Exports of asphalt, which fell off considerably on the outbreak of war, have recovered to some extent.

Through drought the sugar crop of 1915 in Barbadoes fell short of the average by about 15,000 tons. The shortage, however, was more than made up by the higher prices obtained. A record crop is expected during the present year. Conditions in the smaller islands of the British West Indies are quite satisfactory. Sugar is the principal product of St. Kitts and Antigua, which have benefitted materially in common with other sugar producing countries. Dominica has received very satisfactory prices for limes and cacao, her principal products, and the same may be said of Grenada, the exports of which consist almost entirely of cacao.

The sponge industry in the Bahamas, which was rather seriously affected for some months after the outbreak of war, is again in a flourishing condition. Owing to the cessation of European travel, Nassau benefitted more largely than usual during the past season from the tourist trade, and even better results are anticipated this season. While the Governments of a number of the West Indian colonies have experienced falling revenues, which will doubtless require to be met by increased taxation, business conditions as a whole have materially improved on account of the greatly increased demand for their products, due to the war. A

gratifying feature of their trade is the continued increase in both exports to and imports from Canada.

BRITISH GUIANA, ETC.

In British Guiana the production of sugar has largely increased. As this commodity and its by-products represent over three-quarters of the total exports of the colony, the result has been very beneficial to trade generally. Rice was an average crop. The exports of balata, temporarily suspended on the outbreak of war, have become normal and prices are advancing. Exports of timber have practically ceased on account of high freight rates and scarcity of tonnage. The production of gold will show a considerable decrease. Imports have been steady, trade with Canada showing a continued growth. Crop prospects for 1916 are good. Business in British Honduras has been quiet, but is gradually improving. The export of mahogany has fallen off considerably from the figures of normal years, while conditions in general have been somewhat adversely affected by the Mexican situation.

The business of our branches in the Dominican Republic is largely connected with the sugar industry, which has benefitted in the same proportion as at other points in the West Indies. The present year saw the end of a series of revolutions which greatly retarded the development of the country. During the past year a branch was opened at San Jose, Costa Rica. The principal products of the country are bananas and coffee. The banana industry is largely in the hands of the United Fruit Company, Boston. The present coffee crop is the best in years, and prices are satisfactory. There has been an excellent recovery from the serious depression felt early in the war, which was accentuated for some time by the withholding of credits by European houses by whom the coffee planters had been largely financed.

After an address by E. F. B. Johnston, K.C., 2nd Vice-President, and adoption of the Report, the following Directors were elected for the ensuing year:

Sir Herbert Holt	G. R. Crowe	W. J. Sheppard
E. L. Pease	D. K. Elliott	C. S. Wilcox
E. F. B. Johnston, K.C.	Hon. W. H. Thorne	A. E. Dyment
Wiley Smith	Hugh Paton	C. E. Neill
Hon. David MacKeen	T. J. Drummond	Wm. Robertson
James Redmond		A. J. Brown, K.C.

At a subsequent meeting of the Board of Directors, Sir Herbert Holt was unanimously re-elected President, Mr. E. L. Pease, Vice-President, and Mr. E. F. B. Johnston, K.C., 2nd Vice-President, for the ensuing year. The Directors then adopted new By-laws providing for the appointment of a Managing Director. Mr. E. L. Pease was appointed to the position of Managing Director, and Mr. C. E. Neill to succeed him as General Manager.

GENERAL STATEMENT

THE ROYAL BANK OF CANADA

30TH NOVEMBER, 1915

LIABILITIES

TO THE PUBLIC:		
Deposits not bearing interest	$ 37,456,997.10	
Deposits bearing interest, including interest accrued to date of Statement	117,519,330.87	
Total Deposits		$154,976,327.97
Notes of the Bank in Circulation		14,224,866.29
Balances due to other Banks in Canada		381,748.82
Balances due to Banks and Banking Correspondents in the United Kingdom and foreign countries		3,137,098.46
Bills Payable		323,073.76
Acceptances under Letters of Credit		105,817.29
		$173,148,927.59
TO THE SHAREHOLDERS:		
Capital Stock Paid in	$ 11,560,000.00	
Reserve Fund	12,560,000.00	
Balance of Profits carried forward	676,472.16	
Dividend No. 113 (at 12% per annum), payable Dec. 1st, 1915	346,800.00	
Dividends Unclaimed	6,923.64	
		$198,299,123.39

ASSETS

Current Coin	$ 15,946,289.65	
Dominion Notes	12,977,390.75	
Deposit in the Central Gold Reserves	3,000,000.00	
Deposit with the Minister for the purposes of the Circulation Fund	578,000.00	
Notes of other Banks	3,057,650.64	
Cheques on other Banks	6,516,759.06	
Balances due by other Banks in Canada	1,264.21	
Balances due by Banks and Banking Correspondents elsewhere than in Canada	5,235,606.58	
Dominion and Provincial Government Securities, not exceeding market value	1,361,105.95	
Canadian Municipal Securities and British, Foreign and Colonial Public Securities other than Canadian, not exceeding market value	3,184,333.58	
Railway and other Bonds, Debentures and Stocks, not exceeding market value	14,083,602.09	
Call Loans in Canada, on Bonds, Debentures and Stocks	9,136,509.96	
Call and Short (not exceeding thirty days) Loans elsewhere than in Canada	9,815,950.01	
		$84,894,462.48
Other Current Loans and Discounts in Canada (less rebate of interest)		82,004,872.15
Other Current Loans and Discounts elsewhere than in Canada (less rebate of interest)		24,547,762.77
Overdue Debts (estimated loss provided for)		517,865.05
Real Estate other than Bank Premises		1,026,233.46
Bank Premises, at not more than cost, less amounts written off		5,077,835.61
Liabilities of Customers under Letters of Credit, as per contra		105,817.29
Other Assets not included in the foregoing		124,274.63
		$198,299,123.39

H. S. HOLT,
President.

EDSON L. PEASE,
General Manager.

RECORD OF

THE MERCHANTS BANK OF CANADA

SINCE 1910*

1916 ADDRESS OF MR. E. F. HEBDEN.

The 48th annual meeting of the Bank was held at Montreal, Dec. 20, 1911, with Sir H. Montagu Allan, President, in the chair. The profits of the year ending Nov. 30 were $1,179,581 and the dividend was increased from 9 to 10 per cent., while $100,000 was written off Bank Premises Account, $50,000 added to the Officers' Pension Fund and $500,000 placed in the Reserve Fund. The President announced that new stock would be issued to the amount of $1,000,000, making the capital $7,000,000. He pointed out that it was now eighteen years since new capital stock was offered by the Merchants Bank to its shareholders, and then the small amount of $200,000 was put out at 145. E. F. Hebden, General Manager, in his address to the shareholders stated that he had spent a part of the past summer in the North-west and British Columbia and that "all our Western business, in any way important was looked over and examined into by me on the spot, with the result that I believe it to rest uniformly upon a safe and substantial basis, and to be built upon sound banking lines." He paid a high tribute to the late Thomas Fyshe who had just passed away and who for 8 years had served the Bank as General Manager. In the 12 years since 1900 the Reserve and undivided profits had grown from $2,650,686 to $5,458,878, the total deposits from $17,011,283 to $63,494,580, the total assets from $29,583,521 to $81,928,961.

In 1912 the earnings on Capital were $1,338,844 and the dividend 10%; the Reserve Fund again was increased by the addition of $450,000 from profits and $560,760 received as premium on new stock issued at 175; 12 branches were opened and none closed. During this year C. M. Hays, a well-known Director of the Bank, was lost in the *Titanic* disaster and Jonathan Hodgson retired from the Board after 35 years' service, during 10 of which he was Vice-President. The financial year was changed by the Directors from Nov. 30 to Apr. 30. In this year $100,000 was written off Bank Premises and $50,000 contributed to Officers' Pensions. At the annual meeting on Dec. 18 it was decided to change the date of meeting to the 3rd Wednesday in May and to increase the Board of Directors to 12. The new Board was elected as follows:

Sir H. Montagu Allan (President).	C. C. Ballantyne.
K. W. Blackwell (Vice-President).	Andrew J. Dawes.
Thomas Long.	F. Howard Wilson.
Alex. Barnet.	Farquhar Robertson.
F. Orr Lewis.	George L. Cains.
Andrew A. Allan.	A. B. Evans.

*NOTE.—For an Historical record of this institution up to 1910 see Supplement to *The Canadian Annual Review* for 1911.

For the five months ending Apr. 30, 1913, the net profits were $533,653 and $8,415 was transferred to Reserve Fund on account of Premiums on new stock. The next annual meeting was held on May 20, 1914, with reports for the year ending Apr. 30. In his address Sir H. Montagu Allan drew attention to an important incident: "I have great pleasure to-day in congratulating the shareholders upon a very notable event in the history of the Bank —the 50th anniversary of its establishment—and also upon the happy attainment of the goal of the Board's ambition for many years back, namely, the placing of the Reserve Fund upon an equality with the paid-up Capital. This consummation has been at length attained. The paid-up Capital is now $7,000,000 and the Reserve Fund $7,000,000, as you will see from the statement placed before you."

During the year 25 branches had been opened in Quebec, Ontario, Manitoba, Alberta, Saskatchewan, British Columbia and Nova Scotia and 4 closed. The net Profits were $1,218,694 and the dividend remained at 10%; $400,000 was transferred to Reserve Fund and $180,825 also added from premiums on new stock; $100,000 was written off Bank Premises account and $50,000 added to Officers' Pension Fund. Mr. Hebden, in his address, put into a few words facts which shortly were to be tested to the uttermost: "The heart of the country is sound to the very core throughout its length and breadth. Extravagance and waste may yet need their lessons—that spending is not living but only the sure forerunner of evil days."

Then came the War and on Apr. 30, 1915, after 8 months of world-wide crises, the Bank was able to show a proportion of cash assets to liabilities to the public of 22·83 per cent. and a proportion of total quick assets of 45·98 per cent. The net profits of the year were $995,431, the Donations to Patriotic purposes was $32,500 and $250,000 was written off for depreciation in securities. Durthe year 8 branches were opened and 10 closed. Mr. Blackwell presided at the annual meeting on May 2nd in the absence of the President and Mr. Hebden defined the present policy of the Bank and dealt with the world-wide financial situation—the War and its call for sacrifice and service, the patriotic response of Canada, the success of the country in its passage through the initial days of doubt and difficulty. "Meanwhile, our policy must continue to be one of caution, contenting ourselves with earning our dividend and keeping our assets adjusted to current values—that must be our task until the clouds break and the financial horizon is clear." The Board was re-elected. The 53rd annual Report for Apr. 29, 1916, showed net Profits of $950,713, a continued dividend of 10 per cent., further Patriotic donations of $27,000, with a Government war-tax payment of $67,870—in 1915 it had been $15,925—and $150,000 carried into a Contingent Fund. Four Branches were opened and six closed. The Deposits and Circulation and Loans continued to grow as they had done in the previous year and the following table gives the chief statistics of the Merchants Bank of

Canada during this important period in its history and that of Canada:

Nov. 30	Capital	Reserve	Deposits	Circulation	Loans	Assets
1911	$6,000,000	$5,400,000	$63,494,580	$6,351,230	$60,518,091	$81,928,961
1912	6,747,680	6,410,760	62,446,479	6,861,496	62,587,120	84,116,907
Apr. 30						
1913	6,758,900	6,419,175	59,769,390	5,640,841	60,367,403	80,573,899
1914	7,000,000	7,000,000	60,744,377	5,597,714	60,674,647	83,120,741
1915	7,000,000	7,000,000	63,662,366	6,204,069	52,072,633	86,190,464
1916	7,000,000	7,000,000	72,177,028	7,486,906	56,865,148	96,361,368

ADDRESS OF MR. E. F. HEBDEN, GENERAL MANAGER, ANNUAL MEETING 29TH APRIL, 1916

We cannot put before you on this occasion an exhibit of large profits made: on the contrary, the latter are less in evidence than has been the case for some years back, and the reason is not far to seek. Our policy has been, and continues to be, safety first. Not knowing what was before us in the way of withdrawals our obvious duty was to keep thoroughly well prepared—to keep very strong in cash and in immediately available resources. This line we have followed practically throughout the Bank's financial year. Necessarily, this does not make for great profits, but by keeping well prepared and well entrenched we have favourably impressed the depositing public at home and abroad, and our deposits have grown in the twelve months by the considerable sum of ten millions. Our deposits reflect the measure of confidence the public place in us. Meanwhile, although we have not amalgamated with or taken over any other banks, we are apparently moving into the rank and range of hundred million institutions. The Board and myself are much pleased to mark the confidence shown in the Bank by the depositing public to whom we owe our first duty.

The country has been greatly blest with an immense harvest the past year, its value being much augmented by the prevailing high prices for all grains. A great prosperity has also attended stock raising and mixed farming. A very enlightened policy of encouragement has been carried on by the Dominion and Provincial Governments and the Chartered Banks for the promotion of everything in the agricultural way, and this policy of encouragement is bringing forth fruit an hundred-fold. I do not think I am overstating the figure in placing the value of the out-turn from agricultural fields, live stock and other sources throughout Canada, at the astonishing figure of between seven and eight hundred millions. What this means in liquidation of indebtedness and creation of additional working capital to a country may be easily understood where capital only is wanting to unlock the doors of nature's treasure-house. A comparatively young country, able to record such an accomplishment, cannot surely allow room for many doubters. The latter exist everywhere, however, and even Canada must put up with its quota. Good business in the manufacturing and trading fields will not have long to wait upon a sound and prosperous agricultural development before the wheels of the former are again humming. Our most recent data give much hope that

another rich return may be looked for from our western agricultural field. Present conditions are altogether favourable. We know, however, that it is somewhat early to predict the ultimate outcome with certainty. Meanwhile, it is quite true that except in certain well-known lines most of our efforts just now are put forth in the manufacture of munitions. This situation will, no doubt, last for another year or two, but in the meantime the farmers are not idle, but are creating a position of strength and purchasing power that will make glad the heart of the manufacturer and trader when later the sword is beaten into the pruning-hook. Who shall say that we are not living in a favoured country and that Canadians are not an industrious and virile people who can equally follow the plough or draw the sword—yes, and stand in the deadly breach.

In the interval we shall have at least two important problems to deal with. The return of an immense victorious army flushed with victory and with savings at their command, unless proper safeguards are set up, may mean grave difficulty and embarrassment to the country. Will it not perhaps be hard to maintain law and order without a well-considered plan beforehand for the peaceful redistribution of the individuals where their redundant health and physical fitness may be turned to account? We know that idleness and unemployment are the sources of great evils, and that, on the contrary, there is great safety in industry and occupation. No doubt the authorities, who have shown themselves so competent, are studying this question (not a new one), and that a solution will be duly found. Perhaps the Western lands may interest the returning soldiers if settlement thereon is made practical and reasonably attractive. Canada can well afford to deal liberally with her repatriated sons who have deserved so well of her, but plans and timely preparation are conditions precedent to the working out successfully of such a programme. Short of the prosecution of the War, no work can measure up in importance to that of placing the returning hosts in the way of self-support and independence.

Then what of the labourer released from the munition factories when the War ceases? The larger steel companies will no doubt run on other lines. But what of the smaller ones, numbering, I understand, over 400, and whose munition machinery will be scrapped? More than once the fortuitous position of some of Canada's largest industrial undertakings has been referred to as admirably situated for assisting the building of steel ships. I understand we can build steel ships in this country cheaper than they can south of the line, and we can provide men to man them, which they find difficult. Was there ever a time in the history of the work when so grand an opportunity offered to a maritime country with coal, iron and flux at her seaboard, to take up such an industry? In this matter British Columbia has made a beginning. A main desideratum in the building of modern ships we

know to be steel plates. Besides the native iron and coal in millions of tons, we have steel mills at tide water. This is surely a felicitous combination of requisites, as a starting point. But as in the case of preparing for the return of our sons-in-arms, so must we be well beforehand with any plans for shipbuilding; in both cases Government help will be necessary, and if railways can be richly assisted, would it be a great matter if the builders of steel ships were given the necessary initial support to secure employment for any released skilled and other labour to the end that an unexampled opportunity may be availed of.

It is surely the part of sanity to visualize our problems in advance.

May I say a word on the subject of general domestic policy. There never has been a time when conservation of all our means and resources was so plainly incumbent upon us as just now, when even the shadow of waste and extravagance means trenching on the criminal. The country has need for every dollar available. Needless purchases outside the country are a contravention of sound economic law. Great victories are being won equally in the financial field. Let everywhere a well-considered municipal and domestic policy support and strengthen the hands of those whose hard task may be measurably lightened by worthy and considerate economies.

If there is anything in connection with the Bank we are proud of it is the Staff. Over 400 of your officers have taken up arms. Some of them, I greatly regret to say, will never return to us. They have fallen on Flanders' field, with their face to the enemy. Some are maimed and broken, and some are prisoners. None of them are forgotten. Their names are written on our hearts. Those who have remained with us under stress we are grateful to. They are doing their bit ably, and they also have our regard and respect. The work must be done, and to relieve the pressure we have taken into our employ about 150 young women, who are proving themselves very willing, diligent and capable.

I need not perhaps say more than repeat that our policy throughout the coming year will be to keep strong and in the best position to meet all requirements, including continuing to bear all our part in supporting the Government of Canada, to help place Canada's bonds advantageously by substantial subscriptions and otherwise, and to promote as far as in us lies the well-considered plans of those who so ably represent our great Dominion.

THE MERCHANTS BANK OF CANADA

STATEMENT OF LIABILITIES AND ASSETS AT 29th APRIL, 1916.

LIABILITIES.

1. To the Shareholders—	1916	1915
Capital Stock paid in	$7,000,000.00	$7,000,000.00
Rest or Reserve Fund	7,000,000.00	7,000,000.00
Dividends declared and unpaid	175,542.50	175,710.00
Balance of Profits as per Profit and Loss Account submitted herewith	250,984.12	245,140.70
	$14,426,526.62	$14,420,850.70
2. To the Public—		
Notes of the Bank in Circulation	$ 7,486,906.00	$ 6,204,069.00
Deposits not bearing interest	17,181,959.18	12,692,061.44
Deposits bearing interest (including interest accrued to date of statement)	54,995,069.97	50,037,101.89
Balances due to other Banks in Canada	363,799.39	933,204.92
Balances due to Banks and banking correspondents in the United Kingdom and foreign countries	877,399.91	1,207,076.80
Bills payable	.....	.....
Acceptances under letters of credit	1,029,702.00	696,100.26
Liabilities not included in the foregoing		
	$96,361,363.07	$86,190,464.51

ASSETS.

Current Coin held	$ 3,681,854.13	$ 2,693,330.53
Deposit in the Central Gold Reserves	1,000,000.00	1,000,000.00
Dominion Notes held	8,106,240.25	12,782,618.75
Notes of other Banks	702,006.00	564,711.00
Cheques on other Banks	2,754,968.88	2,833,748.30
Balances due by other Banks in Canada	2,836.92	3,110.67
Balances due by Banks and banking correspondents in the United Kingdom	207,226.65	1,011,863.73
Balances due by Banks and banking correspondents elsewhere than in Canada and the United Kingdom. (In U. S., $3,839,597.24)	3,892,026.83	1,220,792.18
Dominion and Provincial Government securities, not exceeding market value	2,480,446.72	583,997.72
Canadian Municipal securities, and British, Foreign and Colonial public securities, other than Canadian	5,251,321.38	903,667.02
Railway and other Bonds, Debentures and Stocks, not exceeding market value	5,055,106.27	4,968,195.58
Call Loans in Canada on Bonds, Debentures and Stocks	5,175,048.49	3,606,342.89
Call Loans elsewhere than in Canada	2,651,404.32	964,193.14
	$40,960,486.84	$33,086,571.51
Other Current Loans and Discounts in Canada (less Rebate of Interest)	48,835,565.38	47,401,858.68
Other Current Loans and Discounts elsewhere than in Canada (less Rebate of Interest)	203,125.72	100,240.32
Liabilities of customers under letters of credit as per contra	1,029,702.00	696,100.26
Real Estate other than bank premises	177,186.29	118,816.77
Overdue debts, estimated loss provided for	164,363.18	144,721.63
Bank Premises, at not more than cost, less amounts written off	4,507,782.34	4,166,147.94
Deposit with the Minister for the purposes of the Circulation Fund	345,000.00	335,000.00
Other Assets not included in the foregoing	138,151.32	141,007.40
	$96,361,363.07	$86,190,464.51

K. W. BLACKWELL,
Vice-President.

E. F. HEBDEN,
General Manager.

RECORD OF

THE *MONTREAL STAR* IN 1915*

The *Montreal Star* maintained its policy during 1915 of strong and sensible comment upon the great issues of the day. It led in such movements as that of the Special Red Cross Fund campaign in Montreal which, during May raised $150,000, and the Shilling Fund for Belgian Orphans which obtained $23,000 and thus saved or served 1,000 children; it aided in such efforts as that of the Aeroplane Fund and the Machine Gun movement.

Upon the position of Canada in the War the policy of the journal continued to be clear and explicit. As presented on Jan. 16 so it remained throughout the year: "We ought to prepare to pour men like a flood into the fray. We ought to be training all the men who will serve whether, just now, we can arm and equip them or not. Let them be trained in any case." Upon the point of Canadian-born participation in the struggle its attitude was emphatic: "We have permitted the British-born in our midst to bear vicariously our burden to an extent which we will not like to remember when the War is over. Let us throw ourselves heartily and loyally into the fray at last; and let the Canadian-born now flock to the colours in such overwhelming numbers that the Canadian Government will be genuinely embarassed in preparing them for the Front." As to the future a front-page editorial on Feb. 26 said:

> If Germany wins this War, the early doom of the British Empire is certain, and the end of the Canadian nation is in full sight.
>
> If Germany escapes from this War with her *prestige* intact, and in a position to renew the conflict in the near future with better chances, then the doom of our Empire and the wiping out of Canada is only postponed.
>
> If Germany succeeds in creating a stalemate, then Canada is in for a period of industrial depression and financial starvation, with the added burden of great military preparation to meet the new German attack which will be visibly coming. Britain will then have Conscription. What will we have?

In the matter of preparedness for peace *The Star* was as keen as in its past preparedness-for-War policy. On Nov. 27 it was urged that "we ought to be ready to meet the arrival of peace with (1) the most adequate machinery for the winning and handling of immigration; (2) the fullest knowledge of what this country has to offer the immigrant of every class; (3) a complete catalogue of the farming opportunities of the Dominion, so that the proper officials can send each newcomer at once to precisely the sort of farm he wants; (4) a detailed census of the farm-hand needs; (5) a thorough canvass of the industrial imports of Canada, with complete information as to how, where and out of what each article of

*NOTE.—For preceding yearly records of *The Star* see Supplements of *The Canadian Annual Review* for 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913 and 1914.

commerce is manufactured; (6) a scientific study of possible foreign markets which Canadians may hope to capture—from the Germans especially." A ringing appeal to organize and prepare for a near future in which Canada should have 10 or 15 millions of a population was made in a conspicuous editorial on Dec. 2:

> It cannot be too often or too strongly emphasized that the future of this country is big with fate. To use a phrase that was at one time employed in a far different connection, "Canada stands at the parting of the ways." Before us the paths divide. The right one leads to a dazzling era of prosperity and well-being, to a moral and material development which will overshadow even the decade and a half which has just come to a close. The wrong path leads to stagnation, depression, what we have learned to call "hard times." The mighty part which Canada will be called on to play when the smoke clouds lift and the roar of the big guns is silenced is to provide a new home for the war-shaken armies spent with the toil of battle and eager to turn their faces toward a new land where a home and happiness and prosperity await each man's honest endeavour. It is their opportunity and ours. Theirs, in so much that Canada has room for all and a sure reward for the man who wills to win it, ours, in that the measure of the prosperity of any country is the prosperity of its citizens. Here lies the land, here lie undeveloped resources almost past imagining; there will mass the people, the best in brain and brawn that twenty centuries of civilization have produced.

For the neutrality represented by the United States there was little respect accorded by *The Star*. As was said, on Jan. 4, regarding one of the many Wilson notes "it is not at all, in reality, a question of what these neutral nations, including the United States, have a 'right' to do. It is a question of what we, as the champions of liberty and international law, have a 'right' to expect from them in the way of support." By the efforts to hamper British action in its embargo on German goods the United States was said to be prolonging the War. So (May 16) in another application of this view: "American intervention would almost certainly shorten the War very considerably. Thus, American abstention must lengthen the War, with all its destruction of capital, dislocation of commerce, paralysis of trade." Britain was fighting for the freedom of the world; the United States should have been with her.

For the Pacifist, contempt was expressed in varied forms. His hero-nation was Persia—"meeting shrapnel with protests, accepting the butchery of its helpless people with sublime calm;" the nearer embodiment of his opinion was the *Lusitania* and United States inaction. In dealing with the British Budget and its huge expenditures *The Star* said (Sept. 22): "In the face of these appalling figures, forced upon us by a War which preparedness might have prevented, we can estimate in their true light, the petty economies urged upon us in time of peace by those who would cut down our naval expenditures and reduce the cost of our army establishments. . . . Surely, the Little Navyites and the opponents of military preparation—the smug and unctuous optimists who insisted that War was a barbaric relic of a dead past, and that no modern nation would attack us if we did not provoke attack by augmenting our armaments—have now their answer." Its policy

in this respect was clearly defined on May 29: "The best way to maintain some sort of order is to mass overwhelming force on the side of the nations which genuinely desire order. This means not the disarming of the pacific nations but their adequate arming."

Many other and vital events were dealt with during the year—the position of Italy, the place of Roumania and the Balkans from day to day, the campaigns in Serbia, Persia, Mesopotamia, Galicia, Poland, Africa and France. On Sept. 18 a reference was made to Japan which was prophetic of 1916 events; "Japan has been helping the Russians with shipments of war munitions right along. Of late, these shipments are believed to have increased greatly in magnitude. Japan has promised, indeed, to organize her local industries with a view to augmenting this very supply to our other Ally." As to sea-power this journal had always stood for a powerful British Navy, supported by the British Dominions and dominating the seas in the interests of world-peace and industry and commerce. On Oct. 23 it was said: "What paramount sea-power has done for the Allies cannot be computed. We should have been undone without it. Yet that paramount sea-power is the legitimate child of panics, emergencies and German menaces."

All through the year the dominant note of Empire was sounded; the need and certainty of closer union. Sir Robert Borden's attendance at a British Cabinet meeting evoked this comment on July 15: "The Empire will never be the same again when this War is over. All the world will know now that when they fire on the Meteor Flag, they fire on a federation of virile and ardent peoples living under all the constellations of heaven. . . . Within our boundaries, we defend with our lives the right of free speech which a Germanized people can hardly understand, and we preserve—often to our own hurt—the widest individual freedom. But that foreign and covetous tyrant, who imagines that this will mean paralyzing disunion in the event of war, blunders into a mistake for which he may pay with his throne." It may be added that the patriotic course of the *Montreal Star* apparently was fully appreciated by the reading and advertising public of Canada.

A GREAT INSURANCE CORPORATION

ANNUAL REPORTS AND PROGRESS

OF

THE SUN LIFE ASSURANCE COMPANY OF CANADA

For the Sun Life of Canada, the story of 1915 was one of continued and accentuated prosperity and progress. In 1914, the Company had given convincing proof of its ability to make rapid strides in the face of acute depression and crisis; during 1915 it proved its power to keep pace, and more than keep pace, with the progressive betterment in general business conditions shown throughout the year. The year 1915, indeed, registered a high-water mark in the Company's history with all important departments of activity exhibiting substantial increases. It was a period notable for marked growth in strength as well as in mere size. The Sun Life again claimed leadership among Canadian Companies in amount of assurance in force, in new assurances issued, in assets, premium income, interest income and total cash income, in surplus earned and in total undistributed net surplus.*

Death of Mr. Robertson Macaulay Appointment of a New President

The most important internal event of the year was the death of the President—Robertson Macaulay. Associated with Canadian insurance since 1856 and with the Sun Life since 1874, Mr. Macaulay was a pioneer in this important branch of Canadian business, his name and work had long since stamped themselves upon its history and progress, his part in the evolution of the Sun Life was conspicuous and continuous. Latterly Mr. T. B. Macaulay, F.I.A., F.A.S., who had been Secretary of the Company since 1891 and Managing-Director since 1908, had proven himself heir to his father's ability and won a reputation which was stamped by election and re-election as President of the International Congress of Actuaries and representative, as such, of both the U. S. and Canada. It was natural and inevitable that he should succeed to the Presidency in 1915 and in accepting this position he retained that of Managing-Director. In announcing the appointment *Sunshine*, the organ of the Company, stated a well-known fact in the following words:

"President Macaulay's career is bound up in that of the Sun Life of Canada; for the past quarter of a century his forceful character has moulded its policy in steadily increasing measure; his guidance of its destiny has been characterized by such ability and success that one after another the ambitions of early years have been attained and the Company has come to be one of the great financial institutions of the Empire."

---

*NOTE.—For preceding annual Reports see recent volumes of *The Canadian Annual Review*.

THOMAS BASSETT MACAULAY.

Appointed in 1915 President of the Sun Life Assurance Co. of Canada, Montreal.

Directors' Report of the Sun Life for 1915

Your Directors have pleasure and satisfaction in presenting the forty-fifth annual report of the Company for the year ending 31st December, 1915. Notwithstanding the continuance of the extraordinary conditions resulting from the War, the record of the past year is in harmony with the progress and prosperity which for many years past have characterized the operations of the Company. Substantial gains have been made in all departments.

The new Assurances issued and paid for in cash were 17,890 in number for $34,873,851.73, an amount exceeding the corresponding figures for the year 1914 by $2,706,512.69. The increase in new Canadian assurances alone was $1,746,961.32. During the year a contract was effected for the re-assurance of the Federal Life Assurance Company of Canada, by which over Twenty-five Millions of further assurances were acquired on terms which cannot fail to be of benefit to the policyholders of both Companies.

The total Assurances in force now number 159,595, for $257,404,160.42, an increase of $39,104,325.39. The total Income amounted to $15,972,672.31. The Income from life assurance premiums alone was $10,588,842.30, an increase of $1,676,087.18. The upheaval in financial conditions in Great Britain caused by the war has markedly reduced the volume of new annuity transactions, but the amount secured, $1,287,462.45, is very satisfactory indeed. The payments to policyholders and their representatives during the year in settlement of death claims, matured endowments, annuities, profits, etc., amounted to $7,129,479.58. The Company is now distributing on the average about $23,000 for each working day of the year.

The ability of a Life Assurance Company to meet any unusual death strain such as that caused by the war is best exemplified by a comparison of the actual losses with the claims expected by the standard mortality tables. The total death claims which fell in during the year, inclusive of losses by war and the sinking of the *Lusitania*, were but 68·8 per cent. of the losses expected by the mortality tables on which the premiums are based. That the total death claims, including war losses, should amount to little more than two-thirds of the expected sum, is a striking testimony to the success of the Medical Department in the selection of the Company's lives. The Surplus has thus been augmented, as in previous years, by a very substantial profit from mortality. Of the total war claims, 93 per cent. arose under policies issued prior to the outbreak of hostilities, and which contained no restrictions regarding military or naval service, thus illustrating the value to the public of the unconditional policy issued by the Company during normal times.

The Assets have been increased during the year by $10,138,767.40, and now total $74,326,423.78. There was distributed during the year as cash profits to policyholders the sum of $985,487.74, and the undivided surplus was increased by $1,041,797.64,

and now stands at $7,545,591.44. These figures are very gratifying and more than justify your Directors in continuing the distribution to policyholders of profits on the high scale adopted two years ago. During the past five years there has been distributed in Profits to policyholders $3,724,777.25. From the amount standing to the credit of the shareholders' account, derived from their proportion of profits previously allotted, a bonus of Ten Dollars per share has been added to the capital stock, the total amount thus distributed being $100,000. Under the regulations of the Company the shareholders receive only five per cent. of the profits declared from the participating branch, or one-half of the percentage to which they are entitled under the Insurance Act, the participating policyholders receiving ninety-five per cent.

Your Directors deeply regret to record the loss by death during the year of the honoured and beloved President of the Company, Mr. Robertson Macaulay. Mr. Macaulay had guided the destinies of the Company as its executive head since 1874, and had seen it grow from small beginnings to its present proportions. Though he had attained the ripe age of over eighty-two years, he was in constant attendance upon his duties until a few days before his death. His many sterling qualities of heart and mind commanded the love and respect of all who had the privilege of knowing him, and his loss is keenly felt by his colleagues, and by all who were associated with him. Mr. T. B. Macaulay was subsequently elected to succeed his father in the office of President, and Dr. H. R. Macaulay was elected to fill the vacancy on the Board.

The Directors who retire at this time are: Representatives of Shareholders:—Mr. S. H. Ewing, Mr. J. R. Dougall, Sir Herbert S. Holt and Mr. T. B. Macaulay. Representatives of Policyholders:—Hon. R. Dandurand, and Mr. H. Warren K. Hale.

T. B. MACAULAY, *President.* F. G. COPE, *Secretary.* S. H. EWING, *Vice-President.*

DIRECTORS AND OFFICERS.

T. B. MACAULAY, F.I.A., F.A.S. ..... *President and Managing-Director*

S. H. EWING ..... *Vice-President*

WILLIAM M. BIRKS
HON. RAOUL DANDURAND
J. REDPATH DOUGALL
GEORGE E. DRUMMOND
H. WARREN K. HALE
SIR HERBERT S. HOLT
CHARLES R. HOSMER
ABNER KINGMAN
H. R. MACAULAY, M.D.
JOHN McKERGOW

ARTHUR B. WOOD, F.I.A., F.A.S., *Actuary*

FREDERICK G. COPE, *Secretary*

E. A. MACNUTT, *Treasurer*

GEO. WILKINS, M.D., M.R.C.S. (ENG.) *Chief Medical Officer*

JAMES C. TORY, *General Manager of Agencies*

W. A. HIGINBOTHAM, *Superintendent of Foreign Agencies*

JAMES W. SIMPSON, *Superintendent of Home Agencies*

C. S. V. BRANCH, *Assistant Secretary*

C. C. BIRCHARD, M.B. *Medical Inspector*

ASSETS

Bonds—Government, Municipal, Railway, Gas, Electric and other bonds:		
Par Value	$47,903,979.61	
Ledger Value	39,629,725.51	
Market Value	38,806,484.31	
Carried out at Market Value		$38,806,484.31
Stocks—Preferred and Guaranteed Stocks:		
Par Value	$8,300,100.00	
Ledger Value	6,839,760.28	
Market Value	6,915,407.00	
Carried out at Market Value		6,915,407.00
Other Stocks:		
Par Value	$ 700,200.00	
Ledger Value	1,153,610.05	
Market Value	1,215,673.00	
Carried out at Market Value		1,215,673.00
Loans on Real Estate, first mortgage		9,292,326.68
Real Estate, including Company's buildings		2,805,094.94
Loans on Company's policies (secured by reserves on same)		10,257,724.35
Loans on bonds and stocks		1,312,592.25
Cash in banks and on hand		1,440,127.81
Due from other Companies on account of re-assurance		4,848.86
Outstanding premiums (less cost of collection)		884,269.41
Deferred premiums (less cost of collection) (These items are secured by reserves included in liabilities).		400,046.13
Interest due (largely since paid)		226,763.44
Interest accrued		749,633.16
Rents due and accrued		15,432.44
Net Assets		$74,326,423.78

LIABILITIES

Reserves on Life Policies according to the British Offices Om. (5) Table with 3½ per cent. interest on policies issued prior to December 31st, 1902, and 3 per cent. on policies issued since that date (Federal Life policies 3½ per cent.)	$53,039,686.44	
Reserves on Annuities according to the British Offices Select Annuity Tables with 3½ per cent. interest	11,634,842.16	
	$64,674,528.60	
Less Reserves on policies re-assured	146,021.84	
		$64,528,506.76
Death Claims reported but not proved, or awaiting discharge		652,769.33
Extra Reserve for unreported death claims		130,000.00
Present value of Death Claims payable by instalments		849,776.46
Matured Endowments awaiting discharge		79,727.67
Annuity Claims awaiting discharge		39,260.22
Dividends to policyholders declared, but not yet due, or awaiting discharge		171,947.61
Accumulated Credits on compound interest policies		21,156.78
Premiums paid in advance		64,054.94
Sinking Fund deposited for maturing debentures, etc.		123,795.33
Commissions, medical fees, taxes, etc., due or accrued		215,813.13
Shareholders' account, including dividends due 1st Jan., 1916		38,188.10
Sundry Liabilities		15,836.01
Total Liabilities		$66,430,832.34
Cash Surplus to policyholders by the Company's standard, as above		7,895,591.44
Capital subscribed, $1,000,000; paid up	$ 350,000.00	
Net Surplus over all Liabilities and capital stock	7,545,591.44	
Net Surplus over all Liabilities, except capital stock	$ 7,895,591.44	
		$74,326,423.78

The net Surplus over all Liabilities and capital stock according to the Dominion Government Standard is $8,490,763.16.

NEWFOUNDLAND

THE NORWAY OF THE NEW WORLD

A Land of surpassing beauty and of rare interest for the Traveller.

For the Photographer, the Artist, and the Lover of the Beautiful in Nature its attractions cannot be exaggerated. Its Dependency, LABRADOR, exceeds in its picturesque natural panoramas the much-praised Fiords of Norway.

THE SPORTSMAN'S PARADISE.

Abounding in game of the finest, in fin, fur and feather. Lordly Caribou in countless herds. Rivers teeming with salmon. Lakes filled with trout. Forests alive with birds and furry creatures. All sport free except Caribou hunting, which requires a licence fee of $50 (£10), and salmon fishing, which involves a rod tax of $10 (£2).

FOREST, MINE, AND FARMLAND WEALTH.

Splendid opportunities to acquire lands for Farming, Mining, Lumbering and Pulp and Paper Making on reasonable terms, with generous concessions from the Government of Newfoundland in the way of free entry for all machinery and equipments requisite in establishing new industries.

COPPER and IRON MINES in active operation.

SAW MILLS cutting extensively of lumber for export.

Two of the world's largest PAPER MILLS recently established.

For information respecting SPORT, apply to A. W. PICCOTT, Minister of Marine and Fisheries, St. John's, N.F.; respecting LANDS to S. D. BLANDFORD, Minister of Agriculture and Mines, St. John's, N.F.; and otherwise to

J. R. Bennett, Colonial Secretary,

ST. JOHN'S - - - NEWFOUNDLAND

Mineral Production, 1915, about $57,500,000

A Vast New Land Waiting For You In Northern Ontario

Opportunity awaits the man who will strike out to the rich, fertile land of Northern Ontario. Millions of acres of virgin soil obtainable free, and at a nominal cost, are calling for cultivation. This land contains immense resources in timber, mineral, waterpower, fish, game and scenery, and is one of the greatest expanses of fertile territory in the world. This land calls for men to cultivate it; in return it will give health, comfort and prosperity. Thousands of farmers have responded to the call. How about you?

For full information, as to terms, regulations and settlers' rates, write to

H. A. Macdonell, *Director of Colonization*

Hon. G. Howard Ferguson,
Minister of Lands, Forests and Mines.

Parliament Buildings,
Toronto, Ont.

Bank of Montreal

(ESTABLISHED 1817)

Head Office

MONTREAL - CANADA

H. V. MEREDITH - - - - - - President
SIR FREDERICK WILLIAMS-TAYLOR, LL.D., General Manager
A. D. BRAITHWAITE - - Assistant General Manager

Capital, paid up	**$16,000,000.00**
Rest	**16,000,000.00**
Undivided Profits	**1,293,953.00**

New York Agency:

(OPENED 1859)

64 Wall Street

Agents:

R. Y. HEBDEN W. A. BOG J. T. MOLINEUX

Wm. A. Read & Co.

Members of the New York, Chicago, Philadelphia and Boston Stock Exchanges

Municipal, Railroad

and other

Investment Securities

Nassau and Cedar Streets

NEW YORK

CHICAGO PHILADELPHIA BOSTON LONDON

The National Park Bank of New York

ORGANIZED 1856

Capital - - - - $5,000,000.00

Surplus and Profits - $15,000,000.00

Deposits, Mar. 7, 1916 $163,000,000.00

OFFICERS

Richard Delafield, President
Gilbert G. Thorne, Vice-Pres.
John C. McKeon, Vice-Pres.
John C. Van Cleaf, Vice-Pres.
William O. Jones, Vice-Pres.
Maurice H. Ewer, Cashier
William A. Main, Asst. Cashier
Fred'k O. Foxcroft, Asst. Cash.
Ernest V. Connolly, Asst. Cash.
J. Edward Provine, Asst. Cash.
Wm. E. Douglas, Asst. Cashier
Henry L. Sparks, Asst. Cashier
Geo. H. Kretz, Mgr. Foreign Dept.

DIRECTORS

Stuyvesant Fish
Charles Scribner
Edward C. Hoyt
W. Rockhill Potts
August Belmont
Richard Delafield
Francis R. Appleton
Cornelius Vanderbilt
Isaac Guggenheim
Gilbert G. Thorne
John C. McKeon
Richard H. Williams
Thomas F. Vietor
Edwin G. Merrill
John G. Milburn
William Vincent Astor

The
First National Bank
of Boston

BOSTON, - - - - U.S.A.

Capital - - -	*$ 5,000,000*
Surplus and Profits -	*12,000,000*
Deposits - - -	*100,000,000*

Our Foreign Department

Buys and sells exchange. Issues commercial credits in dollars on leading bankers throughout the world.

Issues Travellers' Checks and Letters of Credit. Undertakes all Foreign Exchange Business.

Our Collection Department

Offers unsurpassed facilities for the handling of Boston and New England items.

CORRESPONDENCE INVITED

1810 1916

The Mechanics and Metals National Bank

OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK

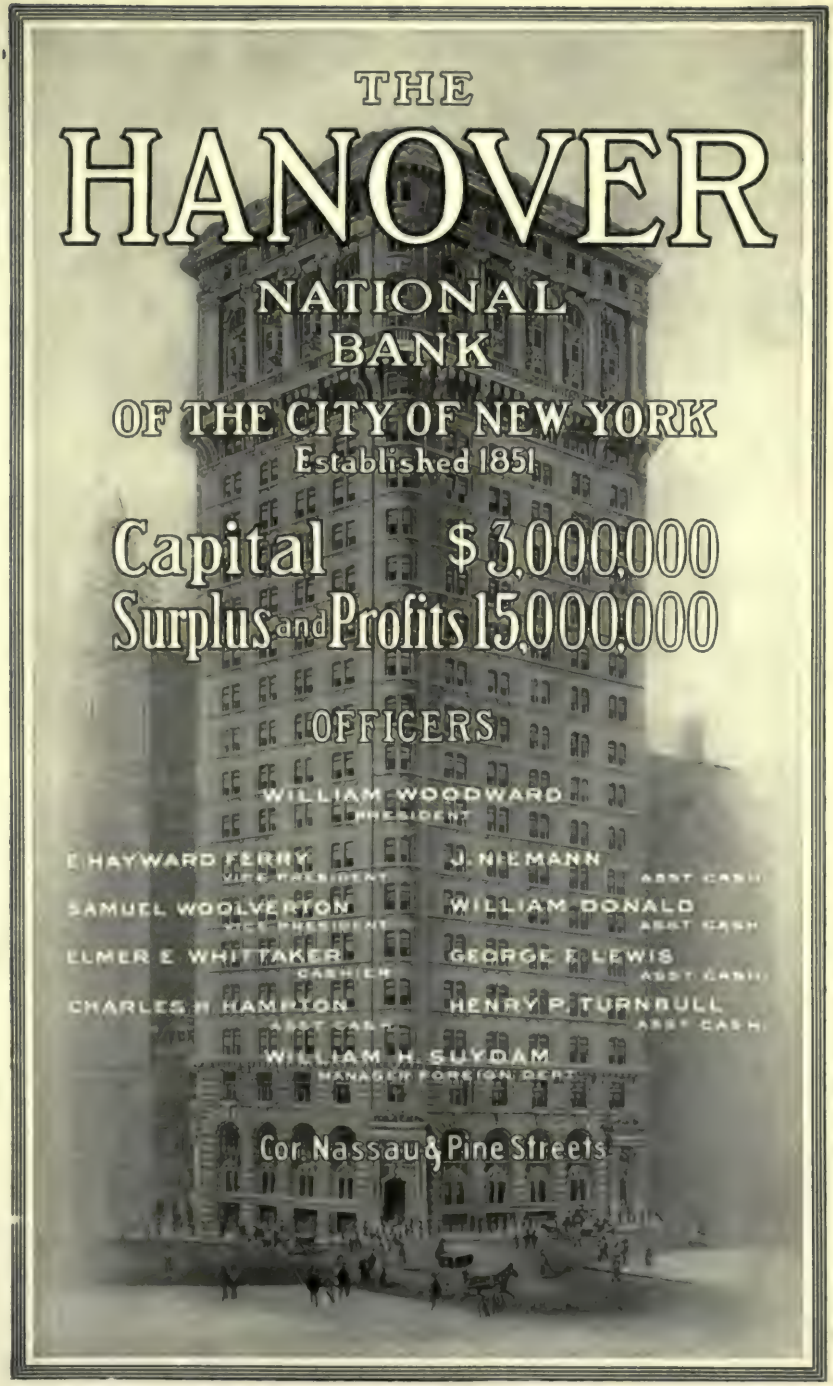
Capital - - - - -	*$ 6,000,000*
Surplus and Profits - -	*9,000,000*
Resources (March 7, 1916) - -	*210,000,000*

The Organization, Resources and Facilities of this Institution enable us to offer unexcelled service in all branches of banking. Our service includes every advantage for the handling of Bank, Financial, and Commercial Business; it is the product of an uninterrupted existence of more than a century.

We shall be glad to hear from Bankers, Manufacturers, Merchants, Exporters, and Importers who may wish to establish new or additional New York banking connections.

Our Foreign Department

buys and sells exchange, telegraphic transfers, etc., issues commercial credits, and makes collections in all parts of the world.


THE
HANOVER
NATIONAL
BANK
OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK
Established 1851
Capital $3,000,000
Surplus and Profits 15,000,000
OFFICERS
WILLIAM WOODWARD
PRESIDENT
E. HAYWARD FERRY
VICE PRESIDENT
J. NEUMANN
ASST CASH
SAMUEL WOOLVERTON
VICE PRESIDENT
WILLIAM DONALD
ASST CASH
ELMER E. WHITTAKER
CASHIER
GEORGE E. LEWIS
ASST CASH
CHARLES H. HAMPTON
ASST CASH
HENRY P. TURNBULL
ASST CASH
WILLIAM H. SUYDAM
MANAGER FOREIGN DEPT
Cor. Nassau & Pine Streets

PUT THE QUESTION!

A LARGE STAFF OF EXPERTS
ARE HERE TO HELP YOU

A free service to The Wall Street Journal's Subscribers

¶ Are your securities declining in the face of apparent large earnings,—what is the matter?

¶ How will your bonds fare in that coming reorganization?

¶ Are the stocks you have in mind a suitable investment for trust funds?

¶ Would it pay to exchange this security for that?

¶ How will that proposed consolidation of companies affect your holdings?

¶ Why does this dividend-payer sell so low?

¶ What industrials are considered safe investments? What rails?

¶ Are you interested in a Canadian or a Mexican industry,—what is the outlook?

Do Questions Like These Puzzle You from Time to Time?

☞ If you are a subscriber to The Wall Street Journal, send a letter to its Inquiry Department. The reply will be prompt, personal, and as complete as the facilities of a great financial news-gathering organization can make it.

READ THE WALL STREET JOURNAL DURING 1916

It will anticipate hundreds of your business problems, and tell you more about American industrial conditions than you can ever hope to learn without it.

Subscriptions: $1.00 monthly; $12.00 yearly.

DOW, JONES & CO., Publishers,

44 Broad Street, - - - - NEW YORK

CHARTERED
1864

UNION TRUST COMPANY

OF NEW YORK

80 BROADWAY

Fifth Ave. Branch:
425 Fifth Ave., Cor. 38th St.

Plaza Branch:
786 Fifth Ave., Cor. 60th St.

CAPITAL - - $3,000,000
SURPLUS (Earned) **5,162,000**

Allows Interest on Deposits

Total Resources $90,764,822.90

Acts as Executor, Guardian, Trustee, etc.
Administers "Institutional" and Other Fiduciary Trusts.
Receives Securities for Safe Keeping and Collection of Income.

TRUSTEES

W. EMLEN ROOSEVELT	WALTER P. BLISS	W. H. NICHOLS, JR.
AUGUSTUS W. KELLEY	FREDERIC deP. FOSTER	ERNEST ISELIN
CHARLES H. TWEED	JAMES GORE KING	RICHARD DELAFIELD
WILLIAM WOODWARD	EDWIN G. MERRILL	FRANCIS M. WELD
JOHN V. B. THAYER	M. ORME WILSON	J. Y. G. WALKER
	V. EVERIT MACY	

OFFICERS

EDWIN G. MERRILL, President
CARROLL C. RAWLINGS, Vice-President and Trust Officer
JOHN V. B. THAYER, Vice-President
BENJAMIN A. MORTON, Assistant Trust Officer
J. Y. G. WALKER, Vice-President
HENRY M. MYRICK, Secretary
HENRY W. POPHAM, Vice-President
T. W. HARTSHORNE, Assistant Secretary
W. MCMASTER MILLS, Vice-President
ERNEST H. COOK, Assistant Secretary, Plaza Branch
C. W. PARSON, Assistant Secretary, Fifth Avenue Branch

The Canadian Bank of Commerce

ESTABLISHED 1867

Head Office : : TORONTO

Paid-up Capital - -	$15,000,000
Reserve Fund - - -	13,500,000

SIR EDMUND WALKER, C.V.O., LL.D., D.C.L., - President

JOHN AIRD, - - - - - - - General Manager

H. V. F. JONES, - - - - Assistant General Manager

---

360 Branches throughout Canada and also at Portland, Ore., San Francisco, Cal., Seattle, Wash., Mexico City and London, England.

NEW YORK AGENCY

16 Exchange Place

J. P. BELL and H. P. SCHELL, - - Agents.

THE

HOME BANK OF CANADA

ORIGINAL CHARTER 1854

BRANCHES AND CONNECTIONS THROUGHOUT CANADA

MONEY ORDERS ISSUED

When sending money anywhere in Canada for mail order purchase or payment on other account, make the remittance by a Money Order through the Home Bank. These money orders are for sale at all Branches; they cost only a few cents, and they prevent any possibility of mistake.

COLLECTIONS

Collections made to any point in Canada where there is a branch of a Chartered Bank. Remittances promptly forwarded.

SAVINGS DEPOSITS

The Home Bank was established as a savings bank sixty-two years ago and it now does a very large volume of business with thrifty depositors. Full compound interest paid on deposits of one dollar and upwards.

Head Office: 8-10 King St. West, TORONTO

EIGHT BRANCHES IN TORONTO

CORRESPONDENTS IN ALL THE PRINCIPAL CITIES OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

The Confederation Life Association

is a

Sound Canadian Company

issuing policies upon all approved plans of insurance

The Unconditional Accumulation Policy

is an especially attractive contract which guarantees to the insured many liberal benefits and the choice of several modes of settlement at the maturity of the dividend period. Rates and full information will gladly be furnished by any representative or by the

Head Office, Toronto, Canada.

Canada's Two Leading Fire and Marine Insurance Companies

A World-wide Business Transacted.

Western Assurance Company

Incorporated A.D. 1851

FIRE, MARINE AND EXPLOSION

ASSETS exceed - - -	$4,000,000
CAPITAL (authorized) - -	5,000,000
" (subscribed) - -	2,500,000
" (paid up) - -	2,500,000

Losses paid to policy-holders since organization of the Company in 1851 over $64,000,000.

British America Assurance Company

Established in the Reign of King William IV., A.D. 1833.

FIRE, MARINE AND HAIL

ASSETS exceed - - -	$2,500,000
CAPITAL (authorized) - -	3,000,000
" (subscribed) - -	1,400,000
" (paid up) - -	1,400,000

Losses paid to policy-holders since organization of the Company in 1833 over $40,000,000.

BOARDS OF DIRECTORS

W. R. Brock, President.
W. B. Meikle, Vice-President and General Manager.
John Aird.
Robert Bickerdike, M.P.
Alfred Cooper (London, Eng.)
H. C. Cox.
John Hoskin, K.C., LL.D.
Z. A. Lash, K.C., LL.D.
Geo. A. Morrow.
Augustus Myers.
Lt.-Col. Frederic Nicholls.
Col. Sir Henry Pellatt, C.V.O.
E. R. Wood.
D. B. Hanna.

HEAD OFFICES - TORONTO, CANADA.
LONDON OFFICES - 14 Cornhill, E.C.

NICKEL

SHOT—HIGH AND LOW CARBON.
INGOTS—TWO SIZES, 25 LBS., 50 LBS.
ELECTROLYTIC NICKEL—99.80%.

Prime Metals for the Manufacture of Nickel Steel, German Silver, Anodes and all remelting purposes. Our Nickel is produced as Rods, Sheets, Strip Stock, Wire and Tubes.

MONEL METAL

We are SOLE PRODUCERS of this natural stronger-than-steel, non corrodible alloy. Manufactured forms are Rods, Flats, Castings, Tubes, Sheets, Strip Stock and Wire.

SEND ENQUIRIES DIRECT TO US

THE INTERNATIONAL NICKEL COMPANY

43 EXCHANGE PLACE, - NEW YORK

NOVA SCOTIA STEEL AND COAL COMPANY, LIMITED

MINERS AND SHIPPERS OF BITUMINOUS COAL AND HEMATITE IRON ORE

MANUFACTURERS of basic open-hearth steel of all grades, light rails of A. S. C. E. sections; standard sections from 12 to 45 lbs per yard. Railway angle bars, fish plates, tie plates, spikes and bolts, standard or special as required. Heavy forgings of all sizes and shapes weighing up to 30 tons each. Hydraulic pressed forgings of any design. Forgings for shrapnel and high explosive shells from 3-inch in diameter upwards.

IRON MINES: Wabana, Nfld.

ROLLING MILLS, FORGES, ETC.: New Glasgow, N.S.

COAL SHIPPING PIERS: North Sydney, N.S.

BLAST FURNACES and OPEN-HEARTH FURNACES: Sydney Mines, N.S.

Western Sales Office for Iron and Steel: Windsor Hotel, MONTREAL
Western Sales Office for Coal: Board of Trade Bldg., - MONTREAL

Head Office, - NEW GLASGOW, Nova Scotia

THE EASTERN CAR COMPANY, LIMITED

Manufacturers of

RAILWAY CARS

of all sizes and designs, Mining Cars, Structural Work.

Head Office, - NEW GLASGOW, Nova Scotia

Canada Permanent Mortgage Corporation

Toronto Street, Toronto **Established 1855**

President, W. G. Gooderham, First Vice-President, W. D. Matthews
Second Vice-President, G. W. Monk
Joint General Managers, R. S. Hudson, John Massey
Superintendent of Branches and Secretary, George H. Smith.

PAID-UP CAPITAL	$6,000,000.00
RESERVE FUND (EARNED)	4,750,000.00
INVESTMENTS	33,546,242.74

The Corporation is a

LEGAL DEPOSITORY FOR TRUST FUNDS

Every facility is afforded depositors. Deposits may be made and withdrawn by mail with perfect convenience. Deposits of one dollar and upwards are welcomed. Interest at

THREE AND ONE HALF PER CENT.

per annum is credited and compounded twice a year

DEBENTURES

For sums of one hundred dollars and upwards we issue Debentures bearing a special rate of interest, for which coupons payable half-yearly are attached. They may be made payable in one or more years, as desired. They are a

LEGAL INVESTMENT FOR TRUST FUNDS

Associated with the above Corporation, and under the same direction and management,

IS

THE CANADA PERMANENT TRUST COMPANY

Incorporated by the Dominion Parliament. This Trust Company accepts and executes Trusts of every description, acts as Executor, Administrator, Liquidator, Guardian, Curator, or Committee of the Estate of a Lunatic, etc. Any branch of the business of a Legitimate Trust Company will have careful and prompt attention.

London Guarantee & Accident

Company, Ltd.

HEAD OFFICE FOR CANADA - TORONTO

EMPLOYER'S LIABILITY	COURT BONDS
PERSONAL ACCIDENT	CONTRACT
SICKNESS	INTERNAL REVENUE
ELEVATOR	TEAMS AND AUTOMOBILE
FIDELITY GUARANTEE	AND FIRE INSURANCE

D. W. ALEXANDER, Manager for Canada

Telephone Main 648

MUNICIPAL DEBENTURES

From the standpoints of security, good interest return, convenience, prompt payment of principal and interest, resale and collateral for loans, there is no investment for the wealthy individual, for the person of moderate means or for estates, etc., so generally satisfactory as municipal debentures.

First-class Government and Municipal Debentures can now be obtained to yield the investor

5% to over 6%

Selected list on request

A. E. AMES & CO.

Investment Bankers **53 King St. W., Toronto** *Established 1889*

Montreal Office: 420 Transportation Bldg.

The Independent Order of Foresters

THE FRATERNAL INSURANCE SOCIETY
That Exists for the HOME and HOME INTERESTS

The I.O.F. issues Policies from
$500 to $5,000, which provide for

LIFE INSURANCE, DISABILITY BENEFITS
OLD AGE BENEFITS, SICK BENEFITS
From $3 To $10 per Week

Total Benefits Paid over $49,000,000.00

For further information, literature, rates, etc., apply to
ELLIOTT G. STEVENSON, President, Toronto, Canada
FRED. J. DARCH, Secretary, - Toronto, Canada

WARWICK BROS. & RUTTER, LIMITED
Wholesale and Manufacturing Stationers, Printers and Bookbinders
Cor. King Street and Spadina Avenue, TORONTO

Can You Shoot Straight?

Every Canadian should know how to handle a rifle and the best and quickest way to learn is to take up target shooting, a most enjoyable sport. All that is needed is a Ross .22 Cadet Rifle and some packages of the inexpensive .22 Calibre ammunition.

The Ross .22 Cadet Rifle (*adopted by the Government for use by Cadet Corps*) is strong, accurate and reliable and is the most suitable small rifle on the market for all instructional purposes.

The Ross .280 High Velocity and .303 Sporting Models by their sterling qualities have established a world wide reputation for the Ross Rifle among big game hunters.

Sold by the best Dealers

Illustrated Catalogue sent on request

Ross Rifle Co., - Quebec

The Chronicles of Canada

A New History of Canada by Associated Authors, under the direction of George M. Wrong and H. H. Langton, of the University of Toronto

This series consists of thirty-two light, handy volumes, attractively printed and generously furnished with maps and illustrations. Each volume is a complete narrative, a true story from human life, told clearly and vividly, and these successive narratives fall together in orderly groups and make one story—the story of the rise and growth of Canada.

Book Free on Request

The publishers have printed, as a separate book, six chapters from the Series, to show the style in which the volumes are written. Each chapter is a complete story. This book will be sent free to all who ask for it. Write for the book of chapters.

Glasgow, Brook & Company, Publishers

15 Wilton Avenue, TORONTO, CANADA

LEGAL NOTICES

F. C. LL. JONES F. H. BARLOW

JONES & BARLOW

Barristers, Solicitors, Notaries, &c.

711 Excelsior Life Building, Adelaide & Toronto Sts. - - **TORONTO**

SOLICITORS FOR
STANDARD RELIANCE MORTGAGE CORPORATION
THE STERLING TRUSTS CORPORATION

London, Eng., New York and Toronto References

Cable Address: "CHARLEWN TORONTO," Western Union Code

FETHERSTONHAUGH & CO.

THE OLD ESTABLISHED FIRM

Patent Barristers, Solicitors and Experts,

Engineers and Draughtsmen

HEAD OFFICE: ROYAL BANK BUILDING, KING & YONGE STS., TORONTO, CANADA
HEAD OFFICE BRANCH: MERCHANTS BANK BUILDING, KING & JAMES STS., HAMILTON, ONT.

OFFICES:
MONTREAL, OTTAWA, WINNIPEG, AND VANCOUVER, CANADA
WASHINGTON, D.C., UNITED STATES

Practice before the Patent Offices and Courts

Hotel Belmont

An hotel of the highest class,
furnishing the ultimate in
service and hospitality.

Patronized by
Discriminating Travelers

Forty-Second Street at Park Avenue
New York

B. L. M. BATES, Managing Director

TRAVEL IN COMFORT

"Ride and Rest on the Best"

It is like Home
on the

CANADIAN PACIFIC

Because the cars are built for comfort. On the more important runs the Observation Parlor Cars carry the latest periodicals and a buffet service with light refreshments.

DIETETIC MENUS

are an exclusive feature of Canadian Pacific Dining Car Service.

Travel Canadian Pacific for
COMFORT · SERVICE · COURTESY

CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY

C. E. E. USSHER,
Passenger Traffic Manager,
Canadian Pacific Railway,
Montreal, Que.

GRAND TRUNK RAILWAY SYSTEM

Excellence in Railway Service is expressed in what the

GRAND TRUNK SYSTEM

The Double Track Route

is offering the Travelling Public of Canada

GRAND TRUNK HOTELS

The Chateau Laurier
Ottawa - - Ont.

Accommodation 350 Rooms, Rates $2.00 per day and upwards. European Plan.

The Fort Garry
Winnipeg - Man.

Accommodation 300 Rooms, Rates $2.00 per day and upwards. European Plan.

The Macdonald
Edmonton - Alta.

Accommodation 250 Rooms, Rates $2.00 per day and upwards. European Plan.

Unexcelled Road Bed
Superb Dining Car Service
Courteous Attention
Modern Equipment

The Grand Trunk System

Reaches all trade centres in Eastern Canada and is now a large factor in Western Canada traffic through the Grand Trunk Pacific - - - - -

The New Route to the West

Via the G. T. Ry. System, T. & N. O. Ry. and Can. Gov't Ry. through Toronto, North Bay, Cobalt, Cochrane, and Winnipeg, offers many attractive features traversing largely an entirely new country. **Write for descriptive folders.**

The International Limited

Canada's train of Superior Service. Leaves Montreal at 10.15 a.m. daily, arrives Toronto 5.45 p.m., London, 8.53 p.m., Detroit 10.58 p.m., Chicago 8.00 a.m. Modern in every detail.—Observation, Library, Compartment cars—Electric Lighted

G. T. BELL,
Passenger Traffic Manager,
MONTREAL, QUE.

W. S. COOKSON,
General Passenger Agent,
MONTREAL, QUE.

Canadian Northern

All the Way

From the Laurentians to the Rockies

SERVING CANADA'S NATIONAL PLAYGROUNDS
INCLUDING :

Grand Discharge of the Saguenay
Laurentides Park
Redeau Lakes
Algonquin National Park
Muskoka Lakes
Georgian Bay Hinterland
Nipigon Forest Reserve
Quetico Park
Vermillion Lakes
Jasper Park
Mount Robson Park

All Modern Equipment
Courteous Attendants

For Literature and Information apply to

Canadian Northern Railway

GENERAL PASSENGER DEPT., 68 King St. E., TORONTO, ONT.
226 St. James St., MONTREAL, QUE.
or Union Station, WINNIPEG, MAN.
510 Woolworth Building, NEW YORK

INDEX OF NAMES

List of Names in Text too long to Index

Alberta, Presidents of Associations in 710
Alberta, Provincial Appointments in 693
Alberta University, Hon. degrees in 703
American Bankers, Committee of... 788
Americans in Support of Allies, Prominent 436
Australia, Labour Government of.. 146
British Columbia, Presidents of Chief Organizations in 740
British Columbia, Contributors to Machine-guns 208
British Columbia, Members of New Government in 722
Canadian Battalion Commandants... 381-2
Canadian Government: Deputy Ministers of 267
Canadian Rhodes Scholars 306
Casualties of Canadian Officers..... 393
Casualties of Canadian Officers in British Regiments 400
Casualties in the Peerage 123-4
Catholic Bishops of Ontario 340
German Relationships Amongst Rulers of Europe 29
Honours—Australian 144
Honours to Canadian Officers 402
Honours to Canadian Officers in British Regiments 403
Honours, New Zealand 151
Journalists on Active Service 771
Machine-guns, Some Contributors to 211
Manitoba, Presidents of Chief Organizations in 642
Manitoba, Members of Norris Government in 626
Manitoba, Appointments in 614, 641
McGill's University Enlistments 314
Manitoba, Results of Election in 633
Manitoba Returned Soldiers' Commission 650
Manitoba University Council 646
McGill University, Hon. Degrees in 570
Militia Appointments to C. E. F. ..219-20
Militia Appointments 187, 195
New Brunswick, Appointments in.. 598
New Brunswick Returned Soldiers' Committee 604
Newfoundland Pension Fund Comte. 154
Nova Scotia Appointments 585
Nova Scotia Returned Soldiers' Committee 590
New Zealand, New Government of 152
Ontario Agricultural Associations, Presidents of 542
Ontario Educatonal Association, Chairmen of 497
Ontario Organizations, Heads of .. 548
Ontario Appointments 485
P. E. Island Candidates elected.....609-10
P. E. Island Returned Soldiers' Commission 611
Princess Patricias, Officers of 365
Quebec Organizations, Heads of 575
Saskatchewan Disabled Soldiers' Commission 683
Toronto University, Hon. Degrees conferred 501-2
Toronto University, Senate of 499
Toronto University Staff Enlistments 310
Toronto University Companies Captains of 306
Toronto University Council Members 500
War Loan Subscribers 105

Abbott, Dr. A. H., 49, 224, 524.
Aberdeen and Temair, Marquess of, 129, 642.
Aberdeen, Lady, 335, 642.
Achim, Honoré, 268, 290, 764.
Ackerman, Carl, 42.
Acland, F. A., 761.
A'Court, Pte. Holmes, 62.
Adami, Lieut.-Col. J. G., 373, 403.
Adams, Dean F. D., 313.
Adams, Thos., 763.
Addams, Miss Jane, 335, 443.
Agar, Miles E., 604.
Aikin, Major J. A., 363.
Aikins, Sir James, 243, 624, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 638, 641.
Ainey, Joseph, 291.
Aird, John, 304, 805, 813.
Aitken, Sir Max, 180, 190, 194, 367, 368, 385, 386, 393, 395, 403.
Aked, Dr. C. F., 445.
Albert, King, 71, 72, 322.
Albert, Dr. Heinrich F, 450, 453.
Alderson, General E. A. H., 171, 188, 191, 369, 378, 381, 385, 386, 387, 388, 401, 402.
Alexander, Queen, 405.
Alexander, Mrs. Murray, 212.
Alexandrine, Queen of Denmark, 29.
Alexeiff, General, 76, 90.
Alfonso XIII, of Spain, 29.
Alford, Pte. H., 65.
Allan, J. D., 227.
Allan, Sir Hugh, 422, 825.
Allan, Lady, 422.
Allan, W. R., 196.
Allard, Hon. Jules, 555.
Allen, Lieut. J. H., 151.
Allen, Dr. Norman, 227.
Allen, Capt. W. D., 392.
Allison, George, 649.
Allison, Joseph, 209.
Allison, J. Walter, 588.
Almond, Rev. Canon, 224.
Ames, A. E., 285, 286.
Ames, M.P., H. B., 213, 319, 320, 569.
Amos, Dr. W. W., 673.
Amyot, Hon. G. E. 577, 578.
Anderson, K.C., E., 636.
Anderson, Capt. G. M., 393.
Anderson, T. O., 227.
Andrássy, Count, 45.
Andrews, K.C., A. J., 622, 637.
Andrews, Lieut. F. C., 380.
Andrews, Dr. W. W., 667, 679.
Angell, Norman, 350.
Angers, A. R., 622.
Angus, W. F., 327.
Annesley, Earl, 123.
Aquinas, St. Thomas, 339.
Arbuthnot, John, 735, 743.
Archambault, Chief Justice Sir H., 356, 557, 575.
Archambault, Lieut.-Col. L. H., 293.
Archibald, J. F. J., 452, 454, 455.
Archibald, Hon. J. S., 557.
Ardley, W. H., 750.
Armour, Surg.-Col. Donald, 374.
Armstrong, Lieut.-Col. B. R., 605.
Armstrong, Hon. E. H., 264, 580, 583, 586.

Armstrong, George, 633.
Armstrong, Hon. Hugh, 617, 618, 638.
Armstrong, M.L.A., J. W., 615, 635.
Armstrong, Lieut.-Col. W. C. G., 706.
Arnold, B., 222.
Arnold, Capt. F. G., 369.
Arnold, W. R., 716.
Arnoldi, Mrs., 375.
Arnoldi, Joan, 330, 375.
Arthurs, James, 221.
Ashburnham, Countess of, 604.
Ashdown, J. H., 635.
Ashmead-Bartlett, E., 143.
Ashton, Major E. J., 396.
Asquith, Rt. Hon. H. H., 24, 54, 55, 93, 97, 100, 101, 102, 104, 105, 106, 108, 110, 114, 117, 118, 124, 143, 147, 159, 181, 366.
Asselin, Olivar, 294, 575, 578.
Atkinson, M.L.A., I. R., 483.
Auckland, Lord, 124.
Auden, Principal H. W., 309.
Auld, F. H., 654.
Austin, A. W., 212.
Austin, P. S., 708.
Avery, F. W., 263.
Ayearst, John, A., 536.

Babbitt, George N., 600.
Babcock, J. P., 713.
Bachtold, H., 144.
Badger, Rear-Adm. C. J., 410.
Bailey, Sir Abe, 163.
Bailey, W. D., 633.
Bailey, Rt. Hon. W. F., 64.
Baillie, Miss E. E., 61.
Bain, John, 278.
Baird, M.L.A., J. B., 615.
Baker, Prof. Alfred, 309.
Baker, Lieut.-Col. G. H., 267.
Baker, Corp. H., 392.
Baker, M.P., H. T., 96.
Baker, M.P., J. Allen, 114.
Baldwin, Brig.-Gen. A. H., 124.
Balfour, A. J., 96, 98, 101.
Balfour, Mayor James, 683.
Balfour, Rt. Hon. A. J., 24, 121, 182.
Ball, A. H., 673, 674, 676, 682.
Bancroft, F., 533.
Banks, William, 525.
Banning, Lieut. C. R., 369.
Barclay, Capt. Gregor, 313.
Bark, P. L., 76, 77.
Barker, Mrs. C. R., 350.
Barker, M. D., 673.
Barlow, Pte. G. F., 65.
Barnard, Hon. F. S., 724.
Barnard, G. H., 736.
Barnes, M.P., G. N., 240.
Barnstead, A. S., 579.
Barr, Ald. G. H., 682.
Barré, Lieut.-Col. Herculé, 291, 294, 392, 578.
Barrie, Pte. George, 66.
Barron, C. W., 38.
Barron, Judge J. A., 524.
Bartholdt, Congressman, 441.
Barton, Col. A. G., 230.
Barton, A. S., 740.
Barwick, Lieut. H. A., 393.
Bates, Professor, 681.
Battram, Stewart M., 635.
Baumgarten, Alfred, 363.
Baxter, Hon. J. B. M., 588, 596, 598, 599.
Bayne, J. N., 657.
Beaconsfield, Lord, 276.
Bean, A. E. W., 143.
Beattie, H., 222.
Beatty, Admiral Sir D., 151.
Beatty, Mrs. C. P., 212.
Beatty, Mrs. C. W., 307.
Beatty, J., 223.
Beaubieu, C. P., 291, 578.
Beaudoin, Rev. L. A., 517.
Becher, Major A. V., 400.
Becher, Lieut.-Col. Henry C., 397, 400.
Beck, Sir Adam, 491, 520, 526, 534.
Beck, Lady, 326, 374.
Beck, James M., 62, 63, 789.
Becker, H., 702.
Beech A., 633.
Beer, G. Frank, 227, 479, 480.
Begbie, Harold, 108.
Bégin, H. E., Cardinal, 289, 513, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 569, 576.
Behncke, Admiral, 118.
Behusen, H. F. W., 741.
Beique, Hon. F. L., 221, 291, 516.
Beit, Otto, 161.
Béland, Hon. H. S., 267, 405.
Bélanger, C.E., Ernest, 555.
Belcher, Lieut.-Col. R., 706.
Belcourt, K.C., Hon. N. A., 511, 516, 517.
Beliveau, Mgr. A., 641.
Bell, A. J., 673.
Bell, Edward Price, 437.
Bell, Sir F. H. D., 153.
Bell, Hon. George A., 659, 671, 682.
Bell, John H., 610.
Bellemare, Adelard, 296.
Bell-Irving, D.S.O., Col. Andrew, 380.
Bell-Irving, Dr. Duncan, 380.
Bell-Irving, Major D. P., 380.
Bell-Irving, H. O., 380.
Belloc, Hillaire, 20.
Benckendorff, M., 19.
Benedict, Pope, 42, 576.
Bennett, Hon. J. R., 153.
Bennett, M.P., R. B., 178, 180, 184, 269, 281.
Bennett, W. C., 354.
Bensinger, Prof. I., 309.
Benson, G. F., 329.
Benson, Col. Thos., 228.
Berchtold, Count, 44, 45.
Beresford, Lord C., 102, 109.
Bergeron, J. G. H., 723.
Bernier, Hon. Joseph, 295, 296, 612.
Berry, W. H., 597.
Bertram, Col. Alex., 228, 229, 233, 234, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240.
Bertram, Hugh, 479.
Bérubé, J. A. L., 558, 561.
Best, W. L., 480, 525.
Bethea, A. J., 445.
Beveridge, Senator A. J., 30.
Beyers, 158, 161.
Bezudenhout, Colonel, 158.
Bickford, Major H. C., 224.
Bidwell, Bishop, 343, 345.
Biggar, K.C., W. H., 750.
Bikaner, Maharajah of, 131.
Billiarde, F. J., 644.
Billing A. C., 230.
Binkley, Ross, 392.
Birchall, Col, A. P., 385, 389.
Birdwhistle, Lieut.-Col. R. J., 327, 766.
Birdwood, Lieut.-Gen. Sir W. R., 143.
Birkett, M.D., Lieut.-Col. H. S., 191, 312, 374.
Birkett, Jr., T. M., 247.
Birks, Gerald, 403.
Bishop, E. T., 703.
Bishop, C.E., W. I., 555.
Black, Major F. B., 604.
Black, F. M., 707.
Black, Geo., 744-5.
Black, W. J., 640.
Black, Miss M. J. L., 496.
Black, Dr. N. F., 678, 679.
Black, R. G., 532.
Black, W. J., 265.
Blackadar, Dr. A. D., 313.
Blair, K.C., J. W., 557.
Blake, W. H., 775.
Blakemore, Wm., 739.
Bland, Rev. Dr. S. G., 284, 349.
Blewett, Mrs. Jean, 350.
Bloedow, Rev. F. A., 679.
Blois, E. H., 580.
Blondin, Hon. P. E., 213, 257, 259, 260, 279, 292, 294, 758, 760, 763.
Blumenthal, Ald., 574.
Boddington, H., 620.
Bogert, C. A., 768.
Boggs, Lieut. H. B., 380.
Boivin, M.P., G. H., 290.
Bolduc, Hon. Joseph, 516.
Bole, J. F., 667, 673.
Bonaparte, C. J., 413.
Bonar-Law, A., 97, 98, 101, 105, 124, 181, 377.
Bone, J. R., 227.
Bonnar, K.C., R. A., 636, 637.
Booth, George M., 96.
Booth, J. R., 750.
Bopp, Franz, 450.
Borden, Rev. Dr. B. C., 315, 603.
Borden, Sir F. W., 197, 243.
Borden, J. W., 188.
Borden, Lady, 184.
Borden, Sir Robert L., 71, 153, 169, 175, 190, 212, 213, 214, 219, 230, 231, 234, 237, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 254, 264, 268, 269, 271, 272, 274, 278, 281, 282, 284, 285, 286, 291, 324, 337, 341, 366, 370, 378, 387, 396, 584, 592, 604, 711, 751, 757, 759, 765-66, 789.
Bostock, Hon. Hewitt, 221, 271.
Boswell, A. R., 474.
Bosworth, Geo. E., 748.
Bosworth, T. O., 709.
Botha, General Louis, 89, 99, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 178, 190, 357, 369.
Boulanger, Dr. J., 702.
Bourassa, Henri, 288, 296, 297, 298, 515, 562, 696.

Bourne, Cardinal, 322, 338, 576.
Bowles, Rev. Dr. R. P., 286, 342.
Bowell Sir Mackenzie, 516.
Bowman, M.L.A., C. M., 484, 492, 541, 546.
Bowring, Hon. E. R., 156.
Bowser, Hon. W. J., 713, 714, 715, 716. 718, 720, 721, 726, 727, 728, 729, 731-2, 741, 772.
Boyce, A. C., 221.
Boyd, Sir John, 512.
Boyd, Dr. Oliver, 703.
Boyd, Rev. W. G., 345.
Boy-Ed, Capt. K., 92, 435, 448, 453, 454, 455, 456.
Boyer, Senator, 516.
Boyle, Hon. J. R., 700, 701, 724.
Boyle, Miss Margaret, 484.
Boyle, Col. R. L., 383, 385.
Boyle, Rev. Dr. T. S., 588.
Brabourne, Lord, 123.
Bradbury, M.P., G. H., 194.
Bradbury, Lieut.-Col. G. H., 267, 650.
Bradshaw, J. E., 660, 671.
Braithwaite, Dorothy, 422.
Braithwaite, Rev. Dr. E. E., 312, 501.
Brand, C.M.G., Hon. R. H., 237, 239.
Brattiano, M., 53.
Brehaut, Prof., 316.
Breman, A. J., 513.
Brett, Robert George, 694.
Brewster, H. C., 729, 732, 742, 489, 728.
Briand, M., 70, 91.
Bridges, H. V. B., 603.
Bridges, Lieut.-Col. J. W., 315, 374.
Bridges, Sir W. T., 144.
Briscoe, Lieut. Ross D., 380.
Brits, General, 158, 159.
Broder, Hon. Andrew, 221.
Brooke, Colonel Lord, 190, 191, 401, 402,
Brooke, Rupert, 122.
Bromley, Lt. H. A., 743.
Brossard, K.C., Edmund, 557.
Brown, Hon. Edward, 626, 632, 634.
Brown, F. Erichsen, 533.
Brown, Dr. Geo., 635.
Brown, Rev. George M., 341.
Brown, Gerald H., 173, 766.
Brown, G. McL., 748.
Brown, Hon. G. W., 651, 652.
Brown, H. W., 188.
Brown, Mrs. McLaren, 377.
Brown, Mrs. Netta B., 604.
Brown, T. J., 581.
Brown, T. R., 656.
Brown, Vere, 706.
Brown-Landone, Dr., 326.
Bruce, Dr. H. A., 322.
Bruchési, Archbishop, 289, 338, 556, 563, 567, 576, 578.
Bryan, W. J., 134, 414, 417, 418, 419, 420, 424, 425, 429, 434, 435, 439, 441, 445, 446, 447, 463, 464.
Bryce, Lord, 48, 49, 50, 180, 322.
Bryce, Viscount, 59, 62.
Brydone-Jack, W. D., 327, 619, 620.
Buchan, John, 382, 385, 777.
Buchanan, A. E., 471.
Buchanan, Hon. F., 457.
Buchanan, Sir George, 74.
Buckley, Pte. D. G., 222.
Buckmaster, Lord, 98.
Buell, Lieut.-Col. W. S., 389, 392.
Buenz, Dr. Karl, 455.
Buller, Lieut.-Col. H. C., 173, 366, 368, 369.
Bullock, W. S., 564.
Bulyea, Hon. G. H. V., 694, 695.
Bunle, Henri, 553.
Bunn, J. R., 660, 683.
Burgess, Cecil S., 316.
Burgess, Prof. C. S., 703.
Burgess, John W., 437.
Burian, Baron, 80, 81.
Burke, Very Rev. A. E., 340, 771.
Burke, Joseph, 640.
Burn, George, 234, 301, 768.
Burnham, Capt. J. H., 267.
Burns, Patrick, 212.
Burns, Rev. Dr. R. N., 342.
Burrell, Martin, 249, 261, 262, 275, 758.
Burrows, Norman, 227.
Burstall, Brig.-Gen. H. E., 378, 401.
Burton, Lieut.-Col. R. De H., 154.
Burwash, Rev. Dr. N., 342.
Bury, Geo. J., 738, 746, 748.
Bury, Mrs. G. J., 334.
Buscombe, Lieut. R. F. E., 400.
Bushby, E. J., 369.
Butchart, R. P., 743.
Butler, W. W., 229, 231, 232.
Buxton, Lord, 163.
Buxton, C. R., 350.
Calder, Hon. J. A., 656, 660, 669, 672, 676, 724.
Calder, W. M., 412.
Cambon, Paul, 19.
Cameron, A. K., 578.
Cameron, A. W., 680.
Cameron, Sir Douglas C., 614, 622.
Cameron, Sergt. Rodney, 389.
Campbell, A. W., 762.
Campbell, Mrs. C. H., 333, 650.
Campbell, Duncan, 755.
Campbell, Miss Edith, 403.
Campbell, Lieut. F. W., 397.
Campbell, ex-M.P., Glen, 194.
Campbell, Rev. Dr. G. M., 315, 603, 604.
Campbell, G. S., 590.
Campbell, Rev. Dr. John, 742.
Campbell, John R., 588.
Campbell, K.C., Isaac, 641.
Campbell, Lorne, 722.
Campbell, R. E., 699.
Campbell, M.L.A., R. H., 611.
Campion, C.A.P., Thos., 771.
Canterbury, Archbishop of, 181, 322.
Cantley, Col. T., 190, 228, 233, 236, 237, 239, 591.
Cantlie, Lt.-Col. G. S., 749.
Capper, D.S.O., Maj.-Gen. Sir Thompson, 124.
Cadorna, Count Luigi, 81.
Carman, Rev. Dr., 341.
Carnegie, Col. D., 228, 229, 238, 744.
Carnegie, E., 228, 239.
Caron, Hector, 551.
Caron, Rev. Father I., 551.
Caron, Hon. Joseph Edouard, 552, 568.
Carpenter, Judge A. A., 694, 710.
Carpenter, Mrs. Harry, 336.
Carr, R. H., 233, 501.
Carrick, Colonel J. J., 190, 267, 388.
Carruthers, James, 207.
Carson, Sir Edward, 98-9, 100-1-2-, 124, 127, 466.
Carson, W. O., 496.
Carter, Arthur N., 605.
Carter, E. S., 596-7-8.
Carter, M.L.A., S., 487-8, 546.
Carter, S. J., 556.
Carter, Dr. W. S., 602-3.
Cartwright, K.C., J. R., 359.
Carvell, K.C., F. B., 269, 596-7-8.
Carvell, Lieut. G. C., 369.
Casement, Sir Roger, 127, 129.
Casey, Archbishop, 339.
Casgrain, Hon. T. Chase, 257-8-9, 294-5, 682, 763.
Casgrain, Lieut.-Col. H. R., 258, 294, 375.
Cassels, G. C., 377.
Cassels, K.C., Hamilton, 500.
Cassidy, Robt., 735.
Castle, C. C., 740.
Caswell, E. S., 350.
Cates, W. G., 678.
Cavell, Miss Edith, 30, 62, 350, 428.
Cawley, S. A., 724.
Cecil, Lord Robert, 85-6, 115.
Chamberlain, Austin, 98, 134, 180-1.
Chamberlin, E. J., 750-1-2.
Chambers, Major E. J., 771.
Chambers, Lieut.-Col. G., 307.
Chambre, Lt.-Col. H. W., 766.
Champagne, A., 668.
Chandler, K.C., W. B., 597.
Chapais, Hon. Thos., 565.
Charles, King of Roumania, 52.
Charles XII., 77.
Charles XXII., 77.
Charlebois, Rev. Father, 510, 517.
Charron, A. T., 566.
Chauret, Joseph A., 557.
Chevalier, Armand, 294.
Chevalier, Lieut. Pierre, 294.
Chevrier, Rev. Father, 316.
Cheylesmore, Lord, 405.
Chipman, C. C., 650.
Chisholm, Major H. A., 315.
Chisholm, K.C., J. H., 327.
Chiozza-Money, M.P., Sir L., 108, 165.
Choate, Joseph H., 437, 789.
Choquette, Hon. P. A., 271, 516.
Chown, Rev. Dr. S. D., 286, 341-2, 603.
Christie, Rev. Dr. David, 645.
Christie, R. J., 525.
Christie, M. F., 647.

Chubb, William, 555.
Church, Mayor T. L., 184, 191, 227, 265, 380, 524, 531-2.
Churchill, Rt. Hon. Winston, 97-8-9, 102, 116, 124-5, 180.
Cinq-Mars, Capt. E. E., 295.
Clark, Major D. A., 390.
Clark, G. A., 497.
Clark, James, 329.
Clark, Rev. J. A., 646.
Clark, J. Murray, 454, 770.
Clark, Dr. Michael, 221, 764.
Clark, Sir Mortimer, 501.
Clarke, A. R., 423.
Clarke, Dean C. K., 307.
Clarke, D. C., 588.
Clarke, K.C., Rt. Hon. Sir Edward, 59.
Clarke, Hon. Geo. J., 264, 593, 595, 599, 601.
Clement, E. P., 538.
Clement, M.L.A., S. E., 634.
Clement, Hon. W. H. P., 735, 774.
Clements, Lillian Ruby, 693.
Cleveland, President, 417.
Clingan, Col. George, 649, 650.
Clinkskill, James, 683.
Cloran, Hon. H. J., 515-16.
Clute, Justice, 769.
Coats, B.A., F.S.S., L. H., 761.
Coatsworth, Judge, 533.
Cochin, M. Denys, 70, 92.
Cochran, W. B., 789.
Cochrane, Lieut. C. N., 224, 524-5.
Cochrane, Hon. F., 262, 266, 470, 592, 751-2, 763.
Cockshutt, W. F., 221, 268.
Coderre, Hon. Louis, 257, 259, 279, 758, 760, 763.
Codibecq, K.C., L., 557.
Cody Archdeacon, 322, 343, 480.
Cohoe, Rev. A. B., 745.
Cohoe, Lieut.-Col. J. E., 366.
Colclough, T. A., 673.
Coldwell, Lieut. G. A., 649.
Coldwell, Hon. G. R., 614-15, 618-9, 623, 624-5, 637-8-9, 642.
Coldwell, Major R. B., 393.
Coleman, Prof. A. P., 131.
Collinson, J. H., 224.
Colmer, C.M.G., J. G., 377.
Colpitts, R., 584.
Colquhoun, Dr. A. H. U., 366, 369, 494, 505, 507-8.
Conant, Gordon D., 284, 484.
Connaught, Duke of, 86, 172-3-4, 193, 204, 221, 267, 273, 279, 307, 317, 320-1, 323, 328, 379, 386, 405, 766, 771.
Connaught, Duchess of, 173, 267, 331.
Connaught, H. R. H. Prince Arthur, 180, 405.
Connell, Dean, J. C., 311.
Conrad, Prof. H., 32.
Constantine, King, 90, 92.
Constantineau, Judge, 517.
Conybeare, Dr. T. C., 114.
Conybeare, M.A., Dr. T. C., 114.
Cook, Hon. J. H., 140.
Cooke, A. E., 730-1.
Cooke, Britton B., 398, 771.
Cookson, W. S., 750.
Coone, A. W., 695.
Copp, A. B., 764.
Cooper, Lieut.-Col. J. A., 224.
Cornell, Mrs. Margaret, 457.
Cornell, Rev. E. J., 514.
Cory, Capt. R. Y., 393.
Costello, Mayor M. C., 705.
Costigan, Senator, 516.
Costigan, Hon. Capt. C. T., 391, 401.
Coté, Jean, 700.
Coté, Thomas, 573.
Cotsworth, M. B., 730-1-2.
Congleton, Lord, 123.
Coulson, Duncan, 302.
Coulter, Dr. R. M., 362.
Cousineau, K.C., LL.D., Philemon, 556-7, 560.
Cousins, E. L., 531.
Couzens, H. H., 363, 532-3.
Cowan, Mrs. H. J., 376.
Cowan, Dr. W. D., 327.
Cowans, Lieut.-Gen. Sir J. S., 100.
Cowie, F. W., 763.
Cox, Harold, 59.
Coyne, J. B., 622, 638.
Crathe, Lieut. C. E., 366-9.
Craig, Lieut. C. S., 397.
Craig, H. A., 690.
Craig, J. D., 311.
Craig, Rev. Dr. James, 570.
Cram, W. S., 674.
Crammond, F.S.S., Edgar, 21, 36, 41.
Cranston, Lieut. R. E., 369.
Crawford, H. H., 698.
Crawford, Dr. Mary E., 635.
Crawford, Lieut. R. F., 368.
Crawford, Lieut. R. G., 369.
Crawford, Hon. Thos., 227.
Creelman, Pres. G. C., 541.
Creighton, Lieut. S. A., 397.
Creighton, Rev. Dr. W. B., 342.
Crerar, Mrs. John, 168.
Crerar, Mrs. P. D., 263.
Crerar, T. A., 647-8.
Cresswell, Major F. H. B., 162-3.
Crewe, Sir Charles, 161.
Crewe, Marques of, 124, 181.
Crews, Rev. Dr. H. W., 342.
Crisp, Sir Frank, 231.
Croft, Mrs. Henry, 743.
Cross, C. T., 735.
Crosby, Pte. Kenneth, 61.
Cross, Hon. C. W., 693, 699.
Crothers, Hon. T. W., 262, 264, 761, 772.
Crowdy, Mrs. Hutton, 376.
Crowe, K.C., Lieut.-Col. Walter, 590.
Crowell, H. C., 587.
Crozier, Dr., 378.
Crowley, C. C., 457.
Crummy, Rev. Dr. Eber, 342, 635, 646.
Crux, W. S. A., 730.
Culligan, M.L.A., Arthur, 599.
Cullinan, Sir T., 163.
Cumming, Dr. M., 579, 591.
Cummings, Mrs. W., 336.
Cunningham, J. A., 744.
Curran, F. C., 723.
Curran, Judge, 636.
Currie, Brig.-Gen. A. W., 378, 401-2, 742.
Currie, M.P., Lieut.-Col. J. A., 195, 267, 379-80, 392-3.
Currie, Capt. J. M., 396.
Curry, Lieut. Leon H., 399.
Curry, Mrs. Leon, 376.
Curry, Hon. N., 221, 399.
Curzon, Lord, 98, 179, 232.
Cuthbert, H., 738.
Cutten, Rev. Dr. G. B., 315, 588, 745.
Czerwinski, C. F., 635.

Dafoe, J. W., 630.
Daggett, J. B., 597.
Daigle, Major L. C., 605.
Dakras, Rev. Father, 49.
Dale, R. J., 573.
Dalrymple, J. E., 750.
Dalton, Hon. Chas., 610.
Daly, Rev. Father, 678.
Dalziel, Sir Henry, 111.
Dancy, S. W., 62.
Dandurand, Senator, 291-2, 516, 578, 750.
Dane Frederick, 536-7.
Daniels, K.C., Hon. O. T., 580-1.
Daniels, U. S. Secretary, 415-6.
Danserau, Col. J. A., 276, 293-4, 392, 578.
Darling, Frank, 773.
Darling, Capt. R. Clifford, 380, 392.
Darnley, Earl of, 124.
Dart, Jemadar Mir, 134.
Dastré, Prof. Albert, 63.
Dauth, Mgr. Gaspard, 569.
D'Avarna, Duc, 80.
David, K.C., Athanese, 557.
David, Senator L. O., 291, 515-16.
Davidson, Allan, 399.
Davidson, Sir Charles, 194, 247, 556, 713.
Davidson, Lady, 154.
Davidson, Scott, 486.
Davidson, T. S., 483, 521.
Davies, Sir L. H., 327.
Davis, Carrie, 549.
Davis, Richard Harding 437.
Davis, Hon. T. O., 668.
Davis, W. S., 479.
Dawson, G. H., 238.
Dawson, Lieut.-Col., 161.
Day, Chancellor, J. R., 444.
Dayal, Har, 133.
Deakin, Hon. Alfred, 140, 149.
Deane, Sergt.-Major, 66.
Dearness, M.A., John, 497.
De Bay, Lieut. M. S., 368.
Décarie, Hon. J. L., 264, 472, 552, 553, 559.
De Champ, Prof. St. Elme, 224, 308.
De Freysne, Lord, 123.
De Graaf, Sir D. V., 162.
Delamere, Capt. P. G., 397.
Delaney, T. W., 627.
De la Bruére, Boucher, 563, 567.
De La Ray, 157.
De La Warr, Earl, 123.
Delbrück, Hans, 35.
Delcassé, M., 70.
De Leaseps, Count Jacques, 403.
De Lury, Prof. A. T., 480.
De Martigny, H. L., 555.
Denis, T. C., 551.
Dennis, Hon. William, 221.

Denison, Col. G. T., 224.
Denison, Lieut. H. S., 369.
Denman, 109.
Derby, Lord, 91, 93, 101, 109, 110, 121.
Derham, Lieut. A. P., 144.
Dernburg, Bernhard, 439, 440.
Desbarats, G. J., 761.
Descarries, K.C., J. A., 764.
De Serres, Lieut. Rodolphe, 295.
Desloges, Misses, 510.
Desrosiers, Lieut.-Col. Henri, 294.
Dessoir, Max, 35.
Desy, K.C., J. A., 557.
Devlin, Hon. C. R., 558.
Devonport, Lord, 231, 329.
Dewar, J. A., 609.
Dewart, K.C., H. H., 549.
De Wet, 157, 158, 161.
Dexter, John S., 681.
Dickie, Rev. Dr. J. F., 438.
Dickinson, J. M., 412.
Dickson, Hon. W. B., 599.
Digby, Henry, 742.
Dingman, W. S., 525, 536, 537, 709.
Dingman, A W., 709.
Dinnick, W. S., 328.
Dixon, E. A., 744.
Dixon, M.L.A., F. J., 612, 615, 633, 634, 636.
Doan, R. W., 497.
Dobell, Brig.-Gen. C. M., 402, 403, 405.
Dobell, Mrs. R. R., 263, 312.
Dobell, W. M., 264.
Dobson, Rev. Hugh, 695.
Doherty, Hon. C. J., 188, 261, 266, 268, 269, 270, 294, 763.
Dollard, B.A., Rev. J. B., 771.
Domaille, Lieut, T., 212.
Donald, Lieut.-Col. Duncan, 342, 380, 381.
Donaldson, Sir Frederick, 234, 235, 238.
Donaldson, S. J., 221, 764.
Donkin, Hiram, 580.
Donnelly, Capt. James, 154.
Donnelly, Senator, 516.
Donop, Major-General Sir S. B. Von, 96, 97, 100, 110, 111, 112, 232.
Donovan, M.L.A., A. E., 483.
Douglas, L.L.D., James, 500.
Dowling, Bishop, 498.
Doxsee, Rev. E. R., 681.
Drayton, Sir H. L., 756.
Drew, Major T. M., 154.
Drewry, E. L., 650.
Drouin, Mayor, 291.
Drum, Lieut.-Col. Lorne, 373, 374.
Drummond, Capt. Guy, 391, 570.
Drummond, G. E., 556.
Drummond, Huntley R., 207.
Drummond, Lady, 323, 373, 374, 375.
Drury, E. C., 542.
Duff, Hon. James S., 472, 473-4, 491, 521.
Duffy, James, 392.
Dugal, L. Auguste, 604.
Ducharme, N. G., 291.
Duclos, E. V., 295.
Dumba, Dr. Constantin, 438, 452-3, 456.
Duncan, William, 738.
Dundonald, Lord, 366.
Dunlop, D. A., 544.
Dunlop, Justice, 746.
Dunsmuir, Hon. James, 741, 743.
Duranleau, K.C., Alfred, 557.
Duthie, James, 640.
Dutton, Mrs. J. R., 640.
DuVernet, K.C., E. E. A., 357-8-9.
Dyer, Major H. M., 392, 650.
Dyment, A. E., 227, 284.

Eardley-Wilmot, Lieut., 368.
Eaton, Captain R. B., 704.
Eby, Rev. Dr. C. S., 348-9.
Eckardt, H. M. P., 301.
Eckstein, F., 161.
Edgar, Major N. S., 395-6, 683.
Edgecombe, W. T., 618.
Edison, Thomas A., 415.
Edward, H. M. King, 172.
Edwards, George, 538.
Edwards, J. K., 578.
Edwards, Dr. J. W., 221.
Edwards, Lieut. N. A., 368-9.
Edwards, Hon. W. C., 234, 239, 516.
Eisnor, R. S., 590.
Eleanora, Queen of Bulgaria, 29.
Eliot, Elinor M., 775.
Elliott, Rev. Dr. James, 340.
Elliott, J. C., 483.
Elliott, W. A., 623.
Ellis, Dr. D. D., 515, 745.
Ellis, J. F., 589.
Ellis, P. W., 532-3.
Ellis, W. H., 742.
Ellison, Price, 716, 717, 720.
Ells, S. C., 709.
Elwood, Hon. E. L., 675, 683.
Emard, Bishop, 576.
Embury, Lieut.-Colonel J. F. L., 683.
Endicott, Rev. Charles, 667.
Englehart, J. L., 478, 535.
English, H. H., 649.
Enver Bey, 47.
Eshoo, Rev. E. O., 49.
Estabrooks, T. H., 209, 604.
Esten, Lieut., 401.
Esterbrook, H. B., 789.
Etherington, M.D., Lieut.-Col. F., 311.
Eulenburg, Herbert, 35.
Euston, Earl of, 115.
Evans, Sir S. F., 468.
Evans, W. Sanford, 249.
Evanturel, M.L.A., G., 506-7.
Ewart, K.C., J. S., 284.
Ewing, A. F., 696.
Ewing, Sir T. T., 149.
Eve, Major A. S., 313.

Fairbairn, R. P., 477.
Falconbridge, Sir G., 404.
Falconer, President R. A., 7, 8, 9, 49, 306, 703.
Falconer, Mrs. R. A., 336.
Fall, Hon. A. B., 466.
Fallis, M.P., J. R., 248.
Fallon, Bishop, 338-9, 498, 517, 564.
Farquhar, D.S.O., Lieut.-Col., 173, 365-6-7-8.
Farrar, Colonel Sir George, 158.
Farrell, J. A., 789.
Farrell, William, 208, 265.
Farthing, Bishop, 344, 556.
Fay, Robert, 456.
Fay, Rev. T. P., 514.
Feehan, H. F., 606.
Ferdinand, I. Czar of Bulgaria, 29, 47.
Ferdinand, I. King of Roumania, 29.
Ferguson, Sergt. Angus, 66.
Ferguson, Hon. G. Howard, 264, 470, 476, 486, 489-90, 494, 510, 518-19-20, 546-7-8.
Ferguson, K.C., T. R., 282.
Ferley, E. D. J., 633.
Fernow, Dr. B. E., 309.
Ferrier, W. F., 703.
Fessenden, Lieut. C. V., 393.
Fetherstonhaugh, F. B., 227.
Fielding, Hon. W. S., 169.
Finlayson, G. D., 762.
Finn, James, 513.
Finn, R. E., 582, 587.
Finnie, Dr. J. T., 565.
Firebrace, Col. F., 750.
Firth, Sir Algernon, 96.
Fiset, Colonel, 177.
Fiset, Surg.-Gen. E., 294.
Fiset, Qtr.-Sergt. John, 294.
Fiset, Hon. J. B. R., 221.
Fiset, Capt. M. A., 294
Fish, Rev. H. A., 644.
Fisher, A. E., 658.
Fisher, Admiral Lord, 97, 421.
Fisher, Rt. Hon. Andrew, 140-1, 144, 146, 149, 152, 168.
Fisher, Hon. C. W., 705.
Fisher, Hon. F. M. P., 151.
Fisher, Lance-Corp. Fred., 392.
Fisher, H. A. L., 59.
Fisher, Hon. S. A., 569.
Fisher, W. S., 595.
Fiske, Rear-Admiral B. A., 410.
Fitzgerald, Capt., 368.
Fitzgerald, Rev. G. E., 514.
Fitzpatrick, Sir Chas., 513, 576.
Fitzpatrick, Sir J. P., 163.
Flatt, C. E., 679.
Flavelle, J. W., 238, 239, 265, 307, 536-7-8.
Flemming, Hon. H. A., 595-6-7, 601.
Fletcher, Rear-Admiral F. F., 410.
Fletcher, Robert, 642, 701.
Flood, E. H. S., 760.
Flumerfelt, Hon. A. C., 732.
Foley, M.L.A., J. P., 614, 634.
Fontaine, T. E., 708.
Ford, K.C., Frank, 710.
Ford, Henry, 414, 434-5, 443-4, 445-6, 771.
Forbes, Judge J. G., 604.
Forbes, Major W. E., 605.
Forget, M.P., Sir R., 263.
Forman, Julius Miles, 422.
Forster, H. E., 724, 725.
Forsyth, B.A., L. A., 588.
Fortescue, Lieut. C., 144.
Foster, Sir George, 149, 171, 249-50-1-2-3-4-5, 266, 496, 523, 604, 744, 760.
Foster, M.P., A. De Witt, 177, 246-7.

Forster, H. W., 100.
Foster, W. E., 596.
Foster, Capt. W. N., 741.
Foster, W. Shives, 601.
Fotheringham, Lieut.-Col. J. T., 307.
Fournier, Prof. Camille, 645.
Fournier, Jules, 573-4.
Fowler, M.P., Lieut.-Col. G. W., 194, 267, 319, 605.
Fowler, H. R., 457.
Foy, Hon. J. J., 521.
France, Anatole, 70.
Francke, Dr. Kuno, 441.
Francis Joseph, Emperor, 81.
Francois, Rev. Lucien, 578.
Fraser, Capt. Abitros, 589.
Fraser, A. C., 632.
Fraser, Sir Chas. F., 588, 589.
Fraser, Rev. Dr. D. J., 570.
Fraser, J., 763.
Fraser, J. B., 207, 330.
Fraser, Mrs. J. B., 207.
Fraser, Roderick, 744.
Fraser, W. A., 216.
Freeland, Dr. A., 508, 513.
Freemantle, Prof. H. E. S., 163.
French, Sir John, 26, 27, 93, 101, 111, 124-5, 126, 135, 170, 180, 182, 190, 366, 378-9, 395-6, 398.
French, Lieut., 369.
Frink, Mayor J. S., 212, 604.
Fripp, K.C., A. E., 269.
Frohman, Charles, 422.
Fullerton, K.C., C. P., 628-9.
Fyshe, Thomas, 399.
Fyfe, H. Hamilton, 63.

Gaby, F. G., 530-1.
Gaetz, H. H., 703.
Gage, W. J., 329, 471.
Gagnon, Major E., 294.
Galaugher, Lieut. W. N., 368, 380.
Galbraith, Prof. A. J., 646.
Gallieni, General, 70, 91.
Gallipeau, Theo., 243.
Golloway, D. E., 750.
Galt, Hon. A. C., 628.
Galt, G. F., 326, 650.
Galt, John, 302, 304.
Gamble, F. C., 720.
Gamey, M.L.A., R. R., 546.
Gandier, Rev. Dr., 501.
Gardiner, A. C., 350.
Gardiner, H. F., 496.
Gardner, Pte. Daniel, 403.
Gardner, Capt. S. D., 742.
Gariepy, Hon. Wilfred, 691, 692-3, 696, 702.
Garland, M.P., W. F., 176-7, 247-8.
Garneau, Sir George, 555, 577.
Garner, Lieut.-Colonel, A. C., 683.
Garrow, Mr. Justice, 508.
Garvin, J. L., 97.
Gascoigne, Lt.-Col. 749.
Gasparri, Cardinal, 405.
Gaudet, Lieut.-Col. F. M., 293.
Gault, Major A. Hamilton, 365-6, 368-9, 391.
Gauthier, Rev. Father, 289.
Gauvreau, C. A., 221.
Geggie, Sergt. Thos., 61.
Genest, S. M., 508.
George, H. M., King, 67-8, 72-3, 75, 81, 95, 99, 111, 125, 130, 135, 141, 142, 145, 157, 159, 163, 165-6, 168, 172-3-4, 178, 191, 193-4-5, 241, 271, 279, 326, 329, 357, 370, 375, 386, 401-2-3, 405, 459-60-61-62-63,64-65-66-67, 493, 522, 590, 607, 637.
George, W. K., 264, 525.
Gerard, J. W., 418.
Gerhadt, Meyer, 439.
Gibbon, J. M., 748.
Gibbons, Cardinal, 438.
Gibbons, C. H., 723.
Gibbons, Joseph, 480.
Gibson, Lieut. Colin, 399.
Gibson, Lieut. Frank Malloch, 399.
Gibson, Hugh, 62.
Gibson, Sir John, 234, 399.
Gibson, T. W., 542-3, 547.
Giésl, Baron Von, 44.
Giffen, Sir Robert, 165.
Gifford, Rev. W. A., 570.
Gigault, G. A., 552.
Gilchrist, James, 593.
Gillespie, Lieut.-Col. R. A., 226.
Gillmor, Hon. D., 221.
Girouard, Edouard, 595, 597.
Girouard, K.C., J. E., 557.
Girouard, Sir Percy, 292, 402.
Giroux, Ald. N., 570, 574.
Gladstone, Lord, 161.
Glasgow, Robt., 774.
Glass, D. F., 733.
Glass, D. L., 673.
Glaubitz, H. J., 363.
Gleason, A. H., 60.
Glenn, Lieut.-Colonel J., 682.
Goddard, C. M., 285.
Godfrey, E. H., 760.
Godfrey, M.L.A., Dr. Forbes, 309, 524.
Godin, K.C., E. H., 557.
Godlee, Sir Rickman, 322.
Godson-Godson, Major G., 742.
Gold, Rev. W. F., 695.
Golden, J. J., 640.
Gompers, Samuel, 437, 447.
Good, W. C., 542.
Gooderham, Lieut.-Col. A. E., 307, 324.
Gooderham, Mrs. A. E., 307, 324, 331-2.
Gooderham, M.L.A., George H., 479, 532.
Goodeve, A. S., 756.
Goold-Adams, Sir Hamilton, 149.
Goor, M. Maurice, 71, 321.
Gordon, Alfred, 777.
Gordon, Lieut.-Col. A. R., 307.
Gorden, C. B., 238, 257.
Gordon, Rev. Dr. C. W., 346, 648.
Gordon, Principal D. M., 311, 346, 500.
Gordon, Hon. Geo., 525.
Gordon, Lieut. G. N., 397.
Goremykim, M., 73.
Goricar, Dr. Joseph, 449, 452.
Gorrell, Lieut. C. F., 326, 374-5.
Gosselin, Amedée, 566.
Gough, Brig.-Gen. 124.
Gouin, Sir Lomer, 274, 291, 513, 550, 557-9, 564, 566-7, 576-7, 578.
Gould, A. R., 594.
Gould, B. A., 774.
Gounaris, M., 54, 56.
Gow, Lieut. A. M., 369.
Graham, Dr. A. A., 680.
Graham, Hon. G. P., 253, 269, 273, 278-9-80-1, 484, 493, 523-4.
Graham, Rev. Dr. J. W., 603.
Graham, Thomas, 740.
Graham, Mr. Justice Wallace, 580, 585.
Grahame-White, C., 125-6.
Grant, Rev. Dr. A. S., 534.
Grant, Lieut. C. A., 316.
Grant, Gordon, 752.
Grant, Rev. H. R., 581-2.
Grant, Capt. W. L., 311.
Gray, Major A. W., 744.
Gray, Dr. L. C., 685.
Gray, Wm., 764.
Constantine, King, 54-6.
Green, Sgt. Walter, 154.
Greenway, F. W., 676.
Greenshields, E. B., 750.
Greenshields, Justice, 575.
Greenshields, Lieut. M., 392.
Greer, Bishop D. H., 49.
Greer, Lieut.-Col. R. H., 224, 359, 493.
Gregory, K.C., W. D., 349.
Greig, A. R., 676.
Greig, G. H., 640.
Grenier, Antoine, 552.
Greville-Harston, Col. C., 228.
Grey, Sir Edward, 45, 57, 60, 68, 71, 98, 102, 114, 115, 120, 297, 322, 349, 459, 460-1-2-3-4-5-6.
Griesbach, Lieut.-Col. W. A., 706.
Grigg, Albert, 486.
Groscup, G. E., 745.
Grigg, Richard, 760.
Grobler, Piet, 157-8.
Grosch, S. P., 660.
Guite, J. P., 744.
Gundy, W. P., 480.
Gupta, Sir Krishna, 132.
Gutelius, F. P., 755.
Guthrie, M.P., Hugh, 484.
Guthrie, Lieut.-Col. P. A., 391, 393-4, 604-5.
Guyons, M. Louis, 552.

Hacking, S., 369.
Haeckel, Prof. Ernst, 33.
Hagarty, Lieut.-Col. E. W., 497.
Haggard, Sir Rider, 109.
Haggard, Sir William, 409.
Haig, Sir Douglas, 93, 124-5.
Haig, M.L.A., J. H., 615.
Haig, J. T., 634.
Halbert, R. H., 542.
Haldane, Lord, 96-7, 110, 112.
Haldane, F.R.S., Dr. J. S., 67.
Hales, James, 538.
Halfpenny, Pte. W., 61.
Hall, Capt. E., 749.
Hall, Sergt.-Major F. W., 392.
Hall, G. M., 706.
Hall, H. Noble, 437.
Hall, Lt.-Col. J. A., 741.
Hall, Prof. T. C., 437.
Hall, W. L., 583.

Hallick, Lieut.-Col. W., 243, 404.
Ham, J. H., 486, 535.
Hamber, E. W., 744.
Hamelin, Henry, 222.
Hamilton, Alexander, 351.
Hamilton, Sir Bruce, 124.
Hamilton, C. M., 656.
Hamilton, D. S., 632.
Hamilton, F. C., 635.
Hamilton, Sir Ian, 91, 122, 124, 143, 145.
Hamilton, L. A., 286.
Hamilton, W. P., 203.
Hammann, Dr. Otto, 30.
Hammerstein, A. Von., 360.
Hampson, Robert, 329.
Hanigan, Mrs. H. C., 743.
Hanna, Rev. A. H., 635.
Hanna, D. B., 754.
Hanna, L. B., 445.
Hanna, K.C., Hon. W. J., 475-6, 482, 490-1, 519, 521, 523, 535.
Hanneson, H. M., 631.
Hanson, Capt. P. R., 392.
Hantos, Dr. Elmer, 23.
Harcourt, George, 693, 703.
Harcourt, Rt. Hon. Louis, 168, 179, 370, 378.
Harcourt, Hon. R., 504.
Harcourt, Vernon, 143.
Harden, Maximilien, 30, 32, 38, 43.
Hardie, Keir, 114, 298, 314.
Harding, Bishop McAdam, 344, 667.
Hardinge, Lord, 130, 137.
Hardy, Arthur C., 307, 324, 484.
Hardy, Mrs. Arthur C., 307.
Hare, Dr. J. J., 501.
Harewood, Earl of, 124.
Harkness, N. A., 730.
Harmon, Sapper R. W., 394.
Harris, Sir David, 163.
Harris, Lieut. Edward, 399.
Harris, Lloyd, 264.
Harris, Norman, 240.
Harris, R. C., 531.
Harris, K.C., D.C.L., Robert E., 585.
Harris, D.C.L., Rev. Voorheis E., 588.
Harrison, Mayor F. E., 683.
Hart, Pte. W. E. F., 395.
Harrison, Lieut.-Col. W. H., 605.
Harte, A. F., 130.
Hartmann, Cardinal, 35, 576.
Harton, Rev. S. L. W., 348-9.
Hartt, Lieut. J. I., 521.
Harvey, Prof. D. C., 646.
Harvey, Hon. John, 156.
Harvey, J. S., 369.
Harvey, Capt. R. V., 742.
Hasell, Mrs. B. M., 743.
Haskell, Dean, 763.
Hattie, Dr. W. H., 579-80.
Haultain, Chief Justice, 682.
Hawarden, Viscount, 123.
Hawkes, John, 680.
Hayward, W. A., 724.
Hayward, W. H., 738, 741.
Hazen, Hon. Douglas, 255-6-7, 266, 405, 760, 765.
Hazen, Mrs. William, 131.
Heard, Col. E. H., 369.
Hearst, Hon. Wm. Howard, 264, 470, 479-80, 485-6, 488, 492, 506, 507, 513, 518-19, 529, 533, 536-7-8-9-40.
Hearst, William Randolph, 437-8, 407.
Heaton, Ernest, 776.
Hebden, E. F., 302, 303, 825, 827.
Hebden, R. Y., 203, 305.
Hébert, Compt., 573-4.
Hébert, Z., 291.
Herbert, S. B., 496.
Helfferich, Herr, 41, 42.
Helliwell, Capt. Joseph, 400.
Hellmuth, I. F., 359.
Henders, R. C., 647-8-9.
Henderson, E. G., 770.
Henderson, J. S., 730.
Hendrie, Sir John Strathern, 470-1, 476, 485, 490, 521.
Hendrie, Lady, 471.
Henry, Lieut.-Col. W. B., 307.
Henderson, Rt. Hon. A., 322.
Henderson, Arthur, 97-8.
Henderson, Hon. D., 221.
Henderson, E. G., 246.
Henderson, E. J., 525.
Henderson, James, 703.
Hennessy, Rt. Hon. D. V., 146.
Henry, Mayor Robert, 265.
Henry, Mayor W. F., 705.
Henshaw, Mrs. J. W., 743.
Hepburn, A. Barton, 203.
Herridge, Rev. Dr. W. F., 346.
Herrington, K.C., W. S., 776.
Hersey, William, 222, 590.
Hertzog, General J. B. M., 157, 161, 163.
Hett, Mayor, 191.
Hewitt, Arthur, 323, 480.
Hexamer, Dr. C. A., 451.
Hexamer, C. J., 441.
Hezzlewood, Oliver, 227.
Hibbard, K.C., F. W., 555.
Hicks-Beach, Sir M. E., 169.
Higginbotham, Major G. M., 380.
Higgs, E. T., 610.
Hill, Afred E., 645.
Hill, Lieut.-Col. F. W., 397.
Hill, Capt. H. S., 368.
Hill, Capt. S. H., 369.
Hill, J. J., 681.
Hill, Lord, 165.
Hill, Roland, 388, 771.
Hilliam, Capt. Edward, 392.
Hillocks, S. B., 696, 699.
Hincks, Rev. Dr. W. H., 341.
Hind, E. Cora, 648.
Hinton, U. P., 751.
Hirsch, Anton, 146.
Hirst, F. W., 22, 104.
Hitchens, Lionel, 234-5-6-7-8-239.
Hobson, J. A., 350.
Hobson, Robert, 239.
Hochmeister, Adolph, 455.
Hochstetter, Herr, 31.
Hodgetts, M.D., Col. C. A., 323-6, 373, 375.
Hodgins, Hon. Frank E., 472, 499.
Hodgson, Professor, 681.
Hoerl, Carl, 358-9.
Hoffman, Rev. M. O., 359.
Hogarth, Major D. M., 521.
Hogg, K.C., W. D., 246.
Hohenlohe, Prince, 50.
Holland, V.C., Major E. J., 401.
Hollinger, B., 544.
Holloway, Geo. T., 547.
Hollowell, Sergt., 395.
Holman, Mrs. W. A., 149.
Holmes, Lieut. C. C., 393.
Holt, Sir Herbert S., 302, 304, 404-5, 814.
Hone, Jules, 750.
Honeyman, J. R. C., 680.
Hood, Sergt. R. H., 390.
Hook, M.L.A., T. L., 227.
Hoover, H. C., 60, 322-3.
Hopkins, Castell, 168-9.
Hopkins, Edward N., 265.
Hopkins, Capt. J. R., Innes, 396.
Hopkinson, K.C., Sir Alfred, 59.
Horden, R., 362.
Horne-Payne, R. M., 754.
Horning, Prof. L. E., 350.
Harrowby, Earl of, 124.
Horwood, V. W., 613, 619, 622-3-4, 637-8, 632.
Hoskins, Ald. Jos., 744.
Hotchkiss, C. S. 691.
House, Colonel E. M., 431.
Howard, Clinton S., 695.
Howard, Sir Henry, 405.
Howden, Hon. J. H., 612, 616, 622, 624-5, 628-9-30, 637-8.
Howden, Dr. J. P., 633.
Howes, E. A., 703.
Howell, Hon. H. M., 622, 628-9.
Howell, Price O. G., 144.
Howold, Frau, 359.
Hoyle, Hon. W. H., 483.
Hubbard, Elbert, 422.
Hudson, K.C., Hon. A. B., 615, 620-1, 626-7, 628-9, 632, 636, 639, 640-1.
Hudson, Lieut. G. E. L., 704.
Huerta, General, 448.
Hughes, D. L., 400.
Hughes, Dr. F. G., 769.
Hughes, Brig.-General Garnet, 191, 392, 401.
Hughes, Lieut. James Chester, 400.
Hughes, Colonel John, 190, 404.
Hughson, Rev. J. E., 340.
Hughes, General Sir Sam, 177, 179-80, 182-3, 186-197, 213-4, 216, 218, 223, 226-7-8-9-30-1, 234-5-6, 238, 243-4, 5, 257, 259, 266, 269, 293, 386, 400-1, 763.
Hughes, Hon. W. M., 139, 145, 146.
Hughes, Col. W. S., 207.
Hughes, Mrs. W. St. Pierre, 376.
Hunt, J. D., 693.
Hunter, Dr. Andrew, 501.
Hunter, Sir Archibald, 124.
Hunter, Major A. T., 392.
Hunter, J. B., 761.
Hurdman, M.L.A., G. C., 245-6.
Hussein, I., 48.
Hutchinson, Lew, 703.
Hutchings, R. J., 707.
Hutchinson, Dr. J. N., 635.
Hyde, Lieut. Leslie A., 400.
Hyndman, Mr. Justice, 693.
Hynes, Pte. R., 154.

Idington, Judge, 680.
Ingram, A. B., 472.
Inkster, G., 369.
Irish, M.L.A., M. H., 532.
Irwin, Robt., 582.
Islington, Lord, 181.
Ives, Mr. Justice W. C., 693.

Jackman, Hon. E. M., 156.
Jackson, G. E., 480.
Jackson, Admiral Sir Henry B., 121.
Jackson, Sir H. M., 750.
Jacques, Lieut.-Col. H. M., 404.
Jacobs, Dr. Aletta, 443.
Jacobs, Prof. F. S., 646.
Jacobs, K.C., S. W., 484, 575.
Jaggard, Mrs. Jessie B., 400.
Von Jagow, Herr, 422, 424.
James, Lieut. C. A., 397.
James, Dr. C. C., 759-761.
James, Clarkson W., 520.
Jamieson, M.D., David, 486.
Jarvis, Æmilius, 257.
Jarvis, W. D. P., 392.
Jefferson, Thomas, 351.
Jeffs, Capt. H. B., 342.
Jellicoe, Admiral Sir John, 116.
Jellicoe, Lady, 335.
Jenkin, Rev. Dr., 445.
Jenson, Hon. J. A., 145.
Jenkins, Hon. L. L., 609.
Jenkins, Lieut. Col. S. R., 611.
Jodhpur, Maharajah of, 131.
Joffre, Marshal, 26, 68, 92, 124, 144, 180, 190.
Johnson, B.A., A. J., 501.
Johnson, K.C., E. F. B., 638.
Johnson, E. R., 676.
Johnson, F. L., 645.
Johnson, Rev. Dr. F. M. G., 570.
Johnson, Hon. James, 615.
Johnson, J. W., 521.
Johnson, M.L.A., Hon. T. H., 615, 618, 621, 626-7-8, 632, 634, 637, 724.
Johnston, C. W., 750.
Johnston, W. R., 404.
Joly de Lotbinière, Brig.-Gen. A. C., 402.
Jones, Cecil C., 603.
Jones, D.S.O., Lieut.-Col. F. A., 161.
Jones, F. P., 234.
Jones, F. R., 329.
Jones, H. V. F., 106, 303.
Jones, B.A., G. M., 497.
Jones, Col. G. Carleton, 263, 373, 401.
Jones, Lloyd, 445.
Jones, Lieut. S. L., 368.
Jonesco, Taku, 53.
Jordon, Dr. David Starr, 414, 436, 771.
Jordon, W., 369.
Jordan, Prof. W. G., 312.
Junius, 22.
Just, C. F., 760.
Justice Edmond, 457.

Kaden, Colonel, 31.
Kaempf, Dr., 418.
Kaine, Hon. J. C., 557.
Kaltschmidt, Albert, 458.
Keenleyside, C. B., 668.
Keith, A. W., 674.
Kelly, Rev. Father, 514.
Kelley, Howard G., 750.
Kelly, Hon. J. Hall, 558.
Kelly, J. M., 639.
Kelly, Lieut. L. S., 397.
Kelly, R. B., 222.
Kelly, Thomas, 620, 623-4-5, 629, 632, 636-7-8-9.
Kemmis-Beatty, Major H., 393.
Kemp, Hon. A. E., 241, 246, 266-7, 307.
Kemp, Colonel, 158.
Kenna, V.C., D.S.O., Brig.-Gen. P. A., 124.
Kennedy, Edward, 649.
Kennedy, R. H., 589.
Ker, D. R., 743.
Kermode, F., 723.
Kerr, Hon. J. K., 221.
Kersey, H. M., 748.
Ketchen, Col. H. D. B., 226, 401.
Khan, Aga, 131.
Khvostoff, Alexei, 77.
Kidman, John, 771.
King, Rev. J. K., 348.
King, Major W. B. M., 390, 392.
Kingsford, R. E., 524.
Kingsland, W. A., 755.
Kingsmill, C. E., 760.
Kingsmill, Lieut.-Col. W. B., 227.
Kipling, Rudyard, 43, 108, 137, 370.
Kirdoff, Prof. 34.
Kirkcaldy, Major, 650.
Kirkpatrick, Major A. E., 393.
Kirkpatrick, Brig.-Gen. Geo. M., 402.
Kirkpatrick, Lieut.-Col. J. R., 210, 605.
Kirschmann, Prof. A., 309.
Kitchener, F. M. Lord, 55, 65, 70, 91, 92, 95, 96-7-8, 100, 102, 106-7-8-9-10-11, 121, 124, 129, 143, 159, 170, 174, 180, 183, 191, 193, 255, 271, 275, 350, 370.
Kittson, H. N., 472.
Klein, Charles, 422.
Klinck, Dean L. A., 738.
Knibbs, C.M.G., G. H., 139.
Knight, Henry A., 673.
Koenig, Paul, 449, 453, 457.
Kohlmann, Dr., 364.
Van Koolbergen, J. H., 450, 457.
Koepke, Rev. C. K., 673.
Krankhagen, W., 702.
Kruger, Paul, 158.

Laberge, C.E., F. C., 555.
Labramboise, K.C., L., 557.
Lachance, Dr. 650.
Lachapelle, Dr. E. P., 291.
Lacoste, Sir Alexandre, 291.
Lafferty, Lieut.-Col. F. D., 328.
Laflamme, N. K., 291.
Lafontaine, Judge, 556,571.
Laidlaw, J. B., 525.
Lake, Richard Stewart, 652.
Lambert, E., 111.
Lammasch, Herr, 35.
Lamont, Hon. J. H., 655-6.
Lancaster, C. A., 221.
Lanctot, Roch, 296.
Landon, Perceval, 67.
Landry, Hon. A. C. P., 509-10, 765.
Landry, Hon. D. V., 516, 594, 598-9, 601.
Landry, A.D.C., Brig.-Gen. J. P., 401.
Lane, George, 691.
Lane, Lieut. P., 369.
Lang, Lieut.-Col. W. R., 306.
Langelier, Corp. Chas. E., 294.
Langelier, Sir F., 294, 557, 560.
Langevin, Archbishop, 618, 641, 772.
Langley, Hon. George, 672, 685.
Langley, Hon. George, 657.
Langlois, R., 573.
Langstaff, Mrs. Annie, 575.
Langstaff, Mrs. Josephine, 333.
Langton, H. H., 774.
Lansdowne, Lord, 98, 101, 124.
Lansing, Hon. Robert, 92, 425, 427-8, 453, 456, 468.
Laporte, H., 291.
Lapointe, L. A., 294.
Larochelle, M. G., 764.
Larson, Bernhard, 678.
Lash, K.C., Z. A., 624.
Laski, Prof. H. J., 313.
Lasonde, P. L., 578.
Lasson, Prof. Alfred, 32, 33.
Latta, Lieut. R. P., 393.
Latapie, Louis, 338.
Latulippe, Mgr. E. A., 514.
Landsberg, Herr, 36.
Laurendeau, C., 559.
Laurie, General J. W., 212.
Laurie, Mrs. J. W., 212.
Laurier, Rt. Hon. Sir Wilfrid, 181, 201, 270-1, 273-4-5-6-7-8, 282-3, 286, 290-1, 484, 558, 764.
Laut, Agnes C., 776.
Lavergne, M.L.A., Armand, 194, 288, 296, 298-9, 300, 564-5, 567.
Lavergne, Hon. L., 515, 516, 575.
Law, Rt. Hon. A. Bonar, 179, 405, 603.
Law, F. C., 709.
Law, Prof. Robert, 312.
Lawrence, Hon. George, 613, 648.
Lawrence, Brig.-Gen. R. C. B.
Lawson, Lieut. C. M., 400, 605.
Lawson, Talmage, 683.
Leacock, Stephen, 777.
Learmount, J. B., 559.
Le Blanc, Bishop, 596.
Le Blanc, Lieut. B. R., 295.
Le Blanc, Hon. P. E., 290, 551, 562, 578.
Le Cain, Lieut.-Col. G. A., 589.
Leckie, Col. R. G. E., 383, 392, 394, 401, 742.
Le Duc, Lieut.-Col. Louis, 295.
Lee, George W., 478.
Lee, H. E., 349.
Lee, Dean, R. W., 313.
Leedy, J. W., 707.
Lees, Gerald, 392.
Lees, G. H., 534.
Lefebvre, Herculé, 295.
Lefler, William, 458.
Legal, Archbishop, 772.

Legge, Lieut. R. G., 144.
Légris, Senator, 516.
Lemieux, Sir F. X., 556.
Lemieux, Hon. R., 206, 243, 273, 278-9, 289, 290, 291-2-3-4, 789.
Lennox, Justice, 506, 508.
Lennox, Lieut.-Col. T. Herbert, 521.
Leonard, Major R. W., 307, 324, 329, 546.
Lesperance, M.P., D. O., 291.
Lessard, Major-Gen. F. L., 225, 329, 535.
Leuchars, Sir Geo., 163.
Levesque, K.C., E., 557.
Lewis, C. E., 690.
Lewis, F. Orr, 422.
Lewis, H. T., 679.
Lewis, W. M., 410.
Lightfoot, Lieut.-Col. Jas., 226, 390, 650.
Lighthall, G. R., 328.
Lindsay, Judge B. B., 445.
Lindsay, Major J. H., 369.
Linton, A. P., 682.
Lipsett, Lieut.-Colonel L. J., 384, 388.
Lipton, Sir Thomas, 52.
Liszt, Franz, 35.
Little, R. A., 737.
Lloyd-George, Rt. Hon. David, 70, 95-6-7-8-9, 101, 107-8, 110-11-12-13-14, 21, 24, 232, 314.
Lloyd, Rev. Principal, 343, 683, 667, 669, 695.
Llwyd, D.C.L., Rev. J. P. D., 588.
Lloyd, Rev. Dean, 345.
Lynch-Staunton, K.C., G., 525.
Lochead, Lieut. C., 682.
Lochner, Louis P., 444.
Lodge, Senator Cabot, 411.
Lody, 454.
Logan, Professor H. T., 742.
Logan, Captain, W. H., 713.
Loggie, T. G., 597.
Loggie, W. S., 221.
Logie, Col. A. W., 192.
Logie, Brig.-Gen. W. A., 225-6, 401.
Long, Rt. Hon. W. H., 98, 108, 124, 181.
Lonsdale, Lord, 109.
Loreburn, Lord, 101.
Lotbinière, Lieut. A. Joly de, 295.
Lougheed, Hon. J. A., 190, 207, 214, 221, 232, 241, 263-4-5, 516.
Lowery, J. R., 700-4.
Lowry-Cole, C.B., D.S.O., Brig.-Gen. A. W. G., 124.
Lowry, Lieut.-Col. W. A., 706.
Lowther, Lieut. C. W., 124.
Lucas, Alex., 725, 732. 494, 508,520-1, 524, 526, 530.
Lucas, Hon. Isaac B., 474-5, 483, 486-7, 489-90, 492,
Lugrin, C. H., 738.
Lukin, Brig.-Gen. H. T., 158, 160-1.
Lush, R., 479.
Lyle, Capt. Hilliard, 369.
Lyle, John M., 404.
Lyle, Lieut. J. P., 682.
Lyman, H. H., 570.
Lynton, T. J., 761.
Lyon, J. W., 528.
Lyon, Stewart, 771.
Lyttleton, Rev. Dr., 349.
Von Mach, Prof. Edmond, 439-40.

Machin, Lieut.-Col. H. A. C., 521.
Maddin, ex-M.P., J. W., 589.
Magee, Major A. A., 313.
Magee, Capt. J. K. G., 144.
McGee, Thos. D'Arcy, 509.
Mageau, M.L.A., Z., 506-7.
Magladery, M.L.A., Thomas, 486, 521.
Magnan, C. J., 569.
Maharg, J. A., 647, 655, 684, 686.
Mahon, General R. H., 233, 234, 238.
Mainer, Capt. R. G., 369.
Maitland, Dr. H. L., 146.
Malcolm, Lieut. M., 682.
Makgill, Sir George, 115.
Malkin, W. H., 208.
Mallon, J. W., 475.
Manley, J. D., 667.
Mann, Sir Donald, 754.
Mann, Rev. Oliver E., 337.
Manning, Sir William, 156.
Mansfield, Capt. R. G. R., 368.
Mantle, A. F., 652, 654, 676, 682.
Marcil, Hon. Charles, 292-3.
Marconi, Signor, 43.
Marechal, K.C., L. T., 291.
Margeson, Capt. J. W., 583, 589.
Marie, Queen of Roumania, 29.
Marion Roger, 640.
Maritz, Colonel, 157-8.
Marker, C. P., 690.
Markham, Sir Albert, 112.
Markham, Capt. R. F., 399, 605.
Marlow, A.M.S., Lieut.-Col. F. W., 223.
Marpole, C. M., 208.
Marquis, G. E., 576.
Marquis, Dean S. S., 445.
Marshall, Hon. Duncan, 654, 690, 691, 696, 706.
Marshall, H. S., 455-6.
Marshall, Noel G. L., 323, 327.
Marshall, M.L.A., T., 488, 540.
Marshall, T. R., 436.
Marshall, Major W. R., 392.
Marthold, Jules de, 70.
Martin, A. N. McK., 744.
Martin, Lieut. A. G., 369.
Martin, Lieut. Carew, 743.
Martin, Lieut. E. O. C., 369.
Martin, Joseph, 728, 771.
Martin, J. S., 606.
Martin, Médéric, 290.
Martin, Rudolph, 33.
Martin, Mayor R. F., 556, 573-4, 590.
Martin, W. M., 682.
Mary, H. M. Queen, 130, 375.
Mason, Capt. D. H. C., 392.
Mason, Brig.-Gen. Hon. James, 323-4, 516, 766.
Mason, L. F., 636.
Mason, W. G., 359.
Massey, C. A., 549.
Massey, Hon. W. F., 137, 150, 152, 178.
Massey-Treble, Mrs. Lillian Francis, 549.
Masten, Hon. C. A., 524.
Masterman, Rt. Hon. C. F. G., 50, 107.
Mathers, Chief Justice P. G., 622, 629, 639, 641.
Matheson, Archbishop, 344.
Mathieson, Hon. J. A., 264, 607-8-9-10.
Mathieu, Bishop O. E., 296, 772.
Matson, J. H. S., 263.
Matthews, W. D., 249.
Maunsell, Lieut.-Col. G. S., 404.
Mavor, Lieut. Wilfred, 392.
Maximilien, Prince, 35.
Mayes, G. S., 209.
Mazur, Paul, 355.
Meager, Lieut. H. R. W., 142.
Mecklemburg-Schwerin, Duke of, 50.
Mehan, W. C. C., 751.
Meighen, Hon. Arthur, 249-50, 262, 604, 631, 633, 758.
Meighen, Brig.-Gen. F. S., 225, 394, 401, 748.
Meikle, Capt. David, 396.
Meinicke, Prof., 34.
Melanson, O. M., 599.
Melba, Madame, 149.
Mellen, Chas. S., 749.
Melvin-Jones, Sir L., 234.
Mensdorff, Count, 44.
Mercer, Brig.-Gen. M. S., 191, 378, 383, 389, 401.
Merchant, Dr. F. W., 495-6, 505.
Mercier, Cardinal, 322-3.
Mercier, Hon. Honoré, 551.
Mercier, J. H., 551.
Meredith, H. V., 303, 790.
Meredith, Chief Justice R. M., 356, 501, 511-12.
Meredith, Sir William, 359, 508, 549.
Merrill, A. L., 674.
Merriman, Rt. Hon. J. K., 163.
Merritt, Miss C., 334.
Merritt, Captain C. M., 743.
Merritt, Lieut.-Col. W. Hamilton, 196, 766.
Mersereau, Lieut.-Col. G. W., 605.
Mersey, Lord, 422, 426.
Mewburn, Lieut.-Col. S. C., 404.
Meyer, Dr. Anton, 439.
Meyer, Sir Carl, 62.
Meyer, Prof. Edward, 32.
Michaelis, Max, 161.
Michaelis, William, 20.
Michaud, B., 554.
Michelham, Lord, 105.
Michener, Edward, 696, 698, 700.
Middlebro, M.P., W. S., 243, 244.
Middleton, Justice, 745.
Mignault, Lieut.-Col. A., 374.
Müeller, Prof. P. W., 309.
Müller, Dr. William, 447.
Münsterburg, Prof. Hugo, 442.
Müenter, (Holt) Erich, 447.
Mikel, W. C., 359, 360.
Milbank, Archdeacon, 345.

Millen, Hon. E. D., 140.
Miller, H. H., 524.
Miller, Dr. J. C., 701.
Miller, T. H., 695.
Miller, Dr. Willet G., 547.
Miller, Prof. W. G., 773.
Miller, Mrs. W. R., 312.
Millerand, M., 190.
Milliken, Principal, 667, 681.
Millman, Dr. Thos., 345.
Mills, C. W., 581.
Milner, Lord, 101, 108.
Mitchell, Hon. C. R., 264, 696, 697, 698.
Mitchell, Col. J. H., 390, 402.
Mitchell, James, 650.
Mitchell, Mayor J. P., 789.
Mitchell, Hon. Walter, 264.
Mitchell, Hon. W. G., 557, 562, 569.
Moffatt, John, 581.
Mollard, A., 58.
Molloy, T. M., 647, 653.
Molloy, Lieut. William, 650.
Molson, Percy, 313.
Monnett, F. S., 457.
Monro, Sir Charles, 91, 93, 125, 144.
Monro, Sir C. C., 91, 144.
Montagu, Rt. Hon. E. S., 96.
Montague, Hon. W. H., 613, 615, 621, 623, 625, 637, 638, 649.
Montgomery-Campbell, Lieut.-Col. H., 605.
Montgomery, H. J., 695.
Montier, Lieut. C. E. de, 295.
Moore, G. G., 447.
Moore, J. E., 209.
Moore, P. H., 738.
Moore, Rev. Dr. T. Albert, 342, 635, 667, 695.
Moore, W. H., 295, 754.
Moorhead, Capt. C. A., 369.
Moraht, Major, 30.
Morgan, E. B., 733.
Morgan, J. P., 69, 76, 203, 429, 447, 789.
Morgan, T. M., 681.
Morley, Major A. W., 399, 400, 650.
Morley, F. G., 328.
Morphy, H. B., 194, 221.
Morriss, Major G. G., 396.
Morris, Mayor L. J., 364.
Morris, P. H., 317.
Morrison, Hon. Aulay, 727.
Morrison, Mrs. Ailay, 208.
Morrison, D.S.O., Brig.-Gen. E. W. B., 390, 397, 401.
Morrison, Capt. Frank, 394.
Morison, Rev. Dr. J. A., 347.
Morrison, Prof. J. L., 311.
Morrison, Capt. W. J., 207.
Morrissy, Hon. John, 594, 600-1.
Morton, Capt. C. E. H., 392.
Moshier, Prof. H. H., 704.
Motherwell, Hon. W. R., 652, 654-5-6.
Mott, Dr. John R., 348.
Mousseau, J. O., 558.
Muir, Lieut. A. E., 399.
Muir, C.M.G., Sir Thomas, 163.
Mulock, Lieut. R. H., 401.
Mulock, Sir William, 307, 355, 357-8, 549, 551.
Mulock, W. R., 635.
Mundell, Capt. David, 396.
Mundheim, S. H., 364.
Munro, Hugh, 488, 506, 535-6.
Munro, Mary E. F., 400.
Munro-Ferguson, Sir R. C., 141.
Munro-Ferguson, Lady Helen, 148.
Murdie, Lieut. R., 395.
Murphy, Hon. C., 244, 269.
Murphy, Denis, 478, 509.
Murphy, Mr. Justice D., 714.
Murphy, Rev. Father, 514.
Murphy, Hon. Dr. P. C., 221.
Murray, Lieut.-Gen. Sir Archibald, 100, 125, 180.
Murray, C. B., 227.
Murray, Hon. Mrs. Graham, 373.
Murray, G. B., 589.
Murray, Hon. G. H., 579-80-1-2-3, 586, 589-90.
Murray, Lieut. James, 61.
Murray, John, 61.
Murray, Hon. J. A., 593, 598, 600.
Murray, Lord, 113.
Murray, R. H., 682.
Murray, President W. C., 316, 667.
Musselman, J. B., 667, 678, 681, 684.
Mutrie, Thomas, 673.
Myers, Hon. J. H., 609.
Myles, Lieut. A. W., 649.
Macaulay, Robertson, 834.
Macaulay, T. B., 834, 836.
Macdiarmid, Hon. F. G., 475, 477-8, 486-7-8, 490, 520.
Macdonald, M.P., A. Colin, 605.
Macdonald, Rev. Dr. Bruce, 311.
Macdonald, C. M., 221.
MacDonald, Capt., 316.
Macdonald, Hon. D. A., 622.
Macdonald, M.P., E. M., 243, 764.
Macdonald, Lieut. F. W., 393.
Macdonald, K.C., Sir Hugh J. 62., 630, 631, 635, 637. 316, 667, 676, 689, 703.
Macdonald, J., 369.
Macdonald, Dr. J. A., 351-2-3, 484, 771, 774.
Macdonald, Sir John, 190.
MacDonald, Mr. Justice W. A., 727.
Macdonald, Lieut. Mado, 389.
MacDonald, Malcolm A., 728, 734.
Macdonald, M.A., Prof. M. Stewart, 646.
Macdonald, Magistrate, 637.
Macdonald, P. A., 637, 641.
Macdonald, Ramsay, 314, 350.
Macdonald, Lieut. T. W. F., 611.
Macdonald, W. C., 491, 570.
MacDonald, W. T., 720-1.
MacDonell, Angus, 208.
Macdonell, M.P., Claude, 524.
Macdonell, Mrs. Helen M., 377.
Macdougall, Brig.-Gen. J. C., 401.
MacDougall, Mrs. J. C., 376.
MacGregor, Hon. R. M., 585.
MacIlreith, K.C., R. T., 584.
MacIver, R. M., 501.
MacKay, Capt. D. R., 400.
Mackay, F., 227.
MacKay, Dr. John, 729, 731, 733, 737.
MacKay, W. M., 209.
MacKeen, Hon. David, 579.
MacKeen, John, 585.
Mackell, R., 506, 513.
Mackenzie, President A. S., 315, 588, 703.
MacKenzie, Maj.-Gen. Sir Duncan, 158.
Mackenzie, D. S., 700.
Mackenzie, F. J. A., 724.
Mackenzie, Glutha, 151.
Mackenzie, Lieut. G. A. Gordon, 399.
Mackenzie, G. C., 239.
MacKenzie, Hon. P. S. G., 558.
Mackenzie, Hon. T., 181.
Mackenzie, Sir William, 234, 753-4.
Mackenzie, W. G., 578.
MacKinnon, Rev. Murdock, 667, 680.
MacLaren, Dr. Murray, 315.
Maclean, A. K., 269, 581, 589.
Maclean, Rev. Dr. John, 342.
MacLean, Pres. J. A., 645-6.
Maclean, Lieut.-Col. J. Bayne, 405.
MacLean, Rev. J. N., 635.
MacLean, Capt. N. B., 315.
Maclean, W. F., 764.
Macleod, M. H., 624, 720, 754.
MacMillan, A. S., 579.
MacMillan, Chrystal, 350.
MacMillan, H. R., 717, 719.
MacMillan, M.A., Rev. Dr. J. W., 646.
MacMurchy, Dr. Helen, 475-6.
MacMurchy, Marjorie, 480.
MacNaughton, Prof. John, 651, 676.
MacNeil, Prof. John, 127.
MacNeil, Rev. John, 496.
MacNutt, Thos., 221.
Macpherson, Lieut., 401.
MacPherson, Rev. H. P., 315.
Macpherson, Wm. M., 750.
McAdoo, Hon. W. G., 416.
McAlister, K.C., A. W. G., 557.
McArthur, J. D., 689.
McArthur, Peter, 496, 777.
McAvity, Lieut.-Col. J. L., 605.
McAvity, Mrs. John, 604.
McAvity, Lieut. P. D., 605.
McAvity, Capt. R. A., 605.
McAvity, Brigade Major T. M., 605.
McBride, Sir Richard, 247, 711, 712-13-14, 721-22-23, 725, 728-9, 735, 740.
McCaskill, Rev. J. J., 346, 604.
McClenahan, Dr., 60.
McClellan, J. J., 708.
McLorg, Judge E. A. C., 680.
McClung, Mrs. Nellie, 538, 632, 636, 710, 733-4.
McClure, S. S., 445.
McColl, Lieut. D. C., 700.
McColl, D. P., 676.
McColl, J. A., 706.

McConnell, R. G., 760.
McCorkill, Hon. J. C., 569.
McCook, Prof. J. J., 437.
McCready, J. E. B., 610.
McCuaig, Major D. R., 391, 393, 403.
McCuaig, Capt. G. Eric, 392.
McCullough, C. R., 524.
McCullough, Dr. J. W. S., 475.
McCurdy, F. B., 243, 591.
McCurdy, J. A. D., 196.
McDade, Michael, 604.
McDonald, Bishop, 576.
McDonald, Donald, 573.
McDonald, Capt. D. J., 396.
McDonald, Capt. G. C., 313.
McDonald, Hon. J. A., 609.
McDonald, L. T., 684.
McDonald, William, 483.
McDonald, W. T., 738.
McDougald, Mrs. A. W., 333.
McDougald, John, 761.
McDougall, D., 645.
McEwan, Capt. R. J., 369.
McFadden, Vincent, 581.
McGaffey, Ernest, 723, 744.
McGarry, M.L.A., Hon. T. W., 486, 489-90-1-2-3, 519-20, 527.
McGee, C. W., 683.
McGibbon, D. Lorne, 263, 264.
McGillivray, A., 613.
McGregor, Hon. Capt. Herrick, 391, 742.
McGregor, J. D., 579, 585, 648, 656.
McGregor, J. D., 626.
McGregor, Hon. R. M., 582.
McGuire, Rev. Father, 514.
McGuire, Dr. G. A., 734.
McHaffie, Mrs., 222.
McHarg, Lieut.-Col. W. Hart, 385, 742.
McHugh, Senator, 516.
McInnis, Hector, 234.
McIntyre, K.C., D. M., 472.
McIntyre, Dr. W. A., 642.
McKay, A., 588.
McKay, Dr. A. C., 495.
McKay, Hon. A. G., 696.
McKay, A. J., 640.
McKay, K. W., 525.
McKay, R. H., 585.
McKenna, Reginald, 36, 41, 101-2-3, 106, 169.
McKenzie, Murdoch, 609.
McKeown, Hon. H. A., 601, 604.
McKeown, Lieut.-Col. W., 307.
McKergow, Major C. M., 313.
McKessock, Major R. B., 393.
McKinney, Lieut.-Col. J. W., 706.
McKinley, Lieut. J. M., 390.
McKinnon, Hon. Murdoch, 607, 609.
McLaren, Lieut.-Col. J. M., 327.
McLaren, Col. Murray, 374.
McLean, Hon. A. J., 692.
McLean, C. H., 222.
McLean, Colonel D., 226.
McLean, Col. H. H., 221, 267, 605.
McLean, J. Emery, 185.
McLean, B.F.A., Major C. W. W., 605.
McLean, S. J., 756.
McLean, W. A., 478-9.
McLeish, B.A., John, 760.
McLellan, Prof. G. B., 437.
McLellan, John S., 263.
McLennan, Prof. J. C., 120, 770, 773.
McLennan, R. P., 736.
McLeod, Albert, 633.
McLeod, Rev. D. D., 504.
McLeod, Lieut.-Col. G. B., 706.
McLeod, Col. H. F., 267, 315, 604.
McMahon, Sir A. H., 170.
McManamy, J. A., 578.
McMartin, Duncan, 544.
McMartin, John, 544.
McMeans, Capt. E. D., 650.
McMeans, Capt. Leonard, 396.
McMillan, H. R., 149.
McNab, Hon. A. P., 654, 658-9.
McNab, D. C., 656-7, 659.
McNaught, C.M.G., W. K., 480, 526.
McNaughton, Prof. J. P., 54.
McNeill, Archbishop, 338-9, 480, 497-8.
McNeill, Hon. James A., 607, 609.
McNeill, Rev. John, 312.
McNicholl, G. A., 751.
McNicoll, David, 476.
McPhail, Major Alex., 611.
McPherson, A. J., 660.
McPherson, Lieut.-Col. C. D., 634, 649.
McPherson, Rev. Dr. H. P., 588.
McPherson, W. D., 280, 524-5.
McPhail, Pte. Peter, 65.
McQuarrie, J. H., 245.
McQuay, J. W., 633.
McRae, Hon. Col. A. D., 193-4, 248.
McRae, J. C., 636.
McSweeney, Senator, 516.
McWilliams, Capt. R. F., 315.

Nantel, Hon. W. B., 257, 764, 756.
Nanton, A. M., 321, 327, 650.
Napoleon, I., 21, 30, 77, 94, 176.
Nasmith, Ph.D., Lieut.-Col. G. G., 67, 403.
Nash, F. J., 609.
Neely, M.P., Dr. D. B., 283, 668, 683.
Negi, Gohar Sing, 134.
Nelson, John, 733, 734, 771.
Nelson, Dr. J. W., 667.
Nerlich, Emil, 354, 356-7-8-9-60.
Nerlich, Ludwig Henry, 357.
Nerlich, Mrs. Ludwig, 357-9.
Nerlich, Henrich, 356-7.
Nerlich, Hermann, 357.
Nesbit, M.P., E. W., 243.
Newcombe, C. K., 642.
Newlands, Hon. H. W., 655.
Newnham, Bishop, 681.
Newton, Capt. D. O. C., 366, 368.
Newton, G. M., 629.
Newton, Capt. J. O., 369.
Neymarck, Alfred, 22, 23.
Nichol, William, 640.
Nicholas II., Russian Emperor, 90.
Nicholas, Grand Duke, 73, 75-6, 90.
Nicholls, Fred, 231, 234.
Nickalls, Brig.-Gen. N. T., 124.
Nickle, K.C., W. F., 221, 246, 311, 500, 525.
Niven, Lieut. H. A., 367-8-9, 706.
Nixon, Lieut. A. W., 521.
Nivens, Charles, 680.
Noble, C. S., 703.
Noble, M.D., John, 497.
Nolin, J. O., 106.
Nomoloosky, Bishop Alex., 641.
Norfolk, Duke of, 322, 338.
Norquay, A. J., 649.
Norris, M.L.A., T. C., 264, 614-15-16, 620-1, 626, 628, 630, 632, 635-6, 641, 649.
Norsworthy, Major E. C., 383, 391.
Northcliffe, Lord, 96-7, 108, 114.
Northrup, W. B., 269.
Northumberland, Duke of, 124.
Nourse, C. B., 369.
Nunn, William, 221.

O'Brien, J. S., 583.
O'Brien, Michael, 498.
O'Brien, Bishop, 498.
O'Brien, W. J., 744.
O'Connor, K.C., M. J., 246.
O'Connor, M.P., T. P., 128.
O'Connor, T. V., 451.
O'Donnell, A. M., 730.
D'Donnell, Patrick H., 438.
Odlum, Major Victor W., 395, 400, 742.
O'Dwyer, Bishop, 128.
O'Gorman, Rev. J. J., 514.
O'Grady, Capt. G. de C., 392.
Ogilvie, Colonel A. T., 742.
Ogilvie, Capt. N. C., 368.
Okuma, Count, 83.
O'Leary, V.C., Corp. Michael, 403, 683.
O'Leary, R., 595.
Oliver, Prof. E. H., 667, 678-9, 685.
Oliver, Hon. Frank, 221, 282, 692.
Oliver, John, 728.
Olney, Richard, 417.
O'Malley, R. J., 640.
Oncken, Prof., 34.
O'Neill, M. J., 513.
Orok, R. D., 615, 634.
Orr, Dr. R. B., 496.
Osborne, Capt. J. E., 393.
Osborne, Prof. W. F., 644-645.
Osler, Sir Edmund, 307, 328.
Osler, Hon. Featherston, 212.
Ostell, Lieut.-Col. J. T., 291.
Ottewell, A. E., 703.
Ouimet, Hon. J. A., 291.
Oulton, Major G. R., 590.
Overman, Hon. L. S., 466.
Owen, Thomas, 247.

Page, W. H., 460, 464-5.

Paish, Sir George, 23, 104, 106.
Palmer, Frederick, 437.
Palmer, J. D., 595.
Panet, Lieut.-Col. A. de L., 294.
Panet, Major A. E., 294.
Panet, Major E. de B., 294.
Panet, Lieut.-Col. H. A., 294.
Von Papen, Capt. F., 92, 435, 450, 452-3-4-5, 456.
Papineau, Hon. L. J., 294.
Papineau, Lieut. Talbot, 294, 366, 368-9.
Paquet, Lieut.-Col. E. T., 293.
Pardee, M.P., F. F., 484.
Parent, K.C., S. N., 555.
Park, D.PAED., H. G., 497.
Parker, H. R., 701.
Parkinson, J. L., 640.
Parrock, Rev. Dr. R. A., 570.
Parsons, Lieut.-Col. J. L. R., 683.
Parry-Okeden, W. E., 144.
Pascal, Bishop, 772.
Pascoe, Mayor James, 683.
Patenaude, Hon. E. L., 257, 261, 279, 292, 294, 758, 764.
Paterson, J. V., 247, 713.
Paterson, S. V., 369.
Paterson-Smyth, Archdeacon, 345.
Patricia, H. R. H. Princess, 173, 267, 365-6, 368.
Patry, Pte. Henry, 380.
Patterson, A. D., 738.
Patterson, Rev. F. W., 695, 733.
Patterson, Judge, 581.
Pattinson, George, 521.
Patton, W. J., 723.
Pauline, F. A., 728.
Payelle, G., 58.
Payne, J. L., 762.
Paynter, Joseph E., 658, 673, 685.
Payzant, John Y., 745.
Pearce, Hon. G. F., 139, 141.
Peck, Major C. W., 394.
Pedley, Rev. J. W., 776.
Peel, Sir Robert, 57, 58.
Peacock, Sir Alex., 146.
Pease, E. L., 303-4.
Pearson, Dr. E. S., 422.
Pellatt, Col. Sir H. M., 263.
Pelletier, Mgr. Francois, 569.
Pelletier, Mr. Justice, 574.
Pelletier, Hon. L. P., 257.
Pelletier, Hon. P., 293, 577.
Pelly, Major R. T., 368-9.
Pemberton, Mrs. F. B., 212.
Pepper, C. G., 772.
Perdue, Hon. W. E., 628.
Perley, Sir George, 179, 180, 182, 189, 242, 271, 376-7-8.
Perley, Lady, 376.
Perodeau, Hon. N., 291, 559.
Perrault, J. N., 571.
Perrett, Major T. E., 680.
Perrin, W. H., 581.
Perry, Col. A. B., 757.
Perry, George D., 624.
Perry, F., 238.
Perry, J. B., 387.
Persius, Capt. L., 28, 30.
Peters, J. H., 357.
Peterson, Sir W., 313-14, 569-70.
Petre, Lord, 123.
Phair, Rev. Canon, 422.
Phelps, W. L., 744.
Philp, Sir Robert, 146.
Philps, M.L.A., Andrew, 558.
Phippen, K.C., F. H., 622, 626, 629.
Piccott, Hon. A. W., 154.
Pick, Lieut. P. W., 397.
Pilcher, Lieut. H. B., 711, 713.
Pinard, M.L.A., J. A., 506-7.
Pinder, J. K., 596, 600.
Pingle, C. S., Captain, 703.
Pitblado, Lieut. C. B., 393.
Pitblado, K.C., Isaac, 629.
Place, J. T. W., 724, 725.
Plants, A. E., 744.
Plumptre, Mrs. A. M., 323, 331, 335.
Plummer, Miss Mary, 375.
Pohl, Charles, 702.
Poillot, E., 58.
Poincaré, President, 67, 68, 70, 180.
Poirier, Senator, 516.
Polivanoff, General, 73.
Pollock, K.C., Sir Frederick, 59.
Pope, Sir Jos., 757.
Porter, E. Gus, 221.
Porter, J. J., 592.
Portland, Duke of, 124.
Poulain, E. A., 645.
Pouton, Capt. R. D., 390.
Powley, Major A. Bruce, 396.
Powell, E. Alexander, 61, 437.
Powell, Kenneth, 742.
Power, Hon. L. G., 516.
Power, William, 221.
Pratt, Lieut.-Col. A. C., 521.
Pratt, W., 754.
Preston, W. T. R., 771.
Price, Lieut.-Col. W. H., 521.
Primrose, Lieut.-Col. A., 307.
Pringle, K.C., R. A., 243, 596.
Pringle, Rev. Dr., 346.
Prior, Colonel E. G., 733, 744.
Private, Arthur, 329.
Proudfoot, K.C., William, 535-6.
Proulx, M.P., Edward, 484.
Prout, G. W., 634.
Pugsley, Hon. W., 271, 712.
Putnam, G. A., 474.
Putnam, George Haven, 437.
Pyne, Hon. Dr. R. A., 179, 486, 489, 494-5-6, 505-6-7-8-9, 513, 520-1.
Pym, Corp. H., 395.

Quintal, Lieut. Henri, 403.
Quiren, J. O., 356.

Racine, Hon. A., 291.
Racine, Alphonse, 557.
Racine, M.L.A., D., 507.
Radford, W. G., 744.
Radoslavoff, M., 50.
Rae, Major W., 394.
Rainville, M.P., J. H., 243.
Ralston, J. L., 589.
Ramsay, Col. C. W. P., 749.
Ramsay, Sir William, 120, 466.
Ramsay, W. L., 675.
Ranger, Major, 296.
Rapurthala, Maharajah of, 137.
Ray, M.L.A., G. R., 614.
Raymond, Arch. W. O., 604, 604.
Rayner, B. L., 588.
Redesdale, Lord, 109.
Redmond, William, 98, 114, 127-8.
Redmond, Lieut. W. A., 128.
Redmond, M.P., Capt. W. H. K., 129.
Redmond, Lieut. W. R., 129.
Reed, Lieut.-Col. Le Grand, 227.
Reekie, Rev. W. P., 678.
Reichwald, Major, 114.
Reid, Sir Geo. H., 146-7, 179, 181.
Reid, John A., 670.
Reid, Hon. J. D., 245-6, 249, 262, 266, 763.
Reid, W. D., 154, 156.
Reiss, Prof., 63.
Rennie, Colonel, 389.
Rennie, Mrs. G. S., 376.
Repington, Colonel, 174.
Revell, Dr. D. G., 703.
Reventlow, Count Zu, 30, 32, 426.
Revol, Lieut. A. F., 400.
Rew, C.B., R. H., 164.
Reyner, Rev. Alfred, 504.
Reynolds, M.A., Prof. J. B., 640, 646.
Rhéaume, Rev. Father, 514.
Ribot, M., 69, 70.
Richards, John, 607, 609.
Richardson, Bishop, 343, 604.
Richardson, C. R., 144.
Richardson, H. A., 303.
Richardson, H. W., 263.
Richardson, J. A., 305.
Richardson, M.P., Tom, 240.
Rice-Jones, C., 647.
Riddell, Hon. W. R., 510, 524.
Ridder, Hermann, 438, 440-1.
Riethdorf, Prof. F. V., 524.
Rigg, Ald. R. A., 612, 633.
Rinfret, Fernand, 578. 430, 456-7.
Rioux, Colonel, 294.
Ritchie, Judge, 604.
Ritchie, K.C., Lieut. W. B. A., 604.
Rivers-Bulkeley, Capt., 173.
Roadhouse, W. B., 474.
Robb, M.L.A., Dr. J. M., 486.
Robert, E. A., 584.
Roberts, F. M. Earl, 187.
Roberts, C. G. D., 315, 403, 590.
Roberts, John H., 555-6.
Roberts, Lieut.-Col. J. A., 307-8, 374.
Robertson, B.A., Albert D., 501.
Robertson, Douglas, 771.
Robertson, Dr. D. E., 389.
Robertson, J. M., 369.
Robertson, J. R., 731.
Robertson, Dr. J. W., 326, 496.
Robertson, Lieut.-Col. Struan, 271, 587.
Robertson, Col. S. G., 189.
Robertson, General Sir William, 125.
Robichaud, M.L.A., M. J., 597.
Robinson, Dr. Alex., 736.
Robinson, Hon. C. W., 601.

Robidoux, F. J., 269.
Robinson, Capt. F. W., 397.
Robinson, Lieut. F. W., 400.
Robinson, Rev. G. L., 311-12.
Robison, H. E., 641.
Robinson, Senator Helen R., 445.
Robinson, J. B., 163.
Roblin, M.L.A., Sir Rodmond, 612-3-4, 621-2-3, 624-5-6, 628-9, 630, 632, 634, 637-8-9, 649.
Robson, H. A., 612.
Robson, H. A., 628, 640.
Roche, Mgr. E. P., 156.
Roche, M. Jules, 23.
Roche, Hon. W. J., 631, 654, 689, 759.
Rochon, Gédéon, 764.
Rockefeller, J. D., 52.
Roentgen, M., 43.
Rogers, Capt. A. S. C., 521.
Rogers, Hon. Benjamin, 605, 609.
Rogers, B. R., 208.
Rogers, E. R., 521.
Rogers, Jonathan, 257.
Rogers, L. V., 733, 734-5.
Rogers, Hon. Robert, 249, 253, 254, 255, 266, 269, 281, 285, 624, 631, 761-2, 766.
Rohrback, Dr., 160.
Rolland, S. J. B., 265.
Romanones, Count, 87.
Roosevelt, Theodore, 407, 411, 412-13, 414, 417, 423, 429-30-31-32, 789.
Rose, Rev. Dr. S. P., 342.
Rosebery, Lord, 109, 124, 169, 322.
Rose-Innes, K.C.M.G., Sir James, 163.
Ross, Alex, 705.
Ross, M.D., Lieut.-Col. A. E., 520-1.
Ross, D. H., 760.
Ross, G. H., 703.
Ross, Hon. G. W., 504.
Ross, Mrs. J. F. W., 263, 307.
Ross, J. K. L., 257, 263.
Ross, J. T., 700.
Ross, K.C., J. N., 584.
Ross, Lieut.-Col. Lorne, 742.
Ross, L. R., 209.
Ross, Malcolm, 151.
Ross, Lieut. P. J., 144.
Ross, Hon. W. B., 265.
Ross, Hon. W. R., 717-8, 719, 722, 725-6.
Rossbacz, H., 363.
Rothermere, Lord, 124.
Rowell, M.L.A., N. W., 168, 170-1, 273, 278, 483-4, 486, 488, 492-3, 507, 518, 521-2-3, 534-5, 537-8-9, 547, 695, 789.
Rowell, Mrs. N. W., 484.
Rowley, C. W., 263.
Rowley, E. W., 596.
Roy, Major A. V., 399.
Roy, Mgr., 289.
Roy, Hon. Phillipe, 374, 760.
Rudolf, Dr. R. W., 342.
Rundle, Sir Henry, 124.
Ruprecht, Prince, 65.
Russell, Hon. G. W., 153.
Russell, Mr. Justice, 580.
Russell, T. A., 245.
Rutherford, A. C., 703.
Rutherford, C.M.G., Dr. J. G., 265, 656, 676.
Ryan, Rev. W. W., 341.
Ryerson, Lieut. A. C., 388.
Ryerson, Surgeon-General G. S., 64, 323-4, 502-4.
Ryerson, Mrs. G. S., 422.
Rykert, Capt. A. F., 521.

Saenger, Rudolf, 356.
Salandra, Signor, 79, 80, 81, 82.
Salaberry, Lieut. Réné de, 295.
Salt, William, 620, 623, 638.
Samassa, Dr. Paul, 159.
Sanderson, Hon. G. G., 587.
Sandiford, Ph.D., Peter, 497.
Sargent, Mrs. L., 61.
Sarrail, General, 93.
Saunders, K.C., Eudo, 537.
Sauvré, Arthur, 558, 561.
Saxe, Miss May S., 496.
Sayward, J. A., 743.
Sazonoff, M., 51, 78, 82.
Scammell, E. H., 263.
Schäfer, Prof. 34, 363.
Scheidemann, Dr., 36.
Schiff, Sir Ernst, 62.
Schmidt, Hugo, 450, 458.
Von Schöen, Baron, 44.
Scholefield, E. O. S., 723.
Schreiner, Hon. W. P., 179, 181.
Schucking, Prof. 35.
Schultz, Judge S. D., 196.
Schumacher, Prof., 34, 454.
Schumann-Heink, Mme., 443.
Schurman, Dr. J. G., 438.
Schuster, Sir Felix, 62.
Schwab, Charles M., 447, 773.
Schweitzer, Dr. Hugo, 441, 450.
Schwimmer, Rosika, 443-4.
Sclater, Lieut.-Gen. Sir H. C., 100.
Scrimger, Capt. F. A. C., 392.
Scott, D'Arcy, 756.
Scott, D. C., 759.
Scott, Frank, 750.
Scott, F. S., 764.
Scott, James, 307.
Scott, Capt. J. N., 400.
Scott, L., 369.
Scott, Admiral Sir Percy, 125.
Scott, Sir Richard, 511.
Scott, S. Dunn, 736.
Scott-Moncreiff, Brig.-Gen. W., 124.
Scott, Hon. Walter, 264, 641, 651-2, 660, 667, 668, 670, 673, 675-6, 678, 680-1-2, 684, 689.
Scott, Dr. W. A., 308.
Scott, W. E., 720-1.
Seafield, Earl of, 123.
Sears, J. Edward, 61.
Selborne, Lord, 179, 181.
Seeberg, Prof. 34.
Seely, Rt. Hon. J. E. B., 370, 398.
Seitz, General, 158.
Selborne, Earl of, 98.
Semon, Sir Felix, 62.
Sévigny, Albert, 268, 279.
Sexton, Prof. F. H., 264.
Seymour, Dr. M. M., 657.
Shallcross, J. J., 733.
Shankland, E. C., 619-20.
Shandro, A. S., 693.
Sharpe, Lieut.-Col. D., 521.
Sharpe, J. W., 475.
Sharpe, M.P., Major S., 194, 226, 267, 497.
Sharpe, M.P., W. H., 633.
Shaughnessy, Lt. A. T., 749.
Shaughnessy, Sir Thomas, 354, 556, 584, 746, 748-9, 753, 768.
Shaver, Gordon, 359.
Shaw, Rev. A. A., 745.
Shaw, Hedley, 249.
Shaw, B.Sc., H. H., 608.
Shepherd, F. H., 221.
Shepley, K.C., G. F., 359.
Sheppard, Rice, 708.
Sheridan, M.L.A., John, 597.
Sherman, F. J., 304.
Sherrard, J. H., 770.
Sherrard, Prof. J. S., 132.
Sherriff, A., 477-8.
Sherry, Rev. Father,
Sherwood, Lt.-Col. A. P., 766.
Shibusawa, Baron, 83.
Shillington, Lieut.-Col. A. T., 180, 374-5.
Short, Lieut. A. J., 144.
Shortt, Adam, 764.
Shrapnel, A. P., 742.
Shrapnel, Lieut.-Gen. Henry, 742.
Shuttleworth, A. E., 703.
Sifton, Hon. A. L., 64, 688, 689-90, 692, 695-6, 698, 708, 710.
Sifton, Sir Clifford, 399, 763.
Sifton, J. W., 679.
Sifton, Lieut. Victor, 399.
Simard, Hon. G., 558.
Simms, R. L., 596.
Simon, F. W., 619-20, 624, 632, 638.
Simon, Sr John, 93, 98.
Simons, Lieut. J. J., 149.
Sinnot, D.C.L., Mgr. Alfred A., 641.
Simpson, C. H., 639.
Simpson, Dr. D. M., 613, 623-4-5, 627, 637-8-9.
Simpson, James, 350, 772.
Simpson, J. D., 656.
Simpson, J. W. A., 144.
Simpson, Rev. William, 345.
Sims, H. F., 513.
Sims, Lieut. T. C., 397.
Sinclair, M.L.A., V. A., 486.
Singh, Saint Nihal, 132.
Singh, Sir Pratab, 131.
Sinha, Sir Satyendra, 132, 133.
Sissons, B.A., Melrose, 636.
Skelton, Prof. O. D., 656.
Skipper, Charles F., 520.
Skouloudis, M., 91.
Slater, C. E., 243.
Sloane, Prof. W. M., 437.
Smallwood, Wm. J., 673.
Smartt, M.L.A., Colonel C. A., 578.
Smartt, Sir Thomas, 162, 163.
Smith, Allan M., 96.
Smith, Mrs. Atherton, 333, 605.
Smith, M.L.A., B. Frank, 596, 598, 599.
Smith, Hon. C. D., 221.
Smith, Clarence F., 263.
Smith, David, 640.
Smith, Sgt.-Major D., 144.
Smith, Frank, 605.

Smith, Sir Frederick, 36.
Smith, F. D. L., 363.
Smith, Sir F. E., 98.
Smith, Major G. J. L., 397.
Smith, G. P., 696.
Smith, George T., 36-7.
Smith, Senator Hoke, 38, 466.
Smith, H. H., 680.
Smith, J. Cochrane, 683.
Smith, J. W., 683.
Smith, Maxwell C., 479.
Smith, Ralph, 728.
Smith, Wm., 221, 265.
Smith, W. L., 349-50.
Smith-Dorrien, Sir H. L., 124, 387.
Smith-Dorrien, Lady, 329.
Smithers, A. W., 749, 750-1.
Smuts, General Jan Christian, 158, 160, 162-3.
Smyth, W. R., 221.
Snell, Principal J. A., 679.
Snelling Milton, 447.
Sonnino, Baron, 80, 81, 92.
Sophia, Queen of Greece, 29.
Sombart, Dr. Werner.
Soukhomlinoff, M., 75.
Spahn, Dr. Peter, 36.
Speakman, James, 706-7.
Speare, Chas. F., 408.
Von Spee, Admiral, 184.
Spence, Rev. B. H., 695.
Spence, Ald. F. S., 479, 534.
Spencer, J. S., 759.
Spencer, Lieut.-Col. Nelson, 704.
Spring-Rice, Sir Cecil, 464.
Spohn, Dr. Howard, 483.
Sproule, P.C.M., Hon. T. S., 223.
Squires, K.C., Hon. R. A., 156, 515.
St. Aldwyn, Lord, 169.
St. Laurent, K.C., Louis, 557.
St. Pierre, Mr. Justice, 575.
Stafford, H. R., 750.
Stagni, Mgr., 501.
Stanfordham, Lord, 111.
Stanfield, Dr. Alfred, 739.
Stanton, Rev. F., 514.
Stapleford, Rev. E. W., 681.
Stack, Lt.-Col. G. R., 766.
Starke, Lieut.-Col. Robert, 313.
Starr, Very Rev. Dean, 344-5.
Starr, F. P., 209.
Steele, Miss Flora, 376.
Steele, J. Gordon, 640.
Steele, Mrs. S. B., 376.
Stefansson, V., 760.
Stegler, R. P., 454.
Stein, August, 30.
Stenger, Lieut. Neville B., 400.
Stephens, E. A., 243.
Stephens, Mrs. G. W., 422.
Stevens, B., 369.
Stevens, Gustave, 458.
Stevens, G. Roy, 316.
Stevens, H. H., 733.
Stevenson, T., 227.
Stewart, Mayor Alex., 744.
Stewart, A. J. H., 597.
Stewart, Hon. C., 647, 696.
Stewart, Chas. G., 635.
Stewart, W. J., 763.
Stetham, Lieut. H., 396.
Stewart, M.L.A., J. L., 599-600.
Stewart, J. W., 208.
Stewart, Major J. S., 714.
Stillman, R. F., 730.
Stimson, Henry L., 413.
Stobart, F. W., 240.
Stocks, John, 693, 694.
Stone, Hon. W. J., 418.
Storey, Rear Admiral, 257
Strachan, Dr. Daniel, 480.
Strachie, Lord, 134.
Stratford, J., 222.
Strathcona, Lady, 376.
Strauss, Arthur, 114.
Strauss, Oscar C., 49.
Streight, Capt. J. E. L., 391, 393.
Stringer, Bishop I. O., 744.
Strood, Lieut. Percy S., 400.
Stuart, Hon. C. A., 703.
Stuart-Wortley, Major-Gen., 67.
Sturdee, Admiral, 153.
Sulberger, S., 450.
Summer, F. W., 595.
Summerby, W. J., 496.
Surveyor, K.C., E. Fabre, 291, 578.
Sutherland, Duke of, 165.
Sutherland, D., 221.
Sutherland, J. C., 569.
Sutherland, J. T., 227.
Sutherland, Ross, 743.
Sutherland, Hon. W. C., 656.
Sweet, John, 640.
Sweitzer, Robert M., 441.
Swift, Dean, 22.
Symington, H. J., 622, 636.
Symons, K.C., Harry, 769.
Szarápáry, Count, 45.

Taché, J. De L., 762.
Taft, ex-P., 518.
Taft, W. H., 414, 423, 429, 433, 518, 789.
Tisdale, A. A., 751.
Tait, Sir Thomas, 556, 578.
Talaat Bey, 47.
Tanner, K.C., C. E., 580-1-2-3, 585.
Tanner, Lieut.-Col. W. E. C., 161.
Taschereau, Sergt. De Gaspé, 294.
Taschereau, Hon. L. A., 291, 552, 560, 565.
Tassé, Emmanuel, 517.
Tate, F. C., 672.
Tauscher, Capt., 455.
Taylor, Capt. Aubrey, 401.
Taylor, K.C., E. L., 620-1.
Taylor, Geoffrey, 392.
Taylor, H. C., 703.
Taylor, J. C., 457.
Taylor, Mayor L. D., 714.
Taylor, K.C., S. S., 247.
Taylor, Hon. Thomas, 719, 720, 722.
Teck, Prince Alexander of, 190, 221.
Teetzel, Hon. J. B., 210.
Tellier, K.C., J. M., 550, 556, 558, 560, 562, 565, 574.
Tenaille, Major D. J., 396.
Tennant, Rt.-Hon. H. J., 100.
Tessier, Hon. J. A., 554.
Thacker, R.C.A., Brig.-Gen. H. C., 401.
Thackeray, Lieut.-Col. E. F., 161.
Therrien, Ald. Julieu, 570.
Thesiger, C.B., C.M.G., Major-Gen. G. H., 124.
Thomas, Mrs. A. V., 640, 636.
Thomas, M.P., D. A., 192, 232, 233-4-5-6, 422, 740.
Thomas, Rev. Ernest, 731.
Thompson, M.L.A., A. B., 487.
Thompson, Senator G. F., 527.
Thompson, H. N., 653.
Thompson, K.C., John, 247.
Thompson, Col. R. M., 466.
Thompson, W. H., 441.
Thomson, Dr. W. A., 679.
Thompson, M.P., Dr., 745.
Thorne, Ella L., 603.
Thornton, Dr. R. S., 617, 620-1, 627, 642, 645.
Tilley, J. J., 504.
Tilley, L. P. D., 600, 604, 605.
Tilley, W. N., 622.
Timmins, L. H., 544.
Timmins, N. A., 544-5.
Von Tirpitz, Grand Admiral, 30.
Tisdall, A. A., 751.
Tisdall, C. E., 722, 724, 732.
Tobin, Rev. J. V., 339.
Todd, Irving R., 595.
Tolmie, M.L.A., Major J. C., 483-4, 486-7, 493, 506-7, 521, 523.
Tolmie, Dr. S. F., 738.
Torrington, Mrs. F. H., 335.
Tory, Dr. H. M., 316, 327, 702-3, 706.
Tory, John A., 222.
Townshend, Sir Chas., 585.
Trahan, Arthur, 558.
han, 558.
Trainer, A., 362.
Tranter, Lieut. Lionel, 397.
Trefusis, Brig.-General J. W., 124.
Tregillus, W. J., 707.
Treleaven, C. L., 681.
Tremaine, Miss Vivian, 375.
Trémaudon, A. H. De, 775.
Tressider, Capt., 401.
Trevelyan, C. P., 350.
Trevelyan, G. M., 63.
Triggs, Lieut, G., 369.
Trudeau, Capt. G. A. H., 295.
Tucker, A. B., 777.
Tucker, Canon Norman, 344.
Tupper, Rt. Hon. Sir Chas., 584, 758, 784.
Tupper, Sir C. H., 393, 723, 742.
Tupper, Lady, 743.
Tupper, Lieut. Reginald H., 393, 743.
Turgeon, C.M.G., Hon. Adélard, 565, 655, 657-8.
Turnbull, J. M., 736.
Turner, Sergt.-Major, 394.
Turner, James H., 721.
Turner, John, 744.
Turner, V.C., D.S.O., Brig.-Gen. R. E. W., 226, 378, 390, 401.
Turney, A. G., 594.
Turriff, J. G., 221, 271.
Tuxford, Col. G. S., 395.
Tweedie, Hon. L. J., 604.
Tweedie, T. M. M., 696, 707.

Uniacke, Lieut. Robie, 400.
Unsworth, J. K., 731.
Unwin, W., 222.

Vaillancourt, J. A., 238, 303.
Valiquette, J. A., 706.
Valée, K.C., Arthur, 557.
Vallée, L. A., 552.
Vanderbilt, A. G., 422.
Vanderlip, F. A., 789.
Van Horne, Sir W. C., 265, 748.
Van Straubenzie, Brig.-Gen. 401.
Vaughan, Father Bernard, 338.
Vaughan, Crawford, 146.
Vaughan, Pte. J. W., 66.
Venizelos, M., 54, 55, 56, 57, 90, 92, 101.
Venoit, P. J., 596-7.
Veregin, P., 715.
Vernon, Lord, 123.
Verville, M.P., A., 578.
Victor Emmanuel, King, 81.
Victoria, Queen of Sweden, 29.
Viereck, George Sylvester, 438, 450.
Vincent, B.A., K.C., J. U., 517, 761.
Vinet, G., 570.
Viola Angel, 356.
Vipond, K.C., E. E., 557.
Viviani, M., 70.
Vollmer, Henry, 441.
Von Alvensleben, Alvo, 741.
Von Bernhardi, Gen., 31.
Von Bernsdorff, Count, 92, 417, 423, 427-8, 438-9, 447-8-9-50, 452-3-4, 456-7.
Von Bethmann-Holweg, Count, 34, 35, 80.
Von Bieberstein, Count, 47.
Von Bülow, Prince, 35, 79, 82.
Von Bissing, General, 30.
Von Biseler, General, 64.
Von Brincken, Baron, 450, 456, 457.
Von Burian, Freiherr, 452.
Von Chauvin, Geo., 750.
Von Emden, Utta, 358.
Von der Goltz, Marshal, 47, 454.
Von Herkomer, Sir H., 642.
Von Hindenburg, Marshal, 24, 30, 32, 78.
Von Horn, Wernher, 449, 453, 458.
Von Jagow, Herr, 422, 424.
Von Mackensen,, Baron C., 364.
Von Meyer, G. L., 412.
Von Moltke, General, 43.
Von Meyer, H., 676.
Von Papen, Capt. F., 92, 435, 450, 452-5, 456.
Von Polenz, Baron, 364.
Von Rath, Herman, 35.
Von Rintelen F., 405, 430. 456-7.
Von Sanders, Marshal, 47.
Von Schoen, Baron, 44.
Von Schwerin, Prof. 34.
Von Wedell, Harr, 453.
Von Wiegand, Karl H., 338.

Wade, F. C., 728.
Waetzoldt, Herr, 450.
Wales, H. R. H. Prince of, 135, 180.
Walker, M.D., T. Dyson, 263.
Walker, Sir Edmund, 198-9, 240, 302, 304, 499, 525, 540, 800.
Walker, Lieut. F. A., 704.
Walker, Capt. H. F., 305.
Walker, Sir H. J., 96.
Walker, John Brisben, 438.
Walker, Professor, 681.
Wall, K.C., J. A., 771.
Wallace, Edgar, 387.
Walsh, Senator T. J., 466.
Walters, Mayor C. S., 265.
Wanamaker, John, 445.
Wanklyn, F. L., 234, 575, 749.
Warburton, G. A., 328, 538.
Ward, B.A., Henry, 497.
Ward, Sir Joseph, 152.
Ward, Major J. S., 368.
Ware, A. B., 224.
Warmington, Major J. M., 400.
Warne, Bishop F. W., 131.
Warner, Clarence M., 496.
Warner, D. W., 703, 707.
Warren, Capt. Trumbull, 380, 392.
Washington, George, 201, 351.
Watchman, A., 772.
Waters, Mrs. J., 337.
Watson, Brig.-Gen. David, 226, 244, 389, 391, 396, 397, 399, 401.
Watson, E. P., 60.
Watson, G. A., 614.
Watson, Capt. G. K. W., 392.
Watson, Dr. John, 311.
Watson, Hon. J. C., 149.
Watson, Pte. J. H. C., 388.
Watson, Sergt. Kenmuir, 60.
Watt, N. A., 744.
Watt, Capt. Oswald, 144.
Watt, Sir Thomas, 163.
Watt, Lieut.-Col. W. L., 375.
Waters, J. C., 265.
Watters, J. C., 772.
Watterson, Henry, 437.
Watts, George W., 228, 237.
Waugh, Mayor R. D., 211, 265.
Waugh, Lieut.-Col. R. D., 647, 650.
Weaver, Brig.-Gen. E. M., 412.
Weaver, S. Roy, 582.
Wedderburn, Lieut.-Col. F. V., 605.
Weichel, M.P., W. G., 226, 268, 764.
Weir, K.C., W. S., 557.
Weismann, Henry, 441.
Welch, G. R., 731.
Wellington, Duke of, 176.
Wells, Sergt., 66.
Wells, W. Wilberforce, 601.
Welton, Hon. A. P., 587.
Wemyss, Admiral, 93.
Wendling, F., 362.
Wernher, Lady, 161.
Wesbrook, President F. F., 736.
Wessells, Barend, 158.
West, E. A., 66.
Westgate, R. J., 675.
Westman, J. A., 193-4.
Westminster, Duke of, 109.
Weston, Lt.-Col. B. A., 766.
Whalen, Rev. Father, M. J., 512, 514.
Whalen, Mgr., 339.
Wheeler, President, 437.
White, C.M.G., Aubrey, 477.
White, Prof. G. C., 646.
White, M.P., G. V., 493.
White, Jas., 763.
White, Smeaton, 263, 578.
White, Hon. W. T., 197, 207, 257, 279, 291, 317.
Whiteside, F. H., 695.
Whitla, K.C., H. W., 622, 624, 638.
Whitlock, Brand, 62, 428.
Whitman, A. H., 592.
Whitman, J. B, 581.
Whitney, Sir James, 479, 485-6, 490.
Whitney, Lady, 488.
Whitson, J. F., 489.
Wickens, Prof. E. G., 61.
Wickersham, G. W., 423.
Wickett, S. Morley, 549.
Wickett, S. R., 244.
Wickwire, K.C., H. H., 585.
Wiggins, D.C.L., Rev. Cecil F., 588.
Wigle, Rev. Hamilton, 582.
Wigle, M.L.A., L. P., 483.
Wilcox, M.P., Oliver, 194, 226.
Wilding, A. F., 151.
Wilgress, A. K., 521.
Wilgress, Lieut. George Kestevan, 400.
Wilhelm II., German Emperor, 30-1, 34, 128, 355, 409, 439, 446.
Wilhelmina, Queen, 85.
Wilkinson, Capt. G. L., 397.
Willcocks, Sir James, 134.
Williams, David, 496.
Williams-Taylor, Sir F., 201, 303-4, 603, 794.
Williams, Geo. N., 744.
Williams, G. V., 31.
Williams, Dr. J. J., 222, 515.
Williams-Taylor, Lady, 334.
Williams, Bishop Lennox, 569.
Williams, Parker, 724, 725.
Williams, Valentine, 389.
Williams, A.D.C., Brig.-Gen. V. A. S., 401.
Willis, R. G., 631.
Willison, Sir John, 281, 480, 500, 771.
Willison, Walter, 771.
Willison, Lady, 335.
Willoughby, M.L.A., 652.
Willoughby, K.C., W. B., 226, 660, 667, 668, 671, 672, 677-8, 681, 683.
Willson, T. L., 155.
Willson, Beckles, 775.
Wilson, Dr. A. W. G., 739.
Wilson, C. L., 771.
Wilson, K.C., C. P., 622, 624, 636.
Wilson, Brig.-Gen. E. W., 401.
Wilson, Sir James G., 153.
Wilson, J. Lockie, 474.
Wilson, Dr. R. A., 680.
Wilson, R. A., 681.
Wilson, Woodrow, 92, 407, 409-10-11, 414-15-6-7-8, 423, 427, 429-30, 431-2-3-4, 437, 438, 445.
Wilton, J. W., 634.
Wilton, B.A., Winnifrid, 636.
Wimborne, Lord, 129.
Winch, R. V., 208.
Windle, A. C., 695.
Wing, Maj.-Gen. F. D. V., 124.

Wingate, General Sir F. R., 170.
Wingate, H. C., 708.
Winkler, Hon. Valentine, 627-8, 630, 647.
Winslow, R. M., 720-1.
Wise, K.C., Hon. B. R., 145, 149.
Wise, Rabbi Stephen S., 49.
Witherby, Percival, 152.
Wolsteinholme, J. L., 369.
Wood, C. R., 238.
Wood, E. M., 639.
Wood, Sir Gabriel, 606.
Wood, Henry, 50.
Wood, Hon. Josiah, 598.
Wood, J. G. C., 741.
Wood, Lady, 606.
Wood, Maj.-Gen. Leonard, 415.
Woods, J. W., 328, 531.
Woodworth, C. M., 733.
Woodsworth, Rev. J. S., 642.
Wormald, C.B., Brig.-Gen., 124.
Worrell, Rt. Rev. C. L., 285, 309, 774.
Wrong, Edward M., 499.
Wrong, Prof. George M., 285, 309.
Wyatt, Hon. J. E., 609.
Wylie, Newton, 538.

Young, A. J., 484.
Young, F. W., 146.
Young, Hon. H., E., 722, 727, 735-6, 742, 744.
Young, Mrs. James, 212.
Young, Lieut. J. L., 397.
Young, J. M., 422.
Young, K.C., McGregor, 509, 547.
Young, Mayor S. C., 265.
Yuan Shi-Kai, 84.

Zaimis, M., 55.
Zazonoff, M., 73.
Zimmerman, A. F. M., 35, 63.
Zirzow, Lieut. Arthur, 357-8-9-60.

INDEX OF AFFAIRS

Acadia University, 315, 588, 745.
Afrikander Party, 161-3.
Agricultural Conditions, Provincial, 472-4, 539-42, 552, 571-2, 579, 591-2, 593-4, 602, 610-1, 613, 646-9, 653-4-5, 683-6-7, 690-1, 706-8, 721, 737-8.
Agricultural Credits Act, B.C., 727-8.
Agriculture, Crops of 1915, 770.
Aircraft Flotilla Funds, 329.
Alberta College, 704.
Alberta and Great Waterways Railway, 688-9.
Alberta, Province of, 688-710.
Alberta, University of, 316, 702-3.
Aliens in Canada, Enemy, 353-64.
Allegiance, German Law of, 446.
Allegiance, U. S. Oath of, 446.
Allies' Purchasing Commission, 183.
Anglican Church and the War, 343-5.
Anti-German Union, 114-5.
Anzacs and the War, 141-3-4, 151.
Appointments, Bank, 769.
Appointments to Bench, 773.
Appointments, Church, 772.
Appointments, Dominion, 765.
Appointments and Elections, Provincial, 548, 575, 585, 598, 611, 614, 631, 641-2, 693, 710, 740.
American Massacres, 48-9, 50.
Arbitration Treaty, British-U.S., 757.
Armies, British, 106-10, 121-5.
Army, Austrian, 139-42.
Army of the Empire, 166.
Army, India and the, 131, 134-5.
Australia and the War, 138-50.
Austria-Hungary and the War, 44-7, 80-1.
Austria and the U. S., 428-9, 451-3.
Aviation, British, 125-6-7.
Aviation, Canadian, 196-7.

Balkans and the War, 47, 50-7.
Banking Conditions, Hon. A. L. Sifton and, 690.
Banks, Canadian, 768-9.
Banks in the War, Canadian, 300-5.
Battalions, Commanders of, 219-20.
Battalions, Gifts to, 329-30.
Belgian Relief Fund, 321-3.
Belgium and German Atrocities, 58-64, 70-2.
Bi-lingualism, 745.
Bi-lingualism in Alberta, 701-2.
Bi-lingualism in Quebec, 558, 562-7, 577.
Bi-lingualism in Saskatchewan, 676-8-9.
Bi-lingualism and the War, 260, 288, 297-8-9.
Bi-lingual Issue, Ontario, 502-17.
Bi-lingual Question in Manitoba, 618-9, 642, 644-5.
Bishop's College, University of, 570.
Blockade of Germany, British, 37-8-9-40, 118-9, 463-4-5, 467, 469.
Blue Cross Fund, British, 329.
Books of the Year, Canadian, 774-83.
Boots, Canadian Contract, 242-4.
Borden Government, The, 757-65.
Bowser Government in B. C., 721-3.
Brandon College, 316, 500, 646.
British Cabinet, Sir R. Borden and the, 179-80.
British Columbia, Province of, 711-44.
British Columbia, University of, 317, 736.
British Empire in the War, 94-172.
British and Foreign Sailors' Society, 329, 335.
British West Indies, 156-7.
Bryan, War Speeches and Policy of Mr., 414, 417-8, 419-20, 424-5, 429, 434-5, 458.
Budgets and Finances, Provincial, 490-2-3, 561-2, 582-3, 601-2, 607, 617-8, 634, 659-60, 697-8, 716-7.
Budget, Hon. W. T. White's, 198-203.
Bulgaria and the War, 50-2, 57.
Bye-elections, Alberta, 693.
Bye-Elections, Dominion, 764.
Bye-elections, Provincial, 661.

Cadets, Australian, 149-50.
Calgary University Commission, 703-4.
Canada, German-American Plots Against, 449-50, 454-5, 457-8.
Canada and the War, 172-405.
Canadian Bank of Commerce, 800-13.
Canadian Clubs, Officers of, 745.
Canadian Federation of Labour, 772.
Canadian Finance, Hon. Mr. White and, 197-207, 269, 302-3.
Canadian General Electric Co., 231-2.
Canadian Hospitals, 373-4-5.
Canadian Manufacturers' Association, 770-1.
Canadian Northern Pacific Railway, 720.
Canadian Northern Railway, 203, 458, 623-4, 654, 664, 688-9, 696, 699, 711, 753-5, 756.
Canadian Northern Saskatchewan Railway, 664.
Canadian Pacific Railway, 229, 237, 450, 584, 594-5, 623, 654, 688, 707, 724, 746-9, 756.
Canadian Pacific, N. S. and the, 584.
Canadian Prisoners, Treatment of, 65-6.
Canadian Proofs of German action in Belgium, 60-2.
Canadian War Contingent Association, 377.
Canadians in England, 369-77.
Canadians at the Front, 365-405.
Canadians at the Front, Gallantry of, 178.
Casualties, Canadian, 369-70, 380, 386, 392-3, 396, 397-9, 400-1.
Casualties, British, 124-127.
Casualties, War, 20-1, 36-7, 45.
Catholic Church and the War, 288-9, 338-40.
Cavell Case, Edith, 62-3.
Central Canada Railway, 689, 698-9.
Chandler Commission (N.B.), 597-8.
Chicago Packers and the Blockade, 468-9.
Chronology of the War, 89-93.
Clarke Government in New Brunswick, 593-8.
Columbian College, 736.
Commission on Conservation, 763.
Commission, Halifax Railway, 580-1.
Committee of 100, Ontario, 538.
Compulsory Military Training, 150.
Conscription, 109-10, 150, 129, 223-4, 291, 471.

Conscription in Canada, 223-4.
Conservative Opposition in Manitoba, 630-1.
Conservative Opposition in Quebec, 556-7, 560.
Conservative Policy, Provincial, 660-1, 696, 702.
Contracts, Canadian War, 240-8.
Co-Operative Elevator Co., Alberta, 708.
Co-Operative Elevator Co., Saskatchewan, 686.
Corruption and War, Canadian, 177.
Cotton as Contraband, 462, 466-7.
County Battalion Scheme, 226.
Crucifixion of a Canadian, 66.

Dacia and *Wilhelmina* Cases, 459-60.
Dalhousie University, 588.
Dalhousie University and the War, 305.
Dardannelles Expedition, 101, 141-3-4, 151.
Davidson Commission, 247-8, 713.
Department of Militia, 186-7.
Deputy Minister and the War, 267.
Direct Legislation in B.C., 734.
Direct Legislation, Manitoba, 614, 627.
Direct Legislation and Prohibition, Alberta, 694-5.
Division at Front, Canadian 1st, 377-81.
Dominion Prohibition Alliance, 535, 538.
Dominion Textile Co., 769.
Dominion Steel Corporation, 769.
Dominion Trades and Labour Congress, 772.
Dominion Trust Co., 715-6, 726.

Edmonton-Dunvegan Railway, 688-9, 698.
Education, Provincial, 494, 502, 567-71, 587-9, 602-3, 608, 642-6, 651-2, 673-8, 700-4, 735-7.
Egypt and the War, 170-71.
Elections, Manitoba General, 631-4.
Elections, P. E. I. General, 608-10.
Elections, South African, 162-3.
Elections and the War, Canadian, 254-5, 280-6.
Emmanuel College, 681.
Empire Unity and War, 164-71.
Express Companies, 756.

Farm Machinery Commission, Saskatchewan, 655, 662.
Festubert, Canadians at, 394-6.
Financial Post, 405.
Finance and the War, National, 21-4, 40-2, 69, 76-7, 138-9, 152, 164-6, 197-207.
Finances, British, 102-6.
Fish and Fishing, 478, 611, 713, 714, 740, 372.
Flag, History of U.S., 460.
Ford Motor Co., 442.
Ford Peace Expedition, 443-5.
France, Sir R. Borden in, 180-1.
France, German Atrocities in, 58-9.
France and the War, 67-70.
Free Wheat, 758, 762.
French-Canadian Ministers, 257-61.
French-Canadians and the War, 257-61, 275-6, 279, 286-300.

Gas, German use of, 66-7.
German-Americans and the War, 429-30-1, 432, 434-5, 437-45, 446-58.
German Hymn of Hate, 31, 70.
German Newspapers in Canada, 360-2.
German Plots in U. S., 445-58.
German Rulers of Europe, 29.
German South-West Africa, 158-9, 160.
German War-Methods, 57-67.
Germans in Britain, 114.
Germans in British Columbia, 741.
Germans in Canada, Treatment of, 354-60.
Germans in Saskatchewan, 676-7.
German Relations with the U. S., 417-29.
Germany and the War, 22-26, 27-43, 57-67.
Givenchy, Canadians at, 396-8.
Globe, Toronto, 404.
Gold in Ontario, 544-5.
Gouin Government in Quebec, 550-62.
Government House, Toronto, 471.
Government and the War, Canadian, 248-67.
Grain Growers' Associations, Western, 647-8, 681, 684-6.
Grand Trunk Pacific Railway, 203, 282, 664, 688, 721, 724, 732, 750-1, 756.
Grand Trunk Railway, 229, 749-50, 756.
Great Britain and the U. S., 458-69.
Great Britain and the War, 94-125.
Greece and the War, 53-7.
Guarantees, Provincial Railway, 745.

Hague Conventions, 58, 418.
Hague Women's Peace Conference, 443.
Hail Insurance Commission, Saskatchewan, 658.
Halifax Port Improvements, 592.
Halifax and S. W. Railway, 580-1.
Hamburg-American Line, 455-457.
Hearst Government in Ontario, 470-82.
Homestead Entries, 759.
Holland and the War, 84-5.
Honours, Canadian War, 144, 151, 154, 401-3. 401-3.
Honours, Imperial (Civil), 773.
Honours, War, 144, 151, 154, 370.
Horses in Canada, Purchase of, 533-4, 665.
Hospitals, Canadian, 183.
Hudson Bay Railway, 689.
Hughes Government, Australia, 146.
Hydro-Electric Affairs, Ontario, 526-34.

Immigration, 759.
Imperial Conference, 167-9, 181.
Imperial Munitions Board, 238-9.
Imperial Unity (*Globe*), 404.
Imperial Unity, Sir G. Perley on, 376-7.
Imperialism, Canadian, 181-2, 185, 260, 576.
Imperialism in England, 179.
India and the War, 130-8.
Insurance Affairs, 770.
Intercolonial Ry., 595, 755, 756.
International Nickel Co., 769.
International Railway, 755.
Inter-Provincial Conference, Winnipeg, 642.
Investigations, Canadian War, 243-8.
I. O. D. E., War-Work of, 331-2.
Ireland and the War, 127-9.
Irishmen and Bi-lingualism, 513-15.
Italy and the War, 19, 78, 82.

Japan and the War, 83.
Journalism, Canadian, 771.
Judicial Appointments, 773.

Kettle Valley Railway, 720, 724.
King's College, 314.
King's University, Windsor, 588.
Knox College, 311-12, 500-1-2.

Labour Affairs, 772.
Labour Conditions, B. C., 714-15.
Labour Questions, 761.
Labour Questions, Provincial, 479-82.
Lands and Lumber, British Columbia, 717-8-9, 725, 729-32, 738-9.
Langemarck (See St. Julien).
Laval University, 569-70.
Laval University and the War, 289, 305, 314, 577.
Le Devoir, Montreal, 296-8, 566.
Le Droit, Ottawa, 507, 567.
Legislation, Dominion, 765.
Legislation of the year, Provincial, 485-93, 535-6, 557-62, 585-7, 598-601, 606,

614-19, 661-5, 695-700, 724-8.
Legislatures and the War, Provincial, 518, 521, 589, 604, 611, 649, 704, 741.
Lewis Machine Gun, 209, 210, 212.
Liberalism and the Budget, 201-2.
Liberalism, Provincial, 483-4, 487, 489, 507, 518, 521-3, 535-6, 539, 596, 614-5, 620-2, 728-32.
Liberalism and the War, 273-80, 281-6.
Liquor Stores, Saskatchewan, 666-73.
Literary and Historical Societies, 773.
Live Stock Commission, Saskatchewan, 656, 663.
Local Government Board, Saskatchewan, 660.
Local Option, 534, 595.
London, Declaration of, 459, 467.
London and Port Stanley Railway, 527, 529.
Losses in War, Belligerant, 19-21, 124.
Lusitania, Sinking of the, 119, 422-6, 464.

Macdonald Agricultural College, 317.
Machine Gun Movement, 207-214.
Manitoba Agricultural College, 317, 646.
Manitoba College, 646.
Manitoba, Province of, 612-50.
Manitoba, University of, 315-6, 645-6.
Massey Case in Toronto, 549.
Massey Government, N. Z., 152.
Mathers Commission, Manitoba, 622-5.
Merchants, 825-30.
Mercier Report, Montreal, 570.
Methodism and the War, 340-3.
Metropolitan and Suburban Railway, 548.
Militarism, Sir R. Borden on, 185.
Military Hospitals Commission, 263-5.
Militia Appointments, 766-7.
Militia Conditions, 766.
Militia Department, General Hughes and the, 186-97.
Mineral Production, 770.
Mining and Minerals, Provincial, 542-8, 572, 580, 585, 591-2, 709-10, 739.
Ministers as Soldiers, 348.
Montreal, Bank of, 790-9.
Montreal, Civic Conditions in, 573-5.
Montreal *Star*, 831-3.
Moratorium Act, B. C., 726.
Mount Allison University, 314-15, 603.
Mount Royal College, 704.
Mounted Police, R. N. W., 658-9.
Mousseau Case in Quebec, 558-9.
Municipal Affairs, 553.
Municipal Affairs, Alberta, 692.
Municipal Statistics, Manitoba, 614.
Municipal Affairs, Saskatchewan, 657.
Munitions, British, 100, 110-14.
Munitions, Canadian, 192, 228-40.
Munitions in U. S., 441-2, 447, 788-9.
Murray Government of Nova Scotia, 579-83.
McBride Government in B. C., 712-21, 728-31.
McGill Hospital, 191.
McGill University, 570.
McGill University and the War, 305, 312-4, 577.
McMaster University, 500-1.

National Anthem Controversy, 344-5.
National Council of Women, 334-5.
National Reserve, Canadian, 766.
National Transcontinental Railway, 202, 594, 631, 751-2, 756.
Nationalism, Quebec, 296-300.
Natural Resources Commission, 265-6.
Navy, Australian, 145.
Navy and the War, British, 98-9, 115-21.
Navy, New Zealand and the, 151-2.
Naval Operations, Canadian, 256-7.
Nerlich Case in Toronto, 356-60.
Neutral Powers of Europe, 84-8.
N. B. & P. E. I. Railway, 755.
New Brunswick, Province of, 598-605.
New Brunswick, University of, 315, 603.
Newfoundland and the War, 153-6.
New Zealand and the War, 150-7.
N. Y. *World*, 450-1.
Nickel and the War, Ontario, 545-8.
Norris Government in Manitoba, 625-7, 634-40.
North Toronto Railway Affairs, 548-9.
Nova Scotia and the War, 589-90.
Nova Scotia Battalion, 271, 587.
Nova Scotia, Province of, 579-98.
Nova Scotia Temperance Alliance, 581.
Nova Scotia Tramways Co., 584, 680.

Obituary, Canadian, 780.
Oil Interests, Alberta, 709.
Okanagan College, 737.
Ontario Agricultural College, 317.
Ontario Educational Association, 496-7.
Ontario Ladies' College, Whitby, 501.
Ontario License Board, 535-8.
Ontario Organizations, Presidents of, 548.
Ontario, Province of, 470-549.
Ontario Railway Board, 472, 548-9.
Ontario Employment Commission, 480-1.
Ontario Workmen's Compensation Board, 481-2, 486.
Orangemen and Bi-lingualism, 515.
Orange Order in B. N. A., 745.
Orpington (Ontario) Hospital in England, 520-1.
Ottawa Bi-lingual Dispute, 508-11.
Ottawa, University of, 501.
Overseas Club Tobacco Fund, 328-9.

Pacific Great Eastern Railway, 712, 714, 720, 724, 728.
Pacificism in Canada, 682.
Pacificism in U. S., 432-3, 434-6, 443-5.
Pacifists, Canadian, 345, 348-53.
Paris, Declaration of, 419.
Parliament Buildings Issue, Manitoba, 613, 615, 619-25, 627-30, 636-9.
Parliamentary Debates, 764.
Parliamentary Session, Canadian, 267-73.
Patriotic Funds, Australian, 147-8.
Patriotic Funds, British, 115.
Patriotic Fund, Canadian, 317-21.
Patriotic Funds, Empire, 166-7.
Patriotic Funds, Indian, 135-6.
Patriotic Funds, New Zealand, 153.
Patriotic Funds and Gifts, Provincial, 524-5, 577, 590, 605, 611, 649-50, 681, 683, 704-5, 741, 743.
Patriotic Gifts, Banks', 304.
Patriotic Gifts, Ontario's, 518-9, 520-1.
Patriotic Gifts, Provincial, 583.
Patriotic Gifts, Total Canadian, 405.
Peace Discussions, 32-3, 35-6.
Peace River Country, 708-9-10, 739.
Peerage in the War, British, 123.
Pension Legislation, Canadian, 271-2.
Perdue Commission, Manitoba, 627-30.
Persia and the War, 88.
Portugal and the War, 87.
Preference, Australian, 149.
Preparedness and the War, U. S., 409-16, 433.
Presbyterian Union, 772.
Presbyterians and the War, 345-7.

Prince Edward Island, 605-11.
P. E. I. Railway, 607, 609, 755.
Princess Patricia's Regiment, Record of, 365-9.
Production of the War, Canadian, 262.
Production, Provincial, 539-48, 571-2, 591-2, 610-11, 646-9, 653-5, 683-6-7, 690-1, 706-9, 737-8.
Pro-German Manufacturers in U. S., 442.
Prohibition and the War, 187, 337.
Prohibition in U. S., 581-2.
Providence *Journal*, 448-9.
Public Utilities Board, Alberta, 694.

Quebec Bridge, 755.
Quebec, Province of, 550-78.
Quebec Public Organizations, 575.
Quebec Public Utilities Commission, 555.
Quebec Religious Interests of, 575-6.
Quebec Streams Commission, 55.
Quebec Year Book and Bureau of Statistics, 553.
Queen Mary's Needlework Guild, 334.
Queen's University and the War, 305, 311.
Queen's University, Kingston, 495, 500.

Radial Railways in Ontario, 528-32.
Railway Board, 756.
Railway Guarantees, Provincial, 745.
Railways, Alberta, 688-9, 698-9.
Railways in B. C., 712.
Railways in Saskatchewan, 656-7.
Railways, Statistics of, 754-6.
Recruiting, Canadian, 189-90, 193-5, 214-28, 291-2, 292-5, 296.
Recruiting, Provincial, 519-20, 522-3, 577-8, 589-90, 604-5, 649-50, 682, 704-5, 741-2.
Red Cross, American, 468.
Red Cross, British, 327-8.
Red Cross Funds, Canadian, 322-7.
Regina College, 681.
Registration, National, 107-8, 150.
Religious Interests, Canadian, 772.
Religious Interests and the War, 338-48.
Returned Soldiers' Committees, Provincial, 525-578, 590, 604, 611, 650, 683, 744.
Returned Soldiers' Treatment of, 223.
Riethdorf Recruiting Campaign, 524-5.
Roads and Highways, Provincial, 478-9, 554-5, 580, 594, 607, 613, 719-20.
Robertson College, 704.
Roblin Government in Manitoba, 612-24.
Roosevelt, War Speeches and Policy of Mr., 411, 412-4, 423, 429, 431-3.
Ross Rifle, 197.
Roumania and the War, 52-3, 57.
Royal, 814-29.
Royal Canadian Institute, 770.
Royal Naval College, Halifax, 589.
Russia and the War, 72-8.
Russian Hospital, Canadian Gift to, 405.
Ryerson College, 736.

Salisbury Plain, Canadians at, 369-70.
Saskatchewan, Province of, 651-87.
Saskatchewan Public Education League, 678-9.
Saskatchewan, University of, 316, 681.
Sayville Wireless News, 448.
Scandinavia and the War, 86-7.
Scott Government in Saskatchewan, 651-61.
Secours Nationale of France, 404.
Senate, Bi-lingualism in the, 515-6.
Separate Schools, Ontario, 497-8.
Separate Schools, Provincial, 618.
Separate Schools in Saskatchewan, 679-81.
Separate Schools (U. S.), 588.
Serbia and the War, 51-2, 57.
Shell Committee, Canadian, 228-30, 233-6, 237, 240.
Shell Commission, Dominion, 723.
Shipping, Canadian, 572.
Sifton Government of Alberta, 688-95.
Socialism and the War, 34.
Soldiers' Voting Bill, 269-71.
South Africa and the War, 157-63.
South America and the War, 89.
Spain and the War, 87-8.
Speakers' Patriotic League, 224, 524.
Speeches by Sir George Foster, 251-3.
Stefansson Expedition, 760.
Sterling Exchange Rates, 206-7.
St. Chad's Anglican College, 316.
St. Francis Xavier University, 315, 588.
St. Francis College, Berlin, 501.
St. John Valley Railway, 594-5.
St. Julien, Battle of, 381-93.
St. Mary's College, 588.
St. Vincent de Paul Society, 576.
Submarine Issue in B. C., 712-3.
Submarine Policy, German, 118-9, 120.
Submarine Purchase, B. C., 247-8.
Submarines, Canadian, 773.
Submarines and the U. S., 417-29.
Suez Canal, 170-1.
Suffragists and the War, 336-7.
Summary of War Results, 24-26, 95-6.
Sun Life Assurance Co., 834-7.
Supplies, Canadian War, 240-8.

Taft, War Speeches and Policy of Mr., 423, 429, 433-4.
Tariff in Fruits, 725.
Telegraph Companies, 756.
Telephone Companies, 756.
Temperance Legislation and Action, Provincial, 534-9, 555-6, 582, 595-6, 607, 616, 635, 665-73, 694-5, 732-7.
Temperance and the War, 111, 155-6, 187.
Timiskaming & Northern Ontario Railway, 491.
Toronto and Hamilton Highway, 479, 488.
Toronto Recruiting League, 227.
Toronto, Statistics of, 548.
Toronto Street Railway, 531, 549.
Toronto, University of, 498-9, 501.
Toronto University and the War, 305, 306-10, 475.
Toronto Women's Patriotic League, 336.
Town Planning in U. S., 586.
The Crisis in B. C. Pamphlet, 729-32.
Trade, 763.
Trade, Canadian, 76-9.
Trade and Production, Canadian, 787-9.
Trade and Production, United States, 787-9.
Tuberculosis, 475, 579, 580.
Turkey and the War, 46-50.

Union Life Insurance Co., 769.
United Farmers of Alberta, 705, 707-8.
United States:
- Army of, 411-12.
- Austro-Hungarian Correspondence of, 426-7, 428-9, 451-3.
- British Relations of, 458-69.
- German-Americans in, 429-32, 434-5, 437-45, 446-58.
- German Policy of, 417-29, 456.
- Navy of, 409-10, 415-6.
- Neutrality of, 408-9.
- Pacificism in, 432-3, 434-6, 443-5.
- Racial Conditions in, 406-7, 446.
- Submarine Issue and, 417, 419-20, 421-6, 428-9.
- Trade and Munitions in, 407-8, 441-2, 447.

U. S. Trade, Production and Progress of, 787-9.
United States and the War, 62-3, 406-69.
Universities and the War, 305-16.
University Degrees, Hon., 501-2.

Victoria University, 501-2.
Vital Statistics, 475, 553, 579, 608, 657.

War Action of the Duke of Connaught, 172-4.
War Casualties of, 20-1, 36-7, 45.
War Congratulations to Canadians, 386-7.
War Contracts and Supplies, 240-8.
War Incidents, Canadian, 404-5.
War, International Finance and, 21-4, 40-2, 69, 76-7, 102-6, 138-9, 152, 197, 207.
War Loan, National, 204-5.
War Policy of Sir R. L. Borden, 175-86.
War Purchasing Commission, 266-7.
War, Summarized Results of, 24-26.
War-tax Bill, Ontario, 492-3.
War Taxes and Loans, Canadian, 197, 207.
War, The World, 18-469.
War Wastage, 21.
Wesley College, 646.
Western University, 501.
Westminster College, 737.
Wheat Supply, Canadian, 249-50.
Wilson, War Speeches and Policy of President, 409, 414-6, 417, 423, 429-31, 458.
Woman's Suffrage and Claims, 482-3, 575, 631, 635-6, 710.
Women in England, Canadian, 375-6.
Women's War-Work, Canadian, 330-7.
W. C. T. U. Organizations, 337.
Wycliffe College, 501.

Yukon, Conditions in the, 744-5.
Yprés, 2nd Battle of, 381-93.

INDEX OF BANKS AND CORPORATIONS

Acadia Coal Co., 591.
Alberta Farmers' Elevator Co., 700.
Algoma Steel Corporation, 228.
Ames & Company, A. E., 490.
Ames-Holden-McCready Co., 242.
Amherst Shoe Company, 242.

Bank of British North America, 304.
Bank of Montreal, 198, 203, 303, 304, 305, 325.
Bank of Nova Scotia, 210, 303, 304.
Bank of Toronto, 302.
Bethlehem Steel Co., 447.
British American Nickel Co., 546.

Canada Car & Foundry Co., 229, 231, 237, 241, 325.
Canada Furnace Co., 228.
Canada Iron Corporation, 228.
Canadian Bank of Commerce, 106, 302, 303, 304, 305, 706, 722.
Canadian Bridge Co., 458.
Canadian Copper Co., 546.
Canadian Explosives, 237, 240.
Canadian General Electric Co., 228, 231, 237.
Canadian Westinghouse Co., 237.
Chase National Bank, 203.
City and District Savings Bank, 205, 325.
Crow's Nest Pass Co., 355.

Dominion Bridge Co., 237.
Dominion Coal Co., 591.
Dominion Steel Corporation, 229, 237.
Dominion Textile Co., 325.

Farmers Trust and Loan Co. of New York, 490.

Granby Smelting Co., 722.

Imperial Bank of Canada, 305.
Imperial Oil Co., 204.
Imperial Tobacco Co., 325.
Independent Order of Foresters, 475.
International Nickel Corporation, 205.

Kelly, Thomas, & Sons, 625, 636, 639.
La Banque d'Hochelaga, 303, 305.

Massey-Harris Co., 237.
Merchants' Bank of Canada, 302, 304.
Molsons Bank, 325.
Mond Nickel Co., 546.
Montreal Tramways Co., 325, 573.
Mountain Lumbermen Association, 208.
National City Bank, 457.
National Steel Co., 242.
Nova Scotia Steel and Coal Co., 228, 230, 237, 591.
Nova Scotia Tramways and Power Co., 584.

Pacific Coast Mines, Limited, 735.
Prudential Trust Co., 595.

Royal Bank of Canada, 302, 304, 325.
Royal Trust Company, 325, 624.
Russell Motor Car Co., 245.

St. Lawrence Sugar Refinery, 325.
Shawinigan Power Co., 325.
Slater, G. A., Shoe Co., 242.
Standard Iron Co., 228.
Steel Company of Canada, 228, 237.
Steel and Radiator Co., 237.
Sun Life Insurance Co., 325.

Toronto Electric Light Co., 533.
Toronto & York Radial Co., 548.

Union Bank of Canada, 302, 305.

Wood, Gundy & Co., 490.

D 547 .C2H63 1918
v.2 SMC
HOPKINS, J. CASTELL
(JOHN CASTELL),
THE CANADIAN ANNUAL
REVIEW WAR SERIES /
BDD-0320 (AB)